





HAROLD B. LEE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH

Original  
Book No.









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
Brigham Young University

















F  
142  
.E8  
S5  
1884  
vol. 2

HISTORY

OF

ESSEX AND HUDSON

COUNTIES,

NEW JERSEY.

COMPILED BY WILLIAM H. SHAW.

---

ILLUSTRATED.

---

VOL. II.

PHILADELPHIA:  
EVERTS & PECK.

1884.

HAROLD B. LEE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY  
PROVO, UTAH



# CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

## ESSEX COUNTY.

	PAGE		PAGE
CHAPTER LIII.		CHAPTER LXII.	
Franklin Township . . . . .	678	City of Orange—( <i>Continued</i> ) : Cemeteries . . . . .	774
CHAPTER LIV.		CHAPTER LXIII.	
Clinton Township . . . . .	689	South Orange Township . . . . .	779
CHAPTER LV.		CHAPTER LXIV.	
Millburn Township . . . . .	706	West Orange Township . . . . .	803
CHAPTER LVI.		CHAPTER LXV.	
The Oranges . . . . .	716	East Orange Township . . . . .	819
CHAPTER LVII.		CHAPTER LXVI.	
The Oranges—( <i>Continued</i> ) . . . . .	728	Caldwell Township . . . . .	829
CHAPTER LVIII.		CHAPTER LXVII.	
City of Orange . . . . .	733	Livingston Township . . . . .	855
CHAPTER LIX.		CHAPTER LXVIII.	
City of Orange—( <i>Continued</i> ) . . . . .	735	Bloomfield Township . . . . .	858
CHAPTER LX.		CHAPTER LXIX.	
City of Orange—( <i>Continued</i> ) : Industries—Societies— Fire and Police Departments—Banking . . . . .	745	Belleville Township . . . . .	879
CHAPTER LXI.		CHAPTER LXX.	
City of Orange—( <i>Continued</i> ) : Religious Interests . . . . .	754	Montclair Township . . . . .	890-1

## HUDSON COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.		Points along the Coast—Charter of New Netherland—etc. . . . .	899
Location — Geographical — Topographical — Water Supply for Domestic Use . . . . .	891	CHAPTER IV.	
CHAPTER II.		Preparations for Colonizing America—Pioneer Colony—First Director of the Colony—French Intruders Driven Away—Possession Taken for West India Company—First European Child Born in New Netherland—Mey Installed as Director—Domestic Animals Introduced into New Netherland—Second Colony, 1625—Verhulst Succeeds Mey as Director-General—Treaty Between English and Dutch—Peter Minuit Succeeds Verhulst—Purchase of Manhattan Island—Minuit Recalled—Minuit's Administration of New Netherland—Van Twiller Succeeds to the Directorship—First House at Pavonia—Van Twiller Succeeded by Kieft . . . . .	901
CHAPTER III.			
Commercial Importance of Manhattan in 1613—Introduction of Domestic Animals—Pioneer Ship-Building—Progress of Dutch Discovery, 1614—Block Completes his Yacht—Block Visits Various			

CHAPTER V.	PAGE.	CHAPTER X.	PAGE.
New Netherlands to 1629—Patroons and their Privileges—Paauw's Purchase—Patent given Paauw for Hoboken-Hockingh—Patent for Staten Island granted to Paauw—Patent granted to Paauw for Ahasimus and Island of Aressick—First Form of Government in New Netherland . . . . .	905	Old Bergen Town and Township . . . . .	931
CHAPTER VI.		CHAPTER XI.	
Arrival of Kieft—Appointment of Officers—Officers' Salaries—Deed from Kieft to Planck—Lease of Company's Farm at Pavonia—Lease of Company's Bouwerie at Hoboken—Lease of Land on Staten Island—Tribute Demanded from the Indians—Indians Oppose the Tax Levy—Difficulties with the Indians—The Iroquois Supplied with Arms and Ammunition—The Manhattan Indians Offended—Kieft Anticipates Trouble, and Orders the Dutch to Arm Themselves—The Raritans Wrongfully Accused; attacked by Kieft's Soldiers—The Raritans attack De Vries on Staten Island—River Indians attack the Raritans—Meeting called—Twelve chosen, the First Representatives of the People—Indians Betrayed by the Dutch—Petition to Kieft—The Massacre at Pavonia—Retaliation by the Indians—A Supposed Peace Treaty—Kieft calls for Assistance—Another Treaty . . . . .	908	Old Bergen Town and Township—(Continued) . . . . .	940
CHAPTER VII.		CHAPTER XII.	
Kieft Superseded by Stuyvesant—Proposition of Indians to Live in Peace—Extracts from Letters of the Directors to Stuyvesant—Other Correspondence—Return of Prisoners—Application to Remove Buildings from Hoboken to Amsterdam—Indian Deed—William Jansen, Ferryman between Bergen and Manhattan—Petition for a Clergyman, and Subscription List—Magistrates Appointed for Bergen—Summons of Sheriff and Magistrates to Answer Complaint—Order for Survey of Land at Bergen—Letter from the Military Officers at Bergen to Director-General . . . . .	916	Organization of Hudson County—Building and Dedication of Court-House—Other County Buildings—Population of the County . . . . .	943
CHAPTER VIII.		CHAPTER XIII.	
Capture of New Netherland by the English—Fruitless Appeal to Holland for Assistance—Capitulation of the Dutch—Charter to James, Duke of York—Carteret's Arrival and Reorganization of Courts—Bergen Rechartered—Stuyvesant's Excuse for the Surrender—Land Grants or Patents in old Bergen Township—Other Ancient Settlements . . . . .	922	Civil List of Hudson County . . . . .	946
CHAPTER IX.		CHAPTER XIV.	
Recapture of the New Netherland by the Dutch Commanders, Evertse and Benckes—Ordering the various Towns, through their Delegates, to Surrender—The Name of New Amsterdam Changed to that of New Orange—Burgomasters, Schouts and Schepens Elected and Confirmed—The Dutch again Capitulate, and leave the English in Possession—Sketches of Evertse and Benckes—Capt. John Berry Fined One Hundred Guilders . . . . .	927	Hudson County in the Revolutionary War . . . . .	950
		CHAPTER XV.	
		Surprise and Capture of Paulus Hoeck . . . . .	955
		CHAPTER XVI.	
		Affair at Block-House Point, 1780 . . . . .	977
		CHAPTER XVII.	
		Confiscated Estates in what is now Hudson County, and Acts of Legislature Relative Thereto . . . . .	987
		CHAPTER XVIII.	
		Hudson County in the Rebellion . . . . .	988
		CHAPTER XIX.	
		Hudson County in the Rebellion—(Continued) . . . . .	997
		CHAPTER XX.	
		Hudson County in the Rebellion—(Continued) . . . . .	1001
		CHAPTER XXI.	
		Hudson County in the Rebellion—(Continued) . . . . .	1011
		CHAPTER XXII.	
		Hudson County in the Rebellion—(Continued) . . . . .	1021
		CHAPTER XXIII.	
		Hudson County in the Rebellion—(Continued) . . . . .	1032
		CHAPTER XXIV.	
		Pioneer Roads and Bridges in Hudson County—Traveling Facilities in ye Olden Time . . . . .	1037
		CHAPTER XXV.	
		Water Communication of Hudson County . . . . .	1042
		CHAPTER XXVI.	
		Street Railroads in Hudson County . . . . .	1045
		CHAPTER XXVII.	
		Bench and Bar of Hudson County . . . . .	1048
		CHAPTER XXVIII.	
		Medical Profession in Hudson County . . . . .	1091
		CHAPTER XXIX.	
		Board of Health and Vital Statistics . . . . .	1115
		CHAPTER XXX.	
		Press of Hudson County . . . . .	1117



CHAPTER XXXI.	PAGE.	CHAPTER XL.	PAGE.
Educational Interests of Hudson County . . . . .	1121	City of Hoboken—( <i>Continued</i> ): Educational Interests . . . . .	1222
CHAPTER XXXII.		CHAPTER XLI.	
Jersey City: Paulus Hoeck—Early Deeds—History of Jersey City—Beginning of Prosperity—Incorporation of Jersey City—Presidents, Mayors, Clerks, Captains of the Watch, Chiefs of Police, Aldermen . . . . .	1138	City of Hoboken—( <i>Continued</i> ): Churches and Cemeteries . . . . .	1224
CHAPTER XXXIII.		CHAPTER XLII.	
Jersey City—( <i>Continued</i> ): Industries . . . . .	1156	City of Bayonne . . . . .	1229
CHAPTER XXXIV.		CHAPTER XLIII.	
Jersey City—( <i>Continued</i> ): Banks and Saving Institutions . . . . .	1167	Town of Harrison . . . . .	1244
CHAPTER XXXV.		CHAPTER XLIV.	
Jersey City—( <i>Continued</i> ): Religious Interests . . . . .	1172	Town of Union . . . . .	1255
CHAPTER XXXVI.		CHAPTER XLV.	
Jersey City—( <i>Continued</i> ): Societies . . . . .	1193	Town of Guttenberg . . . . .	1267
CHAPTER XXXVII.		CHAPTER XLVI.	
City of Hoboken: General Description—Sanitary Condition—Statistical . . . . .	1207	Kearny Township . . . . .	1273
CHAPTER XXXVIII.		CHAPTER XLVII.	
City of Hoboken—( <i>Continued</i> ): Municipal Government . . . . .	1214	North Bergen Township . . . . .	1278
CHAPTER XXXIX.		CHAPTER XLVIII.	
City of Hoboken—( <i>Continued</i> ): Land Improvement—Water Company—Banking—Steamship Lines—Courts—Societies—Military . . . . .	1218	Union Township . . . . .	1295
		CHAPTER XLIX.	
		West Hoboken Township . . . . .	1300
		CHAPTER L.	
		Weehawken Township . . . . .	1310





# ILLUSTRATIONS OF VOLUME II.

	PAGE		PAGE
Annet, James . . . . .	1240	Lembeck, Henry . . . . .	1207
Bacot, Robert C. . . . .	1170	Lewis, Edward P. C. . . . .	1229
Baldwin, Josiah L. . . . .	705	Lewis, William A. . . . .	1075
Baldwin, Warren S. . . . .	878	Mandeville, Abraham . . . . .	778
Ball, Philander . . . . .	799	Manners, David S. . . . .	1144
Ball, Richard H. . . . .	800	Map of Bloomfield Township . . . . .	858
Barlow, Frederick C. . . . .	1206	Paulus Hook, 1779. . . . .	1138
Bedle, Joseph D. . . . .	1051	Paulus Hook, about 1779 . . . . .	959
Bentley, Peter, Sr. . . . .	1058	South Orange Township . . . . .	780
Bergen in 1660 . . . . .	936	Tracts in South Orange Township . . . . .	782
Besson, John C. . . . .	1076	Job Tompkins' Estate . . . . .	784
Bliss, Delos . . . . .	1162	Survey of Thomas Wilcox's Estate . . . . .	695
Bonn, John H. . . . .	1046	New Jersey showing partition lines . . . . .	930
Brown, Aaron B. . . . .	801	New Netherlands in 1656 . . . . .	916
Brown, Samuel P. . . . .	800	McClellan, George B. . . . .	817
Cadmus, Jasper A. . . . .	1234	McPherson, John R. . . . .	1202
City Seal, Jersey City . . . . .	1142	Morris, Ephraim . . . . .	877
Clarke, Benjamin G. . . . .	1166	Newark City Home . . . . .	846
Crane, Samuel . . . . .	853	Nichols, Frank . . . . .	1102
Crane, Zenas C. . . . .	854	Oakes, David . . . . .	876
Davis, Hiram W. . . . .	1255	Old Windmill, Jersey City . . . . .	1156
De Clyne, Charles . . . . .	1292	Oliver, David W. . . . .	1233
De Gress, Francis . . . . .	879	Pangborn, Z. K. . . . .	1118
De Groff, Ephraim . . . . .	1106	Plan of Turnpike Road from Newark to Paulus Hook . . . . .	1039
Dickinson, William L. . . . .	1128	Potter, Thomas . . . . .	1127
Dodd, Josiah F. . . . .	827	Quimby, Isaac N. . . . .	1099
Drake, Elias W. . . . .	704	Rabe, Rudolph F. . . . .	1084
Durand, Elias W. . . . .	703	Rae, Walter. . . . .	1110
Duncan, Henry B. . . . .	687	Robinson, Chester. . . . .	738
Edge, Isaac . . . . .	1156	Schuyler, Arent H. . . . .	1277
Elder, Lorenzo W. . . . .	1095	Scudder, Isaac W. . . . .	1060
Elsworth, Philip R. . . . .	1241	Short Hills, Views at . . . . .	708
Farrier, George H. . . . .	1204	Short Hills, Views at . . . . .	710
Field, Jacob T. . . . .	1103	Shrope, William B. . . . .	1205
Fleming, James, Sr. . . . .	1130	Simon, Robert. . . . .	1261
Fleming, James . . . . .	1069	Smith Farm-House . . . . .	1281
French, Edward W. . . . .	1179	Stimets, Charles C. . . . .	1135
Gardner, Robert E. . . . .	1262	Stirling, Earl of . . . . .	1154
Gaskell, George A. . . . .	1136	Tillou, Abijah F. . . . .	802
Goelz, Nicholas. . . . .	1259	Van Boskirk, John . . . . .	1243
Gopsill, James . . . . .	1145	Varick, Theodore R. . . . .	1094
Griffith, John . . . . .	1167	Ward, John Dod . . . . .	1147
Hardenbergh, A. A. . . . .	1168	Watson, B. A. . . . .	1104
Harrison, Ira . . . . .	818	Weart, Jacob . . . . .	1066
Harrison, R. B. . . . .	828	Wiggins, James. . . . .	1266
Herrmann, Frederick W. . . . .	1271	Wilde, Samuel . . . . .	890-x
Humphreys, Solon. . . . .	1239	Williams, Jesse . . . . .	779
Hunt, John W. . . . .	1101	Winants, G. E. . . . .	1242
Lee, Henry . . . . .	1153		

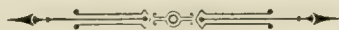




# HISTORY

OF

## ESSEX COUNTY, NEW JERSEY.



### CHAPTER LIII.

#### FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

**Geography and Topography.**—The township of Franklin extends a distance of about two miles along the west bank of the Passaic River, bounded on the south by Belleville, on the west by Bloomfield, and on the north by the township of Acquackanonk, in Passaic County. The territory has a pleasant variation of hill and dale, and the quiet beauty of its scenery and the honest and solid character of its inhabitants remind one of the classic ground of *Sleepy Hollow* immortalized by the pen of Washington Irving. Situated on a gentle slope towards the Passaic is the village of Avondale, a comparatively new settlement, owing to its origin being due mainly to the opening of the Paterson and Newark Railroad. On the river side is the vicinity formerly known as North Belleville, where there are extensive quarries of a fine quality of sandstone renowned for its durability, and of which large quantities are excavated, dressed and shipped to all parts of the continent for building purposes. Toward the west lies the village of Franklin, nestled in a narrow valley through which the Yanticaw or Third River winds its sinuous course, and with a considerable descent through the township, affords not only a thorough drainage for the surrounding country, but furnishes a valuable water-power, which has been largely utilized in operating woolen and paper mills. West of the village is another range of hills, and beyond these is a large area of tillable land, the fertility of which is equal to any in the county.

At the time of the founding of Newark, in 1666, this settlement formed a portion of the out-plantations

of that town, but was inhabited mostly by settlers from Acquackanonk and the adjoining portions of Bergen County. Subsequently it became a part of Bloomfield township, and was included in Belleville when that township was set off in 1839.

**Franklin made a Township.**—Franklin was created a township by an act of the Legislature approved Feb. 18, 1874, and the present boundary lines were then established. Owing to the want of records, the early history of Franklin must of necessity remain obscure. That houses were built here toward the latter part of the seventeenth century there can be no doubt. They were mostly of stone, one story and a half high, and were built with the solidity which characterized all the structures erected by the early colonists. There are still some very old specimens of stone architecture standing, but it is not claimed that any of them are original structures, although there are a few which bear the marks and characteristics of houses in other parts of the State that are known to be nearly or quite two hundred years old.

**Old Residences.**—One of the oldest stone houses with any authenticated date is that in which Mr. Wynant Van Zandt has resided the last twenty years. It is situated on the river road, not far from the Passaic County line. On a tablet over the front door is the inscription, "June 5, 1702. J. R." The initials are doubtless those of John Riker, who built and owned the house. It was afterwards a part of the Morris estate. Another very old stone house is that occupied by Mr. Alexander Schultz, on the west side of the river road, a little above Mr. Van Zandt's property, and was originally the homestead of John Van Riper. It is a two-story building, and has been allowed to run to decay, and when bought by the present owner presented quite a dilapidated appearance. The stone tablet in the rear of the house bears the legend "I.

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.



L. V. R. P<sup>r</sup> May 1<sup>th</sup>, 1788." This was the date of its rebuilding, a house having stood on the same site many years before.

On Mill Street, opposite Duncan's mills, is an old and well-preserved house, built before the Revolution, and was occupied by the grandfather of Warren Vreeland. There are several buildings of stone in various parts of the township which are doubtless over a century old, but definite information as to the date of their erection is not attainable.

In the early settlement of this part of the county the Dutch were well represented, as is evident from the names now extant. The Van Ripers, Van Winkles, Vreelands and many other family names of the present day plainly indicate that a large proportion of Holland blood flows in the veins of many of the people.

**Educational.**—The first building used for school purposes in this township stood on the north side of the road leading from the present school-house to Avondale, opposite Alexander Phillips' quarry, about where the Clayton House now stands,—the property of William B. Stanley, deceased. Concerning the date of the commencement of the school no information can be obtained from any living inhabitant, and still less is known as to its character, size, government, teachers, etc. However, about 1794 the school was removed to its present site, corner of Quarry road and Passaic Avenue, through the influence of the family of the late John K. Speer. Here was erected a one-story stone building, which stood until 1860, when it was replaced by the present two-story frame structure.

The old school-house was divided by a partition into a commodious school-room, with large fire-place, and another room for family purposes, designed probably for the teacher and family. During the existence of this building it seems never to have been unoccupied by a family. The course of instruction was confined to the "three R's,"—the bare rudiments of the common English branches; indeed, geography and grammar were considered advanced studies. The expenses of the school were defrayed by district taxation on the basis of attendance, a system then in vogue in most of the Middle States.

Among the popular interested school officers of that period may be mentioned John S. Brown, Sebastian Duncan and Joseph Kingsland. Among the teachers, of which the district was well favored, was the late Dr. Jeremiah Cross, of Newark. The present school building is modern in its appointments, divided into three large class-rooms capable of accommodating two hundred or more pupils comfortably. The school is equally modern in its course of instruction, providing a course in the common branches, together with a graduating course necessary for entrance into college.

Among the district clerks since 1860 are Henry Van Winkle, Alex. Phillips, Thomas Vreeland, Geo. S. Coe and C. F. Underhill, who was the clerk in 1884.

The instruction in the present building has been

imparted by Orson Logee (of Massachusetts), De Forest Lozier and George W. Symonds, of New York, principals; with Julia A. Vreeland, Julia Brown and Catharine C. Hyde, assistants.

The old "Red School-House," which afforded educational advantages to the youth of the early part of this century, stood in the vicinity known as Povershon, near the present residence of Mr. A. S. Kingsland. It was moved from thence, about forty years ago, to a site a little south of Rusby's store. In May, 1856, a meeting of the inhabitants of the district was held, and Thomas Stager, John Cunningham and Samuel Brown were appointed a committee to find a suitable lot for a new school-house. On May 11, 1857, the voters again met, and decided to purchase from Henry Stager the lot upon which the present school-house of District No. 5 stands. A frame building was then erected, but in 1874 a fire caused its destruction. In 1875 a new two-story brick building was erected, with a seating capacity for one hundred and fifty scholars.

The records of this school prior to 1852 are not to be found. At that date the trustees were John Duncan, John Cunningham and John Rusby. Henry A. Ventris was the district clerk. With the addition of Robert Gutherson, William Duncan and Leonard Rusby, the list of trustees from that time onward is nearly complete.

The present trustees are Abraham Tuers, R. J. M. Chase and Henry B. Duncan, the latter being the clerk. Mr. Theodore Witte is the principal, and is assisted by Miss G. Broadbent.

**Religious Interests of Franklin**—**REFORMED CHURCH.**—Over fifty years ago religious services of this denomination were held in the old stone school-house, the district being included within the geographical boundary of the Reformed Dutch Church of Second River. From 1828 to 1834 the Rev. Augustus Abeel ministered to the spiritual needs of the people, and experienced not a few discouragements in his labors.

The few devout friends who had helped to establish these services still persevered, and a Sunday-school was organized, the teachers coming from Belleville. Out of these Sunday services came the stated weekly prayer-meetings, under the ministrations of Rev. Abraham H. Meyers. The catechising of the youth and children in the school was a prominent part of the exercises, when conducted by Rev. John Garretson, who, like his predecessors, had charge of the Belleville congregation. A preaching service was established in 1849, and an application was then made to the consistory of Belleville Church for a regular supply for that service. Permission was granted, with the understanding that the applicants were to bear the expense of it, and continue their connection with the parent church, they to worship there in the forenoon of the Sabbath, and to receive the pastoral attention of the minister at Franklin in the afternoon.

Rev. John A. Liddell, of Stonehouse Plains, con-



ducted the services and preached every Sunday afternoon until his death, in 1851. He was succeeded by Rev. John Wiseman for about ten years. In 1853 the Belleville congregation were engaged in building their new church, which afforded an opportunity for the Rev. Isaac Demund, their pastor, to preach there every Sunday morning for about a year. On the completion of the Belleville Church the pastor resumed his pulpit, and discontinued his Sabbath labors at Franklin. Rev. Peter S. Talmage was the next to render Sunday afternoon service.

In April, 1855, application was made by twenty-eight communicants to be organized into a Reformed Dutch Church. The request was granted, and a committee appointed to superintend the ordination of elders and deacons and constitute the church.

On the 27th of May the Rev. Dr. James Scott ordained Sebastian Duncan and John Barns as elders, and Robert Duncan and Henry A. Ventress as deacons. At that time the congregation numbered fifty-four families and forty communicants.

The first settled pastor after the organization of the church was the Rev. J. S. Lott, who took charge in 1859, remaining with this church five years. In 1864, Rev. R. B. Campfield, of Newark, supplied the pulpit for about six months, and was succeeded by Rev. Alvin Ostrom, a returned missionary from China, who remained about a year. For some time subsequently the pulpit was supplied by various ministers, and the church was without a permanent pastor until the Rev. A. M. Quick was called and accepted the charge. He resigned on the 6th of July, 1882, and for a year later Rev. E. H. Camp, of Newark, had temporary charge as a supply. For over a year there has been no settled pastor. The elders are James Kearney, Stephen Coeyman, David Batchelor and John Lancaster; Deacons, Cyrus Broadbent, Abraham Cuman.

The church was built in 1860, through the efforts of Rev. Mr. Lott. The basement is of stone and the main structure of wood, and cost nine thousand dollars. Its seating capacity is two hundred and fifty. The land for the church was donated by Mr. Henry Stager, and a lot was subsequently purchased of him for the parsonage. The Sunday-school is attended by about one hundred scholars, and is superintended by Mr. H. B. Duncan.

**GRACE CHURCH (PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL).**—This church may be said to have started from a Sunday-school held on the estate of T. W. Satterthwaite, Esq. The school was removed to Franklin in the spring of 1869, and was held in the district school-house, where shortly afterwards the first service of the church was held, the Rev. W. H. Carter, D.D., of Christ Church, Bloomfield, officiating. Soon afterwards the Methodist Episcopal Church was rented, and services were held regularly every Sunday afternoon by the Rev. H. B. S. Martin, assistant minister of Christ Church, Bloomfield.

At the end of a year, Mr. Martin having removed

from Bloomfield, the services were discontinued, but the Sunday-school was carried on, and kept in a flourishing condition by the interest and exertions of Mrs. Joseph Kingsland. On July 20, 1872, the cornerstone of the new church was laid by the Rev. Dr. Carter on a lot donated by Mr. T. W. Satterthwaite, and on Easter day, the 13th of April, 1873, the first public service was held in the church.

The first meeting to organize as a parish was held in the church Oct. 2, 1873, and the following church officers were elected: Wardens, Joseph Kingsland, Jr., James S. Satterthwaite; Vestrymen, John W. Stitt, Eugene Van Loan, Charles F. Underhill, Silas C. Hay, James R. Hay, James M. Wheeler, C. Entwistle, Theodore Mallaby, Jr., William Carew. The new parish was placed in charge of the Rev. Dr. Carter, then rector of St. John's Church, Passaic, who held regular services every Sunday afternoon until the spring of 1876, when he removed to Florida, and the Rev. Mr. Huntingdon took charge for a short time.

From November, 1876, to June, 1877, the services were kept up by a lay reader, Mr. J. B. P. Pendleton, of the General Theological Seminary, New York, at which time the present rector, the Rev. W. R. Nairn, entered upon his duties.

The church is a frame structure, costing originally seven thousand dollars, and has been enlarged and improved by the addition of a chancel and belfry, at a cost of one thousand five hundred dollars.

There were in October, 1884, sixty families and ninety-one communicants connected with the church.

The present officers are: Wardens, Joseph Kingsland and James S. Satterthwaite<sup>1</sup>; Vestrymen, James M. Wheeler, James R. Hay, George S. Coe, George H. Whipple, Laurence Y. Hopkins, Nathan F. Carryl, Robinson Chase, William H. Boardman.

**ST. MARY'S ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH, AVONDALE.**—Prior to the year 1876, the Roman Catholics living in Franklin had been obliged to go to St. Peter's Church, Belleville, to hear mass. There had long been a desire to have a church easier of access, and in 1872 the initial steps were taken to erect a suitable structure. A beautiful site near the railroad crossing at Washington Avenue was presented by the late Mrs. William Joyce for church purposes. The cornerstone was laid by Archbishop Bayley, on Sept. 22, 1875, and the building of a substantial stone edifice was commenced. Among original members who took an active interest in the establishment of the new parish and the erection of the desired church were the trustees, John Latus, John A. Honan, William Joyce, William J. Joyce, Henry A. Connelly and Cornelius Collins. The building was not completed until 1876, and on December 25th of that year the first mass was said within its walls by Rev. Hubert De Burgh. This mass was offered for the

<sup>1</sup> Since deceased.



benefactors of the church, living or dead. The parish was incorporated in the diocese of Newark, Dec. 28, 1876. Father De Burgh remained in charge of the parish until May, 1882, when he was succeeded by Rev. John P. Morris, the present rector, who had been officiating for some time at St. Mary's Church, Plainfield.

On Oct. 29, 1882, the dedicatory ceremonies and the blessing of the bell were performed by the Right Rev. Bishop Wigger. The church stands on a prominent knoll, and is a fine specimen of the early English style of architecture, built entirely of stone quarried in the immediate neighborhood. The nave is ninety-eight by twenty-eight feet, the chancel twenty-one by eighteen feet, the interior handsomely finished, and an altar of chaste workmanship has recently been erected. This was the gift of the late Michael Morris, Esq., of Paterson, father of Rev. Father Morris, who was a liberal benefactor to the church in a variety of ways, including a donation, shortly before his death, which enabled the parish to relieve themselves of a mortgage upon the church property, and assisted in the purchase of a rectory and three acres of ground adjoining.

The present trustees are John A. Honan and Cornelius Collins. Rev. Father Morris is the secretary and treasurer *ex-officio*.

The membership of the parish is four hundred and fifty, many of them attending from Lyndhurst, Kingsland and other villages in Bergen County.

**METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.**—In the early part of the present century the people of Franklin who affiliated with the Methodist denomination had to join with their brethren of Belleville in their religious worship. The first church building erected here, was in 1830, but no records of the transactions of the society are extant. In 1853 the house was removed and the stones used in the construction of the basement of the present edifice. As an appointment it was connected with Belleville until 1848, when it was made a separate charge.

The following is the list of the pastors since that time: J. L. Coyne, J. Faul, Henry Hurd, W. H. Dickerson, J. H. Vincent, R. S. Arndt, S. Olcott, W. C. Nelson, J. C. Brown, E. Clement, T. H. Landon, C. R. Barnes, J. Scarlet, G. T. Jackson, A. H. Brown, Jacob P. Ford, Amos H. Bellis, Gilbert H. Winans and T. H. Jacobus, 1883–85.

The church property consists of between five and six acres of ground, upon which is a cemetery, a parsonage and a tenement house, the total value of which is estimated at ten thousand dollars. In 1883 several improvements were made in the interior of the church. The seating capacity is three hundred and fifty.

The officers of the church in October, 1884, were: Trustees, John M. Rusby, Anthony S. Brown, Joseph A. Pollock, T. S. Brown, Cornelius Mandeville, Augustus W. Pingree, William Lambert; Stewards, A. W. Pingree, T. S. Brown, John E. Cronham, Moses A.

Snyder, William Devausney, David Jenkins, Edwin R. Johnston, C. A. Rutan, W. A. Spear; Superintendent of Sunday school, Abner Dexter. There are one hundred and fifty-five communicants of the church and one hundred and ninety-nine scholars in the Sunday-school.

**Civil Organization.**—The pioneer election for township officers for Franklin township was held April 14, 1874, at which time the following officers were elected: Township Committee, C. F. Underhill, Hiram Van Winkle, Jacob Kierstead, William E. Smith and Henry B. Duncan; Town Clerk, Theodore Mallaby; Assessor, S. Dailey, M.D.; Collector, James H. Osborn; Overseer of the Poor, Abraham Tuers; Chosen Freeholders, Silas C. Hay and Alexander Phillips; Justices of the Peace, Alexander Phillips and Henry B. Duncan; Constable, John S. Van Riper.

The following is a complete list of the township committee, town clerks, assessors, collectors, overseers of the poor, chosen freeholders, justices of the peace and constables from 1875 to and including 1884.

#### TOWNSHIP COMMITTEE.

- 1875, C. F. Underhill, Hiram Van Winkle, Jesse Garrabrant, William E. Smith, H. B. Duncan.  
 1876–77, Cæsar Entwistle, H. B. Duncan, William J. Joyce, James W. Sargeant, William B. Stanley.  
 1878, Joseph Kingsland, H. B. Duncan, Henry Van Winkle, J. W. Sargeant, William H. Whitford.  
 1879, J. W. Sargeant, H. B. Duncan, Robert Day, Sr., William B. Stanley, John Latuse.  
 1880, J. W. Sargeant, William B. Stanley, John Latuse, Leonard Rusby, H. B. Duncan.  
 1881, Leonard Rusby, Martin Geipel, William H. Cueman, H. B. Duncan, William B. Stanley.  
 1882, H. B. Duncan, L. G. Hampton, William H. Boardman, William H. Cueman, James S. Satterthwaite.  
 1883, H. B. Duncan, William H. Boardman, Thomas S. Brown, H. G. Prout, George H. Stager.  
 1884, Henry G. Prout, William H. Boardman, William J. Joyce, Thomas S. Brown, William H. Cueman.

#### TOWN CLERKS.

- John S. Van Riper, 1875–76.  
 James M. Post, 1877–80.  
 Richard W. Booth, 1881–82.  
 John D. Donaldson, 1883–84.

#### ASSESSORS.

- Jacob Kierstead, 1875–78.  
 Robert Gutherson, 1879–80.  
 John P. Van Winkle, 1881.  
 Amzi Coeyman, 1882–84.

#### COLLECTORS.

- James H. Osborne, 1875–77.  
 Samuel Hopper, 1878, 1883–84.  
 Henry A. Connolly, 1879–82.

#### OVERSEERS OF THE POOR.

- Abraham Tuers, 1875–82.  
 Simon Tuers, 1883–84.

#### CHOSEN FREEHOLDERS.

- S. Dailey and Samuel Hanna, 1875.  
 Seffrine Dailey and Charles F. Underhill, 1876–84.

#### CONSTABLES.

- 1875–76, John S. Van Riper, Robert Day, Jr.  
 1877, John S. Van Riper, William H. Stager, John Jakes.  
 1878, William H. Stager, James Jones.  
 1879, John S. Van Riper, Robert Day, Jr.



1880, John S. Van Riper, Abraham Paxton.  
 1881, Abraham Paxton, Frederick W. Riepe.  
 1882, Abraham Paxton, Henry Knabe.  
 1883, William H. Banta, Marcus Paulison, Henry Knabe.  
 1884, Adrian Vreeland, Henry Knabe.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1876, Abraham W. Van Riper.  
 1877, Alexander Hays.  
 1879, Alexander Hays, H. B. Duncan.  
 1882, A. Hays, James M. Post.

## COMMISSIONERS OF APPEAL.

1883, J. P. Van Winkle, H. Van Winkle, Warren Vreeland.  
 1884, H. Van Winkle, Warren Vreeland, John Rusby.

**Post-Offices.**—The mail facilities of Franklin date back to about 1840, prior to which time the inhabitants had to go to Belleville for the transaction of postal business. From 1855 to 1869 a mail-bag was carried from Newark to Belleville and Franklin by James Ackerman, who made the journey once a day. The North Belleville mail was left at H. Van Winkle's store, which stood on the northwest corner of River and Quarry roads, on the site of the store now kept by George Ward, and letters were distributed from thence. The first regularly appointed postmaster at Avondale was Silas Condit, who succeeded to Van Winkle's store. In March, 1876, Alexander Phillips was appointed postmaster, and the office was removed to his store, on the opposite corner. In January, 1883, John H. White received his appointment, and the office was removed from Phillips' store to the Avondale Railroad Station, where Mr. White performs the triple functions of postmaster, station agent and telegraph operator.

The first post-office in Franklin village was located on Bridge Street, in the building now occupied as a residence by Col. L. H. Rowan, and designated of late as "Hawthorn Cottage." William and Sebastian Duncan were the earliest postmasters. About 1864 the office was removed to Poinier's store, on Passaic Avenue, where it remained until 1881, when Leonard Rusby was appointed postmaster, and removed the office to his store, on Franklin Avenue, opposite William Street.

**Hotels.**—The first hotel in the township was the old Franklin House, opened about 1850 by Richard Booth, in the place now known as Military Hall, corner of William and Elm Streets. Mr. Booth died in 1871, and his widow continued the hotel business until her death in 1878, when it was leased by Mr. John Dooley of Newark. He conducted the house successfully until the expiration of his lease, in April, 1883, when he retired from the business, but in the fall of that year took the old Van Cortlandt mansion, in Belleville, where he now resides. Mr. Frederick Carlisle, the present proprietor of the Franklin House, succeeded Mr. Dooley in the fall of 1883.

A new hotel building was erected by Michael Gorman in the winter of 1883, on the corner of Washington and Grant Avenues, and is now kept by him, affording the necessary accommodations.

Turner's and Schueing's hotels are in the quarry region, near the North Belleville bridge.

**Railroad Stations.**—There are three railroad stations within the township limits, viz.: Avondale, Stitt's and Franklin. When the road was completed, in 1868, there was but one depot, which stood on the site of the present one at Stitt's. This was destroyed by fire, and replaced by a neat stone building, for the construction of which the commuters, in connection with one or two public-spirited citizens of the place, subscribed the necessary amount of money, and now bear a large share of the cost of maintaining the station.

**Highways.**—The river road and the old road to Newark, which passes by School-House No. 4 and the Methodist Episcopal Church, and so on toward the Belleville reservoir, are the two original roads laid out by the first settlers of the county. The road to Bloomfield is also an old road, dating from the early part of the eighteenth century. Many new streets have been opened within a period of twenty years, by which much valuable property has been made available for building purposes. Among these improvements may be briefly mentioned the extension of Washington Avenue by the county road board to the Passaic County line, forming a beautiful drive of four miles in a direct line from Mount Pleasant Cemetery, Newark, and macadamized as far as Avondale. Crossing this avenue, and running east and west, have been opened on the Satterthwaite estate Grant Avenue and Nutley Avenue, from the Passaic River to Passaic Avenue; Highfield Lane, from Washington Avenue to Passaic Avenue; Chestnut Avenue, from Passaic to Whitford Avenue; and Whitford Avenue, from Grant Avenue to Stitt's Station. Mr. J. Fisher Satterthwaite has had plans prepared for still greater improvements on the same tract of land, which will open beautiful sites for elegant residences. Walnut Street, formerly Jerolamon's Lane, was opened from Nutley Avenue to Quarry Road by Mr. George R. Hill, who has built several valuable cottages along its line. The street has been legally extended southerly to Washington Avenue along the east side of the railroad, but has not yet been opened to the public travel.

An appropriation of fifteen hundred dollars was made in the spring of 1884 for the purpose of macadamizing Quarry Street from the school-house to Washington Avenue and a contract was made on October 15th of that year for the carrying out of this improvement.

**Prominent Residences.**—The handsome residences of Messrs. John W. Stitt, William H. Whitford and William H. Boardman are on the south side of Grant Avenue, on the crest of the hill. On Highfield Lane, from whence is obtained an extensive view, reaching across the Bergen Hills, and taking in both margins of the Passaic River from Paterson to Newark, and on the northwest embracing the lovely rural scenery



across the valley of the Yantacaw to the Orange Mountain range, are the residences of the Rev. W. R. Nairn and of L. G. Hopkins, Esq. On Nutley Avenue are two quaint cottages of the old English style, in one of which Col. H. G. Prout resides. Mr. George R. Hill owns a pretty cottage on the northeast corner of Washington and Grant Avenues. Henry B. Duncan has a large house, with fine surroundings, fronting on Elm Street, and near the Essex Mills. L. W. Duncan has a nice property and capacious house on the north side of Franklin Avenue, near Mill Street.

The "Enclosure" is a private park of eight or ten acres in extent, lying west of Passaic Avenue, and bounded by the Yantacaw River on the west and Vreeland Avenue on the north. Within it are the residences of James M. Wheeler, James R. Hay, George W. Symonds, Miss Storey and George H. Whipple, the latter being an old stone house believed to be of ante-Revolutionary date.

**Bridges.**—The county maintains several bridges in this township; of which the following are the principal ones:

A wooden bridge over Third River, on Franklin Avenue, built in 1872; repaired and iron beams laid in 1883.

Iron bridge on the old road to Newark, built in 1871, to replace an old wooden one.

A new wooden bridge across Third River, on a new avenue from Franklin Avenue to the old road, intended ultimately to be laid through to Washington Avenue. This bridge was completed in 1883, and cost the county four thousand five hundred dollars, including the approaches.

An iron bridge on Bridge Street, near Stewart's mill, the principal approach to the village of Franklin, built in 1870.

A stone arched bridge on Vreeland Avenue, near the old mill site, and another over the race-way.

A wooden bridge on Passaic Avenue, near the estate of Abraham Stager, rebuilt in 1883.

An arched bridge over the stream at the old mill-pond, foot of Povershou Hill.

The North Belleville bridge, crossing the Passaic, is spoken of in the chapter devoted to roads and bridges in Essex County.

**Estates and Families.**—Reference has been made in this chapter to a vicinity called "Povershon Hill." By this name it is generally known by the present residents of the township, although numerous inquiries by the writer failed to elicit from old inhabitants any information as to the origin of the name, many believing it to be derived from the Indians. Ultimately he received from a gentleman who spent his boyhood in the vicinity the following version of a story, which indicates rather plainly that the word is a corruption from the French language. About three-quarters of a century ago a Frenchman, whose name has dropped from his recollection, resided near the foot of the hill, and among his live stock was a favorite pig,

which he had tended with great care. One quiet Sunday morning master piggy got astray from his domiciliary sty, and the Frenchman ran through the neighborhood making anxious inquiries for his missing porker, and vehemently exclaiming at frequent intervals, "*O, mon pauvre cochon!*" The risibilities of the natives were excited by the violent gesticulations and tearful cries of the unfortunate owner of the pig, and a corrupted form of the exclamation "*O, mon pauvre cochon!*" soon became popular in designating the neighborhood in which he lived.

The fine estate known as "Nutley" is situated north of Nutley Avenue, running from the banks of the Passaic River, where it has a breadth of about one-quarter of a mile, westerly to Passaic Avenue, embracing an area of one hundred and forty-four acres. It is owned by the heirs of the late Thomas W. Satterthwaite, who purchased the property in April, 1844. The house is a square, roomy stone building, of three stories, surrounded by an extensive lawn, sloping down to the river-bank. It was built by Peter Crary, a New York merchant, and at one time mayor of that city. He gave the property to his son-in-law, James Morris, one of the originators, and for a time president of the Paterson and Hudson River Railroad, now the main line of the Erie system in New Jersey. From him the estate was purchased by Mr. Satterthwaite, and has since remained in possession of the family, and is the home of Mrs. Satterthwaite, her son, J. Fisher, and Mrs. Condit and family.

A little north of the old homestead is another fine residence, in which the family of the late James S. Satterthwaite resides.

The great-grandfather of the present generation came from Lancashire, England, early in the eighteenth century, and settled in Charleston, S. C. Subsequently he removed to New York, and engaged in mercantile business. A son, Thomas Wilkinson, born in that city, married Catherine Bache (died 1854), daughter of Theophylact Bache, one of the original members and an early president of the New York Chamber of Commerce. Her mother was a daughter of Andrew Barclay, after whom Barclay Street, New York, was named. Their son, Thomas Wilkinson Satterthwaite, was born in October, 1797; married, 1837, Ann Fisher Sheafe, of Portsmouth, N. H., then living with her brother at No. 7 Broadway, New York, where the marriage was celebrated. He was widely known in the mercantile circles of New York, and had been for many years prominently connected with the Board of Underwriters of that city. He died in 1879, his wife and five children surviving him.

James S. Satterthwaite was born in 1840; married, 1865, to Jeanie Lawrence Buckley, of Troy, N. Y., and later of Newark, and sister of Mrs. Robert Ruth-erford, of Bergen County.

John Fisher, unmarried.

Thomas E., a physician practicing and living in New York.



Elizabeth Wentworth, married to John S. Condit, who died in 1868, leaving two sons,—Wentworth S. and John.

Sarah F., married to Rev. W. R. Nairn, the rector of Grace Episcopal Church, Franklin.

James S. Satterthwaite died in August, 1884, and the obsequies were observed at "Nutley" on the 9th of that month, where many sorrowing friends and a large concourse of people paid their last respects to their beloved friend and neighbor. Services were conducted by Rev. — Abbott, of Christ Church, Belleville, assisted by Rev. W. R. Nairn, of Grace Church, Franklin, after which the remains were interred at Belleville. The pall-bearers were N. P. B. Jeffreys of East Hampton, L. I., N. W. S. Catlen, Clayton Platt, Ferdinand Moatz (president of the Great Western Insurance Company), Theodore Bleecker (president of New York Mutual Insurance Company), — Coombs (president of the Commercial Insurance Company), James Lawson (of the Universal Insurance Company of London), Joseph Kingsland, J. R. Kingsland, J. R. Hay, and George H. Whipple.

John B. I. Robison, late proprietor of the quarries known by his name, was a man of considerable prominence in Essex County. He died Oct. 6, 1884, at his residence, on Grant Avenue. Mr. Robison was born in Scotland, and came to this country with his parents when he was but four years of age. For several years he was engaged in the manufacture of fertilizers in Newark, and was also manager of a chemical and phosphate manufacturing company in Brockville, Ontario, where he spent a large portion of his time. He once represented the Eighth Ward and Belleville district in the Legislature, and was the projector of the Newark ship canal and president of that company. Mr. Robison was fifty-three years of age at the time of his death. He left a wife and two daughters.

**The Medical Profession of Franklin.**—The only permanent physician the township has ever had is Dr. Seffrine Dailey, who is a native of the western part of New York State. (See medical chapter in this work.)

**The Sandstone Quarries.**—The largest industry in the township is that of quarrying and cutting stone, in the village of Avondale, of which it may be said it is a "village of derricks." Its quality and superior value as a building material has been appreciated for more than a century, and there is scarcely a square mile of territory throughout the whole region that is available or in the slightest degree promising upon which a prospecting hole or quarry has not been sunk. The building-stone from this region presents many shades of color, ranging from a rich reddish-brown, with well defined markings, to a flat gray of uniform color. The red, of which the court-house in Newark and many other buildings in the county are fair examples, is not so highly esteemed by builders

as the fine gray stone, which is now being extensively quarried at Avondale. The cost of quarrying greatly increases with the distance below the natural surface, and few excavations have been made in this State which exceed seventy-five feet in depth, although they are pushed further forward at angles with the dip of the rock, while millions of cubic feet of fine rock lie under the feet of the workmen.

The earliest opening of which any positive information can be obtained was on the property of John King, whose two sons came into the inheritance jointly. The estate then included all the land now or lately owned by Capt. Hancox, Edwin Cadmus, Dr. William H. Conover and Alexander Hays, and ran from the river-front back to the old road leading from Franklin village to Newark. On the death of their father the brothers, John and Abraham, divided the property between them, the division line being a small brook which now forms the boundary between Belleville and Franklin. During the Revolutionary war Abraham King had a tannery and a shoe factory on the northern part of the property, and supplied shoes to Washington's army. Mr. Edwin Cadmus, whose wife is a grand-daughter of Abraham King, has a small house in the rear of his residence which is constructed entirely of material taken from the old shoe factory. About the beginning of the present century the two brothers opened a quarry on the line of the brook above referred to, and from it excavated the stone of which the principal walls of the City Hall in New York were built. Abraham found the shoe business more remunerative than stone-quarrying, and relinquished the excavation of his side of the line, where, there is no doubt, a fine quality of brown stone lies awaiting capital to develop it. John also tired of the quarrying business, and all that is now discernible of the original quarry is a deep ravine, overrun with brushwood and trees of over half a century's growth. Abraham H. King died about 1854, at the advanced age of ninety years. His brother preceded him to the grave. The only living representative of the family is Mrs. Edwin Cadmus. The old house was a substantial stone building, twenty-six feet square, with a frame addition on the south side. It has been the property of Dr. William H. Conover, of Newark, for twenty-five years, and was occupied by him as a summer residence. One night in the early part of August, 1884, the old landmark was destroyed by fire, presumably by tramps, as the house had been closed for two or three weeks.

**BELLEVILLE STONE COMPANY.**—Deep in the low hills, lying a few hundred feet from the river, are four of the most important stone quarries in the State. The newest is the property of the Belleville Stone Company, and was opened in 1881. Since that time a very large quantity of superior gray stone has been taken out and shipped to market. This quarry is sunk to a depth of about sixty feet, and a ledge of hard rock about ten feet thick is being rapidly cut out



and sent to the dock, which skirts the edge of the quarry.

The lifting apparatus in each case is a large derrick, upon which immense compound wire-rope tackle is used, the rope passing through inclosed boxes to a pair of drums, which are attended by a boy and geared to a hoisting-engine. Obedient to the signals of the men at work almost an eighth of a mile away, the boy stops and starts his engine and moves the immense loads up the abrupt walls of the quarry.

A pump with an outlet of four inches serves to rid the quarry of water in a few hours each morning. The rock is cut to required dimensions on the spot and shipped by boat to its destination.

The officers of the Belleville Stone Company are Robert Ellin, president; Joseph Spurr, vice-president; William Kitson, secretary and treasurer. Mr. Andrew Barr is the superintendent of the work, and he has about seventy-five men employed.

**THE PHILLIPS QUARRY.**—The Jerolamen property became divided among the young branches of the family, and Abraham came into possession of the portion lying south of the Quarry Road. He opened the quarry in 1810 and worked it until 1840. The stone of which Fort Lafayette, at the New York Narrows, is built was taken from this quarry and furnished by him. It was subsequently worked by William H. Harris and a partner. In 1846–47 the property was purchased by Alexander Phillips, and has since been worked by him and his sons. They saw and cut their own stone, their yard being the only one in the district furnished with a steam saw for stone-cutting.

**JOYCE QUARRY.**—Adjoining Robison's quarry on the south is the more recent excavation of W. J. Joyce. The work is going on in the same ledge of rock, and the formation at this point seems to peculiarly favor the getting out of long square stones, which are in great demand. This quarry was opened about 1854 by the Passaic Quarry Company, costing one hundred and thirty thousand dollars. The company worked it for a few years, when it went into the hands of William Joyce and John Wright. The latter withdrew and the firm became William Joyce & Son. In 1878 the elder Joyce retired, and his son, William J., has since worked the quarry.

**HOCHER BROTHERS' QUARRY.**—A new quarry was opened near Stitt's Station in the fall of 1883. Messrs. Hoher & Brother, of Newark, being obliged to abandon their quarry on Ridge Street, in that city, owing to the refusal of a neighbor to sell his property, went to Avondale, and after prospecting considerably, bought a large piece of property west of Washington Avenue and north of Stitt's Station.

They broke ground immediately, and found close to the surface a ledge of fine-grained sandstone, which they have since developed into a promising quarry.

The stone is slightly darker than that which comes from the quarries near the river, and it is much more dense. The owners have built a good road running from their property to their new dock on the Passaic River, and have also erected a twenty-ton derrick to supplement the small one at the quarry.

**Manufactures.**—Next in importance to the stone industry is that of the woolen manufacture, which a few years ago was much more extensively engaged in than at present.

**THE ESSEX WORKS**, of which L. W. and Henry B. Duncan are the proprietors, were started in 1852 by William Duncan and his son, L. W. Duncan. A part of the extensive brick buildings occupied by the firm were erected in that year, and the remainder in 1864, at a cost of seventy-five thousand dollars. The machinery consists of five sets of cards, sixteen hundred spindles and twenty-eight looms, all driven by steam-power, and giving employment to one hundred hands. The chief products of the works are fancy flannel goods and woolen blankets.

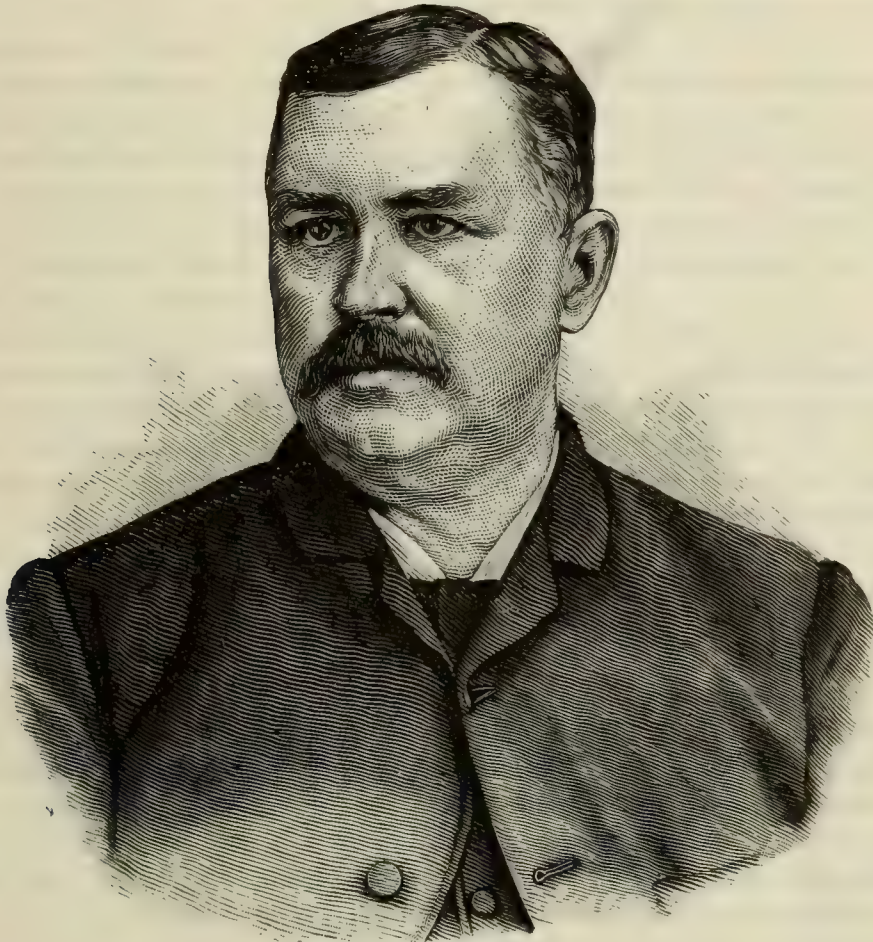
**HENRY B. DUNCAN.**—Henry Duncan, the grandfather of the subject of this biography, was born in Dunfermline, Scotland, and in the year 1835 emigrated to the United States. He was united in marriage to Mary Livingston, whose children were Lawrence, Isabella, Sebastian, William, Robert, John, Jane, Elizabeth, Magdalene and one who died in childhood. William, of this number, was born Jan. 25, 1804, in Dunfermline, and when a lad of ten years removed to Ramsbottom, England. In 1826 he emigrated to America, and settling at Belleville, engaged in the trade of block-printing at the Belleville Print-Works, which trade he had previously acquired at the Grant Print-Works, in England. At a later date he removed to Fall River, Mass., and from there to Staten Island, where he accepted an engagement as foreman of the Staten Island Print-Works.

William Duncan married Catherine, daughter of William and Mary Benson, of Belleville, and had two sons,—Livingston W., born Aug. 4, 1828, in Bloomfield, N. J., and Henry B., whose birth occurred Jan. 15, 1840. Mr. Duncan, in 1835, in connection with his brothers and a partner, erected print-works at Franklin, N. J., and two years later started a woolen mill at the same point. In 1855 he built the mill which is at present operated by his sons in Franklin. His death occurred Jan. 22, 1877. His wife survives and resides at Franklin. Henry B. Duncan received a substantial education in Franklin, and at the Seymour Classical Institute, in Bloomfield. He subsequently entered his father's mill, and on becoming familiar with the various departments of the business, was admitted, at the age of twenty-two, to a partnership. In connection with his brother, he is now proprietor of the business. He was, in September, 1864, married to Annie M., daughter of Silas Young, of Sussex County, N. J., and has two children, a daughter,—Millie Livingston, and a son, William Livingston. Mr. Duncan has



been as a Democrat interested in local political measures, and for ten years acted as treasurer of the township of Franklin. His interest in the cause of education has prompted him to serve for fifteen years as trustee of the schools of the township. He is a member of the Reformed (Dutch) Church of Franklin, and superintendent of the Sunday-school of that church.

in 1738, removed to New York at the close of the Revolutionary war, and came to Essex County in 1796. The second Joseph was born in New York in 1792, and at an early period of life was engaged in milling enterprises. In 1812 he embarked in the manufacture of hand-made paper at the old Madison Mills, and in 1836 erected the Passaic Mills, which were managed by him until his retirement, in 1856. His sons, Joseph



*Henry B. Duncan*

THE UNDERHILL MANUFACTURING COMPANY'S WORKS are situated on Third River, and were built in 1840, and known for many years as the Harrison Mills. They were originally built and operated by Sebastian, William and John Duncan. The old buildings were burned down, and rebuilt in 1878 by Mr. Charles F. Underhill, who is now the manager of the concern. The goods produced here are chiefly articles of gentlemen's underwear of cotton and wool.

THE PASSAIC MILLS, on the north bank of Yantacaw (or Third) River, is devoted to the manufacture of fine writing-paper, fleet, bond and check papers of the various grades. The proprietors are Joseph and Richard Kingsland, sons of Joseph Kingsland, whose father, Joseph, was born in Kingsland, Bergen Co.,

and Richard, were both engaged with him in the business, and on his relinquishing an active life they united in partnership, and have since carried on the manufacture, enlarging the facilities by adding to the buildings and adding improved machinery, by which they are enabled to produce a superior quality of goods. The mill, including the machinery, is valued at sixty-five thousand dollars, and has a capacity of two tons of paper per day, giving employment to an average of sixty persons.

The old mill in which their father commenced business was destroyed by fire in 1873. In the summer of 1884 a capacious store-house was erected. This is a stone-building, twenty-five by sixty feet and two stories high. This mill is in Acquackanonk township,



but its proximity to Franklin, affording employment to Franklin people, renders it virtually a local enterprise.

THE YANTICO MILLS are a fine mass of brick buildings, four and five stories in height, which were built in 1866 by Mr. John W. Stitt, and were operated by him in the manufacture of all kinds of woolen goods until 1875, when they came into the possession of the late Alexander T. Stewart, of New York. Mr. Stewart kept these mills actively at work until his death, after which they were operated by Judge Hilton, but were shut down by him in 1880, and have since remained idle. When in full operation they gave employment to from two hundred and fifty to three hundred persons. The buildings were put up in time of high prices, and were very costly. All the machinery, engines and boilers are retained in their places, and care is taken of them by the superintendent, Mr. Martin Geipel.

An old mill stood years ago at the foot of the large mill-pond north of the road running up Povershou hill. Some forty years ago it was occupied as a grist mill by John Duncan. It was afterwards converted into a turning shop by a man named Topping. The mill was destroyed by fire in 1868, and has not been rebuilt. The property is owned by Mr. John Rusby. The water which supplies the mill comes chiefly from a spring at the upper end of the mill-pond, which boils up about three feet in diameter, besides several small springs furnishing a continuous supply of water.

THE AVONDALE GREEN-HOUSES, in Walnut Street, were built in October, 1878, by G. A. Riker. They are covered by about twelve thousand feet of glass, and consist of several separate houses for the growth of various kinds of flowers, bulbs, etc., the business consisting wholly in cut flowers for the New York market. In 1879 the concern passed into the hands of Mr. C. R. Ellis, of New York, who is now the owner, and Mr. Edward Salyer was appointed as superintendent in April, 1884. Improvements to the amount of one thousand dollars were made on the property during the year 1884.

THE WASHINGTON AVENUE NURSERY is a new enterprise, started by Mr. William Conover in the fall of 1883. The property consists of two acres of land under cultivation, two green-houses, each sixteen by one hundred feet, with a two-story office building, sixteen by thirty-two feet. Mr. Conover raises plants and hardy shrubs, and makes a specialty of cut flowers.

THE YANTACAW ICE COMPANY—Another important industry is the cutting, harvesting and subsequent transportation of the ice crop, from the large pond east of the Passaic Mills. The company was incorporated in 1868, but the business and property have been controlled for six or seven years past by the Messrs. Kingsland. The pond has an ice surface of about sixteen acres, and will yield twenty thousand tons of ice annually, giving employment to a large number of hands.

**Societies.**—THE FRANKLIN ARCHERY CLUB was organized June 16, 1878, with Mrs. J. S. Condit as president; Miss Satterthwaite, secretary and treasurer; Mr. J. R. Hay, superintendent. Soon after the organization the interest in archery began to decline, and the club took hold of the new and favorite game of lawn tennis. Spacious grounds on the Satterthwaite estate, adjoining Stitt's Station, were placed at the disposal of the club, and tennis courts were laid out. The club grew in membership, including on its roll the names of nearly all the society families of Franklin, Avondale and vicinity. In 1884 the grounds were greatly improved, and a new dirt court was constructed, making five courts in all. The club has a membership of sixty-four, many of whom are expert tennis players.

The present officers are Mrs. L. Y. Hopkins, president; John Greenough, vice-president; Rev. W. R. Nairn, master of grounds; W. H. Boardman, master of games; Harry D. Carryl, treasurer; Managers, Mrs. W. H. Boardman, Mrs. J. S. Condit, Mrs. Joseph Kingsland, Mrs. J. Roger Kingsland, Mrs. H. G. Prout, Miss M. L. Storey, and the officers *ex-officio*; secretary, H. G. Prout.

GRANITE COUNCIL, No. 51, ORDER OF UNITED FRIENDS.—The only lodge or secret society for mutual benevolent purposes in the township is this council of the comparatively new order of United Friends. It was projected by Messrs. C. M. Oxford and A. M. Halladay, both of whom were already connected with the order. On the evening of Dec. 9, 1882, at the residence of one of the brethren, the council was formally instituted, with a membership of twenty-six, as follows: R. W. Booth, Henry A. Connolly, Cornelius Crager, William H. Crager, John Corb, Amzi Coeyman, William T. Coeyman, Dr. S. Dailey, John Dooley, Francis George Evers, P. F. Guthrie, A. P. Garrabrant, Martin Geipel, L. G. Hampton, Jacob Kierstead, Henry Knab, Jr., C. P. McGrath, A. H. Mandeville, Leonard Rusby, Joseph Stirratt, G. W. Symonds, C. F. Underhill, J. P. Van Winkle, J. H. Van Winkle.

The first officers were L. G. Hampton, Chief Councilor; R. W. Booth, Recorder; G. W. Symonds, Financier; Dr. S. Dailey, Treasurer; J. P. Van Winkle, Prelate; Richard W. Booth, Marshal; Amzi Coeyman, Guardian; A. P. Garrabrant, Sentinel; C. F. Underhill, J. P. Van Winkle and Martin Geipel, Trustees; C. F. Underhill, C. M. Oxford and A. M. Halladay, Past Chief Councilors. The two last named were admitted by card. At the December election the same officers were elected, with the exception of the recorder, who was Leonard Rusby. At the last annual report of the financier the total membership in the three classes was fifty-eight, the amount of insurance covered being one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, or an average of two thousand one hundred and fifty-five dollars each member.

The officers of the council for 1884 are as follows:



L. G. Hampton, C. C.; Jacob Kierstead, V. C.; John P. Van Winkle, Prelate; Dr. Dailey, Treasurer; George W. Symonds, Financier; C. M. Oxford, Recorder; William H. Van Riper, Marshal; William H. Crager, Guardian; David Whitehead, Sentinel, and Messrs. Underhill, Oxford and Halladay, P. P. C's. The trustees for 1884 were C. F. Underhill, George S. Coe and Jacob Kierstead, and the Medical Examiner, Dr. S. Dailey, who has acted in that capacity since the first steps were taken to organize the council.

Meetings are held at Rusby's Hall on the second and fourth Fridays of each month.

**Mercurial Well.**—A curiosity exists on the premises of John Sandford, in Franklin Street, in the shape of a well which freezes or thaws uniformly with the temperature on the surface. The well is about forty feet deep, and its freezing every time a cold snap came on caused so much inconvenience to the family that Mr. Sandford had it inclosed and a pump set in it. This, however, had but little effect. The water in the well still froze, and the pump was at such times useless, and was taken out. In summer the water is of the ordinary temperature. The well has been dug over twenty years, and has always exhibited this peculiarity, while other wells on adjacent property are not so capricious.

**Valuation and Appropriations.**—The valuation of taxable property returned by the assessor for 1884 was as follows: Real estate, \$493,650; personal estate, \$28,150; deductions for indebtedness, \$6,800; total valuation assessable, \$515,000.

The appropriations voted for at the town election in 1884 were: Road tax, \$100; side-walk tax, \$300; for support of the poor, \$900; incidentals, \$500; and other incidentals to be paid out of funds held by the treasurer, \$500.

## CHAPTER LIV.

### CLINTON TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

**Location, Boundary, Derivation of Name and First Officers.**—This is one of the south border townships of Essex County, and was organized as such by act of the State Legislature, April 14, 1835, and is bounded on the north and west by South Orange township, on the east by the city of Newark, and on the south by Union County. The township was named in honor of De Witt Clinton, the great Erie Canal Governor of the State of New York. The township officers elected in accordance with the act of the Legislature were as follows: Moderator, Moses Osborn; Town Clerk, Nathaniel R. Brown; Assessor,

Jonathan T. Squier; Collector, David Tichenor Township Committee, Alvah Sherman, Obadiah Meeker, Lewis Pierson, Ezra Durand and James Van Houten; Chosen Freeholders, Samuel Baldwin and John S. Osborn; Overseers of the Poor, Daniel Squier and Samuel H. Gardner.

**Topography.**—The topography of the township is varied and pleasant. The land slopes south and east until it reaches the Newark meadows. The surface is also broken by an agreeable succession of hills, of sufficient elevation to afford pleasant landscape views from their summits. From the western side of the township can be seen, some two and a half miles distant, the long range of the First, or Orange Mountains, and from an elevation near the centre of the township, Newark Bay, New York, Brooklyn and Long Island is presented to view in a beautiful landscape. The roadways of the township are mostly Telfordized, affording pleasant and beautiful drives. Elizabeth River flows through the township from north to south, near the beautiful village of Irvington, and on it are three lakes, or ponds, the water of which was formerly utilized for driving machinery, and are known as Belcher's, Durand's and Drake's Ponds, and the dams are now kept up for ice harvest during the winter season.

Previous to the occupation of the township by white settlers, this territory was an undistinguishable waste in a trackless wilderness. A thick growth of timber covered the hills and valleys of what are now the fair fields and beautiful garden-spots of Clinton township. As late as 1809 wild beasts were quite plenty, and relics of those hunting days are still to be found in the Chapman family.

**Pioneer Settlers, Land-Owners and Incidents.**—To Daniel T. Clark, Esq., of South Orange, we are indebted for a search of the original records, which has brought to light the names, location and quantity of land of the pioneers of what is now the township of Clinton,—

John Brown, senior, had, among other lands, "Forty acres of upland beyond Elizabeth Town River, 40x20 ch., Robert Dalglish, north; Common land, west and south; East branch of Elizabeth River, east."

The will of John Brown, dated Dec. 17, 1689 shows that he gave to sons, Joseph Brown and Thomas Brown, forty acres beyond Elizabeth River, as "bounded in my Patent, equally to be divided between them." He also names daughters Mary Pierson, Hannah Riggs (wife of Joseph), Phebe Dodd, Elizabeth Freeman and Esther, unmarried. His son, Daniel Brown, executor, and "loving brother, Ephraim Burwell, and my loving son, John Brown, to be my overseers."

John Brown, Jr., had, in addition to other tracts, Twenty acres beyond the two-mile Brook, joining to his first and second division, 19x18 ch., bounded with John Curtis, north; Two-mile Brook, east; his own land, north; and Thomas Pierson, south.

<sup>1</sup> By Rev. John L. Chapman.



His Home lot contained six acres, and was bounded by Edward Riggs, south; Samuel Harrison, north; Common fence, east; Highway, west. He also had Twenty-eight acres "beyond the two-mile brook, beginning on a swamp side (Wolf Harbor Swamp?), thence up the Hillside 15 ch., and the length 18 ch., to a stake that parts Thomas Pierson and John Brown, John Curtis, north; Seth Tompkins, west; Thomas Pierson, south; and swamp, east." This last boundary indicates that this and the other properties were located in the present limits of Clinton township.

John Curtis had thirty-four acres upland beyond the two-mile brook, on south side 34 ch., on north side 23 ch., bounded by Nathaniel Wheeler and the Brook, east; common land, north; John Brown, Jr., south; and common land, west.

Martin Tichenor had a Home lot containing eight acres, bounded by William Camp, north; by Highways, east, west and south. His will bears date 1681.

Thomas Pierson, Jr., had a Home lot containing six acres, bounded by the Highways, northwest and southwest; Common fence, southeast; and Samuel Lyon, northeast. He also had thirty acres beyond the two-mile brook, forty-one chains in length at the south end, twenty-nine chains at the north end, ten chains in breadth, bounded by common land, west; Thomas Johnson and Highway, east; and John Brown, Jr., north.

Hugh Roberts had for his Home lot six acres, having commons on the south and west; the common fence, east; and Edward Riggs, north. He died 1670. (His will is in the library of the New Jersey Historical Society.) Note—"Stephen Bond, in 1672, married Hugh Roberts' widow, and died in 1677." *Congar Record*.

Edward Riggs had a Home lot containing six acres, being bounded by Hugh Roberts, southwest; by John Brown, common land and Highway. In 1676 he purchased of his brother, Joseph Riggs, a part of the original Riggs homestead, being "Ten rods in breadth and so through the length of my home lot, bounded by William Camp, south; my own land, north; and Highways, east and west."

In 1691, Edward Riggs and wife, Mary, conveyed his home lot, containing six and one-half acres, to John Brown, Jr. It was bounded by the Home lot of John Brown, northeast; Home lot of Mrs. Mary Bond, southwest; Highway, northwest; and Mrs. Mary Bond, southeast.

Samuel Lyon had for his Home lot six acres, bounded by Thomas Pierson, Jr., west; Highway, north; common fence, south; and common lands, east. Also sixty-five acres beyond the two-mile brook, twenty-five chains on the southeast, fifteen chains on the northwest, in length forty-two chains, with Highway, north; Highway to Elizabethtown, east; Henry Lyon, southwest; Thomas John, northwest.

Thomas Lyon, by the general Surveyor, "one House

lot, Five acres and a half, Beginning at Thomas Pierson, Jun<sup>r</sup>., thence east and by north eight chains to stake by the Highway; thence north four chains; thence northwest by west ten chains; thence, as the front of the (lots) on the Hill did, to Thomas Pierson, Jr., eight chains; thence south southeast four chains to beginning; bounded by Highways, northeast and south; northwest, with the front of the other lots; and Thomas Pierson, Jr., southwest. Also Forty acres in (on) "Stout Buck Plain" (where was this?), 20x22 ch., bounded southeast, southwest and northwest by common land; and Thomas Staples, northeast."

William Camp had a Home lot containing six and a half acres, besides forty poles, bounded with Elizabeth Riggs, widow of Sergeant Edward Riggs, north, Martin Tichner south, and Highways east and west.

"March 25th, 1685, William Camp hath adjacent to his second division beyond the two mile brook, on the south side forty-eight rods; bounded with the land of Martin Tichenor on the west side forty-eight rods, bounded by Joseph Johnson west, on the east side seventy-two rods, bounded by his own land east, containing ten acres and three roods, be it more or less, lying for four acres."

De. Micha Tompkins (Deacon?) had a Home lot containing six acres, bounded by his own swamp east, John Baldwin north, Highways south and west; also Fifty-four acres adjacent to the lands he purchased of Mr. Treat, "Beginning at the southeast corner of his land and running as the River runs nineteen chains to tree; thence westerly thirty-nine chains, to Zachariah Burwell's corner; thence northerly thirty-four chains to William Muer's corner; thence along his line thirteen chains, to his other corner, easterly; thence southerly fifteen chains so that his land forms an L; Elizabeth River east, John Denison's gutter south, common land west, William Muer and his own land north."

Thomas Luddington had a Home lot containing six acres; bounded by John Brooks south, Ephraim Burwell north, Highways east and west. He also had nineteen acres, three roods and thirty-two poles, beyond the two-mile brook, on the east nine chains and a half, on the north fourteen chains, on the west fourteen (or nineteen) chains, on the south fourteen chains. "Common land and two-mile brook east, Francis Lindsley and Mr. Crane north, Edward Riggs also Joseph Riggs, and George Day west, Common land and two-mile brook south."

On March 26, 1686, by Town Surveyor, "Three acres—by Highway north, fifty-six rods; The two-mile brook and his own land west, thirty-two rods; Mr. Pierson south, fifty-six rods; Samuel Lyon and John Treat east, thirty-two rods." All of the property owners above named (excepting John Curtis) were living in the same neighborhood, at the extreme south, and southwest end of Newark. As their families increased they naturally required more land



upon which to erect new homesteads, and, quite as naturally, they spread out in their immediate locality; this is shown by the above surveys, in the vicinity of the two-mile brook. And further we find families of the same name in our present limits of Clinton township.

On April 3, 1712, a survey for lands was made to John Brown, in the right of George Willocks—one of the Lords Proprietors—on Elizabeth River; "Beginning on Bushy Plain brook, where the path that leads to the saw-mill crosses said brook; thence (1) north, along the path, 20 chains, to the Highway; (2) west and by north, 4° westerly, 10 chains along the Highway to Elizabeth River; (3) down the River one and a half chains, crossing the same west and by north, 4° northwesterly, 12 chains; (4) southwesterly to the beginning; bounded by the Saw-mill path southeasterly, Highway and his own land northerly. Common northwest and southwest, containing twenty-two acres."

In 1718, James Brown had a deed from John Johnston, a Proprietor, for "twenty-five acres on Logg hill, on the westward side of Elizabeth River; Beginning at a corner of Jonathan Pierson; thence (1) N. 60, W. 21.56; (2) N. 54.30, E. 21.50; (2) S. 50, E. 1.50; (4) S. 31.20, W. 4.10; (5) S. 44, E. 13.30, to Elizabeth River; (6) to beginning."

Deed: (1713,) Sonman to Roberts.—On July 20, 1713, Peter Sonmans gave a deed for seventy-one acres of land to Hugh Roberts.

Beginning at a tree on a small rocky hill; thence (1) south 70° e. 32 to a tree; (2) south 45° west 28½ ch. to William Camp; (3) along Camp north 80° w. 5; (4) north 60° w. 7; (5) north 79° w. 9 to the side of Brushy Plain brook, just by the road that goes to the mountain; (6) up said road w. 55° w. 8 to a tree; (7) north 42 east 22 to beginning; bounded northwest by unsurveyed land; east, unsurveyed land and Theophilus Pierson, deceased; southeast, John Ward; southwest, William Camp and said road.

Deed: Arents to Roberts.—On Jan. 10, 1720, Dr. Jacob Arents conveyed to Hugh Roberts, Sr., fifty acres and one hundred and fifty rods.

Beginning at a certain road crossing Brushy Plain brook; thence (1) north 55° west, 8 ch.; (2) north 42° east, 22 ch.; (3) south 78° e. 25.25; (4) south 45° west 28.25; (5) north 60° west 6; (6) to beginning 7.75.

Deed: Tompkins to Roberts.—On Oct. 20, 1724, Micah Tompkins quit-claimed to Hugh Roberts, Sr., fifty-five acres of land adjoining the land I purchased of Mr. John Treat.

Beginning at the southeast corner thereof, and running as the river runs, 19 ch. to a tree; (2) westerly to the land formerly claimed by Zachariah Burwell, 39 ch.; (3) northerly 34 to the corner of land formerly claimed by William Muer, late of Newark, deceased; (4) along his line 13 to his easterly corner; (5) southerly 15. The said tract is in form of an L; bounded east by Elizabeth River; south, John Denison's gutter; unsurveyed land, west; William Muer and my own, north.

In 1720 and 1724, Hugh Roberts conveyed lands to Hugh Roberts, Jr., at a place called the Great Swamp by the mountain road, partly on Brushy plain.

The will of Hugh Roberts, May 7, 1737, "being, aged and infirm" names, wife, Mary, sons Hugh, John

and Samuel, daughters, Hannah Smith, Abigail and children of daughter, Rebecca Tompkins, deceased.

On March 6, 1718, Thomas Lyon and wife Hannah conveyed to Hugh Roberts, Jr., ten acres, on Brushy plain and Flaggy Swamp.

Beginning at the mountain road as it runs, 24.13, from Elizabeth River; (1) n. 39 e. 25.68; (2) s. 51, 45 e. 2.58; (3) w. e. 7.50; (4) e. 9; (5) s. 6; (6) w. 15; (7) 1 to beginning.

In presence of

THOMAS LONGWORTH.  
ISRAEL CANFIELD.

THOMAS LYON.  
HANNAH LYONS.

On April 9, 1728, "John Tompkins formerly of Newark, now near Passaic River, 'on the roads on highway to Hanover,'" quit-claimed, in consideration of £17, 10s, paid by my Honored father-in-law, Hugh Roberts, Yeoman, nineteen and twenty-four one-hundredths acres, adjoin to the plantation of my honored father, Michael Tompkins."

Beginning at the corner of the lands of my father, Michael Tompkins, on the west bank of Elizabeth River, (1) No. 46 & odd (?); (2) south 43 or 44 w. 4.20; (3) south 61 east 37 chains more or less to Elizabeth River; (4) up the river to the beginning.

In 1732-33, Zachariah Hall entered into a bond with Hugh Roberts, Jr., conditioned for the making and maintaining a line of fence between the lands which he had purchased of John Baldwin, and Hugh Robert's, "said fence lying between Wolf Harbor brook and Brushy Plain brook, which lines run from the mountain road on Highway to the land formerly James Brown."

On Dec. 16, 1746, Joseph Roberts, carpenter, quit-claimed to Hugh and Daniel Roberts, one styled Yeoman and the other Cooper. "All right in the one-eighth part of the appurtenances priveledge and commodities, belonging to a saw-mill which was lately built in conjunction between Ezekiel Crane, Samuel Conger, and Israel Crane, on Elizabeth River, bounded by Ezekiel Crane, Job Foster and Jonathan Pierson."

On Oct. 21, 17—, (endorsed on back 1751, part of the homestead), Hugh Roberts made a deed of gift "to son, Moses Roberts, one-half of my dwelling-house in which I now live; one-half of an orchard; also forty acres on the west side of the Elizabeth River on west end of the tract."

On July 18, 1748, Thomas Lyon of "Short Hills," conveyed "a tract on Elizabeth River and the Road." In this deed the names of Benjamin Parkhurst, Josiah Beach, Thomas Johnson, Robert Hayes, Israel Canfield and Nathaniel Camp appear as adjoining owners.

On Aug. 15, 1747, Ezekiel Crane, joiner, quit-claimed an interest in the mill above-mentioned to Moses Roberts, carpenter.

The following document illustrates the truthfulness of an old adage that troubles may arise in the best-regulated families.

"We, the subscribers, being apprehensive that our son, Daniel Roberts, will, after our death, produce some instruments of writing for the lands



we now possess, we hereby declare we have not given him any ; and as for any writings for lands in Morris County, we do hereby declare we have not given him or his children any manner of deed, gift or grant for any lands there since I had a deed from him for the land which I have since sold, and there is no writings to hurt the people that bought the land. And we desire all Judges and Jurors to take notice of this our declaration, if the said Daniel Roberts or his children should ever offer to produce any such writings, as they will be fraudulent. As witness our hand this Sixth day of October, 1766.

“Signed, “HUGH ROBERTS.  
“ABIGAIL X ROBERTS.”  
“Be it remembered, that on the sixth day of October, 1766, Hugh Roberts and Abigail his wife made oath . . . to the above before me.  
“JOSEPH RIGGS, Jr.”

Hugh Roberts made two wills ; one, in 1769, names wife Abigail, son Moses and his mother to have the use of my “negro Tobe.” After her death “Tobe to be at liberty to live with Moses or my grandson Daniel. Grand-daughters, Abigail, Hannah and Phebe Roberts. Grandsons, David, Moses and Aaron, sons of my son Daniel.”

A subsequent will bears date Oct 9, 1776, in which a similar provision is made for “Tobe,” also names grand-daughters, Mary, Sarah and Eunice.

This will was admitted to probate on Nov. 22, 1776.

Other conveyances are made in the name of Roberts, in the years 1750, 1761, 1773, and 8th November, 1788, Jesse Roberts and wife Eunice, conveyed to David Camp one-half of an undivided tract near the great swamp mill, on Elizabeth River described, the west chimney of Stephen Baker’s house being one of the land marks.

William Camp, one of the original settlers of Newark. He was prominent in the public duties of a citizen.

Mr. Congar gives names of his sons,—John, born 1662, and at Newark, Samuel, 1669.

“Samuel d. 28th September, 1744, ae. 75. Johanna, his wife, 8th August, 1763, ae. 85. Had Nathaniel, Samuel and Joseph.”

The date above given does not correspond with the date of deed for land given to his son Joseph, which bears date Dec. 8, 1744. The deed is in the library of the New Jersey Historical Society (Camp books and papers). We quote :

“To all Christian People to whom These Presents Shall Come Greeting. Know ye That I, Samuel Camp, of Newark, in the County of Essex, and Eastern Division of the Province of New Jersey, Yeoman, as well for the Love, good will and affection which I have and Bear Unto my Loving Son Joseph Camp, of the said Newark County and Province aforesaid Yeoman . . . and other good and Lawful causes and Considerations . . . unto him, the said Joseph Camp, my Son and assigns, forever. The full Quantity of Thirty Acres of Land, to be taken off the South East Side of my Homestead Plantation, where I now Live, in the Tenure and Possession of which is Scituate, Lying and being within the Bounds and Limits of the Township of Newark, aforesaid, Bounded Easterly by the Land of Hezekiah Johnson, Nathaniel Lyon, Northward by the Land of Amos Robards, . . . farther, Know ye that I, the Said Samuel Camp, have Given and put my Said Son, Joseph Camp, into full Quiet and peaceable possession of all and Singular the hereby Given and Granted premises with the appurtenances by the Delivery unto him (at the En-Sealing and Delivery hereof).

“This written instrument, together with a clod on Turf of said Land. In the name of Seizin and possession thereof, . . . In Witness

whereof . . . . Set my Hand and Seal the eighth Day of December, In the Seventeenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Second . . . . and in the year of our Lord Christ, One Thousand Seven Hundred fourty-four.

“SAMUEL CAMP. {SEAL}  
“In the presence of  
JOHN BOWERS.  
JOHN BALL.  
“January 15, 1744–5. I, Joanna Camp, of Newark, widow of Samuel Camp, of Newark, late deceased, have of my own voluntary and free accord yield up my right, interest, power and demand of thirds to the above written instrument as signifieth by my sealing in the presence of  
“STEPHEN BROWN.  
“JOHN BOWERS.

her  
“JOANNA X CAMP.” {SEAL}  
mark

On April 22, 1745, Samuel Camp (cooper) conveyed to Joseph Camp (cooper) “one hundred eight acres and an half of that plantation late belonging to Samuel Camp, the father of said Samuel, and Joseph, deceased”; also other tracts described.

Joseph Camp purchased other tracts in 1746, 1747, and 1748 two tracts.

On Sept. 7, 1748, David Ball (blacksmith, of Springfield) conveyed to Joseph Camp one-fourth part of a mill, built in conjunction between Ezekiel Crane, Israel Crane and Samuel Congar, on Elizabeth river.

On April 30, 1752, Nathaniel Camp, quit-claimed to Joseph Camp, for forty pounds, a tract in Newark —“bounded northerly by the highway which leads from Newark to the southward end of the mountain by Thomas Baley’s; easterly the home lot of Amos Robarts; westerly and southerly by Joseph Camp.”

Elizabeth Camp, wife of Nathaniel, for ten pounds, relinquished her right of dower and thirds.

Prices of articles, labor, etc., as charged in Joseph Camp’s book, A. D. 1752:

	£.	s.	d.
Indian Corn, bushel . . . . .	0	3	0
Candles, pounds . . . . .	0	0	9
Spirits, quart . . . . .	0	0	10
Wheat, bushel . . . . .	0	5	0
Barrels, each . . . . .	0	3	0
Rye, bushel . . . . .	0	3	6
Making five barrels cyder . . . . .	0	5	0
One day’s work . . . . .	0	3	0
Buckwheat, bushel . . . . .	0	2	6
In 1762, Pork, pound . . . . .	0	0	4½
Veal, 10 pounds . . . . .	0	3	4
Pig . . . . .	0	3	6
In 1763, Beef, pound . . . . .	0	0	3¼
In 1764, Gammon, pound . . . . .	0	0	8
In 1765, Turnips, four bushels . . . . .	0	4	8
Eighteen bricks . . . . .	0	0	9
Butter, three pounds . . . . .	0	3	3
In 1769, Loaf sugar pound . . . . .	0	1	10
In 1767, Winter apples, barrel . . . . .	0	3	0
In 1772, Salt, bushel . . . . .	0	1	8
In 1776, Tea, pound . . . . .	0	7	0
Cotton, pound . . . . .	0	16	3
In 1780, One-fourth acre flax . . . . .	0	16	0
Flax, pounds . . . . .	0	1	0

In 1752 Joseph Day is debited with sundry charges. The account is continued in the years 1753, 1754, 1755 and 1756. On Dec. 7, 1757, the following entry appears :

“When we Reconed their were Due to me over and above the one pound fifteen shillings & three pence, Eight barrels of Cyder, for which I was to have Sixteen Gallons of Spirits, they was put into a barrel & when I



brought them from the Still their was but Seven Gallons and a half & a pint, for I measured it by the Quart.

“ I am, Sir,  
“ June 28, 1758. “ Your Humble Servant  
“ Ephraim Camp.”

In 1753 :

	£.	s.	d.
Making cyder, barrel . . . . .	0	1	0
Use of the cyder mill, twelve barrels . . . . .	0	3	0
Clams, hundred . . . . .	0	0	7
Iron, six pounds . . . . .	0	1	3
Flax, one and a half pounds . . . . .	0	1	2
Day's work of Simon Warner . . . . .	0	3	0
Day's work of Caleb . . . . .	0	3	6
Oats, bushel . . . . .	0	1	9
Sugar, pound . . . . .	0	0	6

“ The sawmill account ” runs through the books of Joseph Camp, commencing in 1753, and is continued in the books of Caleb Camp, Joseph W. Camp and David Camp until 1826.

In 1753, Joseph Wheeler is debited, among other charges,—

	£.	s.	d.
One bushel of Indian corn for James Cammel . . . . .	0	3	6
Cash paid John Smith, School-master . . . . .	0	5	0
Cash paid Doct. William Turner . . . . .	1	13	3
Cash paid to Josiah Beach . . . . .	0	7	6
November 21, paid to Grant for head stones . . . . .	1	6	3

On Jan. 1, 1760–1, Humphrey Nichols is credited “ by one Rattlesnake 3s.”

Oct. 17, 1753, James Taylor began his year's work. The rate of his wages is not given. He is debited at various times,—

	£.	s.	d.
To making two shirts . . . . .	0	3	0
To footing stockings . . . . .	0	2	0
To two yards and three-fourths of cloath for a peacoat . . . . .	0	12	0
To one pair of mittens . . . . .	0	2	0
To three yards and one-half of cloth for a great coat at 10s. yer yard . . . . .	1	5	0
To one handkerchief . . . . .	0	2	10
To fourteen Philadelphia Buttons at 1s 6d per dozen . . . . .	0	1	9
To five yards trowser cloth . . . . .	0	10	0
To sute of cloaths, viz. coat, vest & breeches . . . . .	5	5	5

On Jan. 20, 1754, is an entry, Joseph Willson, “ By cash paid, for your children to John Smith not reconded in the old account, 6s. 10d.”

In 1754 an account is opened with Andrew Hays. The credit side of the account shows that he was a tanner and currier. Some of the prices paid were as follows :

	£.	s.	d.
One skin tanning and curying . . . . .	0	4	6
Dressing one piece of leather . . . . .	0	1	9
Lining five sheep skins . . . . .	0	1	3
Tanning two calf skins and curying . . . . .	0	8	6

April 12, 1756, an account was opened with Nathaniel Heasen. Various entries are made, and on November 13th appears the following entry :

“ Then Reconded with Nathaniel Havens, School Master and Ballance all the above Accompts.”

Joseph Camp, Esq., died 20th October, 1780, aged 70; by wife Patience had Caleb and Ephraim; by second wife Joanna, widow of Samuel Conger, had Joanna, wife of Elias Beach.

April 17, 1753, Joanna Conger, executrix, and Joseph Camp, executor of the estate of Samuel Conger, conveyed a tract of land to Caleb Camp—late the property of Samuel Conger.

Nov. 24, 1769, Joseph Camp conveyed to son Caleb Camp, “ for 5s. and otherwise gift, and for the better maintainence and livelihood of him the said Caleb . . . twenty-five acres where said Caleb Camp's house nowstands . . . running from the line of Samuel Camp to the line of Amos Roberts, and so from the main country road that leads by Caleb Camp's house, far enough in length of claim, from said road, along the line of Samuel Camp and Amos Roberts, to contain twenty-five acres, strict measure; also one hundred acres at Cheapside . . . and two tracts of salt meadow.”

In 1771 and 1772, Caleb Camp purchased five separate interests in the “ Great Swamp Mill.”

Nov. 27, 1780, Ephraim Camp conveyed (quit-claim) to Caleb Camp a tract at Cheapside; also “ the whole of the plantation whereon Caleb Camp lately lived, adjoining the twenty-five acres my father gave by deed of gift to said Caleb. To quit to said Caleb all the remainder of his home lot, adjoining the twenty-five acres; also eleven acres; father bought of Stephen Wheeler.”

In 1796, Caleb Camp entered into an ante-nuptial contract with Abigail Moor—“ my intended wife or her heirs;” on the back of this agreement is endorsed as follows: “ May 15, 1817, received the within articles, such as could be found of them. Rebecca Johnson.”

On the 13th of September, 1813, Caleb Camp made an ante-nuptial contract with Lydia Cooper, a widow from Morris County. They were married by Rev. Thomas Morrell, Oct. 28, 1813.

The first record of the public services rendered by Caleb Camp appears in the town records in 1767; they continue with rare intervals to 1814. Mr. Conger styles him “ an active Whig in the Revolution.”

The minutes of the Council of Safety show that he met with the committee in 1777, at Haddonfield, Bordentown, Morristown, and Princeton; in 1778 at Morristown, Princeton, Trenton, and Hillsborough. He was also a member of the Assembly of New Jersey. Caleb Camp, d., April 9, 1817, a. eighty-five. He had sons,—Joseph W. and David.

Joseph Wheeler Camp, married Sept. 22, 1804, by Rev. S. Thompson, to Julia, daughter of Timothy (?) Ball.

David Camp, son of Caleb, married Hetty Cooper. David Camp died by being accidentally impaled, about 1802–3. He had children (named in petitions to Orphans Court, in 1815), viz. : David Camp, John Webster Camp, Sally, wife of Ira Baldwin, Caleb Camp, Jr., and Fanny, wife of Henry Baker.

The widow, Hetty Camp, on April 9, 1814, was married to Moses Baker, by Rev. Stephen Thompson.

The Camp families had the usual proportions of slaves. Thus, Caleb appears to have had “ Jep ” in 1762 to 1773, “ Ned ” in 1765, “ Cato ” in 1762.

In 1771, William Barnet is charged “ to one Indian Wench, forty pounds.”

Job Camp, a son of Samuel, died about 1796–97.



The following item indicates that he owned one slave at least :

“In supporting the Black Woman, agreed that the Widow Camp pay 1 s. 5d. to 4 s.

The heirs of Job Camp, deceased, to pay as follows .

James Camp’s children to pay  $\frac{1}{3}$  of 4 s.

Daniel Camp to pay  $\frac{1}{3}$  of 4 s.

Moses Roberts to pay 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ , 3

Comfort (Clark) to pay 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ , 3

Sally (Blake) to pay 5 $\frac{1}{2}$

(On the back is indorsed.)

The Widow Camp to pay 59 cents.

The account allowed \$17.96.”

An inventory of Yonica’s goods July the 6th, 1812:

Article, 1 bedstead & 1 feather bed & under beds & 6 sheats and 2 coverleads & plars (pillows ?) & three table cloths, 2 towels, 2 Blankats & 2 cloakes & 3 lining petticoats & 3 woling pitiat, 3 shifts and Calico long gown and 3 pearce of stockings & 3 short gowns & 2 lining petticoats, 1 low chest and Basket, 1 pear of Socs—left at David Johnsons, 2 small kittles, 1 pale, 1 candle mold, 1 Chopping Knife, 1 long wheel, 1 Real, 1 table, 1 low chest, 3 chears, 1 shovel & tong, 1 shalison, 1 pear of hand irons, 1 Brass Ketel, 1 trauel, 1 candle stick

“Inventory taken by me,  
“JOHN N. BALDWIN.”

An account of articles Taken from David Johnson by Yonica.—“1 pail, 1 Brass Kettle, 1 Reel, 1 Candle Mould, 1 Choping Knife.”

An Inventory of the Property of Yonica. “Yonica came to Jane Riggs 13 October, 1812. Kept her 1 dollar per week till 23 April, 1813, from 23 April till 23 June @ 10s., from 23 till do 13 August @ 12s. Extra for sickness. Expense of Grave, 12s. for inviting the neighbors to the funeral 5s., Liquors in sickness 15s.”

An account of sundry articles furnished for the support of Yonica, the Black woman, by the widow Elizabeth Camp.

	£	s.	d.
To 4 loads wood at per load . . . . .	2	8	0
To 5 yards Muslin @ 2s. 6d. . . . .	1	12	6
To 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ “ “ @ “ . . . . .		6	3
To pork, butter, and meal. . . . .		8	0
To 4 yards of home-made drugget or woolen-cloth @ 5s . . . . .	1	0	0
To 1 pair of shoes. . . . .		10	0
To paid Samuel Foster. . . . .	1	12	6
To paid on promise to pay David Johnson £7 . . . . .	2	16	0
July 2. To 3 weeks board. . . . .			
To paid Zilpha for attending on Yonik. . . . .	5	0	

The following apprentice indenture is of interest :

Woolcocks Apprenticed to Johnson.—“This Indenture witnesseth, that Jonathan Woolcocks, son of John Woolcocks, late of Newark, in the county of Essex, and province of New Jersey, hath, and by these presents doth voluntarily and of his own accord and free-will, put himself an apprentice unto Eliphalet Johnson and his assigns, by consent of Daniel Pierson, Esq., one of his Majesty’s justices of the peace in and for the said county, and Isaac Lyon and James Nicholson, both overseers of the poor for the said town for the year of our Lord 1748–9, which testifieth by their signing and sealing these presents to learn the art, trade, and mystery of a shoemaker and tanner, to serve from the day of the date hereof, during the full and complete term of three years and four month, next ensuing. During all which time the said apprentice his said master and his assigns, shall faithfully serve their secrets, keep their lawful commands, gladly everywhere obey ; he shall do no damage to his said master and assigns, nor see it to be done by others without giving notice to his said master or assigns ; he shall not waste his said master’s goods, nor lend them unlawfully to a ne ; shall not commit fornication, nor contract matrimony within said term ; at cards, dice, or any other unlawfull game he shall not play, whereby his

said master or assigns may have damage with their own goods or the goods of others ; he shall not absent himself day or knight from his said master or assigns service without their leave, nor haunt ale-houses, taverns, or play-houses, but in all things shall behave himself as a faithful apprentice ought to do during said term of time ; and the said master or his assigns shall teach, or cause to be taught, to the said apprentice the art and trade of a shoemaker and tanner, and to teach, or cause him to be taught, to read and write English, and at the end and expiration of said term shall give unto said apprentice one suit of clothes and tools sufficient to make a shoe, and to find said apprentice good and sufficient meat, drink, washing and lodging and apparel during said term ; and for the true performance of every of the said covenants and agreements either of the parties do bind themselves one to the other by these presents. In witness whereof they have hereunto interchangeably set their hands and seals this nineteenth day December, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty-two.

“ JONATHAN WOOLCOCKS.  
“ ELIPHALET JOHNSON.”

“ Sealed and delivered in the  
presence of  
“ JOHN OGDEN,  
“ ISAAC GOWERN.

The name of Jonathan Woolcocks is written in a full, round and clear handwriting, and indicates that his master would have no difficulty on that point.

Thomas Wilcox died about A. D.1785. Letters of administration on his estate were issued on the fourth day of March, 1785, to Mary Wilcox and Daniel Roberts.

Amos Roberts appears to have rented the property and boarded.

The Wilcox children consisted of daughters and son,—Mary, who became the wife of Uzal Wilson, Phebe became the wife of Benjamin Blake, and Joseph apparently between thirteen and fourteen years of age.

Amos Roberts appeared to have been in possession of the property about ten years, and in his settlement he charges the estate “to boarding and clothing Sarah Wilcox one year and four months . . . . .	£20
do do Abigail Wilcox . . . . .	20
do do Joseph Wilcox seven years and six months, at £16 per year . . . . .	120
	£160

By an award made by David Tichenor and Caleb Camp, Esq., this amount was reduced eight pounds. A map presented herewith is labeled “The Servey and true map of Thomas Wilcocks’ Estate and the division of the Children.”

In one of the field-books of Major Samuel Hayes, is an entry,—“Estate of Thomas Wilcox, beginning at Elizabeth River.”—N. J. Hist. MSS.

The map shows six divisions.  
Joseph Wilcox married Hannah, daughter of John Clark (4th) and Comfort (Camp) Clark, his wife, and had children,—Laura D. died, unmarried, and James Clark, m.

Thomas Hayes, Samuel Hayes and David Hayes were severally and jointly interested as owners of land in Clinton township, on the westerly side of Elizabeth River.



Clinton Ave  
Springfield Ave

original Sawmill Path

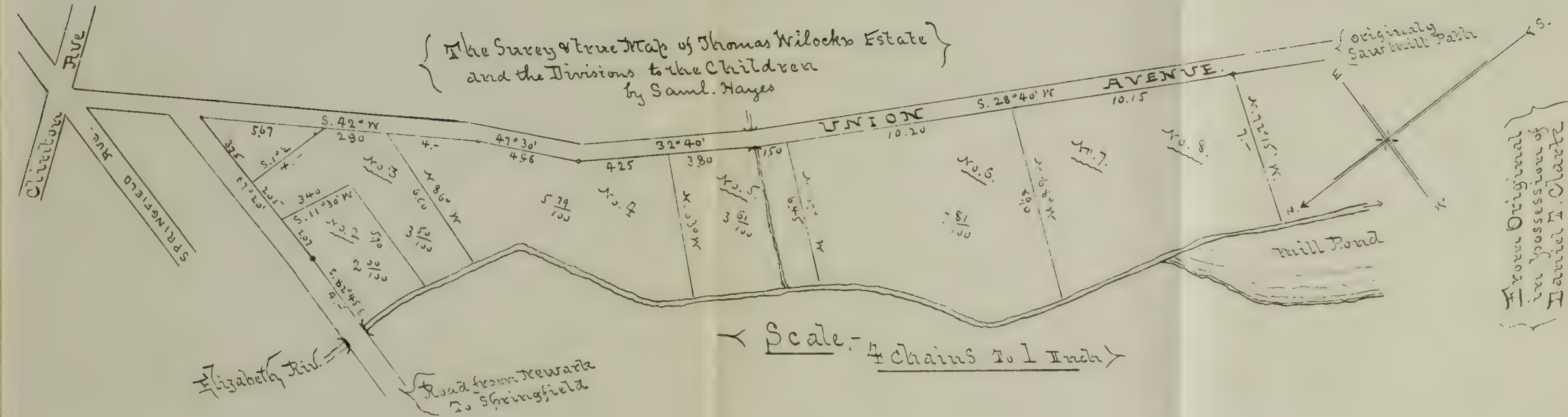
SE.

1. 1/2 mi.  
1. 1/2 mi.

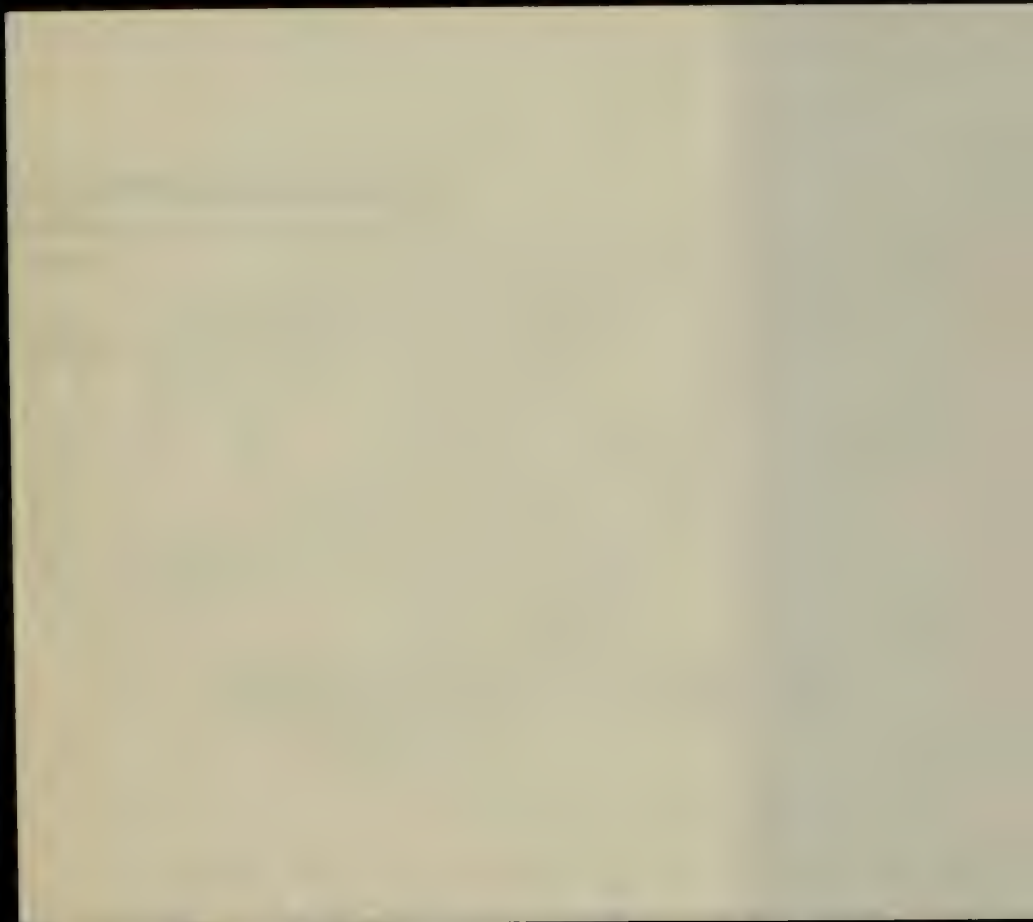
mill Pond

From Original  
in possession of  
Daniel H. Clatter

Eliza







Thomas resided on the northwestern corner of Irvington Avenue and Wall Street. Tradition hath it that during the Revolutionary war he was murdered in his barn-yard by a negro,—a camp follower. Mr. Hayes was backing away from the negro, and stumbling, fell to the ground, and was stabbed with a "pitch-fork." A sister of Mr. Hayes saw the transaction, gave an alarm, when the negro was pursued, caught, identified and locked up in prison. While in prison his feet were frozen off. Afterwards men in disguise broke open the prison, took the murderer out and burned him to death.

Subsequently Elias Osborn and Henry Osborn owned and occupied the place, one residing on the west of Wall Street, and the other between Wall Street and Elizabeth River, both houses being still standing.

#### VILLAGES AND HAMLETS.

**Lyons Farms**<sup>1</sup> comes into notice here. It is a thickly-settled agricultural district in the southern part of Clinton township. Here the late Professor Mapes laid the foundation of true, scientific husbandry. Here Dr. J. M. Ward, his son, William Ward, Esq., and P. T. Quinn, Esq., have brought much energy and intelligence to the cultivation of fruit. The grounds of the State Fair are at Waverly, on the borders of the farms.

The settlement of this section dates far back. The descendants of William and Henry Lyons and of Stephen Bond, settlers in the original township of Newark, 1666, early opened farms.

The exact date we cannot find. The oldest house now standing, and now occupied by Mr. William Grummond, was built in 1760. The stone school-house, to which attaches a story of varied interest, is one hundred years old. The Baptist Church, much renovated spiritually and materially, was constituted in 1769, and the first church built in 1783. Sabbath-schools have been sustained for sixty years.

**Bound Creek**, now by no means imposing, was for a long time the free port of entry for the interior. Here Perriaguers entered laden with merchandise from New York, and landed it, at a primitive date, close by the present bridge crossing the creek on the lower road to Elizabethtown; from thence the goods were transported by wagons and ox-carts as far west as Morristown. In the same creek were launched the Perriaguers, skillfully built in the old Camptown navy yard, but the building and the builders remain unsung for want of a Longfellow.

**Camptown** at length rises in the woods, and takes its place among the old towns of the State, and was long famous for the generous worship of Bacchus, longer scandalized by strangers, but at last killed in a literary contest about a new name, and honorably buried on the cold night of Nov. 2, 1852, far down

beneath the snow, and *Irvington*, hailed with speech and incident and song, took its place.

But whence the name Camptown, so famous in old debate? William Campe, one of the original settlers of the township of Newark, fixed his residence at the south end of Broad Street, and there, until within a few years the old Camp house was standing. He had three sons,—William, Samuel and Joseph,—and one or more of them or their children opened farms on the then wooded site of our present village, accompanied or soon followed by the Roberts, the Balls and the Baldwins, and by their prominence in the settlement gave the name of *Camptown* to the central part of our present village plot, which, when named, was no more than a tavern, a blacksmith-shop, a grocery and some outlying farms,—the nucleus of our present village.

An effort has been made to connect the place with Washington, and derive its name from his camping-ground by the brook on the east of the village (now known by the unpoetic name of the ditch). The nearest approach of Washington to this place was Washington rock and the ridge of the First Mountain, back of Jefferson village. There, while reconnoitering, he dropped his spy-glass, which his horse slightly injured. It was repaired by Mr. Samuel Durand, the skillful and modest watchmaker of the village.

In the course of time the name of Camptown passed into a byword and a reproach. The wag joked with it and the stranger held it in derision. It was the Nazareth of the county. This was owing, not so much to anything in the place itself as to the surroundings and the incidents of the early roads, not much better than cowpaths, that led to it. Camptown was the rendezvous of the fast and wicked young men of Newark and Orange, the goal of straw-rides and the Gretna Green of dance, frolic and fun. The road to Newark was bad and dangerous. Robbers lurked in the thick woods. A foul murder capped the climax of evil doings, and the hotel was long regarded with horror by the traveler.

Under these circumstances the name became odious. Dark legends arose, some of them as groundless as the long sleep of Rip Van Winkle. Among these we place what is popularly known as "The old legend of Camptown Navy-Yard." The yard was a reality, but it was not located by the bridge on Elizabeth River, but on Vinegar Hill, near the old Osborne and Gale property, midway between Camptown and South Orange. There Perriaguers were moulded and built of oak, pine and chestnut, and launched on Bound Creek, already described. They were built for the New York trade, carried freight and passengers, and made the round voyage usually in three days.

**PIONEER MECHANICS OF JEFFERSON VILLAGE**—Cyrus Durand, Esq., a young machinist, then a citizen of Jefferson Village, struggling to overcome the ban of poverty, could not find castings in Newark. The ferry

<sup>1</sup> By John L. Chapman.



from Paulus Hook the future Jersey City then rich in one house, was managed by a colored man. The boat was small, and carriages and wagons were transported on it after they were taken apart. On that ferry Durand crossed in New York; he found with difficulty the castings, recrossed with them and carried them on his shoulder to Jefferson village.

**PIONEER MAIL ROUTE.**—About this time, the opening of the eighteenth century, the drowsy village of Camptown was startled by a new project,—the opening of a new mail route to Philadelphia. The road passed the hotel, down Park Avenue and along Log Hill road, (now Stuyvesant Avenue,) through the Harbor, a name to which there hangs an amusing story, where there was a “relay station.” The journey from New York to Philadelphia was in those times made in *three* days, and the stage-wagons were called “Flying-Machines.”

The war of 1812 came and brought sorrow and suffering to this whole section, as well as to almost all other places. Money was exceeding scarce. Business was at a stand still. The stores were nearly empty. Rye flour was the chief breadstuff, and men had in some cases to travel miles through the snow to the stores and carry home their purchases on their shoulder. Some of those men helped to decide that war favorably for America, some of them are still in our midst, and two of their honored widows are still among us, and are recipients of a small pension from the government. The war closed, but sufferings continued. In 1816 there was frost every month in the year, and corn was sold at two dollars a bushel.

**PIONEER POST-OFFICE**—In 1826 the first post-office was established in Camptown, and the first post-master was Matthias Ross, Esq. The mail arrived tri-weekly, and the office was conveniently kept in the tavern. At that time there were seventy-five families within one mile of the post-office.

**Irvington.**—The sound of Camptown, long unpleasant to the new citizens, became painful as progress advanced, and a change of name was proposed. Public meetings followed. Sharp debates fretted the walls of the academy, and logical threats and keen retorts, for which the old villagers are noted, freely passed. Progress triumphed, and the name was changed. In the flush of literary passion, *Irvingtown*, in honor of Washington Irving, our gentle, tender and humorous American Addison, was chosen as the future name of the town. John Crawford, Esq., was the chairman of a committee appointed to invite the genial essayist to deliver a public address at the christening of his namesake village. He acknowledged the honor, but politely declined the invitation. The Rev. John L. Chapman was then chosen for that office, and the occasion was a joyous one. On the evening of Nov. 2, 1852, the people traveled over the thickly, crusted snow to the Reformed Church, and there, with song and incident and humorous discourse, the new name was imposed, and “Sleepy Hollow,” “Wolfert’s Roost” and the haunted bridge reproduced

in our locality. Changes followed. A literary taste sprang up. Fourierites, lawyers, editors and poets came to reside among us. At Elmwood, the seat of the Home Institute, were held soirées, at which letters and music bore sway, and admitted, under limitations, the light footed dance. *The Northern New Jersey Magazine* was the birth of this literary awakening, but died too soon.

**PIONEER SCHOOL RECORDS AND ACCOUNTS.**<sup>1</sup>—Through the efforts of Daniel T. Clark, Esq. (of South Orange), we are enabled to lay before our patrons the following items relative to the pioneer schools of Camptown: The following are the names of some of the pioneer teachers, and the years in which they served:

John Smith, 1753; John Jones, 1766 and 1772; Samuel Roberts, 1772; Stephen Wheeler, 1774.

Bills were paid to a schoolmaster (not named) in 1762, 1763, 1766 and 1783.

In 1774 a charge is made, “Cash paid to the school-house.”

In 1773, Samuel Pennington is charged for one quart of rum for the school-house.

The old school-house in Camptown has but a brief record, which we find in a book apparently kept by Caleb Camp in 1808, in which we find a head-line on page 5, as follows: “Caleb Camp account in full against the Camptown school-house.”

In this book, under date of 1807, Ebenezer Havens and Jabez B. Baldwin are credited with labor in pulling down the old school-house.

John N. Baldwin is credited by one day drawing stone from the old school-house, two hands.

Sayres Roberts is credited for the same kind of work, \$3.75.

Of the date of the erection of this (old) school-house we have neither record nor tradition. The fact that it was pulled down indicates that its usefulness had passed away, and that a new building was deemed necessary for the purpose.

“On December 15th, 1806. Account of the subscription for the purpose of building a school-house in Camptown, County of Essex:

Caleb Camp . . . . .	\$50 00	William Stockman, Jr. . .	\$2 00
Sayres Roberts . . . . .	50 00	Joshua Smith . . . . .	2 00
John N. Baldwin . . . . .	50 00	Henry Orsborn . . . . .	10 00
Abraham Baldwin . . . . .	30 00	John Reock . . . . .	6 00
Jabez B. Baldwin . . . . .	20 00	Nathaniel Tichenor, fifty	
Ebenezer Havens . . . . .	20 00	bricks . . . . .	4 00
Elias Orsborn . . . . .	10 00	Joseph Tichenor . . . . .	7 50
Jeffrey J. Baldwin . . . . .	10 00	Charles Blake . . . . .	5 00
Joseph Bruen . . . . .	25 00	David Hayes, Jr. . . . .	5 00
Jonathan Day . . . . .	10 00	Thomas Hayes Osborn . .	2 00
John Woodruff . . . . .	20 00	George Murray . . . . .	3 00
Samuel Roberts . . . . .	10 00	Joseph Lyon, Sen. . . . .	3 00
Stephen Jagger . . . . .	12 00	Jonathan Lyon . . . . .	3 00
Joseph Roberts . . . . .	6 00	David Brown . . . . .	3 00
Edward Badgley . . . . .	10 00	Stephen Crane . . . . .	3 00
Joseph W. Camp . . . . .	15 00	Widow Elizabeth Camp . .	30 00
Dan S. Moore . . . . .	5 00	David Day . . . . .	10 00
Eleazer Roberts . . . . .	15 00	Samuel Baldwin . . . . .	6 00
Isaac Young . . . . .	5 00	Jabez D. Kilburn . . . . .	2 25
Moses Stockman . . . . .	10 00	Timothy Orsborn . . . . .	5 00
Aaron Hedden . . . . .	10 00	Samuel Hayes . . . . .	3 00
Uzal Wilson . . . . .	6 00	David Hayes . . . . .	2 00
Jonathan Wilson . . . . .	6 00	John Lindsley . . . . .	5 00
Caleb Camp, Jr. . . . .	10 00	Isaac Beach . . . . .	1 25
Edward Hedden . . . . .	10 00	William S. Pennington . .	2 00
William Stockman . . . . .	10 00		

<sup>1</sup> Data furnished by D. T. Clark, Esq.



A subscription for the purpose of finishing the lower part of the Camptown school-house, May 25, 1808,—

Stephen Jagger, in work . . .	\$6 00	Jonathan Lindsley . . . . .	\$3 00
Elias Orsborn, cash 8s. and work 32s. . . . .	5 00	Abraham Baldwin . . . . .	8 00
John Reock, cash . . . . .	3 00	Caleb Camp, Esq. . . . .	4 00
Timothy Orsborn . . . . .	3 00	Israel Wilson, in work . . .	2 00
Abner L. Kilburn . . . . .	1 50	Benjamin Blake, in work . .	3 00
Joseph Lindsley . . . . .	2 00	John E. Baldwin . . . . .	5 00
Henry Orsborn, cash 8s. and work 24s. . . . .	4 00	Jabez B. Baldwin, on the old subscription . . . . .	6 00
Moses Orsborn . . . . .	2 00	Sears Roberts, \$5.75 on the plank subscription and cash \$6.25 . . . . .	12 00
John N. Baldwin . . . . .	8 00		

An exact copy of the amount which each person subscribed to be appropriated towards painting the school-house,—

Jabez B. Baldwin, one day's work and . . . . .	\$ 50	Joseph Roberts . . . . .	\$ 50
Abraham Baldwin . . . . .	1 25	John Reock . . . . .	50
Sayres Roberts . . . . .	3 00	Caleb Camp, Jr. . . . .	25
David Wilson . . . . .	50	Isaac Young . . . . .	50
Elizabeth Camp . . . . .	1 00	Jonathan Day . . . . .	50
John E. Baldwin . . . . .	50	Phineas Baldwin . . . . .	25
Elias Orsborn . . . . .	50	John N. Baldwin . . . . .	1 00
Jeffrey J. Baldwin, one day painting . . . . .	1 00	Stephen Jagger . . . . .	1 00
Aaron Cogswell . . . . .	50	Aaron Hedden, one day's work . . . . .	1 00
Timothy Orsborn . . . . .	50	Edward Hedden . . . . .	50
Nehemiah Tichenor . . . . .	50	Ethan Baldwin . . . . .	50
Jonathan Lindsley . . . . .	1 00	Joseph Camp . . . . .	1 00
Benjamin Blake . . . . .	12½	Daniel Brown . . . . .	25
Samuel Baldwin . . . . .	50	Daniel Johnson . . . . .	50
Moses Stockman . . . . .	50	Joseph W. Camp . . . . .	50
Capt. Eleazer Hedden . . . .	25	Ebenezer Havens . . . . .	25
William Stockman . . . . .	50	Samuel Roberts, two days and cash 2s. . . . .	2 25
John Woodruff . . . . .	50		

"A subscription for the purpose of glazing the upper part of the school-house",—

Jabez B. Baldwin . . . . .	\$1 50	Isaac Young . . . . .	\$ 50
Sayres Roberts . . . . .	1 50	Elizabeth Camp . . . . .	1 50
Henry Orsborn . . . . .	1 00	Joseph Roberts, in work . .	50
Abraham Baldwin . . . . .	1 00	Timothy Orsborn . . . . .	50
John Reock . . . . .	50	Stephen Jagger . . . . .	50
Eleazer Roberts . . . . .	1 00	John N. Baldwin . . . . .	1 50
Samuel Baldwin . . . . .	50	Phineas Baldwin . . . . .	75
Jonathan Lindsley . . . . .	1 00	Moses Stockman . . . . .	50
William Brown . . . . .	50	Zebede Wilson . . . . .	1 00
Cyrus Baldwin . . . . .	50	Charles Blake . . . . .	50
Uzal Wilson . . . . .	1 00	William Stockman, Jr. . . .	75
Ira Baldwin . . . . .	1 00	Abner L. Kilburn . . . . .	1 00
Elias Orsborn . . . . .	75	Edward Hedden . . . . .	50
Caleb Camp, Esq. . . . .	50	Joseph Bruen . . . . .	1 00
Jeffrey Baldwin, one-half day setting glass . . . . .	50		

#### Lottery account :

1869.		
Feb. 10.—John W. Baldwin, 25 tickets . . . . .	\$25 00	
William Stockman . . . . .	25 00	
Joseph Bruen . . . . .	25 00	
Abraham Baldwin, to sell . . . . .	25 00	
Abner L. Kilburn, 21 and 21 . . . . .	21 00	
Caleb Camp . . . . .	5 00	
David J. Beach . . . . .	4 00	
Daniel Brown, at the City of Jersey . . . . .	25 00	
Zarusia Tompkins, 2, and . . . . .	7 00	
Abraham Baldwin . . . . .	75 00	
John N. Baldwin, 50 and 125 . . . . .	175 00	
Joseph Bruen, 100 . . . . .	75 00	
Samuel Roberts . . . . .	6 00	
Mar. 27.—Henry Osborn, 35 and 40 . . . . .	75 00	
Elias Osborn, 12 . . . . .		
Apl. 10.—Joseph Bruen . . . . .	100 00	
Henry Osborn . . . . .	26 00	
Nicholas Vader . . . . .	8 00	
David Wilson . . . . .	6 00	
Apl. 18.—John N. Baldwin . . . . .	100 00	
Silvanus Crowell . . . . .	1 00	
Cyrus Baldwin . . . . .	150 00	

Various sums of money are credited to individuals on account of the lottery. There is no statement of the losses and gains by this account.

Stephen Jagger is the only person named as having a prize. He is credited by prizes drawn in the lottery, \$3.60.

The school-house lot was purchased (probably) of Moses Roberts, as it appears on Jan. 8, 1810, to the credit of Jabez Baldwin, as follows: "paid Moses Roberts for two years' interest on the bond for school-house lot \$14.50." Baldwin is also credited by half-day collecting and settling with said Moses, sixty-two and a half cents.

The book further shows that the principal workmen and mechanics employed in building the school-house were Aaron Hedden, carpenter; Eleazer Roberts, cutting and hewing timber; Henry Roberts, mason; Uzal Wilson, mason; Edward Ball, mason (apparently); Jeffrey J. Baldwin, shaving shingles and laying floor; Samuel Roberts, painter.

Samuel Roberts is also credited "by work in raising the bell, \$3.00."<sup>1</sup>

Timothy Osborn is credited with a half-day in raising the steeple for the school-house, fifty cents.

Joseph Tichenor by sawing timber.

Sayres Roberts by sawing timber, and myself (*i. e.*), (Caleb Camp?) half-day digging trench, seventy-five cents.

John N. Baldwin is credited with a variety of articles which were used in the building, such as lumber. Among these items the following appears. "Cash for bread and cheese raising, \$6.39."

Samuel Baldwin is credited for spirits for the workmen six dollars and twenty-eight cents.

The rate of wages were,—to carpenters, in summer, \$1.37½ per day; in November, \$1.25 per day; in December and January, \$1.00 per day; to masons, \$1.12½ per day; to painters, \$1.12½ per day.

The rum was charged at 18¼ cents per quart.

To a man with a team of horses and oxen, \$1.75 to \$2.00 per day.

Jonathan Day is credited "by shingles for the school-house, \$12.13."

The glass was bought of Israel Beach for \$7.21.

Education has steadily advanced. In 1829 there were two small schools in Camptown, one held in the basement of the old Academy, a kind of cellar, and the other in a tailor's shop. The salary of the teacher was about three hundred dollars. In 1845, the Rev. John S. Chapman, pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church, established the Home Institute, a family school for boys and girls, to test his theory of organic education. From that institution four were prepared for college, on their way to the Christian ministry, one became a lawyer, and many are now merchants in all parts of America. In 1870 the present public school building was erected, at a cost of fourteen thousand dollars. Six teachers are employed at an aggregate salary of three thousand seven hundred dollars. In the same year the old academy, a frame building, was burnt, and in 1827 the present one, a good brick structure, was erected by the public and the Free

<sup>1</sup> There is no reference to the bell, as to whether it was an old one or whether a new purchase.



Masons. The basement was used for the public schools, the second story for the lodge room, and the first story for a public room, where religious worship was commonly held for seventeen years.

**Slavery.**—The territory now included in Clinton was, while connected with Newark, Orange and Elizabethtown, cursed with one foul blot,—the curse of slavery. The acres all about us were tilled by slave hands. "Human chattels" and "merchantable negroes" toiled and sweat under our sun. There were four of them in this vicinity as late as 1846. When the act of 1820, giving freedom to every child born of slave parents subsequent to July 4, 1804, the males on arriving at twenty-five years and the females at twenty-one years of age, was about to go into operation, the cupidity of some masters was strong. One of them tore from their mother two children, her boy and girl, and sent them to the Southern market. They were sold into perpetual bondage. The brain of the mother reeled, and the wild scream of insanity cried to heaven against the crime of involuntary slavery,—the last cry within our borders.

**Stone School-House of Lyons Farms.**—The school-house situated between the cities of Newark and Elizabeth, on the avenues of Elizabeth and Prospect, stands almost alone to remind the oldest inhabitants of the past. The road (formerly known as Pot-pie lane) was named Prospect Avenue by the venerable ex-Chancellor Halsted, who resides midway between the school-house and Irvington.

To go back further than the present school building, which has stood the blasts of one hundred years, built, as the date now in the belfry testifies, in 1784, would be impossible were it not for the accurate recollections of some of our oldest settlers, Mrs. Grummon, Mr. David Bond and Samuel R. Winans being among the number, the mention of whose names gives confidence in the correctness of their record. The first school-house was a frame building, about the size of the present school-house, which was (as tradition tells us) accidentally destroyed by fire, probably having been built over fifty years, as it was known to have been an old building when destroyed.

The school at that time was taught by Mr. Joseph Lyon, a resident of the Farms, and the possessor of a Princeton collegiate education, which drew the boys from far and near (Camptown included) to graduate. Though Mr. Lyon was for a long time the only teacher, he probably taught but a few years in the old house, as he was relieved thirteen years after, 1797, by George Murray. Preceding Mr. Lyon was Mr. Bellamy, who also taught for a long term of years, and was unquestionably the honored teacher of 1776. Were it not that this was the only school at the time for miles these facts would not have been told by grandparents and remembered by their descendants. The father of the Rev. Robert Camfield, while a mere boy, living with his parents a short distance south of the Presbyterian parsonage, labored

with others in preparing stones, which were obtained on Prospect Avenue, near Irvington, from a rock known as "white rock," called so because of its color, and also from a quarry, then worked, a half-mile north-west, which, being of a darker color, resembling the brown stone of Newark, was used to contrast with the light. These stones were rough dressed, and after two years of hard labor the school-house was finished.

In 1797, Mr. Murray, also a resident of the Farms, succeeded Mr. Lyon. While engaged in his school duties, on one occasion, he led all the scholars on the green before the school-house to do honor to Gen. Washington, who was on his way to Elizabeth.

In 1802, Mr. Ross succeeded Mr. Murray, followed two years later by Mr. Crocker, and in 1805, Mr. Ward Foster commenced his services, which were continued for many years.

While but very few of the old school-houses remain to remind us of the past, giving the space they occupied to more commodious and comfortable buildings supplied with ingenious improvements for comfort, yet our school-house of 1784, built so substantially, is to-day, though of ancient style and of small dimensions, no disgrace, either to the builders, who struggled hard for what was then a great enterprise, or to the community, who now honor it for the service it has rendered and for its antiquity.

**Churches and Sunday-Schools**<sup>1</sup>—**CHRISTIAN CHURCH.**—Although our village (under another name) was not unknown in the early history of Eastern New Jersey, yet it did not contain a church organization earlier than 1829. We should say it had a distinctly-marked religious character, but this was represented and sustained by about a dozen families in the village and in its immediate vicinity, which sustained church relationship with the Presbyterian Churches in Newark, Springfield and Connecticut Farms, and with the Baptist Church at Lyons Farms. From the earliest recollection this had been an outlying mission of those churches, in which were sustained lectures, occasional sermons and an union prayer meeting.

In the month of January, 1829, Miss Ann Rexford, accredited minister of the Christian Church, was invited to visit the place and preach. This she did, without intending at the time to prolong or repeat her visit, but an effectual door was opened to her, and the interest, which was new and remarkable, continued until the organization of this church, and on through its history until the present time.

In the month of September following, seventeen persons, about one-half of whom had been members of other churches in the vicinity, were organized by Revs. Simon Clough and William Lane a branch of the church in New York City.

The interest continuing and increasing, on the 1st of October, 1830, an unanimous call was extended to Rev. Isaac C. Goff to the first regular pastorate of

<sup>1</sup> By Rev. John L. Chapman.



the new organization. He entered immediately upon his work, and on the 24th of the same month organized the First Christian Church of Irvington, independent of any and of all other ecclesiastical organizations. This organization included the branch of the New York church, above alluded to, and twenty-three others, who came in on profession of their faith.

This organization was intended, as its name imports, to represent not any form of church government or any dogma of religious belief, but the whole of Christianity. The church during the fifty-four years of its existence has received into membership three hundred and seventy-nine persons; of these, Rev. Mr. Goff, the first pastor, during three pastorates and covering a period in the aggregate of thirty years, has received two hundred and forty-six persons, and thirteen other pastors, whose terms of service aggregate twenty-four years, have received one hundred and thirty-three persons.

In 1844 their church edifice was erected and dedicated without debt. In 1870 their parsonage was built.

In 1873 their church property was repaired and much improved and freed from all incumbrance. In 1880-83 the church received bequests, amounting to about twelve thousand dollars, the interest of which goes to aid their church work.

Their present number of members is about one hundred and sixty. Their present pastor is Rev. Levi W. Haines.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**<sup>1</sup>—The Presbyterian Church of Irvington was organized Feb. 2, 1840, in the school-room over the store of Alvah Sherman. Preaching services and a Sunday-school had been held at this place since June 1839.

At that time churches were legally incorporated, and the officers took the oath of allegiance. Nearly a year elapsed after the organization of the church before the Rev. John M. Staats was called as the first pastor of this church. After six months' service, Mr. Staats resigned the pastorate. No successor was immediately called, yet services were continued by supplies until the summer of 1841, when Rev. John L. Chapman, a graduate of Union Theological Seminary, New York, and then a graduate of the Elizabethtown Presbytery, began to preach for this church, and was soon called to be the pastor. He was ordained at Scroolenbergh, and installed at Irvington, in 1842, and continued as pastor until 1849. After his call efforts were made to erect a church edifice, and the work successfully prosecuted under his direction, which resulted in the erection of the present church edifice, which was dedicated Dec. 28, 1842.

The Rev. I. M. Bruen became pastor in March, 1850, and resigned Sept. 19, 1852. In 1855, Rev. A. B. Taylor was called, and remained with the church three years,

and in the summer of 1858, Rev. A. McKelvy became the pastor, and resigned at the close of 1860. The present pastor, Rev. Henry Vehslage, was installed July 23, 1861. The present membership is one hundred and sixty-five, and the Sunday-school numbers one hundred and seventy-five pupils.

**IRVINGTON METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.**<sup>2</sup>—This church society was organized in 1845, and connected with Middleville (now Hilton.) The church building was originally erected by the Episcopalians, and in the spring of 1847 was sold at sheriff's sale, Mr. Day, the holder of the mortgage, becoming the purchaser. The Rev. Martin Herr, through the advice of Bishop Janes, purchased the property for one thousand dollars. The building was remodeled and dedicated by Bishop Janes.

In 1867 Irvington was made a station, and in the following year was reunited with Middleville. This union continued until 1870, when Irvington was again set off as a separate appointment.

The preachers in charge since the organization of the Irvington Methodist Episcopal Church have been as follows:

John C. McCormick, 1845; Robert Given, 1846; Martin Herr, 1847; George Hughes, 1848-49; David Graves, 1850; James M. Freeman, 1851; John Faul, 1852; John White, 1853; I. C. Blaine, 1854; John H. Vincent, 1855-56; Martin F. Swaim, 1857; John F. Hurst (now bishop), 1858; Henry A. Butz (now president of the Drew Theological Seminary), 1859; Edwin Day, 1860; William M. Lippincott, 1861-62; Charles R. Snyder, 1863; John Scarlett, 1864-65; Henry M. Simpson, 1866; Robert B. Collins, 1867-68; Jesse S. Gilbert, 1869; Hamilton McBride, 1870; William I. Gill, 1871-73; James O. Rogers, 1874-76; William R. Keifer, 1877-78; Joseph M. Dally, 1879-81; J. F. Andrews, 1882-84. Stewards, Sylvester Bailey, Frank England, Charles W. Harrison, Joseph Walker, W. L. Clawson, E. Berry. Trustees, C. W. Harrison, president; S. Bailey, secretary; Charles Walker, Henry C. Heinisch, John V. Hageman.

This church has suffered much by deaths and removals, and on Jan. 1, 1884, numbered one hundred and ten members. Value of church, six thousand dollars; parsonage, four thousand dollars. The Sunday-school has one hundred scholars and thirteen officers. The superintendent in 1884 was Frederick Carter; Secretaries, G. S. Francisco and Clarence O. Brown; Treasurer, Charles Walker; Librarian, L. Bedell.

**FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF LYONS FARMS.**<sup>2</sup>—This church was organized in the stone school-house Jan. 21, 1849. Rev. Halloway W. Hunt, who had been preaching to the residents of the community for nine months, moderated the meeting, assisted by Rev. — Potter, of Newark. Twenty-one members of Presbyterian Churches in Elizabeth and Newark pre-

<sup>1</sup> Data furnished by Rev. John L. Chapman.

<sup>2</sup> Data furnished by Rev. John L. Chapman.



sented their certificates, and were constituted a separate church by adopting a covenant of fellowship and the standards of the Presbyterian Church in the United States.

The original elders of the church were David Bond and Nathan Ford, who were chosen on the 24th of January, and ordained Feb. 11, 1849. June 20, 1849, the building which the congregation continues to use as its house of worship, was dedicated to the service of God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost; Rev. Halloway W. Hunt, of Newark, offering the dedicatory prayer; Dr. Murray, of Elizabeth, preaching the sermon; Dr. Magie, of the same place, offering the closing prayer; and Rev. Potter, of Newark, the benediction.

At an adjourned meeting of the Presbytery of Elizabeth, held in Lyons Farms on 23d of April, 1850, William F. Garthwaite was ordained and installed as the first pastor of the infant church. Rev. Garthwaite's pastorate ended April 21, 1852, from which time until the installation of Rev. Eliphalet Bosworth, Feb. 14, 1854, the church was served by supplies. Oct. 16, 1855, the feeble and struggling church was again left without a pastor, and the pulpit remained vacant for some four years.

During this time the church was greatly indebted to the interest and labors of Rev. David H. Pierson, D.D., by whose influence a number of the residents of the neighborhood holding their membership in the churches of Elizabeth and Newark, were persuaded to transfer their membership to it. Aug. 6, 1859, the eldership was strengthened by the election of Henry Meeker, Jacob S. Dodd, and James B. Baker. Nov. 2, 1859, Rev. George M. S. Blauvelt was installed over the church as its pastor. Mr. Blauvelt's pastorate, which continued until the last Sabbath in January, 1864, was eminently successful. On the 25th of May following the congregation chose George C. Pollock, a recent graduate of Princeton, and a native of Ireland, as the successor of Mr. Blauvelt, and on Nov. 15, 1864, the Presbytery of Passaic met in Lyons Farms for his ordination and installation in the pastorate. Mr. Pollock continued the popular and beloved pastor of the church for seventeen years, the pastoral relation being dissolved Jan. 4, 1882. The present pastor is Rev. John R. Henderson, who was installed April 27, 1882.

There are two other religious organizations in this township,—one a Protestant Episcopal and the other Roman Catholic, both of which are quite small.

**THE SABBATH-SCHOOLS OF LYONS FARMS.**—During the summer of 1816, Mrs. Elizabeth Ogden and Miss Abby Chandler visited every family in this vicinity, and with prayer and entreaty brought before the community the great importance of the Sunday-school work for the young, desiring the aid and sympathy of God's children in the work.

On Sabbath, August 6th, twelve scholars assembled in the little school-house standing near the present

school building at Waverly, with Mrs. Ogden and her fellow worker as teachers.

Prayer was offered, the Scriptures read by the scholars, who were catechised in the primitive style, singing from Watts' "Psalms and Hymns and Spiritual Songs."

"Children in years and knowledge young,  
Your parents' hope, your parents' joy,  
Attend the counsels of my tongue;  
Let pious thoughts your minds employ," etc.

The interest occasioned by the success of this new enterprise had its influence in soon creating the desire for similar schools in different parts of the neighborhood, and in a few weeks Miss Sallie Meeker, daughter of Col. Josiah Meeker, was appointed as director over a school which was organized in the stone school-house, and for many long years she proved her devotion to the cause by earnestly laboring for the children's spiritual growth.

We next associate the name of Mr. Obadiah Meeker, the first gentleman superintendent and teacher in this school, who also for many years expressed by service the deep interest he felt for the young, and long after health failed him for active service did he love to advise and counsel for the school's prosperity.

Later, we find his son Henry following in the same footprints, as a zealous and efficient worker, the record of whose life of devotion is familiar to the youngest child in our schools.

About the same time a school was organized and held in Mr. Matthew Scott's house and other houses in the immediate vicinity of Evergreen Cemetery. In this school no regular superintendent was appointed, but efficient aid was rendered by the Rev. Lewis Bond, Messrs. Elihu Bond and James Brown, who alternated from time to time in rendering aid both as directors and teachers, Mrs. Scott and Mrs. Tichenor being the first teachers.

Still another gathering of children during the same autumn assembled at the house of Mrs. Grummon, and held the first session. After a few Sabbaths the place of meeting was changed to the home of Mr. Samuel R. Winans, until the building of the red school-house, in 1819, and there continued for many years, with Mr. Winans as its first superintendent, Mrs. Grummon, Mary Lyon, Abby Bond, Mr. Jonathan Winans and Mr. Styles as teachers.

All of the schools were under the superintendency of Mrs. Ogden, who went from school to school to cheer by her bright face and happy Christian life, thankful to God that she could be numbered among the laborers of the vineyard.

Quarterly and semi-yearly gatherings of the schools were held in the stone school-house, as the most central locality, where encouraging words of cheer were spoken to the faithful teachers and scholars, stimulated in their studies by public recitation of Scripture verses, catechism and hymns. The privilege was so much appreciated by the scholars in the different schools that as many as sixteen hundred verses have been re-



corded as a recitation from one of the scholars, learned in one quarter. So many were desirous to recite to their teachers that Saturday afternoon gatherings were introduced to enable all to participate, and not to take from the hour of school on the Sabbath.

The names of Mrs. Daniel Price, Miss Abbie Wilson, and Rachel Cooper, Mrs. Winans, Mrs. Grummon, Mrs. Robinson, Mrs. Brown, Mr. Jonathan Winans, and Thomas Hand are prominent names among the scholars of the primitive schools, of which some are still living.

From these primitive schools we have those associated (at this time) with the Presbyterian and Baptist Churches and the Union School at Waverly.

Never through winter or summer have these schools been discontinued, and they have ever exerted a potent influence over the generations which have been blessed by their instructions, and made stronger and better men and women to meet life's obligations.

Scholars who have grown to manhood, sheltered and nourished by these schools, have assumed responsible relations as pastors, elders and church workers, and have made better neighbors and more useful citizens by their influence.

**Noteworthy Persons**—CYRUS DURAND.—Prominently identified with the industries of this township and the county was the late Cyrus Durand, one of the most remarkable inventive geniuses of the age in which he lived, or most any other age. Born in 1787; was the second son of John and Rachael (Myers) Durand. His father was of the Huguenot stock, and came to this country after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes and settled in Derby, Conn. His grandfather, Samuel Durand, came to New Jersey in 1750, and settled in what is now Jefferson village, then a part of Springfield township. The education of Cyrus was limited, his whole schoolage costing but about fourteen dollars. He made up the deficiency by reading all books that he could get hold of. When the Edinburgh Encyclopædia came out Cyrus was among its first patrons. To this work he was greatly indebted for thoughts that subsequently developed into the most useful mechanism of the age in which he lived. At the age of fourteen he began work in his father's shop, soon mastering the arts and sciences taught there. Besides this, he made sleeve-buttons, finger-rings and other goods of a similar character, finding sale for his wares among his near neighbors. He next took up the silversmith trade, there being two men following it in Newark at that time.

At the age of nineteen he took up the trade of clock-making, and invented and made the machine for cutting from solid brass all the gearing, and, in fact, all parts of the clock except the face and bell. At that time he often walked to New York for some little casting that he wanted. Jersey City was then Paulus Hoeck, and the ferriage was nine cents.

He married at the age of nineteen, and removed to Newark, where John Taylor advised him to turn his

attention to turning-lathes for brass and iron work and for jewelry. This was the beginning of a line of inventions in lathe and press work that has brought our bank-note engraving to its present high character. From that time onward his life was filled up with inventions,—machines for line engraving, pencil and watch-case ornamenting, etc. One of his singular inventions was the "grammation," a machine on which any sentence could be placed, and the office of each part of speech clearly seen. His prominent work in life, however was his geometrical lathe work for bank-notes. Through his efforts the work has been carried to its highest perfection, which he taught to a few of his assistants. In short, it may truly be said that Cyrus Durand was, when in the prime of life, the inventive genius, the mechanical brains of Newark. He was master of twenty-four different occupations, either of which would afford him a living. He died in 1868, mourned by all who knew him.

**HENRY MEEKER.**—The remote ancestors of Henry Meeker in this country are traced back to William Meeker, who was registered at New Haven, Conn., in 1644, and with his sons Benjamin and Joseph are recorded among the associates who bought the site of the town of Elizabeth, N. J., of the Indians in 1644. His grandfather, Obadiah Meeker, born in 1738 and died in 1828, served through the Revolutionary war as a captain of cavalry, under the command of Gen. Philemon Dickinson, of New Jersey; he was at the battle of Monmouth, and subsequently was made a prisoner, and confined for some time in one of the Jersey prison-ships, near New York.

Henry Meeker's father, Obadiah Meeker, Jr., was born in the township of Elizabeth Feb. 17, 1782, and died Oct. 2, 1855. He was a farmer, and lived an industrious, useful life. He was called to positions of honor and trust in the county and State.

His mother, Jerusha Cook Harrison, was born in the village of Connecticut Farms, N. J., Sept. 25, 1784. For more than sixty years a consistent follower of Christ, abounding in all good works, wearing her years not as a burden, but as a crown, children and children's children arose and called her blessed. She died Oct. 15, 1871.

Henry Meeker was born March 19, 1808, on the old homestead between Newark and Elizabeth, held in the family for many generations. His is an unsullied record. Through his long life of seventy-five years he held many positions of trust and usefulness, and faithfully were they filled. The Presbyterian Church was the one of his choice, and for the greater part of his life he held the positions of elder and Sabbath-school superintendent. At Mankato, Minn., whither he had gone on a summer trip, Aug. 31, 1883, the prayer, "Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am," was answered for him, and now with the pure in heart he sees God, and is satisfied in His likeness.



**Industries.**—The early records allude to several saw mills; thus in a survey for a road which was made in 1709. It began "at the saw mill path; thence running as the path runneth to Brown's line," etc.

In 1712 a survey was made "to John Brown on Elizabeth River, beginning on Bushy Plain Brook where the path that leads to the Saw mill crosses said Brook," etc.

The mill was probably completed in accordance with the foregoing agreement. Mr. Treat, however, having returned to Connecticut, it is set forth in "Town-Meeting," May 16, 1683,—

Be it known that I, Richard Harrison, having bought Mr. Treat's Part of the Mill, and am obliged according to the Covenant and Conditions thereof afs'd, having formerly, and do now again make over, all my Right to the Mill unto my Sons Samuel, Joseph and George Harrison; they being become obliged unto the Town in all particulars mentioned in the said Covenant, to observe and keep the same in all Respects as fully as I, the said Richard Harrison, was obliged to. And the said Samuel, Joseph and George Harrison, have and do declare in the Town-Meeting, their acceptance of the Mill, upon the same Conditions as is in the said Covenant exprest. Also, the Town doth declare their Acceptance of the said Samuel, Joseph and George Harrison, in their Father's stead—this was voted in the Meeting above said.

By deed dated Dec. 28, 1693, in consideration of thirty-eight pounds, half in silver money, Samuel and Joseph Harrison conveyed to Samuel Plum "Two parts in three of the Grist Mill on the Mill brook, and two parts in three of twelve acres on Mill brook Plain, having Samuel Rose on the west, John Ward Turner and Samuel Plum north Highway E. & Mill brook or Highway south." In the division of the estate of Samuel Plum, made between his son, John Plum, and son-in-law, John Medis, by agreement March 1, 1707-8, the grist mill was to be retained and jointly owned by them with a covenant that neither should sell his interest without consent of and first refusal of the other.

"Town Meeting, January 20th, 1714-15, it was then agreed by Vote yt John fford Should have Liberty to Sett a Mill below ye old Mill; and that he Should have a quarter of an Acre of Land."

The foregoing is all that the record contains in reference to the first corn mill. Saw mills must have been called for, and this demand was probably soon met by private enterprise. The early records only allude to these mills.

Shortly after the formation of the township, in the year 1836, the Belcher Brothers established their rule factory, and Cyrus Durand, Esq., his watch-case factory on Elizabeth River, and added much to the industry and character of Camptown. The rule factory was burnt in 1868 or '69, and the business transferred to Newark. The watch-case factory was not a success, and was converted into a machine-shop, long the attraction of the place. Cyrus Durand has already been spoken of.

There are two grist and flouring mills in the township, one operated by steam and the other by water-power, both owned and carried on by Nathaniel Drake.

Farming, horticulture and gardening are now the leading industries of the township, and small fruits are a specialty by some of our horticulturists. Elias W. Durand, Esq., one of our citizens, has, after the experiments of fifteen years, taken the premium at the National Exhibition at Philadelphia, for the finest display of new seedling strawberries, one of them, the largest ever produced, the Great American, being nine inches in circumference.

**Clinton Lodge, No. 18, I. O. of O. F.,** meets at Irvington on Monday evenings.

This lodge was instituted on Jan. 28, 1843, and was organized with the following officers: N. G., Aaron Gilbert; V. G., Ezra Durand; Rec. Sec., Horace Van Houten; Per. Sec., Archibald G. Day; Treas., Robert G. Harrison.

The present officers: N. G., Charles W. Harrison; V. G., James Jameson; Sec., Edwin D. Harrison; Treas., Charles H. Paulus.

The membership on April 1, 1884, was twenty-three. Since its organization one hundred and ninety-six persons have been admitted to membership. It owns a substantial three story brick building, renting the first floor for stores and the second for the Town Hall, using the upper floor for lodge purposes. In the early part of April, 1874, the lodge granted withdrawal cards to a number of its members for the purpose of becoming charter members of Hope Lodge, No. 179, at South Orange, which was instituted on the afternoon of April 29th.

At the last session of the Grand Lodge this lodge was represented by Brother Edwin D. Harrison, P. G., and at a caucus of the Past Grands of the district he was unanimously selected for appointment as D. D. G. M. for District No. 6, which comprise Lodges Nos. 7, 8, 11, 18, 28, 135, 152, 181 and Lodge No. 42, Daughters of Rebekah.

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

---

### ELIAS W. DURAND.

Mr. Durand received a fair education at private schools in New York City, at boarding-school in Mendham, N. J., and finally at the old Academy where the custom-house now stands, in Newark. At the age of fifteen he was taken to New York City to learn the business of bank-note engraving with his father. During a period of depression he was persuaded to try watch-case and jewelry engraving, with Taylor, Baldwin & Co., at Newark, then the most prominent firm in the country. Feeling the restraint incident to close application, and hardly satisfied with the conditions imposed, he concluded, being under no obligation to remain, to return to New York City, and perfect himself under the instruction of John T. White,



the most celebrated engraver of the time in that line. Remaining with him about two years and becoming a master in the art, he concluded to purchase and pursue the business of his employer and instructor, continuing it with several journeymen and apprentices. Finding those spasmodic periods of depression incident to the business and so discouraging in their results continually occurring, he concluded to try wood engraving, as not only more reliable, but affording a higher and more desirable range in art, receiving all the necessary instructions, under J. A. Adams, then engaged with the Harpers, and about to

done portraits, and in company with his uncle (the world-renowned A. B. Durand), proceeded at once to study from nature. Being already prepared by an extensive and varied experience in art, he made rapid progress, continuing until completely prostrated by the necessary confinement it imposed.

When commencing the life of a landscape painter he removed to Newark, in Essex County, but later removed to Greenville, on Bergen Neck, going daily to his studio in New York City. Finding it impossible to continue, he again returned to Irvington, his present residence.



*E. H. Durand*

issue his pictorial Bible. With his previous experience, he soon became master of the art, pursuing it for a time very successfully. At the age of twenty-two he married Emma, daughter of Lyman S. Averill, a merchant of Irvington, N. J., at which place he resided while engaged in business in New York. About this time he, assisted by his father, invented and perfected a machine for the purpose of engraving the skies and tints upon wood, which, proving a great success, he sold advantageously. He concluded at the age of twenty-five to turn his attention to a higher art, that of portrait and landscape painting. Finding the study of landscape far more enticing, he soon aban-

doned portraits, and in company with his uncle (the world-renowned A. B. Durand), proceeded at once to study from nature. Being already prepared by an extensive and varied experience in art, he made rapid progress, continuing until completely prostrated by the necessary confinement it imposed.

When commencing the life of a landscape painter he removed to Newark, in Essex County, but later removed to Greenville, on Bergen Neck, going daily to his studio in New York City. Finding it impossible to continue, he again returned to Irvington, his present residence.

With opportunity for more vigorous exercise in the way of gunning and fishing, which afforded partial relief from dyspeptic troubles, he pursued his art until a recurrence of ill health warned him that entire life out of doors was a positive necessity. Reluctantly the pencil and brush were laid aside awaiting renewed and established health or abandonment forever. Finding this course imperative, he commenced the erection of ice-houses upon his place. Having more leisure time, and an inclination to be inventive and experimental, and being also a fair mechanic; with his father's tools and machinery at hand, he proceeded



to make guns and pistols for his own use, in which he was successful, and some of which he still retains. His love for landscape would occasionally force him to the easel, but every effort insuring a return of the old dyspeptic symptoms, he concluded upon a more active out-of-door life. In 1857 he became acquainted with Seth Boyden, who at the time was experimenting successfully with the strawberry, and becoming interested, Mr. Durand also began a series of experiments to satisfy himself as to the peculiar effects in the way of originating. He soon became involved in all the perplexities that thorough investigation must invariably provoke.

For a period of twenty years the brush and the pencil, the colors and palette, have been laid aside, to be again taken up with the same old love and renewed health, coupled with caution and care for its continuance. Being spare and light in build, and active in habit, he still retains the vigor of boyhood and as an intense student of Nature yet bids fair to become as well known in art as in agriculture.

---

ELIAS W. DRAKE.

Mr. Drake is of English ancestry. His grandfather, Nathaniel Drake, was born in Metuchen, N. J., and



*Elias W. Drake*

At times he would determine to abandon the whole work, but hesitating to lose the results of so many years of intense labor, has continued in a more moderate way, the whole matter becoming more certain and plain by the establishment of certain principles, which an extensive experimental course only can confirm. In the production of this fruit he has excited the wonder of and astonished the whole country by the extent and value of his productions. Being deeply interested in agricultural pursuits, and especially in the improvement of all fruits, the public must now and in the future be greatly indebted to him for his efforts in this direction.

later removed to Plainfield, N. J., where he conducted a successful milling business. His three children were Nathaniel, Daniel and Elkanah. Nathaniel was a native of Plainfield, where his birth occurred in 1788. He followed the business of his father, first at Plainfield and later at Scotch Plains, Essex (now Union) Co., and married Miss Huldah Paine, of Oak Tree, Middlesex Co., N. J. Their children were John P., Isaac, Elias W., William, Corra O., Eliza Ann, Sarah, Hannah, Nancy, Emma and Cornelia. Elias W. was born Aug. 27, 1821, at Scotch Plains, N. J., where he remained until sixteen years of age, meanwhile attending the neighboring



school or finding useful employment at home. His first independent effort was made in Newark, where he engaged as a grocer's clerk, and remained four years in that capacity. Returning at the expiration of this time to the place of his birth, he entered his father's mill, and soon after, on attaining his majority, engaged in the flour and feed business in Newark, which he conducted for four years. Mr. Drake then leased a mill at Scotch Plains and operated it for three years, when Irvington became his home. Here he purchased the mill-property he now owns and has managed successfully for a period of thirty-two years, during which time he has been one of the most im-

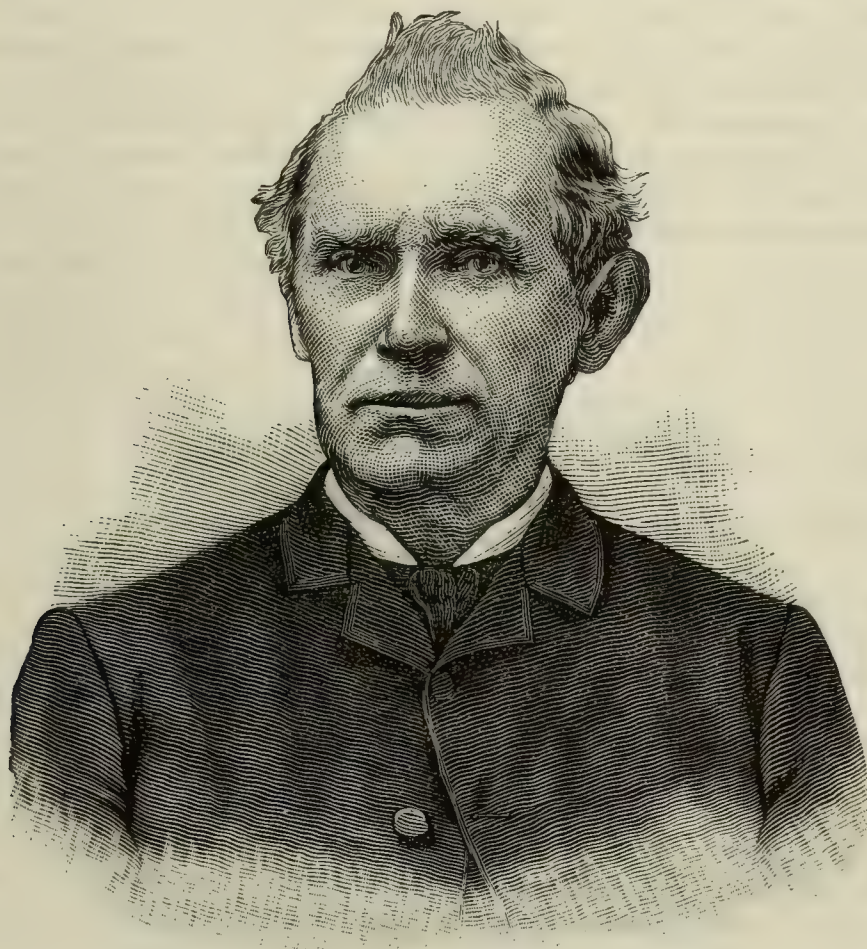
portant factors in the business interests of the place. He erected, in 1871, a steam mill in Newark, now conducted by his sons. Mr. Drake was married, on the 1st of January, 1842, to Harriet C., daughter of Mahlon Smalley, of Somerset County, whose children are George D., Mahlon S., Jr., Nathaniel, Augusta and Harriet C. (Mrs. Irving B. Harrison). Mr. Drake has, while manifesting a reasonable degree of public spirit, participated but rarely in the political movements of the time. He is a Democrat in politics and has held various township offices, but does not aspire to more exalted political honors. He is in his religious views a Baptist and member of the Baptist

Church of Lyons Farms, Essex Co., in which he has held official relations.

---

JOSIAH L. BALDWIN.

Mr. Baldwin traces his lineage to England, from whence a branch of the family came to America more than two centuries ago and settled in Connecticut, removing at a later date to Newark, N. J. In the line of descent from one of these pioneers was Josiah, a native of South Orange, Essex Co., where his father followed the employment of a farmer. He married Lydia Ogden, of North Orange,



*Josiah L. Baldwin*

and had children,—Abram, Samuel, J. Ogden, Rachel, Abigail, Polly and Lydia. Samuel was born in 1782 in South Orange township, where he managed the double interests of a farmer and manufacturer of shoes. In 1808 he purchased a farm west of Newark, in Clinton township upon which he spent the remainder of his life. He married Mary, daughter of James Meeker, of Connecticut Farms, Essex (now Union) Co., N. J., and had children,—Harris M., Josiah L., Samuel O., Abigail L. and Mary (Mrs. Joseph Belcher). Josiah L. was born Nov. 4, 1810, on the homestead farm in Clinton township, where his early life was spent. He received the usual advantages

and had children,—Abram, Samuel, J. Ogden, Rachel, Abigail, Polly and Lydia. Samuel was born in 1782 in South Orange township, where he managed the double interests of a farmer and manufacturer of shoes. In 1808 he purchased a farm west of Newark, in Clinton township upon which he spent the remainder of his life. He married Mary, daughter of James Meeker, of Connecticut Farms, Essex (now Union) Co., N. J., and had children,—Harris M., Josiah L., Samuel O., Abigail L. and Mary (Mrs. Joseph Belcher). Josiah L. was born Nov. 4, 1810, on the homestead farm in Clinton township, where his early life was spent. He received the usual advantages



accorded to farmers' sons, and until 1849 was actively employed in the labor incident to agricultural life. During the latter year he removed to New York and engaged with his brother in the wholesale boot and shoe business. In 1851 he formed a copartnership with George P. Brown for the manufacture of patent leather and continued this enterprise for three years. The death of his father in 1856 influenced his return to Clinton township, when he assumed charge of the homestead farm and cultivated the land until 1871, when the property passed by purchase into other hands. Since then Mr. Baldwin, having retired from business, has made Irvington, N. J., his place of residence. He is in politics a Democrat and was formerly active in the political arena, having for a period of fifteen years, though not consecutively, held the office of freeholder of the township, and in 1868 been elected to the State Legislature. He is a Free and Accepted Mason and member of Franklin Lodge, No. 10, of that order. Though not directly connected with any church, he is a supporter of all religious denominations.

## CHAPTER LV.

### MILLBURN TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

**Geographical and Topographical.**—This is the southwest corner township of Essex County, and was erected from Springfield in 1857 upon the erection of Union County. It is bounded on the east by South Orange, the south and southwest by Union County, on the northwest by Morris County, and on the north by Livingston township, Essex County.

It is watered on the northwest by the Passaic River, which forms that boundary line. Canoe Brook rises in Livingston township, flowing northwesterly to near the Poor Farm, in Millburn, thence westerly into the Passaic River. The east branch of Rahway River rises in West Orange, flowing southwesterly enters this township at its northeast corner, continuing in the same direction to near the village of Millburn, where it deflects to the south, leaving the township at its southwest corner. There are several other small streams, sufficient to give the township an abundant supply of water for all purposes.

The surface of the township is quite broken, especially the northern portion adjoining Livingston township,—White Oak Ridge, near the centre of the township, so named from the fact of large quantities of white-oak timber growing in that locality; Short Hills, near the southern border of the township and west from Millburn, was so named from the large number of low hills or knobs located near each other.

**Roads.**—Of public highways there is a large number, the most prominent of which is the old Morris turnpike, forming three quarters of the boundary line next to Union County. Washington Street, or pike leaves the Morris Pike west of Millburn, passing through that and Wyoming village and leading into South Orange. Brookside Avenue, crosses the southeast part of the township nearly parallel with the east branch of Rahway River. The Millburn road runs from Millburn village northerly across the township into Livingston. South Orange Avenue lies across the northeast corner of the township from E. R. Halsey's, in Millburn, to Ward's hat factory, in Livingston. The Millburn, Short Hills and White Oak Ridge road, runs from Millburn northwesterly through the township, through the settlement of White Oak Ridge. Besides those named, there are several other roads that intersect with the above.

The business portion of the township is well supplied with railroad facilities by means of the Morris and Essex Division of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad. This road enters the township on the Reeve farm, east of the village of Wyoming Station, passing through the village of Millburn, past the Short Hills Station, and crosses the south border of the township about two miles west from Millburn. The New Jersey West Line Railroad was surveyed through this township from a short distance south of Wyoming Station, northwesterly to a point half a mile north of Millburn village, thence westerly through Short Hills settlement, and left the township near the residence of Rev. John H. Hobart, on the old Morris turnpike. A portion of the road-bed was built through this township but work on this line was abandoned and the trestle-work and bridges are fast going to decay.

**Soil.**—The soil of the township is mostly of a gravelly loam, and is susceptible of a high state of cultivation. The farmers of late years have turned their attention to the production of milk, which finds a ready market at any of the three railroad stations at quite remunerative prices.

**Civil Organization.**—By an act of the State Legislature, approved March 20, 1857, so much of the township of Springfield, in the county of Essex, lying north of the north line of the county of Union, was made a new township, to be called and known by the name of Millburn, and in accordance with the provisions of the fourth section of that act, the township committee met on the 21st day of April, 1857, and made the apportionment required by that section. The committee subscribing to the agreement on the part of Millburn consisted of Ezra S. Gardner, William Taylor, Robert McChesney and Thomas A. Reeve.

The first township election was held in accordance with the provisions of the act of incorporation, on the 13th of April, 1857. The officers chosen at this and subsequent township elections appear in the following:

<sup>1</sup> By Thomas Cushing, M.D.



## CIVIL LIST.

*Judges of Election.*—Elijah W. Smith, 1857; Daniel N. Denman, 1858; Isaac Martin, 1859, 60; David Brison, 1861-62; Albert Carter, 1863; David Brison, 1864; Thomas A. Reeve, 1865; Amzi Condit, 1866-67; David Brison, 1868; Charles Edwards, 1869-72; Cyrus C. Morrow, 1874; John McLaughlin, 1875; David Brison, 1876-9; Amzi Condit, 1880; David Brison, 1881-82; Israel D. Condit, 1883.

*Town Clerks.*—Owen J. Nutting, 1857; John D. Meeker, 1858; Henry C. Martin, 1859-60; Harvey H. Cropman, 1861; Henry C. Martin, 1862; Stephen A. Kitchell, 1863; Nathan T. Smith, 1864; Isaac S. Connett, 1865-66; J. Edgar Meeker, 1867-69; S. A. Kitchell, 1872; Isaac S. Connett, 1874-75; Horace Park, 1876-80; Francis R. Condit, 1881; Francis D. Dailey, 1882-83.

*Assessors.*—Aaron F. Ross, 1858-72; Samuel M. Bailey, 1874-75; A. J. R. Simpson, 1876-80; Isaiah Williams, 1881-83.

*Collectors.*—Horace Park, 1857-59; Stephen A. Kitchell, 1860-61; Horace Park, 1862-63; George R. Drew, 1864; Thaddeus S. Edwards, 1865; Alexander J. R. Simpson, 1866-67; Jonathan Meeker, 1868; John S. Parsell, 1869-72; Alexander J. R. Simpson, 1874, 80; C. C. Morrow, 1881; Louis C. Goodrich, 1882; Charles Van Gilder, 1883.

*Township Committees.*—Abner D. Reeve, Thomas A. Reeve, William Taylor, Ezra S. Gardner, Robert McChesney, 1857; Owen J. Nutting, Thomas A. Reeve, William Taylor, Ezra S. Gardner, Robert McChesney, 1858; Stephen B. Kitchell, Aaron O. Denman, James W. Roll, Barzil Hagerman, Samuel W. Bailey, 1859; Albert D. Traphagen, Samuel M. Bailey, Aaron O. Denman, Oliver E. Bailey, Daniel Morrison, 1860; Albert D. Traphagen, James W. Roll, John S. Parsell, Harvey W. Morehouse, Aaron O. Denman, 1861; Albert D. Traphagen, Samuel W. Bailey, William Pettigrew, Wellington Campbell, Oliver E. Bailey, 1862; Albert D. Traphagen, Samuel M. Bailey, Oliver E. Bailey, Charles H. Botsford, Wellington Campbell, 1863; Harvey D. Morehouse, Charles H. Botsford, Samuel M. Bailey, Aaron O. Denman, 1864; Samuel M. Bailey, Henry E. Bodwell, Elias A. Yale, Philander Bodwell, Charles H. Botsford, 1865; Samuel M. Bailey, Harvey W. Morehouse, John S. Parsell, Elias A. Yale, Wellington Campbell, 1866; S. M. Bailey, H. D. Morehouse, John S. Parsell, Elias A. Yale, A. D. Traphagen, 1867; John S. Parsell, Samuel M. Bailey, Aaron O. Denman, Isaiah Smith, William H. Parsell, 1868; John S. Parsell, Isaiah Smith, I. D. Condit, Elias A. Yale, James Pettigrew, 1869; John McLaughlin, A. D. Traphagen, E. S. Hand, John G. Spangler, Isaiah Smith, 1872; John McLaughlin, Oswald H. Summers, William H. Parsell, Harvey W. Morehouse, Francis R. Condit, 1874; Oswald H. Summers, William H. Parsell, Harvey W. Morehouse, Francis R. Condit, Edward Reeve, 1875; Israel D. Condit, Jr., Stephen A. Kitchell, John D. Meeker, Asa R. Randolph, Stewart Hartshorne, 1876; Israel D. Condit, Wellington Campbell, John B. James, J. R. Hardenburg, William Shapter, 1877; Samuel D. Condit, Sr., A. J. Parkhurst, Thomas P. Toole, John S. Parsell, John D. Meeker, 1878; Israel D. Condit, John D. Meeker, John S. Parsell, Abraham J. Parkhurst, O. J. Pettigrew, 1879; Israel D. Condit, A. J. Parkhurst, R. S. Dearing, J. S. Parsell, J. D. Meeker, 1880; I. D. Condit, J. M. Deake, Benjamin Dearing, J. S. Parsell, J. D. Meeker, 1881; William Shapter, Samuel Parsell, Delancey Cleveland, Peter C. McChesney, Charles H. Sloane, 1882; E. G. Renwick, James W. Pierson, William Shapter, Samuel Parsell, Horace De Hart.

*Superintendents of Public School.*—Horace H. Reid, 1857-59; Edward T. Whittingham, 1860-61; Rev. William C. Brown, 1862-65; John D. Merrit, 1866.

*Overseers of the Poor.*—John D. Reeve, Peter McChesney, 1857-58; E. A. Barber, Peter McChesney, 1859; Peter McChesney, John S. Reeve, 1860; Harvey E. Smith, Abner Reeve, 1861; Abner Reeve, James James, 1862-64; Abner Reeve, Robert M. Wade, 1865; Abner Reeve, Bethuel D. Denman, 1866; Abner Reeve, 1867; Abner Reeve, Leander T. Brokaw, 1868-69, 1872; John S. Reeve, Harvey D. Smith, 1874; Harvey E. Smith, Mark Oliver, 1875; Bethuel D. Dennison, Abner Reeve, 1876; Abner Reeve, Mark Oliver, 1877-79; Abner Reeve, 1880; Caleb Van Wert, 1881-83.

*Justices of the Peace.*—David Brison, Ezra L. Gardner, 1857; David Brison, Barzilla Hagaman, 1862; Albert D. Traphagen, 1866; William P. Miller, 1868-69; Wellington Campbell, 1874; Cyrus C. Morrow, J. R. Simpson, 1874-79.

*Chosen Freeholders.*—Amzi Condit, Harvey W. Morehouse, 1857-58; Thomas A. Reeve, Harvey W. Morehouse, 1859; William Bodwell, Abner D. Reeve, 1860; Thomas A. Reeve, Abner D. Reeve, 1861; Daniel Baldwin, Thomas A. Reeve, 1862; Thomas A. Reeve, William H. Parsell, 1863; Thomas A. Reeve, Abner D. Reeve, 1864; Thomas A. Reeve, Albert D. Traphagen, 1865; Abner D. Reeve, Albert D. Traphagen, 1866; Abner D. Reeve, Thomas C. Bradley, 1867; William H. Parsell, John S.

Reeve, 1869; Amzi Condit, H. W. Morehouse, 1872; Thomas A. Reeves, Isaiah Smith, 1874; Isaiah Smith, Thomas A. Reeves, 1875; William H. Parsell, Edward S. Renwick, 1876; E. S. Renwick, E. T. Whittingham, 1877-80; E. S. Renwick, Benjamin Dearing, 1881; E. S. Renwick, Harvey W. Morehouse, 1882; David Brison, Harvey W. Morehouse, 1883.

*Commissioners of Appeal.*—Daniel M. Denman, John B. Smith, Joseph Pierson, 1857; Joseph Pierson, John B. Smith, Daniel Baldwin, 1858; William Bodwell, Daniel Baldwin, Joseph Pierson, 1859; Samuel Clark, Samuel M. Bailey, James W. Roll, 1860; David Brison, Samuel Clark, Amzi Condit, 1861; Samuel Clark, Amzi Condit, William H. Parsell, 1862-63; Daniel Baldwin, Joseph Pierson, James W. Roll, 1864; John G. Spangler, William Bodwell, William H. Parsell, 1865; Wellington Campbell, Amzi Condit, Harvey W. Morehouse, 1866; H. W. Morehouse, S. A. Kitchell, D. Brison, 1867; William H. Parsell, D. Campbell, 1868; Edward S. Hand, Wellington Campbell, H. W. Morehouse, 1869; H. W. Morehouse, Thomas A. Reeve, William H. Parsell, 1872; William H. Parsell, John S. Parsell, Harvey W. Morehouse, 1874; John S. Parsell, Daniel B. Connett, Aaron O. Denman, 1875; E. S. Hedden, James James, E. S. Hand, 1876-77; E. S. Hedden, E. S. Hand, Amzi Condit, 1878; E. S. Hedden, Amzi Condit, John McLaughlin, 1879-80; James Pettigrew, E. S. Hedden, John McLaughlin, 1881; James Pettigrew, John McLaughlin, Thomas Denman, 1882; James Pettigrew, Thomas Denman, Abram J. Parkhurst, 1883.

*Surveyors of Highways.*—John Drew, Jacob Morehouse, 1857-58; Samuel Clark, Jacob Morehouse, 1859; Samuel Clark, John G. Spangler, 1860; John S. Parsell, Harvey W. Morehouse, 1861; John Drew, John G. Spangler, 1862; William Bodwell, Edward S. Hand, 1863; Charles H. Botsford, Harvey W. Morehouse, 1864; Robert M. Babbitt, Aaron S. Ross, 1865; Aaron B. Denman, William H. Parsell, 1866-67; Harvey W. Morehouse, Thomas A. Reeve, 1868; John G. Spangler, John D. Meeker, 1869; Israel D. Condit, Aaron B. Denman, 1872; Michael Maloney, Henry Hueston, 1874-75; William H. Smith, L. W. Badger, 1876; Roger Marshall, J. J. Hoff, 1877; Roger Marshall, Charles H. Smith, 1878-79; Samuel B. Parsell, Roger Marshall, 1880-81; Roger Marshall, John Kenny, 1882; Roger Marshall, James Pettigrew, 1883.

*Constables.*—Edwin A. Barber, Harvey E. Smith, 1857; John W. Osborne, Thomas J. Gardner, 1858; E. A. Barber, Robert M. Wade, 1859; Jonathan Hughes, John D. Spriggs, 1860; Edwin A. Barber, Edward A. Whittingham, 1861; Owen Flanagan, Robert M. Wade, 1862; Alexander J. R. Simpson, Robert M. Wade, 1863; Owen Flanagan, Harvey E. Smith, 1864; Robert M. Wade, G. Lewis Ellis, 1865; Alexander J. R. Simpson, Owen Flanagan, 1866; Alexander J. R. Simpson, Robert M. Wade, 1867; Robert M. Wade, George Brown, 1868; Abner Reeve, Owen Flanagan, 1869; George Brown, Robert M. Wade, 1872; Owen Flanagan, Henry H. Barnard, 1875; Henry H. Barnard, William H. Tichenor, 1876; Henry H. Barnard, Robert M. Wade, 1877; Thomas P. Toole, A. J. Jones, 1879-80; Frank Oakley, Richard Tichenor, A. J. Jones, 1881; Edwin A. Barber, 1882; Richard Tichenor, 1883.

**Old Families.**—SAMUEL CAMPBELL came from Scotland during the last century and settled in this township, where he passed the remainder of his life. He reared a large family, but only three of his descendants now reside in the township.

JOHN, THOMAS, STEPHEN AND JACOB DENMAN were residents of Millburn township early in the present century, and the family is still largely represented here by their descendants.

JOHN BRISON came from Ireland and settled in the township early in the present century. His son David is now a resident here.

STEPHEN PARKHURST came from Saybrook, Conn., before the Revolution. His sons Abraham and Samuel were the progenitors of the representatives of the family now residing in this vicinity.

A. D. TRAPHAGEN, of this township, is one of the descendants of a family, four brothers of whom came from Holland, and settled in New Jersey at an early day.

WILLIAM C. WALLACE came to Millburn sixty



years since, and located near Chatham Bridge, where he still resides. His brother Joseph came at the same time, and located near him. He is recently deceased.

BISHOP HOBART came to Millburn township in the latter part of the last century, purchased a farm, built on it, and resided there. The farm is still owned by his descendants.

COL. AARON HAND at an early day owned the present hotel property in Millburn. He afterwards built on a farm east from that place, and there died. His son Isaac, a merchant in New York, built a fine country seat on the same farm, and died there. His son, Edward Hand, still owns this place. Joseph, the brother of Isaac, lived and died in a house erected by him, which is still owned and occupied by his descendants.

PHILEMON DICKINSON was an exhorter in the Methodist Church. He died many years since.

JAMES HENDERSON, a Scotchman, located in this township early in this century. He was the father of Dr. John J. Henderson and the grandfather of William Henderson, the present owner of Fandango Paper Mill.

DEACON GILBERT REEVE resided in the east part of the township, where he died. His brother, Walter S. Reeve, lived and died in the same neighborhood. Some of his descendants still reside in the township.

EZRA BALDWIN, the owner of Baldwin's saw-mill, and a large land-holder, was the father of Capt. Daniel Baldwin, and Col. Stephen Baldwin, who located and died near the residence of their father. Their descendants still reside in the township.

STEPHEN AND JACOB MOREHOUSE were early residents. Jacob was the father of Harvey W. Morehouse, who now resides here.

THOMAS PARSIL was an old man sixty years since. He left sons whose descendants are still here.

JOHN DREW was also an old citizen more than half a century since, and numerous descendants of his are still here.

CAPT. JOHN EDWARDS died fifty or sixty years ago, leaving a numerous family still represented here.

CAPT. AARON EDWARDS, a brother of Capt. John, was a prominent merchant. His family is represented in the female line.

SAMUEL BAILEY was a nail-maker in early times. He left sons Thomas, David and Samuel. The descendants of Samuel reside in the township.

ELIJAH AND STEPHEN LYON were residents in the early part of this century, but there are few, if any, of their descendants here.

JACOB AND DANIEL DEAN, whose father was known as Priest Dean, were early residents.

Sandy (Alexander) McLeod was an early resident. He had sons John, David and Alexander, the last of whom resides on the paternal homestead.

JACOB COLIE was the father of Charles Colie, who now resides in the township.

WOOLEBRIDGE EAGLESFIELD was an Englishman, who became a resident of this township about the commencement of the present century. His descendants in the female line are still here.

WALTER SMITH was a resident of this township in the first half of the last century. His son William was born in 1754, and inherited his large landed estate. He had two wives, and was the father of sixteen children, the youngest of whom was born in 1804. The descendants of William Smith in Millburn are numerous, and among them are William H. Smith, Lewis Smith, Theodore Smith and Charles H. Smith, the keeper of the Millburn Hotel.

ISRAEL D. CONDIT came to Millburn in the winter of 1820-21, and engaged in mercantile business. He soon became interested in the manufacture of paper, and was concerned in three of the mills in this vicinity. He introduced the manufacture of fur hat bodies, and for many years he was engaged in that business. His active business life is illustrated in the histories of the various manufactories here. His wife was Caroline Eaglesfield, and they have a daughter—Mrs. Dr. Whittingham and two sons residing here.

#### VILLAGES AND HAMLETS.

**Millburn.**—At different times in the past Millburn has been known by different names. Rum Brook, Riverhead, Vauxhall and Croton were among these, but by reason of the mills in the vicinity, it was more generally known as Millville. When the township was erected and a post-office established it was necessary to adopt some other name, for there was already a town and post-office of that name in Cumberland County, N. J. The name Millburn was finally adopted because of its appropriateness. The word is from the Scotch, and means mill-stream. Prior to that time the place had had no regular post-office, though it had come to have a population nearly equal to that of Springfield.

As late as 1835 there were at Millburn only a blacksmith-shop, a store, a tavern, a paper mill and a few dwellings. Other paper mills were in the immediate vicinity, but not in what is now considered the central part of the town. At that time the principal residents were Mrs. Butterworth, Joseph Hand, John Brison, John White, Thomas Lyon, Joseph P. Smith, and Israel D. Condit and their families.

After the construction of the railroad the place commenced a growth which has continued till the present time, and now the town extends to the county line, and practically is almost one with Springfield.

The manufacture of paper was established here very early, and the products of the mills were hauled to Elizabeth, and thence sent by sloops to New York, and supplies were brought back by the same means. The establishment of railroad communication with New York, by affording a direct means of transportation, not only greatly facilitated manufacturing operations that were already established, but led to the increase





VIEWS AT SHORT HILLS,  
ESSEX CO., N. J.







of an industry that was then only in its infancy,—the manufacture of hats, which is now the principal industry here.

In addition to the manufactories that are noticed in detail, the town and township has three hotels, four saloons, five general stores, one boot and shoe store, one drug-store, three markets and dealers in meats, fish, fruits, vegetables, etc., two dealers in stoves and tin-ware, one jewelry-store, one barber-shop, one bakery and confectionery, one billiard saloon, one laundry, one coal-yard, three physicians, and the ordinary mechanics and mechanic shops required in country towns and rural districts.

**Short Hills.**<sup>1</sup>—This name, which, from time immemorial, has been applied to the strangely irregular, undulating hills, which form the broken terraces of the Orange Mountains and lie in the gap between them and the equally bold and heavily timbered Springfield Mountains, has recently been bestowed upon a village, founded in 1877, which has flourished most healthfully since, and bids fair to give the time-honored name wide renown. In the year mentioned Stewart Hartshorn purchased several hundred acres of land here, and began literally in the wilderness the work of improvement, which has now progressed far enough to indicate his plan and to vindicate his wisdom and the practicability of his ideas. The village has now a population of several hundred souls, over forty private dwellings, a church, a public music or assembly hall (which also contains a school-room), a railroad station, express and telegraph offices and a post-office, the latter established in 1881, with L. C. Goodrich as postmaster. Such, in brief, is the story of Short Hills.

But Short Hills differs from the thousands of new villages in this broad land, whose history may be thus easily and briefly told, and possesses features that are worthy of and command more deferential recognition and careful attention. It has been brought into existence as an attempt at a solution of the long baffling problem of how to make beautiful and healthful suburban homes. Mr. Hartshorn has made such homes, with all of the happiness and comfort which they imply, attainable to those who fall far short of being wealthy, and his enterprise in this direction, although it has by no means reached full fruition, is perhaps the most practically successful one which has been undertaken in this country, and it may be added that its result is at least as fair to the æsthetic eye as to the examination of the utilitarian.

Many ambitious endeavors to found tasteful villages in proximity to the great cities have failed, and the reasons of failure have been various. In some instances pretty but meaningless collections of architectural curiosities have been heaped together to satisfy a passing whim for the fashions of art and for the *bizarre*, and the people who have endeavored to live in

and among such museums of the odd and grotesque have found that after the sensation of novelty had passed they did not satisfy,—did not make a home. Elaborate and well-directed efforts have in some cases resulted in building up villages of costly and beautiful houses, in which almost every desideratum has been attained except—alas! fatal defect—safe sanitary conditions. In such aggregations of country residences the family fleeing from the noise and bustle and heat and weariness of life in the city, finds diseases which cannot enter the better parts of the great town, and thither they return convinced that if the hope of a healthful country home is not a delusion, it is at least only to be realized in some Utopia of the far future, when minds which can aim at the creation of beauty may also have a practical side for the consideration of such matters as water supply and sewage, which, in reality, form the great groundwork of suburban village building, even as a certain President said in his message, that “agriculture formed the great groundwork of national prosperity.”

A very prevalent cause of failure in these projects has been the inability of members of the companies undertaking them to agree upon methods of work and nature of the plan to be elaborated. Another frequent reason of half success lies in the fact that individuals possessing the necessary capital have seldom been endowed with the equally important requisites of taste and patience. The capitalist seeks investments requiring less labor and productive of greater and more immediate profits, or if he enters upon the enterprise, relegates the practical part of the work to landscape gardeners and architects, who devise and execute without unison of design and often with only half interest.

If the endeavor made and making at Short Hills is already more solidly successful and promises better things in the future than do many others, it is because it is the work of an individual rather than a company, and because the projector and proprietor has not only wealth and an appreciation of beauty, but enthusiasm and patience and perseverance. Mr. Hartshorn entered upon his work with a love for it, rather than a passing *penchant*, and has found pleasure in its every step. His conception of what a town of suburban homes should be was thoroughly formed, and he has labored painstakingly and with zeal, but never with impatient haste, to carry it out.

The site of the improvement was well selected. The rolling hills upon and among which he began building his unique village were in 1877 covered with a rich forest growth, and are still, wherever the eye rests, except in the centre of the tract chosen for the development of the enterprise. Mr. Hartshorn purchased several hundred acres of this woodland, presenting a southerly exposure, lying north of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, ten miles from the metropolis and ten miles from Newark, and with immense labor brought it into subjection to his purpose. But this was a work carried on with rare discretion

<sup>1</sup> By Alfred Matthews.



and was not a rude "clearing" of the land. The noblest trees were left about the sites of future homes, and thus the place was given the appearance of a great park, by which term, indeed, Short Hills is better described than by any other.

Streets and drives were laid out through the tract, with no attempt at regularity, but curving gracefully about the swelling knolls, never destroying, but always enhancing the beauty of building sites. This adaptation to the natural features of the ground is everywhere visible throughout the mile square which includes most of the actual and prospective improvements.

The practical was never lost sight of in the search for beauty. A carefully devised scheme of surface drainage and of underground sewage was carried out, and in connection with the latter a novel and valuable idea was introduced which in time must be frequently imitated. This is a system by which the sewage is filtered and deposited in settling basins, where it is hermetically sealed by running water until such seasons as it is convenient to remove it to the gardens or large green-house, which occupy a contiguous position. While this is an economic plan, it was adopted less for that consideration than as an example which it is to be hoped may soon be followed in many localities where streams are contaminated by filth, which might be diverted to good use. An admirable system of water-works was also established, pipes laid throughout the park and pure water supplied to every house.

The proprietor's plan being to make here a village of tasteful permanent country homes in proximity to the metropolis, rather than a showy aggregation of houses for fashionable summer sojourn, his project was from the outstart, as may be inferred from the work we have mentioned, one requiring large outlay of care and thought and money.

The building of the individual houses was undertaken with the same thoughtfulness and has been carried on with the same thoroughness which characterized the general work. Not a single residence was built in undue haste or of poor material or from a design which was insincere or lacking in the conditions which make a wholesome, substantial living place,—in short, a home. Believing that mere architecture aiming to please the eye with prettiness fails of attaining the very object sought, unless it subserves other purposes and is subservient to surroundings, Mr. Hartshorn, and those whose assistance he has relied upon, have carefully studied the adaptation of every dwelling to the site upon which it was proposed to build, and so successful has this study been that there is not one which seems inappropriately placed. It is only the best of art which nature appears not to regard as an intrusion upon her domain, and enhances rather than belittles. Some of these park houses rising upon their rugged stone foundations from quietly sloping hillsides and surrounded by at least century old oaks and maples and elms seem almost to have grown there, and look as if they had

been homes enjoying the closest friendship of nature from very distant years. Indeed, the disagreeable sense of newness which pervades too many suburban villages nowhere obtrudes itself upon the observer at Short Hills, except where a house is in actual process of construction.

In the construction of the houses Mr. Hartshorn has relied not upon one, but upon many architects, with a view of securing all that was excellent in originality and variety. No two houses in the two-score or more already erected are alike, and yet each group reveals harmony, and every house gains something from its neighbor as well as from the broad picture formed by natural surroundings. In design the several structures exhibit in various degrees the modified Gothic, the sturdy Norman, the Flemish, quaint elements of the colonial and odd traces of the Dutch schools of architecture, and there are frequent suggestions of the recent tendency toward what may develop through eclecticism into a new order of domestic house building. Stone, brick and wood are used quite impartially, frequently in very pleasing conjunction, and sometimes reinforced with fine effects of slate and tile. The nice adaptation of the houses to their locations is everywhere observable; as a single instance, we may mention a house which stands in a comparatively exposed situation. There are but few trees to shelter from the storm or veil from the heat of the sun, but the heavy stone walls and the massive half-inclosed verandah, speak eloquently of warmth in winter and refreshing coolness in summer, and the dwelling stands there with a character strongly marked as an exponent of the value of brain in buildings, which even he who runs may read.

About forty houses have been built at Short Hills, and all have become homes. For the convenience of the people who have settled here in this old appearing, new park village, other buildings for general use were demanded and have been supplied. Of these, Music Hall, as it is called, a very striking and unique structure near the tasteful little station, was the first provided. It is a most picturesque building, containing a great audience-room, which is a theatre, lecture-hall and place for general convenings of the Short Hills folk. It is beautifully finished in pine, and contains among other charming features, a huge fireplace, capable of receiving an English yule log, or the great "back log," which warmed and lighted the cabin of the American colonist or pioneer. The massive chimney with its heavy mantelpiece of blue stone is inclosed in a deeply recessed arch, which is a master stroke of bold originality in designing. In the basement of this hall, which the artist delineates better than the writer can describe, are kept two select schools.

Another building which the growth of the village made necessary is a little chapel or church, which must soon be enlarged to accommodate an increasing congregation. This is built of rough stone, and is as





VIEWS AT SHORT HILLS,  
ESSEX CO., N. J.







honest and strong a specimen of English Gothic architecture as can be found in the land.

A club stable renders unnecessary private barns, which too often prove unsightly adjuncts to dwellings. Some of the building sites, however, have been especially arranged with a view to the erection of stables where they cannot offend.

It has been Mr. Hartshorn's especial study to prevent the introduction of any of those elements which may be prejudicial to any particular part of the park or mar in any degree the plan of the whole. Hence a few restrictions, easily complied with, are imposed for the common good upon the lessees or purchasers of properties. So thoughtful has he been of insuring the permanent agreeableness of the model cluster of houses which he has established, that a wide border of field and forest has been left around the entire park. Hence there can be no obtrusion of undesirable buildings to mar the plan of the town or of evil institutions to harm the morals of the little community and neutralize the influences of home life.

Patient thought and working out of things, practical and earnest endeavor in the direction of the truest and highest æsthetic education and attainment, seem constantly to have been associated in the mind of the proprietor. One can readily imagine after surveying the results of his seven years' study and labor, that he is a firm believer in the utility of beauty. Another thought arises irresistibly in the mind of an observer and it is this: That the projector of this extensive improvement has been animated by a higher ambition than a financial one, by an aspiration higher even than for the creation of beauty. He has been actuated by a desire to accomplish something which will add to the sum of human happiness. Short Hills Park could scarcely be all that it is, if it were simply the work of a financier, landscape gardener and architect. It is the outcome of a mind enthusiastic for moral, social and intellectual, as well as æsthetic betterment of condition.

Short Hills, with all of its beauties of nature and art, its winding undulating walks and drives, its ancient trees, its lawn and woodland, hill and dale, its breezy heights and cool ravines, and its forty restful homes, has been discovered and created within seven years. This lovely region lay hidden by the forest awaiting embellishment and human habitation, until Mr. Hartshorn making himself a country home in the vicinity, recognized its beauty and its superb adaptability to the purpose which he conceived and has now partially executed.

The comfort and healthfulness and freedom of his own country life led to the thought of placing the advantages of such life within the reach of others, and thus the proprietor of Short Hills entered upon the noble occupation of building the village Beautiful, which will probably continue to claim his best thought and energies until the park is the pleasant, healthful, happy home of more than a hundred—perhaps of several hundred families.

**Wyoming.**—About ten years since, a company was formed under the name of the Wyoming Land and Improvement Company. This Company purchased from Edward Hand and Thomas R. Reeve one hundred acres of land, on which they laid out streets and village lots, and on these several tasteful houses were erected. Lots were sold, many of which are not yet built on. The company ceased to exist, and the unsold land reverted to the former owner.

About twenty-five houses have been erected, and there is a prospect of a more rapid growth in the near future. A railroad station is established. Water from the Orange water-works reservoir passes through the place, and a church is in process of erection.

**Churches.**—**St. STEPHEN'S CHURCH** (Protestant Episcopal). The first services, according to the rites of the Protestant Episcopal Church, were held in Millburn, in December, 1851, in the public school-house, by Rev. E. A. Hoffman, a missionary from Grace Church, Elizabethport. The parish was organized Jan. 10, 1853, and a building lot donated by Mr. Israel D. Condit, and a church edifice erected thereon in 1853-54 and consecrated July 24, 1855, by the late Bishop George Washington Doane. Rev. H. H. Reed was the first rector, and remained two years, or until the autumn of 1859, when he was succeeded by Rev. George C. Pennell. He was followed in 1861 by Rev. W. C. Brown, who remained four years, when Rev. H. P. Hay, D.D., was called to the rectorship in 1866, and remained one year. He was followed in 1867 by Rev. B. Morgan. In 1869, Rev. W. B. Morrow became the rector and remained till May, 1874, when he was succeeded by Rev. Lewis P. Clover, D.D., who commenced his labors in June of that year.

The wardens in 1881 were Israel D. Condit and J. L. Benedict: vestrymen, E. S. Renwick, Horace Park, P. J. Bodwell, J. W. Pierson, E. T. Whittingham, M.D., Amzi Condit, E. S. Hand, W. H. Emerson, J. F. Chamberlin, D. L. Cleveland; superintendent of Sunday-school, W. H. Emerson. Communicants, one hundred and forty-one. Value of church property, fifteen thousand dollars.

**THE CHURCH OF ST. ROSE OF LIMA** (Catholic), was organized in 1852, by Father R. J. McQuade, in Springfield. A house of worship was erected in 1852, and removed to its present location in Millburn, in 1876. It is a wooden structure with three hundred sittings. The parish has five hundred souls. A cemetery is fitted up near the church.

A parochial school was established here ten years since, under the charge of the sisters of charity. It has two teachers and from eighty to ninety scholars.

**THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH** of Millburn was organized in 1858. The first trustees were William Richards, James James, Jotham Meeker, Samuel Edwards and William N. Meeker. The organization took place in Washington Hall, and that was during three years the place of worship.



In 1860, the erection of the present church edifice on Millburn Avenue was commenced and it was completed in 1861. It is a wooden structure, forty by sixty feet in size, and it is finished in modern style. A parsonage was erected in 1871 on the same lot with the church.

The pastors of this church have been in succession, Revs. H. C. Townley, Kelsey Walling, J. D. Merrill, Adam Chambers, A. B. Woodworth, C. A. Babcock, Henry Westcott and the present pastor, M. E. Bogart.

**THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH** of Wyoming was organized in 1874, with fourteen constituent members. Its place of worship has been the railroad depot, but in 1883 a church edifice was commenced, and it is nearly completed. It is a frame structure, with a seating capacity of one hundred and fifty, and its cost will reach three thousand dollars. There has been no regularly installed pastor, but Rev. B. Emerson ministered to the congregation during six years. His health failing, the congregation has had occasional supplies for the last two years.

**AFRICAN M. P. CHURCH OF MILLBURN.**—This was first organized in 1879, but the organization was not kept up. It was reorganized in 1881 with but two members, and Joseph King as pastor. The first place of worship was the town hall, but in 1883 a house of worship twenty-eight by thirty feet in size was erected on Mechanic Street at a cost of six hundred dollars. Mr. King is still the pastor, and the membership is eight.

**CHRIST CHURCH (Episcopal) AT SHORT HILLS.**—This parish was organized in the autumn of 1882 with fifty constituent members. Up to the present time, December, 1883, the place of worship has been the basement of Music Hall, where a room has been fitted up for that purpose. A church edifice is in process of erection which will have a seating capacity of four hundred. It is a gothic structure built of native stone, and it will not be the least of the attractive features of Short Hills. Rev. F. Landon Humphries has been the rector of this parish from the time of its organization.

**Public Schools.**—There are three school districts in the township of Millburn. They are known as White Oak Ridge, No. 24, which has a small wooden house, Short Hills, No. 25, in which there is a larger framed school-house, and Washington, No. 26, in the town of Millburn. The last has a two-story framed school-house with two school-rooms and conveniences for one hundred and fifty pupils. Two teachers are employed in this school, which is kept during ten months in each year. In the other districts the term is about the same.

**Societies.**—**STAR TEMPLE OF HONOR**, No. 9, was instituted in 1867, with twenty charter members. Its career during several years was prosperous, and much good was accomplished. About six years since it became inactive, and so remained till the autumn of

1883, when it was revived, and its prospects for usefulness are good.

The officers are R. S. Oliver, W. C. T.; Joseph Senior, W. V. T.; M. Oliver, W. T.; F. Bailey, W. F. R.; A. Overmiller, W. R.; Rev. William E. Bogart, W. C.

**UNION COUNCIL, No. 6.**—**GOLDEN STAR FRATERNITY** was organized in December, 1882, with the following officers:

W. W. McCullom, Moderator; N. C. Cox, Vice-Moderator; W. R. Ayers, Orator; J. M. Drake, Sec.; Thomas Partington, Fin. Sec.; W. E. McCullom, Treas., and George Cornell, Chaplain.

Section 2, of the Constitution of the fraternity reads, "The object of the fraternity shall be the promotion of the social, moral, intellectual and pecuniary good of all its members."

The Council has thirty-eight members. The present officers are, N. C. Cox, Moderator; W. R. Ayers, Vice-Moderator; J. Burling, M.D., Orator; George Cornell, Sec.; J. J. Hoff, Fin. Sec.; W. E. McCullom, Treas.; E. A. Barber, Chaplain.

**Industries**—**CAMPBELL'S PAPER MILL.**—Prior to the Revolution a forge stood on the site where this mill was afterwards built. This forge was purchased by Samuel Campbell at a very early date, and a paper mill was erected there. It was burned in 1805, and was rebuilt by Mr. Campbell. He was succeeded in the ownership of the mill by his son John, who operated it during many years. It was leased to Samuel Clark, who, after some years, was succeeded in the business by his son James Clark, and his son-in-law Oliver E. Bailey, under whose administration the mill was burned about twenty-five years since. The stamp on the paper manufactured at this mill was the figure of a thistle, hence it was often called the "Thistle Mill."

**DIAMOND MILL.**—A paper mill stood on the site of this mill at a very early day, but it was burned early in the present century, and the site became the property of Samuel Campbell. From him it was purchased about 1820 by Jonathan Parkhurst, who erected on it a binder's board mill, which was carried on by his father Abraham Parkhurst, and himself, till about 1855, when he sold it to his son-in-law Dr. Frederick Bennett. A year later it became the property of Israel D. Condit, and was conducted by Condit and Traphagen. This firm was succeeded by Israel D. Condit, with J. J. Henderson as manager. It then passed into the hands of Condit, Henderson, Bradbury & Company, who changed it to a straw print mill, and two years later to a paper mill. It became the property of Condit alone, and about six years since it was purchased by the Diamond Mills Paper Company of which C. T. Reynolds is the president. Since that time it has been run on white and colored tissue papers. Twenty-five hands are employed, and one thousand five hundred pounds of paper are manufactured every twenty-four hours.



In addition to the water of the stream on which it stands (a branch of Rahway river), two steam engines are used, one of one hundred and the other of twenty-five horse power.

This mill was burnt in 1844, and was rebuilt by J. Parkhurst. In 1861 it was altered and enlarged.

**SHORT HILLS PAPER-MILL.**—In 1800 a paper-mill was established on the site of this mill by John Clark. It was a two vat mill, in which all varieties of paper were manufactured. Mr. Clark continued to operate the mill till 1806, when John Lang purchased half interest in it, and in 1807 he became the sole owner. In 1808 Abraham Wooley purchased the property. He sold it to John Breath in 1811, and by him it was operated till his death.

In 1817 Thomas Campell purchased the property from the executors of Mr. Breath, and operated the mill till 1839, when it was leased by the present owner, Wellington Campbell. Mr. Campbell became the owner of the property on the death of his father, in 1848, and he has ever since conducted the business.

The mill was twice burnt and rebuilt prior to the time when it became the property of the elder Mr. Campbell. It was a water mill up to the time when it came into the possession of the present owner. Steam power has been introduced by him, and all the modern improved machinery used in the manufacture of paper has been adopted.

Since it was last burned and rebuilt, additions have from time to time been made and its capacity has been increased, till now it has a daily capacity of three tons. The machinery is propelled by two steam engines, aggregating one hundred horse power, and twenty-five to thirty hands are employed. Hanging, print, and card paper are the principal kinds manufactured at this mill. The buildings are mostly brick, and are located on Springfield Avenue—half a mile south from the depot at Short Hills, on a branch of the Rahway river.

The grandfather of Mr. Campbell removed in 1745 from Scotland to the north of Ireland, where his father Thomas Campbell was born. Thomas came to America in 1792, and in 1817 settled in what is now Millburn. Wellington was born in 1816. It is worthy of remark, that he was born in a house that stood next to a paper-mill, and that he has always lived next door to one. Mr. Campbell has five children,—two sons and three daughters,—living.

**W. N. WADE'S BINDERS' BOARD MILL.**—About ninety years since, a calico mill was erected on the present line between Springfield and Millburn, near the village of Springfield. The line between the counties of Essex and Union passes through the mill. It was subsequently converted into a woolen mill and as such was owned and operated by Hezekiah Miller in 1825. Tradition says that prior to that time it was twice burned and rebuilt.

Daniel N. Denman and Samuel Miller succeeded

Hezekiah Miller in the ownership of the property and converted it into a paper mill. The firm soon afterward became Denman & Ayres. The manufacture of wrapping paper was continued till 1835, when William and Abner Stites purchased the mill and converted it into a binders' board mill. In 1858 William Stites withdrew from the firm, and the mill was conducted by Abner till the time of his death.

In 1871 it was purchased from the heirs of Mr. Stites by the present proprietor, W. N. Wade, who has operated it to the present time. The mill was propelled by the water of a branch of the Rahway River till 1880, when a steam engine of thirty horse-power was added. Ten hands are employed and the annual production is two hundred and fifty tons of board. The mill has a capacity of three tons in twenty-four hours.

**FANDANGO PAPER MILL.**—As early as 1810 this was an old mill and was owned by Capt. Jonas Wade. It had previously been owned by a man named Tyler, but when or by whom it was built is not now known. In 1820 it had become the property of Thompson & Belaney, and about 1825 they were succeeded by James White, and by him the mill was sold in 1856 to Israel D. Condit, Amzi Condit and R. D. Traphagen. About 1860 Mr. Traphagen sold his interest to Condit, Bradbury & Co., who changed it from a paper to a binders' board mill which it still continues to be. In 1868 it was purchased by J. J. Henderson and inherited by his son, William Henderson, the present owner and operator.

It is a wooden mill and it stands on a branch of the Rahway River, the water of which branch propelled its machinery till fifteen years since, when a steam engine of one hundred horse-power was added.

Twenty-five hands are employed in the establishment, and its daily production is three tons of boards. Its full capacity is six tons in twenty-four hours.

**SMITH'S BINDERS' BOARD MILL** was built in 1822 by three brothers, Joseph P., John W. and William C. Smith, and it was operated a few years by the three till William C. withdrew from the firm. It was then carried on by the other two till 1838, when Joseph P. Smith became sole proprietor. In 1852 William H. Smith, son of Joseph, and James W. Roll the brother-in-law of William, became proprietors and operators. It was carried on by them till 1872, when it was discontinued and business has not been resumed in it.

**CONDIT'S HAT-BODY FACTORY.**—Early in the present century, probably 1810, this was a paper-mill, owned and operated by Woolebridge Eaglesfield. It was afterward leased by John and James White. It was purchased by Israel D. Condit and conducted by him and Elijah Smith, sons-in-law of Mr. Eaglesfield, and by them converted into factory for forming door-mat bodies. Mr. Smith afterward withdrew from the firm and the business was changed to a manufactory of fur-hat-bodies, and continued twenty-five years, or



till the partial destruction of the head race by a freshet. Business was then suspended and the property was purchased by Charles A. Lighthipe and A. D. Traphagen. It was leased by them to Sparrow, Venino & Co., as a hat factory, and after a short time it was burned. It has never been rebuilt.

**LIGHTHIPE HAT-BODY FACTORY.**—Early in the present century, a cotton factory stood on the site of this establishment. It was burned about 1812, and eight years later it had been rebuilt as a binders' board mill, and it was then owned and operated by Samuel Parkhurst. It was subsequently owned and conducted by John White. It became a hat-body factory and was operated by Peck, Todd & Co. Afterward Aaron Peck and Israel D. Condit owned and operated it. They were succeeded by Burr & Co., and they in 1865 by the present owner, C. A. Lighthipe, by whom the business has since been conducted. Mr. Lighthipe has of late introduced new and improved machinery by which a better grade of work is produced with fewer hands than formerly. Fifty hands are employed, and one thousand eight hundred bodies per day are produced.

**GRAVES' HAT FACTORY.**—In 1849 William Pettigrew established this factory, on the corner of Church and Main Street, in the town of Millburn. Here he conducted the manufacture of hats till 1863 on an extensive scale, employing from one hundred to one hundred and fifty hands in the business. In that year Mr. Pettigrew became a volunteer in the army, and business in the factory was suspended.

In 1869 Henry M. Graves purchased the establishment, and he has continued the manufacture of hats here since. The works cover an acre of ground and the machinery is driven by an engine of thirty-horse power. Sixty hands are employed and an average of thirty dozen felt hats are manufactured daily here, business aggregating about one hundred thousand dollars annually.

**BUTLER'S HAT FACTORY.**—In 1861 William Bodwell established a manufactory of hats on the corner of Spring and Church Streets, in Millburn. He continued the business till his death, about ten years later, and it was then conducted by his two sons, under the firm name of Bodwell Brothers, till 1880, when it was purchased and conducted by Butler & Spriggs, afterward Butler, Spriggs & Co., and since 1882 by P. J. Butler alone. The machinery in this factory is driven by an engine of twelve-horse power. The capacity of the establishment is sixty hands and thirty dozen hats daily.

**SUMMERS' HAT FACTORY.**—In 1870 Stephen A. Meeker erected a factory on Spring Street, Millburn, and the manufacture of hats was commenced in it by Edwards & Henderson, who continued about three years, and were succeeded by O. H. Summers, who continued till 1877, when the establishment was burned. It was rebuilt in June, 1883, by Philander Bodwell, and business was resumed by O. H. Sum-

mers, who still conducts it. The capacity of the factory is one hundred dozen hats per week.

**WICKMAN'S HAT FACTORY.**—In 1882 Albert Wickman erected a hat factory in Millburn township, near the line of Springfield, and commenced the manufacture of hats. The establishment gives employment to twenty-five hands.

**EDWARD BROWN'S HAT SHOP** on Main Street in Millburn was established in April, 1882. Eight hands are employed, and an average of twelve dozen hats are sized daily.

**WILLIAM DILLON'S HAT SHOP** on Main Street, Millburn, was established in August, 1882. In this shop seventeen hands are employed, and the daily average is twenty-four dozen hats.

**SHAW & DUFFY'S HAT SHOP** on Ocean Street, in Millburn, was established in November, 1882, by Sylvanus J. Shaw and Edward Duffy. Sixteen hands are employed, and the daily number of hats sized is twenty-five dozen.

**REEVE'S SAW MILL.**—The "memory of man runneth not" back to the time when the old mill on Canoe Brook, in the northern part of the township, was built. The "oldest inhabitant" remembers it as Ezra Baldwin's saw mill. From him it passed to his son, Daniel Baldwin, and from him to his son-in-law, Abner D. Reeve, by whom it was rebuilt farther down the stream about thirty years since. After the death of Abner D. Reeve it was leased by a Mr. Hidden, who introduced machinery for the manufacture of leather boards. The experiment was a financial failure, and the mill was purchased by its present owner, George W. Reeve, the son of Abner D., who reconverted it into a saw mill.

**DREW'S MACHINE SHOP** on Church Street, was established by George R. Drew in 1880. It is a repair shop, and its machinery is driven by an engine of ten-horse power.

**Poor Farm.**—Previous to 1875, the plan was pursued of farming out the poor of the township, to be cared for by the lowest bidder. Under this plan it was hardly possible to avoid gross abuses, and the direct care of the overseer was substituted for that of contractors. This, although an improvement on the previous plan, was attended with difficulties, and in 1879 a farm of sixty-seven acres, on White Oak Ridge, was purchased by the township, and a man was employed to conduct it, and to care for the paupers on it. So successful has this plan proved that the township will soon save in expense more than the cost of the farm, and the paupers are better cared for than ever before. Caleb Van Wert has been in charge of this farm from the time of its purchase to the present.

**Millburn in the Civil War.**—A large majority of the people in Millburn township were intensely loyal during the war of the Rebellion. An union league of more than one hundred members was established and the township sent to the union armies a large number



of men in proportion to its population. A liberal fund was raised for the payment of bounties and the procuring of substitutes. The whole of this sum has been paid, and the township has now no floating debt.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### WELLINGTON CAMPBELL.

The Campbell family are of Scotch antecedents. Thomas Campbell was born in the north of Ireland, Sept. 22d, 1769, and married March 11, 1792, to Agnes McFaul, of County Down, Ireland. Their children were Jane, Rebecca, Daniel, Agnes, Thomas, George W., John S., Mary and Wellington. Jane became Mrs. Crocraft; Rebecca, Mrs. Samuel Bradbury; Agnes, Mrs. Denman; Mary, Mrs. Brundage. Mr. Campbell emigrated early in the present century to the United States, and settled in New York State, where he engaged in farming. He subsequently leased a mill in Schoharie, N. Y., and embarked in the manufacture of paper. Later he operated a mill in Manchester, Dutchess Co., and in 1817 removed to Essex County, N. J., where he purchased a paper mill and conducted it with success for many years. His son Wellington was born Jan. 24, 1816, in Manchester, Dutchess Co., and removed, when an infant, with his parents to Essex County, receiving until twelve years of age such advantages as the common schools offered, after which time he became a pupil of the boarding-school of Ezra Fairchild, at Mendon, N. J., and remained two years under his instruction. He continued his studies at home, and at sixteen, entering his father's mill, acquired a thorough knowledge of the process of paper manufacturing. He, in January, 1839, became the lessee of the mill, and managed it successfully until the death of his father, in 1848, when it became his by inheritance. Mr. Campbell kept pace with the times and with the increase of business, introducing steam-power and various modern mechanical inventions whereby labor is lightened and the productions of the mill rendered superior in quality, hanging-paper or the stock from which wall-paper is made being made a specialty. He is doubtless the oldest representative of this manufacturing interest in the State, having been for a period of more than half a century engaged in the business which he still conducts. Mr. Campbell was, in 1844, married to Mary T., daughter of Oliver Wade, of Springfield, Essex (now Union) Co. Their children are Emily, Hattie W., Charles, Wellington and Mary D. Charles is a partner with his father in the mill, and Wellington a successful physician at Short Hills. Mr. Campbell is in his political predilections a Republican, having formerly been allied to the Whig party. He has held various local offices, and been active in promoting the

interests of the township, having by his influence secured the first post-office within its limits. He was also a zealous supporter of the government during the war, advancing money for the recruiting service and in various ways manifesting his loyalty in critical periods of the country's history. He is a director of the Merchants' Bank of Newark, but not identified with other business interests aside from those at his home, at Short Hills, in Millburn township.

## CHAPTER LVI.

### THE ORANGES.<sup>1</sup>

As early as 1658 a settlement was begun upon what was called the "Bergen grant," on which a trading station had been established by the Dutch forty years before. In 1663 a band of Puritans from Long Island obtained permission from the Dutch to plant their institutions on the banks of the Raritan and Minnisink. In the following year some Quaker families were found on the south side of Raritan Bay. In the same year King Charles the Second, by letters patent under the great seal of England, granted to his brother James, Duke of York, a tract of land stretching from the Connecticut to the Delaware River. Of this extensive grant, the portion now called New Jersey was conveyed the same year, by deeds of lease and release, to John, Lord Berkeley, and Sir George Carteret.

This portion was again divided, in 1676, between Sir George and the assigns of Lord Berkeley, the former taking the eastern part.

Carteret, by his will dated Dec. 5, 1678, devised to certain trustees therein named a power to sell East New Jersey, which trust was executed three years after, and the territory became the property of twelve proprietors, and subsequently twenty-four proprietors, who appointed a council of proprietors, to consist of at least one-third of the whole number.

To encourage immigration, Berkeley and Carteret published their "Charters of Concessions," prescribing the rules and methods by which property in their lands should be acquired.

One rule was "That all such persons who should transport themselves into the province within a certain time should be entitled to grants or patents, under the seal of the Province, for certain quantities of land, paying therefor yearly the rent of one half-penny for every acre so to be granted."

Another rule was that all lands should be purchased through the Governor and Council, at the same time recognizing the right of the Indians to compensation.

<sup>1</sup> Including the territory now known as Orange City, South Orange, West Orange, and East Orange.



In August, 1665, Philip Carteret, brother of Sir George, received an appointment from the proprietors as Governor of the colony, and appeared among the tenants of the scattered cabins about Elizabethtown, which was then but a cluster of four houses.

In 1666 the settlement of Newark began by immigrants from Connecticut, the movement being occasioned by dissatisfaction with certain measures attending the union of the New Haven and the Connecticut colonies, of which one of the most obnoxious was the "Half-way Covenant," that secured certain ecclesiastical privileges, such as the baptism of children to persons not in full communion with the church.

The pioneer company, which comprised about thirty families, came from Milford, Conn., in the spring of 1666, and their first town-meeting held on the 21st of May of that year. Delegates were present from Guilford and Branford to assist in the organization, when it was asserted that the great object was "the carrying on of spiritual concerns, as also of civil and town affairs, according to God and godly government," which had ever been the cherished idea of the Puritans.

The settlement at Newark was among the last experiments that demonstrated the delusive hope of the old Puritans, who were greatly wise in many things, but not in all.

By the Concessions all lands were to be purchased of the Indians by the Governor and Council, in the name of the proprietors, and by this understanding the colonists expected to find all Indian claims pacified, and the way clear for undisturbed occupancy of the lands as they were needed.

As will be seen by reference to the history of Newark, whatever difficulties and fears that seemed to intervene were soon dispelled, and amicable arrangements were made, the first and second purchases from the Indians promptly ratified, and the settlers allowed to locate in peace.

The second purchase, here alluded to, covers the mountain slope upon which is Llewellyn Park and the fine summer villas of numerous New York business men, and the reader who is acquainted with the location can scarcely imagine that it was once purchased for the nominal sum of "two guns, three coats, and thirteen cans of rum," and probably diluted rum at that.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> It may interest the reader to find a fragment of the language spoken by these primitive masters of the soil, still remembered by the venerable Aaron Burr Harrison. We can fancy how often they were repeated during the negotiations above described. As will be seen, they are in the decimal system :

1. een.	11. een dick.
2. teen.	12. teen dick.
3. tether.	13. tether dick.
4. fether.	14. fether dick.
5. fimp.	15. bumsack.
6. latter.	16. een bumsack.
7. satter.	17. teen bumsack.
8. po.	18. tether bumsack.
9. dibbety.	19. fether bumsack.
10. dick.	20. enock.

The territory thus acquired in the two purchases, by *moral* right from the native and a *legal* right from the proprietors, embraced the present Newark City, Clinton township, all the Oranges, the townships of Belleville, Franklin, Bloomfield, and Montclair.

For one hundred and forty years did the inhabitants of old Newark live under a single township government, and when the population became so numerous that it began to be an unwieldy multitude to handle, the aid of the State Legislature was invoked, and the following act passed :

AN ACT to incorporate a part of the township of Newark, in the county of Essex, into a separate township, to be called the township of Orange.

"Passed the 27th day of November, 1806.

"I BE IT ENACTED by the Council and General Assembly of this State, and is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That all that part of the township of Newark, in the county of Essex, lying and being within the following boundaries, to wit: beginning at a spring called the Boiling Spring, on the land of Stephen D. Day, running thence in a straight line southwardly to the bridge in the highway, near David Peck's; thence running southwardly in a straight line to a bridge in the highway near Sayres Roberts, in Camptown; thence southwardly in a straight line to Elizabeth township to the line of Springfield township; thence along the same to the line of Caldwell township; thence along the line of said township to a point on the first mountain, called Stephen Crane's Notch; thence southwardly to Turkey Eagle Rock; thence eastwardly to a bridge on the highway, near Phineas Crane's; thence eastwardly to a bridge on the highway, between the house of Silas Dod and Nathaniel Dod; thence in a straight line to the Boiling Spring, the place of beginning; shall be, and the same is hereby set off from the township of Newark, and the same is hereby established a separate township, to be called 'the Township of Orange.'"

**Geography and Topography.**—The territory embracing what is now known as "The Oranges" was originally a part of the town of Newark, and in 1806 was erected into a township named Orange. The territory embracing the four Oranges, into which they were subsequently divided by acts of the State Legislature, are bounded as follows: northeast by Bloomfield and Montclair townships, southeast by the city of Newark, south by Clinton township and Union County, southwest by Millburn township, northwest by Livingston, and north by Caldwell township.

The topography of the Oranges is such that the drainage is exceptionally fine. Between the prominent line of hills known as the Orange Mountains, but more technically termed First Mountain and Second Mountain, crossing the northwest part of the territory from northeast to southwest, and the latter forming the northwest boundary line between West Orange and Livingston townships and the low land lying west of the Palisade range, are a series of gentle elevations, not sufficiently well defined to be termed hills, but prominent enough to serve as barriers to standing water; the rainfall is, therefore, shed by these undulations, the streams finding their way into the Passaic on the northeast and Rahway River southwesterly. The result is a perfect system of natural soil-drainage, leaving all parts of the Oranges free from natural dampness, with its malarial effects.

**Hygiene.**—The Oranges have long enjoyed an enviable reputation for the healthfulness of the locality, and metropolitan physicians in the earlier



part of this century recommended invalids to seek the air of Orange for bronchial or pulmonary affections. Being far enough inland to save the debilitated from the too bracing effects of the salt sea air, and not too far for the refreshing Atlantic breeze to reach and modify the heated midsummer air, and being equidistant from low, miasmatic river-banks and the rude, inclement winds that visit mountain heights, therefore its inhabitants are exposed neither to the deadly "chills" which rack so many constitutions nor the insidious "lung complaints" begotten so plenteously by a hard, cold climate. The long highland ridges known as the Orange Mountains send down their life-giving currents along the valleys below, and at the same time serve to shield them from the fierce blasts of midwinter. Hence this retreat affords advantages by which health cannot only be regained, but retained.

#### PIONEERS OF THE ORANGES.

The settlement on the Passaic River very soon began to spread itself in the direction of what is now the Oranges. The inviting plain between the Passaic and the mountain could not long remain an uncultivated woodland, with a race of hardy yeomanry growing upon its border. The following are the names of some of those who took up lands and first located in this part of the wilderness:

Aug. 19, 1675, Robert Symon, by warrant, had forty-four acres, "part of his third division on the mountain," bounded northwest by the mountain, northeast by lands of John Baldwin, Sr., southeast by Capt. Samuel Swaine, and southwest by Richard Harrison.

Aug. 28, 1675, Samuel Swaine had forty acres at the foot of the mountain, bounded on the north by John Baldwin, Sr., on the west by Robert Symon and Richard Harrison, on the east by Richard Harrison and on the south by the Common.

Sept. 10, 1675, John Baldwin, Sr., had for his third division, forty acres near the mountain, and bounded north by Capt. Samuel Swaine and John Catlin, on the east by Richard Harrison, on the south by John Ward (distinguished as John Ward, *Turner*), on the west by the top of the mountain.

**The Baldwin Family.**<sup>1</sup>—Joseph Baldwin was born about 1640, and died Nov. 21, 1681. His wife was Sarah Cooley, who died in 1689.

Benjamin Baldwin was born in 1642, and married Hannah Sargent.

Jonathan Baldwin was born Feb. 15, 1649, married, first, Hannah Ward, 1663–1693; second, Thankful Strong, and died Dec. 13, 1730.

Benjamin was probably the one that settled in Newark, or what is now South Orange. His children were Benjamin; Jonathan, married Susannah Kitchell; Sarah, married Robert Young; Joseph.

Among the children of Jonathan was John, born

May 22, 1683, died Jan. 20, 1773; Joseph, baptized in 1685, married, so tradition says, a Miss Bruen, and died in 1777.

**CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN, OF BENJAMIN.**—David, b. 1715, d. Jan. 31, 1803, m. Eunice, daughter of Daniel Dodd, b. Nov. 3, 1718, d. Oct. 20, 1805.

Aaron, d. 1805. They were the great-grand-parents of Gen. Alfred F. Munn, of East Orange.

Benjamin, b. 1730, d. March 7, 1804.

Sarah, b. April 20, 1720, d. Dec. 19, 1791, m. Ezekiel Belden. David and descendants settled in Bloomfield, and Aaron and Benjamin settled probably in what is now South Orange.

**CHILDREN OF DAVID.**—Jonathan, 1743–1826, m. Patience Morris, 1749–1825; Isaac, 1745–1776, m. Mary Wood; Zophar, 1740–1801, m. Rebecca Ward, 1745–1801; Simeon, 1747–1806, m. Rachel Crane; David, 1747–1810, m. Sarah Harrison; Silas, 1751–1807, m. Sally Harrison, d. 1833; Jesse, 1754–1803, m. Hannah Tichenor, 1755–1834; Deacon Ichabod, 1757–1839, m. Joanna, daughter of Isaac Dodd, 1762–1848; Eunice, 1763–1814, m. Joseph Dodd, 1769–1816. They were parents of Zophar B. Dodd, president Mutual Insurance Company. Sarah, 1760–1815, m. John Smith. All of the above located in Bloomfield.

**CHILDREN OF AARON, OF BENJAMIN.**—Zenas, 1748–1767; Aaron, Jr., 1758–1805, m. Sarah Baldwin, 1762–1807; Elias A., m. Esther Cook; Elizabeth, 1745–1817, m. Richard Harrison, 1743–1822; Eunice, m. Aaron Keirsted; Sarah, May 2, 1766–March 23, 1840, m. Nov. 3, 1789, to Aaron Munn, b. Nov. 2, 1765, d. Jan. 29, 1829; Susannah; Tabitha, 1752–1841, m. Aaron Crane, 1750–1836; Hannah, 1762–1802, m. Deacon Joseph Pierson, 1759–1835; Phebe, m. first, Jonas Reeve; second, Timothy Gould.

**CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN, SON OF BENJAMIN.**—Josiah, 1755–1826, m. Lydia Ogden, 1757–1839; Jephtha, 1778, killed by railroad cars at Market Street crossing in Newark, in 1852, m. Catherine Bishop, 1786–1865; Uzal, m. Sarah Parrott, and d. in 1852; Rhoda, m. John Myers; Phebe, m. Isaac Condit; Mary, m., first, Joseph Cone, second, John Personette; Abby, m. Jonathan Condit; Eunice, m. James Condit; Zebulon.

**CHILDREN OF SARAH AND EZEKIEL BALDWIN.**—Gabriel, 1740, m., first, Rebecca Little, 1741–1794, and second, Hannah Foster; Jephtha, 1744–1777, m. Phebe Freeman; Eunice, 1745, m. Samuel Smith; Mary W., 1752–1820, m. Isaac Munn, 1749–1811; Rachael, 1755, m. Zadoc Hedden; Caleb, 1757–1799, m. Lydia Johnson, d. 1812.

**CHILDREN OF JEPHTHA, OF EZEKIEL.**—Eunice, m. John Downs; Abby, m. Isaac Ogden; Phebe, 1777–1839, m. Daniel Kilburn, 1777–1848; Sally; Joanna, 1779–1806.

**CHILDREN OF CALEB BALDWIN.**—David J., 1785, m. Nancy M. Hall; Eunice, m. Simeon Crane; Elizabeth, Dec. 17, 1788, m. Lewis Dodd, Sept. 8, 1784, d. May 23, 1861. These were the parents of Dr. Bethuel

<sup>1</sup> Genealogical matter in this sketch of the Oranges is from data furnished by Gen. Alfred F. Munn.



L. Dodd, of Orange; Sarah, 1781-1817, m. Henry Baldwin, of Lewis, 1793-1823; Isaac, 1791-1877, m. Nancy Hopper, 1796-1834; Caleb, 1799, still living, m. Sarah Pierson, 1802-1834; Abby D. Munn, 1806-1881; Catharine, 1795-1842, m. Jabez Freeman, 1788-1857.

CHILDREN OF ELIZABETH AND LEWIS DODD.—Rachael, 1809, m. John Dunham; Jane, 1811, m. Fernando Crans; Matthias M., Jan. 24, 1814, m., first, Harriet Roe; second, Emily Bullock; Lydia, 1816, m. David C. Runyon; Jared, 1818, m. Eliza Carl; Sarah, 1820, m. Charles S. Osborn; William, 1822, m. Emma A. Bloodgood, d. in 1882; Dr. Bethuel L. Dodd, July 16, 1826, m., first, Susan E. Jaques; second, Gertrude R. Ward; Julia Ann, Feb. 17, 1828, m. Edward W. Wallace.

CHILDREN OF MATTHIAS M. DODD.—Anna E., 1838, m. Aaron P. Mitchell; Catharine A., 1840, m. Horace N. Jennings; Adelaide, 1849.

CHILDREN OF AARON BALDWIN, JR. OF AARON.—Mary, 1780, m. Moses Munn, 1778, son of Bethuel; Nehemiah, 1783-1839, m. Rhoda Terrel, 1784, (living 1884; ) Samuel, 1786-1802; Cyrus, first, 1788-1793; Joel, 1790, m. Abby, d. of Josiah Baldwin; Ira; Cyrus, second, 1795, m., first, Eliza B. Brown; second, Naoma —; Phebe, 1797, m. Martin Moses; Lucetta, 1799, m. David Joline; Sarah, June 23, 1802; Matilda L., June 23, 1802, m. Milo Heath, 1800-1847.

CHILDREN OF JOSIAH, OF BENJAMIN BALDWIN.—Abram, m. Sarah Baldwin; Samuel, m. Mary Meeker; Rachael, m. —Munson; Josiah O., 1796-1867, m. Ann Munn, d. of David, 1797-1877; Elizabeth, 1782-1811, m. Jonathan Lindsley, 1781-1842; Sarah, m. Joel Harrison; Mary, m. Cyrus Baldwin; Abby, m. Joel Baldwin, 1790; Harriet, 1800-1821, m. James E. Smith, 1798.

CHILDREN OF JEPHTHA, OF BENJAMIN.—Mary, d. in 1852, m. Jabez Harrison, d. in 1871; Clarissa, m. Charles Alling, d. in 1852; Susan, 1811-1880, m. Matthias Crane, 1801-1882; Eliza, 1810, m. Ira T. Freeman, 1806-1877; Sarah, m. John Lindsley; Catharine B., 1816-1854, m. Robert P. Day; Amelia F., 1817-1881, m. Charles Williams, 1818; Margaret, m. Joseph Wilde; Emma A., m. Walter Tompkins; Virginia; George W.; Benjamin E., m. Rebecca Tompkins; Aaron Bishop, m. Catherine Mason.

CHILDREN OF UZAL, OF BENJAMIN BALDWIN.—Jeptha; William W., m. Phebe Lindsley; Matilda, m. Elisa Ross; Uzal; Sarah, m. Daniel Camp; Josiah L., m. Antoinette Quinby; Abby.

CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN E., OF BENJAMIN.—Phebe T.; Mary E., m. William Hall; Catharine B., m. William Myers; Anna; Josephine; Isabella; Benjamin E.; Louisa; Margaret; Charles.

CHILDREN OF AARON B., OF JEPHTHA.—Fanny; Eliza; Frederick; Mary; Bishop.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM W., OF UZAL, OF BENJAMIN.—William E., m. Anna L. Travine; John; Charles; Eveline, m. James R. Sayers, Jr.; Matilda;

Margaret, m., first, William Fernald; second, Lott Southard.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM E., OF WILLIAM W.—Mary E., m. Francis Donsback; William L., m. Henrietta Gordon; Ida, m. John McLaughlin; Edward E.

CHILDREN OF NEHEMIAH, OF AARON, OF AARON.—Eliza, 1803-1806; Samuel A., 1808, m., first, Letitia D. Ward, 1809; second, Mary Addis; Amarintha, 1811-1873, m. Caleb W. Hamilton; Aaron L. (1st); Phebe Louise, 1817-1856, m. Timothy W. Mulford, 1804 (living 1884); Aaron (2d); Mary E.; George W., 1828, m. Lucy Dorrance. He is a member of the firm of Amzi Pierson & Co., printers, Newark, N. J.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL A., OF NEHEMIAH.—Emma W., 1831, m. Dr. Joseph A. Corwin; Anna A.; Frederick W., 1839, m. Augusta A. Wheeler; Rev. Theodore A., 1843, m. Matilda Layton; Wilmer A., 1854, m. Nannie B. Hartshorn; Mary A.; Elizabeth; Jane; Dubois.

CHILDREN OF JOSIAH O., OF JOSIAH, OF BENJAMIN.—William A., 1822, m. Jane Pugh, 1839; Mary E., Nov. 16, 1824, m. Samuel D. Condit, Nov. 24, 1824; Margaret Clementine.

CHILDREN OF DEACON AMOS, OF JOSEPH.—Lewis, 1744-1782, m. Martha Williams, 1744-1824; Esther, 1760-1793; Sarah, 1788-1863, m. —Ward, 1783-1838. They had a daughter, m. Joseph Canfield.

CHILDREN OF LEWIS, OF DEACON AMOS.—Cyrus, 1770-1794; Henry, 1773-1823, m. his cousin, Sarah, 1783-1817, daughter of Caleb Baldwin; Dorcas, 1778, m. James McDonald; Sarah, 1778, m. Joshua Baldwin; Amos, 1781-1865, m., first, Sarah Crane, 1783-1838; second, Maria, daughter of Moses Harrison, 1798-1875; Eunice, 1776-1838.

CHILDREN OF HENRY, OF LEWIS.—Cyrus, 1808-1864, m. Elizabeth, daughter of Giles Mandeville, 1810; Martha Ann; Catharine, July 12, 1811, m. Edwin Harrison, July 25, 1802; Oct. 4, 1853, Rev. Albert, m. Sarah H. Rody.

CHILDREN OF CYRUS, OF LEWIS.—Henry W., 1831-1868, m. Jeremiah Storrs; Giles M., 1834-1861, m. Emily Pierson, 1833-1881; Albert, July 5, 1835, m. Jeanette P. Hooker, 1837-1883; Abram M., July 5, 1835, m. Elizabeth Graves, July 25, 1843.

CHILDREN OF AMOS, OF LEWIS.—Lewis, 1806-1882, m. Sarah Hevelan, 1813; William, 1808-1860; Joanna, 1810; Daniel S., 1813-1876, m. Rhoda C. Harrison, 1815; Nathaniel C., 1816-1867, m., first, Phebe E. Canfield, 1821-1853; second, Margaret Baldwin, 1822; Zadoc S., 1807-1819; Amos S., 1820-1855; Henry, 1824-1825. Of these children, William, Joanna and Amos were blind from their birth.

CHILDREN OF CALEB, OF JOSEPH, OF JONATHAN.—Eleazer, 1757-76; Jonathan, 1752-1821, m. Susannah Williams, 1757-1832. Their daughter Jemima or Phebe, m. a Hamilton. Noah d. of smallpox.

CHILDREN OF JONATHAN, OF CALEB.—Noah, 1782-1855, m. Catherine Sayre, 1786-1852; Eleazer, 1783, m. Jemima Matthews, 1793-1879; Hannah, 1784-



1865; Caleb C., 1786-1812, m. Sally Hamilton; John S., 1791-1878, m., first, Huldah Hamilton, 1794-1854; second, Rachael Hamilton, 1792-1868; Lydia, 1792-1829, m. Silas Washburn, 1791-1860; Lewis, 1795-1880; Cyrus, 1797-1871, m. Phebe Mingus; Dorcas, 1797-1860; Sarah, 1802, m. Henry Ball; Phebe, 1811.

CHILDREN OF NOAH, OF JONATHAN.—Phebe, 1805, m. Henry W. Culberson; Samuel S., 1807, m. Ann, daughter of John J. Baldwin; Joanna, 1809-13; William F., 1810, m., first, Mary Wharry, 1815-40; second, Phebe Peck, 1816; Noah M., 1811-30; Jonathan S., 1812-30; Joseph, 1815, m. Catherine Carhuff; Catherine A., 1817-58, m. John H. Williams, who d. in 1852; Elizabeth H., 1818, m. John Kanouse, 1807; Sarah M., 1820, m. Aaron L. Kent; Harriet, 1822, m. William Peloubout; Caroline, 1823, m. David Sanford; Isaac O., 1826-50, m. Jemima Tompkins; Cyrus L., 1830, m. Elizabeth Decker; Cyrus A.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM F., OF NOAH.—Nelson G., 1834, m. Mary O. Heddon, 1835; Theodore W., 1843-71, m. Theodocia Squier, 1846; Noah, 1844, m. Amelia O. Simmons, 1850; William O., 1850, m. Caroline Tompkins, 1852; Adolphus.

CHILDREN OF ELEAZER, OF JONATHAN.—Mary J., 1814-76, m. John C. Bailey, 1807-81; Isaac M., m. Abby L. King; Rev. Caleb C., 1820, m. Harriet Fairchild, 1826, and is now a missionary at Foo-Choo, China.

CHILDREN OF JOHN S., OF JONATHAN.—Elias M., 1819, m. Joana G. Williams, 1824; Margaret A., 1822, m. Nathaniel C. Baldwin, 1816-67; Mary H., 1824, m. Lyman Smith; Louisa A., 1827, m. George N. Williams, 1829; John S., 1830, m. Abby Mingus.

CHILDREN OF CYRUS, OF JONATHAN.—Abby A., 1825, m. Ira C., son of John Baldwin, b. 1825; Mary A., 1827; Susan B., 1831, m. William K. Hopler, 1829; Augustin N., 1836, m. Emma Hogan.

CHILDREN OF MOSES, OF JOSEPH, OF JONATHAN.—Joseph, m. Sarah Jones; Caleb, m. Rebecca Coleman; Moses, m. Susannah Baldwin; Hannah, 1746-1824, m. Jared Harrison, 1745-1837; Catherine, m. Elihu Pierson.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH, OF MOSES.—Charlotte, 1773-1835, m. Timothy Williams, 1772-1844; Matthias, m. Rebecca Hedden; Lydia, m. John Wilson; James; Rufus, m. widow Esther Peck; Elizabeth; Isaac; Israel; Samuel.

CHILDREN OF CALEB, OF MOSES.—Margaret, 1782-1797; Sarah, 1770, m. Whitfield Culberson; Martha, 1772, m. Patrick Carroll; Cyrenus; Ezra, m. Matilda Ravage; Caleb W., 1786-1812, m. Jemima, 1784-1877, daughter of Maj. Aaron Harrison.

CHILDREN OF EZRA, OF CALEB, OF MOSES.—Catherine, m. Charles Ogden; John E., m. Mary J. Dean; Eliza; Thomas, m. Jane Quindey; Mary Ann, m. John Hall; Charlotte; George, m. Fanny Collins; Matilda, m. Edwin Dodd.

CHILDREN OF CALEB W., OF CALEB.—Caleb W.,

1812-1852, m. Thareca Oliver; Phebe, d. Dec. 31, 1883, m. Edward, 1808-1866, son of Dr. Isaac Pierson.

CHILDREN OF DAVID J., OF CALEB, OF EZEKIEL, OF JOHN.—Augustus S., 1810, m. Elizabeth Kinney; John; John H.; David J., m. Sarah Van Alstyne; Theodocia M., 1820, m., first, Alfred S. Williams, 1818-49; second, Gen. Joseph Karge; Sarah E., 1823-41; James M., 1825, m. Emily M. Bibbey. He is a lawyer in Paterson, N. J.; Abraham; George.

CHILDREN OF ISAAC, OF CALEB.—Caleb J., 1817, m. Anna M. Gray, 1823; Sarah M., 1819, m. Richard A. Terhune, 1817; Isaac P., 1821, m., Oct. 23, 1842, Abby Dear, 1822; Martha A., 1823, m. Jephtha Harrison, 1820; Henry, 1826, m. Caroline C. Foster, 1828-83; Lewis M., 1828, m. Eva Stope. He is sexton for Episcopal Cemetery. James Augustus, 1833-38.

CHILDREN OF ISAAC P., OF ISAAC.—Jane A., April 2, 1844, m. June 14, 1871, to Frank Arnold; Frank W., June 26, 1846, m. Sept. 25, 1871, to Fanny E. Love, d. Feb. 22, 1876. F. W. is editor of *Orange Chronicle*. Jephtha H., March 9, 1849, m. Sept. 11, 1872, to Elma V. Reimer; Mary E., Aug. 14, 1851; Abby C., Nov. 2, 1853, m. Sept. 15, 1875, to Sylvester Y. La Homedieu; Gertrude, July 26, 1865.

CHILDREN OF CALEB, OF CALEB, OF EZEKIEL.—Mary B., 1826, m. Caleb Nagle; Hiram P., 1828, m. Caroline Snyder; Theodore, 1830; Oscar L., 1832 m. Isabella Akers, 1837; William H., 1834, m. Caroline H. Pierson, 1839; Lewis Munn; Sarah; Sarah C., Theodore F., twins.

CHILDREN OF PHEBE (KILLBURN), D. OF JEPHTHA, OF EZEKIEL.—Samuel D., m. Esther Osborn; Julia Ann, 1799-1831, m. Lewis Williams, 1796—Jan. 20, 1883; Eunice, never m.; Abby, never m.; Gershom, m. first, Harriet Williams, and for second wife, Susan Crane; Daniel J., m. Mary Todd; Oliver H. P., m., —; Lydia, 1808-Dec. 23, 1873, m. Abram Mandeville, b. 1805; Mary O., 1820, m. Samuel C. Jones, 1819; Sally, d. young; Sarah Elizabeth, d. young.

CHILDREN OF ABRAM MANDEVILLE.—Sarah E., m. Charles W. Ward; Phebe, m. Lewis D. Harrison; Mary, m. Joseph A. Minott; Giles P.

CHILDREN OF ABNER, OF DAVID, OF ENOS BALDWIN.—Abner Baldwin was b. in 1806, m. Hannah W. Day, b. 1812, d. 1880. Their children were Mary E.; Aaron, 1830, m. Henrietta Hastings, 1832; Mary L., 1835, m. Levi R. Trumbull, 1817; Theodore W., 1837, m. Mary M. Wooley, 1837; Charles T., m. Maggie E. Fowler, 1840-1875; Lydia M., 1842-1844; Abram G., 1846-1848; James M., 1848-1851; Hannah, 1855-1856.

**The Pierson Family.**—Thomas Pierson, the progenitor of that name in Essex County, married a sister of Sergt. Richard Harrison, and in 1666 came with a colony from Connecticut, and located in Newark. Just when Thomas died is unknown to the writer, but the record shows his will to have been proved in 1701.

His sons were Samuel and Thomas. Samuel was



born in 1663, and died March 19, 1730, aged 67 years, and was buried in the old grave yard at Orange, where his tombstone still remains, bearing the name of Samuel *Pairson*, instead of *Pierson*. His wife was Mary, daughter of Sergt. Richard Harrison. She was born in 1664, and died Nov. 13, 1732, aged 68 years, and buried beside her husband, in the old graveyard.

The sons of Samuel and Mary were Joseph, Samuel, James, Daniel and Caleb.

Joseph was born in 1693, and died Aug. 25, 1759. His wife was Hepzibah Camp, born in 1696, and died Nov. 12, 1769.

Samuel was born in 1698 or '99, and died March 6, 1781 or '82. His wife was Mary Sergeant, born in 1700, and died in 1779.

Of James we have no account.

Daniel, born in 1703, and died in 1777. His wife was Jemima Ogden, born in 1709, and died in 1776. Mr. Pierson was at one time one of the judges of the Essex County courts. Caleb, the youngest of the five sons, married Ruth Ogden.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH PIERSON, OF SAMUEL.—Sarah, m. Timothy Meeker; Jemima, m. Benjamin Munn; Patience, m. Joseph Pierson, Bethuel, b. in 1721, d. May 16, 1791, aged 70 years. He was one of the deacons of the Presbyterian Church in Orange. His first wife was Elizabeth Riggs, b. in 1725, and d. Dec. 26, 1776, aged 52 years. His second wife was a Widow Taylor. Joseph died young.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL PIERSON, OF SAMUEL.—Eunice, m. Isaac Williams; Rebecca, m. Jotham Condit; Samuel, m. Phebe Harrison; John, m. Phebe Allen; Mathias, b. Jan. 20, 1724, and d. May 9, 1809; his wife was Phebe Nutman, b. in 1742, d. 1826; Mary, m. Nathaniel Williams, who was b. in 1733, and d. in 1782; Joseph, m. Rebecca, daughter of Joseph Smith, and d. in 1815; Joana, m. Joseph Taylor; and Zenas, m. Betsy Nixon.

CHILDREN OF CALEB PIERSON, OF SAMUEL.—Caleb, m. Joana Baldwin; Elizabeth, m. J. Martin; and Jemima, m. Jediah Lindsley.

CHILDREN OF BETHUEL, OF JOSEPH, OF SAMUEL.—Deacon Joseph, b. in 1754, and d. in October, 1835. His first wife was Hannah, daughter of Aaron and Agnes Baldwin, and was b. in 1763, and d. July 20, 1802. His second wife was Rebecca Campbell.

Cyrus was b. in 1756, and d. in 1804. His wife was Nancy Pierson, b. in 1765, and d. in 1851.

CHILDREN OF SAMUEL (THIRD) AND PHEBE PIERSON.—Erastus, b. in 1753, m. Eunice Freeman, and d. in 1837; Maj. Jabez, m. Martha Harrison; Bethuel, b. in 1767, and d. in 1814. His wife was Mary Condit, b. in 1768, and d. in 1855. Enos, m. Abigail Cockafair; Jotham, b. in 1772, m. Lillis Condit, and d. in 1794; and Rebecca, m. Linus Pierson.

CHILDREN OF MATHIAS, OF SAMUEL, OF SAMUEL.—Nancy, b. in 1765, m. Dr. Cyrus Pierson, and d. in 1851; Sally, b. in 1768, m. Rev. Bethuel Dodd. Her

second husband was J. Ballard. Isaac, a well-known physician of Orange and vicinity, and a Representative in the Congress of the United States, was b. in 1770, and d. in 1833. His wife was Nancy, daughter of Aaron Crane, of what is now Montclair. She was b. in 1775, and d. in 1841. Mathias m. Polly Baldwin, and William m. Sally Day.

JOSEPH.—The children of Joseph, son of Samuel, were Eunice, m. Samuel Williams; Electa, m. Zenas Tichenor; Linus, m. Rebecca Pierson; Joseph, m. Rachel Vincent; and Hannah, m. Simon Condit.

CALEB.—Among the children of Caleb, son of Caleb, was Elijah, b. in 1779, and d. July 8, 1862. His first wife was Martha, b. in 1784, d. in 1851, and his second wife was Mary, b. in 1791, and d. in 1868; both daughters of Nathan Williams.

ELIJAH.—The children of Elijah, of Caleb, of Caleb, were James C., who d. young; Louisa, m. Aaron Dodd; Elijah B., m. Sally Mingus, and moved to Ohio; Calvin D., m. for his first wife Lavinia, and for his second wife, Marguiretta, both daughters of Samuel M. Dodd; Caleb N., m. Jane Crane; Rev. David H. (still living), m. Caroline, daughter of Aaron Peck; Nathan W., m. Susan, daughter of Abiather Harrison, and lives in Virginia; Maria, m. Samuel Crane.

ERASTUS.—The children of Erastus, of Samuel, were Rhoda; Moses; Lydia; Aaron, who m. Elizabeth Bedford; Caleb, m. first Electa, then Melinda Pierson, two sisters; Jotham, m. Hannah, daughter of Samuel Williams.

JABEZ.—The children of Maj. Jabez Pierson, son of Samuel, were Israel, who m. Mary A. Willis; Amzi, m. M. Riker; Louisa, b. in 1800, and d. in 1866, m. Aaron M., brother of Jotham H. Condit, b. in 1799; Lydia, b. in 1810, d. in 1851, m. Bethuel D. Harrison, who was b. Nov. 16, 1810. He has a son, Lewis D., a well-known organist, who is also the present tax receiver of East Orange township.

BETHUEL.—The children of Bethuel, of third Samuel, were Jabez, b. in 1791, m. Harriet Robinson, and d. in 1856; Elijah C., b. in 1793, unm., d. in 1856; Henry, b. in 1795, d. in 1872, his first wife was Sarah Williams, b. 1799, d. 1824, and the second was Harriet Jones, b. in 1795, d. in 1880; Hiram, b. in 1798, d. in 1826; Miranda, b. in 1800, d. in 1863, m. Capt. Aaron Peck, b. 1798, d. in 1865; Sarah, b. in 1802, d. in 1834, m. Caleb Baldwin, b. Nov. 28, 1799, still living; and Charles H., m. Emily H. King, who d. in 1881.

ENOS.—The children of Enos, son of Samuel Pierson, were Ira, m. Jemima Condit; Lewis, m. — Crane; Daniel, b. 1796, d. 1872, m. Margaret, dau. of Uzal Harrison; Enos; Sarah, m. Bethuel Williams; Phebe, m. Silas D. Condit; and Mary, m. Lewis Williams.

DANIEL.—The children of Daniel, son of Enos Pierson, were Philander S. and Ashbel H. The former was b. Dec. 19, 1821, and has held the office



of county collector of Essex County for several years. His wife was Mary E. Gould. Ashbel H. was b. in 1824.

**ISAAC.**—The children of Dr. Isaac and Nancy Pierson were Dr. William, b. Dec. 4, 1796, and d. Oct. 1, 1882. His wife was Margaret, dau. of the late Rev. Asa Hillyer, D.D., for many years pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Orange. Mrs. Pierson d. in 1853. The doctor was thoroughly devoted to his profession, and his practice was large and over a wide extent of country. As a citizen and a public man he was judicious in counsel and jealous for the people's welfare. In 1837-38 he was a member of the Legislature of New Jersey. He was a director of the Board of Freeholders, sheriff of Essex County 1846-50, active in promoting the building of the Morris and Essex Railroad, a corporator of the Newark Savings Institution and for many years vice-president of the same. He originated and became a corporator of the Rosedale Cemetery of Orange in 1840, and to near the close of his life was an active trustee. When the town of Orange was incorporated he was elected its first mayor, and served continuously for three years, and for three years thereafter was a member of the Common Council. These varied responsibilities were distinguished in their execution by intelligence and a sacred devotion to the public good.

Rev. Albert, a well-known teacher, was b. in 1798 and d. in 1864. His wife was Jane Armstrong, sister of Rev. William Armstrong, who lost his life on board the ill-fated steamer "Atlantic" in Long Island Sound.

Phebe S., b. in 1801, m. Stephen Condit, a well-known shoe manufacturer of Orange, and d. in 1877.

Fanny, b. in 1803, m. Daniel Jessup, of Florida, N. Y., and d. in 1874.

George, b. in 1805, and subsequently became the first pastor of the Brick Church in East Orange, and d. in 1880. His first wife was Eliza L., dau. of Stephen D. Day, Esq., who kept a store on the site now occupied by Music Hall, corner of Main and Day Streets. She was b. in 1805 and d. in 1856. His second wife was Caroline Stoll, whom he m. June 6, 1860.

Edward, b. in 1809, m. Phebe, dau. of Caleb C. Baldwin, who became sheriff of Essex County and d. in 1866. His wife d. Dec. 31, 1883.

Aaron, b. in 1811, and d. in 1863. His wife was Mary C. Ogden, b. in 1813, d. in 1876.

Isaac, b. 1813, d. 1841, unm.; Harriet, b. 1816, m. William L. Collins, of Hartford, and d. in 1871; Sarah Ann, b. March 21, 1820, and m. Roderick Terry, of Hartford.

**DR. WILLIAM.**—The children of Dr. William Pierson were Jane, Ann, William and Edward D. The first three are living (1884); William, the third child, is now a resident of Orange City, and one of the prominent physicians of Essex County. He was b. in 1830, and m. Miss Belle Adams.

Capt. Edward D. was born in 1833, m. Lelia James, and d. March 30, 1882.

**ALBERT.**—The children of Albert Pierson are William Hugh, m. Ann Van Lew; Edward; Francis; Sarah, m. Jacob L. Halsey; Rev. George; Albert F., m. Adelaide Decker.

**WILLIAM, SON OF MATTHIAS.**—The children of this William Pierson are Sarah, m. William Frame, ex-sheriff of Essex County; Matthias, b. in 1809, m. Maria King, b. in 1810, both living; Sidney, d. in 1843; Horace, a real estate agent in Bloomfield, m. for his first wife Rhoda A. Smith, and for second wife M. Oakes.

**LINUS OF SAMUEL.**—The children of Linus Pierson were Jotham, m. Mary Edwards; John; Lydia, m. Benjamin Clark; Samuel L., m. Eliza Perry; Erastus, b. April 12, 1805, m. Abby S., daughter of Ebenezer Baldwin, b. June 16, 1807, d. April 23, 1875; Rev. Joseph M., b. in 1807, m. Abby Edwards, and d. in 1873.

**JOTHAM, OF ERASTUS.**—The children of Jotham Pierson were Eunice, m. Amos Stagg; Harriet E., m. Lewis Condit; Samuel W., b. 1829, m. Abby A. Soper; George H.; Linus E., m. Mary E. Geer; Bethuel W.; Jotham S., m. Matilda Rose.

**ISRAEL, SON OF MAJ. JABEZ.**—The children of this Israel Pierson were Elias, m. Charlotte Willis; Amzi, a printer in Newark, m. Adelia M. Terhune; Joseph W., m. Eliza Springer; Charles L., a well known engineer on the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, m. Anna L. Mains.

**REV. GEORGE, SON OF ISAAC.**—The children of Rev. George Pierson were Sarah, 1829, m. David McNair; George Wilson, 1831, m. Sarah C. Wheeler; Isaac S., 1834-1842; Caroline E., b. 1837, m. Rev. Samuel Jessup; Stephen D., b. 1839, m. Phebe Dusenberree; Fanny E.; Mary D.; Ellen C.

**AARON, SON OF DR. ISAAC.**—The children of Aaron Pierson were John Ogden, m. for his first wife — Lewis, and for his second wife Emily Chickering; Stephen C., m. Hannah P. Latimer; Rev. Isaac, m. Sarah E. Dyer, and went as a missionary to China, where his wife died Jan. 12, 1882; Lizzie Benedict, writer of the genealogy of the Pierson family.

**ERASTUS, OF LINUS.**—The children of Erastus Pierson were Jotham E., b. July 11, 1830, died at Fal-mouth, Va., May 23, 1863; Mary Ann, b. Feb. 12, 1838, m. George A. Harrison, b. Oct. 5, 1834, d. Dec. 6, 1876.

**CALVIN D., OF ELIJAH.**—The children of Calvin D. Pierson were Samuel D., b. 1835, m. Louisa Mann, b. 1832; David A., b. Nov. 24, 1839, d. 1865; Lavinia, b. 1841, m. Augustus W. Condit, assistant postmaster at Orange; Martha; Elijah; Morris D.; Charles W.; Henry F.; William T.

**Samuel Harrison**, one of the sons of Richard Harrison, owned land at the mountain, but never lived on it. His wife was Mary, daughter of John Ward, Sr. By his will, dated Jan. 7, 1712-13, he



gave fifty acres to his son Samuel. This lot was bounded on the north by lands of Anthony Olive; on the south by lands of Widow Abigail Ward, on the east by a highway, and on the west by the mountain. The farm was improved by Samuel, whose descendants are now numerous in the Oranges.

**The Dodd Family**, a numerous race in Essex County, and especially in the Oranges, are descended from "Daniel Dod" (from England), who died in Branford, Conn., in 1664-5. He and his wife, Mary, having died before the emigration to New Jersey took place, and their sons being all minors, the name of Dod does not appear among the subscribers to the fundamental agreement. Of their children, Daniel had a lot assigned him in Newark and a farm on the hill west of the town. Ebenezer was admitted a planter (on subscribing to the agreement) in 1674, and Samuel was admitted in 1679, while Stephen settled in Guilford, Conn. Mary married Aaron Blatchly; another daughter not accounted for.

**The Condit Family**.<sup>1</sup>—John Condit,<sup>2</sup> the progenitor of the Condits in this country, a weaver by trade, is supposed to have been born in Wales. He came to America, and located in Newark in 1678, bringing with him a son Peter, and probably a son John; however, it is not positively known in which country the latter was born. His wife was Deborah. Mr. Condit made his will in 1709, and died in 1713, and was undoubtedly buried in Newark; yet there is no evidence of the exact location of his last resting-place.

Peter, the eldest son of John the elder, was married in 1695 to Mary, a daughter of Samuel Harrison, and grand-daughter of Richard Harrison, who settled in Newark in 1666. Peter was a clothier by trade, and probably a weaver. He made a will in February, 1714, and died during that year, leaving a widow and seven children, the oldest of whom was about twenty years of age. His children were Samuel, 1696-1777; Peter, 1699-1768; John, about 1701-1780; Nathaniel, 1703-1746; Mary, 1705, m. W. Gould; Philip, 1709-1801; Isaac, about 1711 or 1712.

Samuel m. for his first wife Mary Dodd, and after her death he m. Mary Nutman, widow of Amos Williams; Peter m. Phebe Dodd; John m. Joanna Williams; Nathaniel m. Elizabeth Ogden; Philip m. Mary Day.

Of these sons, Peter and Philip moved to Morris-town, where they reared families, while the others remained in what is now the Oranges, where they also reared large and prominent families.

Later the descendants of Nathaniel moved to Morris County, and, with few exceptions, remain in that county to the present time.

Israel D. Condit, of Millburn township, is a descendant of John the third.

Of Isaac Condit's male descendants, none are known to be in the Oranges.

Samuel, the eldest son of Peter the first, tradition says, purchased lands of the Indians, in the valley between the Orange Mountains. These lay on either side of what is now the Mount Pleasant turnpike. Samuel was a farmer, and secured to each of his sons a homestead of fifty acres. He died July 18, 1777, leaving children,—Daniel, 1723-1785; Jotham, 1727-1752; Samuel, 1729-1776; David, 1734-1777; he was known as Col. David Condit, having been colonel of a regiment of militia before or at the beginning of the Revolutionary war.

Jonathan, known as Capt. Jonathan Condit, was born in 1735, was a captain of militia during the Revolutionary war, and died in 1820.

Silas Condit, another son of Peter, was born in 1738, became a member of the State Council in 1776 at its organization, and remained a member till 1780, when he was elected a member of the Continental Congress, in which he served one term, and died in 1801.

Martha was born Oct. 17, 1731, and died Jan. 6, 1831.

Of these children, Daniel m. Ruth, daughter of Gershom Williams.

Jotham, m. Rebecca, daughter of Samuel Pierson.

Samuel m. for his first wife Mary, daughter of Joseph Smith, and for his second wife Martha Carter Wilcox, widow of Stephen Wilcox, of Elizabeth, N. J.

Col. David m. Joanna, daughter of Matthew Williams.

Capt. Jonathan m. Jemima, daughter of John Condit.

Martha m. for her first husband Gershom, son of Gershom Williams, and for her second husband Jedediah Freeman. Mr. Freeman died Oct. 15, 1811, aged eighty-five, and his wife survived him till Jan. 6, 1831, when she died at the ripe old age of ninety-nine years.

Daniel, son of Samuel Condit, was the father of five sons and four daughters.

Rev. Ira Condit (in the line of Daniel) was born in 1764, and died June 1, 1811. He was at the time of his death vice-president of and professor in Queen's College, at New Brunswick, N. J.

Joel W., son of Joel (in the same line), was for many years a prominent merchant in Newark.

Amos, brother of Ira and Joel, m. Dorcas, a daughter of Ichabod Harrison, and from this union there were born three sons and three daughters. The oldest of these children was Daniel, who was an elder in the First Presbyterian Church from 1814 to the time of his death, which occurred May 11, 1820.

The youngest child of Amos was Amos Ward Condit, born in 1796. He m. Mary Tichenor, by whom he had two children,—Mary E. and John M. Mary subsequently became the wife of Gen. Alfred F. Munn, one of the present prominent citizens of East Orange.

<sup>1</sup> From notes by Jotham H. Condit, of Brick Church.

<sup>2</sup> The orthography of the pioneer families of this name was *Cundit*, *Cundie*, *Condict*, *Conduit*, and later *Condit*, as at present.



Samuel, grandfather of Jotham H., now living near Brick Church Station, in East Orange, was a farmer, and lived between the mountains in West Orange, and had children as follows:

I. Dr. John Condit filled a large place in the public estimation in his day. Born in 1755, he was fully thirty years of age when first chosen a trustee of the academy. Before the year 1803 he had served sixteen years as a member of the State Legislature and of the House of Representatives of the United States. In 1803 he was appointed by the Governor a Senator in Congress, to fill a vacancy, and on the 3rd day of November of the same year the Legislature elected him for a full term. At the expiration of the term John Lambert was chosen as his successor, but in a few days he was again appointed by the Governor to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Aaron Kitchell, and the State Legislature subsequently elected him for the balance of Mr. Kitchell's term, two years. At the end of that term the Legislature elected him again for a full term, which he completed March 3, 1817, making almost fourteen years as United States Senator, and with the former office, thirty years' service as a national legislator. His latter days were spent as collector of customs at Jersey City. He died in 1834 at the age of seventy-nine years, and was buried in the old graveyard at Orange, where his virtues are written on a marble slab.

The children of Dr. John Condit were Caleb, born in 1777 and died in 1797; Silas, born in 1778 and died Nov. 9, 1861. Himself and family were born in Orange and subsequently moved to Newark when he was elected a member of the State Legislature. Charlotte, 1780-1805; Joseph, 1783-1863; John S., 1786-1800; Abigail, 1780; Jacob A., 1791-1856, never married.

Joseph, another son of Dr. John, was born in Orange in 1783, and afterwards moved to Geneva, N. Y., where he died in 1863, aged eighty. While in Orange he was a farmer, and early in the present century had a grist mill at the foot of the mountain, near the old spring-house.

II. Daniel, born in 1756 and died in 1839, aged eighty-two. He was the father of seven sons and two daughters, all born in the Oranges, and nearly all raised families, and died near their birthplace.

Calvin, one of the sons of Daniel, was born in 1789, became a prominent lumber dealer in New York, and died in Orange in 1868, aged seventy-nine.

Cheveril, a twin brother of Calvin, remained in Orange, became a prominent business man there, and died in 1869. His daughter, Abba Ann, became the wife of Jotham H. Condit, of Brick Church, East Orange, and died in April, 1882.

III. Moses (better known as Capt. Moses), born in 1760, and died in 1838, aged seventy-eight. He was a captain in the war of 1812, and an elder in the Presbyterian Church. He was also a farmer and

merchant, and was the father of five sons and three daughters.

William, one of his sons, was born in 1791. Maria S., one of his daughters, was born in 1789, and married Charles Lighthipe, and became the mother of Charles A. Lighthipe, now the president of the Orange National Bank.

IV. Joseph, born in 1762 and died in 1836, aged seventy-four, was a tanner and currier by occupation, and in connection with his other business kept a small store. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Ichabod Harrison, and was the father of four sons and one daughter.

Ichabod and Stephen, two of his sons, the first born in 1787 and the other in 1790, succeeded their father in the mercantile business. Ichabod died suddenly Dec. 8, 1840, aged fifty-three years, leaving a son and two daughters.

Elizabeth, a daughter of Ichabod, was born in April, 1813, and became the wife of the late James A. Williams, who died Sept. 2, 1883. He was rector of St. Mark's Protestant Episcopal Church in Orange for forty-seven years.

Joseph A., son of Ichabod, born in 1820, succeeded his father in the mercantile business, and died suddenly Nov. 8, 1881, aged sixty-one years.

Stephen, brother of Ichabod, was the father of three sons and three daughters. One son, Albert P., is a prominent lawyer in Newark, and an ex-member and ex-Speaker of the State Legislature.

V. Aaron (better known as Rev. Aaron) was born in 1765, and died in 1852, aged eighty-six. He married Mary, daughter of Daniel Dayton, of Elizabeth, N. J., and was pastor of Hanover Presbyterian Church for thirty-five years. He was the father of six sons and one daughter.

Robert W. became a minister of the gospel, and was the father of six daughters and one son. His son Robert Aaron is at present a professor in Coe Collegiate Institute, at Cedar Rapids, Iowa.

Daniel Dayton Condit became the father of four sons and one daughter. One of the sons is the Rev. Blackford Condit, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Terre Haute, Ind.

Hannah M. married Rev. William Woodbridge Eddy, D.D., now and for the past thirty years a missionary in Syria.

Joseph Dayton became a preacher of the gospel, but had no children.

John Howell was the father of two sons and one daughter. One of the sons is the Rev. William Cudder Condit, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Ashland, Ky.

Jonathan Bailey was the father of six daughters, one of whom, Eliza M., married Rev. Henry P. Heighly, and another, Alice Mary, married the Rev. Cassius H. Dibble.

VI. Caleb was born in 1768, and died in 1777.

VII. Jotham was born in 1775, was one of the



sons of a second wife, and died in 1861, aged eighty-six years. His wife was Hepsibah, daughter of Benjamin Munn, the pioneer settler of that name in what is now East Orange. She died March 21, 1859. He was the father of two sons and six daughters. The oldest son, Aaron M., was born Sept. 15, 1799, and in 1823 he married Louisa, daughter of Capt. Jabez Pierson. In 1825 he built the house in East Orange where he now lives, in which he has resided since that time. He is the father of two sons and one daughter. One son died in early life, and the other is a prominent citizen of West Orange.

Three of the daughters are living. Two are now living in Licking County, Ohio, and have families. One, widow of the late George A. Dodd, lives in Orange.

Jotham H., the youngest son, born Jan. 19, 1822, has thus far through life resided within a short distance of his present residence, near Brick Church Railroad Station, East Orange. He is the father of four sons and two daughters. His wife was Abba Ann Condit, born Feb. 22, 1826, died April 22, 1882.

Edward I., the oldest son, follows the occupation of his father, that of a builder; Herbert J. is in the grocery business at Brick Church Station, East Orange township; Frank P. is in the plumbing business in Ohio; and one daughter resides with her father at Brick Church.

VIII. Samuel was born in 1777, and died in 1860. He was a son of the second wife of his father. He married Mary Carter, and became a resident of Chatham, Morris Co., in early life, where he kept a public house till his death. He was the father of three sons and three daughters.

John, one of his sons, born in 1818, married Eliza L. Baldwin, and soon after marriage went as missionary to Africa, in company with Rev. George Thompson and others, in 1853, and died at Good Hope, April 23, 1854, aged thirty-six.

**The Tichenor Family.**—David Tichenor was born in 1731, and died Aug. 5, 1788. He was probably a descendant of Daniel or Martin Tichenor, who came with the second colony to Newark, in 1667. He married, first, Catharine Lamson, and for second wife Abigail, daughter of Gershom Williams. David had a sister, Susannah, unmarried, born in 1759, and died Nov. 14, 1815.

**CHILDREN OF DAVID TICHENOR.**—John, m. Mary, daughter of Gershom Williams, 2d; Zenas m. Electa Pierson; Caleb m. Aphia Bunel. They had one daughter Catharine, who m. Uzal Johnson. Jabez, m. Mary Dorsey, sister of Gen. John S. Dorsey; David D., m. for his first wife Rhoda Smith, b. 1773, d. Oct. 14, 1813, and for his second wife the widow of Naomi Morris; Mary, m. Samuel M. Ward; Hannah, b. 1755, d. June 3, 1834, m. Jesse Baldwin, of David, b. 1754, d. Feb. 3, 1803; Susan.

**CHILDREN OF JOHN, OF DAVID.**—Moses, b. in 1774, d. Dec. 29, 1819, m. Dorcas Lindsley, b. in

1776, d. Feb. 12, 1832. Their children were Mary, b. Sept. 11, 1796, m. June 8, 1819, to Amos W. Condit, b. July 19, 1796, d. June 5, 1846. (A daughter of A. W. Condit, Mary E., b. Aug. 6, 1821, m. Gen. Alfred F. Munn. Their children are Matilda F., b. Oct. 1, 1844, died Aug. 12, 1871; William C., b. Oct. 18, 1847, m. Mary S. Stroud, b. Sept. 14, 1846. They have Alfred S., and Lillian M. John M., son of Amos W. Condit, was b. Dec. 12, 1824, d. May 3, 1871, m. Jennie D. Knight, b. Oct. 28, 1825.)

Catharine, b. Aug. 19, 1805, d. Jan. 19, 1878. She was the wife of Rev. Shaler J. Hillyer, b. Dec. 12, 1799, died Sept. 26, 1865. He was a nephew of the late Rev. Asa Hillyer.

Amanda M., b. in 1799, d. Aug. 30, 1834, m. Aaron Taylor, b. in 1798, d. March 18, 1864.

Nathaniel W., b. in 1809, d. June 3, 1878. His first wife was Ruby Ann Jenks, and second, Rachael Pierson, d. Aug. 29, 1869.

**CHILDREN OF ZENAS, OF DAVID.**—Stephen, m. Jane Pierson; Catharine, b. Feb. 11, 1782, d. Feb. 23, 1812; Mary T., b. Sept. 12, 1787, d. Jan. 27, 1867. These two sisters were the first and second wives of Samuel Freeman, b. Aug. 28, 1780, d. Dec. 31, 1835. Rhoda, b. Oct. 14, 1790, d. Jan. 18, 1871, m. Abram P. Harrison, b. Sept. 25, 1788, d. Jan. 22, 1833.

Martha, b. Oct. 12, 1784, d. March 2, 1862, m. Daniel Quinby, b. Dec. 8, 1780, d. Dec. 8, 1851.

**CHILDREN OF JABEZ, OF DAVID.**—Samuel W., m. Charlotte McDonald; Caleb; Richard, m. Catherine Preis; Eleanor, m. John Stiles; John, m. — Burnett; Aaron; Catharine; Jane.

**CHILDREN OF DAVID D., OF DAVID.**—Thomas S., b. Dec. 13, 1799, d. March 18, 1882, m. for first wife Phebe Williams, b. Jan. 22, 1801, d. Oct. 30, 1854; second wife, Abba Williams, b. May 29, 1812, d. Nov. 13, 1863; third wife, Widow Emeline Condit.

Joseph S., b. Jan. 13, 1798, d. July 10, 1853, m. Caroline Ward, b. March 6, 1806, d. May 3, 1848.

Charles L., born in November, 1804, d. Sept. 1, 1874, m. Susan Ward, who died in January, 1872.

Daniel, m. for first wife Margaret —, and for second wife Helen Patton.

Phebe, m. William Logan; Eveline W., m. William Brown; Samuel, m. Cornelia Allen; Caleb, b. in 1801, m. Elizabeth Farres.

**CHILDREN OF STEPHEN, OF JOHN, OF DAVID.**—Albert R., b. Oct. 30, 1800, d. Oct. 15, 1862, m. Caroline Jackson, b. March 15, 1809, d. March 29, 1882. Stephen W., b. April 11, 1813, d. Feb. 25, 1883. His first wife was Mary S. Condit, b. May 27, 1814, d. April 23, 1840; second wife was Mary E. Mulford, b. Oct. 9, 1834. Mr. Tichenor was for several years judge of Essex County Court of Common Pleas. Caleb, b. in 1810; Caroline P., b. Jan. 28, 1803, d. Sept. 23, 1876, m. Samuel Smith, b. Nov. 14, 1804, d. Nov. 15, 1862. They were the parents of S. T. and C. A. Smith, of Orange. John T., b. in 1807, m. Mary Smith, of David.



CHILDREN OF SAMUEL W., OF JABEZ, OF DAVID.—Edward, m. for first wife Eliza Camp, and for second wife Harriet Brown; Jabez, m. Emily Reeve; Eunice, b. in 1814, m. James H. Scribner, and died in 1883; Jane L., m. Daniel Pierson, and d. March 25, 1881; Frances, m. Staats Meade; Ellen, m. Jacob Swaine; Catharine, m. Dr. John J. Craven; Mary, m. James Hedden; Caroline, m. — Fitzgerald.

CHILDREN OF RICHARD, OF JABEZ, OF DAVID.—Alexander D.; Edward L., d. young; Edward D.; Caroline, d. young; Adelaide, m. — Nevins; Caroline, m. — Bates.

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH S., OF DAVID D., OF DAVID.—William, m., first, Elizabeth Powers, second, Ann Williams; Phebe, m. William Edgar; Sarah, m. Henry Williams.

CHILDREN OF CHARLES L., OF DAVID D., OF DAVID.—Mary Jane, m. Joseph Genung; Phebe E., m. Joseph W. Reoch; Sarah A., m. Fowler Merrell; Abraham W.; Charles M., m. Josephine Hendrickson; Caroline W.; Daniel W.

CHILDREN OF ALBERT R., OF STEPHEN, OF ZENAS.—James, m. — Reeve; Edwin, m. Mary J. Mooney; Albert M., m. Louise —; Stephen; Anna, m. — Pierson; Harriet, m. — Thomas; Caroline, m. — Stevenson; Day; Dewitt; Norwood.

CHILDREN OF STEPHEN W., OF STEPHEN, OF JOHN.—Nathan Squier; Waldo B., b. April 13, 1840, m. Phebe J. Mulford, b. April 5, 1837; Harry; Abby.

**Lindsley Family.**—One of the very early settlers of Newark was Francis Linlee, or Lindsley, as it is now written, from whom the Lindsleys in the Oranges have descended. In the old colony records of New Haven, the names of John and Francis Lindsley, two brothers, appear as early as 1644. The births of two daughters of Francis—Deborah and Ruth—are on record in Branford. The sons of Francis were Benjamin, John, Jonathan, Joseph, Ebenezer (and probably Daniel), who were born in Newark. Through Ebenezer, Benjamin, John and John M. Lindsley the line is traced down to Nelson and George Lindsley, the oldest living representatives of the name in the Oranges. Ebenezer died in Orange in 1743, aged 78. Joseph died at Whippany in 1753, aged 77. John, in whose will a brother Daniel is mentioned, died in Morristown in 1749, aged 82. Francis, the ancestor, was living in Newark in 1704, and must have been at that time more than eighty years of age. John Lindsley died in Orange in 1819, aged 67. Benjamin died at the same place in 1785, aged 70, and John M. Lindsley died in Orange in 1863, aged 79. Samuel Lindsley died there in 1820, aged 60.

**The Peck Family.**—Henry Peck, the progenitor of the numerous Peck families of what is now Essex, as well as other counties in this State, came to this country and settled in New Haven, Conn., in 1638, and died in 1651. His son, Joseph Peck, was baptized in 1647, and died in 1720. His sons were Samuel, John, James and Joseph.

Joseph Peck, Jr., was born Oct. 9, 1675, settled in what was then Newark, now East Orange township, in 1694, married Lydia Ball, and died Jan. 9, 1746. His children were Sarah, Timothy, John and Joseph. The last named was born in 1702, married Jemima Lindsley, and died July 21, 1772. He was a deacon in the First Presbyterian Church, Orange, at that time known as the Second Presbyterian Church of Newark.

THE CHILDREN OF JOSEPH, JR., were David, 1727–1796; Jesse, 1730–1771; Joseph, 1735–1752; Moses, 1740; Elizabeth, m. John Wright; Ruth, m. Stephen Dodd; Abigail, m. — Jones.

JOHN PECK, son of Joseph, was b. in 1732 and d. Dec. 28, 1811. His children were Joseph, b. Nov. 27, 1758, d. May 22, 1835; Stephen, b. in 1760; Jared, b. in 1767; Aaron, b. in 1771, d. in 1793; John, b. in 1773, m. Phebe Matthews, and d. in April, 1863; Rhoda, m. Caleb Hedden; Betsey D., m. Ezekiel Ball; Sarah, m. Stephen Hedden.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND PHEBE PECK.—Mary, m. Moses Y. Sayre. Their children were William, John, Eliza, Eveline, Moses, Stephen, Phebe, Anna and Aaron, Eliza, m. Cyrus J. Lyon. Their children were John S., Mary P., Hannah E., Samuel and Abby; Stephen M., m. for first wife Martha Baldwin, and for second wife Margaret Pierce. Stephen's children were Louisa, Mary, Elizabeth, Theodore, Sarah, Melinda, Henry, Martha, Emma, Stephen A., Emma A., and Edwin E.; John m. Charlotte Tichenor; their children were Henry, Abby, Alvin and Charlotte; Nancy, m. James W. Tichenor, their children were George, Phebe, James H., and Henrietta; Lydia, m. for first husband Alson Munn, and for second husband Andrew Keyner, the children of Lydia were George, Ira, Levi, Jesse, John and Louisa; Phebe M., m. William F. Baldwin; their children were Theodore W., Noah, William O., and Adolphus.

**The Munn Family.**—Three brothers, Joseph, Benjamin and Samuel Munn, came to this county from Connecticut as early as 1750. Their father was probably John Munn, of Branford.

The two elder brothers, Joseph and Benjamin, settled in Orange, while the younger brother, Samuel, went on to Morristown, where he located.

Joseph was b. in 1721 and d. Aug. 7, 1815, aged 95. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Matthew Williams, son of the third Matthew Williams. She was b. in 1724, and d. in 1798.

Joseph Munn had a daughter Sarah, b. Aug. 21, 1759; she m. Matthias Dodd, who was b. April 27, 1753, and, together with his daughter Rachael and nephew Stephen, was drowned at Coney Island, July 23, 1801. The widow of Matthias afterwards m. Deacon Amos Harrison.

John Munn was b. Aug. 16, 1755, and d. Dec. 7, 1793. His wife was Ruth, daughter of Amos Harrison.

Isaac Munn was b. in 1749, and d. Jan. 8, 1811,



aged 62. His wife was Mary W., daughter of Ezekiel Baldwin; she was b. March 13, 1752, and d. March 30, 1820.

Daniel Munn m. Ann Riker; Isaac Munn, 1782–1856, m. Mary, daughter of Capt. Abijah Harrison, 1784–1868; Enos S. Munn, m. Phebe Riker; Amos; Stephen, drowned; Polly m. a Scotchman by the name of James.

Rhoda, 1778–1820, m. Ichabod Jones, 1777–1848; their children were Alfred, b. June 10, 1815, m. Margaret E. Peck, b. Nov. 26, 1819; William; and Eunice.

CHILDREN OF ISAAC MUNN.—Johanna, m. Isaac Ward; Mathias, 1788–1795.

Dr. Jephtha B. Munn, b. Dec. 29, 1780, d. June 22, 1865, m. to Sally Beach.

Capt. Joseph Munn, a prominent Freemason in his day, b. 1774, m. Martha Tompkins; Matthias Munn, b. 1795, m. Rosanna Boyle; Sally Munn, m. John Cook, and became the mother of Professor George H. Cook, of Rutgers College, and more widely known as the author of "Cook's Geological Reports."

Daniel Munn, son of Joseph, had children—Peter R., m. Harriet Condit; Martha, m. Whitefield Hedden; Harriet, m. John S. Hedden; Rhoda, m. William Rowe.

CHILDREN OF ISAAC, SON OF JOHN, and grandson of Joseph, had children,—John O., m. Mary———; Jephtha, m. Elizabeth Stackhouse; Stephen H., m. Catharine———; Moses, m. Jane Nichols; Rhoda, m. John Mingus; Phebe, m. Ambrose Mingus; Sally, m. Edward Cooley; Charlotte, m. Hamilton Rapp; Rebecca, m. John C. Ward; Catharine E., m. J. Harvey Simpson; Caroline, m. George Michens.

CHILDREN OF ENOS, SON OF JOHN, and grandson of Joseph, had children,—Charles, m. Minerva Cain; Hettie, m. James Holley; Hannah, m. Calvin H. Condit; Lydia, m. Anthony Albray; Ruth, unmarried; Alva, m. Elizabeth Comstock.

CAPT. JOSEPH MUNN'S CHILDREN were John B., 1799–1831, unmarried; Calvin; Squier Emmons, m. Rachael Doremus; Rhoda, m. Joseph Collins; George H.

BENJAMIN MUNN, who came here in 1750, was b. about 1730; m. Jan. 17, 1754, to Jemima, daughter of Joseph Pierson, son of Samuel, and grandson of Thos. Pierson. Benjamin d. July 26, 1818. His wife was b. Aug. 28, 1734, and d. Sept. 17, 1819. Their children were,—

Phebe, b. Feb. 14, 1755; d. June 26, 1821; m. Jonas Crane, who was b. Aug. 4, 1750; d. Oct. 17, 1806.

Bethuel, b. Jan. 13, 1757; d. Sept. 7, 1779; m. Rachael, daughter of Joseph Dodd. She was b. May 29, 1757; d. Sept. 16, 1827.

Abigail, b. Oct. 3, 1758; d. in 1834; m. Zadoc Baldwin, who was b. in 1756.

David, b. Dec. 16, 1761; d. April 22, 1843; m. March 5, 1781, to Abigail, daughter of Moses Baldwin. She was b. Nov. 29, 1759; d. Sept. 16, 1833.

Amos, b. Dec. 10, 1763; d. Aug. 8, 1805; m. in 1783

to Jane, daughter of Silas Dodd. She was born March 16, 1766.

Aaron, b. Nov. 2, 1765; m. Nov. 3, 1789; d. Jan. 29, 1829. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Aaron and Agnes Baldwin, and b. May 2, 1766; d. March 23, 1840. They were the grandparents of the grandparents of Gen. Alfred F. Munn, of East Orange.

Elizabeth, b. Dec. 10, 1767; d. Dec. 20, 1818; m. James Harrison, a descendant of Sergt. Richard Harrison, who was b. Sept. 22, 1765; d. Jan. 12, 1807.

Rachael, b. Dec. 10, 1767, m. Peter Dean; Lydia, b. Dec. 30, 1769, d. quite young; Jemima, b. Oct. 30, 1772, m. Dec. 26, 1793, to Cyrus Jones, and d. Feb. 19, 1864. Mr. Jones was b. Aug. 24, 1770; d. May 27, 1870.

Hepzibah, b. May 9, 1778; m., Nov. 17, 1798, to Jotham Condit.

CHILDREN OF PHEBE AND JONAS CRANE.—Calvin; Smith; Calvin S., b. Jan. 28, 1795, m., May 10, 1818, to Ann Day, and d. March 4, 1837. Mrs. Crane was b. Feb. 15, 1793, d. Jan. 9, 1827. Mr. Crane's second wife was Julia A. Douglas, whom he m. April 2, 1829. She died Jan. 22, 1835. He was again m. Oct. 17, 1836, to Mary Hyer, who is still living.

Abba, b. Sept. 15, 1788; d. June 14, 1863. Her first husband was James Cochran, and second Giles Mandeville, d. June 14, 1863, aged 76.

Lydia, b. Aug. 7, 1776; m. April 21, 1796; d. Oct. 28, 1847. Her husband was Benjamin Harrison, b. March 10, 1776; d. May 23, 1858.

Rachael, b. 1772 or '73; d. July 26, 1807. Her husband was Jacob Harrison, b. Aug. 10, 1777; d. Dec. 9, 1862. Phebe, m. Calvin Martin, and d. March, 1779; Bethuel M., m. Abigail Harrison; William J., b. July 14, 1787, m. Oct. 13, 1819, d. Dec. 7, 1869. His wife was Mary Meeker, who was b. Jan. 27, 1799.

Amos, m. for first wife Huldah Corby, and for second wife Mary Ryerson.

CHILDREN OF BETHUEL MUNN.—Moses, b. Aug. 17, 1778, m. Mary Baldwin, who was b. Sept. 20, 1780.

CHILDREN OF MOSES MUNN.—Bethuel, m. Lovisa Clark; Brainard; Judson; and one other. Aaron B. Munn, m. Nancy McFarland, no issue.

Sarah E. Munn, m. Josiah Wheeler. Their children were Carrie, Elizabeth, Mary, Maria and Harlan.

Rachael Matilda Munn, m. Rev. Mr. Speer.

William D. Munn, m. for first wife Julia Clark, and for second wife Charlotte Clark, sister of first wife. Their children were Mary, Charles, Frank, Nettie.

Uzal S. Munn, unmarried.

Moses Munn, Jr., m. Mary Benson, and had four children.

CHILDREN OF ABIGAIL AND ZADOC BALDWIN.—Elijah Baldwin, b. Oct. 28, 1776; d. March 11, 1857. His wife was Anna Campbell, b. Sept. 17, 1775; d. April 14, 1836.

Robert, b. Jan. 28, 1799; d. April 2, 1852. His wife was Mary D., daughter of Gen. William Gould, of Caldwell. She was b. Oct. 12, 1780; d. April 14, 1854.



Elizabeth, b. March 2, 1791; m. William Stevens, who was b. March 17, 1787.

Silas C., b. July 10, 1793; m. Feb. 26, 1814; d. May 26, 1826. His wife was Sarah E. Lindsley, b. Sept. 3, 1795; d. July 9, 1857.

Phebe, m. for her first husband Allen James, and for her second husband George Jackson.

Sally, b. Jan. 6, 1802; m. Sept. 7, 1826; d. Jan. 9, 1849. She m. Samuel Carr, b. Oct. 22, 1797. He was the father of Rev. William Carr, of Hartford, Conn., who m. Lucretia Noyes.

Bethuel, m. Nancy Van Houten.

CHILDREN OF DAVID, SON OF BENJAMIN MUNN.—Lydia, b. Jan. 28, 1781; m. Jan. 6, 1799; d. Oct. 1, 1846. Her husband was Moses Condit, b. Sept. 30, 1776; killed Sept. 14, 1820. He kept the Orange Hotel (now Central) from about 1800 to the time of his death, and was known far and near as "Landlord Condit."

Lewis, b. March 25, 1784; m. Jan. 16, 1805; d. March 30, 1842. His wife was Phebe Jones, b. March 4, 1789; d. Sept. 7, 1862.

Benjamin, b. June 12, 1786; d. Oct. 10, 1833; m. for his first wife Mary Stockman, b. Oct. 17, 1787; d. April 6, 1829. For his second wife he m. Maria Baldwin.

Elizabeth, b. Dec. 12, 1788; m. Jan. 22, 1807; d. Jan. 16, 1854. Her husband was Henry B. Campbell, b. Aug. 4, 1784; d. July 27, 1851.

Ann, the first, b. May 27, 1791; d. July 18, 1793.

John T., b. May 8, 1794; m. Nov. 16, 1816; d. March 18, 1848. His wife was Mary, daughter of Matthias Dodd; b. July 22, 1796, still living.

Ann, b. in 1797; m. April 19, 1821; d. May 24, 1877. Her husband was Josiah O. Baldwin, b. Sept. 16, 1796; d. Aug. 31, 1867.

Sarah L., b. March 8, 1802; m. Sept. 18, 1823; d. Feb. 8, 1860. Her husband was Abraham R. Marsh, b. July 8, 1800; now living in Ohio.

CHILDREN OF LYDIA AND MOSES CONDIT.—Eliza Ann, b. March 6, 1804; m. Nov. 16, 1828, to Aaron D. Denman, b. April 19, 1806; d. Aug. 14, 1881.

Abba, b. Nov. 26, 1799; m. April 10, 1821; d. April 4, 1827. Her husband was Samuel Camp, b. Nov. 25, 1797; d. about 1840.

Timothy A., b. Nov. 19, 1809; m. May 27, 1838; d. Jan. 13, 1854. His wife was Mary A. Woodruff, b. July 29, 1813; d. April 17, 1868.

David T., b. Sept. 30, 1801; d. Nov. 10, 1812.

Moses L., b. Oct. 8, 1814; d. Feb. 14, 1832.

CHILDREN OF LEWIS, SON OF DAVID AND GRAND-SON OF BENJAMIN MUNN.—Abba D., b. Aug. 13, 1806; m. Aug. 14, 1836; d. April 19, 1881. Married Caleb Baldwin, b. Nov. 28, 1799.

Lydia Ann, b. March 5, 1807; m. Oct. 14, 1835, to Joseph H. Baldwin, b. Jan. 12, 1808.

Asa B., b. June 28, 1809; m. Sept. 17, 1834; d. May 2, 1874. His wife was Mary P. Hand, b. March 7, 1813.

Elizabeth, b. April 9 and d. Aug. 12, 1812.

Thompson C., b. Oct. 29, 1814; m. May 25, 1842, to Marilla Campbell, b. March 11, 1816; d. March 13, 1858.

Henrietta Ward, m. March 23, 1859; d. May 3, 1863.

Sarah Jane Smith, m. March 10, 1864.

To follow the Munn family in their varied lives any further would not only occupy space that should be allotted to other families or subjects, but weary the reader with the many details in which but a comparatively few are interested. It is proper, however, to state in this connection that Gen. Alfred F. Munn, of East Orange, is a lineal descendant of one of the two brothers that settled in what is now Orange. Gen. Munn was born March 22, 1818, and married Dec. 1, 1841, to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Amos W. Condit, who was born Aug. 6, 1821. Their children are Matilda F. and William C. Gen. Munn has risen through the various gradations in the State militia to that of brigadier-general, and is known throughout the county as one prominently identified with the best interests of the militia of this State, and as an officer of noble bearing and a strict disciplinarian. He is also prominently identified with the political affairs of the county and township, holding at present the offices of county coroner, justice of the peace and town clerk. He is also first and foremost in every progressive movement or enterprise calculated to benefit his community or the township in which he lives.

Among the foregoing list of pioneer names there might have been a few, and no doubt there were such, who took up land as stated, but never settled upon the tract assigned them. A few of the Newark settlers owned tracts of land at the mountain, owning at the same time small lots in "Our town on the Passayak," which they traded with town lot owners, thereby procuring at a nominal sum a good-sized farm at or near the mountain, now the Oranges. Thus, by taking up a small tract of the then forests running back from the "Passayak" (now Newark), to and including what was known as "First Mountain," and latterly as "Orange Mountain," and subsequently trading a town lot or acquiring by purchase another or adjoining lot of land, the original settler was soon possessed of all the land he could well attend to; not that it was an agricultural district, for the territory now included in the Oranges was one dense forest down to near the middle of the last century.

The pioneers who settled what was then a part of Newark (now the Oranges) had little thought that a historic interest could ever attach to them. Reared among the peasantry of England, or in the American wilderness, before the schoolmaster was abroad, they had simply the knowledge taught by their Puritanic ancestors, and the ambition to live as a godly community. Many of them could not write their names. Thus, in signing the fundamental agreements, Thomas Lyon made his mark with an L, John Brooks with the letter B, Robert Lymens with the letter V, Francis Linle with the letter F, and Robert Denison with the



letter R. With none of the latter-day opportunities for education, these and other pioneers learned to make a single capital letter to answer for their signature, when and wherever they were obliged to sign a public document or a paper for record. Yet those same illiterate men made their mark upon the institutions of this territory, impressing upon them a character they never have lost. Such was the stock whence others have sprung, who have adorned the highest stations in the gift of their fellow-citizens. The pioneers brought into the wilderness with them the energy of the Anglo-Saxon, and the rigorous, yet vigorous and stable, religious principles of the Puritan. Entering this then forest with bold hearts, they placed the rude cabin by the side of the wigwam, and made the forests vocal at once with praise to God and with the sounds of civilized industry.

**Early Settlers.**—John Catlin had sixty acres, extending to the top of the mountain.

Richard Harrison had fifty acres on the north side of Widow Freeman's lot; also fifteen acres "upon the branch of Rahway River," bounded on the west by John Catlin and John Baldwin, Sr., on the east by a small brook running from the mountain, and on the north and south by the common.

In June 9, 1679, Thomas Johnson's tract lay at the foot of the mountain, and was in size thirteen by fifty chains, and bounded on the north by lands of John Ward, Jr., on the south by lands of John Ward, Sr., on the east by the plain and on the west by the top of the hill. Said tract to remain for fifty acres, allowance being made for bad land.

John Ward, Sr., had fifty acres, bounded on the north by Thomas Johnson, on the east by the plain, on the south by John Catlin, and on the west by the hill. Ward was one of the pioneers of the Oranges.

Anthony Oliff (or Olive) had fifty acres, bounded on the south by Samuel Harrison, on the west by the mountain, on the north and east by unsurveyed lands. This farm included on its northern border the street now known as Valley road, or that part near Tory Corners. It appears from the town-book that the owner at first took possession of more land than the agreement allowed, confessed his fault, submitted the land to the town's disposal, and by his request was admitted a planter in 1678. He married the widow of George Day, the progenitor of the families of that name in Essex County, and died without issue March 16, 1723, aged eighty-seven years. The headstone at his grave in the old cemetery bears the oldest date of the many stones in the old graveyard.

The next owner of the Oliff farm was Peleg Shores, who, on the 23d of April, 1723 (a little over a month after the death of Oliff, or Olive), conveyed the eastern and southern portions of it (one equal half) to Jonathan Lindsley, the deed being witnessed by Rev. Daniel Taylor and Matthew Williams. May 18, 1726, Mr. Lindsley sold the same to David Williams, who, in 1730, purchased the other half of the farm, the

deed being again witnessed by Rev. Daniel Taylor and his wife, Elizabeth Taylor.

On June 13, 1679, Fifty-nine acres of upland were surveyed to Joseph Harrison. It was bounded on the north by lands of Benjamin Harrison, and on the northwest by "Perroth's Brook."

If, up to this time, any of the above named farms were under improvement, they were scarcely occupied as homesteads, for it was not till Dec. 12, 1681, that surveyors were chosen, of whom Richard Harrison was one, "to lay out highways as far as the mountain, if need be, and to lay out the third division to all who have a desire to have it laid out, and passages to all lands."

In March, 1685, Paul, George and Samuel Day, sons of George Day, had surveyed to them sixty acres of land, bounded on the west by the mountain, on the south by Matthew Williams' land, on the east by Wigwam Brook, and on the north by the common.

Matthew Williams, having been admitted a planter, with others, in 1680, "provided they pay the purchase for their lands, as others have done," after securing a plantation, returned to his native State, where he remained for nearly eighteen years, when he returned and made this his home during the remainder of his life. His brothers, Amos and Samuel, located here after his return, in about 1700.

In January, 1688-89, George Day exchanged lands with Matthew Williams, the latter parting with a dwelling-house, shop, orchard, and other property and lands near Newark, and receiving two tracts at the mountain, one bounded east by the Wigwam Brook, and the other (swamp land) bounded by Parrow's Brook. This last-mentioned tract evidently lay in what is now the city of Orange, and probably in the Third Ward. The place to which Williams seems to have removed his residence about that time was subsequently given the name of Tory Corners, and later Williamsville, and is still spoken of by each name. Mr. John C. Williams, in his "Reminiscences," speaks at length of this locality.

April 27, 1694, a warrant was issued to John Gardner, in right of Abraham Pierson, for a tract at the foot of the mountain, bounded on the northeast by lands of Azariah Crane, and on the southeast by lands of Jasper Crane.

## CHAPTER LVII.

### THE ORANGES.

(Continued.)

**The Oranges in the Land Troubles of 1740-50.**—As early as 1744 we find the settlers about the mountain (now embraced in the Oranges) adopting measures for the defense of their land titles.



Contributions were raised for defraying the expenses of agents sent to Connecticut and to Horse Neck, (Caldwell), for the purpose, it is presumed, of obtaining papers or affidavits tending to confirm their rights. These land troubles and the causes leading to the difficulty are treated of more particularly in the general history of this work.

In an account book of Samuel Harrison's, preserved by Edward Pierson, Esq., of Newark, in which may be found the following "account of what each hath paid in order to the establishing their rights of land, and in defraying the charge." The dates following belong to the year 1744.

	£	s.	d.
Nathaniel Crane . . . . .	1	10	0
Samuel Harrison, in cash to Capt. Wheeler . . . . .		7	0
Nathaniel Camp . . . . .		7	0
Samuel Baldwin . . . . .		7	0
Samuel Harrison, paid Mr. Taylor . . . . .		8	6
John Cundict, paid Mr. Taylor . . . . .		7	0
August 20th, Garhshom Williams . . . . .		7	0
October 7th, I received of Amos Williams on account of the charge of the purchase right . . . . .		7	0
Thomas Williams . . . . .		3	0
Samuel Wheeler . . . . .		17	6
Going to N. England four days . . . . .	1	4	0
Going to N. England nine days . . . . .	2	14	0
Going to Horse Neck with Mr. Taylor . . . . .		5	0
Going to Horse Neck with Daniel Lamson . . . . .		5	0
Cash paid to Mr. Taylor . . . . .		3	6
Paid John Cundict . . . . .		14	0
Paid John Cundict . . . . .		2	4
Paid to John Tompkins . . . . .		17	10
Going to New York . . . . .		10	0

And so on through the old book may be found charges similar to these.

We find the following entry also about that time. "Jan. 23, 1744-5. Samuel Freeman brought to me two wolves' heads, and I marked it according to law, and gave him a ticket for the same." We may infer that Mr. Harrison was a magistrate, and that Deacon Freeman did not consider the poor wolves entitled to the charities of his office.

As a sample of town legislation on the subject of land troubles, we give the following:

March 10, 1746-47. It was "unanimously voted, that whoever shall cut any wood or timber on any of the land called the parsonage land shall forfeit for every cart-load ten shillings, and so in proportion for a larger or lesser quantity, for the use of the poor; also to forfeit the wood and timber, to be fetched away by any person, for the use of the poor; the person carting the wood or timber to be paid by the overseer of the poor, —Joseph Peck, Josiah Lindsley, Emanuel Cocker, David Crane, Samuel Plum, and David Bruen were chosen to take care of the parsonage lands and prosecute the offenders."

In all these land troubles the proprietors looked to the judiciary for relief. Even Governor Belcher was suspected of weakness, but the courts were more reliable. Riots were followed by arrests, arrests by indictment and conviction. At the June term of the Supreme Court in 1755, a number of people were indicted, among whom were some of the good people of the "Mountain Society," viz: Jonathan Squier, John Vincent, Thomas Williams, Samuel Crowell, Nathan Williams, Samuel Parkhurst, John Harrison, Moses Brown, Benjamin Perry, Levi Vincent, Jr., Josiah Lindsley, Bertrand Pierson, Nathaniel Ball, John Baker, Nathan Baldwin, Abel Ward, John Dodd, Timothy Ball, Ely Kent, Jonathan Davis, Jr., Ebenezer Lindsley, Eleazer Lamson, Enos Baldwin,

Samuel Ogden, John Brown, Jr., Timothy Meeker, Zebedee Brown, and Thomas Day. The following-named persons were fined five shillings each: Daniel Williams, Amos Harrison, John Tompkins, Ebenezer Farand, Robert Young, Paul Day, Joseph Williams, and Elihu Lindsley. "Recognizance of one hundred pounds for their good behaviour, for three years, and stand committed till fine and fees are paid."

It does not appear from records that the mountain settlers, as they were called, were ever called upon to stand behind the prison-bars, or pay the one hundred pounds, and no doubt they were fully established in their right to hold their possessions, which they should have been under a free government.

**Extracts from Old Papers, Commissions, Etc.—**Mr. William Williams, of Orange, a great-grandson of the original Williams, settler, has in his possession several copies of the *Centinel of Freedom* published in Newark in 1813, also military commissions formerly held by his father, from all of which we have been permitted to make a few extracts, as follows:

**SLAVES.—For Sale.** A healthy BLACK WOMAN and two children, one a MALE and the other a FEMALE. She is about thirty years of age: the MALE is in his 4th year, and the FEMALE 8 months old. She is sober and honest, and understands all kinds of housework, and can spin well. Also a NEGRO BOY in his 8th year and a NEGRO GIRL in her 6th year hearty and rugged. Enquire of the printer.

**"FOR SALE—A BLACK BOY** 12 years of age, a good house-servant, well acquainted with all kinds of housework, active, honest and smart. Sold for want of employment. Enquire of Joseph Plum.

**MARRIAGES.—In the *Centinel of Freedom*, dated July 8, 1813, we find the following marriage notices:**

"On Saturday evening, the 27th ult., by the Rev. Mr. Hilyer, Mr. Abiather Harrison of Orange, to Miss Phebe Freeman, of this town."

"On the 16th, by the same gentleman, Mr. James Matthews to Miss Elizabeth Jagger."

"On the evening of the 20th, by the same gentleman, Mr. Gabriel Foster to Miss Phileta Condit."

**FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION, 1813.—**Notwithstanding the United States were yet in their swaddling clothes, and were in the midst of a second encounter with Mother England, the patriotism of the people of Orange was bubbling up in their breasts, and even boiling over with devotion to the cause for which some of the pioneers had given their lives, while others remained to tell of the hardships, privations, and hairbreadth escapes of themselves and comrades, when we find the following notice in the *Centinel of Freedom* for June 8, 1813:

"At a large and respectable meeting of the citizens of Orange, convened at Ira Munn's agreeable to public notice in order to make arrangements for the celebrations of the coming Anniversary of our Independence, Noah Matthews was appointed moderator, and Nathaniel Bruen clerk.

"1st. Resolved that the day be celebrated.

"2d. That Dr. Ira Pierson be orator of the day.

"3d. That Dr. Daniel Babbit read the Declaration of Independence.

"4th. That Captain Thomas Williams bear the Cap of Liberty.

"5th. That John Lindsley, Esq., bear the Standard.

"6th. That Major Abraham Williams be officer of the day.

"7th. That the following persons be a committee for the arrangements of the day: Capt. William Williams, Daniel Smith, Josiah Leonard, Nathan Williams, Jotham Quinby, William W. Baldwin and Henry B. Campbell.



"8th. That the above Resolution be published in the *Centinel of Freedom*.

"NOAH MATTHEWS, Moderator.

"NATHANIEL BRUEN, Clerk."

**MILITARY COMMISSIONS.**—Mr. Williams has in his possession the several commissions granted to his father, William Williams, as follows: One dated Feb. 2, 1809, commissions him as ensign of the Fourth Company, First Battalion, Fifth Regiment of the Essex Brigade.

One dated May 9, 1804, making him ensign of the Orange Volunteer Company of the Second Battalion, First Regiment of Essex.

Another is dated April 27, 1809, commissioning him as lieutenant of the Fourth Company of the First Battalion in the Fifth Regiment of the Essex Brigade.

The next one is dated June 19, 1811, promoting Lieut. Williams to be captain of the Fourth Company, First Battalion, Fifth Regiment, Essex Brigade.

The above commissions were signed by Joseph Bloomfield, Governor of New Jersey.

On Feb. 10, 1816, Governor Mahlon Dickerson commissioned Capt. Williams to be major of the First Battalion, Fifth Regiment, Essex Brigade, and on Feb. 11, 1818, Isaac H. Williamson, then Governor of New Jersey, commissioned Maj. Williams to be colonel of the Fifth Regiment of the Essex Brigade.

**DRAFTS—ORDER TO CAPT. WILLIAMS—TORIES.—COURT MARTIAL—FINES.**—The drafts made upon the Newark militia from time to time took many from their farms from this, then part of Newark, township. An order dated Newark, Aug. 29, 1777, and signed by Samuel Hayes, was addressed to Capt. Williams, or the officer commanding in his absence, to detach his proportion of men to relieve those on duty there whose month was just expiring; also to meet with his subalterns "at the house of Capt. Pierson, to-morrow at three o'clock, P.M., to appoint officers for said detachment, to be marched into this town on Sunday, at three o'clock, P.M." There were some, Tories, of course, upon whom these orders were ineffectual.

"At a court-martial held at Newark Mountain (now Orange) July 7, 1780, at the house of Samuel Munn, for the trial of several persons, soldiers in Col. Philip V. Cortlandt's regiment, Essex County Militia, belonging to Captain Thomas Williams' company, being charged with disobeying orders in not turning out on their proper tour of duty on the 20th day of June last, and on the alarm on the 23d of June, and for desertion, agreeable to an act of the Governor, Council and General Assembly in that case made and provided, entitled 'An Act for the more effectual defense of the State in case of invasion or incursion of the enemy.'"

The court having met according to the order, found three persons guilty of the above charges, and unanimously agreed to fine them in the following sums: Jonathan Williams, five hundred pounds; Charles Crane, two hundred pounds; Joseph Tompkins, three pounds and fifteen shillings. The presiding officer of the court-martial was Capt. Josiah Pierson. The

other members of the court were Capts. Thomas Williams, Isaac Gillam, Henry Joralamon, Lieut. Henry Squier and John Edwards. Ensigns Remington Parcel, Thomas Baldwin and Ralph Post.

The fines thus imposed look quite large, and the old adage that "figures will not lie" has its falsification in our Revolutionary history.

By the act of June 9, 1790, about a month before these penalties were imposed, the Legislature had estimated the currency of the State "at the rate of one Spanish milled dollar in lieu of forty dollars of the bills now in circulation." So depreciated was the currency, as stated by the officers of the Jersey line in a memorial addressed by them to the Legislature "that four months' pay of a soldier would not procure for his family a single bushel of wheat," and "the pay of a colonel would not purchase oats for his horse." These facts will correct any extravagant opinion the reader may have formed of the atonement rendered by the above delinquents.

**EXTRACT FROM SAMUEL HARRISON'S WILL, 1776.**—Samuel Harrison was born in 1684, and April 6, 1748, he made his will, and Sept. 15, 1776, when the then feeble colonies were struggling for an existence, he departed this life. He was not only a Christian gentleman, but a prominent actor in the affairs of the township, and conspicuous in the land controversies that had taken place in Essex County during his lifetime.

In the distribution of his property, as related in his will, twenty-eight years before his death he divided his real estate between his sons, Amos, Samuel and Matthew, and to Samuel he gave a yoke of oxen, a horse and his young riding mare; also "a horse colt, one year old." It is very doubtful whether the yearling ever lived to be interested in the execution of the will, as it would have been twenty-nine years of age and ready to retire from active service. The "team tackling, to be equally divided as they do agree," he gave to Samuel and Matthew. This, also, if it had been kept in use the whole twenty-eight years, could hardly have given much occasion for strife. A "pale white brindle cow, with white head," was given to Jane Bunel, and to Abigail Shores he gave a brindle cow, "with two suits of apparel, one for Sabbath-day and one for every-day wear, with a Dutch spinning-wheel and a Bible, and to her and her heirs and assigns forever, as a reward for her services." These tokens of grateful remembrance must have proved of small account,—the Bible excepted—provided they (Jane and Abigail) lived as long as the devisor. A blind providence is man's, but it is more commonly death, and not life, that deranges his plans and disappoints his good intentions.

#### HARRISON AVENUE LAID OUT.

"New Jersey, November y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> anno, 1744.

"Whereas, application hath been made to us, the under subscribers, surveyors for the County of Essex, to lay out a highway, four rods wide Beginning at the highway that runs up to the mountain, near the house of Amos Williams, bounded north upon his fence and a Chestnut Tree;



thence running eastward over the brook on the land of Lewis Crane, by a line of marked trees; thence northeast across the land of Lewis Crane and David Crane to a maple bush, marked on four sides in the line of Loui Vincent; thence running eastward along the line between David Crane and Loui Vincent to the highway that runs up to Nathaniel Crane's; thence eastward on the south side of the Brook on the land of David Crane to a burch bush; thence turning over the Brook and running by a line of marked trees to the northwest corner of Johanis Cadman his land, thence running down said Johanis his land to Toneis Brook; thence running over the brook by a line of marked trees to the road that runs by Jonathan Davis; in confirmation of which we have subscribed our names."

**PIONEER BOOM FOR ORANGE.**—The following advertisements in Wood's *Newark Gazette and New Jersey Advertiser*<sup>1</sup> of June 10, 1795, indicates that "building lots" and "boarders" were beginning to figure in the business nomenclature of the village at that early date:

"TO BE SOLD,

"By way of public vendue, on Saturday, the 25th of July, twenty-three building lots, pleasantly situated in Orange Dale, on the main road, opposite the meeting-house, and adjoining the academy. Four of said lots have a never-failing stream of water running through them, which renders them convenient for tanning business. On one of said lots there is a well of excellent water, and likewise a number of good fruit-trees dispersed through the different lots, all of which are fronting on a road, which renders them convenient for both mercantile and mechanical business. They are situated in a very flourishing part of the country, and would be very convenient for any person or persons who may wish to take in boarders.

"MATTHEW CONDIT,  
"JOSEPH CONE.

"N.B.—Scythe-makers, nailors and silversmiths will find it tend greatly to their interest to settle themselves, and carry on their business in this place, as they are much wanted."

The following "ad." also appeared in the same paper:

"THE ACADEMY AT ORANGE DALE.

"Opened on Tuesday, the 17th inst., under the immediate instruction of Mr. Wyckoff, who has taught the English and learned languages, the arts and sciences in this place, with approbation and success, for a number of years. Those who choose to send their children to this institution may be assured that great care and attention will be paid both to their education and morals, under the attendance, direction and influence of a board of trustees annually chosen by the parish for that purpose.

"JEDEDIAH CHAPMAN,  
President."

"Orange, May 24, 1796.

The expenses of instruction are not given; but in an advertisement of the Newark Academy, published at the same time, and signed by "Alexander MacWhorter, minister of the First Presbyterian Church," and "Uzal Dodd, rector of Trinity Church," we have the English language, writing, arithmetic, and public speaking taught for two dollars per quarter; geography, book-keeping, Latin, Greek, and the mathematics for three dollars and twenty-five cents; French, by a native, for one guinea. Who at the present day (1884) can obtain an education at the above figures?

**Orange as a Watering-Place.**—Within a hundred yards of St. Mark's Church, at the base of the mountain, there was once the celebrated chalybeate spring that, up to 1824 made Orange the Saratoga of America. Every season brought to this spot hundreds of invalids and pleasure-seekers, whose presence added a

new feature to the social character of the place, as this spring was from 1812 to 1824 the most fashionable resort in the United States. The chalybeate fountain of old shows now no signs or particular traces of its ancient ambition to attract the stranger. Around the old spring are groves and running waters, cascades and artificial ponds, fences of rustic-work, the foot-bridge that lightly spans the chasm, and the solid staircase hewn from the rock. The place now has for the visitor a double interest, from the beauties the grounds now exhibit and from its historic associations.

**Pioneer and Later Merchants.**—In the earlier period of the settlement of Orange there were no inducements for men of mercantile pursuits to embark in what would at that early period seem to be a foolhardy undertaking with a population so sparse that their combined patronage would not support a store of the smallest dimensions, and for the first thirty or more years the settlers went to "Our town on the Passayak" to do their trading and obtain their supply of groceries, which, of course, was not at that date as elaborate and expensive as at the present day.

The pioneer merchant of Orange, or, at least, the earliest that can be remembered by the oldest inhabitant, or by tradition from their ancestors, was—Stryker, who kept a small store on the main road, below what is now Day Street.

STEPHEN D. DAY was a merchant here in the latter part of the last century. His store was near that of Mr. Stryker's.

JOHN M. LINDSLEY, was one of the Orange merchants at the beginning of the present century. His store was on the corner of Main and Cone Streets, on the site now occupied by the Orange National Bank.

Another of the pioneer merchants of this place was William Condit, whose store stood on the corner of Main and Centre Streets, on the site now occupied by the flour and feed store of E. W. Hine.

IRA MUNN was also among the early merchants of Orange.

MOSES, father of William Condit, kept a store for several years in the beginning of this century on the site now occupied by the mansion and grounds of Alexander Hudnut, on upper Main Street.

**Course of Travel, Highways, Railroads, Etc.**—Previous to the construction of the Hoboken Branch of the Morris and Essex Railroad passengers were carried by the Morris and Essex road to East Newark only, where they were transferred to the New Jersey, (now Pennsylvania) Railroad. Just at the close of the panic of 1857 the directors of the Morris and Essex road thought they must do something to increase the income of the road; they therefore adopted a resolution to increase the fare fifty per cent. on commutation tickets, and twenty-five per cent. on way fares to Newark, and also to reduce the number of trains about one-half. This action caused great dissatisfaction among all travelers between Orange and New York, as Orange was then just coming into note

<sup>1</sup> New Jersey Historical Society Library.



as a place of residence for New York business men. A public meeting was called, and a committee of leading citizens appointed, among whom were Henry A. Howe, Lowell Mason, Rev. B. F. Barrett, Charles A. Light-hipe, I. J. Everett, Nelson Lindsley, George Lindsley, and many others, to wait upon the directors of the Morris and Essex Railroad. The committee were met by the directors with a contemptuous refusal to recede from the ground they had taken, and were told to go back to the citizens of Orange and inform them that the directors of the road understood their business; that Orange travel was not worth having, and if the people did not submit, they would "bridge" Orange over. Upon the report of the committee, the people resolved that they would be independent of the railroad and its managers, and in less than two weeks an omnibus company, under a general law of the State, was organized with a capital stock of five thousand five hundred and seventy-five dollars, subscribed in shares of twenty-five dollars each. The company elected Philip H. Kissam president, and Edward H. Ensign secretary, treasurer and manager. Single fares between Orange and Newark were ten cents, and yearly commutation tickets between the two points was fixed at twenty-five dollars.

Preceding the organization of the omnibus company Rowland Johnson and William Vreeland started a stage line between Orange and Newark, and ran it twice a day till the omnibus company was ready to take it.

During the first year the omnibus company carried eighty thousand passengers between Orange and Newark, while the capital stock was increased to ten thousand dollars, besides paying a dividend of ten per cent. to stockholders. The omnibus line was continued three years, and was made a success. Then the present street railroad was chartered and built, superseding the omnibus line, and that, too, has proved to be successful beyond expectation. The first cars were small things, and only made two trips a day, with Mr. Sharp as driver and conductor. The omnibus company was dissolved, its property sold, and about seventy per cent. returned to the stockholders.

During this time the Morris and Essex Railroad Company reduced the fare between Orange and Newark to five cents, and subsequently raised the fare to ten cents, at which rate both steam and horse cars now carry passengers between the two points.

The railroad facilities of the Oranges are unsurpassed by any of the suburban towns of New York City. The Morris and Essex being under a lease to the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad for a term of ninety-nine years, and operated by that company, with several first-class railroad-stations in all the Oranges, is giving the people an opportunity of visiting New York City twenty-eight times every twenty-four hours.

The street cars also have long afforded one of the principal means of travel from upper Main Street,

Orange City, passing down Main Street, through East Orange, down Broad and Market Streets, Newark, to the Pennsylvania Railroad depot, leaving each terminus every ten minutes from five o'clock in the morning until eleven o'clock in the evening. A line of street cars also runs from the Pennsylvania depot, in Newark to the Morris and Essex Railroad station in South Orange. All of these lines are well patronized, and the accommodations highly prized by the people, and thousands of the inhabitants of the Oranges pass over these lines daily.

Among the great attractions of the Oranges are the fine Macadam or Telford roads and streets. In fact, there is nothing that gives greater pleasure to the stranger within the gates of the Oranges than a ride over these perfect roads, some forty odd miles of which are laid, and which includes every thoroughfare of any importance within the territory of the Oranges. These roads are made by grading to the depth of from nine inches on ordinary carriage drives to sixteen inches on thoroughfares used by heavy trucks, and filling in with crushed trap rock, which abounds along the ridge of First, or Orange Mountain. The stone is used in several sizes, the bottom course being of larger pieces, and the others graduating up to the finest screenings, which, when rolled with a heavy steam-roller, forms a smooth, hard surface, delightful to ride upon. Daniel Brennan, Jr., introduced and constructed a majority of these roads in the Oranges.

**Pioneer and Later Taverns.**—The pioneer tavern of what is now Orangestood on the site now occupied by the Park House. The building was formerly the residence of Rev. Daniel Taylor, and stood on the corner of what is now Main and Hilyer Streets, and after the death of Mr. Taylor, in January, 1747-48, was removed to where the Park House now stands, and converted into a tavern, the first in Orange.

Just when the old hostelry was opened is not remembered by any of the inhabitants of the present day, but probably as early as 1755, as at that time Orange Dale, as the hamlet was then called, had assumed the proportions of a large hamlet or small village, and although the township business was all transacted at "Our town on the Passayak," yet it is presumed that from the number of inhabitants at that time a tavern or place of "entertainment for man and beast" was one of the necessary evils of the time.

The first dispenser of "provender and Jersey lightning" remembered by the oldest inhabitant was Samuel Munn. How long he kept the old hostelry, or when he entered upon his duties, is not known at the present day. He died, however, July 28, 1812. His successor in the old Orange Dale tavern was Ira Munn, who kept the place for several years, and was succeeded by — Kilborn, who kept it as late as 1840.

The next tavern at this place was the Orange



House, on the site now occupied by the Central Hotel. It was kept from about 1800 to 1820 by Moses Condit, who was known throughout this section of the country as Landlord Condit. He was killed in 1820, while assisting in repairing his cider mill, then standing on the site now occupied by the hardware-store of Hindel & Williams, Main Street. Mr. Condit's distillery occupied a portion of the Freeman Block, between the Methodist Church and Centre Street. Mr. Condit's widow kept the Orange House for several years, and was succeeded by Isaac A. Smith, who kept it for a time and sold to Allen Reeve. Reeve sold to William Allen, who, in a few years, sold to Reeve, since which time it has been in the Reeve family, and is now owned by Edward Reeve.

G. C. Austin, who for a number of years was proprietor of the Park House, in Newark, took possession of this hotel upon the 1st of November, 1884, succeeding E. Reebe. He has expended considerable time and money in refitting it. The Mansion House, a three-story brick and frame structure, located opposite the Park House, on Main Street, was built in 1870.

Other hotels are the Farmers', kept by Frank R. Harff, and the National, kept by F. Reinhardt.

## CHAPTER LVIII.

### CITY OF ORANGE.

GORDON, in his "Gazetteer of New Jersey," p. 201, says "Orange is a straggling village, and a post-town, extending along the turnpike road from Newark to Dover, and distant about 3 miles N. W. from the former, 219 N. E. from W. C., and 53 from Trenton; contains 1 Episcopal, 2 Presbyterian and 1 Methodist Churches, 2 taverns, 10 stores, 2 saw mills and a bark mill, from 200 to 230 dwellings, many of them very neat and commodious. A large trade is carried on here in the manufacture of leather, shoes and hats. The country about it is level, red shale, and carefully cultivated. A chalybeate spring near the town is much resorted to."

"Orange City has a geographical position which imparts to its climate some favorable peculiarities. While it is approached by the sea on the southeast, it is very seldom that winds come from that quarter, so that invalids for whom a sea atmosphere is too severe find a shelter from its influence within a few miles from the coast. The south winds are always bland, and those from the northeast, coming from the New England coast, have left the ocean at too great a distance to be sensibly affected by it. Hence persons suffering from pulmonary complaints often experience much benefit from a residence here."—*Hoyt*, p. 254.

The distance from Newark is about four and a half miles, and from New York twelve miles. With both places there is constant communication by the Morris and Essex Division of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, the trains of which convey passengers from Orange to New York twenty-eight times in twenty-four hours, and returning from New York, make the same number of stops at the Orange City Station. Besides this large number of opportunities for leaving the city, the Newark and Orange street car accommodations are also perfect in that direction, giving the people an opportunity of visiting Newark every ten minutes, between the hours of 5 A.M. and 11.30 P.M.

The business of the town is mechanical, mercantile and manufacturing.

The stores and large business houses which line Main Street, and which have of late years branched out on parallel and cross streets, carry on a large wholesale and retail trade. Year after year the old farm boundaries vanished, the fields were converted into gardens and building lots, the meadows into lawns, the old mud roads into Telford boulevards and shaded avenues, the straggling country village into a live, wide-awake city.

**Municipal Organization.**—"A meeting of the citizens of Orange, was held at Willow Hall, on Thursday evening, Nov. 17, 1859, pursuant to a call of the Township Committee, to consider the propriety of applying to the Legislature for some change in the laws regulating the Township Government. The meeting was called to order by Mr. Nelson Lindsley, when Dr. Babbit was appointed Chairman, and E. D. Pierson, Secretary. The Secretary read the call of the meeting, when Dr. Pierson moved, in order to test the feelings of the citizens, 'That it is expedient to take measures for the better government of the town,' which motion was carried unanimously. It was then moved and carried that 'a committee of five persons be appointed, who, with the Township Committee, shall determine upon some plan to carry out the wishes of this meeting, as expressed by the first resolution, and report the same to a subsequent meeting.'

"The several matters mentioned in the call, viz.: grading of streets, a police and fire department, license for the sale of liquors, division of election districts, &c., were then taken up separately, and after considerable discussion, which was participated in by Messrs. Dr. Pierson, Nelson Lindsley, Albert Pierson, J. L. Blake, R. Johnson, E. Gardner, F. P. Sanford, John Bonnell, Simon Harrison, the Chairman, and D. N. Ropes, were each referred to the Committee."

"The Chairman then announced the following as Committee to act with the Township Committee, to draft a plan as aforesaid: Messrs. William Pierson, Simeon Harrison, Napoleon Stetson, Isaac J. Everitt, and Jesse Williams. It was moved and carried, that the Chairman be added to the Committee. The meeting then adjourned."



**The Town Incorporated.**—In accordance with the action taken at the above stated meeting, the committee applied to the State Legislature, and on Jan. 31, 1860, an act was approved incorporating the town of Orange, the second section of which defined the boundaries of the town and wards as follows :

*“And be it enacted, That the said town shall be divided into three wards, as follows, viz. : the first ward shall comprise all the territory lying east of a line commencing at the junction of Centre Street and Clinton Township, thence along the centre of the same to its junction with Harrison Street, thence to the spring near William Crane’s, the origin of Parrow’s Brook, thence along said brook to Main Street, thence in a direct line to the centre of North Park Street, thence along the centre of said street to the Bloomfield line ; the second ward shall comprise the territory lying west and north of the west line of the aforesaid first ward and the centre of Main Street and of the turnpike road to Livingston Township ; all the remaining territory of the town shall constitute the third ward.”*

The subsequent twenty-one sections of the act pertain to the duties and power of town officers, election of town officers, mode of elections, Common Council, marshal, and various other matters and happenings in a new-made town.

**Name Changed to City of Orange.**—April 3, 1872, by an act of the Legislature approved on that day, the corporate name of the town of Orange, was changed to that of “The City of Orange.” Thus the old long, straggling village, described as such by Gordon in 1834, has grown into a full-fledged city, with all the machinery of a city with a million inhabitants, and in 1883–84 water was introduced through pipes, from a reservoir on the west branch of the Rahway River, located between First and Second Mountains, in West Orange. (See Water Supply of Essex County in general history.)

**Civil List.**—Following is a list of the officers of Orange under its town and city governments :

MAYORS.

- William Pierson, 1860–62.
- Stephen W. Tichenor, 1863.
- David N. Ropes, 1864–65.
- Edward H. Ensign, 1866–67.
- George J. Ferry, 1868–70.
- Edward Austin, 1871–73.
- Henry B. Wiggins, 1874.
- Henry W. Egner, 1875–77.
- George H. Hartford, 1878–84.

CLERKS.

- Charles J. Harrison, 1860–62.
- Ira Canfield, Jr., 1863.
- Mark A. Ward, 1864–65, 1867.
- Caleb P. Williams, 1866–69.
- W. Wallace Snyder, 1870.
- Horace Stetson, 1871–84.

TREASURERS.

- 1860, No election.
- 1861–62, 1864, Stephen T. Smith.
- 1863, Waldo B. Tichenor.

MARSHALS.

- 1860–62, Ephraim A. Kynor.
- 1863, John O. Hagen.
- 1864, Joseph C. Tompkins.
- 1868, John Grannis.

SUPERINTENDENTS OF SCHOOLS.

- 1860–61, Hiram Ingalsbe.
- 1862, Frederick A. Adams.
- 1863–64, Benjamin F. Barrett.

COUNCIL.

1860.

First Ward, Jotham Hedden, Andrew Anderson, L. D. Condit ; Second Ward, Thomas D. Woodruff, Edward Hooker, Daniel Babbit ; Third Ward, Napoleon Stetson, Lucius D. Tompkins, Nelson Lindsley.

1861.

First Ward, L. D. Condit ; Second Ward, Daniel Babbit ; Third Ward, Napoleon Stetson, Stephen W. Tichenor (to fill vacancy).

1862.

First Ward, Nathan W. Pierson ; Second Ward, Edward Hooper ; Third Ward, Simeon Harrison.

1863.

First Ward, William Pierson ; Second Ward, Isaac Baldwin ; Third Ward, L. D. Tompkins. (L. D. Condit was subsequently chosen to fill the place of William Pierson, and Pierson resigning, H. H. Freeman was elected in 1864, when David S. Beach was also chosen for the Third Ward).

1864.

First Ward, Alexander H. Freeman, Jabez P. Condit ; Second Ward, Peter Gerbert ; Third Ward, Edward G. Smith.

1865.

First Ward, Jabez P. Condit ; Second Ward, Nathan W. Pierson ; Third Ward, David S. Beach.

1866.

First Ward, Leander Williams ; Second Ward, David N. Ropes ; Third Ward, John H. Matthews.

1867.

First Ward, Jared B. Porter ; Second Ward, George Lindsley, Henry W. Egner ; Third Ward, Joseph L. Steele, George Spottiswood.

1868.

First Ward, Wilberforce Freeman ; Second Ward, Chauncey G. Williams ; Third Ward, David S. Beach.

1869.

First Ward, Ed. D. Pierson ; Second Ward, David N. Ropes ; Third Ward, George Spottiswood.

1870.

First Ward, Thomas Reilly ; Second Ward, Henry W. Egner ; Third Ward, Thomas Egan.

1871.

First Ward, Stephen T. Smith ; Second Ward, William M. Kent ; Third Ward, Richard D. Jackson.

1872.

First Ward, James F. Wilson ; Second Ward, Laurence T. Fell ; Third Ward, Thomas G. Lindsley.

1873.

First Ward, Hayward A. Harvey ; Second Ward, Charles E. Dodd ; Third Ward, Thomas O. Ayres.

1874.

First Ward, Stephen T. Smith ; Second Ward, Martin Byrne, Damon F. Stocker ; Third Ward, Patrick Cahill.

1875.

First Ward, Jared B. Porter ; Second Ward, Daniel Crowley ; Third Ward, Maximilian Trabold.

1876.

First Ward, David Dodd ; Second Ward, Damon F. Stocker ; Third Ward, Robert C. Wetmore.

1877.

First Ward, John Markwith ; Second Ward, Michael Davis ; Third Ward, Patrick Cahill.

1878.

First Ward, Edwin W. Hine ; Second Ward, John M. Smith ; Third Ward, James Brennan.

1879.

First Ward, Hayward A. Harvey ; Second Ward, Thomas F. Brennan ; Third Ward, Robert C. Wetmore.

1880.

First Ward, Thomas J. Gorman ; Second Ward, Michael Davis ; Third Ward, Thomas D. Vaughan.

1881.

First Ward, Adolph Bode ; Second Ward, William Wang ; Third Ward, Christopher McCullough.



1882.

First Ward, William H. Dodd, James Young; Second Ward, Charles E. Metcalf; Third Ward, Lewis L. Smith.

1883.

First Ward, Eph. A. Kynor; Second Ward, Robert F. Gist, Jr.; Third Ward, John Seymour.

1884.

First Ward, Jacob V. Corlies; Second Ward, Miles A. Hanchett; Third Ward, Samuel D. McChesney.

## CHAPTER LIX.

## CITY OF ORANGE.

*(Continued.)*

**Educational.**<sup>1</sup>—The history of education in the city of Orange cannot be written without trespassing upon the adjacent territories of South Orange, East Orange and West Orange, these townships having formerly been included in the old township of Orange; therefore, some of our history must be remitted to the historians of those townships.

As is well known, the settlement of Orange was coeval with that of Newark, both having been made by people who came from New Haven and its vicinity. To say that these immigrants highly prized the education of the young would be like saying that the people of Connecticut were thus minded—a fact so well known and understood as to make any affirmation of it at this day quite unnecessary.

All the love of learning which the settlers of Newark and Orange brought with them from Connecticut was transferred to these new settlements, but Orange was destined to be for a long time a purely agricultural region, sparsely populated and comparatively poor, circumstances often, if not always, adverse to educational interests.

What *our* early inhabitants did to promote their religious faith and interests are matters of record. In these things they are known to have been faithful to their traditions, and thence it is fair to assume that in the secular education of their children they were equally faithful.

Our people have always had the reputation of being well informed.

The proportion of those whose signatures appear by their mark is exceedingly small at all periods of our history, and this fact is always taken as an indication of a well-educated people.

It is not claimed, neither is it likely, that these first settlers and their early descendants were as enterprising in the matters of education as the people of their mother-country, but it is claimed that they were always abreast of other settlements from the same source, so far as their circumstances allowed.

The earliest incident of a purely literary character which has made itself a place upon our historic pages is the classical school for boys taught by the second pastor of the then village church, the Rev. Caleb Smith. How long he was engaged in this work is not now known. He was pastor from Nov. 30, 1748, to Oct. 22, 1762—nearly fourteen years—living in the then new parsonage (now remembered as the old parsonage) all the while, with the exception of a few of the earliest months of his pastorate. This school was probably accommodated in the study. Mr. Smith was a graduate of Yale College, and for a short time previous to his settlement here had assisted his prospective father-in-law, the Rev. Mr. Dickinson, in teaching a class in Latin, at Elizabeth, then called Elizabeth Town; a fact going to show that he probably entered upon the enterprise of teaching here soon after the beginning of his pastorate.

The evidence of the existence of this school is found in an old account book kept by Mr. Smith, with his parishioners. Evidently it was not his first book. In it we have accounts with six young gentlemen, who are charged with the price of tuition, with Latin and Greek grammars, with several classical books, one with Lucian's Dialogues, and some of them with the price of their board.

Rev. Jedediah Chapman, also a graduate of Yale College, succeeding Mr. Smith as pastor, held the pastorate from 1766 to 1800—thirty-four years. The early part of his pastorate embraced the stormy period of the Revolutionary war and the preparation for it. Whatever was done to promote learning during those years was overshadowed by political interests, and education was, to a large extent, necessarily neglected.

But we know that such abeyance, whether much or little, was short-lived. Peace had no sooner come than measures were taken to erect an academy, which was completed in the year 1786, and proved to be a substantial building of two stories, yet standing on Main Street, opposite the First Presbyterian Church. The names of the architect and artisans of this building are lost.

On April 2, 1845, the State Legislature, in authorizing the sale of the academy lot, recites certain facts as the preamble, viz.: "That on the 30th day of December, 1785, Matthew Condit conveyed by deed, duly executed, unto the Rev. Jedediah Chapman, Col. John Condit and Henry Squier, a certain lot of land in the township of Orange, in the county of Essex, in this State, of the dimensions following, to wit: One chain and thirty-six links ( $89\frac{3}{4}$  feet) front on Main Street, in Orange aforesaid, and seventy-five links ( $49\frac{1}{2}$  feet) deep, to hold the same in trust 'to be and remain a place for an Academy, which shall be for the use of a public school for all the inhabitants of Orange in general,' upon which said lot a school-house was erected immediately after the execution of said deed, and that after the decease of the Rev. Jedediah Chapman and Henry Squier, two

<sup>1</sup> By the late A. H. Freeman, president of Board of Education, city of Orange.



of said trustees, Col. John Condit, the survivor, by his deed dated Nov. 14, 1823, made a conveyance of the above described lot, not as a surviving trustee, but as in his own right, to Stephen D. Day, Rev. Asa Hillyer, Daniel Babbit, John M. Lindley, Daniel D. Condit, Abraham Winans and Samuel W. Tichenor, as trustees of said Orange Academy district, for the same use as specified in the original deed from Matthew Condit, and that it has become necessary to build a new school-house."

Rev. James Hoyt, in his "History of the First Presbyterian Church in Orange," on page 134, says, "Closely following this enterprise (the Orange sloop) was another of more lasting and vital importance to the parish. This was the founding of a public school, long known as the Orange Academy. Incipient measures were taken at a meeting of the parish, of which Deacon Bethuel Pierson was moderator, held in April, 1785, Mr. Chapman, Dr. John Condit, Dr. Matthias Pierson and four others were appointed a committee to select the location and obtain subscriptions. A site, one-tenth of an acre, was obtained of Matthew Condit. In the following January the same three persons, with Josiah Hornblower, Esq., and Bethuel Pierson, were chosen trustees. A substantial two-story building of brick and stone was put up, in which a parochial school of high grade was soon in successful operation. Mr. Chapman's name uniformly headed the list of trustees, who were appointed annually, and his love for sound learning, as well as sound doctrine, made him an efficient patron of the institution."

In making his deed above referred to, in 1823, Dr. John Condit, otherwise called Col. Condit, speaking of the character of the academy, uses this language: "To be kept and held by the trustees of the aforesaid academy, forever in trust, agreeable to the above conveyance (the original deed from Matthew Condit in 1785) to myself and others, which is as follows: 'For all the inhabitants in general of the place and neighborhood of Orange, to be and remain a place for an academy which shall be for the use of a public school.' Furthermore, it is the true intent and meaning of these presents that no particular sect or profession of people in said place shall have any right to said premises on account of the profits which may arise from it more than another, but it shall be and remain for the purpose of a good public and moral school of learning, for the use of all the inhabitants which now are or ever shall be in said Orange to the end of time."

This deed of John Condit, in 1823, having been given in his own right, and not as surviving trustee, it therefore became necessary, in order that the trustees of 1845 might be able to give a good title, for the Legislature to remedy the defect, which it did in the said act of that year.

A word or two in memory of some of these pioneers in academic education will not be out of place just

here. Mr. Chapman is so well remembered as the honored pastor of the parish for more than a third of a century that he does not stand in need of special notice at this moment.

Dr. Matthias Pierson was a great-grandfather of Dr. William Pierson. He began a race of physicians which has reached its fourth generation in the person of this gentleman. He was also a student of Rev. Mr. Smith, and was prepared to enter upon the study of medicine at the classical school in the parsonage.

Josiah Hornblower, a man of erudition, a native of Staffordshire, England, came to this country in very early manhood, became a resident of Belleville, and was, just about the time he was first elected a trustee of the academy, a member of the old Continental Congress. Subsequently he was a member of the State Legislature and Speaker of the House, for many years a justice of the peace, dying in 1809, at the age of eighty, and at the time in commission as judge of Court of Common Pleas of Essex County. He is better known to later generations as the father of our late Chief Justice Hornblower.

The association which built the academy was probably for a few years purely voluntary. The earliest statute for incorporating institutions of learning which has come to the notice of the present writer was enacted in the year 1794. The trustees doubtless availed themselves of it, and soon thereafter became an incorporated body.

Our academy to-day is of very unpretending appearance, made so by age, and more so by having been used for the last thirty-seven years for the baser purposes of trade only, being used at present as a harness shop by Eugene Smith; but in its early days it was regarded with pride and pleasure as a model of architectural beauty and fully adequate to the wants of the place, as well as a high evidence of the enterprise of the people. It was used for the purpose of elementary, but more especially for classical education, and its fame drew patronage from abroad.

John McPherson Berrien, long known as a prominent and honored citizen of the State of Georgia, who served his adopted State as judge of a District Court for twelve years, in the State Senate two years, in the United States Senate fifteen years, and was also Attorney-General of the United States two years, was a native of New Jersey, and finished his education preparatory to entering Nassau Hall, at Princeton, in this academy.

Joseph C. Hornblower (son of Josiah, above mentioned), the late chief justice of this State, was a student in our old academy, and it was here that he finished his education preparatory to the study of the law as early as 1798, being then twenty-one years of age.

There is no evidence that the old academy was ever used as a parochial school, or ever intended for that purpose, in a sectarian sense. If the school taught therein was at any time regarded as parochial,



the reason must have been simply that it was the most prominent one in the parish, which, at the erection of the academy, and for more than forty years afterwards, included the whole settlement. It was always a secular affair, notwithstanding the pastor and influential parishioners were its chief supporters.

NOTE.—Just here our oldest inhabitant reminds us that very early in the present century a stone school-house which stood near what is now the Brick Church, in East Orange, was demolished. It is not clear that it was taken down because worn out, but if that was the reason, it must have been built in the middle of the last century.

TEACHERS.—It is to be regretted that the names of the first teachers in the old academy were not preserved, since we come so near to them in the following notice, which appears in an old copy of *Wood's Newark Gazette and New Jersey Advertiser*:<sup>1</sup>

"The Academy at Orange Dale opened on Tuesday, the 17th inst., under the immediate instruction of Mr. Wyckoff, who has taught the English and learned languages, the arts and sciences, in this place with approbation and success a number of years," etc. This notice is dated May 24, 1796, and signed Jedediah Chapman, pres't.

As the notice states that Mr. Wyckoff has taught in the academy a *number* of years, it is fair to infer that if he was not the first teacher, he was a very near successor of the first.

The prices to be paid are not set out in the notice, but the prices in Newark at that time, as appears by a similar notice of the Newark Academy, were: For instruction in the English language, writing, arithmetic and public speaking, two dollars per quarter; geography, book-keeping, Latin, Greek and mathematics, \$3.25; French, by a native, for one guinea. The quarters were twelve consecutive weeks. The French study will no doubt raise a smile among the present members of the Board of Education of our city. Of the public speaking in the Newark Academy notice, it may be well to say that our parish voted in the year 1793, "that the public exhibition of the academy school may be held in the meeting-house," which looks as though public speaking was taught in Orange as well as Newark.

How long this favorite teacher remained at the academy is not known.

Mr. Everett, a graduate of Dartmouth College, is the next man that appears as teacher in the old academy. He is said to have taught the Academy School in the years 1801 and 1802.

Mr. Garrison, also a graduate of Dartmouth, succeeded Mr. Everett, and taught some three or four years.

Mr. Gillette, another Dartmouth graduate, succeeded Mr. Garrison, and taught about one year. We would like to give the prenomen of the several stars in this galaxy, but it was not the fashion of the day to give them.

*Abraham Harrison.*—We must now introduce Abraham Harrison, the first teacher to the manor born that we hear of,—a graduate of the College of New Jersey, of the class of 1797. There is no doubt that Mr. Harrison was prepared for college in the old academy, and not unlikely by Mr. Wyckoff.

Mr. Harrison's term of teaching extended from 1807 to 1810 or 1811, at which time he was succeeded by Caleb Quinby, another native teacher, who taught in the academy about a year. Mr. Harrison's teaching, however, did not terminate at this time. He taught a classical school in his own house, at intervals, for many years afterward, and there are not a few middle-aged men now in Orange who remember him with gratitude for his skill and faithfulness. His life closed in the month of November, 1851. The late Mr. Daniel D. Reynolds was one of Mr. Harrison's pupils at the academy, and spoke of a fellow-student named Elias Harrison, who afterwards became a very eloquent minister of the gospel.

*Nathaniel Bruen.*—The year 1812 gives Nathaniel Bruen in charge of the academy. Mr. Bruen became a relative by marriage of Mr. John Nicol, and owned and occupied the house now owned by Mr. Nickol, opposite Grace Church. How long Mr. Bruen held the position is not remembered. He resigned it and opened a store in the front part of his dwelling, which he conducted for a few years. Mr. Nelson Lindsley, now one of the old and respected citizens of Orange, was one of his pupils.

*Polly Condit.*—The time had now arrived when other schools were spoken of. During the war of 1812, or soon after its close, a school was opened by "Aunt Polly Condit," in her own house, which was a two-story building, standing on the north side of Main Street, on the site now occupied by the three-story brick building of Isaac Gans, Esq. Mr. Lindsley was also one of her pupils.

The names of Andrew H. Clark, Mr. Baldwin, Mr. O'Hara and Mr. Wood appear severally as successors to Mr. Bruen, and they cluster around a few of the following years until we come to the year 1818, during some part of which Col. Chester Robinson, a native of Massachusetts, taught the school in the academy.

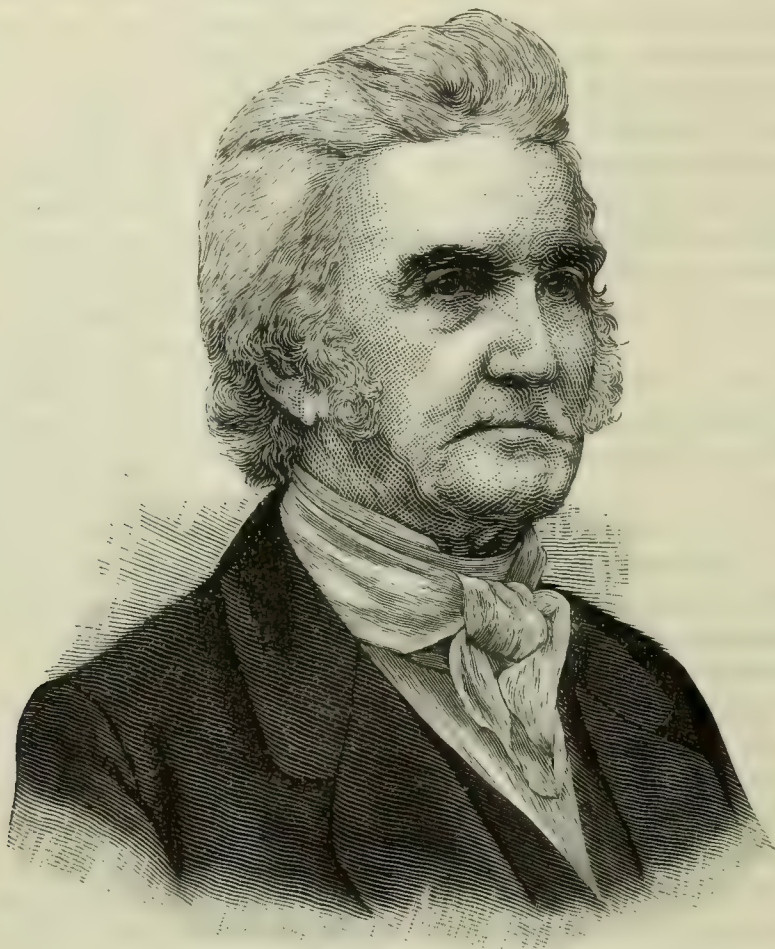
*Chester Robinson* was born in Granby, Mass., on the 10th of January, 1793. After acquiring a thorough education he, in 1817, came to Orange as a teacher in the old academy, and at the expiration of an engagement of two years returned to his native State. In 1821 he was invited again to the principalship of the same school in Orange, and accepting the invitation, taught for a period of twenty consecutive years. He possessed signal ability as an instructor, and a rare faculty of discipline, which rendered his career an eminently successful one. Col. Robinson was very happy in his oratorical gifts, and as a public speaker forcible and impressive. His judgment was excellent, and his opinions in matters of civil and

<sup>1</sup> Hoyt's "History of the First Church."



social import greatly respected. He possessed a cultivated literary taste, and was an influential member of the Lyceum, as also actively identified with the town library. He was formerly a Whig in his political associations, and later became a Republican. He filled the office of commissioner of deeds, and held various minor township positions, being also skillful as a surveyor. Col. Robinson was a man of generous instincts, and ever ready to extend a helping hand to the needy and deserving. He married, in 1822, Miss Maria Peck, daughter of Stephen Peck, of Orange, to whom were born eight children, the sur-

About the year 1831 he began to teach in Orange, at first in Masonic Hall, and afterwards in a building of his own, in the rear of his dwelling, on Main Street. This building he moved down to the bank of Parrow Brook, continuing his school in it. Formerly for a long time there stood on the lower end of the common, east of the brook, a number of willow-trees, and from these trees his school-boys named the building Willow Hall. When Mr. Pierson erected the three-story brick building over the brook he transferred the name to the new building, which it still retains.



*Col. Robinson*

vivors being two sons and three daughters. The latter occupy the homestead and inherit the ability of their father as instructors, being at the head of a flourishing private school in Orange. The death of Col. Robinson occurred at his home in December, 1870, in his seventy-eighth year.

*Mr. Pierson as Teacher.*—Albert Pierson, another teacher of the native stock, a grandson of the ancient trustee of the academy, Matthias Pierson, was a graduate of Princeton of the class of 1816, at the age of seventeen. He began his work of teaching, soon after graduating, in the Bloomfield Academy, where he spent ten years, part of the time as principal.

Mr. Pierson's teaching in Orange was generally of a classical character, and covered many years, but not continuously. He spent two years in Louisburg, Va., in teaching. In 1844 he commenced teaching as assistant in a classical school in Flushing, on Long Island, and continued there some two and a half years, making his home in Orange. In 1847 he engaged with Rev. Mr. Seymour to assist him in his select school at Bloomfield, continuing in it till the summer of 1850. Resuming his labors in Orange in his original Willow Hall, he taught a few years longer, until, on becoming invested with a justiceship, he bade the boys seek for themselves another teacher,



and applied himself to his judicial functions. Mr. Pierson died in 1864.

During Mr. Pierson's first attempt at teaching, in 1831, in Masonic Hall, he had the assistance of a young man fresh from the Emerald Isle, who subsequently became one of the heroes of the Mexican war, and afterwards gained a national reputation, in the person of Gen. James Shields, as an United States Senator from Illinois.

*Mr. Bracket's Experience.*—Alonzo Bracket, another man of Massachusetts, spent some ten years here as teacher. Coming about the year 1840, he soon after began teaching in the old academy, continuing there several years. Purchasing the property on the west corner of South Main and Common Streets for a dwelling, which property is now owned by Mr. Chas. N. White and was latterly occupied by the late Col. Truman Hillyer, he either erected a school-house for his use, or finding a building on the ground, fitted it up for the purpose. This building, thus supplied, was occupied by Mr. Bracket to the close of his life, and is yet standing. He usually had a few boarders, but his scholars were chiefly the boys of parents living in Orange.

Albert Pierson's school was also in operation, and, as the two buildings were less than two hundred feet apart, we can imagine what were the sports at recess between these rival schools. Mr. Bracket died in the summer of 1853, at nearly forty years of age.

In 1850 or 1851, Mr. Bracket, feeling that his health had become inadequate to the proper performance of his duties, invited Mr. Charles W. Monroe to his assistance, to which invitation Mr. Monroe responded, and remained an assistant to the end of Mr. Bracket's life. Mr. Monroe afterwards, for many years, had charge of the school in West Orange, near St. Mark's Church. For a few years he had charge of the public school in Franklin district, East Orange.

Mr. Bracket had a remarkable fascination over his pupils, who were always ready to serve him in any capacity, in season and out of season. They would hasten at his wink hither and thither, bring him this and that, saw his wood, dig his ditches, the idea of compensation being the last to interest them.

**INCREASED SCHOOL ACCOMMODATIONS.**—About the time that Mr. Wyckoff was teaching with such success in the academy a young man was also teaching in that part of West Orange known as Tory Corners. The young man was one of Scotia's sturdy sons, Simon Simpson by name. How long he served the neighborhood is not a matter of record, but something not taking on a shape suitable to his wishes, he resigned his position and returned to Scotland. In a short space of time he married a lady of good family; was favored with children,—one son and three daughters. They were all well educated at Edinburgh, and, having arrived at their maturity, came with their parents to this country, and settled near the locality of their father's early labors in education.

These young ladies were the Misses Simpson, well remembered by many as popular instructors in Orange for many years. At first their school occupied Masonic Hall, themselves residing in the Dr. Babbit house, above the First Church. Subsequently they dwelt and had their school in the house which Mr. Bracket afterwards occupied, as already mentioned. Mr. Simpson returned to this country, as stated, with his family, in 1831 or 1832. In 1837 the family was induced to buy and build on the northwest corner of Hillyer and William Streets, and the school was continued there nearly ten years. This building was till recently occupied by Miss J. B. Dearborn's school.

After the Simpson ladies relinquished their school, the building was occupied from the spring of 1847 to 1848 for a dwelling and school by Alfred S. Williams, a son of the late Ebenezer Williams. Mr. Williams' school was a select one for boys. He continued it during a few months of 1848 on Main Street, leaving it in September of that year to take a position in an institution of learning at Lewistown, Pa.

Some little time subsequently Mr. Kelsey and another gentleman had a school in the same building, which was continued a year or so.

In October, 1852, Thomas C. Ingalls opened a school in the Simpson building, and his success was such that he was persuaded to build a house on the same lot in the following spring for the use of the school, he continuing to reside in the original structure. Mr. Ingalls' school was in operation about two years.

Our space will not admit of extended notices of all our schools; therefore we must be content merely to name them, and that, too, without regard to chronological order, and pass on.

Mr. E. L. Foote erected a school building near the cemetery, which was subsequently destroyed by fire.

Rev. Dr. Joshua D. Berry had a school for girls, with a sprinkling of boys, on High Street. William S. Hall afterwards had a school in the same building, and several years subsequently at his residence, on Main Street, where for several years before Mr. Hall's occupancy the Rev. Dr. Philip C. Hay had his school. Mr. Ten Broeck in Simeon Harrison's stone house, had at one time an excellent boarding-school for boys.

The school itself was kept in a neat little frame building in the curtilage, a few feet from the dwelling-house; Rev. S. S. Stocking had a school in the upper part of Main Street; Mr. Nott in Bodwell's Hall, where is now the German-English school; and Miss Mary O. Williams' school was a little over the present Orange line, in Hillyer Street.

The Misses Bradshaw had at one time a very interesting school for girls in the near vicinity of the Baptist Church.

About 1870 or 1871 the Misses Stanley and Smith established a school, which was well patronized, and which they called the Orange Institute, in the old Dr. Pierson mansion, then standing on the site now occupied by the Central Presbyterian Church.



**THE BRICK CHURCH YOUNG LADIES' SEMINARY.**—An important enterprise, which drew much attention at its beginning and during the years of its continuance, came to the front in the year 1847. Matthias O. Halsted, a prominent citizen of liberal views residing in the vicinity of the Brick Church, saw growing up around him many young ladies of various ages not favored with educational advantages commensurate with their possibilities, and the claims which they had upon the society in which they moved. Regarding this state of things as furnishing some one an opportunity for usefulness, he conceived the idea of a seminary of a high order for the benefit of this class of young people, as well for our own citizens as for any such who might be attracted from abroad.

In pursuance thereof, he fitted up a two and a half story building, standing upon the west corner of Main Street and Washington Place, a building which had been erected about twelve years before by Amos W. Condit, another prominent citizen of that neighborhood, for a store and manufactory. This building had fallen into disuse upon the death of Mr. Condit, and by a proper arrangement of partitions and stairways, with a hot-air furnace in the cellar, was soon in the condition for the reception of pupils.

Rev. F. A. Adams, a graduate of Dartmouth, was selected as the principal of the institution, and he was domiciled in the dwelling-house adjoining thereto, a building now standing, and in about 1875 converted into a store.

The seminary opened under the most favorable circumstances. Thirty-six persons were enrolled the first day. Regarded as a necessity of the time and place, it was soon filled with the class of students for which it was designed, drawing also some from abroad, who were domesticated in the family of the principal.

Continuing for five years in its original location, furnished at the sole expense of the founder, it became necessary to have enlarged facilities for the grand purposes of the institution, which necessity led to the organization of a company of gentlemen for providing the means for placing the enterprise upon a larger basis. The company purchased the property extending from Main Street to the railroad, including a large and eligible vacant lot, upon which they erected a concrete building, planned to suit the wants of the school. In this building Mr. Adams continued as principal another five years, when finding rest and recreation to be a stern necessity, he retired from the position, with the regrets of patrons and pupils. After the retirement of Mr. Adams the institution passed to the management of other instructors, who, yielding to adverse circumstances, abandoned the field, and the seminary building is now occupied as a dwelling.

The ten and more years of this young ladies' institute mark a very important era in our history. Its advent was exceedingly opportune, supplying a great popular want at a period in which the material aid

necessary to create and continue it was ready at hand. No one ever felt poorer for patronizing it, and all became richer for the intellectual stimulus and force which it was so highly instrumental in providing.

After a season of refreshment, and two years' management of the Newark Academy, Mr. Adams resumed his labors in Orange, and for about twenty years conducted a select school for boys with such continuity and success as to fully justify the popular regard for him as the veteran teacher of the city.

Mr. C. J. Prescott, at one time associated with Mr. Adams in teaching, continued his English and classical school for boys in a very fine building erected by him up to within a few years, when he accepted a position as principal of a public school in Jersey City.

**PRIVATE SCHOOLS**—Orange has a number of private schools of high grade at the present time, taught by ladies, first among whom are the Misses Robinson already mentioned. Within a few years these ladies built a model school building, two and a half stories high, with all the modern improvements indispensable in a well-ordered school.

Miss Mary Eveline Ward has a pleasant little school at her residence, on Park Street, near Ward.

Miss J. B. Dearborn had a flourishing school which occupied the whole of her large building (the Simpson house, above mentioned). She afterward united with Miss Morgan, who had an excellent school on Main Street, and together they built an elegant and commodious school building on Main Street, near Hillyer, where they have one of the most flourishing schools in this section of the country, and known as the Dearborn-Morgan school.

The Misses Dobridge, Sarah and Selina, continued their labors in education at their residence, No. 18 Bell Street, Orange City, until within a few years.

About the year 1863 German citizens organized a German-English school, which was conducted in a rented building for three years, when they purchased the property on the corner of Park and William's Streets, known as Bodwell Hall, of Philander J. Bodwell, and, moving the school thereto, it has been conducted to the present time, and is well patronized.

**LEGISLATIVE ACTION — ORANGE EDUCATIONAL FUND.**—The history of public schools of New Jersey, if ever written, will be an illustration of our traditional caution and the reluctance of the great body of the people to consent to the advancement of education at the public expense. From Feb. 9, 1816, and at various times since then, as will be seen in the General History, the State Legislature has contributed towards the furtherance of educational interests. However slow it may have been, nevertheless it has been progressive.

If such was the temper of the State, it ought not to be considered surprising that the people of Orange participated in it. Why colonists from Connecticut, where public education was so early provided for,



should have entertained such a sentiment does seem strange, but, like emigrants generally, they appear to have adopted the ruling feeling and views of their new home. It is not to be doubted that our ancestors believed that every parent was bound to see that his children were educated; but as one settler was nearly as well off as another, they naturally supposed it ought to be done at individual expense.

For the education of those children whose parents had come to be unable to pay Orange had provided a fund as early as 1817. It was founded on the voluntary contributions of the benevolent, who organized under the act to incorporate societies for the promotion of learning.

This fund was nourished with great care by its patrons, chief among whom was Abraham Harrison. Its proceeds were carefully and annually applied as intended, and were the means of educating many children, who without it would probably have failed of obtaining an education. The fund is yet remaining, and the revenue therefrom is devoted to the education of children at the Orphans' Home. The people of Orange will not be accounted very peculiar if it should be said of them that this fund, and the academy and the school-houses which they built, to be used rent-free, expressed their highest idea of education at the public expense, and were taken to cover all that could be required with equity for such purposes by the State.

The school officers of Orange availed themselves of the State appropriation at a comparatively early date, but twenty thousand dollars even at that stage of our population was a mere pittance among the school districts, and when, in 1838, it was increased to thirty thousand dollars, it was yet scarcely appreciable. The form of the statute was always respected, school committees were chosen at the annual town meetings, and districts elected trustees. Since 1846, when the statutes created the office of town superintendents, Orange has elected the following-named persons as superintendents: Charles R. Day, Abraham Harrison, Horatio Groves, Jesse Williams, Albert Pierson, Alexander H. Freeman, Hiram Ingalsbe, Frederick A. Adams, Benjamin F. Barrett, James Hoyt and Richard Vanhorne who filled the position successively down to the advent of the Board of Education.

Most unfortunately and strangely, the record-book kept by the town superintendents is not to be found. The book kept by the town clerk, records that in the year 1848, the town-meeting having failed to make any appropriation for the poor, for roads and common schools, the town committee cured the neglect by voting the necessary appropriation, the sum for the support of schools being required to be equal to the State appropriation.

In the year 1851, as appears by the same book, the town-meeting voted one and a half dollars per child within the lawful ages. In 1849, \$154.81 was received from the State; in 1850, \$170. In 1851,

\$205. The amount raised by town, \$1.50 per child, is not on record.

The year 1852 indicated the potency of the statute of 1851; that year the town voted \$2000; the next two years, \$2500 each year; from 1855 to 1862 inclusive, \$3000. In 1860 the town received from the State \$762.94; in 1863, \$620 was received from the State, while the town voted the sum of \$2300. For the two years 1864 and 1865, \$1414 was received from the State, the town voting each year \$3500. In 1866 the town tax was reduced to \$2500, and \$759.18 was received from the State.

**SCHOOL BUILDINGS.**—At the annual town-meeting in 1851, Abraham Harrison was elected town superintendent for the fourth time, his services being closed by death in November of that year. The town then comprised eleven districts, requiring a fraction of South Orange to complete one of them (now Clinton township).

The larger and more central districts availed themselves promptly of the new legislative privileges, wrote out anew and with more precision the certificates of their several boundaries in conjunction with the superintendent, and filing them with the county clerk, advanced at once to the dignity of corporations.

The loss or disappearance of the town superintendent's minute-book is a serious embarrassment to your historian. Precisely how the schools have been managed down to the period now under consideration was in that book a matter of record. Now recollection must be substituted for record, and that just here seems to be provokingly faint; that the schools were managed as well as they could be under the circumstances, and that the teachers worked cheaply, that the people paid, or as many of them as could be persuaded to pay, is about the sum of information from this source.

The trustees of the academy district having in the year 1845 obtained the legislative aid they desired, sold the lot and building to John M. Lindsley, and purchased a part of the lot in Day Street on which the old frame school building lately stood, and now occupied by the tank of the Orange Gas-Light Company, who bought the lot when the Park Avenue School-house was built.

The first purchase was made by Ezekiel B. Smith from Thomas D. Spiking, and the deed dated Oct. 26, 1846; the lot measured fifty feet front by one hundred and twenty feet deep, and the price paid was one hundred and fifty dollars. Mr. Smith bought it apparently as the agent of the trustees, for on the 4th of September, 1847, he conveyed it to them.

A building three-fifths the width of the old frame school building was constructed in 1846-47, and was ready for occupancy early in 1848. The rear part of the lot (it is two hundred feet deep) was afterwards purchased of Stephen D. Day, Esq. Judge Day sold at a price per acre, naming a rate which he thought sufficient, but when the measure was applied, it



amounted to an insignificant sum, very much to his amazement. This building, after being used for many years, was sold when the Park Avenue School-house was built, and became a tenement.

Before the house was completed and the walls dry the trustees had arranged with Miss Eunice P. Robinson, daughter of Col. Robinson, to move her private school of some forty pupils into the second story and transfer it to the female department of the public schools. This position was held by Miss Robinson for two years. The first floor was assigned to the boys, the teacher of whom being Alexander S. Lincoln. Mr. Lincoln made himself janitor, general manager, etc., relieving Miss Robinson of all care of that kind. Mr. Lincoln resigned after teaching one year, and was succeeded by a gentleman who resided in Newark, who taught another year only.

Upon the retirement of Miss Robinson and the male teacher, in the early spring of 1849, Miss Letitia G. Halsted, of New York City, assumed the duties of the female department April 16th, and E. Monroe Dodd was appointed teacher of the male department. This arrangement continued satisfactorily for the next two years, or until the last of April, 1851, when the building was closed, and remained so during the summer and fall months of that year. This suspension was caused by lack of funds. Late in the fall of that year the trustees engaged Robert N. Cornish, a graduate of the Normal School of Albany, N. Y., to take charge of both rooms. He entered upon his duties Dec. 8, 1851, with an enrollment of forty scholars, and before the winter closed the rooms were filled, and a room in Masonic Hall hired and also filled by the primary department. At the close of the term, in June, 1852, two hundred scholars were enrolled.

The first district school tax, under the law of 1851, which we hear of in this town, was levied at a meeting held in the old academy district, which had, under the statute, assumed the name of "Central" in the spring of 1852. The levy was four dollars per child. The sum realized by the tax is not on record, but it was judiciously applied, by anticipation, by the trustees in enlarging the building during the summer vacation of 1852.

During the terms of Mr. Cornish, which extended over a period of over four and a half years, he had at various times as his assistants his brother, Alonzo G. Cornish; Miss Harrison, daughter of the late Abraham Harrison; Miss Adaline Carroll, a lineal descendant of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, and a neice of Rev. Hollis Read, then a resident here; Mary Quinby, Endora Smith, Anna Babcock and several other ladies of equal merit.

In 1858, at a cost of three hundred dollars, an addition of thirty feet was made to the school lot, which completed its present dimensions, the money being raised by a district tax. Like the first purchase, the title was taken by an individual, Hiram Ingalsbe,

who was then town superintendent, and was held by him till June 14, 1861, when he tendered it to the trustees.

Jan. 31, 1860, the State Legislature changed the legal standing of the township, by raising it to the dignity of a town or borough corporation, placing its municipal government in the hands of a mayor and Common Council; all tax levies to be fixed by the popular vote, as heretofore, and no change was made in public school organization.

In 1861 the propriety and advantage of combining the districts lying in the central part of the town, came to be seriously considered and much discussed. The movement is said to have begun in the Ashland district, now included in the township of East Orange.

Mr. E. L. Bartholomew was one of the teachers there. He found a great lack of uniformity in text-books, with all grades of pupils. He invited the then principal of the Young Ladies' Seminary (the history of which is herewith given), to address the patrons of the school and trustees. The desire for centralization was strengthened and diffused by discussion, and during the fall and winter of 1861-2, became quite general in the Ashland, Central, and St. Mark's districts, embracing territory reaching on Main Street, from Walnut Street, in East Orange, to the top of the first mountain, and having a northern and southern boundary of various courses, and containing as per statement and report of the superintendent, two-thirds of the eligible children of the town.

About March 1, 1862, measures had been taken by the town superintendent and a majority of the trustees of each of these districts, which they supposed had resulted in the abolition of the districts according to law.

April 7, 1862, the legal voters of the districts met as one district at Willow Hall, upon the call of the town superintendent. Mr. F. A. Adams was chairman of the meeting, and J. Addison Freeman the secretary. The meeting elected three trustees for the district, viz.: David N. Ropes, Benjamin F. Barrett, and William Pierson, Jr. This board of trustees, jointly with the superintendent, on the fourth day of June then next ensuing, filed in the county clerk's office their certificate of incorporation.

On the 16th of June, a meeting of the new district which had been named "Central District," was held at Willow Hall and after a lively discussion adjourned. The adjourned meeting was on the 28th, and for want of room for the audience, adjourned to Library Hall, where Andrew Britton was made chairman and L. H. Hill secretary of the meeting, when two very important measures were adopted. One was the adoption of St. John's parochial school as one of the schools of the district, and the other was to tax the district the sum of three thousand five hundred dollars, for the support of the schools for the current



year. This was a district tax, the town already having voted the customary three thousand dollars.

This was just at the beginning of the second year of the Rebellion, and every man was alarmed at the financial condition of the country, quite as much as at the Rebellion itself. With the present population of Orange, that tax would seem very moderate, but then it was looked upon as extravagant. One gentleman in the audience, a prominent man and heavy tax-payer, and the only one who had the courage to raise a dissenting voice, gave as one of his reasons for dissent, the fact that he had already recently been taxed for school purposes in two districts the sum of *ten dollars*.

Blunders were found in the action of the trustees in abolishing the then old district, and relief was sought and obtained through the courts, and the former proceedings set aside. The supreme court at its session in June, 1864, having heard and considered all the evidence *pro* and *con*, and the arguments in relation to the three original districts and the formation of the consolidated "Central District," uttered these words through the Judge, who delivered the opinion: "I think the three districts were never legally abolished, and consequently, that the tax was illegally imposed, and that the abolishment and the vote imposing the tax should be declared void, as against the prosecutors. Proceedings set aside." This opinion was based upon the illegality of the proceedings taken in abolishing the three original districts.

The opinion of the Supreme Court dissolved the central district into its original elements and the old *regime* was allowed to resume its sway in peace.

In 1863, a successful effort was made in the legislature to divide the township. The year before, for geographical reasons, the township of Fairmount had been set off. This township included all the mountain district, west of Perry Lane. Now the disintegration was continued and a new line some distance east of the valley road was made our western boundary line, the intervening district being added to Fairmount, and the whole of it called West Orange. The township of East Orange was broken off on a line a few hundred feet west of the Brick Church, and continued on a course which ran near the eastern boundary of Rosedale Cemetery to the Bloomfield line. Thus Orange was dispossessed of much of its territory, but it still retained the bulk of population.

For the next five years the public schools of what had become the town of Orange, reduced to two districts, and a few fragments of districts, followed the usual methods of district organization, until the 3d day of April, 1868, the Legislature enacted that the public schools should thenceforth be under the management and control of a Board of Education, incorporated by the name of "The Board of Education of the Town of Orange."

This board was constituted of nine members; three from each ward; and the legislature made the first appointments in manner following, to wit: For the

First Ward, Nathan W. Pierson, James C. Hardin and William Pierson, Jr.; for the Second Ward, William Cleveland, Edward H. Ensign and William M. Price; for the Third Ward, Robert L. Dashiell, Edward Coumont and Aaron Carter, Jr.

In the next succeeding year the charter of the town was thoroughly and systematically revised, except in relation to the Board of Education, which having been so recently enacted and drawn with great care, did not require revision.

This centralization of the work of public instruction, in the hands of one body of men, has been attended with the anticipated and customary good consequences. The varied interests have become one. Uniformity in the course of study and in the adoption of text-books; a thorough system of discipline; the selection by rigid examination of principals for the several buildings, and teachers for all the departments; the choice of a superintendent as the general agent of the board in all matters of tuition; providing school-houses and keeping them in repair and in a comfortable condition at all seasons; the sum of these duties proceeding from one source, produces and promotes a unity of effort of great value, which can be obtained in no other manner.

In concluding this historical sketch, the historian cannot forbear to congratulate his fellow-citizens upon the condition of the educational interests, present and prospective, in Orange. He has noticed briefly our principal private schools, which stand high in the public estimation, and justly so.

**SCHOOLS IN 1884.**—The condition of the educational interests of the city, so far as the public schools are concerned, is given in the following lines, compiled from the annual report of Prof. U. W. Cutts, superintendent of schools, for the year ending in March, 1884:

The statistics show a gain of 59 in the total enrollment, 84 in the average enrollment, and 99 in the daily attendance, as compared with the numbers of the year 1882-83, and of 131 over the average daily attendance of 1881-82.

In the first table are given the comparative ages of pupils enrolled,—

	Under 6 yrs.	Bet. 6 & 16.	Over 16.	Whole No.
Valley School. . . . .	10	132	. . .	142
Lincoln Avenue. . . . .	28	505	. . .	533
Park Avenue . . . . .	54	574	. . .	628
High School Building. .	—	393	22	415
Total. . . . .	92	1604	22	1718

The number of rooms and seating capacity of each building, with the enrollment of teachers and pupils, are given below,—

	Schools.			Teachers.			Pupils.		
	Houses.	Rooms.	Seats.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.
Valley . . . . .	1	2	105	2	2	—	68	74	142
Lincoln Avenue . . .	1	8	380	9	9	—	281	252	533
Park Avenue. . . . .	1	11	537	12	12	—	338	290	628
High School Building. 1	9	380	2	8	10	—	214	201	415
Totals . . . . .	4	30	1402	2	31	33	901	817	1718



The above table includes the principals and superintendent. The seating capacity and numbers by grades are shown in the statement below,—

	Rooms.	Seats.	Teachers.	Male Pupils.	Female Pupils.	Total.
Primary . . . . .	20	967	22	660	587	1247
Grammar . . . . .	8	347	8	209	196	405
High School . . . . .	2	88	3	32	34	66
Totals . . . . .	30	1402	33	901	817	1718

Enrollment, attendance, and per cent. of attendance of the various schools,—

	Whole Number.	Average Number.	Av. daily Attendance.	Per cent. of Attendance.
Valley . . . . .	142	104	93	89
Lincoln Avenue . . . . .	533	329	302	92
Park Avenue . . . . .	628	418	380	91
High School Building . . . . .	415	280	259	93
Total . . . . .	1718	1131	1034	91

Enrollment and attendance by grades,—

	Whole Number.	Average Number.	Av. daily Attendance.	Per cent. of Attendance.
Primary . . . . .	1247	811	736	91
Grammar . . . . .	405	274	254	93
High School . . . . .	66	46	44	96
Total . . . . .	1718	1131	1034	91

The best interests of the schools, regarded from every point of view, demand that the school-rooms shall not be crowded. With one exception, Orange has less pupils to a teacher, on the average, than any other city in the State.

The work accomplished during the year compares favorably with that of previous years. In some of the branches of study there has been a decided improvement. In the teaching of arithmetic in the younger grades numerical frames and counters of various kinds are used for purposes of illustration. In the older classes practical questions have largely taken the place of abstract examples.

The closing exercises of the High School were held in Music Hall on the 28th of June, 1883. The music was furnished by pupils of the high and grammar schools, under the direction of Mr. Butterfield. The graduating class was smaller than for several years previous.

Out of thirty-three pupils in the A grammar class of 1879, fourteen entered the High School in the following September, and this number was reduced to four at the time of graduation. The names of the graduates were George M. Gill, A. Alonzo Stagg, Grace A. Condit, Harriet E. Van Ness.

MEMORIAL.—In the death of the Hon. A. H. Freeman, late president of the Board of Education, the public schools of the city experienced a loss not easily estimated. The senior member of the board in age and, with one exception, in length of service, he had been for years closely identified with the educational interests of Orange. To a strong common sense he united a broad intelligence and decided literary and scientific tastes. His interest in the

schools was unceasing, and of a nature paternal in its character. Cautious in his acceptance of new methods, he heartily welcomed those which were approved by sound judgment, or which had stood the test of fair trial. To the teachers he was the wise counselor and the trusted friend, and his memory will always be held by them in grateful esteem.

**The Orange Free Library.**—In the early part of October, 1883, a committee of ladies, consisting of Miss Martin, Mrs. J. L. Blake, Mrs. John Gill, Mrs. J. S. Cox, Mrs. John Burke, Mrs. J. T. Kirtland, Miss Pierson, Miss Linne and Mrs. J. F. Dennis, met, and after a full discussion of the subject, and an impartial consideration of the obstacles, as well as the encouragement to the project, decided and planned the opening of a free circulating library and reading-room. They also decided that it would be wise to limit their first undertaking to a term of a few months, and that they would not appeal to the general public of Orange for assistance, but defray the necessary expenses by their own exertions. On the 7th day of December, 1883, the Free Circulating Library of Orange was opened, a room on the second floor of Central Hall having been hired for the purpose.

This room is free to all, from three until nine P. M. The reading table is furnished with the best daily papers of New York and Newark, with various local papers, and the best supply of magazines and periodicals that the committee are able to procure. The shelves now contain a total of three hundred and forty-eight volumes.

Since the library was opened the average daily attendance the first month was fifty-three, and the average number of books loaned eleven. The second month, sixty-two the average attendance, fourteen books daily loaned; the smallest attendance, twenty; the fewest number of books loaned, three; this was on the opening day. Total attendance first month, nine hundred and seventy-nine; second month, one thousand six hundred and fifty-seven,—showing an increase of six hundred and seventy-eight. As ninety-five readers have attended the reading-room in one afternoon and evening, it is plain that the room, twenty-four by eighteen, is greatly overcrowded.

The expenses incurred since the opening of the library show that at least eight hundred dollars will be necessary for its annual support. A few interested friends have contributed money, books, letters, tables, chairs, pictures to decorate the room. Painters, carpenters and others have also given their time and aid.

The experiment proved a great success, which no doubt confers lasting honor on the intelligence of the reading public of Orange, who rallied so nobly to the support of this branch of the educational interests of this prosperous little city. The secretary and librarian in 1884 was A. McK. Dennis.



## CHAPTER LX.

## CITY OF ORANGE.

*(Continued.)*

Industries of Orange—Societies—Fire and Police Departments—Banking.

IN the occupation of opening and developing an unbroken forest, as was the case two hundred years ago with the territory now embraced in the Oranges, the first industrial pursuit to be engaged in or that attracts the attention of the pioneer is the clearing of a small patch, large enough on which to erect his cabin, and on which to raise a few vegetables for the first or succeeding year. From 1666 to 1700 but little advance was made in the settlement of the territory, now covered with a population of over thirty thousand souls. During that period, as will be seen by reference to "Pioneer Settlers" on another page, there could be seen only the smoke from an occasional cabin curling itself heavenward and mingling with the ethereal blue above it. Then the Indian path that led from the Newark settlement on the Passayak, up through a dense forest, to the foot of and over the First and Second Mountains, was the only avenue of travel, which answered every purpose of the original occupants of this territory. The sturdy pioneer, as he marched boldly up the old Indian path, now Main street, with his haversack hanging by his side, and his axe and rifle upon his shoulder, saw at once the difficulties and dangers that beset him. He found the red man peaceable and ready to be treated with for a portion of his possessions, but he saw also in the dense forests a deadly foe in the form of wild beasts and reptiles. Looking around him, he saw the sturdy oaks, the lofty pines, the branching and giant hemlocks; the beech, the maple and all other kinds of timber natural to this climate, and, more especially, larger quantities of the beautiful ash, of both varieties. Standing upon the tract which had been pointed out to him as his purchase, or warranted tract, he thought of the comforts of that beautiful home he had left in the Connecticut Valley for the forests, wild beasts and Indians that surrounded him; and what a contrast! The decision had been made, and, almost like the law of the Medes and Persians, was unalterable. He thought of his loving wife and little ones, who were depending upon him for a home and future support and happiness. Here he was; the first blow had to be struck; he selects the top of a knoll, or the little plateau just up a little way from the brook, upon which to build his cabin. The first giant hemlock or basswood is felled; the bark is peeled off in lengths of four, six, or ten feet, as he wants them, to make a shelter until he can get something better. Thus he works till night comes on, when he gathers wood and brush for a small circle of fires, inside of which he can rest secure during the night, from the attacks of the

howling wolves, the hungry bear or the blood-thirsty panther. Thus he works from day to day, until he has a patch of ground cleared, logs enough cut, and of the required length, to build his cabin, when he invites his neighboring pioneers to help him "log up" his mansion. Now, every one knows how a rough log house is made; therefore we will not describe it. In a few days, or weeks at most, the pioneer family moves in and civilization is established. For several years their nearest neighbor is beyond the sound of conch shell or tin horn, and neighborhood feuds are unknown. Thus the first industrial blow was struck in what is now the Oranges. From the pioneer log cabin has developed a large and bee-hive-like city. From that first little patch of cleared land has grown the many beautiful farms and gardens embraced in this territory. From the old Indian path has grown the large number of streets, broad avenues, the street and steam railroad, improvements that never entered the most vivid imagination of the most air-castle-building pioneer of two hundred years ago.

In the clearing up and settlement of this part of Newark, afterwards old Orange township, the first mercantile industry that presented itself to the pioneers, who were wondering what to do with the surplus timber, was the manufacture of staves and heading, from the large quantity of oak and ash timber then standing upon the site of the present city of Orange.

As this part of what is now Essex County was heavily timbered, and of the kind suited for cooperage purposes, it became a source of profitable revenue for the pioneers who had payments to make upon their land purchases. The market for staves and heading nearly or quite two hundred years ago, was Newark, or rather, "Our town on the Passayak." The purchasers were sloop-owners sailing between that point and the West India Islands. The staves and headings thus split from the oak and ash of what is now the Oranges, and sold to West India traders, were manufactured into sugar and molasses hogsheads, and carried to all parts of the then civilized world. This industry was carried on for many years, or until saw mills were introduced, which was well towards the year 1700, or a few years later.

The pioneers that opened this territory came from a land of frame houses and barns, and after a few years' experience in building log houses and barns, felt the necessity of a saw mill whereby their exceedingly fine timber could be converted into the kind of lumber they had been accustomed to see in buildings.

**Mills, Tanneries and Shoemaking.**—The pioneer saw mill, as nearly as can be ascertained, was built on Wigwam Brook, in 1728, by Samuel Harrison, a son of Richard Harrison, one of the pioneers who came here in 1666. A man by the name of Sanford was the carpenter or millwright. The mill stood about sixty rods above where ex-Judge Jesse Williams now



lives, corner Day and Washington Streets, in the city of Orange.

In 1780, Matthew Williams built the grist mill that stood on the site now occupied by the old stone mill of Judge Williams, on Day Street. In 1840 the present stone building was erected while the old mill was yet in operation. The present stone walls were built around the outside of the old frame mill, floors and machinery adjusted without interfering with or delaying the grinding that was being done for customers. The old mill stands as a monument of former times, and is a link binding two centuries together. It stands on Parrow Brook, and was abandoned for milling purposes several years ago. Capt. Thomas Williams was for many years the "old miller" at the stone grist mill.

Some time during the last quarter of the last century Col. John Condit built a paper mill about half a mile above what is now Day Street bridge, on Wigwam Brook. A large business was done at this mill for many years. The foreman of the mill in its palmy days was no less a personage than Charles J. Ingersoll, afterwards United States Treasurer under General Andrew Jackson's administration. The old mill went to decay many years ago.

Still farther up the Wigwam Brook was the saw mill of Abijah Harrison. This, too, served its time, and went to decay before most of the present generation was born.

Another lumber mill stood still farther up the old Wigwam, built by Matthew Williams. In connection with the saw mill was the Williams' tannery, which for many years was the principal tannery of this section of country. After serving their allotted time, both were abandoned for the purposes for which they were built, and now scarcely anything remains to mark the spot of these once flourishing business places.

During the latter part of the last century, and long before St. Mark's Church was thought of John Condit had a small tannery and shoe shop near the present site of the church. This, with other tanneries, went to decay soon after the hemlock and oak bark had become scarce and cost too much for the profit of small tanneries. There were during the same period, two or three small tanneries, farther down the valley, along the banks of the upper Rahway River, which, like the others, succumbed to the necessities of the time.

One of the important pioneer industries of the Oranges was the manufacture of boots and shoes, made from the leather manufactured at the several tanneries in Orange and vicinity. One of the pioneers in the business was a Mr. Canfield, who was probably a larger manufacturer in that line than any one in this locality. Another of the pioneer shoe manufacturers was John Dean, whose factory was near what is now Brick Church Railroad Station, in East Orange. The business was commenced here in about 1785, and in 1820 it had become the principal business in the

Oranges, even as much so as the hatting business is of the present period. The boot and shoe manufacture continued brisk until 1850, when it declined a little until 1860, or at the outbreak of the Rebellion, in the spring of 1861, when there was a revival in the boot and shoe trade, when Orange once more became one of the great boot and shoe manufacturing centres of the United States. Thus it continued until the close of the Rebellion, when another retrograde movement began, which has continued to the present.

The pioneer tailor for the Oranges was Giles Mandeville. He "whipped the cat" from house to house, the same as the pioneer shoemaker, and made "fits" for young and old out of home-made cloth. He was known far and near as "Uncle Giles, the tailor." His son Abram, born in 1805, occupies the old mansion on Main Street, Orange.

**Hat Manufacturing.**—The manufacture of fur hats was established at what is now Orange in 1785 or 1790, and, as near as can be ascertained, James Condit was the pioneer hatter of the territory now embraced in the Oranges. His shop was on Centre Street, over Parrow Brook, in which he was succeeded by — Haslet. He was soon followed in the business by Cyrus Jones, when they became the leading hat manufacturers, and remained so for several years. In these shops the now venerable Abram Mandeville learned the trade, commencing in 1821, when fifteen years of age. Then came Israel Hedden, Lewis Williams, — Griffin, Stephen Stetson, Albert Tichenor, and others. Hedden's shop was about on the site now occupied by Eckert's paint-shop, near Willow Hall. These were all in the hat business here previous to 1840. John Stryker had a shop where Smith's drug-store now stands, corner of Main and Centre Streets. Just where all these hat shops were located, or the number of men employed, is not in the memory of any one now living. Probably the most of them were along Wigwam Brook, as the water of that stream is said to be the best for the manufacture of hats. No doubt Mr. Stetson located on the Rahway, in the valley where the Stetson factory is now located. James Condit had a hat-shop in the early part of this century on the corner of what are now Main and Cone Streets, on the site now occupied by the Orange National Bank. The hat, like the boot and shoe business has been subject to many changes, and so numerous and transitory have been the hat manufacturers of Orange from the establishment of the business here until the present time that it would be impossible to give the name and location of each one.

**E. B. WHITING.**—The firm of Mandeville & Whiting was established in 1858, on the corner of New Street and McChesney Lane, in a shop originally built and occupied by Robert McChesney, in what is now the city of Orange, where for several years they carried on the hatting business. Mr. Mandeville subsequently retired from the firm, since which



time Mr. Whiting has continued the manufacture of soft fur hats. In 1868 the factory was enlarged to double its original capacity, and can now turn out fifty dozen hats per day, with an average force of fifty persons employed.

F. BERG & CO., corner of Forest and South Jefferson streets, are among the largest hat manufacturers in Orange. Their works are large and capacious brick buildings, with first-class machinery operated by steam. The capacity of the works is from one hundred and fifty to two hundred dozen soft fur hats per day, which gives employment to over two hundred hands. The firm is composed of Frederick Berg, F. Berg, Jr., and Francis Berg. The New York office is at 91 Spring Street.

JAMES YOUNG & SON, New Street near Day.—The original hat factory, on the site now occupied by that of Messrs. Young, was built in about 1840 by —McChesney. Mr. Young commenced the hatting business at this place in 1850, where for many years he did a large business in the manufacture of hats on commission. In 1873 the factory was enlarged to a manufacturing capacity of one hundred dozen per week, with a working force of fifty persons. In 1881 his son John became a partner in the business, since which time they have manufactured and sold on their own account.

W. F. STOCKER.—In 1852, Mr. D. F. Stocker, father of the present proprietor, built the hat factory located on New Street, and in 1876 enlarged it to its present capacity of three hundred dozen hats per week. Here Mr. Stocker carried on the hatting business until September, 1882, when he died. Since then the business has been conducted by his son, W. F. Stocker, who employs about one hundred hands when the factory is in full operation.

M. EBERLEE & CO., composed of Max Eberlee and William Wang, commenced the manufacture of hats at their present location, No. 60 New Street, in 1869, where they continue the manufacture of medium and fine grade light-colored fur hats. In 1880 the factory was enlarged to its present capacity of eight thousand dozen hats per annum, and now gives annual employment to an average of ninety-five persons.

CHARLES KEARCHER, whose hat factory is on New Street, opposite McChesney Lane, came here in 1869, and purchased the factory of Simon VanNess, and in 1874 rebuilt and enlarged the factory to its present capacity of three hundred dozen medium-grade soft fur hats per week, and now gives employment to one hundred and fifty persons.

J. AND G. H. GILL, Lumber Street, near the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad.—This is the only exclusively hat body forming mill in Orange, and was built in 1872, by the present proprietors, John and George H. Gill. Here the fur used in the manufacture of hats is made into a thin, slazy cone, and when laid flat measures nearly two feet across the base, and about the same distance from

base to apex, and more than this for a wide-brim hat. The building is a large three-story frame structure, filled with the latest improved machinery for the manufacture of hat bodies or cones, and operated by steam-power. The Messrs. Gill employ eighty persons on an average, to whom they give steady employment, and manufacture from three thousand to ten thousand hat bodies per day. The discrepancy in the amount made per day is caused by the brisk or slow demand of hat manufacturers.

BRANDIES & CO., Kelsal Place, near Day Street. Mr. August Brandies commenced the hat business in 1867, in partnership with Charles Kearcher in New Street, and in 1870 purchased of Mr. Maroney the hat factory in Kelsal Place, and the same year associated with himself in the hat business Mr. M. Schaefer. The factory was enlarged in 1873, destroyed by fire in 1875, and rebuilt the same year. The average number of persons employed by this firm is fifty, and the average quantity of hats manufactured is one hundred dozen per week.

BENNEO LEIMER established himself in the hatting business on Henry, near Mechanic Street, in the spring of 1881, where he still continues the manufacture on commission of the style known as "rough and ready" hats. He manufactures six thousand dozen hats per year and gives employment to an average of seventy hands.

JOHN R. LONG & SON.—The senior member of this firm, is a native of Philadelphia, Pa., and commenced the hatting business in New York in 1850, and in 1856 he came to Orange and engaged in the manufacture of hats, in which he has since been engaged, either on his own account or on commission. In 1879 he purchased his present factory on East Day Street, near Washington, his son John becoming a partner in the business. They have, from time to time, enlarged their buildings, until at present they manufacture an average of fifty dozen soft fur hats per day and give employment to one hundred and twenty-five persons.

J. B. WILLIAMS, Washington, near Day Street.—The original hat factory at this place was built in 1823 by Albert Williams, and destroyed by fire in 1831, and rebuilt the same year. The factory was enlarged in 1864 and destroyed by fire in 1869, and rebuilt the same year. Mr. Williams manufactures, on an average, fifty dozen hats per week and gives an average employment to thirty-five persons.

GARDNER & DUDLEY.—The hatting business was established by this firm on Mechanic, near Lumber Street, in about 1860. The shop has been destroyed by fire three times, and rebuilt the last time, in 1880, by C. Neiman. In March, 1882, Messrs. Robert B. Gardner and Henry M. Dudley commenced the hatting business under the above firm-name, where they still continue the manufacture of all kinds and qualities of soft fur hats, with M. A. Hanchett as superintendent of the factory. This firm employs on an



average one hundred persons, and manufactures fifty-four dozen hats per day.

**GORE BROTHERS & DYKEMAN**, No. 120 Day Street.—The hatting business was established at this place Jan. 1, 1864, by Cooper, Dykeman & Co., and during the first year manufactured about twenty-four dozen hats per day. April 11, 1865, the firm became A. Dykeman & Co., and on April 1, 1866, Mr. Dykeman became the sole proprietor, when he increased the capacity of the factory to sixty dozen hats per day. May 1, 1880, Mr. Dykeman associated with himself in the hatting business Calvin Gore and Carlos Gore, when the firm-name became Gore Brothers & Dykeman. This firm make a specialty of soft fur hats, manufacturing one hundred dozen per day, which gives employment to two hundred and thirty persons. Their sales-room is 99 Green Street, New York.

**ANDREW DOUGHERTY & Co.**—This firm is located on River Street, near Washington. The factory was built in 1866 by Mr. Dougherty, and subsequently was partially destroyed by fire, and immediately rebuilt, and in 1876 enlarged to its present capacity. In 1878 or '79, J. Frank Smith and Robert Hunter, two practical hatters, acquired an interest in the business, when the firm-name became as above given. The average number of persons employed by this firm is fifty, who manufacture an average of one hundred dozen soft fur hats per week.

**WILLIAM HENDERSON**, High Street, near Lakeside Avenue.—Mr. Henderson commenced the manufacture of hats in Orange Valley in 1869, continuing the business there till 1880, when his factory was destroyed by fire. In 1882 he purchased from Jesse Williams the lot on which, the same year, he built his present shop, where he manufactures soft fur hats on commission. He gives employment to twenty persons, who produce thirty-five dozen hats per week.

**THOMAS WALKER & Co.**—In 1857 the firm of Crowley & Walker was established, and commenced business in the hat factory now occupied by John R. Long & Son, on East Day Street, where they continued in business till 1875, when the firm dissolved, and Mr. Crowley continued the business till 1877. In 1876, Thomas Walker, of the above-named firm, built the hat factory now occupied by Walker & Co., on North Park Street, and in 1881, Daniel Crowley was admitted as a partner in the business, since which time the firm-name has been Thomas Walker & Co. This firm manufacture goods on their own account, and have a general sales-room at No. 89 Green Street, New York. The firm gives employment to one hundred persons, and manufactures annually six thousand dozen hats of different qualities.

**FREDERICK BAUER**, a German by birth, commenced the manufacture of hats on Freeman Street, Orange Valley, in 1874, where he remained about six months, when he occupied the factory of Wolflee, Leimer & Co. for three years, then removed to the factory now occupied by John R. Long & Son, where he re-

mained till 1879, when he removed to his present factory, on Dodd Street, near North Park, where he has since continued the business. He gives steady employment for seventy persons, and manufactures thirty-six dozen hats per day.

**GEORGE H. GILL** commenced the manufacture of hats May 1, 1882, in the factory built in 1872 by S. C. Pierson and — Van Ness, on East Day Street, corner of Kearney. In October, 1882, Mr. Gill enlarged the factory to its present capacity of sixty dozen fur hats per day, and now gives employment to an average of seventy-two persons. The wholesale business house of Mr. Gill is 96 Spring Street, New York.

**HARROP, GIST & Co.**, composed of Thomas Harrop, Robert F. Gist and Robert F. Gist, Jr., commenced business in their present location, corner of Dodd and Thomas Streets, East Orange township, in November, 1881, where they continue to manufacture all kinds of soft fur hats. Messrs. Harrop, Gist & Co. manufacture three thousand dozen hats per year, and give employment to thirty persons.

**BRENNAN & CARR**, located on Wallace Street, near Day. This factory was built by Porter & Crofut, sold to Edgar L. Northup, then owned and enlarged by James Smith. The factory was purchased in June, 1881, by T. F. Brennan, who enlarged the factory to its present capacity,—double that of its original. In April, 1883, James L. Carr became a partner in the business. This firm manufactures nothing but first quality soft fur hats, and gives employment to one hundred and twenty-five persons. This firm manufactures about six thousand dozen hats each year.

**WILLIAM CLORER**, Joyce Street, near Central Avenue.—The hatting business was established at this place in 1854–55, by Daniel Joyce, after whom Joyce Street was named. From Mr. Joyce the property passed into possession of Mr. N. B. Stetson, who, in 1864, sold to William Clorer, present proprietor. In 1875 the works were enlarged to double their original capacity, and can now turn out ten thousand dozen soft fur hats per year, with an average employment of one hundred and twenty-five persons.

**MCGALL, ALLEN & Co.**, Mitchell, near South Jefferson Street.—This enterprising firm is composed of William J. McGall, Samuel Allen, Quintin McGall and Franklin Fouratt. The hatting business was established at this place in 1869 by Venino & Co., and subsequently carried on by Cummings, McGall & Co., who afterwards reorganized under the firm-name of McGall, Allen & Co., and in the spring of 1882 a further reorganization under the same firm-name, composed of the above-named persons. The factory was enlarged in 1880–81 to its present capacity of seventy-five dozen soft fur hats per day, and now employs about two hundred hands. There are a number of buildings connected with these works, two and three stories high, most of which are substantial brick structures, and cover a space six hundred feet square,



and are provided with all the machines required in the business, including forming, pouncing, stiffening and blocking, with a number of boilers, pumps, etc., and an one hundred horse-power engine. There is also an artesian well through thirty-seven feet of solid rock, from which at all times a full supply of water can be obtained. The company's New York office is No. 79 Green Street.

**NO NAME HAT MANUFACTURING COMPANY.**—This firm is located on Mitchell, near South Jefferson Street, where the hatting business was established in 1875-76 by Stetson, Smith & Co., and firm-name subsequently changed to Stetson & Co., the principal partner being J. P. Stetson, of New York. The works have been enlarged from time to time, until this is one of the largest and best-appointed hat manufactories in the State, covering a large area of ground, and well supplied with all the most approved modern machinery used in the business. Jan. 1, 1884, the firm was incorporated under the above name, with Henry H. Roalofs as president, W. F. Fay vice-president and manager, and Charles R. Wilmot secretary and treasurer. This firm manufactures two hundred and forty dozen soft fur hats per week, and employs one hundred hands annually.

**MCCHESNEY & FISHER.**—McChesney Street, near Scotland.—Hatting was commenced at this place in 1871 by S. D. McChesney, one of the present proprietors, who from time to time made such additions to his original factory as necessity demanded. In November, 1883, he took as partner K. Hugo Fisher, since which time the firm-name has been as above given. They average about sixty hands, and have a manufacturing capacity of one hundred and eighty dozen fur hats per week.

**C. McCULLOUGH & Co.**, whose hat factory is located on the corner of South Jefferson and Forest Streets, was originally built in about 1850 by McChesney & Son; was destroyed by fire in 1878, and rebuilt in 1879. In 1866 the property was sold to Mr. McCullough, who rented the factory to Barry, Cummings & Co. This firm conducted business here for three years, when the firm of McCullough, Barry & Co. carried on the hatting business for about six months, when the firm-name was again changed to C. McCullough & Co., as at present. This firm gives an average employment to seventy-five persons, with a manufacturing capacity of two hundred dozen soft fur hats per week.

**JOHN OTTERBEIN.**—Mr. Otterbein's hat-shop stood originally on the Valley road, opposite its present location, and was occupied as a hat factory in 1848 by Lighthipe & Brady, and subsequently by Mr. Charles Lighthipe, and in 1865, Mr. Otterbein became a partner, when the firm-name became Lighthipe & Otterbein. In 1872, Mr. Otterbein purchased the property and removed the buildings to their present location, on Beaver, near White Street, just over the line in West Orange township, where he continues the hat-

ting business, and gives employment to fifteen hands, who manufacture twenty-four dozen fur hats per day.

**PORTER, CROFUT & HODGKINSON.**—This firm is composed of Jared B. Porter, Benjamin S. Crofut, and Thomas A. Hodgkinson. In 1858, Messrs. Porter & Crofut commenced the hatting business on Wallace Street, and in 1866 their factory was destroyed by fire. They then purchased of Mr. Williams the factory now occupied by them on the corner of Railroad Avenue and Commerce Street. This factory was built in 1859 or 1860 by Job Williams, and subsequently owned by Leander Williams, from whom Porter & Crofut purchased. In 1881, Mr. Hodgkinson became a partner, when the firm-name was changed to Porter, Crofut & Hodgkinson. They employ on an average one hundred persons, and manufacture from thirty to fifty dozen soft fur hats of all colors per day.

**PUFF & YEOMANS.**—The site on which this factory was located was occupied as a hat manufactory as early as 1845, and may be classed among the pioneer hat-shops of the Oranges, and is located on Freeman Street, near South Jefferson. The pioneer hatters here were the Stetson Brothers, who commenced business in a little old building then standing in the rear of the present large building, erected in 1882. The Stetsons were succeeded by John Matthews, and he by Matthews & Dean, and that firm by the firm of Matthews & Puff, and in 1882, William J. Puff and Francis Yeomans united in business under the firm-name of Puff & Yeomans. They employ an average of forty persons, and manufacture three thousand five hundred dozen hats annually.

**E. V. CONNETT & Co.**—This is one of the very extensive hat manufacturing firms of the Oranges, and is located on South Jefferson, near Forest Street. The large brick buildings were erected in 1882, on the site of an old shop destroyed by fire, by Sparrow, Venino & Morrow, who carried on the hatting business here until November 1883, when they sold to E. V. Connett & Co., a firm composed of E. V. Connett, C. B. Rutan and William Reed. This firm averages two hundred hands, and turns out four hundred and fifty dozen first quality fur hats weekly.

**AUSTEN, DREW & Co.**—This firm is composed of Edward Austen, Robert M. Drew and Frederick Grundman, with hat factory located on Forest Street, near Scotland. The hatting business was established here in 1873 by Austen & Drew, who have at different periods enlarged the factory to its present capacity, which is now three hundred dozen hats per week, giving an average employment to one hundred and thirty hands.

**CUMMINGS, MATTHEWS & BARRY**, located on South Jefferson Street, near Freeman.—Business was established here by Cummings & Matthews several years ago, and on April 1, 1882, the firm-name was changed to the above, and composed of the follow-



ing-named persons: Frederick Cummings, Joseph T. Cummings, J. H. Matthews, Michael Barry. The factory was enlarged in 1883 by the addition of a hat forming mill, and now gives employment to two hundred persons, and manufactures an average of four hundred dozen hats per week.

**CLARKSON & STASSE**, South Orange Avenue, near railroad station, South Orange, is one of the overflow hat factories of Orange, and was established several years ago. They employ from fifty to seventy-five hands, and turn out on an average one hundred dozen fur hats per week. The firm is composed of William H. Clarkson and John W. Stasse.

**Glass Stainers**—**SLACK & CO.**—Glass-staining and the manufacture of ornamental windows for churches and residences has become one of the valued industries of the Oranges. Mr. Slack, the senior member of the firm, established himself in business in 1861, in Newark, and in 1872 removed to Orange, and located on the corner of Central Avenue and Scotland Street, and in 1880, Mr. Isaac E. Baldwin became a partner in the Orange Art Glass Works. This firm makes a specialty of memorial windows for churches.

**PAYNE & PEINE**.—This firm, located on the corner of Centre and William Streets, was established May 1, 1880, by George Payne and Gustavus Peine, who are still engaged in the manufacture of stained glass memorial, ecclesiastical and domestic windows. This firm employs annually an average of eight artisans, and their yearly sales average twenty-five thousand dollars.

**Societies**.—**UNION LODGE**, No 11. F. AND A. M., was chartered Nov. 14, 1809, with Stephen D. Day, Joseph Munn, Nathaniel H. Baldwin, and twenty-three others as charter members. The first officers were Jephtha Baldwin, W. M.; Alexander Wilson, S. W.; Matthias Smith, J. W.

Abraham Mandeville is believed to be the oldest living Mason, being raised to the degree of W. M. on Feb. 20, 1827. The resolutions to buy a lot and erect a Masonic Hall were passed March 16, 1827. The corner-stone of the building was laid on June 25th of that year, and the structure was dedicated on December 27th following by John S. Darcy, G. M.; William McFarlin, G. S. W.; Stephen D. Day, G. J. W.; Abram P. Harrison, G. Treas.; Ichabod Harrison, Jr., G. Sec.; Philo. N. Griffith, G. S. D.; Henry Williams, G. J. D.; and William Beach, G. T.,—all but the Grand Master acting *pro tem*. The officers of Union Lodge, No. 11, in 1824 were Daniel Babbitt, W. M.; Amos A. Harrison, S. W.; Stephen Condit, J. W.; Sayres Roberts, Jr., Treas.; Jonathan T. Squire, Sec.; Abram P. Meeker, S. D.; Allen Osborn, J. D.; Daniel Kilburn and Samuel Camp, Trustees; and Josiah Leonard, Tyler. On the day the Masonic Hall was dedicated Grand Master Darcy installed the following officers-elect of Union Lodge: Amos A. Harrison, W. M.; Abram P. Harrison, S. W.; Thomas Burnside, J. W.; Simeon Harrison, Treas.; Ichabod Harrison, Jr., Sec.; and William Beach, Tyler.

Originally this lodge was chartered as Union, No. 21, with communications to be held alternately at Orange and Bloomfield, which was done for over two years. From 1836 to 1846 no work was done, owing to the fanatical anti-Masonic excitement during that period. When work was resumed, in 1846, the lodge was rechartered and renumbered as at present, with work to be done in Orange. The following-named persons have served as Worshipful Masters of this Lodge: Jephtha Baldwin, 1810–17, 1820–22; Stephen D. Day, 1818; Daniel Babbitt, 1819, 1824; Amos A. Harrison, 1823, 1825–30; Philip Kingsley, 1846, 1849; Ichabod Harrison, 1847–48; John M. Condit, 1850–51; Simeon Harrison, 1852–53, 1864; George Dodd, 1854; William M. Babbitt, 1855; William B. Williams, 1856; William P. Condit, 1857; Isaac L. Van Orden, 1858–60; Hiram Ingalsbe, 1861–62; Ezekiel B. Smith, 1863; John W. Lees, 1865; Jesse Williams, 1866; Joseph Gasner, 1867; Joseph M. Dodd, 1868–69; Walter E. Smith, 1870; F. W. Morris, 1871–72; T. O. Ayres, 1873; A. W. Coon, 1874–75; James Rowbotham, 1875–77; Miles A. Hanchet, 1878–80; Robert E. Parsons, 1881; John Edwards, 1882–83. The officers for 1884 were Edwin W. Hine, W. M.; John F. Smith, S. W.; Robert Hunter, J. W.; Robert McGowan, Treas.; James Rowbotham, Sec.; William Stalke, S. D.; J. L. Carr, J. D. Membership, eighty-seven.

**CORINTHIAN LODGE**, No. 57, F. & A. M., was chartered Jan. 10, 1861, and the following were the original members: Andrew Britton, James P. Burton, Edward D. Pierson, Elias O. Doremus, Chauncy Y. Williams, Edward B. Whiting, James M. Ward, Edward Gardner, Leander Williams, George A. Merwin, Girard Williams, Horace Freeman. At the institution of the lodge Andrew Britton was installed Worshipful Master, Edward D. Pierson Senior Warden and Edward B. Whiting Junior Warden.

The Past Masters have been Andrew Britton, Leander Williams, Charles W. Banta, David George, Edward D. Pierson, Warren McChesney, Robert McGowan, Jr., William Green, Augustus T. Grinsted.

The officers for 1884 are as follows: Henry B. Stokes, W. M.; Otto G. Silber, S. W.; George Payne, J. W.; William Greeh, Treas.; Frank X. Schieman, Sec.; John F. Everett, S. D.; James D. Palmer, J. D.; James Emmerson, Tyler.

The lodge now numbers eighty members, and regular communications are held on the first and third Thursdays of each month, in Masonic Hall.

**ORANGE CHAPTER**, No. 25, R. A. M.—This chapter received its dispensation Oct. 26, 1869, and held its first regular convocation on the 29th of the same month. The first officers and charter members were: Edward B. Whiting, M.E.H.P.; Charles F. R. Moore, King; T. L. Van Orden, Scribe; Jacob Friday, C. of H.; Augustus T. Grinsted, P. S.; Joseph A. Smith, R. A. C.; Fred. W. Morris, G. M. 3d Vail; Walter E. Smith, G. M. 2d Vail; Stephen T. Smith,



G. M. 1st Vail; Ed. Coumont, Treas.; Joseph M. Dodd, Sec.; John H. Sharp, Sentinel; Simeon Harrison, William B. Williams, John H. Myers,

The officers for 1884 were George W. Baker, M. E. H. P.; Charles F. R. Moore, King; William Green, Scribe; Isaac A. Harrison, C. of H.; Henry B. Stokes, P. S.; David George, R. A. Capt.; William U. Lynch, G. M. 3d V.; John F. Egner, G. M. 2d V.; Caleb Smith, G. M. 1st V.; E. B. Whiting, Treas.; Walter E. Smith, Sec.; J. O. B. Harrison, Organist; J. H. Emerson, Sentinel. Past High Priests, Edward B. Whiting, Charles F. R. Moore.

The chapter has a membership of eighty-eight. Regular convocations are held on the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month.

JOHN F. MORSE LODGE, No. 183, I. O. O. F., is a German lodge, meeting every Wednesday evening in Reynolds' building, Main Street, and has a membership of ninety-five. The lodge was organized March 24, 1875, with the following charter members: John G. Schaefer, Joseph Schmitt, Friedrich Cohrs, Gustav Doehler, Jacob Bury, Heinrich G. Schaefer, Jacob Sohn, Jacob Deckenbach, Friedrich Kraus, Jacob Burker, David Wendel, Charles Hummel. The first officers were: N. G., John G. Schaefer; V. G., Jacob Sohn; Sec., Joseph Schmitt; Treas., Jacob Deckenbach. The officers for 1884 were: N. G., George Bury; V. G., John Werner; T., D. Hornicker; R. S., George Imken; F. S., M. Fink.

D. O. H. (DEUTSCHE ORDEN HARUGARI), No. 186.—This order was established for the purpose of affording relief to brethren in cases of sickness or distress, and affords a fixed stipend to such as are in need of aid from the relief fund. The Orange lodge was instituted on the 17th of December, 1868, with twelve charter members, and in 1884 had a roll of one hundred and thirty-five and a fund on hand of two thousand two hundred dollars. The lodge meets every Thursday evening in Ganz's building, Main Street. The officers are: O. B., John Mancel; U. B., George Pushold; Secretary, Victor Fischer; Treasurer, Christian Tanke; F. S., August Justin.

LAFAYETTE LODGE, No. 12, I. O. OF O. F., was originally instituted by a dispensation granted by the Right Worshipful Grand Lodge of New Jersey, dated July 19, 1842, with the following named charter members: E. T. Hillyer, Joseph K. Hopping, John W. Ennis, Jr., George Hay and William Bodwell. During the first year of its existence the lodge initiated forty-three members, and for the first eleven years of its existence, or until 1853, when labor was suspended, one hundred and twenty members united with the lodge.

In 1847 quite a number dimitted from this lodge to organize Olive Branch Lodge, No. 51, and during the general financial crash of 1853 the old lodge suspended labor and surrendered its charter.

After a suspension of fifteen years, measures were taken for the resuscitation of the old lodge. Prominent

in this enterprise were Brothers R. H. Dodd, Wright, Condit, Durand, and Young, who petitioned the Grand Lodge of New Jersey for a return of the charter, which was granted.

In addition to the above-named petitioners, Peter Gerbert, Israel L. Dodd and Horace Dodd met in Gerbert's Hall on the evening of Feb. 21, 1868, where District Deputy Grand Master Jacob G. Post, assisted by Past Grand Representative Theodore A. Ross, Past Grand Masters Searfoss and Cleaver, and other prominent members of the order, reinstated the lodge, and installed the following officers: N. G., Reuben W. Dodd; V. G., William M. Durand; Sec., Jotham Condit; Treas., James Young. During that year fifty members were added, since which time the lodge has been in a most flourishing condition.

The lodge was incorporated April 15, 1870, under "An Act to incorporate Benevolent and Charitable Associations." Approved March 9, 1853.

The regular meetings of this lodge are held in Odd-Fellows' Hall, Reynolds' building, on Main Street, on Thursday evening of each week.

The officers in January, 1884, were: N. G., Noah Baldwin; V. G., N. Burton; R. S., W. H. Lorton; P. S., E. D. Taylor; Treas., Thomas Wallace; R. S. N. G., E. J. Riley; L. S. N. G., Peter Connors; R. S. V. G., John Lightholder; L. S. V. G., Frank Goode; R. S. S., W. Weber; L. S. S., A. H. Davenport; Warden, Frank Shepard; Con., Charles Goode; Chaplain, W. Lord; O. G., J. Hansford; I. G., W. H. Cummings; Rep. to Odd-Fellows' Life Insurance Company, Frank Shepard; Trustees, J. Lightholder, Edwin Buss and H. W. Culberson. Present membership, one hundred and ten.

LIVE OAK LODGE, No. 186, I. O. of O. F.—This lodge was organized July 6, 1875, by Grand Master Christian Miller, the charter members being John G. Gegenheimer, as Noble Grand; Aug. Marks, as V. G.; Irving M. Genung, as R. S.; Charles E. Leyers, as Fin. Sec.; William W. Jacobus, as Treas; Henry M. Camp, as O. G.; and Charles B. Meeker as R. S. Thirteen candidates were initiated upon the same day, who, with the charter members, gave the lodge an enrollment of twenty. This has increased so that at present there are seventy-nine members. The Past Noble Grands are: July, 1875, John G. Gegenheimer; January, 1876, Aug. Marks; July, 1876, Irving M. Genung; January, 1877, William W. Jacobus; July, 1877, William M. Reeves; January, 1878, Henry J. McGall; July, 1878, George R. Stagg; January, 1879, Isaac M. Williams; July, 1879, Jacob Merdinger; January, 1880, William H. Parker; July, 1880, Charles B. Meeker; January, 1881, Charles I. Mills; July, 1881, Joseph N. Condit; January, 1882, Enoch E. Burnett; July, 1882, James H. Riker; January, 1883, George M. Hankins; July, 1883, William P. Townly; January, 1884, Abram Sherwood.

The present officers are Charles T. Arcularius, N. G.; George Danner, V. G.; H. Carhart, Sec.; H. L.



Forster, Fin. Sec.; William M. Reeves, Treas.; Max Mayor, Conductor; Horace Alley, Warden; William P. Townly, O. G.; Antoin Eckert, I. G.; Joseph N. Condit, Chaplain.

The meeting place is a hall in Mandeville & Pierson's building, which is nicely fitted up for the purpose. The lodge is in excellent financial standing.

**MOUNT HEBRON ENCAMPMENT No. 37, I. O. OF O. F.**—This encampment formed of members of Live Oak, Lafayette, Hope, Watchung, Olive Branch, and John F. Morse Lodges, was formed Sept. 6, 1878, with fourteen charter members and twelve admitted upon the same day. The first officers were George B. Milligan, Chief Patriarch; Alexander C. Marr, Senior Warden; John G. Gegenheimer, Junior Warden; Moses P. Smith, High Priest; John G. Keyler, Treas.; Stephen Gould, Scribe; Daniel T. Clark, Financial Scribe. The Past Chief Patriarchs are John G. Keyler, John Sherman, Joseph Carter, George B. Milligan, Alexander C. Marr, Frederick Schroeder, D. T. Clark, John G. Gegenheimer, E. L. Winey, M. P. Smith, E. D. Taylor, R. S. Wardell, William A. Akers, William H. Parker, J. N. Condit, Charles M. Lockwood, and E. C. Corby.

The present officers are: Chief Patriarch, William P. Townly; High Priest, William H. Parker; Senior Warden, H. Carhart; Junior Warden, Charles Pierce; Scribe, N. J. Burton; Financial Scribe, John G. Gegenheimer; Treas., E. D. Taylor. The encampment has about forty members and is in a flourishing condition.

**UZAL DODD POST, No. 12, G. A. R.**—This post of the Grand Army of the Republic owes its origin to Capt. Ambrose M. Matthews, Charles W. Barry, Samuel Toombs and William McChesney, who met on the 28th of February, 1878, to consult as to the advisability of forming some kind of an association of the veterans of the late war, of whom there were many in Orange desirous of perpetuating some of the memories of their military career. The post is named after Capt. Uzal Dodd, a well-known citizen and native of Orange, who was captain of Company H, Twenty-sixth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers. The post was organized March 20, 1878, with the following charter members: Charles W. Barry, Samuel Toombs, Edward Lindsley, William McChesney, Frederick Trepkau, Joseph B. Bray, Jacob V. Corlies, Ambrose M. Matthews, William H. Dodd, Richard M. French, Charles M. Matthews, Edwin B. Blackman, Luther H. Perry, John W. Williams, Edward D. Taylor, Edward D. Pierson, David A. Bell, Rufus Mead, William H. Hall, August Erdman, John Ackerman, Edward H. Williams, William L. Harrison, Gustavus Peine, John J. Fell.

The first officers of the post were A. M. Matthews, C.; William H. Dodd, S. V. C.; Gustavus Peine, J. V. C.; Charles W. Barry, A.; William McChesney, Q. M.; John W. Williams, O. of the D.; John J. Fell, O. of the G.; Jacob W. Corlies, S.; David A.

Bell, C.; Edward D. Taylor, S. M.; Rufus Mead, Q. M. S.; Edward Lindsley, I. S.; Edwin D. Blackman, O. S.

The post has its headquarters in Reynolds' building, between Centre and Day Streets.

The officers for 1884 were E. D. Taylor, C.; R. M. French, S. V. C.; F. E. Garnett, J. V. C.; Augustus W. Griffing, A.; William McChesney, Q. M.; Rev. J. L. Davis, C.; E. B. Blackman, S.; Alonzo Lennox, O. of the D.; John E. Brundage, O. of the G.; Henry Russell, S. M.; William H. Latimer, Q. M. S.

Uzal Dodd Post has eighty-nine members on the roster, and meets on the second and fourth Mondays of each month.

#### THE ORANGE BUREAU OF ASSOCIATED CHARITIES.

—The charitable organization of ladies known as the Orange Bureau of Associated Charities was organized in the winter of 1879–80, under the name of the Bureau of Registration, which name was retained until 1883, when its title was changed. The officers of the society are: President, Mrs. F. Henderson; Vice-President, Miss Amy Lowrie; Treasurer, Mrs. J. D. Mills; Secretary, Miss C. E. Westcott; Superintendent of Laundry, Miss McAllister; Matron, Mrs. Enderle. Its membership includes ladies from thirteen Protestant Churches in the Oranges, as follows: North Orange Baptist, First Presbyterian, St. Mark's Episcopal, Grace Episcopal, Central Presbyterian, Brick Church (Presbyterian), Munn Avenue Presbyterian, First Methodist, First Reformed, Trinity Congregational, Valley Congregational, Christ Episcopal and the New Church. The object of the society is the permanent improvement of the needy, to effect which it aims: To see that all deserving cases of destitution are properly relieved; to make employment the basis of relief and inculcate habits of self-dependence, self-respect and industry; to prevent indiscriminate and duplicate giving; to secure the community from imposture; to reduce vagrancy and pauperism by ascertaining their cause, and removing it when possible. The society has changed its headquarters several times, being located in a building in Park Street, near Main, for about two years. In the summer of 1883, through the munificence of Mr. Robert F. Westcott, the society came in possession of their present quarters, in Essex Street, near Main. Mr. Westcott purchased the property and building, and at a considerable expense, improved and graded the surrounding grounds, repaired the building and donated the whole to the society for the benefit of the poor of Orange. The report of the treasurer up to Oct. 31, 1883, showed that the receipts during the year had been \$1167.54, and the disbursements were \$1142.51.

**The Orange Fire Department.**—The changes of a few years have brought about a radically different state of things regarding the protection to life and property from fire. In 1860, when Orange was making a desperate effort to break from the chrysalis



state of existence and emerge into the full vigor of life as a rising and progressive municipality, the township was totally unprotected from the ravages of fire. For a year or two there had been a small hand-engine in the place, brought hither by Mr. H. M. Graham, one of the enterprising citizens of those days, and the "Pioneer" was the joy and admiration of the embryo fireman of the period, but it was a dream that lasted but a short time. The township committee refused to purchase the machine; some of the good old-fashioned folks, who had lived three-score or more years under the same roof as their ancestors, and had never suffered from any extensive devastation by fire, did not think it right that the township should put any burden upon the taxpayers for fire-extinguishing apparatus, and some of the wide-awake citizens were positive that if the machine was kept in the town the boys would burn up all the barns and outbuildings in the remote places, just for the fun of getting the engine into service. Mr. Graham saw it was useless to press the subject upon the town committee, and the engine was returned to its owners. In 1860, when the town was incorporated, Mr. Graham, who was fond of jest, made a burlesque report to the towns-people, of the condition of the fire department of Orange, of which he had for several years been by common consent dubbed the "chief engineer." His report represented the most reliable apparatus of the "department" to be a syringe, a large sponge and a bucket. This satire of the "chief" was well received, but it was nevertheless ineffective, and the town remained so totally unprotected that a blacksmith-shop and dwelling near Willow Hall, not fifty yards from the centre of population, were destroyed by fire in broad daylight, and a woman and two children were roasted alive before a ladder long enough to reach the second story window could be brought to the place.

Happily, Orange is now provided with complete fire apparatus and an effective force of men to use it. An organization was effected in 1865, but it was not until 1867 that the Hook and Ladder Company was formed, a nucleus from which the present department has grown. Charles Arcularius was then the chief engineer, and the volunteer system secured subsequently a steam fire engine, a hose-carriage and a hook-and-ladder truck, besides which there was a hand-engine located near Valley Station.

In 1873 the paid fire department was organized, under Chief Engineer John J. Fell. Another steamer was added, with a hose-carriage, and horses were then first used for drawing the apparatus. The department consisted of fifty-five members, but when the steamers were taken out of service, in 1883, the number was reduced to thirty-eight. With a constant pressure upon the water-mains of sixty pounds to the square inch, and one hundred and eighty-two hydrants, distributed through all parts of the city, the steamers are not likely to be often required for

active service, and are now standing idle. The department as now organized comprises the following apparatus: In the Canfield Street house, No. 2 hose-carriage carrying one thousand feet of hose, with necessary tools, and No. 1 truck, equipped with eight ladders, four extinguishers, buckets and the usual implements.

In the Valley engine house, corner of Mitchell and South Jefferson Streets, stands the wagon of Hose Company No. 1, carrying one thousand feet of hose, two extinguishers, a ceiling-hook, bucking-ram, etc. The city has about two thousand six hundred feet of hose, and in case of fire, is now considered well equipped to battle with the flames. The chief engineer is Thomas Harrop, who has been connected with the department since 1869, and has served in all the offices up to that which he now fills. The assistant engineer is William Jaqui.

The city appropriates six thousand dollars a year for the support of the fire department, of which about five thousand dollars is required for salaries.

**Police Department.**—From the date of approval of the first charter for the town of Orange there has been some sort of a police, or officer answering to that name. As the town advanced in age and population, the duties of that branch of the town or city government were increased, and the men became more proficient in their several departments of the work, until, in 1884, we find a very efficient corps of police, under the control of Chief Marshal William McChesney, from whose annual report, on Feb. 29, 1884, we make the following extracts:

"The present police force consists of fourteen men, viz.: the marshal, two sergeants, one roundsman, ten regular patrolmen. They are detailed for duty as follows: The marshal, one sergeant, and two patrolmen for day service; one sergeant, the roundsman, and seven patrolmen for night service, with one man on reserve, who is on duty half day and half night.

"There have been 680 arrests made during the year, being 78 less than last year. Of this number, 628 were males, and 52 females; 642 were white, and 38 were colored. Of the offenses, 243 were for drunkenness, 45 for being drunk and disorderly, 81 for breach of the peace, and 51 for larceny. Of the whole number, 102 were boys.

"There were 2792 persons provided with lodgings at the police station during the year, being 873 more than last year; 2757 of these were males and 35 were females; 2783 were white and 9 were colored. The largest number of lodgers for one month was during the month of March, there being 664. The smallest number was in July, 26.

"Lost and stolen property amounting to \$3275.96 has been recovered and restored to the owners.

"There have been fines and costs amounting to \$809.78 collected during the year; received from shows, etc., \$30. The incidental expenses were \$86.33, making the amount paid to collector \$753.45.



There were 89 prosecutions for violations of city ordinances during the year. There are 76 saloons having a city license to sell beer, being two less than last year; there are 13 hotels having a county license. There are, in addition to these, 16 places where liquors and beer are sold on draught by measure under an United States license, making a total of 105 places in the city where spirituous and malt liquors are sold."

**Orange National Bank.**—This institution was chartered and commenced business in 1828 as the Orange Bank in the County of Essex, the directors being Stephen D. Day, Joel Harrison, John Deane, Daniel Smith, Allen Dodd, Z. S. Crane, John Camp, William Pierson, Jr., Stephen Condit, John M. Lindsay, Samuel Williams and Daniel Babbitt. The institution was rechartered and its name changed to Orange National Bank in 1865. The presidents from the first to the present time have been only three in number,—viz.: Stephen D. Day, from 1828 to 1852; Daniel Babbitt, from 1852 to 1862; and Charles A. Lighthipe, from that date to the present. The first cashier was William Munn, from 1828 to 1846. Then followed Charles G. Rockwood, from 1846 to 1849; William H. Vermilye, from 1849 to 1869; and Thomas J. Smith, from 1869 to the present.

Originally the capital of the bank was thirty thousand dollars, and it is now two hundred thousand dollars.

The present directors are C. A. Lighthipe, Charles Williams, E. O. Doremus, James Peck, Josiah F. Dodd, Abijah F. Piller, A. Crane, Charles M. Decker and Thomas J. Smith.

**Orange Savings-Bank.**—This bank was incorporated March 21, 1854, by the following persons, who also constituted the first board of managers: Daniel Babbitt, Samuel Hurlbut, Philander J. Bodwell, Charles R. Day, Simeon Harrison, Cyrus Baldwin, Charles H. Bell, Moses B. Canfield, William Cleveland, Abraham Mandeville, Moses Reynolds, William H. Vermilye, Abiathar Harrison, Charles Williams, Samuel Smith, Jesse Williams, Joseph A. Condit, William Pierson, Jr., George Lindsley, Isaac J. Everitt, William M. Babbitt, Andrew Britton, Abraham C. Taylor, Napoleon Stetson, William L. Wells, and Charles A. Lighthipe, of the township of Orange; and Andrew Teed, of the township of Livingston; Jonathan Provost, of the township of Caldwell; Jonathan T. Squire, of the township of Clinton; and Albert Traphagen, of the township of Springfield. The first officers were Daniel Babbitt, president; Charles H. Bell, vice-president; Cyrus Baldwin, secretary; and William H. Vermilye, treasurer. Mr. Babbitt was president from 1854 to 1861, when he was succeeded by William Cleveland, who still holds the office. The office of treasurer was held by Mr. Vermilye until 1882, when George P. Kingsley, the present incumbent, succeeded him.

The present managers of the Savings-Bank are William Cleveland, Ira H. Condit, E. O. Doremus,

A. Dykeman, Geo. Lindsley, John Gill, Peter Gerbert, T. G. Lindsley, A. Mandeville, A. M. Matthews, John O'Rourke, S. T. Smith, Joseph W. Stickler, Andrew Teed, and Jesse Williams. The officers are William Cleveland, president; George Lindsley, vice-president; John Gill, secretary; and G. P. Kingsley, treasurer. The assets are \$545,945.03, and the liabilities \$517,285.57, the surplus thus being over \$28,600.

**The Half-Dime Savings-Bank** was incorporated May 1, 1870, by Michael Mohor, John L. Blake, John Otterbein, James Sheridan, Henry A. Howe, James Brady, James P. Benton, Leander Williams, Thomas J. Smith, John S. Haley, Samuel W. Baldwin, Jabez P. Condit, William N. Williams, Edward D. Pierson, A. M. Condit, Lewis F. Taylor, David Dodd, A. M. Matthews, Zenas Trabold, Thomas G. Barber, Ross C. Browning, James F. Wilson, Wm. M. Kent, George Spottiswood, Isaac L. Van Orden, James Peck, David S. Beach, Thomas P. Barges, Jared B. Porter, Amzi S. Dodd, Charles W. Banta.

The officers from the time of organization to date have been as follows: Presidents, John L. Blake, Edward D. Pierson, Wilberforce Freeman; Vice-President, James Peck; Secretary, Jared B. Porter; Treasurers, Edward D. Pierson, Horace Stetson.

The assets of the institution, as reported to the Secretary of State Jan. 1, 1884, were \$408,892.81 and the liabilities \$384,159.62, leaving a surplus of \$24,733.19. The institution rents rooms from the Orange National Bank.

The present managers are Michael Mohor, John Otterbein, Horace Stetson, Thomas S. Root, Thomas J. Smith, William N. Williams, Benjamin S. Crofut, William N. Kent, David S. Beach, Wilberforce Freeman, John L. Blake, Frederick W. Morris, Leander Williams, Jabez P. Condit, Thomas G. Barber, George Spottiswood, James Peck, Charles W. Banta and J. B. Porter.

## CHAPTER LXI.

### CITY OF ORANGE.

(Continued).

#### RELIGIOUS INTERESTS OF ORANGE.

**First Presbyterian Church.**<sup>1</sup>—This church, the oldest in the county outside the city of Newark, was organized in 1719, and comprised that portion of the members of the original Congregational Church at Newark then living in what is now Orange and its immediate vicinity. It was organized as "The Mountain Society," and known as such for nearly or quite

<sup>1</sup> From "The Mountain Society," a history of the First Presbyterian Church of Orange, by Rev. James Hoyt. Published by C. M. Saxton, Barker & Co., New York, 1860.



a century, and by the older people for a much longer period. As late as 1753 the parish embraced what is now all the Oranges, the townships of Livingston, Bloomfield, Montclair, and Caldwell. How changed are the aspects, relations and circumstances of the congregation! Still it adheres in the main to its early faith, but has felt the force of surrounding influences upon its original ecclesiastical usages and forms.

The parent society at Newark was originally composed of Congregationalists only, and the process of change in church polity was necessarily slow. When the second Pierson manifested some leanings toward the Presbyterian order, the displeasure of his people was excited, and troubles arose, which resulted in his dismissal, thus proving conclusively that the change in church government was not made without some little friction. Yet, on Oct. 22, 1719, Joseph Webb, in the line of his successors, was ordained and settled over the same flock by the Presbytery of Philadelphia, and the next year took a seat in the Synod with a ruling elder from his church at Newark. That event in all probability precipitated the organization at this place; at least, a comparison of dates makes the supposition appear at least probable.

The records of the Newark Church and those of this church also, it is said, perished in the flames or were lost in the time of the Revolution. But in a parcel of old deeds and other papers preserved by the trustees of this church is a deed for twenty acres of land from Thomas Gardner to "Samuel Freeman, Samuel Pierson, Matthew Williams and Samuel Wheeler, and the *Society at the Mountain* associated with them," which bears date Jan. 13, 1719. As the year began then on the 25th of March, January followed October in the calendar. The deed was therefore given about three months after Mr. Webb's ordination and settlement in Newark. This coincidence taken in connection with the previous history of the old society at Newark, and with the well established fact of the Congregational form of government of the Mountain Society, until after the death of its first minister, affords presumptive evidence of the opinion expressed above, that the change which took place in Newark, stimulated the new movement at the mountain.

The deed of Mr. Gardner was given in "the sixth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, George, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, defender of the faith," etc., the deed informs us was sold "for divers good causes and considerations, me thereunto moving, but more especially for and in consideration of the sum of £25 current money of New York." It was "to be and remain for the use and benefit of a dissenting<sup>1</sup> ministry, such as shall be called to that work by the grantees before named, and their associates from time to time." The

land is described as "scituate, lying and being in the bounds and limits of Newark, aforesaid, on the east side of a brook commonly called and known by the name of Parow's Brook."<sup>2</sup> Beginning at said brook, near a bridge by the road that leads to the mountain; thence running easterly as the road runs, so far as that a southwesterly line crosses the said lot (it being twelve chains in breadth) shall include twenty acres of land, English measure; bounded southerly with Joseph Harrison, westerly with said Parow's Brook, northerly with said mountain road, and easterly with my own land." This locates the land east of the present Willow Hall, south of and including the present park between the Mansion House and Park House.

**FIRST CHURCH EDIFICE.**—In 1720 ground was purchased of Samuel Wheeler on which to erect a house of worship. This again favors the supposition of a recent organization, and Dr. Stearns places the event "in or about the year 1718,"<sup>3</sup> as a congregation was doubtless collected at the mountain by that time, and yet it seems scarcely probable that the church had existed two years before steps were taken to build a sanctuary. With such light as the above facts give, there is no doubt the society took organic form some time during the year 1719.

A meeting-house, which was the central object of interest in every community of Puritans, was the next demand. The site selected for it was on the highway, in the middle of what is now Main Street, between Day and Centre Streets. There are men still living in Orange who remember distinctly the location, and how the road-bed parted, and lay on either side of the old church, and united again on beyond. Who the architect was is not known, neither have the particulars of the contract been preserved.

The mountain congregation, however, was not entirely dependent upon the old society, for Samuel Pierson was a carpenter by trade, and his sons, Joseph, Samuel, James, David and Caleb, all of whom lived to man's estate, and were subsequently identified with the interests of the church, and prominent in township affairs, very likely knew something of the trade.

It is surmised that the pioneer sanctuary went up under the supervision of the elder Pierson, though the use of the broad-ax, saw and auger may have been left to younger hands. Doubtless there were others of the craft connected with the building, and many a right hand lent its cunning, while many a rough hand, accustomed more to the labors of forest and field than to those of the carpenter's bench, lent to the enterprise its manly strength. By whom the pioneer edifice was dedicated is not known, but it is probable that Mr. Webb, of the old society, was

<sup>2</sup> Named from PERRO, one of the Indians who negotiated in the sale of the lands.

<sup>3</sup> On the authority of Dr. MacWhorter.

<sup>1</sup> So called by English usage till the colonies became independent.



among the ministers present, for tender ties yet existed between him and the separated portion of his flock.<sup>1</sup>

It is much more easy to guess who were some of those who occupied the pews. There was probably Anthony Oliff, or Olive, if not too infirm to attend, and probably the oldest man in the society, eighty-five or more years of age. There was also Nathaniel Wheeler, who had passed his fourscore years, and Matthew Williams, aged about seventy, and probably Azariah Crane, a veteran of seventy-four, and many others.

High up in a little pulpit, with sounding-board above, sat the minister of the day. And in his place, a personage not to be overlooked, stood the precentor, to line out the psalm which the minister had read, and lead the congregation in the solemn service of song.

Time has brought with it many changes not affecting the spirit and benefit of religious worship, and among other things, a change in church polity. The Mountain Society, however, had maintained its independent relations now for about thirty years. But the influences that caused the independent movement resulting in the organization of this church were now yielding to others. The generation of its founders was passing away, and new circumstances produced new views. Either before or in connection with the acquaintance made with Rev. Caleb Smith, who came to them in 1747-48 as their pastor, the church resolved to conform to the prevailing type of ecclesiastical order in the province, which had by this time become almost entirely Presbyterian in form and church government.

**SECOND MEETING-HOUSE.**—Through all the adverse influences under which the Mountain Society had passed it yet showed signs of prosperity, and Rev. Caleb Smith, their second pastor, had been with them but a very few years when the erection of a new and better place of worship was undertaken. The following contract refers to the finishing of the house the year after its erection :

"Articles of agreement entered into this 13th day of March, 1754, between the Committee of the Society of Newark Mountain, regularly chosen to manage in the affair of building a new meeting-house in said society, by name,—Samuel Harrison, Samuel Freeman, Joseph Harrison, Stephen Dod, David Williams, Samuel Condict, William Crane and Joseph Riggs on the one party, and Moses Baldwin on the other party ; whereas the said committee have bargained and agreed with the said Baldwin perfectly to finish the said meeting-house, excepting the mason-work, which now remains to be done to the same ; which articles of agreement are, as to the most considerable particulars, as follows :

"1. The said Baldwin shall faithfully and honestly finish the said house in the general, after the model of the meeting-house in Newark.

<sup>1</sup> A "beam out of the timber" yet remains of the ancient edifice, but it is silent when questioned relative to the scenes and persons of that distant day. This relic of the first meeting-house is in the frame of Mr. — Harrison's barn, on Valley road. It is a heavy cross-beam of white-oak, worked down a little from its original size, and having a line of mortices for studs. The post that supports it at the east end was also a post in the old meeting-house. The barn, or that part of it, was built by Samuel Harrison. The beam has answered one inquiry for the writer, viz. : that the old meeting-house was a *frame*, not a *log*, building.

"2. The said Baldwin shall find all the material for finishing the said house, such as timbers, boards, sleepers, glass, oil and paints, nails, hinges, locks, latches, bolts, with all other kinds of material necessary for finishing the said house after the model aforesaid, excepting the materials for the mason-work.

"3. He shall ceil the arch ends above the plate and under the galleries, with whitewood boards, and paint the same well with a light sky color.

"4. That he shall take the desk of the old pulpit and so new model it that it shall be proportionable to the rest of the work, and that the rest of the gum-work be as the house in Newark, and oiled.

"5. That he shall make six pews, one on each side of the pulpit, and two on the right and two on the left, fronting the pulpit, with doors and hinges.

"6. That he shall make shutters for the lower tier of windows, painted blue and white.

"7. That he shall set all the glass, and paint the sashes, and put springs in the same to prevent their falling,

"8. That he shall make a row of pews in the front gallery, next the wall.

"9. That the said committee shall pay to the said Baldwin for finishing the said meeting-house, as above mentioned, provided he completes it by the first day of December next, the sum of two hundred and forty pounds current money of this province, the payments to be as follows, viz,—that he shall be paid forty pounds upon demand, one hundred pounds more upon the first day of December next, and the last hundred pounds upon this day twelve months.

"10. That the said Baldwin shall employ any of the joiners belonging to this society for so long a time as they shall chuse to work, until they have paid what they shall freely give to the said meeting-house, and that he shall allow them four and six pence per day.

"11. That the said Baldwin shall have whatever he can get out of the old meeting-house that he shall work up into the new, together with all hooks, and hinges, and locks.

"All which articles we whose names are above written do promise and oblige ourselves faithfully to perform and fulfil. In witness whereof we have hereunto interchangeably set our hands the day and year above written." <sup>2</sup>

"SAMUEL HARRISON,  
"SAMUEL FREEMAN,  
"JOSEPH HARRISON,  
"STEPHEN DOD,  
"DAVID WILLIAMS,  
"SAMUEL CONDUCT,  
"WILLIAM CRAM,  
"JOSEPH RIGGS.  
"MOSES BALDWIN."

By the autumn or, at farthest, the winter of 1754, the then new house of worship was ready for occupancy. It was built of stone, and was more for endurance than architectural beauty, and stood in the middle of Main Street about midway between the present church edifice and the store of N. & G. Lindsley.

**THE PARISH INCORPORATED AND NAMING THE CHURCH.**—During the pastorate of Rev. Jedediah Chapman, and more than sixty years after the organization of the church, measures were taken to incorporate the parish, its property previously having been held in trust by private individuals for the benefit of the congregation. At a session of the State Legislature, then held in Burlington, an act passed June 11, 1783, incorporating Joseph Riggs, Esq., John Range, Dr. Matthias Pierson, Stephen Harrison, Jr., Samuel Pierson, Jr., Samuel Dodd and John Dodd a board of trustees, the church now receiving the name of "The Second Presbyterian Church of Newark." Their tenure of office was perpetual, and in case

<sup>2</sup> The original is preserved by S. H. Congar's heirs.



of vacancies by death or removal, the power of appointing their successors was conferred upon the "minister or ministers, elders and deacons of the church." The power also extended to the displacement of a trustee, whenever the said ministers, elders and deacons, or a majority of them, should judge his removal proper and for the benefit of the corporation. The trustees were required to be persons of the congregation, and the number was limited by law to seven.

**TRUSTEES' OATH OF OFFICE.**—Each trustee, in assuming office, took the following oath :

"1. I do solemnly swear I do not hold myself bound to bear allegiance to the King of Great Britain.

"2. I do solemnly profess and swear that I do and will bear true faith and allegiance to the Government established in this State, under the authority of the people.

"3. An oath to execute well and truly the duty of a trustee, agreeably to the true intent and meaning of the Charter."

The charter required these oaths to be taken and subscribed by "each and every of the trustees herein appointed and their successors," agreeably to "an Act for the security of the Government of New Jersey," passed Sept. 19, 1776.

The trustees being duly qualified before John Peck, Esq., at the parsonage house Sept. 22, 1783, organized by appointing Joseph Riggs president, and John Range clerk. Mr. Riggs moved to New York the same autumn, when Jonathan Hedden was elected his successor.

The leading features of the charter were not in harmony with the spirit of the times, and the Legislature, agreeably to a petition of the congregation, so amended it, June 3, 1790, as to make "all regular supporters of the gospel in said congregation" electors in the appointment of trustees. The elections were to be held annually on the second Thursday of April by a plurality of voices.<sup>1</sup>

**CHANGING NAME OF CHURCH.**—By the division of the township of Newark in 1806, and the formation of the township of Orange, it became necessary for the church to change its corporate name, and in 1811 application was made to the State Legislature, when the name and title was changed from the Second Presbyterian Church of Newark to the First Presbyterian Church of Orange, which name it still bears.

**THE PRESENT CHURCH EDIFICE BUILT.**—During the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Hillyer the present beautiful and substantial church edifice was erected. Mr. Hillyer had been with this people about ten years, when he had become so popular in his ministrations, and occupying the only pulpit then in the Oranges, his congregations were naturally large, filling the old stone meeting-house to overflowing. Mr. Hillyer, no doubt, saw the difficulty standing in the way of greater usefulness, and resolved in his own mind to remedy the evil, provided his parishioners coincided with him.

He felt that a new and larger church edifice, one that would better accommodate the people, was sadly needed. Time and the progress of population had created what seemed to him a necessity for this. He made the proposition to his people, when some approved, some objected, some thought it feasible, while some thought it impossible. He asked certain persons of the latter class if they would favor the undertaking, provided he would secure the subscription of a certain sum of money, which he named. Of course the answer to such a query was in the affirmative. He started out with his paper on Monday morning, and by the close of the week had procured double the amount specified, Mr. Jared Harrison opening the subscription list with five hundred dollars, when a laudable emulation was awakened, and those who refused donations stood ready to purchase pews. The thought once fairly before the people, kindled desire, and desire led to action.

At a parish-meeting held in May, 1811, the trustees were authorized to purchase a half-acre of land for a site, lying on the north side of the road, and it was purchased of Stephen D. Day for the sum of four hundred dollars, the site now occupied by the church. The next year the work began under the direction of the trustees, assisted by a building committee. It was voted by the parish that the front and sides of the new edifice should be built of dressed stone, the rear of undressed. The trustees employed an architect, Moses Dodd, and proceeded with the work, many members of the parish preferring to turn in their labor on subscription account. As near as can be ascertained, the corner-stone was laid Sept. 15, 1812. At a meeting of the parish in April, 1813, it was voted to take down the old meeting-house and use the material in the construction of the new. The stone tablet over the door of the old building was transferred to the inside of the tower of the new, where it remains to the present time. The size of the new building is sixty-three by ninety feet, including the convexity of four or five feet in the rear wall, but not including the projection of the tower in front, of four feet. The walls are thirty-six feet from ground to roof, and the tower, eighteen and a half feet wide was carried to the top of the building, and finished in 1814 by Mr. Dodd, the architect, at an extra cost of two thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars. The church was dedicated, as nearly as can be ascertained, in December, 1813, Mr. Hillyer preaching the sermon from Gen. xxviii. 17. The cost of the edifice, including the steeple built in 1814, was thirty thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars. The parish in April, 1814, voted that the surplus money raised by the sale of pews in the new church remain in the hands of the trustees, to defray the expenses of finishing the house, purchasing a bell and chandeliers, and fencing the church lot. The fund at this time amounted to about six thousand dollars, the most of it secured by bond and mortgage.

<sup>1</sup> The time was changed in 1829 to the 1st day of January, and in 1856 to the second Monday in April.



**PROPRIETARY LAND GRANTS.**—Among the inducements held out to the settlers by the proprietors of East Jersey was the offer of two hundred acres of land for the support of public worship in each parish. A warrant for the survey of two hundred acres and meadow for a parsonage was granted to the Newark settlers Oct. 23, 1676. The actual survey, however, does not appear to have been made till April 10, 1696. In process of time, as the civil and religious affairs of the town were separated, and new religious services were formed, these lands became a source of much contention. The Mountain Society and the Episcopal Church (St. Mark's) demanded a division, claiming for themselves an equal share with the First Society, as they were a part of it when the land grant was made. The latter had the legal title to sustain it in claiming the whole. From 1760 onward for many years the subject was agitated in almost every town-meeting.

Votes were passed and then rescinded, as the opposite parties happened to be in the majority. In March, 1761, "at a very full and public town-meeting," it was "voted and agreed that the said lands, granted by said letters patent to lie for a parsonage be equally divided in quantity and quality, exclusive of the improvements made thereon, among said three societies or congregations." Bethuel Pierson and five others were "appointed agents to divide and allot said lands to said societies, and to apply to the Governor, Council and General Assembly to confirm the same by law." In this committee, those who represented the old society refused to act, and the trustees of the society entered their protest on the record, thus frustrating the measure and prolonging the strife.

In 1784 (Dr. Stearns, by authority of Dr. MacWhorter, gives it 1786 or 1787)<sup>1</sup> the animosity was quieted by a compromise, the new societies (First Presbyterian and St. Mark's, of Orange) receiving a dividend of the lands, but holding them under lease, as tenants-at-will. In May of that year a lease was given to the trustees of this parish for eighty-six acres and sixty hundredths of an acre.

**THE OLD PARSONAGE.**—If, when Samuel Harrison was writing the accounts of his fulling mill and saw mill, he could have foreknown what was yet to

be the historic value of a single leaf of his account-book; that after a hundred and fifty years the church records of that day would all be lost, the names of its officers lost, and all knowledge of the age and origin of the old parsonage lost, till the said account-book should open its bronzed and tattered lips to reveal the interesting secrets; possibly that knowledge would have secured for the volume a more careful handling and a choicer place in his writing-desk. Beyond a doubt it would have put in exercise all his clerklly skill.

This Samuel Harrison was the second of that name in Newark, and a grandson of Sergt. Richard Harrison. He exercised the quadruple functions of magistrate, farmer, fuller and sawyer.

From the entries in his book we learn that in July, 1748, he was sawing "oke plank, gice, sleepers" and other material, and also receiving sundry sums of money "on account of the parsonage." The money was received in sums ranging from a few shillings to near twenty pounds from David Ward, Jonathan Shores, David Williams, Thomas Williams, David Baldwin, Nathaniel Crane, Noah Crane, Azariah Crane, Stephen Dod, John Dod, Eleazer Lamson, Gershom Williams, Ebenezer Farand, Peter Bosteda, William Crane, Jonathan Ward, Jonathan Sergeant, Samuel Cundit, Joseph Peck, Deacon Samuel Freeman, Bethuel Pierson, Thomas Lamson, Samuel Wheeler, Robert Baldwin and Joseph Jones,—a list of twenty-five names, representing, probably, the heads of families.

The old parsonage was not built upon the parsonage lands on the south side of the road (now Main Street), but upon a four-acre lot purchased of Matthew Williams, lying "on the north side of the highway that leads to the mountain, near the house once the Rev. Daniel Taylor's, late of Newark, deceased." It lay opposite the twenty acres previously owned by the parish, and included the lot now owned and occupied by Grace Episcopal Church. The deed was given Sept. 14, 1748, the price being "four pounds per acre, current money of New Jersey, at eight shillings per ounce."

The house was to be of stone, and while Harrison's saw mill was turning out "oke plank, gice," etc., the quarry was yielding solid material for the walls. As spring came on Mr. Harrison's day-book received sundry charges (at the uniform rate of three shillings sixpence per day) for work done on the parsonage. May 3, 1749, was employed in "slaking lime." Another day was devoted to "topping up the chimney." The summer saw the work completed, and in September, 1749, the young minister, Caleb Smith, and his young and beautiful wife were happily installed in the new stone mansion, then one of the best houses this side of Newark.

That mansion was destined to have a long and eventful history. It was occupied about thirteen years by Rev. Mr. Smith, then several years by ten-

<sup>1</sup> "We find the above date (1784)," says Rev. Mr. Hoyt, "in an original paper preserved by the trustees of this parish, from which, and other papers in their possession, we gather also the following facts: The lease given 'on or about May 10, 1784,' to be continued at will, was revoked by the Newark trustees, acting under instructions from the society, May 20, 1797, thus reviving the controversy. In 1802 another conveyance was made, by lease of fifty-six acres, lying between Newark and Orange, the terms of the lease being that it should be renewed at the end of each twenty-one years, forever, the lessees paying an annual rent of sixpence if demanded. The lease was renewed in 1823, which was the only title the old society could give under the original grant. But having applied in 1825 to the Legislature for a special act enabling them to convey the land in fee-simple, such an act was passed, and a deed of the said fifty-six acres was given to the Orange Society, Aug. 29, 1826, which settled all land controversy between the societies. The land, however, has long since ceased to be the property of the parish."



ants, then thirty years by another pastor, and fourteen years by another pastor, and finally occupied as a tenement-house for about forty years before its demolition.

What memories gathered around the old parsonage! There were life's sweetest pleasures and its tenderest joys. It beheld in turn the hymeneal joy and the mourner's anguish, the serene happiness of the fire-side, the calm intellectual life, the steady flame of devotion; all that is generous and grateful in the charities of the heart and the benefactions of the hand, had there a home. Many a kind token found a silent way to its kitchen, its wardrobes, and its library. Warm greetings were exchanged within its doors, and vigorous thoughts were born there. Well-beaten oil went from it to the candlestick of the sanctuary; and there freedom found ever an advocate, if not always a shelter, and in the days of the Revolution it was a mark for British vengeance. But He who guards and blesses the habitation of the just, preserved the old parsonage from the torch of war and the accidents of time till more than a century of years had rolled over it.

Sacred as were the associations which once had clustered round this ancient domicile, they had all been separated from it, or nearly so, by its latter uses, and nobody thought of expending upon it a sigh or a sorrow when its destruction took place. The destruction of the edifice was not the destruction of the material, and it may be of interest to the people of Orange, as they step into Gosline's feed-store, in Willow Hall, or walk over the unnoticed bridge in front of it, that separates their feet from the waters of Parrow's Brook, to know their personal proximity to some of the enduring relics of the old parsonage. As a "beam out of the timber" of the first meeting-house still remains to tell something of its substance, so more than one "stone out of the wall" of the good minister's home still endures, a not unfitting symbol of joys and affections which, like itself, have passed into other relations without ceasing to exist. The old parsonage having been purchased in 1854 by Albert Pierson, one hundred and five years after it was built, its "precious stones" (which, like the piety they once enshrined, were none "the worse for wear,") were set anew, some in improvements about Mr. Pierson's dwelling, some in the foundations of Willow Hall, and some in the bridge over Parrow's Brook, while others have found a still more sacred use in Rosedale Cemetery, where there are "sermons in stones," if anywhere. It is likely they will long remain there, associated henceforth with the solemn eloquence of the dead.

**THE NEW PARSONAGE.**—Many years previous to the demolition of the old parsonage it had been occupied only as a tenement-house, thus bringing a small revenue to the society, but was of no benefit to the pastor-in-charge.

In 1836 measures were taken to provide a parsonage more suited to the wants of parochial necessities.

A lot on High Street was purchased of Abraham Harrison, "near his residence, at two dollars per foot, fronting on a new street soon to be opened." The lot purchased had a frontage of fifty feet, to which Mr. Harrison added an equal amount by way of donation. Upon this lot a parsonage was built, the contract price being eighteen hundred and seventy-five dollars, and the money raised by subscription. The house was finished in the spring of 1837, and occupied by Rev. William C. White. Upon the retirement of Mr. White from active service, in 1855, the church, in addition to salary paid, donated to him the parsonage and lot, which is still in possession of his heirs.

At present the church is without a parsonage, only as rented.

**THE PARISH LANDS SOLD—BUILDING LOTS—THE COMMON.**—The growth of Orange previous to 1802 had created quite a demand for building lots, and in that year the parish was seized with a speculative fever, and resolved to sell a portion of its lands along Main Street for building lots, the interest to be appropriated towards the support of the gospel. Five lots north and eight lots south of the street were accordingly sold, for the sum of three thousand five hundred and forty-six dollars, secured by bond and mortgage.

The strip of ground already used for a "common," lying opposite the parsonage (the parsonage then stood in what is now Grace Church grounds), was to be reserved for that purpose for ever. The eight lots lay along the southern border of this (from Willow Hall east), and contained six acres and fifty-eight hundredths of an acre. The common was for a special and patriotic use, as well as for the public convenience and for the adornment of the village. The martial parade drew hither annually its display of military and a crowd of citizens, old and young, who in those days looked forward upon the occasion as the carnival of the year. Generous dinners were furnished by mine host Munn, who for many years kept the old and popular hostelry, on the site now occupied by the Park House. Traveling hucksters and auctioneers also did a thriving business by the wayside.

**ORANGE SLOOP.**—Among the other sources of revenue with which the old First Presbyterian Church drew funds from time to time to defray incidental expenses was a project formed in 1784, and called the Orange sloop. The plan was to buy or build a boat to be used for the benefit of the parish, and run it between Newark, N. J., and Albany, N. Y., stopping at intermediate ports. Subscriptions for this purpose were received, and at a parish meeting it was resolved to build a boat, for which purpose a committee of three managers was appointed. In due time the little craft was launched from near the dock the parish had purchased in Newark, and was under full sail on its useful mission, the parish to receive one-third of the profits from each trip. The income from this source was from forty to sixty pounds sterling each year.



In 1806 the parish trustees resolved to build a store-house, eighteen by thirty feet, on the Orange dock. The contract for building the store-house was awarded to Amos Harrison for \$239.75, he being the lowest bidder.

In building the Orange dock and store-house a mortgage for seven hundred and fifty dollars was executed by Jacob Plum (no doubt for the trustees or parish), bearing date May 25, 1812.

Subsequent to this date we find that the Orange dock was sold, and we infer that the sloop owned by the parish was included in the sale. The proceeds of the sale were probably applied to the building fund, and absorbed in the erection of the present church edifice, which ended the shipping interests of the Mountain Society, as far as it was concerned as a parish.

**THE OLD CHURCH BELL.**—The old bell that hung in its modest quarters in the old steeple was taken down when the old church of 1754 was demolished, and suspended on a pole to perform its last offices in calling the workmen to their tasks. Some time previous to this the tongue had dropped out when its voice was needed on a funeral occasion, and was taken by the bell-ringer and struck upon the rim of the bell, by which a fracture was produced. The bell was taken to a blacksmith, who attempted to weld the fracture. Not being an expert in working metal of that kind, he melted a piece out of the bell, which proved, however, more of a success than failure, as, by this accident, the tone of the bell was in a good measure, restored. Having in this condition continued to do duty, it was now, as stated, put to a useful service in calling the workmen from labor to refreshment and *vice versa*. But the bell was destined to share the fate of the old church,—bequeathing its metal, while losing its individuality. As the new church drew near completion, one of the workmen, named William Halsey, to secure the parish against possibilities which excited uneasiness in some minds gave the old bell a finishing stroke with his hammer. A piercing knell, and the tongue which had so long discoursed solemnly of eternity and sweetly of heaven, which had called a generation to their nightly repose and to their weekly devotions, which had been the music of their lives and a mourner at their burial, was now forever silent.

**EXTRACTS FROM TRUSTEES' RECORDS.**—During the building of the second meeting-house, in 1754, the pastor, Rev. Caleb Smith, seems to have kept the accounts with the several contributors to the building, among whom was May 20, 1754, Samuel Jones, credited for six loads rough stone, 15s.; David Peck, four loads, 10s.; David Williams, by Dave Taylor, two loads, 3s.; Deacon Freeman, laying sleepers, two days, 7s. Justice Harrison, William Crane, Thomas Williams, Samuel Cundict, Isaac Cundict, John Cundict, Stephen Dod, David Williams, Capt. Williams (probably Matthew), Isaac Williams, Joseph Harrison and

others, for "taking down the ceiling of the old meeting-house," and for other work, were duly and equally credited at the rate of three shillings, six pence per day.

In "Justice Harrison's" old account-book, may be found a series of charges to the parsonage account, in July, "when," says the record, "we raised the meeting-house galleries."

From the records kept by the trustees of the parish during the period of Mr. Chapman's pastorate we select the following:

At the annual meeting of parish, in January, 1785, "a move was made by Mr. Samuel Pierson, that there were not a sufficient number of musical clerks for the convenience of public worship;" and "it was agreed to by the major part, that Nathaniel Crane, John Dodd, Jr., Aaron Munn and Joseph Ward shall assist in that office." The custom still continued of reading the lines as the psalm was sung. Watts' Psalmody was then in use, but the time of its introduction is not known. As early as 1763 "Sundry members and congregations" within the bounds of the Synod had adopted it, and the Synod had "no objection to the use of said imitation by such ministers and congregations as incline to use it, until the matter of psalmody be further considered."

"Jan. 12, 1786,—Voted that Stephen Harrison, Esq., do provide a good box or chest, with a lock, to contain the books and public writings belonging to this parish."

"March 12, 1786,—Voted that Cornelius Jones be paid four shillings a load for six loads of stone used at the parsonage well. Also that any person getting stone on the parsonage lands allotted for this parish shall pay into the hands of Deacon Amos Baldwin, Treasurer, the sum of one shilling the load. Also that the old parsonage field may be plowed for a crop of buckwheat the ensuing summer, and that the parish receive every fifth bushel free from all expense, except some person will give more."

"Oct. 12, 1786—Voted that the buckwheat for the rent of the parsonage land is to be converted to the use of the whole parish. Also that the price of the buckwheat shall be two shillings and sixpence per bushel."

"Jan. 15, 1787—Voted that the widow of William Matthews have the care of opening the meeting-house and sweeping the same, and taking all care respecting it that those formerly appointed for that purpose had, for the sum of one pound two shillings and sixpence for three months."

During the next year (1788) John Tichenor received the sum of fourteen shillings for pulling down the old oven and building a new one in the parsonage.

In 1789 the "old parsonage field" was put again to buckwheat, the parish to have "every fourth bushel, if nobody will give more."

In 1791 it was "Voted that Aaron Munn do go through the parish and settle with all delinquents



respecting Mr. Chapman's rates, and make report to the Board of Trustees; for which service he shall have a reasonable compensation from the funds of the parish, agreeable to a vote of the same."

In June, 1791, Deacon Baldwin resigned the office of treasurer, when twenty shillings were voted to his daughter Esther "for her services as Treasurer for a number of years."

In November of the same year Mr. Munn reported that he had spent six days in collecting rates, for which he was rewarded in the sum of as many shillings per day for "him and horse."

It appears that some of the then acting board of trustees put an easy construction upon their oath of office; for in January, 1792, we find the board adjourning to meet again on the 30th of said month, "at Samuel Munn's, at Sundown, on forfeiture of sixpence." This little addition to the weight of official responsibility appears to have wrought the needed reform, for at the hour specified all the trustees were present.

In 1792 the burying-ground was let out to Josiah Quinby at six shillings. The burying-ground was also enlarged this year by the purchase of about two acres of land from the executors of the estate of Samuel Ogden. Also the parsonage received repairs, and a new roof was put on the meeting-house.

In 1795, Josiah Quinby was engaged by the trustees to ring the church-bell through the year on Sabbath and lecture days, for three pounds and ten shillings; Bethuel Pierson to ring it at nine o'clock every evening, for four pounds; the Widow Martha Davison "to sweep the meeting-house and keep it clean all the year," for four pounds and ten shillings.

The teacher of the academy was allowed to ring the meeting-house bell for the use of the school.

In 1800, Josiah Frost was employed to ring the bell "on Sabbath and lecture days" for three pounds and fourteen shillings, the Widow Sarah Condit having charge of the sweeping at five pounds per annum. The sexton's duties were thus divided between the two until 1805, when the former assumed the whole business at \$33.87. By the terms of the contract he was to take the whole and proper charge of the meeting-house, sweeping the same, finding the sand, ringing the bell, and lighting the candles, the last-named article to be found at the expense of the parish, and "the ends left to go to the person who lights the candles." This service Mr. Frost performed for several years.

Among the items recorded in 1838 by the trustees, was the appointment of James Matthews as sexton, with a salary of sixty dollars per year.

In January, 1839, "William Condit and Smith Williams were appointed a committee on the singing in the church;" and, "inasmuch as intimation had been given to the female part of the choir during the past year that some present should be made to them, it

was 'resolved that a psalm and hymn book, with the select hymns, should be given to each of them.'"

MINISTERS SALARY, AND RETAIL PRICE-LIST, 1762.—In the years 1755 to 1765 the average salary of Rev. Caleb Smith, of the "Mountain Society," was not far from £65, or about one hundred and fifty dollars. An old account-book of Mr. Smith's contains the names of about eighty persons, who are regularly charged for their annual rate, varying from a few shillings to two pounds and upwards. The rates were doubtless graduated by the civil tax list. From an entry made in his book in 1762 it appears that the dollar was then equal in value to 8s. 8d. Wheat was 6s. to 7s. per bushel; oats, 2s. 6d.; Indian corn, 3½ to 4s.; buckwheat, 2s. 6d. to 3s.; flax, 9d. per pound; tallow, 8d.; beef (by the quarter), 3d.; pork, 6d.; butter, 18d.; cider, 10s. per barrel; cider spirits, 3s. 6d. a gallon; a quart of rum, 15d. Jonathan Young received credit for weaving 114 yards of cloth, at 3d. per yard, and £1 for weaving two coverlets. James Wood, *alias* Gold, received credit at the rate of 3s. per day for cutting wood at the door, 3s. 6d. for cutting saw logs, 4s. for dressing flax. Isaac Williams had 4s. 6d. per day for working in the meadows. Jedediah Crane has a credit of 2s. 6d. for tobacco. Aaron Case has credit for a clock and case, £17.10s. (\$40); for cleaning watch, 3s. 6d.; for grinding five razors, 3s. 9d.

It may seem a little queer that in a minister's account there should appear a quart of rum. But, then, it was a long time ago, and no doubt the quality of piety and preaching of Mr. Smith would admit of a little dilution of that kind.

After a period of thirty-six years, or in October, 1798, we find that the trustees met "to inspect Mr. Chapman's rate (Jedediah Chapman was at this date pastor of the church), and to make a statement of the bad debts." Collectors were appointed to visit those who had unsettled accounts, and Mr. Chapman was applied to for a power of attorney to enforce their settlement. This he reminded them was unnecessary, the power being already theirs. To cover delinquencies, a paper for subscriptions was also circulated, agreeably to a vote taken at a parish-meeting, in order to make the salary equal to what it was at the time of his settlement. It appeared upon examination that the rate, as now received, "amounted to about £134. 6s. yearly." With this stipend, equal to \$357, the pastor had a house, which was kept in repair by the parish, a parsonage lot of four acres, and the twenty acres on the opposite side of the road (where now stands the Mansion House, the Baptist Church, and many dwellings) purchased by the society at its organization.

In January, 1799, the parish agreed to raise the salary to £160, equal to \$427. The plan was: That those who did not assent to this agreement should be rated as heretofore; "then deduct the amount of those who have agreed on the subscription to pay by way



of rate." In December, 1799, the old debts continued to cause trouble, when the trustees appointed Jotham Harrison and Isaac Pierson a committee to wait upon Mr. Chapman, and make some arrangement of the old debts, previous to any suits being commenced.

In his final settlement with the parish, Mr. Chapman received £29 for a study and other buildings added by him to the parsonage, and £10 for money spent in repairs.

In 1809, during the pastorate of Rev. Asa Hillyer, an addition was made to the pastor's salary, raising the amount paid in money from \$625 to \$800. Mr. Hillyer occupied the old stone parsonage till 1815, when the failing health of Mrs. Hillyer caused him to move into a frame building yet standing on the corner of Main and Hillyer Streets, subsequently occupied by his son-in-law, Dr. William Pierson. The parish that year resolved to pay Mr. Hillyer \$200, in lieu of the wood formerly provided for him.

In the spring of 1817 the trustees and committee appointed for that purpose, at a late parish-meeting, reported "That they had agreed with Mr. Hillyer to raise his salary to \$1120 per year on condition that he would relinquish his claim to the old parsonage-house and one-half acre of land adjoining, a quarter of an acre adjoining Samuel W. Tichenor, a quarter of an acre adjoining Allen Dodd, and all the land owned by the parish on the south side of the road." They further reported that they had conferred with Mr. Hillyer upon the subject, and that he was satisfied with the arrangement. The meeting approved and confirmed the contract by a solemn vote, and authorized the trustees to use the above-mentioned pieces of land to enable them to fulfill the contract on their part.

After the death of Mr. Hillyer, April 4, 1828, and the partial failure of Mr. Hillyer's health, he was assigned an assistant pastor, and in May, 1829, he entered into an agreement, that he would accept for the next succeeding years an annual salary of \$920. At the expiration of that term he was to receive \$800 per annum during his natural life, but by a later agreement, made in 1834, he accepted \$600 per annum and a donation of \$1000. This was after the organization of the Second Presbyterian Church. Five-sevenths of the whole was to be paid by the old society, the arrangement to go into effect from the 1st of April, 1833.

Rev. William C. White was settled as pastor in February, 1833, and through the trustees and a committee appointed for that purpose, his salary was fixed at six hundred dollars per annum.

**THE PIONEER SUNDAY-SCHOOL.**—When the present church edifice was new there was a class of worshipers for whose accommodation special provision was made, *i.e.*, the slave population. They were brought to notice in a resolution of the parish in 1815, requesting the trustees "to call on the slave-holders for the annuity on the pews set apart for their slaves." This

was five years before the emancipation act in this State, and ten years before it began to take effect in the dissolution of the servile bond. It is gratifying to know that while the day of emancipation was dawning thus early, the light of the gospel was already shining on the colored portion of the population, and in 1816 a Sunday-school, the first in the parish, was established for the benefit of the children of colored people, both bond and free.

The second Sabbath-school in this parish, was established in 1817 for the benefit of the youth of the congregation generally. The two schools assembled in the upper and lower part of the academy. Among those who devoted their time and labor to the instruction of the colored children in religious matters was Miss Hillyer, a daughter of the pastor, Rev. Asa Hillyer.

**INTERNAL CHURCH IMPROVEMENTS.**—During the latter years of Mr. White's pastorate new elements were commingling with the old, and innovations and transformations were inevitable, and many who deplored the social changes found a large pecuniary solace for their dissatisfaction, and in 1851 another change was made in the interior arrangements of the church edifice.

The pulpit, built at the south or front end of the building, and the gallery opposite were made to change places. The front of the galleries was lowered, and the entire house reseated, the seats, together with the pulpit, being transferred from the Duane Street Presbyterian Church, in New York City. The walls were papered, furnaces were placed under the church, and an organ was purchased. These improvements, except organ, were made at a cost of five thousand, eight hundred and forty-five dollars. The organ, made by Henry Pilcher, of Newark, was purchased for eight hundred dollars. By these new furnishings the house was improved in appearance, and an impressive auxiliary supplied to one part of public devotion.

**RULING ELDERS.**—The church has no records from which the names of its elders can be known prior to 1801. The first three in the following list were obtained from the records of the Synod, the next eleven from the records of the Presbytery, some of them being found also in the oldest minutes of the Session. There must have been other elders before or contemporary with Joseph Peck, but their names are lost sight of. It is said by Ira Harrison that his ancestor, Lewis Crane, who died in 1777, aged fifty-nine, held the office of elder. The evidence is wholly traditional. Henry Osborn was one of the elders who signed the call to Mr. Hillyer in 1801, and from that time to the present the list is quite complete. David Munn was chosen to the office in 1809, but declined to serve.

Joseph Peck, in office 1757; died July 12, 1772, aged 70.

Joseph Riggs, in office 1766; left the parish 1783; died 1799, aged 79.

Bethuel Pierson, in office 1768; died May 16, 1791, aged 70.



Amos Baldwin, in office 1775; died Feb. 23, 1805, aged 85.  
 Noah Crane, in office 1776; died June 8, 1800, aged 81.  
 John Peck, in office 1784; died Dec. 28, 1811, aged 79.  
 Joseph Pierson, in office 1791; died Oct. 9, 1835, aged 76.  
 Isaac Dodd, in office 1793; left the parish 1798; died Aug. 19, 1804, aged 76.  
 John Perry, in office 1793; died Oct. 1, 1821, aged 75.  
 Joseph Crane, in office 1794; left the parish 1798; died Oct. 11, 1832, aged 81.  
 Aaron Munn, in office 1795; left the parish 1805; died Jan. 28, 1829, aged 63.  
 Zenas Freeman, in office 1798; died Sept. 3, 1800, aged 40.  
 Linus Dodd, in office 1798; died Aug. 3, 1825, aged 66.  
 Amos Harrison, in office 1799; died Sept. 2, 1832, aged 77.  
 Henry Osborn, in office 1801; left the parish 1811; died Nov. —, 1835, aged 72.  
 Moses Condit, in office 1805; died June 8, 1838, aged 78.  
 John Lindsley, in office 1805; died Dec. 19, 1819, aged 67.  
 Nathaniel Bruen, in office 1809; left the parish 1814; died June 28, 1829, aged 60.  
 Daniel P. Stryker, in office 1814; died Feb. 9, 1816, aged 33.  
 Adonijah Osman, in office 1814; left the parish 1831; died June 3, 1860, aged 72.  
 Joseph Pierson, in office 1814; died Oct. 5, 1819, aged 45.  
 Daniel Condit, in office 1814; died May 11, 1828, aged 38.  
 Zadok Brown, in office 1817; left the parish (?) 1818; died 1853.  
 John Nicol, in office 1820; left the parish 1831.  
 Peter Campbell, in office 1820; left the parish 1831; died Dec. 23, 1852, aged 66.  
 Samuel Freeman, in office 1820; left the parish 1831; died Dec. 31, 1835, aged 56.  
 Aaron R. Harrison, in office 1822; left the parish 1833; died July — 1857, aged 73.  
 Aaron Peck, in office 1825; left the parish 1831.  
 Amos Vincent, in office 1826; left the parish 1840; died June 24, 1853, aged 74.  
 Abraham Harrison, in office 1826; died Dec. 1, 1851, aged 73.  
 Josiah Frost, in office 1831; died Sept. 16, 1859, aged 84.  
 Daniel D. Condit, in office 1831; died Oct. 17, 1839, aged 56.  
 Ira Canfield, in office 1831; left the parish 1858.  
 Samuel L. Pierson, in office 1831; left the parish 1840.  
 Abiathar Harrison, in office 1833; left the parish 1855.  
 Jonathan S. Williams, in office 1834.  
 Smith Williams, in office 1839.  
 Cyrus Gildersleeve, in office 1846.  
 Charles R. Day, in office 1851.  
 James Greacen, in office 1856; died Nov. 5, 1857, aged 42.  
 John Boynton, in office 1856.  
 S. Wickes, in office 1856.  
 Ira Harrison, in office 1856.

The elders for 1884 were Ira Harrison, Edgar P. Starr, Robert H. Atwater, A. W. Kelbourne, Zenas Williams, Edward H. Williams, Josiah H. Read and Oliver S. Carter.

DEACONS.<sup>1</sup>—We insert the name of Samuel Pierson (written Pairson on his headstone). For reasons which have been given, there can be little doubt that he was one of the first officers of the church. The second pastor of the church, Rev. Caleb Smith, had an account with "Deacon Thompson," as his account-book shows. There is also extant a copy of the New York Pocket Almanac for the year 1757, which has been preserved in the parish, in which we find, among a number of business entries, that the owner of it, in 1769, paid "Deacon Smith £100."

Samuel Harrison's account with the parsonage in 1748 mentions Deacon Samuel Freeman.

Samuel Pierson, died March 19, 1730, aged 66.

Samuel Freeman, in office 1748; died Oct. 21, 1782, aged 66.

— Thomson, in office 1762.

John Smith, in office 1769; died Feb. 14, 1777, aged 73.

Joseph Peck, died July 12, 1772, aged 70.

Bethue —, died May 16, 1791, aged 70.

Amos Baldwin, in office 1783; died Feb. 23, 1805, aged 85.

Noah Crane, died June 8, 1780, aged 81.

Isaac Dodd, died Aug. 19, 1804, aged 76.

John Peck, died Dec. 28, 1811, aged 79.

Joseph Pierson, in office 1798; died Oct. 9, 1835, aged 76.

John Perry, died Oct. 21, 1821, aged 75.

Amos Harrison.

Samuel Freeman, in office 1820.

Abraham Harrison, in office 1833.

Amos Vincent, in office 1833; died June 24, 1853, aged 74.

Josiah Frost, in office 1835.

Moses B. Canfield, in office 1851.

Erastus A. Graves, in office 1856.

Cyrus S. Minor, in office 1856.

The deacons for 1884 were George Lindsley, Charles N. White, Horton D. Williams, William Beach and W. P. Town.

Trustees for 1884, Oliver S. Carter, George Lindsley, Stephen T. Smith, Peter Gerbert, William H. Dodd, Thomas J. Smith and Albert D. Smith.

PASTORS.—The pastors of this church have been Rev. Daniel Taylor, the first regular pastor from soon after the organization of the Mountain Society, till his decease. Much might be said in his praise, but space forbids more than the following, found upon his tombstone in the old burying-ground at Orange.

"Survivors, let's all imitate  
 The Vertues of our Pastor,  
 And copy after him like as  
 He did his Lord and Master.  
 To us most awful was the stroke.  
 By which he was removed  
 Unto the full fruition of  
 The God he served and loved."

And below it,—

"Here lyes the pious remains.  
 Of the Revd. Mr. Daniel Taylor,  
 Who was minister of this parish.  
 Years, dec'd January 8th, A. D., 1747-48,  
 In the 57th year of his age."

In his will he devised his property to his wife Elizabeth, his daughters Jemima, Mary, Elizabeth, and his sons, Davie, Joseph, and Job, all of whom survived him.

The executors of his estate were Joseph Peck and David Williams.

Rev. Caleb Smith, installed in 1748, remained pastor of this church until his death, which occurred in October, 1762. Of him we can say no more nor give better expression to his real worth, than the following lines inscribed upon his tombstone in the old church-yard at Orange;

"Beneath this tomb the precious reliques lie  
 Of one too great to live, but not to die:  
 Indued by nature with superior parts  
 To swim in science and to scan the arts,  
 To soar aloft, inflamed with sacred love,  
 To know, admire, and serve the God above;  
 Gifted to sound the thundering law's alarm,  
 The smiles of virtue, and the gospel's charm;  
 A faithful watchman, studious to discharge  
 The important duties of his weighty charge."

<sup>1</sup> From Rev. J. Hoyt's history.



To say the whole, and sound the highest fame,  
He lived a Christian, and he died the same.  
A man so useful, from his people rent,  
His babes, the college, and the church lament."

REV. JEDEDIAH CHAPMAN was born in East Had-dam, Conn., Sept. 27, 1741. He graduated at Yale in 1762, and two years afterward received a license to preach, and preached at Orange as a candidate in the spring of 1766, and was ordained and settled over this church July 22d of that year, being then in his twenty-fifth year.

About the second year of his settlement here he married Miss Blanche Smith, of a family that inter-married with the great Adams family of Massachu-setts, and at once occupied the stone parsonage that had been vacant since the death of his predecessor, in 1762.

In the Revolutionary struggle he espoused very warmly the cause of the colonists, and his boldness in doing so made enemies of those who felt loyal to the king, and more than once were plans laid to capture and convey him to the British camp. British sol-diers were sent to his house, but, fortunately, he was so surrounded by freedom's sentinels and under the shield of Providence that the enemy's plans were frustrated. He was one of the ministerial figures that played a conspicuous part all through that terrible struggle for liberty, and when the strife was ended none rejoiced more on account of its happy termination than did Rev. Jedediah Chapman.

His pastoral relation with the Mountain Society was dissolved Aug. 13, 1800, after a service of thirty-four years, when the General Assembly assigned him to a missionary field in Western New York, where oldest churches in that region—those at Geneva, Romulus, Ovid, Rushville and Trumansburg—were organized by him.

After a service of fifty years in the ministry, he rested from his labors May 22, 1813, in the seventy-third year of his age, leaving to the Presbyterian Church a patriarchal name and works that do follow him.

REV. EDWARD DORR GRIFFIN was the successor of Mr. Chapman, and during his brief ministry in Orange he was a boarder in the family of Capt. Jonathan Harrison. From a statement drawn up by Mr. Harrison, in June, 1801, and laid before a parish committee appointed the December previous, "for the purpose of securing suitable accommodations for Mr. Griffin," it appears that the boarding account was settled by the parish. What further compensation was given, if any, is not known. As he received no salary from his people in New Hartford during his absence, it is probable that he was paid something in addition to his board for his labors here.

His board for twenty-nine weeks and two days amounted to £144 3s. 7d., or three hundred and eighty-five dollars. It included, however, besides board at two pounds per week for Mr. and Mrs. Griffin, a charge for two rooms, entirely furnished (twenty

pounds), the service of a hired woman at six shillings per week, and her board at ten shillings, the wages of a nurse for Mrs. Griffin at sixteen shillings a week and her board at twelve shillings a week, the keeping of a horse at twelve shillings a week, on "one peck of oats a day and the best hay;" harnessing horse for Mr. Griffin and his visitors, cutting wood, making fires, running errands, etc., £11 12s.; candles for the twenty-nine weeks, £2 10s.

Rev. Asa Hillyer was called to this pastorate Oct. 20, 1801, the call being signed by the then trustees of the church, viz.: Aaron Munn, Joseph Pierson, Jr., Thomas Williams, Daniel Williams, Samuel Condit, Isaac Pierson; Elders, Joseph Pierson, Jr., Amos Harrison, John Perry, Aaron Munn, Linus Dodd, Henry Osborn, and by Rev. Dr. Bethuel Dodd, mod-erator. Mr. Hillyer accepted the call, and was installed Dec. 16, 1801. Dr. MacWhorter presided and gave the charge to the minister; James Richards, of Morristown, preached; Aaron Condit "made the address to the people."

His pastoral relation with this church was dissolved Feb. 12, 1833. Hillyer Street, in Orange, was named in his honor.

REV. GEORGE PIERSON.—Mr. Pierson was a native of Orange, and a member of the Mountain Society, and sat for many years under the teaching of Dr. Hillyer, and when the weight of years was bearing the old patriarch down, and he needed assistance, the church began a canvass of the merits and demerits of different ones as an associate or assistant for Dr. Hillyer, when the choice fell upon George Pierson, who had just finished his education at Princeton. He preached here with great acceptability as a licentiate, and finally ordained as co-pastor June 22, 1829, and remained till 1831, when he was dismissed to another field.

REV. EDWIN F. HATFIELD.—Upon the removal of Mr. Pierson, the late Rev. Edwin F. Hatfield, who, in 1832, was just entering upon the ministerial work, was assigned to this place, and soon the thoughts of the people turned to him as candidate for co-pastor, but he declined the offer, and was soon settled in St. Louis, Mo. Mr. Hatfield was here from March 1st to September 1st, preaching four times weekly in Orange during the whole time and frequently in the towns round about, boarding during the time with the old pastor, Rev. Mr. Hillyer.

REV. WILLIAM C. WHITE, successor of Rev. Dr. Hillyer, accepted a call to this church in October or late in the autumn of 1832, and was installed as pastor of this church Feb. 13, 1833. Rev. Dr. Weeks preached the sermon, Dr. Hillyer gave the charge to the pastor, and Dr. Fisher to the people. The text was 1 Timothy, iv. 16.

His relation to this church as pastor ceased on April 18, 1855, at his own request, on account of physical disability. He died in Orange, Feb. 7, 1856, aged fifty-three years.



REV. JAMES HOYT was the ninth pastor of this church and was installed as such Feb. 14, 1856, just a week after the death of his predecessor.

The following clergymen took part in the installation services: Rev. John Crowell, of the Second Church, Orange, presided and put the constitutional questions; Rev. James M. Sherwood (of Bloomfield), preached a sermon from Matt. xiii. 33; Rev. Daniel W. Poor and Rev. James P. Wilson, D.D. (of Newark), delivered the respective charges to the pastor and the people; Rev. Robert W. Landis (of Paterson), who was moderator of the Presbytery, offered prayer.

To Mr. Hoyt, more than to any other person, living or dead, does the church and the people of the Oranges owe a debt of gratitude that will probably never be repaid. Shortly after his settlement as pastor of this church he saw himself standing upon historic ground, whose virgin soil had never been turned to the genial rays of the sun, and whose mines of wealth had never been developed by the "crow, pick and spade" of historic research; and it is not surprising that a man of Mr. Hoyt's mental calibre and literary tastes should add to the labors of pastor of a large congregation those of preserving for all time the landmarks set up by the pioneer white settlers of this classic field, which he did so thoroughly and completely in the publication of his "History of the Mountain Society."

To those who knew him he needs no eulogy, and to those who knew him not we need only say he was a loving husband, a kind parent, a faithful servant of God, a beloved pastor, a model Christian. He died Dec. 16, 1866, leaving a widow and two sons.

Mr. Hoyt's successor was Rev. Eldridge Mix, who was settled as pastor of this church Oct. 2, 1867, and dismissed May 9, 1881.

REV. HENRY M. STORRS, the present very popular pastor, was settled over this church Nov. 1, 1882.

**Central Presbyterian Church.**<sup>1</sup>—About thirty years ago the attractions of this beautiful region had begun rapidly to increase its population by the removal hither of New York and Brooklyn families. A few years later the immigration of Presbyterians had begun to tax the seating capacity of the then existing churches of that order in Orange. Among the more recent comers were a number of families, attending the First and Second Churches, who had been in connection with the Old School branch of the Presbyterian body, and who still retained a decided preference for the doctrine and polity of that section of the church. As both the First and Second Churches were in the New School connection, the forming of another organization offered the only way of meeting this preference. It was in this desire mainly, together with the fact already stated that the time had evidently come when something should be attempted in the way of church extension, that the Central Church had its origin. The result has demonstrated that the

enlargement of church capacity was needed by the growing Presbyterian population, and that the new enterprise was begun at the right time.

On the 12th of November, 1866, twelve men met at St. Mark's school-house, on the borders of Llewellyn Park, to confer about a new church. This meeting, of which Mr. Francis H. Abbot was chairman, was followed by another, on the 20th of the same month, at the house of the Rev. David Irving, D.D.; and this meeting was continued by adjournment on the 27th of the same month, at the house of Mr. A. R. McCoy. On this occasion it was resolved to take the steps for the forming of a new congregation. Committees were appointed to wait upon the pastors of the First and Second Churches and duly inform them of the project. In pursuance of this appointment, Dr. J. C. Lowrie waited upon the pastor of the Brick Church, and Mr. L. P. Stone conferred with the pastor of the First Church. Messrs. L. P. Stone and J. H. Hazard were appointed a committee to select and secure a temporary place of worship, and Messrs. Edward H. Ensign and J. H. Hazard were appointed to raise funds.

Subsequent to this action a public hall, known as Central Hall, in the third story of a brick block of stores on the north side of Main Street, west of Centre, was leased for the exclusive use of the new church, and suitably fitted up for worship. Nearly two thousand dollars were at once contributed for church expenses.

Public worship was first held on Sunday, the 16th day of December, 1866, when the Rev. W. H. Green, D.D., of the Princeton Theological Seminary, officiated. On the Sabbath next following the services were conducted by the Rev. J. T. Duffield, D.D., of the College of New Jersey, and from this time public worship on the Lord's Day was regularly maintained by various clergymen.

At a meeting on Thursday, the 3d of January, 1867, held in Central Hall, with the Rev. W. H. Kirk in the chair, it was unanimously resolved, on motion of the Rev. Dr. Lowrie, "that, in reliance on the blessing of the Triune God, we will endeavor to establish a church of Christ, to be known as the Central Presbyterian Church, of Orange, N. J., and that a committee of two be appointed to make application to the Presbytery of Passaic for the organization of this church at as early a day as may be convenient." Messrs. L. P. Stone and David L. Wallace were appointed as said committee.

The church was finally organized, with thirty-three members, by a committee of the Presbytery of Passaic, on the 20th of January, 1867, the Rev. W. H. Hornblower, D.D., of Paterson, N. J., and the Rev. Dr. Irving constituting the committee.

The persons who thus formed the nucleus of the organization brought their letters of dismission from the following churches: From the First Church of Orange, N. J., 17; from the Reformed (Dutch) Church of Newark, N. J., 4; Presbyterian Church,



Astoria, N. Y., 3; Fifth Avenue and Nineteenth Street Church, N. Y., 2; First Church, N. Y., 2; Rutgers Church, N. Y., 1; Morristown, N. J., 1; Petersburg, Va., 2; and from the Brainard Church, Easton, Pa. About eighteen families, besides some separate individuals, were embraced in the organization at the beginning. It will be seen that the draft upon the Orange churches was by no means heavy, and those who were interested in the movement studiously avoided urging any who were not of their own accord thus inclined to go with them in the new church.

The first elders were Francis H. Abbott, L. P. Stone, David L. Wallace, and George W. Thorp; Deacons, Edward H. Ensign and A. Ramsay McCoy; Trustees, J. H. Hazard, S. W. Tichenor, and Austin M. Knight.

The congregation elected as their first pastor the Rev. Edward D. Yeomans, D.D., then minister of St. Peter's Church, Rochester, N. Y., who began his labors here on the first Sabbath of May, 1867, and was installed on the 2d of July following, the services being conducted by the Rev. D. M. James, moderator of the Presbytery, the sermon preached by the Rev. Dr. Irving, the charge to the pastor being delivered by the Rev. Dr. E. R. Craven, of Newark, and the charge to the people by the Rev. Dr. W. C. Roberts, of Elizabeth. Dr. Yeomans had been settled in his new charge but little more than a year, when he died suddenly of apoplexy August 26th, 1868, aged thirty-eight years.

Nothing decisive had thus far been done about the erection of a house of worship. The services were still held in Central Hall. A Sabbath-school was also begun at the same place, having been organized with forty scholars, and Mr. D. L. Wallace as superintendent. Delay in building was at first occasioned by some difference of opinion respecting the best location for the new church. As several of the original families resided in Llewellyn Park, a lot on the southwest corner of Park Avenue and High Street was favorably thought of, and was offered by the owner at a very low price, with the view of adding to the value of property adjoining. A lot just opposite the present location on Main Street, and another on Main Street, near Park, also had their advocates. The Baptist congregation, who had a few years before erected their lecture-room on its present site, and were waiting to gather strength for the building of their main edifice, had some thought of changing their location and removing farther West, and an offer was made of their property, but at so high a figure that the negotiation was not prosecuted.

Meantime, the present pastor, Rev. Alfred Yeomans, D.D., was called from the church in Bellefonte, Pa., and began his ministrations on the third Sabbath of January, 1869. Arrangements for building, which had been interrupted by the vacancy in the pulpit, were resumed in the early spring of the same year.

The location of the church on the corner of Main and Prince Streets was finally agreed upon, the park families not only generously yielding their preference for a site nearer the mountain, but contributing with a noble liberality towards the expense of building so far away from their own doors. The lot eventually purchased was bought at full price as real estate was then selling. It would now be called a very high figure. Two dwelling-houses occupied the ground, the one being the old Pierson homestead of Revolutionary age, which was torn down when the preparations for building were completed; the other being the present parsonage, which originally stood upon the corner now occupied by the church. The price paid for the whole property was twenty-one thousand five hundred dollars.

Ground was at once broken for the erection of the rear extension of this church as it now stands, a two-story building for lecture-room and Sunday-school room, at a cost of about seventeen thousand dollars. The Sabbath services were transferred from Central Hall to the lecture-room as soon as the latter was ready for use, Dec. 19, 1869, and continued to be held there for about two years and a half. An organ, the gift of Mr. Austin M. Knight, was placed in this room, and subsequently removed into the main building, where it is still used in the services of the church.

In the spring of 1871 the congregation, which had been steadily gaining strength, set about the work of rearing their main edifice. The sum of forty thousand dollars was subscribed, payable in three years, in semi-annual installments, and ground was broken in August of that year. A lot was purchased for the parsonage on the west side of Prince Street, at a cost of two thousand dollars, and the building was removed thither, and subsequently enlarged by the addition of a wing for the pastor's study, at an expense of twelve hundred dollars,—the work of the ladies of the congregation. The corner-stone of the church was laid September 11th, the address on that occasion being delivered by the Rev. J. H. McIlvaine, D.D., of Newark, N. J.; and the building was finished and dedicated July 14, 1872, the sermon at the dedication being preached by the Rev. W. C. Roberts, D.D., of Elizabeth, N. J. The plans for the building were furnished and the work was superintended by Mr. T. A. Roberts, architect, of Newark.

A large proportion of the cost of the church lot, and the whole of the parsonage lot, had been allowed to stand upon a mortgage; and as the cost of the church, with the furniture, overran the amount subscribed, the church was left with a mortgage debt of twenty-seven thousand dollars when the work of building was completed. For five years and a half the interest on this debt was provided for by a special subscription, and Jan. 19, 1878, the congregation rejoiced in deliverance from this debt. At a congregational meeting held on the third Sabbath of January, 1878, in connection with the usual morning service, with Elder



David L. Wallace in the chair, the whole amount of the debt was pledged on the spot, with interest upon the subscriptions until the amounts promised should be paid. Five years' time was allowed for the payments, in quarterly installments; but in less than one year the sum of fifteen thousand dollars had already been paid, instead of five thousand four hundred dollars, which the pledges called for. This made, in round numbers, about ninety thousand dollars which our people had given for building purposes alone within ten years after the organization of the church, or an average of nine thousand dollars a year, exclusive of the amounts contributed for congregational expenses and benevolence. The total amount raised by this church for congregational purposes for the first twelve years of its existence was, one hundred and fifty-six thousand dollars, or an average of thirteen thousand dollars a year.

During the time this congregation was under this heavy tax for building and current expenses they did not suspend their offerings for the benevolent work of the church. Thus far through the life of this church the columns of the General Assembly's minutes do not show, after the first year, a single blank space against its name, indicating a failure to give to each of the causes on its list, excepting only that of "sustentation," which may be considered so closely identified with home missions as not to call for a separate contribution. The total annual amount of contributions to benevolence started the first year with the sum of \$1565, and has steadily increased until, in 1876, it reached the sum of \$6329 for the year, from which, however, the total has declined somewhat for the past two years, the figures for 1878 being \$4242. For some years the totals for benevolence ran along about evenly with those for current congregational expenses, and sometimes exceeded them.

The whole amount given to the various causes for the twelve years, estimating the current year to date by the figures of last year, is as follows: To domestic missions, \$12,671; foreign missions, \$15,725; education, \$15,818; publication, \$904; church erection, \$1734; ministerial relief, \$1405; freedmen's committee, \$913; miscellaneous, \$3518. These totals foot up \$52,688, or an average of \$4390 each year. Adding the totals for home expenses and benevolence, we have the sum of \$208,688 as the whole amount contributed by this church in the first twelve years, or a yearly average of \$17,390.

Passing now to the spiritual history of the church, we may see in this also enough of the loving-kindness of our God to call for gratitude. The church began with thirty-three members.

The growth of the communion-roll has not been rapid or phenomenal. The largest number added on profession of faith at any one time was at the communion in March, 1876. The whole number added that year on profession was fifty-two; and the total by letter and profession, sixty-eight. This was the

nearest the church ever came to what might be called a revival. But the growth, if not rapid, has been regular. The whole number received into the church up to the present time is four hundred and twenty-six. Of these, one hundred and ninety were received on profession, and two hundred and thirty-six by letter. Baptism has been administered to twenty-four adults and one hundred and fourteen infants.

The losses number one hundred and four. Of these, twenty-one were removed by death, and eighty-three by letter of dismission. The names now upon the roll number three hundred and twenty-two. Of the original thirty-three members, twenty-seven retain connection, four having been removed by death and two by dismission.

Yet, if the loss in numbers has been light, it has been heavy, indeed, in other ways. The Session has lost by death two of its most valuable members, who were among the original founders of the church. These were George W. Thorp, who died on the 23d of May, 1872, aged forty-seven, and Francis H. Abbott, who died May 12, 1874, aged seventy-seven. To take their places in the eldership, A. R. McCoy and R. L. S. Paton were elected, and installed in their offices June 7, 1874. At the same time Charles H. Jones, George A. Newman and William V. Ruton were elected and installed as deacons.

The Sunday-school has been greatly prospered. There has been no change from the beginning in the office of superintendent. Every year a good proportion of those who have joined the communion have come from its classes. Beginning with forty scholars, it reported to the Presbytery last spring a roll of three hundred and fifty-two officers, teachers and scholars. A teachers' meeting has been maintained, without interruption, almost from the date of the organization of the church; and the school has never been better equipped for effective work, or more earnest in doing its work, than at the present time.

In the fall of 1873 a Young People's Association was formed for benevolent and missionary work and social improvement. This has been a most excellent training-school for such of our young members as have taken a hand in its labors. Experience in missionary work has thus been gained which will be invaluable in after-life, to say nothing of the direct results for good accomplished through the monthly visiting of the various committees, the distribution of religious reading, the Woman's Sewing Class, which meets every week throughout the winter in the Sunday-school room, and the cottage prayer-meetings, held each Monday evening in different quarters of the town. The small sums contributed weekly by the members of the society have in some years exceeded a thousand dollars, and the money has been expended for the material relief and spiritual benefit of the poor. The secret of the continued thrift of the association is to be found in the fact that its main object was not the mere pleasure of the members, but the



promotion of the Gospel cause among the more neglected portions of the population.

The Ladies' Sewing Society and the Woman's Foreign Missionary Society—the one organized at the beginning of the church, and the other in about 1873—have carried on the work belonging to such associations with good success. The latter society is supporting in the foreign field Mrs. McGilvary, missionary among the Laos, in Siam. Its receipts are about five hundred dollars a year.

The church debt was completely extinguished in May, 1883. Total cost of property, in round numbers, one hundred thousand dollars. Membership of the church in January, 1884, was three hundred and fifty-seven.

Officers for 1884: Pastor, Rev. Alfred Yeomans, D.D.; Ruling Elders, Levi P. Stone, A. Ramsay McCoy, David L. Wallace, Charles H. Jones; Deacons, George A. Newman, William V. Ruton; Trustees, Thomas Miller (president), James K. Morgan (treasurer), Charles G. Alford, Newton E. Whiteside, Alexander Lang, John Dunn, Abiel Abbot.

**The German Presbyterian Church**<sup>1</sup> (whose church edifice is located on William Street, between Park and Hillyer Streets, in the city of Orange) is a member of the Presbytery of Morris and Orange.

The pioneer work in this particular branch of the Presbyterian Church was commenced in Orange in July, 1864, by Rev. Christian Wisner, of the German Presbyterian Church of Bloomfield, who visited the German people of Orange with the view of organizing a mission or church among them. He was well received by both Germans and Americans, the former answering his call to them, and the latter cordially assisting him in his labors of love. The First Presbyterian Church tendered the use of their session-room to their German-American brethren, which was accepted, while the pastor, Rev. James Hoyt, encouraged the work most energetically. With these aids, then, the Germans were encouraged, and their membership, which was then but twenty-five, soon began to increase; yet, for wise reasons, the organization of the church was deferred till 1866, when a desire for a church organization became more general, and some thirty or more individuals signed a petition for a church at this place, and presented it to the Presbytery of Newark, in whose bounds the Oranges were then located. The petition was duly considered and the request granted, and on March 18, 1866, the First German Presbyterian Church of Orange was duly organized, with Rev. Christian Wisner as pastor.

March 25th of the same year A. Bode and Z. Bodner were duly elected elders of the church, and on April 1st following they were, by the pastor, ordained to their sacred office, at which time the new flock celebrated the Eucharist. In July, 1867, Mr.

Wisner, to the great sorrow of his new congregation, was called to other fields of labor.

Oct. 13, 1867, Rev. Richard S. Rosenthal was unanimously elected and subsequently installed as pastor of the church, and during his pastorate the present church edifice was erected, the corner-stone being laid Aug. 28, 1869, and the church dedicated on the 28th of the following December with appropriate and impressive services.

Sept. 1, 1871, the resignation of Rev. Mr. Rosenthal was accepted, when Rev. Albert J. Winterick accepted the call of the church, entering at once upon his duties as pastor. He remained with the church till Sept. 13, 1874, when he resigned, and the little church was then left for some time without a pastor, being supplied, however, by students from the theological seminary at Bloomfield, N. J.

Nov. 26, 1874, Mr. Herman C. Gruhnert, a licentiate, and student of the Bloomfield Seminary, was elected as stated supply, in which capacity he served till July 14, 1875, when, after having been regularly called, he was duly ordained and installed as pastor of this church by the Presbytery of Morris and Orange, and is still serving the church. During Mr. Gruhnert's pastorate a debt of five thousand dollars on the church and two thousand dollars on the parsonage (located on a lot adjoining the church) has been liquidated, the former through the assistance of the board of church erection of the Presbytery, and the latter by individual effort of the membership of this church, so that their entire church property, valued at twelve thousand dollars, is free from debt, and the church has a membership of one hundred and fifty.

**The Methodist Episcopal Church.**<sup>2</sup>—The earliest Methodist services in the vicinity of Orange of which we have any record were held in the school-house at Tory Corners, in 1819 or '20, by the late Rev. Charles Pitman, who occasionally filled appointments at that place, though at that time there was no organized society in contemplation; yet, as near as can be learned, occasional services were continued there for several years.

Our next record tells us that in the autumn of 1828, Rev. Isaac Winner, of Belleville, held services semi-monthly in the house of a Mr. Bishop, near the site now occupied by the Orange National Bank, corner of Main and Cone Streets. These meetings however, were discontinued in the early part of 1829. In March, April and May of 1829, Rev. John Kennedy, of Newark, and Rev. Isaac Winner preached on three different occasions in the old white school-house, then standing on the site now occupied by the Brick Church, corner of Main and Prospect Streets, East Orange. These services were not continued after the visitation of Rev. Mr. Kennedy, in May, 1829.

<sup>1</sup> By Rev. Herman C. Gruhnert.

<sup>2</sup> By Samuel F. Jayne.



On the last Sunday in August, 1829, the Masonic Hall, still standing on Main Street, was opened for preaching. Calvin Tompkins, William Murphy, and others connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church in Newark had generously hired the hall and furnished it for divine worship. At this time the first class of ten members was formed; Mr. James Collins was appointed the leader. About one month afterward the class was formally recognized as a part of the Belleville Circuit; the last Sunday of September, 1884, therefore, was properly chosen for the fifty-fifth anniversary of the organization of the church in Orange. The society grew in numbers, until, Sept. 20, 1830, the board of trustees purchased of Dr. Babbitt the lot upon which the present edifice now stands, and contracted for two thousand six hundred and twenty dollars with Amos A. Harrison to erect a church. In the autumn of that year the cornerstone was laid, and the first edifice was dedicated near the close of the following year, 1831.

In the spring of 1832, Rev. E. S. Janes, subsequently elected bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, became the first minister of the Orange Church. At the close of his first year the society numbered eighty-eight members; very few of these had been previously identified with any other denomination. It is proper to state that Rev. Mr. Janes won the confidence and esteem of all Christians in Orange by his sincere devotion, his personal attractiveness, his generous catholicity, and his acknowledged talents. He did very much towards the removal of misapprehensions then existing in respect to the doctrines, spirit and aims of his denomination.

The first building was removed in 1859, and the present brick structure was reared upon the same spot. The following ministers have served this Church during the half century:—Revs. David Bartine, J. L. Gilder, Edwin Janes, L. M. Prettyman, Enoch Reed, Edmund S. Janes, J. V. Potts, J. Cunningham, W. Burrows, J. S. Swaime, W. Robertson, A. Gilmore, B. Day, S. W. Decker, C. S. Downs, W. P. Corbit, M. E. Ellison, J. S. Corbit, J. T. Crane, T. H. Smith, J. K. Burr, A. M. Palmer, S. W. Hilliard, J. M. Freeman, L. R. Dunn, J. O. Rogers, R. Vanhorne, R. L. Dashiell, J. Hanlon, William Day, J. J. Reed, J. H. Knowles; Rev. J. A. Owens, from 1881 to the spring of 1883, and Rev. J. R. Wright from the spring of 1883 to the present time.

Of this number there were present at the fiftieth anniversary Revs. Gilder, Ellison, Crane, Smith, Palmer, Freeman, Rogers, Vanhorne, Day, Reed and Knowles.

A noble band went out from the Orange Church in 1869 to form the Calvary Methodist Episcopal Church, East Orange. At present three missions are connected with the Orange Church,—at Williamsville, Doddtown, and in the valley. Rev. J. Scarlett and Rev. C. Clark and Mr. E. S. Ferry, of the Drew Theological Seminary, preach regularly at these places.

**RECOLLECTIONS OF A PIONEER PREACHER.**—In his sermon at the semi-centennial of Methodism in Orange, Rev. J. L. Gilder said,—

“My memory runs back to the spring of 1830, when I, a beardless youth, with my saddle-bags and my horse, entered Orange for the purpose of meeting an appointment for preaching.

“Orange at that time was an inconsiderable village, the houses being sparsely distributed along one main street. There was but one church edifice,—that a Presbyterian,—the pastor of which was a Rev. Mr. Hillyer. . . .

“It was related of him that by his courteous attention to ministers of other evangelical churches visiting the place he succeeded for many years in maintaining his position as the sole pastor. Instead of arraying himself in an attitude of hostility against Methodist preachers, as was more generally the case, he would invite them to occupy his pulpit, and share his hospitality. How far that may have been a strategic movement we are unprepared to say; it was certainly for a long time an efficient one.

“The place of worship for the Methodists was Masonic Hall. At my first appointment the attendance was large, many no doubt attracted by my youth, I being at that time but eighteen years of age. The occasion, I remember, was one of remarkable interest, by reason of the signal display of the Divine power during the preaching.

“A number presented themselves as subjects of prayer. This was the commencement of a gracious revival of religion. I can never forget the sensation that was produced the next day, when engaged in visiting from house to house. Women and children would flee at my approach as though I were a venomous reptile, for as a Methodist preacher I was readily distinguishable. Nor will this surprise you when you learn that I wore the regulation attire, which consisted of a single-breasted round coat, vest well buttoned to the neck, neckerchief of large dimensions, minus shirt collar, (collars were called the devil's ears), low-crowned, broad-brimmed white hat; so that a Methodist preacher, with his saddle-bags and horse, was always recognizable. . . .

“In all this region there existed a deep-rooted prejudice against Methodism and its methods. The doctrines of Methodism were misunderstood and misrepresented. The itinerancy was held up to ridicule as a great iron wheel, in its revolutions crushing out all manhood, and producing a fawning servility. The bishops were represented as arrogant and tyrannical. The manner of worship was caricatured and rendered ridiculous. The preachers were exhibited as illiterate and boorish, and settled pastors in many instances warned the people against those roving itinerants as wolves in sheep's clothing, and as obtruding themselves into parishes which they claimed to possess by a Divine right. . . .”

The membership of the church in January, 1884, was four hundred and thirty-four, and twenty-five probationers. Value of church property, forty thousand dollars. The Sunday-school connected with this church had also at that time, a membership of four hundred and eight scholars, sixty-two teachers, with the Hon. George J. Ferry as superintendent. Local preachers, Rev. John Scarlett, Daniel Taylor; Stewards, W. H. Cooper, P. B. Fairchild, Frank Kynor, Wilbur C. Knowles, Benjamin F. Green, Daniel T. Smith, Charles W. Mandeville; Trustees, Samuel F. Jayne, Samuel Merwin, Henry Townley, Christopher Baker, Jacob Romine, Edwin P. Woodward, Wilbur C. Knowles.

**Grace Protestant Episcopal Church.**<sup>1</sup>—This parish was originally a part of St. Mark's from which it was carved out in March, 1854, and organized by the Rev. Joshua D. Berry, who at that time had charge of a school in Orange. It was at a time when, from the increasing interest manifested in religious matters, and especially by the Protestant Episcopal branch of the great Christian family, another place of worship more

<sup>1</sup> From data furnished by the rector, Rev. A. Schuyler.



advantageously located than was St. Mark's was demanded by many of the Episcopalian families, and others leaning towards that doctrinal faith living in the immediate vicinity.

At a public meeting, held March 5, 1854, in what was then Bodwell Hall, corner of Park and William Streets, the organization of the parish was perfected by the election of Judge Jesse Williams and Philander J. Bodwell as wardens, and the following-named persons as vestrymen: Jesse Williams, Philander J. Bodwell, Chauncey Shepard, William Cleveland, Philip Ward, William M. Babbitt, Aaron Dodd, William H. Vermilye, Thomas French, Charles H. Campbell.

The lot upon which Grace Church stands was purchased from the trustees of the First Presbyterian Church at a cost of three thousand dollars, and had been occupied by the old stone parsonage for a period of one hundred and five years.<sup>1</sup>

Ground was broken for the new church edifice in the summer of 1856, and August 12th of the same year the corner-stone was laid with appropriate ceremonies. The edifice was built of brown sandstone, taken from a quarry in Pleasant Valley, West Orange township, and was completed in the early summer of 1857, and consecrated on Thursday, July 16th, of that year, at a cost of eleven thousand dollars for edifice and furnishing. The request to consecrate was read by the rector-elect, the Rev. James S. Bush, and the sentence of consecration by the Rev. James A. Williams, rector of St. Mark's Church. Morning prayer was read by Rev. Messrs. Shackelford and Merritt; Rev. Messrs. McCurdy and Cady reading the lessons. The sermon was preached by the Right Rev. Bishop George Washington Doane, who also administered the Holy Communion, assisted by the Rev. Mr. Vermilye, of New York, the Rev. Mr. Stocking reading the Epistle. There were also present the Rev. Messrs. Reed, Moore, Mayers, and Rev. Drs. Diller and Cook, of New York. The beautiful altar window (symbolic of Faith, Hope and Charity) was a gift from the maker, Mr. Doremus, a parishioner of Grace Church. At the time of the consecration of the church edifice there were in the congregation one hundred and thirteen communicants.

We learn from the *Orange Journal* of July 18, 1857, that the text of Bishop Doane on the occasion of consecrating the church may be found in Eccl. v. 1,—“Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God,”—and that the subject was reverence for the house of God. The bishop declared that he felt ashamed of Christians when he learned from a devout heathen that his idols were always approached with bowed head, eyes downcast and robes wrapped closely about the body, and had to contrast all this with the lofty flaunting of people into our churches, thoughtlessly,

gayly and irreverently, for the purpose of whiling away an idle hour, looking about and being looked at. The bishop's voice sounded out that day the freedom of the gospel and of the church in these words: “If it were not for the weather, I would have no doors to a church. It should stand open all the time.”

In 1868 a commodious rectory was built in rear of the church edifice, at a cost of nine thousand dollars.

In 1872 a brown-stone transept and chancel, additions to the church edifice, were built at a cost of twenty thousand dollars, including organ, carpets, etc., thereby increasing the seating capacity one-half. In 1877 another addition was made, consisting of a brown-stone chapel, connected with the transept, at a cost of six thousand dollars, and having a seating capacity of two hundred and fifty. The church lot is one of the most valuable in the city, running from Main to Williams Street, and is valued, with the buildings upon it, at sixty thousand dollars. The church offerings for 1883 amounted to eleven thousand six hundred and fifty-five dollars, and the communicants in January, 1884, numbered three hundred and thirty-two.

Rev. Mr. Berry and others had charge of the parish until its first rector, Rev. James S. Bush, was called, in July, 1856. He resigned in 1867, and was succeeded in 1868 by the present rector, Rev. Anthony Schuyler.

The wardens in 1884 were James S. Cox and Francis C. Cantine; Vestrymen, J. J. Browne, Henry Folsom, James O. Watson, Marshall Shepard, William M. Franklin, Dexter N. Force, Lewis B. Henry, Jay C. Young, Edward W. Ashley and Henry C. Pedder.

**North Orange Baptist Church.**<sup>2</sup>—The first public meeting of resident Baptists, to take into consideration measures for organizing public worship in Orange was held May 11, 1857, in Waverly Hall, at which time Samuel Colgate was chosen chairman and Charles J. Martin, secretary.

At that meeting it was decided to engage Waverly Hall for one year, in which to hold meetings on the Sabbath, and in which to establish a Sabbath-school. The school was established May 31, 1857, with forty scholars, seven teachers, and Samuel Colgate as superintendent. Mr. Colgate has held the position of superintendent continuously to the present time, and has increased the numerical force of the school from forty to nearly five hundred scholars and over fifty teachers, with a library of thirteen hundred volumes.

At a meeting of the society held Aug. 3d, 1857, thirty-nine brethren and sisters signified their willingness to unite in the formation of a Baptist Church, and extended an invitation to Rev. G. W. Northrup to become their pastor, which call was declined. September 23d of the same year Rev. J. B. Morse was chosen pastor of the society and church when organ-

<sup>1</sup> See history of “Old Stone Parsonage,” in “History of First Presbyterian Church.”

<sup>2</sup> From a sketch of the church furnished by F. Eugene Burton.



ized. Mr. Morse accepted the call, and a council was called to meet on Thursday, Nov. 5, 1857, to examine and ordain the pastor-elect, and publicly to recognize the church. Tuesday evening, November 3d, the following-named persons were duly elected trustees: Charles J. Martin, Samuel Colgate, John J. Banta, Joseph Mosby, Otis G. Corbitt, Benjamin Cairns, and William M. Price. The deacons elected at the same time were Samuel Colgate and William M. Price, and at the same meeting the title of the North Orange Baptist Church was adopted. November 4th "the Articles of Faith and Church Covenant" were adopted, and the following-named persons presented their letters and became constituent members of this church:

From the First Baptist Church, East Orange, N. J., John J. Banta, Rebecca R. Banta, Letitia Dodd, Oliver Blue, Almira Roff, Otis G. Corbitt, Josephine M. Corbitt, Mary Halstead, Catharine Van Ness, Francis Wilcox, and Charles W. Monroe.

From the Second Baptist Church, Richmond, Va., Joseph Mosby, Martha T. Mosby.

From the Strong Place Baptist Church, Brooklyn, N. Y., William M. Price and Mary Jane Price.

From the Pierrepont Street Baptist Church, Brooklyn, N. Y., Philip J. Anshutz, Emily Anshutz and Maria Anshutz.

From the Bloomfield Baptist Church, Bloomfield, N. J., John Omlerson, Catharine Omlerson and Lorraine E. Cairns.

From the Tabernacle Baptist Church, New York City, Samuel Colgate, Charles J. Martin and Mary Martin.

From the Pearl Street Baptist Church, Albany, N. Y., J. B. Morse.

From the South Baptist Church, Newark, N. J., Mary Harrison.

From the Bedford Baptist Church, Bedford, N. Y., Elizabeth Wiseman.

Rev. J. B. Morse was ordained and installed as pastor Nov. 5, 1857, and remained with this church till Oct. 1, 1859. During his pastorate there were added to the church by baptism thirty-six and by letter fourteen.

Rev. George Webster, of Catskill, N. Y., was called and entered upon his pastoral duties in December, 1859.

In December, 1859, the trustees purchased a lot on Main Street, upon which was built the present lecture-room which was dedicated Dec. 5, 1861.

Rev. Mr. Webster resigned the pastorate of this church May 1, 1862. During his pastorate there were received by baptism twelve and by letter nineteen.

Aug. 12, 1862, Rev. George E. Horr of Chickopee, Mass., accepted a call to this church, and entered upon his pastoral duties Oct. 1, 1862, at which time he was duly installed. During his pastorate there were added to the church sixty-nine by baptism and forty-five by letter. He resigned May 1, 1866.

Jan. 29, 1867, Rev. Joseph F. Elder, of Rochester, N. Y., accepted a call to this church, and was ordained and installed May 1st of the same year.

Nov. 1, 1869, a lot on the corner of Main and Essex Streets was purchased by the church, on which it was intended to build a church edifice; but it, being found unsuited for church purposes, was sold in February, 1871.

During the pastorate of Rev. Joseph F. Elder, which terminated Dec. 17, 1869, he having accepted a call to the Madison Avenue Church, New York City, there were added to the church thirty-one by baptism and twenty-five by letter.

Oct. 7, 1870, Rev. William Hague, D.D. (then a professor in the Theological Seminary at Chicago), was chosen pastor of this church, and entered upon his labors in November of that year.

Dec. 9, 1872, a plan was perfected, submitted and adopted for the building of the present church edifice (the lecture-room having already been built), and thirty-one thousand three hundred dollars pledged for the building, which was completed and dedicated May 31, 1874, at a cost of seventy-five thousand dollars.

Oct. 2, 1874, Rev. Mr. Hague, on account of impaired health, tendered his resignation, to take effect December 1st following. During his ministry there were added to the church sixty-six by baptism and sixty by letter.

Nov. 13, 1874, Rev. Edward Judson, professor in Madison University, was invited and accepted a call to this church, commencing his labors in April, 1875. During his ministry, which terminated June 1, 1881, six hundred and eighty-nine were added to the church.

Rev. Thomas S. Barbour accepted a call of the church, and commenced his labors Oct. 1, 1881, and remained till Oct. 1, 1883, and during this time ninety were added to the church.

The membership of the church in January, 1884, was seven hundred and three.

Up to Dec. 31, 1882, the following amounts had been contributed by this church:

For buildings . . . . .	\$121,681 00
Home expenses . . . . .	144,118 79
Benevolent objects . . . . .	144,956 69
Total . . . . .	\$410,756 48

To the above amount is to be added the church expenses and benevolent collections for the year 1883.

The officers of the church for 1884 were as follows: Deacons, Samuel Colgate, Edwin C. Burt, Edward Austen, George Gault, S. C. Burdick, G. R. Colby, R. Martin, C. F. Linde and E. J. Brockett; Trustees, Gardner R. Colby, E. C. Burt, Samuel Colgate, A. G. Stevenson, J. D. Mills and F. E. Burton; Treasurer, A. G. Stevenson; Church Clerk, Alfred Owens; Sexton, Edward Perry.

The following-named persons have been licensed by this church to preach: Feb. 5, 1864, W. H. Berg-



fels; June 3, 1870, Asa J. Wilcox; March 13, 1874, Jacob A. Friday.

**Second Baptist Church (Colored).**<sup>1</sup>—At a meeting of a number of colored people, members of the Baptist Church, held in Central Hall, Oct. 22, 1871, for the purpose of organizing a Colored Baptist Church, the Rev. Ebenezer Bird was appointed chairman of the meeting, and Abram V. Middleswarth secretary.

By a vote of the meeting, Henry F. Ballard, Dana Hall, J. D. Ballard, Joshua Johnson, John Edwards and A. V. Middleswarth were appointed to act as officers until such time as this body shall be regularly organized as a church.

Meetings continued to be held regularly every Sabbath in Central Hall until June, 1872, when the services were transferred to Lindsley Hall, on Cone Street, where, on Jan. 2, 1873, the society was regularly organized as a church, with the following-named persons as the constituent members: J. D. Ballard, A. V. Middleswarth, H. F. Ballard, Joshua Johnson, Napoleon Ganaway, Nancy Middleswarth, Mary Patterson, Minerva Bell, Clementina Scott, Mary Sewall, Hannah Woodson, Susan Randolph and John Edwards.

Feb. 20th of the same year, Rev. S. B. Myler accepted a call from the church as its first regular pastor, and on April 20th following J. D. Ballard and A. V. Middleswarth were ordained as deacons, and on June 5th this church was recognized by a regular Baptist Council.

The church was duly incorporated March 11, 1878, as the Second Baptist Church of Orange, and during the following summer the commodious church edifice, located on Oakwood Avenue, in which the society now worships, was built, and dedicated Aug. 15, 1878, with appropriate ceremonies, Rev. J. A. Broadus, D. D., preaching the sermon, from Revelation xxii. 9,—“Worship God.” The membership in April, 1884, was sixty-five. The pastors of the church have been Revs. S. B. Myler, B. Brooker, A. Marable, T. T. Jackson and G. Jones.

The officers of the church for 1884 were A. V. Middleswarth and A. Burke, deacons; C. Minor, H. F. Ballard and H. Watkins, trustees; with A. V. Middleswarth as church clerk.

**Washington Street Baptist Church.**—The causes which led to the erection of the chapel and organization of a society for holding Sunday-school and meetings, and the growth of the movement, first as a non-sectarian or union organization and afterwards as a Baptist chapel connected with the North Orange Baptist Church, will doubtless be of much interest. The chapel was built in the summer of 1873, and grew out of union neighborhood prayer-meetings, which were held at private houses on Thursday evening of each week. The meetings were attended by members

of all religious organizations, and were strictly non-sectarian. They were conducted by Mr. Willard E. Howell, a Baptist, assisted by Mr. Zenas Williams, a Presbyterian. Mr. Howell and Mr. Williams were the leading spirits in the work afterward done in securing funds to be used in building the chapel. The attendance at these neighborhood prayer-meetings grew so rapidly, and the interest in them so increased, that it became necessary to have more commodious quarters. To meet this want, those interested set to work soliciting money to build a chapel. No church organization was asked to contribute, the money being contributed by individuals who felt an interest in the work; but the greater part of those who gave were members of the Presbyterian and Baptist denominations. A plot of ground on Washington Street, near the Watchung Railroad, was secured, and a small chapel, with a seating capacity of about one hundred and fifty, was erected, which, together with the lot, furniture, etc., cost about two thousand dollars. Dedictory services were held in the chapel on Sept. 24, 1873. The property was held in the name of the trustees elected by the chapel society. When the building was first begun, both Baptists and Presbyterians mutually agreed that the chapel should be non-sectarian, but when the time came for it to be denominational the Baptists should be given the first opportunity to take it. In addition to the Thursday evening meetings, a service on Sunday evening was begun and a Sunday-school was organized. Mr. Howell, who had been licensed to preach in the Livingston Baptist Church, preached in the chapel Sunday evenings and conducted the prayer-meetings, and the Rev. H. Kirke White, a Presbyterian minister, and now a home missionary in the West, was elected superintendent of the Sunday-school. The chapel continued non-sectarian for several years, and the attendance at all the meetings was largely increased, until in 1877, when it became necessary to enlarge the chapel, which was done by adding two wings. The Rev. Mr. White held the position of superintendent of the Sunday-school for more than a year, and was succeeded by Mr. Howell, who held the position until the election of Mr. Zenas Williams, in the winter of 1875-76.

In 1879 the question of making the chapel denominational came up. According to agreement, the Baptists had the first opportunity to claim it, but they waived their claim to the Presbyterians, who, however, did not accept it. The Baptists then paid off the mortgage on the chapel and assumed control of it. They, however, did not make it denominational, but conducted it as before, Mr. Williams still being superintendent of the Sunday-school. The Rev. J. L. Davis, who had been supplying a Baptist Church at Croton, N. Y., for some time, in May of that year accepted a call from the North Orange Baptist Church to take charge of the chapel, in which he preached his first sermon on Sunday, June 15, 1879, Mr.

<sup>1</sup> By A. V. Middleswarth.



Howell having stopped preaching there some time previous. In the early part of 1881 the North Orange Baptist Church decided to conduct the chapel strictly as a Baptist Church. The Presbyterians, then meeting there, withdrew, and at the same time took their children from the Sunday-school. This weakened the attendance considerably, but it soon began to increase again, and in the summer of 1882 the chapel was once more enlarged, an addition being put on the rear. Mr. Williams was succeeded by Mr. Ira L. Beebe as superintendent of the Sunday-school. Mr. Beebe served one year, and was followed by Mr. George Cooke, who served until January, 1884, when Mr. John Berryman was elected.

The organization of the chapel as an independent church was formally completed at the services held there Sunday morning, Feb. 3, 1884, when a large congregation was present. After the usual devotional exercises were concluded six candidates for baptism related their experience, when the usual preamble and resolutions necessary to organization, together with the rules of order, etc., were read and adopted. The name of the Washington Street Baptist Church was adopted, and the Rev. J. L. Davis was chosen pastor, and Alpheus A. Williams and George Cooke were elected deacons. William H. Canfield was elected clerk, and Mr. George Cooke treasurer. The ordinance of baptism was administered after the usual exercises. The chapel thus began its life as an independent church with forty-nine members, forty-two of whom were from the mother-church, the other seven joining by letter from other churches. The six baptized in the evening increased the membership to fifty-five. The church building has a seating capacity of four hundred. The Sunday-school attached is attended by two hundred and twenty-five scholars, who are taught by sixteen teachers.

**RECOGNITION OF THE CHURCH.**—An Ecclesiastical Council called by the church was convened in the church on Thursday, Feb. 28, 1884, at 2.30 o'clock, P.M. It was organized by choosing Rev. W. H. Parmley, D.D., of Jersey City, as moderator, and Rev. E. Thompson, of Lakewood, as clerk. Prayer was offered by Rev. T. Vassar, D.D., of Newark. Twenty-three churches were represented.

The letter by which the Council was called, and the records of the church in reference thereto, were read, stating the object to be the recognition of a body of baptized believers as a regular Baptist Church. The articles of faith, church covenant, standing resolution and rules of order were referred to a committee consisting of Rev. E. D. Simour, T. E. Vassar and Deacon E. C. Burt.

The committee on articles of faith, reported favorably, and the following resolution was adopted after hearing them read:

"WHEREAS, We have heard with great pleasure the reading of the Church Covenant, Rules of Order and Standing Resolution, and esteem them most excellent and deserving of special notice and worthy of the

consideration and adoption of the Churches; and do also feel in hearty accord with their Articles of Faith, and that their history and statements give promise of a successful evangelical work in this field; therefore be it

"Resolved, That we recognize this body of brethren as a regular independent Baptist Church."

A committee of arrangements for the recognition services to be held in the evening was appointed, consisting of Revs. J. N. Folwell, Davis, Bourne, Hunt and Gibb. Rev. Addison Parker presided at the recognition services; reading of Scriptures by Rev. E. Thompson, of Lakewood; opening prayer, Addison Parker, of Morristown; recognition sermon, E. A. Woods, of Paterson; prayer of recognition, R. M. Martin, of Orange; hand of fellowship, W. F. Taylor, of East Orange; charge to the church, A. W. Bourne, of Newark; benediction by the pastor, Rev. J. L. David. The Council was dissolved after prayer by Rev. W. H. Parmly.

**Orange Valley Congregational Church.**—The first pastor of this church was Rev. George B. Bacon, D.D., who served from 1861 until his death, in 1876. His successor in the pastoral office was Rev. Joseph A. Ely, who served from 1876 till the autumn of 1883. The church edifice is a beautiful Gothic structure, built in 1868, of trap rock, with brown-stone trimmings, tall spire and chime of bells. The church is located on Highland Avenue, near Lincoln Avenue.

The deacons in 1881 were James Bell, A. Carter, Jr., Lowell Mason, A. T. Moore and R. H. Thayer; Standing Committee, Alexander Brownlee, Alfred Crommelin and Richard Russell; Clerk, C. B. Crommelin; Trustees, R. H. Thayer, I. R. Lane, C. D. Merrell, G. Spottiswood, A. T. Hamilton and W. B. Gould. The membership of the church in 1881 was three hundred and thirty-six. Value of church property, seventy thousand dollars.

**St. John's Church (Roman Catholic).**—This parish was organized in 1850, and has continued to flourish from the start, and in 1869 commenced the erection of one of the most beautiful and imposing church edifices in the State. It is built of red sandstone and trap rock, taken from Orange Mountain, and is located on the corner of Ridge and White Streets, the highest point of land in the city, rising to the height of two hundred and thirty-eight feet above the sea-level. The church is surmounted by a stone spire and cross, reaching an altitude of nearly or quite two hundred feet above the base of the edifice, and contains a chime of bells, the music of which greets the ears of the citizens of Orange both morning and evening, calling them from the cares of the world to the sanctuary of the Most High. The interior of the church is one of grandeur and beauty, finished in the most elaborate style of Gothic architecture, and has a seating capacity of one thousand, and a membership of four thousand. St. John's owns several adjoining lots upon which are buildings and residences suitable for the great work this parish seems to have in hand. The Rev. H. P. Fleming, the present beloved



priest of the parish, was installed in 1874. The schools of the parish are well attended and are in a flourishing condition. The Roman Catholic missions and schools in the valley are out-missions of St. John's. Value of church property, one hundred thousand dollars.

One of the Pioneer Ministers of the Mountain Society was Rev. Daniel Taylor, who came here as early as 1721, and purchased property on the corner of what is now Main and Hillyer Streets. From the number of deeds witnessed and apparently drawn by Mr. Taylor, he appears to have been the scrivener, as well as the minister of the parish. His ready pen and knowledge of legal forms were in frequent demand, and no doubt saved to the pioneer planters and parishioners many a fee that would otherwise have gone to the lawyers. His residence (afterward the tavern where the Park House now stands) bordered on the twenty acres bought of Thomas Gardner by the parish.

Besides the homestead, he had a tract of land lying a quarter of a mile to the north, on the southwest side of what is now Washington Street, afterward owned by the Williams family. Fifteen acres of this land were described as

"One certain tract or parcel of land situate, lying and being in the bounds of Newark aforesaid, at the mountain plantations, so called, and by a brook commonly called and known by the name of Parrow's brook,—beginning at a Walnut tree marked on the western side of the highway; thence running northwest down to said brook; thence northerly, as the brook runs, to the land of said Matthew Williams; and thence by his land to an highway, and so round by highways to the place where it began; containing, and to contain, fifteen acres, be there more or less.

"Signed by

" DANIEL TAYLOR.

" GERSHOM WILLIAMS,  
his  
" THOMAS X LAMSON.  
mark.

Witnesses."

This tract lay between the upper end of what is now Park Street and the brook, and was deeded by Daniel Taylor to Matthew Williams, Jr., June 1, 1731. The rest of his tract lay on the other side of Park Street, including the lot on which — Williams now resides. Between this and the road were twenty-six acres owned by Nathaniel Williams, and sold by him, Feb. 10, 1735, to Matthew Williams, who sold four acres of the same to the parish, or Mountain Society in 1748.

CHAPTER LXII.

CITY OF ORANGE.

(Continued).

Cemeteries—OLD, OR PRESBYTERIAN BURYING-GROUND.—The "old cemetery," as it is known, is located on the corner of Main and Scotland Streets, in the city of Orange, and is no doubt the oldest burying-ground in the county, outside the city of Newark, and for many years the only one in this part

of the county. It was deeded to the Mountain Society by Nathaniel Wheeler. In 1792 about two acres were added to it by purchase from the heirs of Samuel Ogden. In it lie the remains of the ancestors of many of the prominent families now residing in the Oranges. The following are a few of the many inscriptions to be found in this city of the dead :

- Josiah Williams, died Nov. 17, 1758, aged 53.
- David Williams, died March 8, 1781, aged 78.
- Phebe Williams, died May 3, 1769, aged 63.
- Samuel Wheeler, died May 1, 1759, aged 23.
- Nathaniel Wheeler, died Oct. 4, 1726, aged 87.
- Esther Wheeler, died March 14, 1732-3, aged 87.
- Samuel Wheeler, died May 1, 1763, aged 84.
- Japhiah Harrison, died Nov. 13, 1823, aged 47.
- Amos Harrison, Esq., died Sept. 2, 1832, aged 77.
- Martha Harrison, died March 16, 1815, aged 57.
- Samuel Lindsley, died June 18, 1820, aged 60.
- Phebe Lindsley, died March 4, 1825, aged 63.
- Samuel Lindsley, Jr., died Aug. 31, 1829, aged 31.
- Thomas Williams, died April 19, 1795, aged 95.
- Samuel Harrison, Esq., died Sept. 15, 1776, aged 93.
- Jemima Harrison, died Feb. 20, 1758, aged 73.
- Samuel Harrison, died Sept. 21, 1810, aged 91.
- Bethuel Harrison, died Sept. 3, 1832, aged 44.
- Mary Harrison, died Aug. 24, 1858, aged 69.
- Capt. Amos Williams, died April 19, 1744, aged 74.
- Eunice Williams, died Aug. 19, 1752, aged 60.
- Matthew Williams, died Nov. 12, 1732, aged 81.
- Matthew Williams, died June 22, 1772, aged 78.
- Ruth Williams, died July 27, 1724, aged 67.
- Abigail Williams, died Sept. 1, 1771, aged 73.
- Amos Williams, died June 26, 1754, aged 64.
- Mary Williams, died Feb. 18, 1777, aged 77.
- Rev. Caleb Smith, died Oct. 22, 1762, aged 39.
- Sarah Williams, died July 30, 1840, aged 73.
- Samuel Jones, died Oct. 18, 1764, aged 56.
- Joseph Jones, died Nov. 30, 1751, aged 70.
- Anthony Olive, died March 16, 1723, aged 87.
- Samuel Ray, died June 29, 1777, aged 38.
- John Ray, died June 17, 1781, aged 69.
- Lewis Crane, died July 14, 1777, aged 59.
- Mary Crane, died Nov. 15, 1781, aged 59.
- Isaac Crane, died Oct. 29, 1815, aged 69.
- Joana Crane, died Dec. 9, 1822, aged 72.
- Samuel Pierson, died March 6, 1781, aged 82.
- Mary Pierson, died Dec. 17, 1779, aged 79.
- Thomas Pierson, died March 5, 1758, aged 80.
- Mary Harrison, daughter of Richard Harrison, died Nov. 15, 1732, aged 63.
- Samuel Pairson, died March 19, 1730, aged 67.
- Deacon Bethuel Pierson, died May 16, 1791, aged 70.
- Elizabeth Pierson, died Dec. 26, 1776, aged 52.
- Joseph Pierson, died Aug. 25, 1759, aged 66.
- Hepzibah Pierson, died Nov. 12, 1769, aged 73.
- John Dod, died Nov. 13, 1795, aged 69.
- Hannah Lewis, died Sept. 15, 1777, aged 47.
- David Dodd, Sr., died March 31, 1817, aged 85.
- Sarah Dodd, died March 12, 1827, aged 90.
- Mathias Crane, died Sept. 14, 1786, aged 43.
- Aaron Baldwin, died March 27, 1805, aged 46.
- Auther Perry, died Jan. 1, 1777, aged 60.
- Jane Perry, died March 31, 1793, aged 69.
- Benjamin Munn, died July 26, 1818, aged 87.
- Jemimah Munn, died Sept. 17, 1819, aged 85.
- David Munn, died April 22, 1843, aged 82.
- Abigail Munn, died Sept. 16, 1833, aged 73.
- Samuel Dod, Sr., died April 16, 1773, aged 78.
- John Johnson, died Nov. 13, 1738, aged 59.
- Phebe Johnson, died Aug. 29, 1767, aged 44.
- John Walls, died Nov. 27, 1769, aged 85.
- Samuel Ogden, died Jan. 29, 1777, aged 35.
- Swain Ogden, died Dec. 18, 1800, aged 34.
- Louisa E. Canfield, died March 24, 1869, aged 65.



Caleb Crane, died Oct. 15, 1842, aged 68.  
 Nancy Crane, died Oct. 31, 1856, aged 80.  
 Eliza Waldron, died Sept. 30, 1876, aged 88.  
 Caleb Crane, Esq., died July 16, 1793, aged 80.  
 Jedediah Mills, died April 9, 1822, aged 74.  
 Mary Munn, died March 30, 1820, aged 68.  
 Elizabeth Dod, died Oct. 3, 1795, aged 39.  
 Nathaniel Ward, died July 21, 1808, aged 41.  
 Phebe Ward, died Nov. 16, 1807, aged 35.  
 David Peck, died April 5, 1796, aged 69.  
 Mary Peck, died Jan. 9, 1790, aged 61.  
 Deacon Joseph Peck, died July 12, 1772, aged 70.  
 Jesse Peck, died Sept. 17, 1771, aged 41.  
 David Peck, died Jan. 15, 1815, aged 53.  
 Mary Peck, died Feb. 24, 1813, aged 41.  
 David Ward, died April 16, 1834, aged 66.  
 Betsey Ward, died Nov. 7, 1869, aged 83.  
 Abraham Ward, M.D., died Feb. 12, 1802, aged 25.  
 Mary Coeyman, died Oct. 26, 1870, aged 52.  
 Capt. Thomas Williams, died July 12, 1850, aged 90.  
 Dorcas Williams, died March 12, 1806, aged 65.  
 Daniel D. Condit, died Oct. 17, 1839, aged 56.  
 Philip Condit, died Sept. 22, 1784, aged 31.  
 Mary Condit, died Oct. 19, 1826, aged 69.  
 Philip Williams, died April 6, 1879, aged 76.  
 Joseph Peck, died May 22, 1835, aged 76.  
 Mary Peck, died Dec. 26, 1830, aged 71.  
 James Williams, died Oct. 7, 1825, aged 65.  
 Rebecca Williams, died Nov. 7, 1845, aged 78.  
 Mary Williams, died July 3, 1816, aged 80.  
 Matthew Harrison, died March 3, 1767, aged 40.  
 Martha Harrison, died Oct. 6, 1792, aged 60.  
 Rhoda Williams, died Oct. 16, 1857, aged 63.  
 John Williams, died Jan. 21, 1849, aged 78.  
 Isaac Munn, died Jan. 8, 1811, aged 62.  
 John Munn, died Dec. 7, 1793, aged 37.  
 Sarah Munn, died Aug. 29, 1798, aged 74.  
 Joseph Munn, died Aug. 7, 1815, aged 95.  
 Benjamin Munn, died Oct. 10, 1833, aged 48.  
 Mary Munn, died Aug. 6, 1829, aged 42.  
 Uzal Dodd, died April 9, 1827, aged 68.  
 Phebe Dodd, died May 23, 1836, aged 73.  
 Zenas Williams, died May 18, 1829, aged 67.  
 Naomi Williams, died April 19, 1838, aged 79.  
 Charles T. Day, died June 24, 1838, aged 54.  
 Mary R. Day, died Aug. 11, 1868, aged 82.  
 Enos Williams, died April 13, 1829, aged 60.  
 Joseph Campbell, died Dec. 3, 1826, aged 62.  
 Josiah Williams, died July 21, 1828, aged 58.  
 Jotham Pierson, died Sept. 4, 1868, aged 74.  
 Rhoda Pierson, died Aug. 15, 1861, aged 80.  
 Lydia Pierson, died March 7, 1876, aged 89.  
 Hannah Pierson, died April 11, 1876, aged 76.  
 John Perry, died Oct. 1, 1821, aged 75.  
 Henry Noe, died Aug. 17, 1862, aged 75.  
 James Dod, died Oct. 29, 1817, aged 68.  
 Sarah Dod, died Nov. 23, 1839, aged 88.  
 Samuel Munn, died July 28, 1812, aged 52.  
 Eleazer Williams, died Oct. 11, 1814, aged 80.  
 Mary Williams, died March 11, 1812, aged 76.  
 Matthew Dod, died March 21, 1799, aged 54.  
 Jemima Dod, died Sept. 15, 1793, aged 40.  
 Joanna Williams, died May 25, 1859, aged 78.  
 Daniel Condit, died Nov. 11, 1783, aged 61.  
 Samuel Condit, died Aug. 31, 1822, aged 61.  
 Ruth Condit, died Nov. 28, 1807, aged 84.  
 Amos Condit, died March 12, 1802, aged 43.  
 Dorcas Condit, died March 25, 1840, aged 77.  
 Jonathan Williams, died March 11, 1801, aged 61.  
 Martha Williams, died March 28, 1837, aged 62.  
 Elizabeth Williams, died June 28, 1823, aged 83.  
 Mary Williams, died Sept. 5, 1841, aged 59.  
 Dorcas Townley, died Jan. 2, 1818, aged 66.  
 Daniel Condit, Esq., died May 11, 1820, aged 38.  
 Hannah Condit, died Oct. 4, 1827, aged 38.  
 Mary Condit, died May 26, 1770, aged 37.  
 Samuel Conduit, Jr., died Nov. 18, 1776, aged 47.

Samuel Conduit, Sr., died July 18, 1777, aged 81.  
 Mary Conduit, died May 25, 1755, aged 57.  
 Col. David Conduit, died April 24, 1777, aged 43.  
 Mary, wife of Capt. John Morris, died Dec. 10, 1761, aged 84.  
 Nathaniel Condit, died June 23, 1746, aged 43.  
 Elizabeth Condit, died Jan. 10, 1785, aged 74.  
 Moses Condit, died June 8, 1838, aged 78.  
 Hannah Condit, died March 25, 1838, aged 72.  
 Jacob Condit, died Nov. 8, 1856, aged 65.  
 Rhoda Halsey Condit, died Sept. 13, 1834, aged 72.  
 Timothy Condit, died Sept. 9, 1791, aged 50.  
 Peter Condit, died Feb. 21, 1770, aged 39.  
 Gershum Kilburn, died April 26, 1813, aged 81.  
 Eunice Kilburn, died Nov. 7, 1815, aged 77.  
 Jabez D. Kilburn, died Sept. 23, 1849, aged 75.  
 Esther Kilburn, died Nov. 21, 1857, aged 82.  
 John Tichenor, died July 27, 1810, aged 62.  
 Moses Tichenor, died Dec. 29, 1819, aged 45.  
 Dorcas Tichenor, died Feb. 12, 1832, aged 32.  
 James Condit, died Jan. 8, 1842, aged 73.  
 Eunice Condit, died Feb. 3, 1825, aged 50.  
 Nathaniel Lindsley, died Dec. 29, 1826, aged 37.  
 Mary Lindsley, died Feb. 26, 1852, aged 61.  
 Stephen Condit, died Oct. 22, 1835, aged 45.  
 Cornelius Lyon, died Oct. 18, 1830, aged 33.  
 David Ogden Harrison, died Dec. 10, 1838, aged 40.  
 Capt. Abijah Harrison, died Feb. 26, 1846, aged 95.  
 Abijah Harrison, died June 3, 1821, aged 65.  
 William Beach, died Feb. 27, 1844, aged 56.  
 Susan Beach, died Jan. 22, 1868, aged 78.  
 Joseph Williams, died July 11, 1815, aged 42.  
 Nancy Fairchild, died March 13, 1848, aged 79.  
 Charles Condit, M.D., died Aug. 8, 1832, aged 28.  
 Joseph Condit, died Sept. 11, 1836, aged 74.  
 Betsey Condit, died March 12, 1852, aged 82.  
 Caleb Condit, died April 20, 1875, aged 80.  
 Giles Mandeville, died June 14, 1863, aged 76.  
 Sarah Mandeville, died Sept. 22, 1828, aged 52.  
 Ann Beloste Taylor, died July 17, 1832, aged 34.  
 Matilda Randel, died Aug. 11, 1823, aged 35.  
 Samuel A. Harrison, died March 31, 1848, aged 65.  
 Aaron Harrison, died March 14, 1837, aged 85.  
 Phebe Harrison, died Oct. 15, 1834, aged 71.  
 Robert Bogart, died Feb. 26, 1858, aged 63.  
 Elizabeth Salter Bogart, died Feb. 3, 1857, aged 71.  
 Rebecca Salters, died Sept. 11, 1871, aged 88.  
 Daniel Edwards, died Dec. 14, 1841, aged 47.  
 John G. Edwards, died Jan. 9, 1863, aged 62.  
 Alphias P. Walker, died June 29, 1876, aged 83.  
 Mary Walker, died April 29, 1869, aged 56.  
 Jacob Walker, buried at sea, Nov. 24, 1814, aged 43.  
 Sarah Walker, died Oct. 9, 1854, aged 78.  
 Jemima Francisco, died Sept. 7, 1847, aged 52.  
 Nathan Bostwick, died Jan. 15, 1865, aged 51.  
 Amos Harrison, died Feb. 20, 1865, aged 61.  
 Mary A. Harrison, died Dec. 30, 1860, aged 53.  
 Enos Tomkins, died Jan. 12, 1854, aged 84.  
 Sally Tomkins, died April 7, 1815, aged 42.  
 Elias Tomkins, died April 18, 1866, aged 74.  
 Phebe Tomkins, died April 26, 1840, aged 48.  
 James Oliver, died Jan. 2, 1859, aged 81.  
 Elizabeth Oliver, died March 2, 1840, aged 63.  
 Aaron Ward, died May 4, 1781, aged 45.  
 Sally Earl, died Nov. 8, 1854, aged 55.  
 Keturah Earl, died May 8, 1839, aged 77.  
 Aaron Crowell, died April 12, 1814, aged 64.  
 Phebe Ballard, died Sept. 9, 1821, aged 63.  
 Joseph Ball, died Sept. 3, 1842, aged 65.  
 Eunice Ball, died Dec. 4, 1846, aged 65.  
 John Mitchell, died April 14, 1852, aged 55.  
 Benjamin Bryant Ketcham, died Jan. 9, 1827, aged 41.  
 Mary G. Ketcham Francisco, died May 1, 1853, aged 64.  
 Capt. John Cunningham, died Nov. 9, 1826, aged 31.  
 Martha F. Baldwin, died Nov. 29, 1867, aged 73.  
 Gershom W. Freeman, died March 22, 1872, aged 79.  
 Elija B. Crane Freeman, died July 25, 1858, aged 58.  
 Jonathan Freeman, died Dec. 5, 1839, aged 57.



Lydia Freeman, died Jan. 18, 1816, aged 32.  
 Deacon Joseph Pierson, died Oct. 9, 1835, aged 76.  
 Hannah Pierson, died July 20, 1802, aged 40.  
 Moses Crowell, died Nov. 26, 1807, aged 38.  
 Lewis Williams, died Dec. 25, 1839, aged 44.  
 Jonathan Baldwin, died June 4, 1821, aged 69.  
 Susan Baldwin, died Sept. 8, 1832, aged 75.  
 Nathan Williams, died Dec. 11, 1861, aged 87.  
 Catharine Williams, died Aug. 5, 1841, aged 61.  
 Jonathan Williams, died Nov. 15, 1838, aged 91.  
 Mary Williams, died Feb. 9, 1820, aged 69.  
 William P. Soverel, died Oct. 16, 1822, aged 34.  
 John Wright, died May 29, 1824, aged 79.  
 Elizabeth Wright, died Oct. 4, 1819, aged 71.  
 Bethuel Williams, died Feb. 15, 1838, aged 51.  
 Sally Williams, died May 7, 1848, aged 56.  
 Samuel Williams, Jr., died April 7, 1824, aged 70.  
 Eunice Williams, died Jan. 2, 1842, aged 82.  
 Samuel Williams, died April 1, 1812, aged 99.  
 Hannah Williams, died April 6, 1810, aged 87.  
 Daniel Williams, died Jan. 9, 1823, aged 79.  
 Lydia Williams, died Jan. 6, 1836, aged 75.  
 Mary Williams, died Sept. 26, 1841, aged 77.  
 John Myers, died Dec. 16, 1817, aged 55.  
 Henry Stryker, Esq., died March 30, 1810, aged 40.  
 Elizabeth Stryker, died Dec. 29, 1830, aged 62.  
 Sarah Condit, died Aug. 13, 1803, aged 49.  
 Joseph Williams, died July 1, 1815, aged 57.  
 Richard Harrison, died April 22, 1829, aged 43.  
 Tabitha Wade, died Oct. 6, 1848, aged 75.  
 Richard Harrison, died April 30, 1822, aged 79.  
 Elizabeth Harrison, died July 22, 1817, aged 72.  
 Moses B. Harrison, died Oct. 30, 1853, aged 47.  
 Deacon Abraham Harrison, died Dec. 1, 1851, aged 74.  
 Joseph Harrison, Sr., died July 11, 1779, aged 82.  
 Mary Harrison, died Aug. 13, 1778, aged 70.  
 Moses Harrison, died Dec. 8, 1862, aged 87.  
 Joseph Harrison, died March 16, 1825, aged 44.  
 Capt. Zebulon Jones, died April 16, 1782, aged 32.  
 Nathaniel Harrison, died June 24, 1779, aged 74.  
 Richard Harrison, died May 16, 1786, aged 95.  
 Charlotte Baldwin, died Aug. 11, 1857, aged 45.  
 Sarah Wilkins, died Aug. 15, 1844, aged 68.  
 James Ward, died June 31, 1794, aged 54.  
 Samuel Ward, died May 15, 1733, aged 52.  
 Samuel M. Ward, died March 25, 1822, aged 72.  
 Mary Ward, died Sept. 27, 1822, aged 69.  
 Amos Harrison, died March 3, 1785, aged 74.  
 Hannah Harrison, died May 5, 1794, aged 77.  
 Stephen Harrison, died March 24, 1786, aged 88.  
 Joanna Harrison, died July 16, 1796, aged 76.  
 Japhia Condit, died April 5, 1849, aged 89.  
 Moses Baldwin, Jr., died June 26, 1802, aged 44.  
 Capt. Jonathan Harrison, died July 28, 1806, aged 55.  
 James Harrison, died Jan. 12, 1807, aged 42.  
 Elizabeth Harrison, died Dec. 20, 1818, aged 51.  
 Stephen Harrison, Esq., died Jan. 20, 1812, aged 78.  
 Lydia Harrison, died Aug. 9, 1811, aged 80.  
 Stephen Harrison, died March 21, 1829, aged 55.  
 Rhoda Tichenor, died Oct. 4, 1813, aged 40.  
 Daniel S. Williams, died Nov. 19, 1853, aged 69.  
 Eunice Williams, died March 8, 1850, aged 65.  
 Jonathan Williams, died Jan. 27, 1859, aged 62.  
 Eunice Williams, died Dec. 12, 1845, aged 55.  
 Linus Williams, died May 17, 1848, aged 55.  
 Reuben S. Williams, died April 28, 1876, aged 65.  
 Amos S. Williams, died May 7, 1832, aged 51.  
 Rachel Williams, died Nov. 6, 1836, aged 51.  
 Joanna Gaston, died Nov. 19, 1822, aged 42.  
 Charlotte S. Harrison, died April 25, 1878, aged 58.  
 Jacob Harrison, died Dec. 9, 1862, aged 91.  
 Timothy Broadbent, died May 15, 1835, aged 36.  
 Israel Brundage, died Oct. 11, 1835, aged 78.  
 Amos Vincent, died June 24, 1853, aged 74.  
 Sarah Vincent, died Oct 15, 1845, aged 62.  
 Peter Vincent, died April 9, 1819, aged 66.  
 Phineas Campbell, died Nov. 2, 1813, aged 58.

Jane Campbell, died Aug. 12, 1820, aged 63.  
 Moses Condit, died Sept. 14, 1820, aged 44.  
 Isaac A. Smith, died April 25, 1845, aged 45.  
 Joseph Matthews, died June 4, 1848, aged 69.  
 Sarah Matthews, died Dec. 16, 1841, aged 58.  
 Joseph Edwards, died March 20, 1852, aged 76.  
 Phebe Edwards, died Aug. 2, 1852, aged 73.  
 Ziba E. Tompkins, died August 5, 1855, aged 49.  
 Ziba Tompkins, died March 15, 1852, aged 85.  
 Lois Tompkins, died Dec. 31, 1853, aged 78.  
 Aaron Tompkins, died Sept. 9, 1843, aged 42.  
 Bethia, wife of Joseph Tompkins, died Jan. 1, 1804, aged 65.  
 Daniel Freeman, died Aug. 22, 1872, aged 48.  
 David Ball, died July 24, 1805, aged 49.  
 Mary Ball, died March 12, 1814, aged 59.  
 John Ball, died Feb. 24, 1838, aged 56.  
 Esther Ball, died May 21, 1840, aged 60.  
 Lydia Ball, died April 21, 1859, aged 71.  
 Timothy Ball, died Jan. 7, 1758, aged 47.  
 Esther Ball, died Oct. 10, 1805, aged 88.  
 Elizabeth Smith, died July 29, 1733, aged 37.  
 Joseph Riggs, died Sept. 11, 1744, aged 69.  
 Sarah Rigges, died June 17, 1735, aged 52.  
 Nathan Squier, died March 11, 1827, aged 61.  
 Eunice Squier, died March 3, 1829, aged 66.  
 Hannah Squier, died Nov. 18, 1814, aged 71.  
 Hannah Stanborough, died Aug. 6, 1747, aged 54.  
 Ebenezer Lindsley, died Nov. 1, 1743, aged 78.  
 John M. Lindsley, died Oct. 19, 1863, aged 79.  
 Charlotte Lindsley, died Aug. 25, 1857, aged 69.  
 John Lindsley, died Dec. 19, 1819, aged 67.  
 Phebe Lindsley, died April 5, 1839, aged 92.  
 Benjamin Lindsley, died Sept. 3, 1785, aged 70.  
 Dorcas Lindsley, died March 10, 1808, aged 82.  
 Job Brown, died Jan. 5, 1826, aged 75.  
 Jane Brown, died Feb. 20, 1819, aged 62.  
 Job Brown, died Oct. 1, 1768, aged 59.  
 David and Jonathan Brown, twins, died April, 1829, aged 31.  
 Samuel Brown, died June 8, 1858, aged 82.  
 Abner Crowell, died July 28, 1845, aged 78.  
 Eleazar Ogden, died June 15, 1826, aged 76.  
 Jemima Ogden, died Oct. 16, 1859, aged 83.  
 Capt. Abraham Ogden, died May 11, 1790, aged 67.  
 Susanna Ogden, died Jan. 29, 1793, aged 67.  
 David N. Ogden, died April 25, 1820, aged 58.  
 Sarah Ogden, died July 29, 1821, aged 58.  
 Isaac Ogden, died Dec. 10, 1845, aged 76.  
 Abby Ogden, died Jan. 22, 1842, aged 69.  
 Jedediah Freeman, died Oct. 15, 1811, aged 85.  
 Martha Freeman, died Jan. 6, 1831, aged 99.  
 Elihu Ward, died Dec. 24, 1796, aged 81.  
 Samuel Freeman, died Dec. 31, 1835, aged 56.  
 Amos Freeman, died April 13, 1833, aged 85.  
 Mary Freeman, died Feb. 21, 1830, aged 83.  
 Jane Dodd, died Oct. 19, 1775, aged 52.  
 Elizabeth Freeman, died Nov. 13, 1732, aged 70.  
 Keziah Freeman, died Sept. 26, 1781, aged 88.  
 Samuel Freeman, died Oct. 21, 1782, aged 66.  
 Keziah Freeman, died March 19, 1775, aged 58.  
 Nathaniel Stone, died Aug. 7, 1850, aged 64.  
 James Smith, died July 20, 1779, aged 85.  
 Robert Baldwin, died Nov. 16, 1772, aged 54.  
 Joseph Smith, died June 4, 1768, aged 67.  
 Hannah Smith, died April 14, 1773, aged 72.  
 David Smith, died Feb. 5, 1777, aged 72.  
 Zenas Baldwin, died Nov. 26, 1826, aged 72.  
 Jemima Baldwin, died Jan. 12, 1844, aged 76.  
 Joshua Baldwin, died May 17, 1767, aged 57.  
 Martha, wife of Lewis Baldwin, died Jan. 20, 1824, aged 80.  
 Amos Baldwin, died Feb. 25, 1805, aged 85.  
 Mary Baldwin, died Sept. 30, 1795, aged 75.  
 Moses Dodd, died June 1, 1844, aged 70.  
 Daniel Dodd, died March 5, 1806, aged 84.  
 Joseph Dodd, died June 4, 1789, aged 57.  
 Joseph Dodd, died Sept. 2, 1818, aged 76.  
 Amos Dodd, died Sept. 20, 1839, aged 71.  
 Sarah Matthews, died Dec. 16, 1841, aged 58.



Zenas Freeman, died Sept. 3, 1800, aged 40.  
 Robert O. Pierson, died Dec. 3, 1879, aged 70.  
 Nancy M. Pierson, died Nov. 5, 1878, aged 73.  
 Dorcas Smith, died Feb. 6, 1844, aged 73.  
 Susannah Smith, died Feb. 15, 1819, aged 69.  
 Isaac Smith, died Dec. 12, 1796, aged 50.  
 William I. Smith, died Feb. 27, 1844, aged 66.  
 Elizabeth Smith, died July 31, 1856, aged 80.  
 Henry Blue, died April 13, 1862, aged 64.  
 Mary Blue, died Nov. 8, 1854, aged 54.  
 Hiram Quinby, died June 18, 1838, aged 62.  
 Nancy Quinby, died Sept. 23, 1857, aged 60.  
 Polly Quinby, died Feb. 3, 1823, aged 41.  
 Mary Smith, died Dec. 13, 1781, aged 73.  
 Isaac Smith, Sr., died July 31, 1790, aged 84.  
 William Smith, died July 5, 1761, aged 90.  
 William Smith, died June 18, 1771, aged 72.  
 Elizabeth Smith, died March 13, 1779, aged 73.  
 Moses R. Gardner, died April 22, 1830, aged 51.  
 Edward Hedden, died Jan. 10, 1782, aged 40.  
 Daniel Quinby, died Dec. 8, 1851, aged 71.  
 Aaron Quinby, died Oct. 28, 1824, aged 70.  
 Esther Terrell Hedden, died Sept. 1, 1841, aged 79.  
 Rebecca Hedden, died May 14, 1745, aged 42.  
 Jonathan Hedden, died Dec. 25, 1795, aged 62.  
 Cyrus Gildersleeve, died Dec. 25, 1867, aged 65.  
 Ezra Gildersleeve, died April 24, 1846, aged 75.  
 Betsey Gildersleeve, died Dec. 9, 1825, aged 53.  
 Betsey Gildersleeve, died May 14, 1863, aged 75.  
 Mary C. Gildersleeve, died Jan. 20, 1876, aged 70.  
 Samuel Camp, died March 20, 1800, aged 55.  
 Elizabeth Camp, died June 11, 1814, aged 70.  
 Ezra Gildersleeve, died Nov. 17, 1810, aged 71.  
 Abel Freeman, died April 30, 1803, aged 78.  
 Abigail Freeman, died July 1, 1794, aged 65.  
 Linas Freeman, died Oct. 13, 1830, aged 67.  
 Martha Quinby, died March 24, 1791, aged 63.  
 Dorcas Harrison, died Jan. 25, 1738, aged 76.  
 Ebenezer Canfield, died June 10, 1785, aged 73.  
 Deborah Canfield, died Dec. 9, 1791, aged 75.  
 Ebenezer Canfield, died Sept. 8, 1831, aged 70.  
 William Matthews, died Sept. 21, 1784, aged 40.  
 Debora Matthews, died March 22, 1805, aged 53.  
 Rebekah Matthews, died May 11, 1791, aged 63.  
 Aenas Smith, died July 8, 1833, aged 66.  
 James Smith, died Nov. 16, 1784, aged 44.  
 Eleanor Smith, died Feb. 17, 1831, aged 88.  
 Sarah A. Willis, died April 1, 1872, aged 64.  
 John Quinby, died June 3, 1839, aged 69.  
 Sarah Smith, died Feb. 13, 1865, aged 84.  
 Deacon John Smith, died Feb. 14, 1777, aged 74.  
 Jonathan Smith, died Sept. 25, 1783, aged 48.  
 Abigail Smith, died Aug. 6, 1788, aged 53.  
 Jonathan Lindsley, died March 19, 1842, aged 61.  
 Rev. Daniel Taylor, died Jan. 8, 1747-48, aged 57.  
 Valelia, wife of Dr. Peter Le Conte, died Feb. 1, 1788, aged 72.  
 Blanch, wife of Rev. J. Chapman, died Nov. 21, 1773, aged 29.

**The Episcopal Cemetery** is located on upper Main Street, adjoining the "old cemetery," and has been occupied as a burial-place by the Protestant Episcopal Church since the organization of that church in the Oranges—or the early part of the present century. Of those buried here, the following are a small portion; the name, date of death and age only are given,—

Samuel Spear, died April 22, 1843, aged 44.  
 Catharine Osborn, died Sept. 18, 1868, aged 82.  
 Ann Osborn, died March 20, 1871, aged 83.  
 Charles V. Shelley, died Feb. 7, 1860, aged 37.  
 Mary Ann Shelley, died July 29, 1870, aged 38.  
 James Jarvis, died June 9, 1853, aged 46.  
 Charlotte William Van Buskirk, died Oct. 13, 1874, aged 51.  
 William Daniels, died Oct. 24, 1866, aged 76.  
 Catharine Pierson, died March 23, 1863, aged 79.

Elizabeth Pierson, died Sept. 28, 1865, aged 62.  
 Cornelius Condit, died Aug. 27, 1874, aged 68.  
 Rosena Condit, died April 9, 1876, aged 41.  
 William Redington, died Sept. 24, 1870, aged 41.  
 Content Ingraham, died Sept. 14, 1840, aged 45.  
 Helen Palmer Vincent, died Oct. 6, 1865, aged 61.  
 Maria Gilman, died Oct. 10, 1862, aged 74.  
 Phebe S. Sharp, died Dec. 12, 1879, aged 76.  
 Deborah Banister, died July 9, 1866, aged 76.  
 Margaret Perry Banister, died March 31, 1870, aged 48.  
 Samuel C. Cleveland, died Oct. 25, 1851, aged 50.  
 Sarah Jones, died Aug. 17, 1871, aged 54.  
 Rev. Dr. William Rollinson Whittingham, bishop of the diocese of Maryland, born Oct. 1, 1805; died Oct. 17, 1879, in the fortieth year of his episcopate.  
 Elizabeth Rollinson Rickard, died Dec. 10, 1870, aged 75.  
 Emily Rickard Whittingham, died March 1, 1854, aged 62.  
 John Vermilye, died April 14, 1850, aged 42.  
 Harriet Vermilye, died July 26, 1858, aged 42.  
 Amanda Brown, died Jan. 13, 1859, aged 67.  
 Charles Beach, died Feb. 28, 1864, aged 49.  
 Mary Buchanan, died Jan. 29, 1848, aged 67.  
 Mary Dight, died Jan. 16, 1858, aged 52.  
 Alexander Bell, died May 27, 1857, aged 47.  
 David Watson, died Feb. 1, 1849, aged 35.  
 Enos C. Tompkins, died March 4, 1867, aged 57.  
 Abraham P. Meeker, died May 7, 1850, aged 69.  
 Elizabeth Meeker, died April 3, 1837, aged 53.  
 William Smith, died Oct. 27, 1851, aged 80.  
 Ruth Smith, died Nov. 20, 1849, aged 76.  
 Joseph Smith, died March 13, 1836, aged 40.  
 Elizabeth Smith, died April 14, 1871, aged 71.  
 Matilda Thurston, died June 10, 1880, aged 50.  
 Mary A. Freeman, died June 4, 1866, aged 47.  
 John Rose, died Nov. 10, 1872, aged 40.  
 Henry A. Dobridge, died Oct. 10, 1873, aged 73.  
 Robert Dobridge, died Feb. 28, 1845, aged 80.  
 John Rose, died Sept. 24, 1861, aged 54.  
 Daniel Babbitt, died May 16, 1864, aged 75.  
 Phebe Mathews, died Jan. 29, 1835, aged 60.  
 Noah Mathews, died Aug. 3, 1851, aged 81.  
 Martha Williams, died Jan. 24, 1845, aged 81.  
 Naomi Williams, died Jan. 9, 1851, aged 70.  
 Abraham Williams, died April 3, 1861, aged 61.  
 Matilda S. Williams, died Jan 28, 1858, aged 50.  
 Amos Williams, died July 30, 1843, aged 60.  
 Joanna Williams, died Oct. 2, 1841, aged 43.  
 Elizabeth Ann Williams, died March 1, 1860, aged 46.  
 Rev. Dr. James A. Williams, born Sept. 6, 1809; died Sept. 2, 1883.  
 Walter Smith, died April 7, 1854, aged 77.  
 Abigail Smith, died Sept. 30, 1853, aged 71.  
 Stephen Smith, died Feb. 11, 1855, aged 42.  
 Philander J. Bodwell, died July 11, 1871, aged 64.  
 Sarah Bodwell, died Nov. 3, 1870, aged 71.  
 Samuel Williams, died May 19, 1839, aged 60.  
 Phebe Williams, died June 9, 1856, aged 71.  
 Benjamin Williams, died Sept. 4, 1826, aged 87.  
 Hannah Crane, died July 10, 1870, aged 78.  
 Nancy Baldwin, died March 16, 1866, aged 70.  
 Margaret Hall Markwith, died Feb. 23, 1883, aged 66.  
 David A. Smith, died July 3, 1866, aged 59.  
 Ezekiel B. Smith, died Sept. 18, 1867, aged 63.  
 Ann Sharp, died Oct. 16, 1865, aged 78.  
 Albert Matthews, died Feb. 11, 1860, aged 54.  
 Daniel Bond, died Dec. 11, 1877, aged 82.  
 Phebe Mitchell Bond, died May 16, 1872, aged 75.  
 Simeon Harrison, died March 26, 1872, aged 68.  
 Caleb Harrison, died Sept. 10, 1854, aged 84.  
 Keturah Harrison, died April 9, 1855, aged 86.  
 Simon Harrison, died Sept. 20, 1819, aged 78.  
 Hannah Harrison, died Jan. 12, 1839, aged 93.  
 John Harrison, died Dec. 1814, aged 65.  
 Abby Harrison, died Jan. 2, 1851, aged 70.  
 John F. Bruen, died Feb. 15, 1826, aged 45.  
 Hannah Bruen, died March 1, 1848, aged 67.  
 James W. Burnside, died April 23, 1871, aged 58.  
 George Burnside, died Feb. 25, 1861, aged 50.



Arion Burnside, died July 19, 1874, aged 69.

Phebe Field, died Jan. 2, 1745, aged 99 years, 5 months, 3 days.

Susannah Coe, died Nov. 10, 1839, aged 105 years, 7 months, 4 days.

James Field, died Aug. 21, 1863, aged 85 years, 2 months, 15 days.

Rebecca Louisa Brock Smith, died Jan. 8, 1862, aged 50.

George Washington Smith, died Dec. 1, 1849, aged 37.

Ira Condit, born Oct. 14, 1791, died Dec. 18, 1873.

Rebecca Condit, born Sept. 28, 1798, died Dec. 12, 1873.

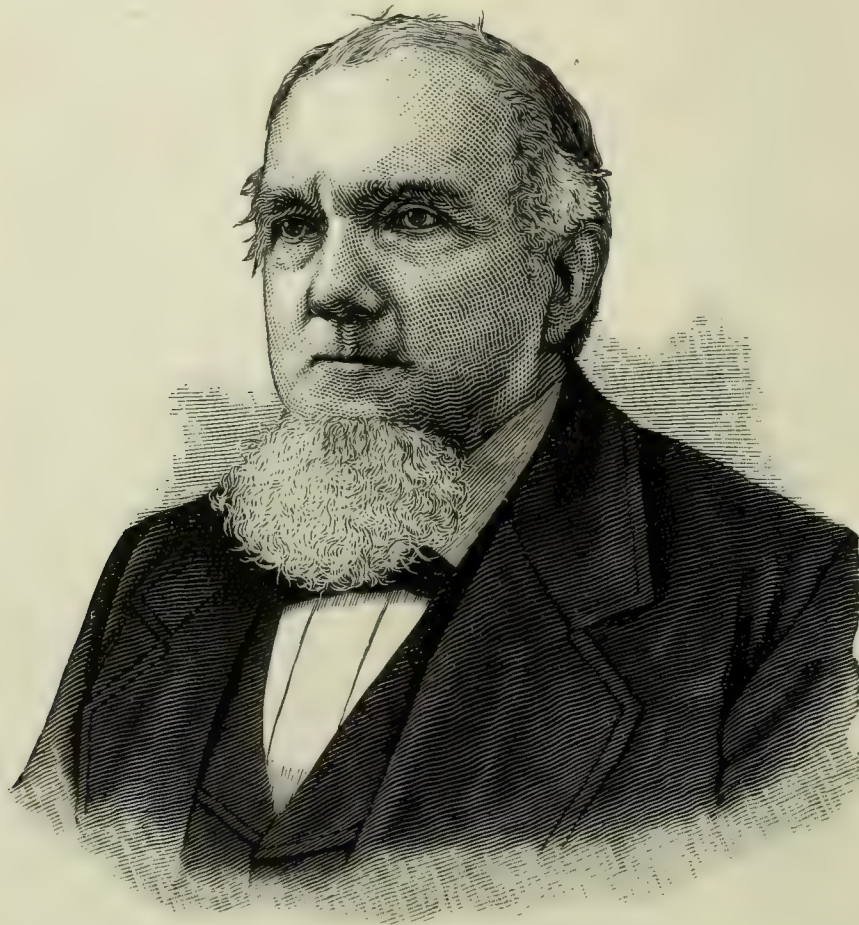
Alvah M. Condit, born Jan. 31, 1820, died Dec. 12, 1873.

Rev. James A. Williams, born Sept. 6, 1809, died Sept. 2, 1883.

Elizabeth A. Williams, daughter of Ichabod Condit, born May 1, 1813; died March 1, 1860.

Sarah Condit, daughter of David, born in 1809; died Feb. 15, 1884.

Wick, of Morristown, N. J., on the 24th of September, 1802, and had children,—Abraham, Isaac P., Elizabeth (Mrs. Cyrus Baldwin), James C. and Henry S. His son Abraham was born Aug. 27, 1805, in Orange, where his boyhood was passed with but limited opportunities for acquiring a thorough education. He became an apprentice to the hatter's trade in Orange, and on perfecting himself in its various branches, worked as a journeyman until 1850, when, in connection with Daniel J. Kilburn, he established a manu-



*Abraham Mandeville*

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### ABRAHAM MANDEVILLE.

The subject of this biographical sketch is descended from Huguenot stock. Yellis (Giles) Mandeville, his great-grandfather, was born Jan. 25, 1708, and married Leah Brown, whose birth occurred June 18, 1709. They had five sons, of whom Abraham, born Oct. 25, 1750, married Ann Van Waggoner, whose birth took place Jan. 27, 1751. Their children were Catharine, Yellis, Cornelius, William, Helmah, Abraham, Catharine (2d) and Leah. Yellis, of this number, was born Nov. 29, 1777, at Pompton Plains, Morris Co., and in Newark learned the trade of a tailor, which he followed for many years. He settled in Orange in 1800, where he resided during the remainder of his life. Mr. Mandeville married Sally, daughter of Henry

factory in Orange, and later formed a copartnership with Edwin B. Whiting, which was continued until 1860. Mr. Mandeville then embarked in the flour and feed business, and subsequently, in connection with A. F. Pierson (under the firm-name of A. F. Pierson & Co.), engaged in the sale of coal. This was continued until 1883, when he retired from commercial life, though still a resident of the homestead in Orange. He has been for many years active in the field of politics, first as a Whig and later as a Republican, having for fifteen years filled the office of justice of the peace, and acted as coroner and held other positions of importance in the township. He was one of the incorporators of the Orange Savings Bank, of which he is still on the board of management. He is a member of Union Lodge, No. 11, of Free and Accepted Masons of Orange, and doubtless the oldest living Mason in the city. His religious associations









*Lesse Williams*



are in connection with the First Presbyterian Church of Orange. Mr Mandeville was, on the 16th of November, 1826, married to Lydia, daughter of Daniel and Phebe Kilburn, of the same place. Their children are Lewis A. (deceased), Sarah E. (deceased), Giles P., Phebe A. (Mrs. Lewis D. Harrison), and Mary K. (Mrs. Joseph A. Minott.) Mrs. Mandeville's death occurred Dec. 23, 1873.

#### JESSE WILLIAMS.

Matthew Williams emigrated about the year 1625 from Wales, and on the vessel which bore him to American shores married his wife, who was of Scotch birth. They settled near Weathersfield, Conn. Matthew, one of his three sons, removed to Newark in 1680, but not being altogether satisfied with his surroundings, chose the present West Orange township as his permanent abode, where he acquired a considerable tract of land. His four sons were Amos, Matthew, Gershom, and Thomas. Matthew, the great-grandfather of Jesse, married Abigail Nutman, and settled on the site of his great-grandson's present home, where he was a farmer and master of the trade of a stone-mason. His youngest son, Thomas, was born in 1740 and died in 1830, having been a captain of militia during the Revolutionary war. His wife was Dorcas Harrison, to whom were born four sons—Moses, Matthew, William, and Jesse—and five daughters. Matthew, of this number, was born in 1776 and died in 1830. He cultivated the land he inherited, and also learned the trade of a carpenter. He married Phebe Williams, and had children—Phebe, Philip and Sarah—all deceased. By a second union, with Elizabeth Leonard, were children—John, Jesse, Abigail and Amzi—all of whom are deceased, with the exception of Jesse, who was born April 29, 1810, on the homestead now occupied by him. Opportunities for a thorough scholastic training were in those early days exceedingly limited, and when a youth he was apprenticed to the hatter's trade, his period of service being concluded at the age of twenty-one. He then inherited a farm, and since that date has been devoted to the employments of a farmer, having purchased various other tracts of land, which he cultivated and improved. In addition, he for many years conducted a grist mill, but has recently abandoned this pursuit and confines his attention exclusively to farming. Mr. Williams was, on the 20th of November, 1832, married to Mary Williams, of West Orange, and has children—Julia, Mary, Jesse (deceased), Matthew (deceased), and two who died in infancy. In politics Mr. Williams formerly adhered to the platform of the Whig party and later became a pronounced Republican. He has been honored with various offices, having been for one term judge of the Court of Common Pleas, for fifteen years justice of the peace, and for two terms director of the Board of Freeholders of the county. He also held for many years a commission as major of

militia, and was for several years a member of the Essex County Road Board. He was one of the incorporators and is a trustee of the Orange Savings-Bank. He is a member of Union Lodge, No. 11, of Free and Accepted Masons, of which he was for one year Master, and actively identified with the Protestant Episcopal Church as a member. Judge Williams has for sixty years been an outspoken temperance advocate, and given his influence and example to the cause of total abstinence.

### CHAPTER LXIII.

#### SOUTH ORANGE TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

SOUTH ORANGE, as a locality, had a history long anterior to the date of its organization as a separate township. Some of the original settlers of Newark took up lands within its present limits. They and their descendants remained inhabitants of the town of Newark until 1806-7, at which time a division of Newark was made, and Orange ward was constituted. The town meetings were held regularly: the place of meeting, however, does not appear upon record until "Oct. 3, 1763, Warned by the Constable, held at the Court House at Newark," and from the latter date the meetings appear to have been so held until the meeting held "the 14th day of April, 1800," at which time a provision was made for holding "the next Annual Election for Members of the State Legislature, etc., be opened at the House of Bethuel Pierson, at Orange, and continued there during the first day of the same, and that the said Election on the Second Day, be opened, held, and Closed at the Court House in Newark." This plan appeared to have been practiced until 1807, possibly still later. In the records of 1807, however, there is the following:

"Agreeable to the fifth Resolve passed at the last annual Town meeting, a meeting of the Township Committee and Assessors was held at the house of Samuel Munn, in Orange, on the ninth day of May, 1806, when it was agreed that the following should be the division lines: Beginning at the Green Island in Passaic River; and running from thence to the Boiling Spring on lands of Phinehas Baldwin, dec'd; and from thence to the Bridge at the Slough between the houses of Jonathan Baldwin and Elihu Pierson; and from thence to the Bridge near Silas Dodd's; and from thence to the Bridge near Martin Richards'; and from thence to Turkey Eagle Rock on the top of the first Mountain, which we agree shall be the line between the Bloomfield Ward and the Wards of Newark and Orange. And also, that the line between Newark Ward and Orange Ward shall begin at the afd Boiling Spring; and from thence running to Peck's Bridge on Great Meadow Brook; and from thence to the Bridge called Coleman's Bridge; and from thence following the River called Elizabeth or Elizabeth River to the line of the Township of Elizabeth. Witness our hands this ninth day of May, 1806. D. D. Crane, Thos. Baldwin, Stephen Hays, Stephen D. Day, Township Committee; Elias A. Baldwin, John Dodd, Nathan Squire, Assessors."

The time and circumstances under which the name South Orange originated will, probably, never be

<sup>1</sup> By Daniel T. Clark, Esq.



known, and we are obliged to fall back on a tradition, that Mr. Nathan Squier first used the name in an advertisement offering wood for sale at vendue.

**Civil Organization.**—Township officers have been elected as follows, viz:

- ASSESSORS.
- Charles E. Lum, 1861.  
Caleb B. Van Ness, 1862, '63, '64 '65, '66, '67, '69, '70.  
Eleazer C. Townley, 1868.  
Theodore Blume, 1871, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, and '83.  
Thomas C. Baker, 1884.
- COLLECTORS.
- Nathaniel Burt, 1861. Mr. Burt declined to serve, and Daniel H. Condit was appointed to fill the vacancy.  
Nathaniel Burt, 1862, '63, '64.  
Moses P. Smith, 1865, '66.  
Ogden Brown, 1867. Mr. Brown declined to serve, and Moses P. Smith was appointed to fill the vacancy.  
Moses P. Smith, 1868-84.

- CHOSEN FREEHOLDERS.
- Aaron Bishop Baldwin, 1861, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77 and '78.  
Charles E. Gardner, 1861 and 1862.  
Ebenezer C. Townley, 1863, '64, and '65.  
Ephraim Pollock, 1866, '67 and '68.  
Thomas Fenner, 1869.  
Moses P. Smith, 1870, '71, '72 and '73.  
Joseph W. Wildey, 1874 and 1875.  
Charles R. Crowell, 1876.  
Lewis H. Smith, 1877 and 1878.  
James F. McEntee, 1879, '80 and '81.  
Aaron G. Smith, 1879 and 1880.  
James M. Van Ness, 1881 and 1882.  
M. H. C. Vail, 1882 and 1883.  
Thomas C. Murray, 1883.  
James M. C. Morrow, 1884.  
Ira C. Kilburn, 1884.

1870 Ratables in Township	Several or separate assessm'ts.
1870	\$1,800,000 644
1871	2,133,700 757
1872	2,286,000 871
1873	2,526,000 905
1874	2,634,000 1,001
1875	2,636,000 1,186
1876	2,434,000 1,190
1877	2,321,840 1,250
1878	2,223,000 1,290
1879	2,021,000 1,320
1880	1,993,975 1,387
1881	2,040,000 1,372
1882	2,000,000 1,355
1883	2,022,000 1,378
1884	2,123,450 1,776

Pioneer Settlers and Lands in South Orange.<sup>1</sup>—

**RIGGS FAMILY**—On Sept. 27, 1680, the Town adopted the following: “Item, Nathaniel Wheeler, Edward Riggs and Joseph Riggs, have a Grant to take up Lands upon the upper Chesnut hill by Raway River, near the Stone House<sup>2</sup>; provided they exceed not above sixty Acres apiece.”

The land thus taken up by Edward Riggs, was afterward surveyed to Thomas Luddington,<sup>3</sup> in 1686, on Stone House Brook. Our road history, 1705, shows that Edward Riggs’s plantation was somewhere near Millburn. It also locates a Joseph Riggs immediately in South Orange; this Joseph Riggs the writer conjectures to have been the elder son of Edward Riggs

mentioned.<sup>4</sup> His name, however, does not appear on the Town Records as an officer until 1721, from which time it frequently occurs, up to, and including, March 11, 1743-’44. Tombstones in the Orange churchyard, bear the inscriptions: Joseph Riggs died Sept. 11, 1744, aged sixty-nine years; Sarah Riggs, wife of Joseph Riggs, died June 17, 1735, aged fifty-two years, and they are believed to have been the parents of Gideon Riggs, born 1713, who died at Morristown, aged seventy-three years. Zebulon Riggs, born 1718, who died at Mendham, aged sixty-two years. Joseph Riggs, born 1720, who died at Newark, aged seventy-nine years. Daniel Riggs, born May 29, 1724, who died at South Orange, aged sixty-four years; a daughter, wife of John Hedden, another, wife of Thomas Cushman, and Sarah, wife of Daniel Roberts.

These sons and daughters were probably born in the old stone house which Daniel Riggs added to and rebuilt in 1774, and is the one mentioned by Mr. Hoyt. The memorial stone over the entrance had a double heart, enclosing the letters:

S.  
D. R.  
1774.

“Serjeant Edward Riggs, an early settler at Derby, was at Milford in 1640;” his name as well as that of his son Joseph, appears among the original list of the settlers of Newark. The records also show that he was quite prominently engaged in the town affairs. His death occurred prior to 1670, for at that time a division of lands was made to the widow, Elizabeth Riggs.

A home lot was also recorded to her, it having one acre allowed in addition, in consideration of her remaining on the place the first summer. Mrs. Riggs, it is probable, afterward became the wife of Caleb Carwithie, of Elizabethtown; “sundry surveys having been recorded in his name;” the lands described being afterward divided among the heirs of Edward Riggs. The children of Edward Riggs were, Joseph, Edward and Mary, wife of George Day, another of the original settlers.

In 1671, “Joseph Riggs hath surrendered unto him from his Father-in-law (step Father?), Caleb Carwithie, with his mother’s consent, one-half the Home Lot, next William’s (originally recorded to the Widow Riggs), three acres and three roods, with Wm. Camp, south, Father Carwithie north and the highways east and west, as the bill of sale will more at large show.” Four other tracts are mentioned, each by his mother’s consent, and each containing one half of the original quantity recorded to the Widow Riggs and Caleb Carwithie. It is probable that Joseph Riggs resided with his mother, for in 1670-’71, the record says: “Ths. Richards and Widow Riggs, Her son are chosen To Warne the Town meetings, each of them his Part as they did the Last Year.”

<sup>1</sup> See regulations adopted by the people of Newark in 1667 and subsequently.  
<sup>2</sup> Probably the first house erected in what is now South Orange.  
<sup>3</sup> See Luddington,

<sup>4</sup>No. 1, township map. Joseph Riggs, 1705.



0  
-  
2  
C



The TOWNSHIP of

# SOUTH ORANGE.

Scale 1200 Feet to an inch

Drawn by  
**Lewis F. Taylor.**





tl  
R  
L  
n  
al

al  
on  
th  
M  
in  
je

—  
1  
qu  
2  
3



In 1676, Joseph Riggs conveyed to his brother, Edward Riggs, a part of his home lot, but no wife is then mentioned.

He also filled various posts of duty, and is mentioned in the records of 1670 as agreeing to floor one-half the meeting-house.

The will of Joseph Riggs, proved Nov. 27, 1689, has the following items in brief: "My wife to enjoy the whole estate, excepting two guns and one sword." His son John, after his mother's decease, to have his whole accommodation, except as below. His wife marrying again—then John was to have possession when twenty years of age, together with any future division of lands, also "My hunting gun and my sword." His sons Samuel and Zophar were to have all his land at the mountain, and Samuel to have the other gun.

His "daughter Elizabeth to be at her mother's dispose to bestow upon her according to ability, at her age of eighteen or at her marriage."

The will of Samuel Riggs was proven in 1710.

Letters of administration were issued in 1773 to Phebe, widow of Zophar Riggs, of Morris County.

In 1701-2, John Riggs, son of Joseph, and Paul Day, son of Mary, divided a tract of land, designated as formerly belonging to "our honored grandfather, Edward Riggs, deceased," they being jointly interested therein. Edward Riggs, second of the name, had a home lot situated on what is now Clinton Avenue, in Newark. In 1691 he conveyed the same to John Brown, Jr., wife Mary signing the deed. Tradition says they had children,—Joseph, James, Samuel, John, Anna Gage, Mary Lindsley, Martha Freeman, Elizabeth Lyon and Charity.

Gideon Riggs and Zebulon Riggs, sons of Joseph, probably removed to Morris County (at that time Hunterdon), and had numerous descendants.

Joseph Riggs, the third son of Joseph, married Abigail Brown. His services for the public began as collector in 1742, and continued with great regularity in different forms, and closed as moderator. This office he had filled in the years 1761 (following John Ogden, Esq., in 1759, and Joseph Camp, Esq., in 1760, the first two of record,) 1764, 1766, 1770, 1778, 1779 and 1781.

In 1766 he was in office as an elder in the Church of Orange, and in 1783 his name heads the list of trustees appointed by the Legislature of the State in the act of incorporation. He, however, removed from the parish within the year of his appointment. (Hoyt, 131 and 275.)

He was well known as Justice Riggs. His residence was situated on what is now Prospect Street, and on land now owned by Mr. R. Van Buskirk, and included all the land bounded by Irvington Avenue on the northeast, Hayes' land southeast, and Silas Ball southwest.<sup>1</sup>

The farm of Justice Riggs, as appears by documents executed in 1765, was purchased, seventeen and a half acres of James Banks in 1750, and thirty-two acres of Joseph Tompkins in 1746-47. A part of the land had been surveyed in 1726 to Jacob Arents, and afterward sold by the sheriff, in 1744, to David Ogden, and by Ogden transferred to Mr. James Alexander.

The old house on the premises, and which was recently demolished, was occupied by him for many years. The writer has no data showing who built the house.

The premises were afterward owned by Mr. Aaron Tichenor, and a part thereof is still held by his descendants.<sup>2</sup>

The will of Joseph Riggs names children,—Cyrenus, Caleb Smith, Abigail Crane, Sarah Myer, Prudence Young, Hannah Ward, Jerusha Swan and Experience Smith. (Congar Rec.)

Daniel Riggs, the fourth son of Joseph, was apparently appointed to settle the estate after the death of his father, and although only twenty-years old, his book of accounts shows that his education had not been neglected, and that he possessed a method or capacity for transacting business.

The first entry in the book is as follows: "September ye 28th, 1744. Then, in consideration of eighteen pence per pound, I am to settle accompts with people and receive what is due." The record then shows the dates and various settlements in the following form: "Reckoned with Ezekiel Johnson and remaining due, 1, 13, 2." (Evidently pounds, shillings and pence.)

As the book contains the greatest number of names of the then residents known to the writer, we present them, as follows, viz.: Ezekiel Johnson, Aaron Ball, Samuel Crowell, Jeremiah Johnson, Bethuel Pierson, William Smith, Sr., James Tompkins, Daniel Baldwin, Sr., Isaac Ward, Ebenezer Hedden, Hannah Singleton, Elihu Lindsley, Timothy Osborn, Joseph Riggs, Daniel Roberts, Samuel Condit, Daniel Ward, Job Brown, Samuel Lamson, Nathaniel Campbell, Nathaniel Williams, Mary Johnson (widow), Thomas Day, Elisha Stansborough, Gilbert Hedden, Ebenezer Faren, Daniel Taylor, Capt. Williams, Timothy Ball, Joseph Jones, Swain Ogden, Benjamin Lindsley, Leonard Ward, William Smith, Jr., Hugh Robords, Sarah Riggs, Thomas Cushman, John Hedden, Matthew Williams, estate of Thomas Ball (paid by Timothy Ball), Amos Harrison, Samuel Ogdain (by Joseph Pierson), Thomas Dean, Isaac Condit (for Thomas Day), Nathaniel Ogden, Benony Tomas (afterward written Thomas), Mary Walls, Ebenezer Lindsley, Josiah Linsly, James Wood, Samuel Nuttman, Sr., John Condit, Samuel Freeman.

Among the items are payments to Dr. Burnet, 16s. 6d., and to Isaac Condit for digging a grave, 2s.

The name Ichabod Burnet appears in a different

<sup>1</sup> No. 38, township map.

<sup>2</sup> No. 41, township map.



handwriting, but for the same amount as that named above to Dr. Burnet.

The book also contains the record of his marriage to Sarah Lamson, "November ye 23, 1748." The date of the birth of their children, their names, and the date of the death of his wife and several of the children, five deaths occurring respectively, Sept. 9, 15 and 21, his wife on Sept. 24, 1776 and Jan. 25, 1777.

The farm of Daniel Riggs extended from Rahway River to the westerly side of the mountain, the dwelling-house standing upon the site now occupied by the rectory of the church of the Holy Communion.

By the will of Daniel Riggs, bearing date Oct. 1, 1786, his homestead was divided by marked points; the northerly side including the house and barns in fee to one of his sons, and the southerly portion to another married son, subject, however, to his having issue, in default of which the land so devised was to go to his surviving heirs. To another son he gave a farm "known as Bower's Place," excepting five acres on the southeasterly corner thereof, which he gave to his daughter, Phebe Terril.

"Bower's Place" is frequently named in the records. Mr. Riggs bought it of Joseph Gardner in 1767; it was bounded by Ward's Lane on the east, South Orange Avenue on the northeast, Irvington Avenue southwest, and Mary, widow of Josiah Hedden, northwest; a large portion of it is still owned by his descendants, some of whom bear the family name.<sup>1</sup> The original deed is in possession of Daniel T. Clark, Esq.

A large-sized Bible which belonged to Daniel Riggs is now in possession of a great-grandson, Daniel Riggs, of Philadelphia. It contains upon the leaves between the Old and New Testament a record made by Benjamin Riggs, as follows: date—"This day finished reading the Bible in course." This record is made one hundred and twenty-nine times.

THE BOWER'S PLANTATION is designated on the township map by several different references in connection with the various subsequent owners. It was sold by Joseph Gardner and Mary, his wife, to Daniel Riggs, by deed bearing date Nov. 25, 1767, and is described as follows:

"Beginning at a Corner, being a Corner of the widow Mary Hedden's Land, thence Southerly on sd. Mary Hedden's Line to the Road, thence South Easterly along sd. Road until it comes to the Road that goes to Elisha Ward's, thence North Easterly as the Road goes until it comes to the Road that comes from Newark, Abel Ward, thence Northwesterly as the Road goes until it Comes to the first mentioned corner or place." The witnesses to the deed were Bethuel Pierson and John Hedden, Jr.

The following is a survey of ten acres of the

Bowers place that was to go to John Hedden, and four acres to Phebe Riggs:

"The 10 acres piece wick s<sup>d</sup> John Headen is to have . . . Begins at the east corner of the widow Mary Headen, By the Road that goes to or past Bethuel Person's, and from thence south 20 Degrees and a half west, 6 ch., 83 links to the Road that Leads to Town by Daniel Hays', thence along s<sup>d</sup> Road south 29 deg<sup>rs</sup> east 8 chains to a stake by s<sup>d</sup> Roads, thence north 42 deg<sup>rs</sup> and 5 minutes, east 14 ch. and 90 l. to a stake by the Road first above mentioned, near against s<sup>d</sup> Person's house, Thence along s<sup>d</sup> Road North 61 deg<sup>rs</sup> and 35 min., West 1 ch. and 15 l., Thence North 79 Deg<sup>rs</sup> and 15 min., West 10 ch. and 72 links to the Begining Corner, Containin teen acres, Strict Measure.

"Done by a Scale of 4 chains to the Inch By me,

"THOMAS BALL.

"A Survey of a Tract, of 4 acres of the old feild Near Mr. Elihu Ward's, and one acre of wood land adjoining the same that was Given unto Phebe, Daughter of Daniel Riggs, now the wife of Amos Turrel, by her father, Daniel Riggs, dec<sup>d</sup>.

"Surveyed August 21st, 1787, pr.

"THOMAS BALL, D. Surveyor."

BALL FAMILY.—"Edward Ball, from Branford, 1664, High Sheriff of Essex, 1693, Grand Juror, 1709, acknowledged agreement with Azariah Crane to prevent any difference hereafter, in 1724." He had Joseph, Moses, Thomas, Caleb, Lydia Peck, Abigail Harrison. (Congar Record.)

He was, in addition to the above, appointed and elected to fill various offices and upon committees to act in certain matters, the records show that he was messenger for the town court in 1675 and 1677; town attorney in 1679, 1680 and 1686; overseer of the poor in 1692; of the town's men in 1679, 1680, 1685 and 1691; constable in 1683, 1689; surveyor of highways in 1674, 1678; and grave-digger in 1679. The agreement above-mentioned is as follows:

"That, whereas deacon Azariah Crane and Edward Ball, both of Newark and County of Essex, in the Eastern division of East New Jersey, have for many years past settled upon a tract of land being in the bounds of said Newark, at a place called the Mountain, and commonly so called, and at our first settling, no dividing line between us, but upon consideration of ourselves and our posterity upon mature deliberation have concluded and settled a dividing line between us, and the then right lodging in us, and to prevent any difference that might hereafter arise thereon, we, the parties above named, have agreed that line between us shall be as the said fence now standeth, from the Mountain to the Highway, only to come straight toward the Mountain where it elbows into the said deacon Crane's land; and it is agreed that where it comes to the Highway below the Spring, that the Highway shall run down upon the bar of land as near to the Swamp next Deacon Crane's as is most feasible for a cart and cattle to go till it comes over a small run and between a small chestnut tree and a Birch tree standing not above two rods or three asunder, and thence to run upon a direct line to the corner tree, it being a white oak, and to this present agreement we, the above named Azariah Crane and Edward Ball have set to our hands this 18th March, 1715.

"AZARIAH CRANE, Sen.,

"NATHANIEL CRANE,

"AZARIAH CRANE,

"EDWARD BALL.

"This 19th March, 1715, appeared before me the above named persons, and owned the above written agreement for themselves, their heirs and assigns forever.

"JOSEPH HARRISON, Justice."

"June the 2d, 1724. There appeared before me John Cooper, one of his Majesties' Justices of the peace for the county of Essex, in New Jersey, the within named Azariah Crane and Edward Ball, and made oath that the within agreement was verbally made and concluded between them, the said Azariah Crane, Sen., and Edward Ball, when they were the rightful owners and in actual possession of the said tracts of land,

<sup>1</sup> See No. 33, township map for Bower's Place.



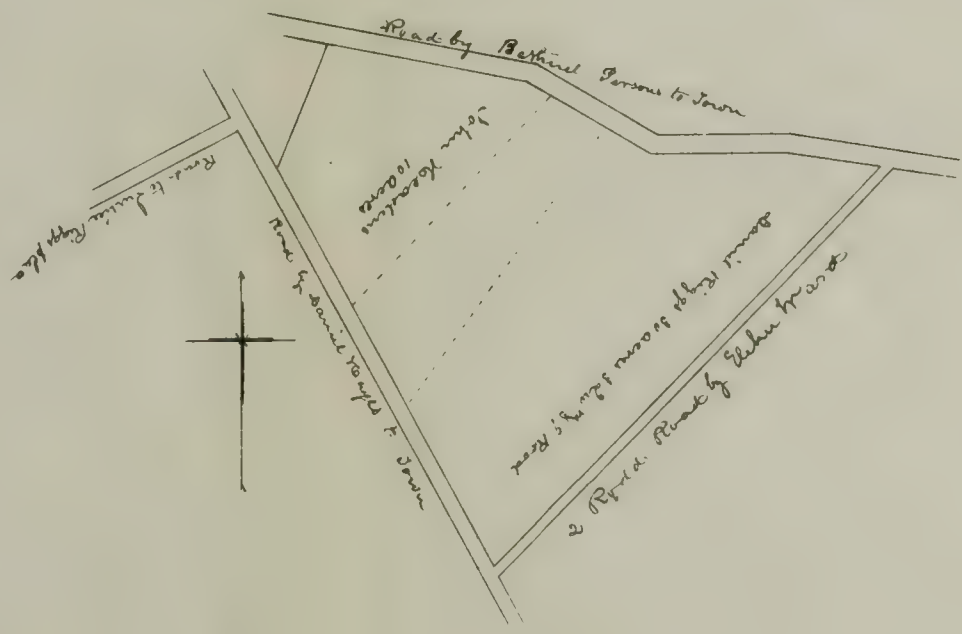
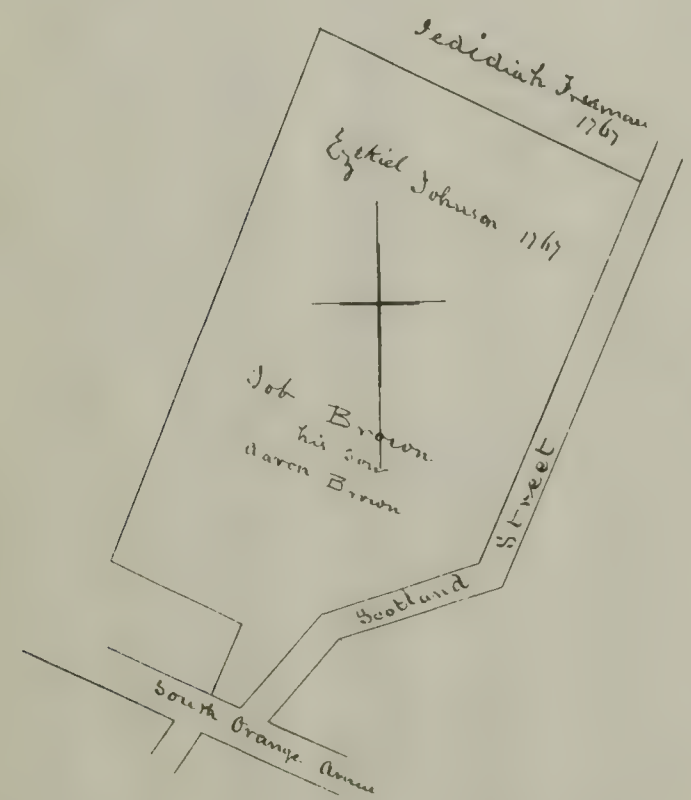
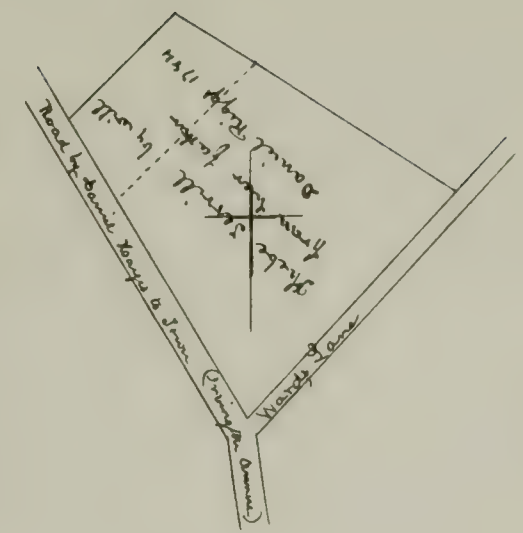
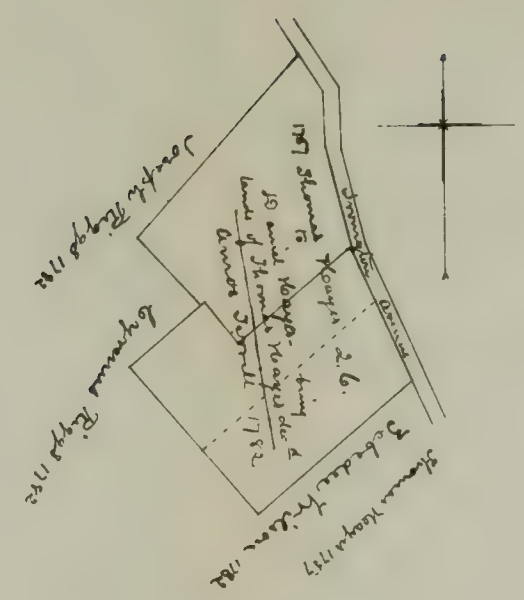
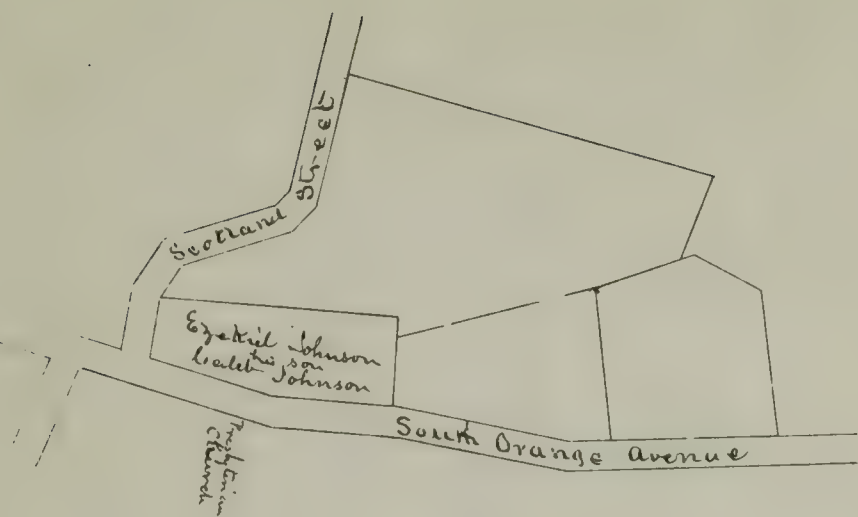
Scotland

Ezekiel ibn  
Leah's son  
Joh

Rephaim  
Chambers

Sour











and sometime after committed it to writing, and did then unanimously set to their hands for the fuller confirmation thereof.

"JOHN COOPER."

The writer had conjectured that the surveys made April 27th, 1694, to Edward Ball and Azariah Crane (as below), and to which the above agreement alludes, was located within the present limits of South Orange. The record of surveys of roads shows, however, that this conjecture was not well founded. This record is in words as follows:

Oct. 8, 1705. "Another Road running by line of marked Trees unto Anthony Oliffe's House."

"Another road running from sd Anthony's House to first mentioned Road, by a line of marked Trees and path to the other Road running from sd Anthony's Road to Caleb Ball's House, by a path and marked Trees."

Anthony Oliff was located in what is now a part of Orange (or West Orange), near Montclair, and Caleb Ball had by purchase a part of the lands of his father. (See below.)

The surveys and deed above mentioned are in brief to Azariah Crane, at the Mountain, S. W. 25 chains in length, N. W. 25 chains in breadth, S. W. by John Gardner, N. W. Mountain, N. E. Edward Ball and Highway, S. E. by unsurveyed land, to Edward Ball, Beginning at Azariah Crane's corner by the Mountain (1) E 25 chains, (2) N. 24 chains. Also where this ends 34 chains in length and 7 chains in breadth, another along the Mountain 24 chains in length and 20 chains in breadth, W. by Azariah Crane, S. Mountain, N. John Baldwin, Jr., E. Azariah Crane, and unsurveyed.

On May 1, 1704, Edward Ball (in exchange for a house, also homestead, now in his possession,) conveyed to his son, Caleb Ball, 50 acres at the foot of the Mountain, and next adjacent northward from Azariah Crane's farm, beginning at said Crane's line and extending northward the whole breadth of the said Ball's lot until it shall contain full fifty acres. Caleb Ball, in 1706, exchanged the above-named tract with John Canfield for sixty acres in the bend of the Third River.

If Edward Ball was not personally a settler in South Orange his descendants were, and still are residents therein, and the record above was introduced for the threefold purpose of showing the spirit and character of the man, the simplicity and honesty of purpose exhibited by the men of that day in their transactions with each other, and also that the descendants referred to may obtain a clue to the acts and doings of their ancestor.

"Thomas Ball, third son of Edward Ball, married Sarah Davis. He died 18th October, 1744, aged 57 years. 'An aged man of four years old.' His will names Timothy, Aaron, Nathaniel, David, Ezekiel, John, Thomas, Amos, Mary, Rachel and Apphia, wife of Simon Searing." (Congar Rec.)

Timothy Ball, eldest son of Thomas, married Esther

Bruen. He died 7th January, 1758. (Congar Rec.) His will, dated in 1752 (on parchment, and now in possession of Mrs. Selim Freeman), gives his lands to his sons, John and Uzal, subject to their mother's right to the entire use thereof during her widowhood, and legacies to his daughters Sarah, Charity and Rachel. The house built by Timothy (possibly by his father, Thomas) is still standing in moderately good repair, on Ridgewood road. A stone in the chimney has the initial letters "T. E. B., 1743," in another chimney the figures 1772; the latter being probably an addition built to the original house.<sup>1</sup>

Is not this house the oldest now standing in the village?

A portion of the original farm is in the possession of Mr. Selim Freeman, who married Miss Ball, a lineal descendant of Timothy Ball.

PIERSON FAMILY.—Bethuel Pierson, "heir-at-law," administered upon the estate of Samuel on Jan. 11, 1773. Bethuel Pierson gave a mortgage upon one hundred acres, whereon he now lives at the mountain plantation by a certain brook called Stone House Brook. (A, m'tg'e Essex Co., p. 250.)

Deacon Bethuel Pierson had a stone addition added to his dwelling-house, which he caused to be dedicated by religious ceremonies, especially requesting that the following words should be sung on the occasion:

"Be not too proud by any means,  
Build not your house too high;  
But always have before your mind,  
That you were born to die."

Deacon Bethuel Pierson died in 1791, aged 90 years.

He had sons.—Cyrus, M.D., who inherited the homestead, and Deacon Joseph, who owned and resided in the "stone house" situated on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and road to Pierson's mills. (See "Pierson's Mills.")

Cyrus Pierson conveyed the lands to Nathaniel Condit on May 11, 1793; it consisted of one hundred and sixteen acres, the description "beginning at the road in the lands formerly of Bethuel Pierson and Abel Ward, both deceased." The deed to Condit was recorded in book A of deeds, which is lost.

Moses Lindsley subsequently owned and occupied the farm, which has, however, been divided; the dwelling and part of the land is now owned and occupied by William A. Brewer, president of the Washington Life Insurance Company of New York.<sup>2</sup>

BROWN FAMILY.—John Brown came from Milford with the first settlers in 1666. His will (proved in 1690) names as his children, John (eldest), Joseph, Thomas, Daniel, Esther, Mary Pierson, Hannah Riggs, Phebe Dod, and Elizabeth Freeman, and also appoints my son "Daniel Brown, Executor, my loving brother, Ephraim Burwell, and my loving son, John Brown, to be my overseers." The inventory, dated Nov. 6,

<sup>1</sup> No. 9, township map.

<sup>2</sup> No. 10, township map.



1690, "appraised Dec. 4, 1690, by us, John Curtis and Ephraim Burwell," amounted to the sum of seventy pounds and sixteen shillings.

Among the devises was the following: "To my two sons, Joseph Brown and Thomas Brown, their heirs, etc., forty acres beyond Elizabeth River as bounded in my Patent to be equally divided between them." The town had, however, in 1686, adopted the following: "Item, Joseph Brown and Thomas Brown have Liberty granted to exchange their Father's Third Division of Land lying beyond Elizabeth River and to take up the Quantity thereof on this side Raway River, below the Mouth of Stone House Brook." They also "had liberty to take up sixty acres of land between them."

The survey for Joseph Brown was made by the town surveyor in 1686, in brief: "a piece of upland granted by the Town vote, 30 acres on the mountain side down to Rahway River, bounded by the River East, John Treat South, Top of the Hill West, and Thomas Brown North;" and the following memorandum was added: "note this Land hath a House on it, built by Joseph Brown and Thomas Brown, either of them having an equal share of it."<sup>1</sup>

The survey to Thomas Brown was made at the same time and had Samuel Tichenor north; and the same proviso in regard to the ownership of the house.

The land so given to Joseph Brown (it is understood) has never passed out of the possession of his family and descendants, and is now owned and occupied by Mr. A. F. Tillou, who married a daughter of Samuel Brown, a lineal descendant

The land of Thomas Brown was sold in A.D. 1800 by Moses Osborn to Amos Freeman, and is described as "the farm formerly of Timothy Osborn, and was left by him to his son, Moses Osborn, said premises being those conveyed to said Timothy Osborn by Thomas Brown and David Brown (sons of Thomas; Congar Record) by Deed, May 19th, 1720, . . . binding north on Henry Squier, south on Samuel Brown, west on Top of the Mountain, east on Rahway River." The property is now owned by — Martin, who purchased it of the heirs of Ira T. Freeman in 1880.

A survey, made by John Curtis, deputy surveyor, for John Treat, bears date April 27, 1694, for "a tract of upland by Rahway River on the east side, beginning at Stone House Brook, thence down the River 26 chains, . . . 12 chains at the south end, and 20 chains at the north end," and "bounded north by the Brook, west by the River, south and east by unsurveyed Land."

The writer has no record showing who succeeded Mr. Treat as owner. A reference is made to the property, in a deed made by William Chetwood, Esq., high sheriff, to David Ogden, dated Aug. 1, 1744, the sale being made by order of court, the following being part of the description, viz.:

"Also a tract of land in the bounds of Newark on the eastward side of Rahway River, and beginning at the southwesterly corner of Samuel Tompkin's land, which was patented to John Treat, late of said Newark, Esquire, deceased, in August, 1696, on the east bank of said River; thence east 12 chains and N. 63, 40 E., 20 chains along said patented lands to a Highway; thence along said highway 25 chains to a line of John Walls; thence along John Walls line N. 48, W. 20 chains; thence S. 2, W. 20 chains; thence S. 35, E. 34 chains, to the first corner of John Walls in the line of Robert Campbell, late of Newark, deceased; thence along the line of Campbell 47 chains to said Rawack River; thence on a direct line to where it began."

This tract contained fifty-three acres, and was purchased by Dr. Jacob Arents, defendant in the suit of Peter Sonman, May 17, 1726. . . . The tract was subsequently conveyed by Mr. Ogden to James Alexander.

In 1751, Samuel Tompkins conveyed to Jonathan Tompkins<sup>2</sup> (possibly son or brother) for five shillings, one hundred acres, bounded west by the Rahway River, north by Stone House Brook, east by a highway (now Prospect Street, MSS in possession of Mr. Aaron Brown).

The following copy of an original document is in the possession of the writer hereof, and is presented as an illustration of the manner in which business was transacted at an early date.

"Know all men by these presents that I, John Lyon, of Newark, Do promise & Ingage to Keep Ebenezer Tomkines In Demedified in & about the certain pece of land being in the possession of Samuel Tompkins. It being a small peice About half an acre, lying between the highway & Stone house brock, it lys between s<sup>d</sup> samuell house & raway river; further I, the s<sup>d</sup> John Lyon, do by these presents promis to full fill the above Ingagement, as witness I have set hearunto my hand this nineteenth Day of No: In the tenth year of his Reign, 1723.

"STEP BROWNE.

"JOHN LYON.

"JONATHAN BOLDWIN."

In 1802 the heirs of Job Tompkins quit-claimed to each other their rights to the above property, Mr. Job Brown and Mr. Nathan Squier father of Mr. Daniel Squier, being among the number.<sup>3</sup>

A part of the tract mentioned as being conveyed by Mr. Ogden to Mr. Alexander afterward came into possession of James Banks, who sold it to Joseph Riggs, Jr., Nov. 16, 1750. Upon this was located the house (recently demolished) which Mr. Riggs occupied for many years. The land was bounded by the highway to Newark N. E'ly, Hayes land S. E'ly, Sila, Ball, S'ly, and the next-mentioned tract W'ly. . . . In 1747, Joseph Tompkins conveyed to Joseph Riggs, Jr., "32 acres, bounded S'ly by land late of Samuel Tompkins, and partly by a cross road, leading to Bethuel Pierson's Mill, E'ly by the highway leading to Newark, and S'ly by the above mentioned."

Mr. Riggs remained the owner for many years, and in 1771 executed a mortgage thereon, . . . "being the farm whereon he lately lived."

It was owned by Mr. Aaron Tichenor for many years, and was divided among heirs, some of whom still hold possession.<sup>4</sup>

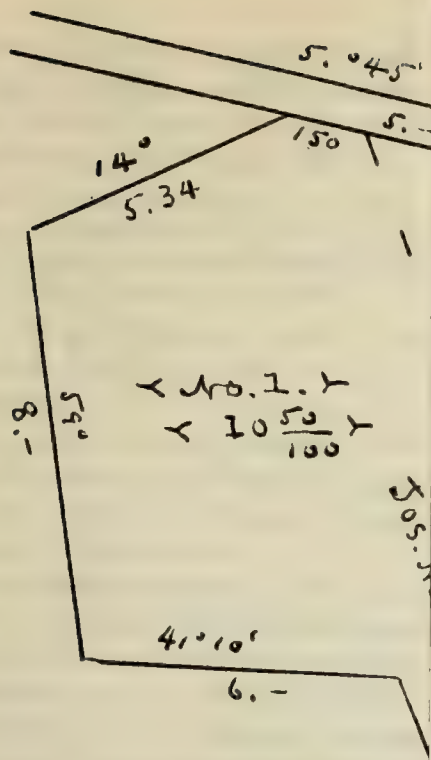
<sup>2</sup> No. 3, township map.

<sup>3</sup> See map.

<sup>4</sup> See Joseph Riggs.

<sup>1</sup> No. 2, township map.



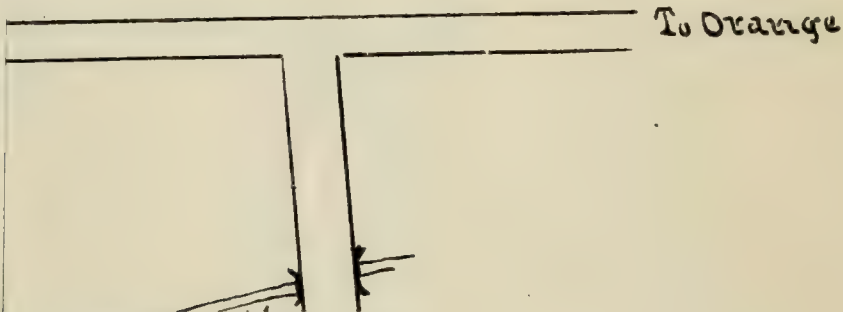


Jomphins, deceased, - Containing  
the devisee's of paid deceased  
from the Orphans Court for

ten whereof we have herewith  
eighth day of June A.D.  
and two

John Lindley  
Amos Harrison.  
John Dodd

Amos Harrison. - 1686





A Map of the lands of Job Tompkins, deceased, containing the division thereof among the devisees of said deceased made in pursuance of an order from the Orphans Court for the County of Essex. In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands the twenty eighth day of June A.D. One thousand eight hundred and two

John Lindley  
Amos Patterson.  
John Dodd

1805. Brewer. - 1889









A survey for land at the Mountain, dated April 27, 1694, for Martin Tichenor, at the Mountain, 35x5, bounded east by the River, west by the Mountain, north John Brown, south Thomas Brown.

"Feb. 20, 1695, survey for Robert Young, on the East side Rahway River on the Hill, as the branch thereof runs to the turn of the River 20 ch., (2) as the River runs 30 ch., (3) 20 ch. to the Hill, bounded W. & N. by River & branch, S. Samuel Freeman, E. unsurveyed."

Survey for Samuel Freeman, April 27, 1694. Beginning at the S. E. corner of his own land, . . . S. 15 ch. to Brook, . . . 2 W. 47 ch.

Survey for John Curtis, August, 1693. . . . Upland on the branch of Rahway River, 20x20, bounded E. by River, W. Samuel Freeman; N. Captain Swaine, S. unsurveyed.

Henry Squier in 1774 resided in the stone house—now the farm-house—on the Redmond estate.<sup>1</sup> His son, Nathan Squier, was sheriff of Essex County.

WARD FAMILY.—By the will of Abel Ward, 1792, he devised a portion of the land to his son Aaron, and the remainder, including the buildings, to his son Jonathan.

On the 29th of March, 1796, Jonathan Ward and wife, Rachel, conveyed to Jabez Pierson and Isaac Pierson, "in consideration of the sum of seven hundred and fifty pounds, good and lawful money of the State of New Jersey." As this deed was not recorded, we quote the description, and thereby locate the lands beyond reasonable doubt.

"Beginning on the north corner of Gershom Kilborn's land on the South corner of the Road, leading from South Orange to Newark, and from thence, running along said Road, North seventy-eight degrees and twenty minutes, West four chains and ninety-two links; thence north fifty-seven degrees and fifty minutes West, crossing said Road and running along the line of Benjamin Baldwin's land, nineteen chains and sixty-two links, to Nathaniel Condit's land; thence along his line; South thirty-eight degrees and forty-five minutes, West nineteen chains and eighty-three links, to said Road; thence along same South eighty-six degrees and twenty minutes, East two chains and twenty-two links, thence South forty degrees and six minutes west, crossing said Road and running along the Road leading to the Farms, six chains and ninety-seven links, to Aaron Ward's corner; thence along his line, South fifty-one degrees and thirty-five minutes, East about twenty-five chains and forty links to Tichenor's land; thence along his line and the line of said Kilborn, to a Ditch; thence along said Ditch to a splice at the end of said Ditch; thence along the line of said Kilborn, north thirty-one degrees and forty-five minutes East, to the said Road leading to Newark, or the beginning corner, containing about sixty-nine acres.<sup>2</sup>

"JONATHAN WARD, [L. S.]

"Signed in presence of Amos Terril, Nehemiah Hedden."

Since the date last above given the land has been owned by Nathaniel Lindsley, — Harrison, — Amos Freeman, Thomas Lowndes, and is now Seton Hall College grounds and farm.

John Walls, designated "Carpenter," had several tracts of land surveyed and laid out to him in South Orange. One of these was in right of Gauon Laurie by Isabella Davis, his grand-daughter, dated May 20, 1721, and described as "Beginning at a white oak tree marked on four sides, standing by a swamp;

thence running N.W., 5 W, 28 chains, to stake by a Highway (2) S.W. 20 S. 21 chains, (3) S.E. 8 E. 22 chains into swamp, (4) 19 chains, to beginning, containing 48 acres and  $\frac{3}{4}$ , bounded S.W. by Edward Riggs, S. Easterly by unsurveyed land."

On June 23, 1837, one John Ward conveyed by deed to Abner Ward and Nathaniel Ward, in consideration of seventy pounds, "Forty-eight and three-quarter acres, at the mountain plantation, so-called, at a place commonly called and known by the name of Chestnut Hill. Beginning at tree by Swamp, and thence running (1) N.W. 5 degrees, W. 28 chains to stake by a Highway, (2) S.W. twenty degrees S. twenty-one chains, (3) S. eight degrees, E. twenty-two chains into the swamp, (4) thence nineteen chains to the beginning. Having Joseph Pierson S., Highway W., David Smith N., Elisha Stansborough, E. . . ." The two descriptions being so nearly identical, we are disposed to believe that they refer to the same premises, but as they do not designate the locality definitely, other conveyances must be relied upon for the purpose, and we find that in 1767 a conveyance of a well-known tract was made to Daniel Riggs, in which the road passing the house of Elihu Ward (now known as Ward's Lane) and the road from Newark passing by Abel Ward's House, are given as boundaries. As the writer has no knowledge of any other lands owned by the family of Ward in South Orange, he takes it for granted that the original survey covered a part of the lands owned by the brothers Abel and Elihu Ward.

The land of Elihu Ward was bounded by Ward's Lane N. W'ly, Irvington avenue S. W'ly, Lands now owned and occupied by Mr. William Bradbury, S. E'ly and N. E'ly, extending into "Dismal Swamp." His dwelling stood facing the south, near the line of the road (Ward's Lane), and was owned and occupied, within a recent period, by Mr. Aaron Ward.<sup>3</sup>

That portion of the lands of Elihu Ward on the southeast became the property, by devise, of his brother-in-law, Mr. Aaron Crowell, and is now owned and occupied by his grandson, Mr. Calvin Crowell.

Other portions are owned by Mr. Philander Ball, Joseph W. Taylor, J. W. Hughes and others.

The land of Abel Ward adjoined his brother Elihu on the N.E., and extended S.E. into "Dismal Swamp," N.E. to land of Benjamin Baldwin (crossing South Orange Avenue), and binding in part on the road (Ward's Lane).

BALDWIN FAMILY.—Benjamin Baldwin, in his will dated Sept. 1, 1801, proved April 9, 1804, among other devises, gives "to eldest son Josias, in addition to the farm he now lives on, all that ten-acre lot I bought of Benjamin Coe adjoining on Gershom Kilborn<sup>4</sup> . . . To son Uzal all that farm he now

<sup>1</sup> No. 52 township map.

<sup>2</sup> Nos. 6 and 23, township map.

<sup>3</sup> No. 5 township map.

<sup>4</sup> No. 7, township map.



lives on<sup>1</sup> . . . To son Jephtha all the farm I now live on, including the land I bought of Jabez Pier-son. . . ."

The farm of Josias Baldwin was afterwards owned and occupied by his son, Josiah Ogden Baldwin, now the property of Albert Smith.<sup>2</sup>

The Uzal Baldwin farm is now the East Orange Poor Farm.

The Jephtha Baldwin farm is owned by his son Benjamin.

Aaron Baldwin, understood to be a brother of Benjamin above named, owned and died in the stone house in the northwest corner of South Orange Avenue and Munn Avenue. By his will, dated Sept. 7, 1797, he devised to his son Elias "forty acres of my land on the westerly end by Elizabeth River.

. . . To son Aaron my house and all my land which I have not given to Elias, etc."

Aaron, however, died intestate, before his father, 1805, and the father, Aaron Sr., made a codicil to his will in which he devises to grandsons Nehemiah, Joel and Cyrus, and further provides that their mother—the widow of his son, Aaron—should be entitled to the same right of dower in the estate as she would have been had the property been vested in her husband and had he died intestate.

Aaron Baldwin's land was bounded on the west by Uzal Baldwin.<sup>3</sup>

Clark Hedden in 1815 resided in a house, now standing, on the northerly side of South Orange Avenue.<sup>4</sup> At that time, 1815, there were but five or six dwellings between it and High Street, in Newark.

In 1764 the lands of Moses Baldwin are named as being on the westerly border of the lands of Joseph and Thomas Hayes.

On April 14, 1796, Moses Baldwin quit-claimed 37 acres,  $\frac{3}{4}$  and 31 rods to Jabez B. Baldwin. . . . Beginning at the west bounds of Dennison's patent.

Thomas Baldwin died in 1821, aged 75. He owned a stone dwelling-house and store on the westerly side of what is now Boyden Avenue,—had sons, Joseph T. and David C. The land is now owned and occupied by Mr. William Hawkins.<sup>5</sup>

Daniel Hayes does not appear as having any interest in the lands near Elizabeth River. The following records locate him on the lands formerly of Amos Terrill. His death must have occurred before Aug. 15, 1774.

**TICHENOR FAMILY.**—Martin Tichenor, one of the original settlers of Newark, was father-in-law of Mr. John Treat.

John Tichenor, a lineal descendant of Martin, owned the farm and stone house now owned by John Smith Brown, on Irvington Avenue.

In 1764, John Tichenor is named as the owner of land on the westerly boundary of the Hayes property on "Denison's gutter."

The will of John Tichenor, dated in 1784, names children,—Nathan, Joseph, Isaac, Nathaniel, Lydia and Hannah.

The four sons appear to have had the farm of their father divided between them. Nathaniel resided on the corner of Irvington and Boyden Avenues. Nathaniel resided on the property now owned by Mr. Joseph Bradbury. Isaac remained on the old homestead, and Joseph resided in the house now occupied by Mr. Mahlon W. Vail.

The stone house on the Tichenor farm was erected about one hundred and thirty years ago.<sup>6</sup>

**Pioneer Surveys and Lot-Owners.**—We find among our early records of surveys that the following are recorded, viz.: one to William Camp, dated April 27, 1694, for land on the east side of Rahway River, at Lightning Brook, beginning at the brook and running westerly 72 chains to the river; thence up the river 14 chains; thence east 66 chains; thence south and east 21 chains to beginning.

To Robert Campbell, on Feb. 13, 1714, in right of George Willocks, beginning at tree by Lightning Brook, thence westerly 57 chains to tree by a small brook; thence northwest-westerly 33 chains to Rahway River; thence down the river 25 chains; thence east-southeasterly 71 chains to Lightning Brook; thence by said brook to beginning, containing one hundred and fifty acres.

To John Burwell, beginning at a tree by Lightning Brook, thence up the brook 4 chains; thence northwest-westerly 71 chains to Rahway River; thence down the river 27 chains; thence to beginning, containing one hundred acres, with the brook easterly, Robert Campbell, West River, westerly, John Burwell and William Camp, southerly; "now in possession of Robert Campbell."

In July, 1713, Allen Wilkinson conveyed to Robert Campbell by deed, in consideration of sixteen pounds, nine and one-half acres on east side of Rahway River, with river west, Robert Campbell west, Edward Riggs, east and other lots south.

The families Burwell and Campbell are not now residents of South Orange, and the above record is the only one made in the name of Campbell, so far as is known to the writer.

Surveys of lands were made to the Burwells.

The land above described as being conveyed to Robert Campbell is supposed to have descended to his sons, one of whom conveyed as follows:

On Jan. 21, 1740–41, Samuel Campbell (weaver) conveyed by deed to Aaron Ball,<sup>7</sup> for one hundred and fifty pounds, seventy acres: "beginning at a tree standing by Lightning Brook and running north-

<sup>1</sup> No. 48, Township map.

<sup>2</sup> No. 49, township map.

<sup>3</sup> See No. 11, township map.

<sup>4</sup> See No. 53, township map.

<sup>5</sup> See No. 36, township map.

<sup>6</sup> See No. 8, township map.

<sup>7</sup> No. 37 township map.



west-westerly 57 chains to another tree. . . . southerly 19 chains. . . . Thence to beginning; bounded northeast by Hayes' land, northwest by Tompkins' land, southwest by Crowell's land, west by Elihu Linle." The deed above mentioned was not recorded; the folds in the paper have obliterated the courses run, except as above. This paper (with others referred to below) is now in possession of Mr. R. H. Ball.

On April 1, 1752, Nathaniel Campbell conveyed to Aaron Ball, by deed, one and one-quarter acres of land on the east side of the highway and southwest side of Lightning Brook.

The will of Aaron Ball, dated and admitted to probate in 1752, devises to sons, Silas and Joseph, all his land and meadow; to son Aaron one hundred pounds, to be paid by Silas and Joseph, when he (Aaron) reaches the age of twenty-one years; to daughters Keziah, Margaret, Deborah and Hannah, each twenty pounds; the use of the land and meadow to wife. Hannah, during widowhood, or (she marrying) until the eldest son comes to the age of twenty-one years; together with the dower right afterward; and all moveables, excepting as above. Brothers Timothy and Moses Baldwin, executors.

On Sept. 15, 1767, Silas Ball (blacksmith) conveyed to Joseph Ball (cordwinder), for five shillings, thirty-one and one-half acres, beginning at Lightning Brook, near the bark-house of Joseph Ball. This probably was the first separation of the lands devised by their father, and is the home lot of Mr. R. H. Ball, who is of the fifth generation descending from Aaron Ball.

On Nov. 8 and 9, 1766, David Campbell and Nathaniel Campbell executed mortgages to Joseph Ball for lands "on the south side of road from Newark to Pierson's grist-mill." This land is now owned by Mr. Philander Ball. The stone dwelling-house of Mr. R. H. Ball has been rebuilt and enlarged upon the site of the old one and a memorial in iron letters, —1787,—shows date of rebuilding.

The writer has no record of the land conveyed to Silas Ball, but on May 14, 1772, conveyed to Aaron Ball (shoemaker), for one hundred pounds, thirteen acres, described, which is now in possession of Mr. Aaron B. Brown, a lineal descendant of Aaron Ball. Query. Was this conveyance made in lieu of the legacy mentioned in the will of their father? The several descriptions given, when compared with record of roads, clearly indicate the locality.

A letter written by Mr. John R. Burnet is herewith presented,—

"A family tradition says that Edward Ball came from Wales. Another tradition says that he had a brother or kinsman who settled in Virginia, and was the ancestor of Washington's mother.

"Edward Ball married Abigail Blatchley at Branford. He is supposed to have had one child when he removed to Newark. Caleb was probably the oldest of his children, and Abigail, who married Daniel Harrison, the next oldest. The oldest daughter of Abigail, named Lydia, married John Baldwin, Jr. One of her sons, Rev. Moses Baldwin, was fifty years pastor of a church in Palmer, Mass.

"The sons of Caleb, Caleb, Jr., and John, both settled at Hanover, and left numerous descendants.

"Joseph Ball left many descendants; so did his sister Lydia, wife of Joseph Peck. They were ancestors of the Pecks of East Orange.

"Moses Ball, third son of Edward, left no children. His will is the only record we have of the names of the children of Edward Ball, who left no will.

"Thomas Ball, the youngest son of Edward, married Sarah Davis. She survived him more than thirty years, dying Feb. 1, 1778, in her 88th year. Her gravestone is, or was a few years since, still standing at Connecticut Farms, bearing the quaint inscription:

"The Dame that lies beneath this Tomb  
Had Rachel's Beauty, Leah's fruitful Womb;  
Abigail's Wisdom, Lydia's faithful Heart,  
Martha's just Trust, and Mary's better Part."

"The homestead of Thomas Ball was where his son Ezekiel afterward built 'Tuscan Hall.'<sup>1</sup> He left about 400 acres of land to be divided among his nine sons; most of it has since passed away from his descendants. His eighth son, also named Thomas, married Mary Crane. Their eldest son, Deacon Abner Ball, was my grandfather. Aaron Ball, second son of the first Thomas, was the ancestor of Philander Ball, Esq.

"J. R. BURNET.

A part of the homestead of Thomas Ball afterward became the property of Stephen Bruen.<sup>2</sup> This farm was subsequently bought by Abel Atwood. It is now owned by Mr. Courter.

Jonas Ball, m. Hannah Bruen; Timothy Ball, m. Esther Bruen, daughter of John Bruen.

John Bruen, m. Mary Ball.

Samuel Ball built and resided in a house which formerly stood upon the site of the present residence of Mr. Samuel P. Brown. Mr. Brown has a tradition that the Samuel Ball killed in battle at Springfield was a former owner.

Another tradition says that a dam and mill-pond were on the same premises.

The road by Crooked Brook passed along the westerly border of the farm.

A record of a survey bearing date April 21, 1686, is made for Thomas Luddington for forty-five acres (by Town Surveyor, formerly laid out to Edward Riggs). The land was bounded with Nathaniel Wheeler south, one hundred and twenty rods, common north, one hundred and twenty rods, common west, seventy-two rods, common east, fifty-two rods.

Also . . .

Seventeen acres adjoining the above one hundred and thirty-six by twenty rods. Nathaniel Wheeler and his own land east, Common north, on the backside of the hill towards Rahway River, west common south, on Upper Chestnut hill.

The location above described is probably near Montrose Station. The writer has no record showing who succeeded Luddington as owner. Luddington's Brook is named in the following deed, made Dec. 12, 1728, by Josiah Ogden and wife, Cattorn, to Samuel Freeman, Jr., the consideration being sixty-nine pounds and the quantity forty acres.

"In brief, Beginning at John Freeman's south corner by Rahway River, thence to Luddington's Brook and up said Brook to the head

<sup>1</sup> No. 26, township map.

<sup>2</sup> No. 42, township map.



thereof, and thence to the mountain; thence along the mountain to the line marked out between Joseph Hedde and said land, thence S. E. to Rahway River, thence up the River to the beginning. Luddington's Brook north, mountain west, Joseph Hedde south, Rahway River east; also one-quarter of an acre over the Brook; Brook south, Highway east, west and north by formerly Samuel Lyon, in length six rods, in breadth four rods."

On Dec. 25, 1732, John Hedden and Joseph Hedden conveyed to Samuel Freeman, Jr., twenty acres for thirty-six pounds.

"Beginning at the West side of the Highway at the East corner of John Hedden's Orchard, thence to the Top of the Mountain, thence along the mountain to Samuel's own land which he had of Josiah Ogden, thence down said line to the Highway, thence to beginning, and had John Hedden's south."

Stephen Freeman, from Milford, was one of the signers of the "original agreement." A home lot had been made to him, but his death occurred soon afterward. His will, dated in 1667, named wife, Hannah, and children,—Samuel, Hannah, Mary, Martha and Sarah. The widow Hannah Freeman had forty acres near the mountain, with Serjeant Richard Harrison, north, mountain west, Common south and east.

A survey is also recorded to Samuel Freeman, Jr., bearing date April 27, 1694. Beginning at the southeast corner of his own land, thence south fifteen chains to a small brook, thence west forty-seven chains in length. West, by mountain; north, his own; east, Rahway river; south, common.

The facts above written appear to be sufficiently strong to warrant the opinion that the family of Freemans were among the first settlers of South Orange.

Nathaniel Wheeler,<sup>1</sup> another of the "neighbors from Milford," had a survey "at Upper Chestnut Hill, by the Stone House Brook," running East twenty-seven chains, and south twenty-five chains, and by Brook twenty-six chains; South, by Brook; west, Samuel Freeman, north, Thomas Luddington; and East, common. It is not known that Wheeler resided upon the land, above described; on the contrary, it seems probable that he did not; for the same record shows that he had land and bogs at the mountain by Amos Williams. John Johnson north, widow Ogden east, and high-way south and west. On Feb. 23, 1690, he bought of Henry Lyon sixty acres near the head of Rahway River, fifty by twelve chains. John Ward, Sr., north, Richard Harrison partly east, Mountain West, John Baldwin, Sr., south."

In 1767, Ezekiel Johnson was in possession of twenty-two acres of land on the north side of Stone House Brook,

" . . . beginning at a stone by the highway, . . . (1) N. 26, E. 16.68 along the highway, (2) N. 50, W. 14 to River, (3) down the River to the brook, (4) up the brook to the place of beginning, 'being land bought of Thomas Pierson,' . . . another tract of  $15\frac{7}{16}$  acres . . . beginning at corner of said land on the east side of the River . . . (1) S. 49, E. 15.39 to the Road, (2) N. 34.30, E. 6.97 to land sold by Daniel Riggs to Jedediah Freeman, (3) N. 43, W. 26.33 to River, (4) down the River to beginning, being land bought of Daniel Riggs, . . . another

tract . . . beginning at a corner of Freeman, (1) S. 33.15, E. 19.17, (2) S. 34.30, W. 6.97 to the tract bought of Riggs, (3) N. 43, W. 20.20 to River (4) up the River to the beginning."

On May 13, 1776, Samuel Tompkins and wife, Ruth, conveyed to Caleb Johnson . . . four tracts of land "estimated at ten acres, more or less." Lying on Stone House Brook . . . the first tract . . . bounded northerly on the said brook, easterly by land formerly belonging to John Bowers, southerly by the highway and westerly by lands formerly belonging to Samuel Tompkins.

The second tract, adjoining the above, . . . bounded northerly by brook, southerly by highway, easterly by Bethuel Pierson . . .

Caleb Johnson resided on the property, had a brewery and distilled essences and extracts of various kinds.<sup>2</sup> A. L. Smith, the heirs of Frederick Newton and others now own and reside on the land.

Nathaniel Taylor, by trade a tanner. In 1767 he resided on Ridgewood road, near the lands now of the Redmond estate.<sup>3</sup> He married a daughter of Ezekiel Johnson, and died in 1823, aged eighty-four years. Moses, son of Nathaniel, born 1767, had a store on South Orange Avenue; his sons Edwin, Ira and Joseph W. inherited his estate.

De. (Deacon?) Micha Tompkins had . . . fifty-four acres adjacent to the lands he purchased of Mr. Treat,

"Beginning at the southeast corner of his land, and running as the river runs, nineteen chains to a tree, thence westerly thirty-nine chains to Zachariah Burwell's corner, thence northerly thirty-four chains to William Muer's (Moore?) corner, thence along his line thirteen chains to his other corner easterly, thence southerly fifteen chains so that his land forms an L."

. . . Elizabeth River east, John Denison's gutter south, Common west, William Muer and his own east. Sept. 19, 1724, Josiah Ogden conveyed to Hugh Roberts one hundred acres, . . .

"Beginning at the west bank of Elizabeth River at a small brook called 'Dennison's Gutter' . . . (1) up the river 20.34, to Micha Tompkins', (2) N. 60 W. 28, (3) N. 35.30 E. 15.10, (4) N. 60 W. 11.50, (5) S. 53.30 W. 16.40 (6) S. 16.15 W. 20.80, (7) S. 64 E. 5 to Dennison's Gutter, (8) to beginning."

On March 25, 1712, William Moore had a tract of land  $8\frac{1}{2} \times 28$  chains, by Dismal Brook, . . . bounded north-west by Common, north by Ebenezer Lindsley & Common, east by John Treat, south and west by Common.

In 1716, James Tompkins (possibly a son of Mich.) conveyed to Elisha Stansborough 32 acres of land on Brushy plain, . . . beginning at the southerly corner of John Lyon, on Chestnut Hill, . . . bounded southerly by Joseph Lindsley, easterly by Ebenezer Lindsley, northerly by next-mentioned tract, also thirty-four acres adjoining the above-described tract, . . . beginning at the N. E. cor., . . . (1) N. E. 20, (2) N. 62 W. 18, (3) Str. 20, (4)

<sup>1</sup> See No. 10, township map.

<sup>2</sup> No. 28, township map.

<sup>3</sup> No. 50, township map.



to beginning, . . . bounded southeast by Lindsley, northeast formerly Jabez Wakeman, northwest and southwest by above-mentioned tract.

Feb. 12, 1717-18. Elihu Lindsley conveyed to Elisha Stansborough 30 acres of land at a place called "Dog's Misery," 20 ch. in length, 13 in breadth at the north end, 17 ch. in breadth at the south end, . . . bounded east and north by Ebenezer Lindsley, west by Elisha Stansborough, south by Highway, . . . proved June 19, 1732.

Oct. 24, 1727, Josiah Ogden conveyed to Elisha Stansborough  $17\frac{67}{100}$  acres of land, . . . beginning at a place known as the corner of the land of John Bowers. . . . (1) S. E. 15, (2) S. 35, W. 9, (3) N. 61.40, W. 16.78, (4) to beginning. Proved April 11th, 1739. (See Bower's place in Riggs).

Jan. 16, 1744-45, Elisha Stansborough conveyed to his son Samuel  $56\frac{1}{2}$  acres of land, . . . at the Mountain plantation next joining northerly to Jonathan Ward and John Bowers, "as ye deed of conveyance of the premises may more fully appear reference being thereunto had, . . . after the decease of myself and wife, his mother."

Feb. 3, 1753, John Cundit, of Newark, conveyed to Joseph Camp "one-third of the lands I lately bought of Samuel Stansborough, only ten acres excepted out of the whole which is now surveyed off to Moses Clark and the southern end or side of said tract, . . . lying on the west side of the road that leads southward from the Mountain meeting-house to the place called Dog's misery," . . . refers to deed said Stansborough gave to John Cundit, Jan. 10, 1753, and bounded eastwardly by Highway (Munn Avenue), northerly Josiah Lindsley, land that he bought in the tract aforesaid, and upon the west end upon Nathaniel Ward and Abner Ward's land, southerly upon the tract surveyed to Moses Clark. Gershom Kilburn, whose will was proved May 20, 1813, names sons Jabez D., Daniel and Gershom, grandsons Gershom, son of Daniel, and Samuel.

Jabez D. Kilburn and his son Thomas both lived and died at their home on South Orange Avenue, next east of the lands of Mr. Eugene Kelly.<sup>1</sup>

June 30, 1679, Survey was made for Samuel Potter for 24 acres of land, . . . S. W. W. & E. 26x10 chains, bounded N. by Highway, E. by Francis Lindsley, W. and S. by Common.

Also 80 acres at the head of a branch of Elizabeth River 40x25 ch., bounded by Francis Lindsley W. E., S. E. S. W., and N. W. unsurveyed.

Feb. 26, 1697, Francis Lindsley made an exchange of land with George Ducker, cordwainer, . . . Eighty acres at the head of a branch of Elizabeth River, as expressed in a patent from Samuel Potter bearing date 1679, to me made over and assigned, . . . 40x25 chains, . . . bounded as in the survey to Potter.

Jan. 3, 5, 10, 1703. Francis Lindsley, by deed of gift, conveyed to his sons, as follows, in brief: To Benjamin . . . 10 chains in breadth and 12 chains in length upon Elizabeth River branches. . . . Common east and south, Francis Lindsley north and east. . . . Land upon a small hill in the form of an L, in length 26 chains, in breadth 20 chains at the west end, Francis Lindsley and Joseph Camfield north, Joseph Camfield and George Ducker east, George Ducker west, highway south.

May 5, 1704, Benjamin Lindsley and wife, Mary, conveyed the above described-tract to Ebenezer Lindsley.

To son Joseph Lindsley . . . 60 acres by "Dismal Swamp;" Zachariah Burwell and Micah Tompkins east, highway south, John Treat west, Stone house brook and common north.

To son Jonathan Lindsley . . . land and swamp in the form of an L upon Elizabeth River branches; Elizabeth River and common west, common north, common and Benjamin Lindsley east; . . . on the north side forty chains, south side thirty chains, west end forty chains, east side twenty-eight chains.

To son Joseph Lindsley . . . 60 acres in Newark, being by Dismal Swamp; bounded easterly by Zachariah Burwell and Micah Tompkins, southerly by highway, westerly by John Treat, northerly Stone house brook and unsurveyed land.

A portion of the lands above mentioned is still retained in the Lindsley family. One portion was conveyed by J. Morris Lindsley to A. Bishop Baldwin, who now resides thereon. Another portion is owned and occupied by the St. Mary's Orphan Asylum.<sup>2</sup> On this property Judge John Lindsley lived and died.<sup>3</sup>

In 1798, Isaac Ogden conveyed 12 acres and 13 rods of land on Scotland Road, . . . being formerly the place of Jephtha Baldwin, deceased, . . . to Ezra Gildersleeve, . . . beginning at the south corner of Ezra Gildersleeve, Sr.'s (born 1740, died 1810) homestead place in the road. (1) N. 62, W. 23.60, (2) S. 30 $\frac{1}{2}$ , W. 5.18, (3) S. 62, E. 24.24, (4) W. 32, E. 5.08 to beg. . . . N. E. Ezra Gildersleeve, Sr., N. W. Thomas Freeman and the river, S. W. Abel Freeman, S. E. road.

In the "Genealogical Notices" of the settlers of Newark, by Mr. Samuel H. Congar, the following appears, viz.: "Baldwin, Joseph, son of Iona, of Milford, d. 20th Sept., 1776, a. 92; trad. says m. a Bruen. They had Eleazer, Amos, Moses, Joshua, Caleb, Phineas, Rebecca Campbell, Sarah Wolcot and Hannah Johnson.

"Rebecca m. Daniel Matthews; had Daniel and William; by second husband John Campbell had Caleb, Phineas, Lucy, and Rebecca Pierson, and Esther, wi. of Moses Smith, killed in Rev. war, father of Moses, late sheriff of Essex."

<sup>1</sup> See No. 46, township map.

<sup>2</sup> No. 47, township map.

<sup>3</sup> Nos. 20 and 30, township map.



Moses Smith: Tradition and records show that one James Smith, an orphan, who resided with an aunt in Scotland, becoming offended by his said aunt, absconded, and was a passenger in the vessel in which Philip Cartaret made his second voyage to New Jersey. Upon his arrival, James Smith was placed as an apprentice to a Mr. Crane, of Newark, with whom he remained, marrying one of Crane's daughters. James Smith became the owner of a large tract of land, which he devised in 1720-23 to his sons. A portion of the land is still in possession of Mr. James Smith, a lineal descendant.

David Smith, another descendant, was the father of Moses Smith, above alluded to. Moses Smith resided on a tract of land which was originally surveyed to Robert Campbell. (See John Campbell.<sup>1</sup>)

Nov. 19, 1796, Stephen Smith and his mother, Esther (daughter of John Campbell), conveyed to Abner and Moses Crowell forty-three and a half acres; it extended from Tichenor Lane to Rahway River.

Jotham Quinby married Lilly, a sister of Jonas Smith, father of James, above mentioned. Quinby resided in a stone house, built in 1774, on the Smith property, on Scotland Street, South Orange. He demolished the old house about fifty years ago, using the stone from it in the basement of the new house which he occupied many years. It is now occupied by Mr. — Meredith.<sup>2</sup>

Jotham Quinby had sons,—Jonas S. (Smith?), James M., late mayor of the city of Newark, Hiram and Orlando.

Ephraim Hedden resided on Scotland Road, near the present property of Mr. Stewart. The date is unknown.

#### SURVEYS IN THE VICINITY OF CROOKED BROOK.

"Be it known to all whom it may concern: that at the request of Jonathan Crane and Nathaniel Wheeler, of Newark, Gentlemen: I have surveyed for them a tract of land lying between Rahway River and Crooked Brook, within the bounds of Newark aforesaid. . . . South and west by said Crooked Brook; north, Ebenezer Tompkins; east, by said river. . . . containing by estimation one hundred acres, be the same more or less, to which the said Jonathan Crane and Nathaniel Wheeler lay claim by virtue of the purchased right of John Treat, Esq., and Nathaniel Wheeler, Jr., both of said Newark, as also by virtue of a deed of bargain and sale from William Robinson, Esq., for a certain share of Propriety for right granted to the said Nathaniel Wheeler as by the said deed will appear, reference thereto being had.

"Performed March 10, Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and thirteen, by me, Daniel Dod.

"JOHN COOPER, Town Clerk."

"Survey for Joseph Meeker, of Elizabethtown, in right of Mr. William Robinson, derived from James Braines, of London.

"Four hundred and eight acres between Rahway River and the Mountain Watchung. . . . Beginning at tree in the river near the mouth of Crooked Brook, thence North 63° W. until it cometh to said brook, thence up the stream of the brook fifty-seven chains, more or less, to a certain corner of Hezekiah Johnson, thence along Johnson to the ridge of said Mountain, thence along said ridge til it comes to a certain line lately run between Newark and Elizabethtown, thence eastward along said line to said Rahway River, thence up the stream of said river to beginning. . . . Crooked Brook and said Johnson north, Mountain

west. Line between Newark and Elizabethtown south, Rahway River and Crooked Brook east.

"March tenth, 1713, Daniel Dod.

"JOHN COOPER, Town Clerk."

"August 7th, 1718. A survey for 72½ acres was made to Daniel Dod. In right of — Johnson. Beginning on the West bank of Crooked Brook at a reputed corner of the patented land of Joseph Johnston. . . . (1) N. 42 W. 41½ ch. up North Mountain, (2) S. 43 W. 20½, (3), S. 51 E. 43½ ch. down the Mountain, (4) N. 40 E. 13.40, (5) N. 42 W. 1½ to beg."

Sept. 2, 1718, a survey for four hundred and twenty-eight acres was made to John Johnston, one of the "proprietors."

"Beginning at Rahway River, 11 chains up from the division line between Newark and Elizabethtown. . . . (1) N. W. 65 to the mountain, (2) W. 52.30, E. 67.50 to Daniel Dod, (3) S. 51, E. 43.30 crossing Crooked brook, (4) S. S. W. 27, (5) S. 70, W. 12, (6) S. 6.3, E. 21 to River, (7), S. 52, W. 53 as River runs to beg'g, N. W. mountain, W. E. Daniel Dod, S. E. Common and River, S. W. Jacob Arents."

March 19, 1711, a survey for twenty-four acres was made to Joseph Thompson, in right of John Johnson on the west side of Rahway River.

"Beginning at tree on a small island. (1) N. 42, W. 8.70, (2) 29.30 E. 32, (3) S. 52.30, E. 7 to river, (4) down the river to beginning."

Joseph Thompson's land is mentioned in our road record, 1728.

The name of Thomas Wood also appears in the same record.

Dec. 16, 1729, Thomas Wood quit-claimed to Eleazer Tompkins twenty-one and a half acres. "A tract I lately bought of Jacob Arents, and which is understood to formerly belong to Eleazer Tompkins, deceased, by the Mountain." It was bounded northerly, formerly Eleazer Tompkins, deceased, easterly by Highway, southerly Joseph Wilson, formerly William Wilson, westerly Mountain.

TOMPKINS' TRACTS.—June 17, 1735, Eleazer Tompkins, "cordwainer," made a deed—a gift—to his brother, David Tompkins, when twenty-one years of age.

Three-fourth parts of a tract of land on the westward side of Rahway River, and "upon the side of the Mountain . . . Forty acres." Joseph Riggs north, Ebenezer Hedden south, River east, Top of Mountain, west. "I say Three-Quarters of the said Lott of Land lying there and on the North side next unto Joseph Riggs."

David Tompkins' will, 1771, names children—David, Elias and Abigail.

March 7, 1804, Elias Tompkins and wife, Nancy, conveyed to Nathan Squier a tract of land, presumably a part of the preceding transfer. It is described as:

"Beginning in the middle of the road leading from Orange to Springfield. . . . (1) North 50.30, E. 14.50 to lands of Parmenas Riggs, deceased, (2) W. 53.40, W. 44.57 to the top of the mountain, (3) S. 40.30, W. 12.07 to David Ball, (4) along Ball's line S. 52, E. 41.63 to beginning, containing 63 ⅙ acres."

NORRIS AND BAKER TRACTS.—May, 1756, Nathaniel Wheeler, yeoman, conveyed to Obadiah

<sup>1</sup> No. 39, township map.

<sup>2</sup> No. 40, township map.



Norris, weaver, four acres one-half and seventeen rods

"near the South end of the mountain, it being part of a large tract which I took up upon a Town right, and then bought of Joseph Meeker, 'Beginning at the road that leads up the mountain at the west corner of Samuel Duran's land. (1) W. 39.45, E.  $7\frac{1}{2}$  to Obadiah Hedden's improvement, (2) N.  $56\frac{1}{2}$ , W. 12, to the top of the mountain, (3,) S. 39.45 W., with the mountain to said road, (4) to beginning.'"

Capt. Nathaniel Wheeler died 13th March, 1761, aged 84 years, buried in Newark.

S. H. Congar record on the back of the deed, viz.: Obadiah Norris quit-claims to Norris Baker. "All right . . . to all the within-mentioned premises which I bought of Nathaniel Wheeler,<sup>1</sup> . . . dated 26 April, 1791."

April 23, 1791, Obadiah Norris, of Newark, and wife, Mary, conveyed to Norris Baker . . . on the side of Newark Mountain, being one of those small tracts of land that was conveyed by James Parker, Esq., on the 21st day of January, 1788, to said Obadiah Norris, being the second tract mentioned in said deed. . . .

"Beginning at the most northerly corner of six acres and  $\frac{1}{16}$ , sold to John Warren in David Dod's line. (1) N. 53.51, W. 1.55, to the third line or corner of the whole tract, (2) S. 49.30. W. 7.10, (3) S. 47, E. 2.60, along Warren to his corner, (4) N. 33.15, E. 7.25 to beginning, one acre  $\frac{1}{16}$ ."

Nov. 4, 1785, David Ball and wife, Mary, conveyed twenty acres to Norris Baker, near the house of Isaac Smith, Jr.

May 27, 1793, Uzal Ball and wife, Abigail, conveyed "35 rods" to Norris Baker.

Norris Baker, born 1751 was traditionally a teacher; formerly resided near Philadelphia, Pa.

Thomas C. Baker, a grandson of Norris, owns and resides on a portion of the original farm.

**HEDDEN TRACTS.**—March 27, 1776, Ebenezer Hedden conveyed to Obadiah Hedden twenty-four and one-half acres.

"Beginning at the Southeast corner of land formerly belonging to the heirs of Samuel Mills, of Newark, deceased. . . . (1) S. 40, W. 6.70, (2) N. 51, 43.50, (3) N. 43; E. 10.25; proved and recorded in 1802."

Ebenezer Hedden's will, 1783, names sons,—Obadiah and Jedediah, deceased.

April 19, 1804, Obadiah Hedden conveyed to William Ross sixty and one-half acres, "near the mountain, and below the road leading from John Durand to Orange:

"Beginning in the middle of the road at the north corner of Doctor W. Bonnell's lot of land that he bought of the said Obadiah Hedden, near the house of said Bonnell at a stone drove in the ground . . . (1) S.  $53\frac{1}{2}$ , E. 10.90, down Bonnell's line, (2) N.  $43\frac{1}{2}$ , E. 2.38, (3) W.  $73\frac{1}{2}$ , W. 1.96, (4) W. 30, E. 2.36, (5) W.  $34\frac{1}{2}$ , E. 1.80, (6) N.  $50\frac{1}{2}$ , E. 4, into the middle of the road by the bridge near Joseph Gildersleve (Jefferson Ave.), (7) N. 55, W. 12.70, to said Ross' garden, (8) W.  $50\frac{1}{2}$ , W. 35.12, to the top of the mountain, (9) S. 44.50, W. 10.96, to Norris Baker, (10) S. 55, E. 18.80, to John Warren's east corner, (11) S.  $36\frac{1}{2}$ , W. 7.90, along Warren to mountain road, (12) S. 49, E. 12.11, to said Ross, (13) N. 30.20, E. 4.80, (14) S. 62, E. 9.80, (15) S.  $33\frac{1}{2}$ , W. 27 to beginning."

Samuel Duran (Durand?) is mentioned in 1756 as a land-owner. (See Nathaniel Wheeler).

The location of this land indicates the property now occupied by Mr. Asher B. Durand, the well-known artist.<sup>2</sup>

William Smith, traditionally from Holland, had descendants on Long Island and at Horsehead, N. Y.; had sons,—Isaac and William. Isaac has sons,—Isaac and Walter; Walter, b. 1754, settled at the "Short Hills." The house of Isaac Smith, Jr., is named in a conveyance of land Nov. 4, 1785. (David Ball and wife to Norris Baker.)

The lands of Isaac Smith, Jr., are now owned by Mr. C. V. S. Roosevelt.

Benjamin W. Smith, b. 1782, a son of Walter, owned and occupied a small farm on the northerly side of Maplewood Avenue, adjoining Crooked Brook.

**ARENTS' TRACTS.**—Jacob Arents, known as a "Practitioner of Physic," had surveys of lands in South Orange and its immediate vicinity. Arents probably resided in Orange, where he also held lands. He bought and sold various parcels of lands in South Orange, between the years 1718 and 1744.

The saw mill of Dr. Arents and Daniel Dod is frequently referred to in the records.<sup>3</sup>

A tract surveyed by Daniel Dod for Jacob Arents, on the eastward side of Rahway River, beginning at the southwesterly corner of Samuel Tompkins' land, patented to Mr. John Treat in August, 1696, and thence, first, E. 12 chains, N. 63.40 east, 20 chains along said patent-line to a highway, along said highway 25 chains to a line of John Walls, along Walls No. 48 W. 20; S. 2 W. 20 chains, S. 35 E. 24 (or 34) to the first corner of Walls in the line of Robert Campbell, along Campbell 47 chains to Rahway River to beginning,—containing 53 acres. (16th May, 1726; Liber S. 63.)

**CROWELL TRACTS.**—Samuel Crowell's land is mentioned in a road record in 1728.<sup>4</sup>

March 16, 1767, Joseph Crowell conveyed thirty-seven and three-tenths acres of land to Aaron Tichenor, being part of the plantation of Samuel Crowell, deceased.

"Beginning at a stake by the road from Newark to Bethuel Pierson's Mill and the Mountain, being the North corner of land sold by Joseph to Daniel Crowell. . . . (1) S. 36 W. 23.71 to Thomas Ball, (2) along Ball N. 58, W. 15.70, (3) N. 36 E. 24 to road, (4) up road, N.  $61\frac{1}{2}$  E.; 15.30, to beg'g."

Newton Crowell, a lineal descendant of Samuel, owns and resides on part of the original farm. The road passing the house now bears the name "Crowell Road."

In 1820, Sarah Crowell, widow of Juniah Crowell, gave a power of attorney to Joseph W. Camp to sell

<sup>1</sup> See No. 21, township map.

<sup>2</sup> No. 20, township map.

<sup>3</sup> No. 34, township map.

<sup>4</sup> No. 24, township map.



her property in North Farms, on which Juniah Crowell lived and died, adjoining Timothy Ball, Cyrus Baldwin and Joseph Parker, formerly occupied as a tavern by Timothy Ball, John Merz, Henry Squier, Jr., and Obadiah Crane.

The well on this property is probably the one alluded to in the survey and record of Burnet Street.

Jan. 19, 1739-40, Thomas Ball and Aaron Ball, sons of Thomas, bought of Joseph Pierson the equal one-half part of a grist mill and a saw mill on the east branch of Rahway River, near the dwelling-house of Samuel Crowell.<sup>1</sup>

In 1761, Nathaniel Ball and wife, Esther, conveyed thirty-one acres of land to Samuel Pierson, bounded by Nathaniel Ball S.W., Rahway River N.W., Thomas Ball and road N.E., Jonas Ball and John Earl S.E., excepting therefrom seven-eighth parts of a saw mill.

In 1762, William Hand conveyed to Samuel Pierson thirty-one acres next north of Stephen Brown, deceased, on east branch of Rahway River, bounded by Stephen Brown, deceased, S.W., Samuel Pierson S.E. and N.E., Rahway River N.W.

In 1762, Joel Brown and wife, Molly, conveyed to Samuel Pierson nine and one-half acres, bounded by Samuel Pierson N.W., Stephen Brown S.W., Joel Brown S.E., William Hand N.E.

The will of Samuel Pierson is dated in 1765. He left a legacy to his wife, Phebe, of one hundred pounds. If she bore him a child it was to have the remainder of the estate. In due time a son was born and named Samuel. The will also named brothers, Abraham, David, William, sisters Zeruah Miller and Sarah Meeker, and father-in-law Caleb Brown. Samuel, the posthumous son of Samuel, was the father of Lewis, who is now the owner of Pierson's mills.<sup>2</sup>

In 1747, Elihu Lindsley and wife, Kezia, conveyed to Samuel Beach,—

“Beginning at a tree by the highway (Crowell road?) leading to the mill (Joseph Pierson's mill?); (1) by highway to river; (2), up the river 14 chains, (3) along the land of Samuel Tompkins so called 25½ ch. to stake near Highway (Prospect Street, formerly Tichenor Lane?), (4) direct to beginning. . . . S'y, by Highway; W'y, Rahway River; N'y, Samuel Tompkins; E'y, Samuel Campbell, now Aaron Ball, excepting a highway running through it.”

J. Wicliffe Beach, a lineal descendant, owns and resides on a portion of the tract.<sup>3</sup>

May 30, 1761, Elihu Ward (planter) deeded to Daniel Hayes two acres of land on the north side of the road that leads from the south end of said town (Newark) to the mountain adjoining the lands of John Tichenor, Jr., and said road: Beginning two chains from the road on said Tichenor's line, thence to the road, thence along the road 9.32; thence northerly two chains to a stake, thence a straight line to beginning, containing in the last-mentioned line, 8.79.

The witnesses to deed were Moses Baldwin and Silas Ball.

John Williams, M.D., resided on the property since owned by Mr. Seth Boyden, who made this place famous by his success in the culture of strawberries.<sup>4</sup>

John Clark kept a tavern at North Farms, where he died about the year 1800.<sup>5</sup>

Aaron Allen, an old resident, resided on the land now owned by John Becker.

Caleb B. Van Ness resided on the southwesterly side of what is now Boyden Avenue, near Lightning Brook, the property formerly owned by Caleb Brown.<sup>6</sup>

Eleazer B. Porter, carpenter, resided on what is now Boyden Avenue.

Obadiah Crane adjoined Lightning Brook and Boyden Avenue. Crane had a store near his residence; it was robbed in 1811.

**Pioneer and Later Highways.**—The first record in reference to roads in this vicinity appears as follows:

“Town Meeting, December 12, 1861. It is voted that there shall be surveyors chosen to lay out highways as far as the mountain, if need be. . . . Item—William Camp, John Treat, Thomas Ludington, Jasper Crane, Mr. John Catlin, Richard Harrison, and Stephen Davis are chosen for that purpose, and any three of them at each end of the town have power to act.” Of these Messrs. Camp, Treat, Ludington, Crane and Harrison owned lands near the mountain. If the surveyors took any official action under the authority named above, they made no record of the fact. The records as given below show, however, that the “paths” had been used for so long a time as to justify the surveyors or commissioners to make references to them in their official record.

Oct. 8, 1705. “A road from town to the foot of the Mountain or Wheeler's, as the path now runs, as straight as the ground will allow.” (Nathaniel Wheeler owned land and resided near where St. Mark's Church now stands, in West Orange. He deeded the land where the old graveyard is located, corner Main and Scotland Streets, to a committee of the Second Presbyterian Church of Newark (now First Presbyterian Church of Orange). It is safe to presume that Main Street, Orange, stands for survey number one.

Oct. 8, 1705. “Another road from said road, south by a line of marked trees, to Joseph Riggs' house.” (If our supposition in regard to number one is correct, we may safely designate number two as being the Valley or Freemantown road, now the Ridgewood road.)”

Oct. 8, 1705. Another road from said Riggs to town, to run by a path as straight as may be, and by a line of marked trees from first-mentioned road north at the foot of said mountain.” (This clearly is South Orange avenue.)

Aug. 1, 1705. “One public, general and common highway beginning at the north-east corner of Richard Baker's Home lot . . . running north over Crane's brook, as the old road runs to Mr. Willock's lands, thence along between the lands of Mr. Willock's and Jacob Mitchell, taking four rods in breadth out of the south end of Mr. Willock's orchard, thence along the north side of Benjamin Wade's dwelling-house, thence along by a line of marked trees over Rahway River, then along by a line of marked trees till it comes to Minnesink path, at the rear of Edward Riggs' plantation.”

1709. “Another road beginning at the saw-mill path, thence running as the path runneth to Brown's line, thence as the Brown's line and the path runneth to Edward Riggs' line, and by Riggs' and Abraham Wilkins' line to Captain Johnson's land to Rahway River.”

March 18, 1718. “A public and general road of four rods in breadth, beginning at the road by Israel Canfield's Bark House, and running up between Robert Hayes' and Captain Johnson's land, as the way now runs to the top of the hill, then turning the corner along Captain Johnson's

<sup>1</sup> No. 35, township map.

<sup>2</sup> No. 51, township map.

<sup>3</sup> No. 25, township map.

<sup>4</sup> No. 27, township map.

<sup>5</sup> No. 31, township map.

<sup>6</sup> No. 32, township map.



fence, as the way now runs at the top of said hill to the two mile brook to Thomas Brown's land, and so along as the way now runs to Elizabeth River, and from thence between Brown's and Hayes' land by a line of marked trees to Baldwin's land, and so over a brook in Baldwin's land, thence turning north-easterly on said Baldwin's land to Zachariah Burwell's land, thence by said Baldwin's and Burwell's land, and so along Robert Hayes' and John Burwell's land, and thence running as the road now runs over Rahway River, thence in the line between Joseph Riggs' and Joseph Brown's land till it comes to the road under the mountain; and that the road formerly laid out between Nathaniel Wheeler and David Brown be closed up." (The description of number six unmistakably indicates Clinton Avenue to Irvington, the old road over Day's Hill, and Irvington Avenue, through to Ridgewood road, that part lying west of the river having been vacated when the Newark and Morristown turnpike was laid out.

Nov. 19, 1728. "Beginning at the road near the house of John Campbell, between the lands of John Campbell and Samuel Campbell, thence along the line that divides John and Samuel till it comes to Samuel Crowell's land, thence between Crowell and Nathaniel Campbell to the house of Crowell, thence on a straight line to the east branch of Rahway River, where there is a bridge, partly built over the same, thence down said branch to lands of Joseph Thompson, thence between Thompson and James Campbell to lands of Thomas Wood, thence between Wood and Thomas Lyon, thence through Wood's land to Crooked Brook, thence across the south-east corner of lands of Samuel Mills (deceased), thence between the lands of Mills and Thomas Wood till it comes to the path that leads to Joseph Riggs, thence along said path, as the same goes, till it comes to the public road that runs by the house of said Joseph Riggs." (This road is the one passing the houses of Philander Ball, Aaron B. Brown, and others to Maplewood, returning by the Jefferson Village and Ridgewood roads to South Orange avenue.)

Nos. 4 and 5 may possibly be located hereafter.

April 18, 1726. "A road four rods in width, beginning at the Mountain road on Brushy Plain, at the south-west corner of Israel Camfield, northerly on the westerly side of his line to the end of his line; straight to Elizabeth River on the south-east corner of Micha Tompkins' land over the River, westerly between Tompkins and Hugh Roberts 59 rods, northerly across Tompkins on the easterly side of his orchard and house to Hezekiah Johnson's land; northerly through Johnson's land on a brow of a hill, to the Mountain Road by Ebenezer Lindsley."

"Burnet Street, laid 30 April, 1796, to be two and one-half rods in width, from the main road leading from Tuscan Hill to Newark and Elizabeth Town, into the road near the house of John Townley, 30, on a south seven west course from the north corner of Townley's barn. (1) N. 55.40, E. 19.26 to brook, (2) N. 62, E. 23, (3) N. 44½, E. 12.54 to the middle of the road first above mentioned, 3.04 to the south-eastward of Timothy Ball's well." (Essex Road Rec. p. 387.)

**Early Mills.**—Surveys were made in 1718 to Dr. Jacob Arents, near Rahway River, and the line dividing Newark and Elizabethtown.

NOTE.—On survey to Dr. Arents begins at the boundary line between Newark and Elizabethtown, and runs (1) S. E. by E. along the line 15 chains (2) W. S. W. ¼ Sly 20½ chains (3) N. W. by W. 20 chains to river, 5½ chains below the saw-mill; (4) up the river to beginning.

To John Johnston, (Proprietor.) Beginning at Rahway River 11 chains up from the line before mentioned. To Daniel Dod in right of Johnston and adjoining him. To Adam Blackman, in Elizabethtown bounds, the description being as follows in brief: Beginning at a tree on E. bank of Rahway River, thence N. 65 E. 17.80; thence N. 31 E. 3 chains; thence N. 46 W. 6.50 to a turn in the river near the saw-mill of Dr. Arents and Daniel Dod; thence down the river to the beginning, including mill and part of pond. The mill here alluded to has long since been destroyed, leaving the ruins of the wheel-pit, (called

by the boys of the neighborhood "the tumbling-place,") to designate its locality.<sup>2</sup>

The older inhabitants may have traditions or even records, showing when the mill was built.

Joseph Pierson's two mills, a grist and saw-mill, on the same stream (Rahway River) were well-known<sup>3</sup> institutions in 1740, when he sold the equal one-half of them to Thomas Ball and Aaron Ball.

The older inhabitants of South Orange speak of a saw-mill upon Rahway River, situated near the Montrose station.

**Educational.**—For history of the educational interest of old Newark Township, prior to 1787, see Chapter XLIX. (Education in Newark.) The earliest known record referring to a school-house in South Orange is found in the account book of Joseph Brown, under date of June 20, 1787. It is as follows:

"Memorandum of work done at the school-house,—

	£	s.	d.
1788.			
To boarding one of the masons seven days . . . . .	0	7	0
To one quart of rum . . . . .	0	1	0
May.—To carting stones one day . . . . .	0	7	0
To one quart of spirits . . . . .	0	1	0
To Coonrod three days . . . . .	0	12	0
June 7.—To boarding the masons nine days . . . . .	0	9	0
To two days and a half work . . . . .	0	10	0
To two days' work . . . . .	0	8	0
June 20.—To boarding the masons nine days . . . . .	0	9	0
July 11.—To one bushel of rye to Joseph Crowell . . . . .	0	6	0

The items in this bill indicate that one mason only was employed, and that twenty-five days were occupied in the work. It therefore seems probable that the work was done in making repairs.

The building, of stone, was probably built long anterior to the above date. Mrs. Rhoda Baldwin, who was born in South Orange in the year 1784, informed the writer hereof that both she and an elder sister attended school in the old stone school-house; and also gave it as her belief that her mother (born in South Orange in 1757) attended school in the same place.

The building stood in front of the present school-house, on a point of land near the intersection of the roads to Newark, now known as South Orange and Irvington Avenues; the building was one story in height, about twenty by thirty feet, facing the east, having a vestibule which was surmounted by an open belfry, in which the bell was hung.

In 1811 the Newark and Morristown Turnpike Road Company was chartered. This company, in the construction of their road, found the school-house standing in the way of their improvement. The necessity of removing the building may have been the cause which led to the project of building a new school-house.

We now quote from the "Records of the Columbian School in South Orange,"—

"At a special meeting of the proprietors and associates of the school in South Orange held on Wednesday evening, July 22, 1814, it was agreed that the said associates should exercise the privileges allowed them by law and use the means to become an incorporate body."

<sup>1</sup> Timothy Burnet's residence, No. 18 township map.

<sup>2</sup> See No. 34, township map.

<sup>3</sup> See road records.



The following is a list of the said proprietors and associates :

Henry Squier.	Amos Freeman.
Job Brown.	Jabez D. Kilburn.
Nathan Squier.	Jeptha Baldwin.
Joseph Pierson.	Abner Crowell.
Moses N. Combs.	Jabez Pierson.
Josiah Baldwin.	Arunah Riggs.
Uzal Baldwin.	Amos Ogden.
John Lindsley.	Nathaniel Taylor.
Jehiel James.	Samuel Freeman.
Samuel Brown.	Luther Meeker.
Bethuel Harrison.	William Andress.
John Ball.	John Hedden.
Aaron Brown.	Bethuel Hedden.
Nathaniel Hand.	Jotham Quinby.
Ezra Gildersleve.	David J. Beach.
Elias Crowell.	Job Crowell.
James Crowell.	Bethuel Pierson.
Hiram Beach.	Thomas Tichenor.
Aaron Tichenor.	Enos Tichenor.
Elias Tichenor.	Nathan Tichenor.
Isaac Tichenor.	Stephen Tichenor.
Nathaniel Tichenor.	Ebenezer Baldwin.
Nehemiah Baldwin.	Joel Baldwin.
William W. Baldwin.	Aaron Tichenor, Jr.
Linus Ball.	Aaron Ball.
Ira Ball.	Joseph B. Ball.
Silas Ball.	Abraham Gould.
Elihu Crowell.	Amos Terrill.
Aaron Ward.	Zadock Meeker.
Clark Hedden.	William Stockman.
Joseph Lindsley.	Benjamin Lindsley.
Jared Condit.	Isaac Baker.
Moses Taylor.	Jonathan W. Earle.
Elihu Ward.	Joseph B. Tillou.
Lewis Tichenor.	Joseph Beach.
Zadoc Squier.	Isaac Combs.

Jedediah Freeman.

Then follows the form of an advertisement as required by law, passed Nov. 24, 1794.

On August 3d another meeting was held, at which time the trustees were elected and the name "Columbian School of South Orange" was adopted.

The names given above were of heads of families, and probably comprised all who had children or grandchildren to be sent to the school.

The residences were scattered widely. Clark Hedden resided nearly opposite to the Scheutzen Park. Nehemiah and Joel Baldwin resided in the stone house on the corner of South Orange Avenue and Munn Avenue, some two miles from the school-house. The district extended about one and one-half miles on the road to Irvington (two roads), to Orange (two roads), to Millburn (two roads).

The trustees formed their organization on the 5th of August, examined the scholars, inquired into the rules of the school, approved thereof and prepared a certificate as required by law. The certificate is recorded in a book of miscellanies for Essex County, page 103. We again quote from the record,—

"At a meeting of the trustees and proprietors of the Columbian School in South Orange, at the school-house, on Saturday evening, Dec. 31, 1814, for the purpose of consulting on the propriety of building a new school-house, it was unanimously *Resolved* :

"1st. That the trustees of said school do proceed in arrangements for building.

"2nd. That the said building be built on what is commonly called the school-house common.

"3rd. That the proposed building be built of wood, two stories high, forty-five feet in length by thirty feet in breadth."

A subscription was started and the whole matter was referred to the trustees. The work thus entrusted to the trustees was completed in 1815.

The next record is of a meeting of the trustees held on "Thursday, Oct. 26, 1815," at which time the following was adopted :

"1st. That it be expedient to have a title procured of Mr. Aaron Brown for the lot on which the school-house is built; that a statement of the cost of the said house be made as soon as convenient."

A second resolution provided for the appointment of a committee for the purpose above indicated.

"3rd. That the price of tuition in the school be fixed at \$1.75 per quarter for spelling, reading and writing; for arithmetic in addition to the above branches, the sum of \$0.25, and for grammar or geography the further sum of \$0.25.

"4th. That the firewood be purchased and at the end of each quarter the cost to be divided equally between the scholars, except such as the trustees shall deem expedient to exempt on account of their inability to pay."

March 5, 1816, the trustees met, when it was agreed that Aaron B. Brown should receive the money subscribed by Joseph B. Ball for the purpose of erecting a new school-house, amounting to thirty-two dollars, and Nathaniel Tichenor's note to the trustees five dollars in payment for the lot on which the school-house stands and collect them for himself, which he accepted, and delivered a deed for said lot to the president. The deed recites that in consideration of thirty-one dollars to them paid, Aaron Brown and wife conveyed the property in fee "to the trustees of the Columbian School of South Orange;" in brief beginning at the northeast corner of a lot belonging to Nathan Squier . . . on the south side of the school-house common . . . running (1) south 37 degrees 30 minutes west 2 chains 63 links, (2) south 57 degrees east 1 chain 14 links, (3) north 38 degrees east 2 chains 60 links to the line of said common, (4) north 55 degrees 30 minutes west 1 chain 14 links to beginning; bounded northerly to the school-house common, easterly and southerly by said Brown and westerly by Nathan Squier, containing seventy-six one-hundredths of an acre more or less.

The deed did not contain any reservations or stipulations; it was dated Jan. 1, 1816, acknowledged on the 15th day of February, 1826, and recorded in X2, page 532 of deeds for Essex County, on May 12, 1828.

In the same month, March, the trustees "proceeded to business and examined the accounts and vouchers to make an estimate of the cost of their school-house, and found the cost of the school-house and lot to amount to seventeen hundred sixteen dollars and eighteen cents to the present time."

They also "proceeded to settle with Moses N. Combs, and found a balance due him of nine hundred twenty-five dollars and seventeen cents.

The final settlement with Mr. Combs was effected in May, 1817, when "he, the said Moses N. Combs, agreed



to receive of the trustees the amount of a certain subscription dated the 6th of February, 1817, in separate notes of hand, which are as follows :

John Ball,	note to the trustees	\$25
Jabez Pierson,	"	25
Linus Ball,	"	10
Aaron Ball,	"	5
James Crowell,	"	25
Elias R. Terrill,	"	10
Job Crowell,	"	30
Ezra Gildersleve,	"	20
Samuel Brown,	"	50
Nathan Squier,	"	150
Samuel Freeman	"	40
Joseph B. Ball,	"	40
John Hedden,	"	30
Joseph Pierson	"	50
Moses Taylor,	"	30
David J. Beach,	"	35
Job and Aaron Brown,	"	100
Trustees,		75
		\$750

At the same time the board of trustees authorized the president to indorse the said notes.

PAY OF TEACHERS.—The records show that the prices paid to the teachers were specified by the trustees, but were collected by, and at the risk of, the teacher.

The price per scholar ranged between one dollar and twenty-five cents and two dollars and twenty-five cents per term; the cost of firewood was also apportioned. In the Columbian School the rate was first recorded on Oct. 26, 1815, with the following proviso: "That the firewood be purchased, and at the end of each quarter the cost be divided equally between the scholars except such as the Trustees shall see expedient to exempt on account of their inability to pay."

This practice continued in force until 1860. Exceptions to the uniformity in the prices above noted occurred, and special arrangements were made as follows :

On March 9, 1818, the teacher was guaranteed forty-five scholars for the first six months; the other six months at his own risk.

On March 16, 1819, Aaron McConnell was employed for seventy-five dollars per quarter.

On April 2, 1827, the Association voted to pay Henry D. Hedden ninety-six dollars for six months, and forty-eight dollars to the trustees to employ a woman for six months.

In 1852 a salary of eighty-eight dollars per quarter was paid.

In 1853 Miss Taylor, assistant, was paid twenty-four dollars per quarter.

FREE EDUCATION FOR ALL.—The first step toward making common-school education *free to all* was taken by the proprietors on Jan. 27, 1818, when they resolved, "That as there may be some that send to school not able to pay for firewood, the Trustees be instructed to examine the roll of the Teacher, and if in their opinion there be any such, they exempt them from paying and the amount for wood be equally divided among the rest of the scholars."

On June 16, 1828, the trustees proceeded to make

a distribution of the money to be raised by tax assigned to this school by the town committee.

In 1852 an agreement was made with James H. Denison for \$85 per quarter.

In 1857, teachers were engaged for \$100 per quarter, \$112 do., female teachers \$36 do.

In 1859 it was agreed to pay Mr. Manning \$500 per year.

The salaries were gradually increased, and in 1870 the principal received \$850, the assistants—females—\$450 and \$250 respectively.

The sum of \$9.50 was thus divided, being the first record of money received from taxation for educational purposes.

Various sums were thus divided until on April 19, 1870, when it was decided to vote a tax to maintain a free public school during the coming year, and the sum of five hundred dollars was so levied.

A slight variation only appears in the prices charged for tuition in all the schools, which all became *free* at about the same time.

Amount of public money expended for educational purposes and other expenses connected therewith in 1883, Districts Nos. 27, 28, and 30 :

Salaries of teachers	\$5,690 00
Fuel	290 62
Repairs	379 48
Incidentals	729 88
\$7,089 98	

From Lewis Tichenor's account-book it appears that he taught a school in South Orange in the years 1791, '92, '93, '94, '95, '97 and '98.

The book contains the following names of persons who had scholars under instruction, viz. :

Timothy Ball, David Osborn, Aaron Quinby, Amos Freeman, Joel Cook, William Andress, Isaac Freeman, Elijah Durand, Nathaniel Taylor, Isaac Taylor, Isaac Shipman, Benjamin Riggs, Job Brown, Aaron Ward, Henry Squier, Isaac Tichenor, David Freeman, Joseph Tichenor, Amos Terrill, Parmenas Riggs, Caleb Johnson, Joel Osborn, Zenas Freeman, Enoch Ball, Uzal Ball, John Terrill, E. Gildersleve, Ephraim Hedden, Caleb Durand, Nathan Squier, Jonathan Ward, Jonas Meeker, Ichabod Osborn, Job Crowell, Henry Brown, Joseph Brown, Lewis Baldwin, Stephen Brown, Abiel Hays, Joseph Packer, Edward Earl, Thomas Baldwin, Stephen Baker, Ethan Baldwin, Elias Osborn, Daniel Brown, Juniah Beach, Joseph Gildersleve, Nathan Tichenor, Caleb Baldwin, Obadiah Crane, Mr. Wilson, David Clark, Elias Edwards, Aaron Coggsell, Walter Smith, Ezekiel Ball, Mr. Potter, Mr. Gillam, James Campbell, David Hand, Aaron Hand, John Durand, Samuel Allen, Thomas Ball, David Ball, William Brown, Briant Durand, Jeffrey Baldwin, John Baldwin, Thomas Baldwin, Abner Crowell, Araunah Riggs, Isaac Tichenor, Jeremiah Ball, Stephen Osborn, Mr. Woodruff, Mr. Miller, James Crowell, John Price, Elias Tompkins.

TRUSTEES AND DATES OF SERVICE

David C. Allen, 1864, '65, '66.  
Jeptha Baldwin, 1814, '16, '17, '18.  
Joseph B. Ball, 1814, '15, '16, '21, '22, '29, 32.  
Linus Ball, 1822.  
Silas Ball, 1835, '37.  
John Ball, 1819.  
Aaron Brown, 1816, '17, '18, '21, '23, '24, '26, '29, '30, '31, '32, '33, '34, '35, 37.  
Samuel Brown, 1818, '21, '27.  
David Brown, 1820, '23, '24, '26, '28.  
Job Brown, 1827.  
Job Brown, Jr., 1822.  
Jonathan Brown.



John S. Brown, 1840, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45, '53, '54, '55, '56, '57, 58.  
Albert J. Beach, 1839.  
David Beach, 1819.  
David J. Beach, 1817, '21, '22, '25.  
Daniel Beach, 1829, '33, '34.  
Amos Bridges, 1845.  
Theodore Blume, 1868, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83.  
Nathaniel Burt, 1853, '54, '55, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70.  
Isaac Combs, 1820, '83.  
Moses N. Combs, 1814, '15, '16, '27.  
Abner Crowell, 1816, '18.  
Job Crowell, 1819, '20, '27, '31, '33.  
Samuel Crowell, 1835, '36, '39.  
John D. Crowell, 1836, '38, '39, '40, '41.  
John B. Clark.  
Wilson Decker, 1878-79.  
John Drewer, 1820.  
Stephen H. Doty, 1837-38.  
Amos Freeman, 1814, '15, '16, '17, '18, '21, '22, '26, '30, '31, '32, '33, '35, '37, '38.  
Ira T. Freeman, 1829, '36.  
David Force, 1854, '55, '56, '57, '61, '62.  
John D. Freeman, 1863, '64, '65.  
Ezra Gildersleve, 1816.  
Edwin Gray, 1827, '28, '29, '30, '31.  
Charles E. Gardner, 1843, '44, '45.  
Bethuel Harrison, 1817, '18, '22, '25.  
Moses S. Han, 1855, '56, '57.  
John Hedden, 1818, '20, '22, '23, '24, '26, '28, '30, '32, '34.  
Bethuel Hedden, 1822.  
James W. Hughes, 1834, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44, '45.  
C. J. Hein, 1869, '70, '71.  
David Hennion, 1864-65.  
Luther B. Hutchinson, 1879, '80, '81, '82, '83.  
Henry Lilly, 1883-84.  
Moses Lindsley, 1818, '25, '28, '30, '31, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44.  
Benjamin Meeker, 1826, '28, '30, '32.  
H. C. Mesler, 1835-36.  
Samuel McCornac, 1833, '35, '36, '37, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43.  
Peter Peck, 1831, '32, '33, '34.  
Moses A. Peck, 1858, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63.  
J. Knox Phillips, 1877, '78, '79, '83, '84.  
Jotham Quinby, 1814, '17, '19, '22.  
Joseph Pierson, 1814, '15, '16, '17, '19.  
Jabez Pierson, 1816.  
Michael Riley, 1845.  
Daniel Squier, 1821, '23, '24, '27, '29, '30, '31, '34.  
Nathan Squier, 1814, '19.  
Jonathan T. Squier, 1820, '22, '25.  
Henry Seaman, 1860, '61, '62.  
Daniel J. Sprague, 1857, '58, '59.  
Moses P. Smith, 1867, '68, '69, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83.  
Moses Taylor, 1816, '19, '21, '23.  
Edwin Taylor, 1824, '25, '27, '32, '33, '36, '37, '38, '39, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44.  
Ira Taylor, 1828, '35, '36, '37, '38, '40, '41, '42, '43, '44.  
Joseph W. Taylor, 1845, '59, '60, '61, '62, '63, '64, '66, '67.  
John Thatcher, 1844.  
Stephen Tichenor, 1820.  
Joseph W. Wildey, 1870, '71, '72.

TENANTS OF THE SCHOOL-HOUSE.—At various times the upper floor of the building was rented for singing-schools, shows of different kinds, between 1816 and 1827. On April 17, 1827 the association met to consider the propriety of seating the upper room for religious meetings and other proper uses. Subsequently a committee reported the work completed, . . . that \$127.36 had been collected by subscription, and \$122.08 had been expended for the purpose. On April 19, 1843, the trustees of the Presbyterian Church made an application for a lease of

the upper room in the school-house for a number of years. Whereupon

“It was resolved to lease the room to the trustees (as above) for fifteen years, for the sum of ten dollars per year, or such sum as shall be necessary for the keeping of said room in repair.”

THE PRESENT SCHOOL-HOUSE.—In 1879 the legal voters in the school district met and adopted a resolution authorizing the trustees to expend seven thousand five hundred dollars, exclusive of heating, in the erection of a brick school-house in South Orange; . . . that the said building be finished on the first only in four rooms, . . . providing for from two hundred and twenty to two hundred and forty scholars, . . . leaving the second story unfinished except flooring.

In accordance with the above, the trustees advertised for plans<sup>1</sup> and approximate estimates of the cost of erection. The plans were laid before a meeting of the voters, duly called for that purpose, who decided to adopt a plan which was presented by Mr. Dunham.

The estimates, however, were largely in excess of the amount originally provided for, and hence the necessity for an additional appropriation on March 5, 1880. The contracts were awarded, viz.: Mason's work to F. W. Morris, six thousand eight hundred and seventy-three dollars; carpenters' work to Rodman Coon, six thousand six hundred and seventy-two dollars.

The increase in the number of scholars, as well as their being properly graded, has necessitated the finishing of the upper story.

The school was removed, first, with the building, about one-eighth of a mile eastward; second, to the south side of the avenue, and on the easterly side of Elizabeth River.

A new school-house was erected in 1882. The site and building costing four thousand five hundred dollars, Mr. — Dunham being the architect, John J. Weaver mason, and Rodman Coon carpenter.<sup>2</sup>

SCHOOL DISTRICT No. 27 is a culmination of two separate schools, whose history, not recorded, extends back to an old building which stood on the now southeasterly corner of Ridgewood road and Baker Street, near the Maple Wood Station of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad. Of the date of its erection we have neither record or tradition. Mr. Lewis Pierson, aged eighty-three years, was a pupil, Samuel Pierson, an older brother, being the teacher. Mr. Merwin, Andrew Van Ness and Morris Baker are also named as teachers.

July 16, 1868, the county superintendent of schools for Essex County consolidated the two districts, Jefferson Village and Vauxhall.

August 1st the superintendent of schools appointed Charles R. Crowell, Thomas A. Reeve and Daniel Morrison trustees of said district, and appointed said D. Morrison clerk.

<sup>1</sup> No. 12, township map.  
<sup>2</sup> No. 15, township map.



Sept. 7, 1868, a committee was appointed to look up a site for a new school-house.

April 20, 1869, the school district was numbered.  
Nov. 10, 1869, paid D. Morrison sixty cents for registering the contract for building the new school-house.

VAUXHALL SCHOOL.—The records of this school have been lost. It was opened, however, about 1830, in a frame building on what is now Valley Street. The building had previously been used by Mr. Lewis Pierson as a "Store."

About 1838 a brick building was erected for the school, on the Tuscan road, near Valley Street.

Among the teachers were,—

- Charles Alden, about 1833.
- Mary Gardner, about 1832–33 and 1837.
- William D. Reeve, about 1836.
- Edwin O. Brown, about 1840.
- Lucy Hogan, about 1834.
- Andrew Van Ness, about 1856.
- David Mack, about 1845.
- William D. Shipman, about 1840–42.

Mr. Shipman removed to Springfield, N. J., married a Miss Richards, was a hard student and an excellent teacher. He is widely known as Judge W. D. Shipman.

NEW BUILDINGS AND TENANTS.—May 13, 1833,—

"Resolved, That the trustees should sell the school-house lot to Calvin H. Gardner for what he has offered—that is, sixty dollars for the lot and ten dollars towards a new house."<sup>1</sup>

Sept. 23, 1833,—

"The inhabitants of the village met at their school-house agreeable to previous notice, to take into consideration the building of a new school-house and where it shall stand. A motion was made, seconded and carried that it should stand on the hill, and likewise that we should sell the old lot to Calvin H. Gardner for the lot on the hill, 44 by 55 feet, and thirty-five dollars."

Repairs of school-house, 1857, two hundred dollars, to be raised by tax.

May 16, 1840, School District No. 1 defined and three trustees elected.

Aug. 16, 1840, a copy of a receipt given to Elijah Stiles, collector for the township of Springfield, for . . . school fund moneys apportioned to School District No. 1.

"This will certify that the new school-house was built in the year 1833, in the following manner to wit: the old lot was sold by the votes of the inhabitants to Calvin H. Gardner for sixty-five dollars, and a new one bo't of William B. Smith for forty dollars.

By balance on the old lot . . .	\$25 00	Caleb D. Gildersleeve . . .	\$2 00
Ezra S. Gardner . . .	16 62½	Albert Force . . .	1 00
Elias F. Davenport . . .	5 00	Walter S. Reeve . . .	9 00
David C. Headley . . .		Moses Reeve . . .	1 00
Calvin H. Gardner . . .		Odell Trenchard . . .	2 00
William S. Gardner . . .	8 00	James Smith . . .	2 00
John B. Smith . . .	20 88	Ira S. Durand . . .	8 00
Moses R. Smith . . .	2 00	William B. Smith . . .	15 50
Noah Colee . . .	2 00	Uzal Ball . . .	
John Ball . . .	3 00	Elijah Durand . . .	15 00
John Trenchard . . .	2 00	David Woodruff . . .	28
Thomas Baker . . .	16 50	Henry S. Smith . . .	2 00
Daniel D. Terril . . .	2 00	John Clark . . .	1 50
Henry Durand . . .	8 00	Charles S. Brazier . . .	1 50
Charles M. Ball . . .	2 50	Abijah L. Dunnell . . .	
Benjamin Gildersleeve . . .	3 50	Peter D. Smith . . .	3 50
William R. Ross . . .	2 50	John S. Brown (for D. B. Brown) . . .	11 00
Joseph B. Durand . . .	5 00	Martha Baker . . .	2 75
Noah Ball . . .	6 00	John Gildersleeve . . .	
Nathaniel B. Little . . .	3 50	Gilbert Reeve . . .	2 00
Joseph Gildersleeve . . .	5 00		

SUBSCRIPTION FOR NEW SCHOOL-HOUSE AT JEFFERSON VILLAGE.—Dec. 24, 1851.

"We, the undersigned, being desirous of having the school-house in district No. 1 repaired for the accommodation of those that wish meetings, do agree to pay the trustees the sum affixed to our names, to be used for that purpose,—

Moses P. Smith . . .	\$1 00	D. Beach . . .	\$1 00
Samuel B. Smith . . .	50	C. D. Gildersleeve . . .	1 50
Daniel Morrison . . .	50	C. M. Ball . . .	50
Wickliffe J. Smith . . .	50	Moses Little . . .	1 00
Henry S. Smith . . .	1 00	A. G. Smith . . .	50
John W. Lyon . . .	50	C. R. Smith . . .	1 00
A. L. Dunnell . . .	2 50	W. S. Reeve . . .	72
W. H. Woodruff . . .	50	Jonathan Ball, carting stuff .	
John Gildersleeve . . .	1 00	J. B. Smith, nails and glass .	

The present school-house was erected in 1872, the lot and building costing six thousand dollars; Asher Teller, carpenter; Crane & Brown, masons.<sup>2</sup>

The trustees for 1833 settled with the treasurer, John B. Smith, and found that he has received in all \$109.59, and paid out cash \$115.47, and found a balance due him of \$5.88, for which he adds to subscription.  
WM. B. SMITH, Secretary.

May 23, 1835.

THE NORTH FARMS SCHOOL also had an existence anterior to our present records.

The old school-house becoming dilapidated, in 1838 a project for a new school-house was negatived by a vote of forty-two against thirty-five in favor of same.

In 1847 it was decided to sell the old building, purchase another lot and erect a school-house thereon.

The building was completed, and the trustees reported that they had received on subscription for school-house \$152.50; for lot, \$26.00; for old school-house, \$50.00; good-will of old lot, \$10.50; for stone, \$1.66; posts and rails, \$4.46.

That there had been paid for school-house built by N. Taylor, \$285.00; for laying by S. Crane, \$12.00; for work by Taylor, desks, etc., \$4.17; for lot for school-house, \$50.00; for sundries, \$1.25½.

In 1830 the title of Middleville School Association was adopted.

The present school building was erected in 1882–83, and cost about four thousand five hundred dollars.

Mr. Dunham, architect; Rodman Coon, carpenter; Henry Becker, mason.<sup>3</sup>

NAMES OF TRUSTEES AND DATE OF SERVICE.

- Horace H. Alley, 1868, '69, '70.
- Aaron Allen, 1819, '21.
- Stephen Baker, 1835.
- Cyrus Baldwin, 1826.
- Phineas Baldwin, 1826, '30, '34, '45, '46.
- Nathan Baldwin, 1856.
- A. J. Ball, 1860, '61, '62, '63, '64, '65.
- Henry Brown, 1821.
- Israel Brown, 1825, '31, '34.
- Joseph D. Brown, 1845, '46.
- Ogden Brown, 1843, '44, '63, '64, '65.
- Robert Crawford, 1821, '23.
- John E. Courter, 1835.
- John Cook, 1854, '66, '67, '68.
- George W. Cooper, 1877.
- Stephen Bruen, 1821, '23, '24.
- William Day, 1826, '27, '28, '31.
- James H. Dean, 1869, '70, '71, '72.
- Oliver Dean, 1842, '48.

<sup>1</sup> No. 22, township map.

<sup>2</sup> No. 14, township map.  
<sup>3</sup> No. 16, township map.



Ezra Durand, 1836, '39, '42.  
Freeman Elston, 1828, '30, '32, '54, '55.  
John Fox, 1820.  
Frederick Gruett, 1820.  
Robert G. Harrison, 1845, '46.  
Abiel W. Hayes Jr., 1818.  
Oliver Hayes, 1825, '27, '28, '32.  
John C. Hayes, 1875.  
Stephen Headley, 1823, '27, '30, '34, '36, '38, '39.  
Caleb B. Headley, 1850.  
S. R. Headley, 1874, '75, '76.  
Cyrus Hedden, 1838, '39.  
W. U. C. Headley, 1881, '82.  
Hiram Ingalsbe, 1847.  
Abner Johnson, 1818.  
James P. Judson, 1851, '53, '54.  
Henry W. Nichols, 1882, '83.  
Ellis C. Kitchell, 1826, '27.  
Jonathan Osborn, 1818, '19, '20.  
Parker Parcels, 1819.  
Eleazer B. Porter, 1827, '47.  
Joseph H. Osborn, 1877, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83.  
Joseph Price, 1836, '39.  
Samuel Price, 1848.  
Peter Relyea, 1838.  
John M. Reeve, 1861, '62, '63, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '69.  
Victor F. Reeve, 1867, '68.  
Thomas Roland, 1850.  
John S. Osborn, 1823.  
William H. Osborn, 1859, '60, '61.  
Alvah Sherman, 1823, '31, '35.  
John Southard, 1847.  
Charles C. Stewart, 1863, '64, '65, '66, '67, '68, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '83  
Eleazer C. Townley, 1850, '51.  
Aaron G. Smith, 1868, '69, '70, '71, '72, '73, '74, '76.  
William M. Summers, 1839.  
Thomas R. Smith, 1878, '79, '80.  
Peter Van Ness, 1818, '23, '25.  
John H. Van Ness, 1871, '72, '73.  
James M. Van Ness, 1876.  
Caleb B. Van Ness, 1843, '44, '48, '51, '53, '58, '59.  
James H. Van Ness, 1873, '74, '75.  
Robert M. Wade, 1842, '43.  
Crowell Wilkinson, 1819, '20, '23, '26, '27, '28.  
Z. S. Williams, 1823.  
John D. Williams, 1826.  
Moses Wilson, 1827, '32.

**SETON HALL COLLEGE.**—This institution is located on what was formerly known as Chestnut Ridge, and occupies a commanding and magnificent site opposite to and east of the mountain, near South Orange Avenue, formerly the turnpike road, but now one of the six or eight boulevards under charge of the Essex Public Road Board.

The college was founded in 1856, at Madison, N. J., by the Most Rev. J. Roosevelt Bayley, D.D., the first bishop of Newark. During the summer vacation of 1860 it was removed to its present location at South Orange. The Legislature of the State, during the session of 1861, passed an act of incorporation, granting it all the rights and privileges enjoyed by other colleges in the State.

The college buildings are of stone and of architectural beauty, large and commodious, thoroughly ventilated, heated by steam and lighted by gas.

The aim of the faculty is to impart a good education in the highest sense of the word, to train the moral, intellectual and physical being. The health, manners and morals of the students, all of whom are

required to live in the college are objects of constant care. The system of government combines strict discipline with kind and gentle treatment. The students are instructed thoroughly in the doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church and trained in its practices.

This college was appropriately named in honor of the late Archbishop Bayley's aunt, the saintly Mother Seton, who introduced the Sisters of Charity into the United States, and to whose prayers he attributed the grace of his conversion to the faith.

The selection of the healthful and attractive site of the college, so justly admired by visitors to South Orange as the most beautiful within many miles of New York, is due to the cultivated taste and sound judgment of the late archbishop, who had the consolation of seeing his work firmly established and the seeds he planted bearing abundant fruit.

**Churches.**—Reference has been made to the original connection of the residents in South Orange with the mother settlement in Newark.

The Second Church of Newark (now the First Presbyterian Church of Orange) was organized about 1720, and one portion of the people of South Orange became connected therewith. The people of North Farms (now Hilton) were connected with, and a part of, the churches at Elizabethtown and Connecticut Farms, while the residents of Vauxhall and Jefferson Village naturally gravitated to the church at Springfield. The local centres thus alluded to were situated about two miles apart, and comparatively the same distance from the respective places for public religious worship.

**BAPTIST CHURCHES.**—The earlier churches of the Baptist denomination were at Lyons Farms and at Northfield. The congregations were small in number, but full of zeal and determination, and to them belong the credit of organizing the first church, and erecting the first house for worship in the township.

The records of the congregation are probably lost.

On the 6th day of October, 1811, Caleb Durand conveyed to himself, William Brown and Enoch Ball, trustees of the Baptist Church of Jefferson Village, and to their successors in office, a tract of land, which is described, in brief, as follows:

“On the northwesterly side of the road that leads from Orange to Springfield, beginning at the centre of the well of said Caleb Durand, and from thence south 20° W. four chains from the well to the place of beginning. . . . (1) N. 48° W. 3.72 up the middle of the road called ‘Bare’ Lane. . . . (2) N. 34° E. 1.28. . . . (3) S. 58° E. 3.60 into the road aforesaid. . . . (4) along said road S. 23° W. 1.28 to the beginning, . . . containing  $\frac{5}{16}$  of an acre; . . . Bounded southeasterly by the middle of the road to Springfield, S. by the middle of ‘Bare’ Lane . . . N. W. and N. E. by said Caleb Durand’.” . . .

Upon this lot they erected their church edifice. The lot was also used as a burying-place.<sup>1</sup>

The congregation, however, failed of being self-supporting, and the building was unoccupied for several

<sup>1</sup> See No. 19, township map.









*Philander Ball*



years, and about 1823, it was conveyed to the Methodist Episcopal congregation.

**UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.**—The next church in order of time was erected at North Farms (now Hilton) in 1828 by the Universalists. This congregation also shared the fate of their Baptist brethren, became disbanded, and the building remained unoccupied as a regular place for worship for several years. It is now owned and occupied as a Methodist Church.

A small number of interments have been made on the lot.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.**—At a meeting of the Columbian School Association, held at the house of B. Harrison, on the evening of Jan. 23, 1828, Moses Lindsley was chosen chairman, and J. T. Squier secretary, when the following resolutions were passed:

"1st. That David Brown be paid six cents each evening he may furnish wood to warm the room with for the purpose of religious worship from the first of January last to the first of April next ensuing. . . .

"2d That Samuel McCornac be paid one shilling for each evening he rings the bell, lights and warms the house for the purpose of religious worship, and likewise for performing all other duties as sexton until the first of April next ensuing.

"3d. That for the purpose of raising a fund to pay these expenses, *Resolved*, That a collection be taken up each and every evening the house may be opened for religious worship, and that Job Brown be appointed to receive the collections."

The room was used for purposes of religious worship until 1842. The Presbyterian Church of South Orange was organized June 13, 1831, the congregation meeting in the school-house until their church was erected, in 1842.<sup>1</sup>

April 19, 1843, application was made by the trustees of the Presbyterian Church in this place for a lease of the upper room in the school-house for a number of years. The room was accordingly rented to the trustees of the church for fifteen years, for the sum of ten dollars a year, or such sum as shall be necessary for the keeping of said room in good repair.

March 8, 1859, the use of the room was granted to the Episcopal clergyman of Millburn for services on Saturday evenings.

Oct. 4, 1858, the room was leased to the Church of the Holy Communion.<sup>2</sup>

March 8, 1859, permission was granted to Rev. Mr. Read, Episcopal clergyman, of Millburn, to use the upper room on Saturday evenings.

In 1859 the room was leased to the Church of the Holy Communion; the terms agreed upon were "that the Church should put the room in good condition and pay a rent of \$50.00 for the second year, No other charge to be made for two years' rent."

In 1861 the room was leased to the Columbian Guards for one year, at a rental of three hundred dollars per annum.

**Societies.**—CENTURY LODGE, No. 100, F. AND A. M., was constituted January, 1870, the following-

named being the first officers thereof: Daniel T. Clark, W. M.; Joseph W. Wildey, S. W.; Anson A. Ransom, J. W.; Charles E. Lum, Treas.; Benjamin L. Chandler, Sec. Regular communications are held on the first and third Tuesday evenings in each month.

HOPE LODGE, No. 179, I. O. O. F., instituted April, 1874, the officers being Aaron G. Smith, N. G.; Joseph W. Wilde, V. G.; Moses P. Smith, Sec.; A. Bishop Baldwin, Treas. The lodge meets every Wednesday evening.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### PHILANDER BALL.

The ancestors of Mr. Ball were of Welsh descent, his great-grandfather, Aaron Ball, having resided in what is now South Orange, Essex Co., where he pursued the mason's craft. The eldest of his six children was Joseph, whose children were three sons—Eleazar T., Israel, Joseph B.—and three daughters—Hannah (Mrs. Porter), Mary (Mrs. Robert Caldwell), and Mary (2d). The birth of Joseph B. occurred in 1778 in South Orange, on ancestral land still in possession of the family. Though acquiring a trade, as was the custom in those early days, Mr. Ball devoted his energies to the cultivation of a farm, now in possession of his son. He married Eunice daughter of Richard Harrison, of Orange township, whose children are Amzi, Eleazar T., Mary, Philander, Hannah (Mrs. Joseph Vance) and Richard H. Philander was born on the 8th of January, 1814, in South Orange, and received such educational advantages as the neighboring school afforded, after which he chose the healthful employment of a farmer, and has during his active lifetime been regarded as one of the intelligent and enterprising agriculturists of the county. He was married, in 1849, to Sarah A., daughter of Aram Guerim, of Morris County, and has children,—Edward P. (deceased), John G., Anna H., Lizzie M. (Mrs. Augustus L. Whitehead), and Warren P. Mr. Ball was in his political preferences formerly a Democrat, with strong Abolition tendencies, which later influenced him to join the Republican ranks. He has held various offices of a local character, such as chosen freeholder, commissioner of deeds, member of the township committee, etc. His known integrity, coupled with much executive ability, has caused his services to be frequently employed as executor and trustee where important interests are involved. His religious creed is that of the Presbyterian Church, his membership being in connection with the church in South Orange, of which he has for years been a trustee

<sup>1</sup> See No. 13, township map.

<sup>2</sup> See No. 43, township map.



## RICHARD H. BALL.

Edward Ball, the progenitor of the Ball family in New Jersey, removed at an early date from Connecticut and settled in Newark. His descendant, Aaron Ball, the great-grandfather of the subject of this biography, located in South Orange during the year 1741. Among his sons was Joseph Ball, who served in the English army and assisted in the capture of Martinique. He was afterward a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and assisted in the capture of Stony Point under Gen. Anthony Wayne. He inherited the paternal estate, and married Rachael Tompkins, whose children were Eleazar T., born in

from labor. At twenty-two he came into possession of his patrimony,—fifty-six acres of the homestead farm,—which he has since cultivated. He was married, on the 10th of September, 1862, to Miss Mary Francis, daughter of Frazee Harris, of Union County, N. J. Their children are Frederick H. (deceased), Joseph F., George H., Fannie May, Laura M., Amzi and Edward (twins, the latter of whom is deceased), Jennie E. and Alice H. Mr. Ball is a Republican, and strong in his political convictions, though not an aspirant for office. He is a supporter of the Presbyterian Church at Connecticut Farms, of which Mrs. Ball is a member.



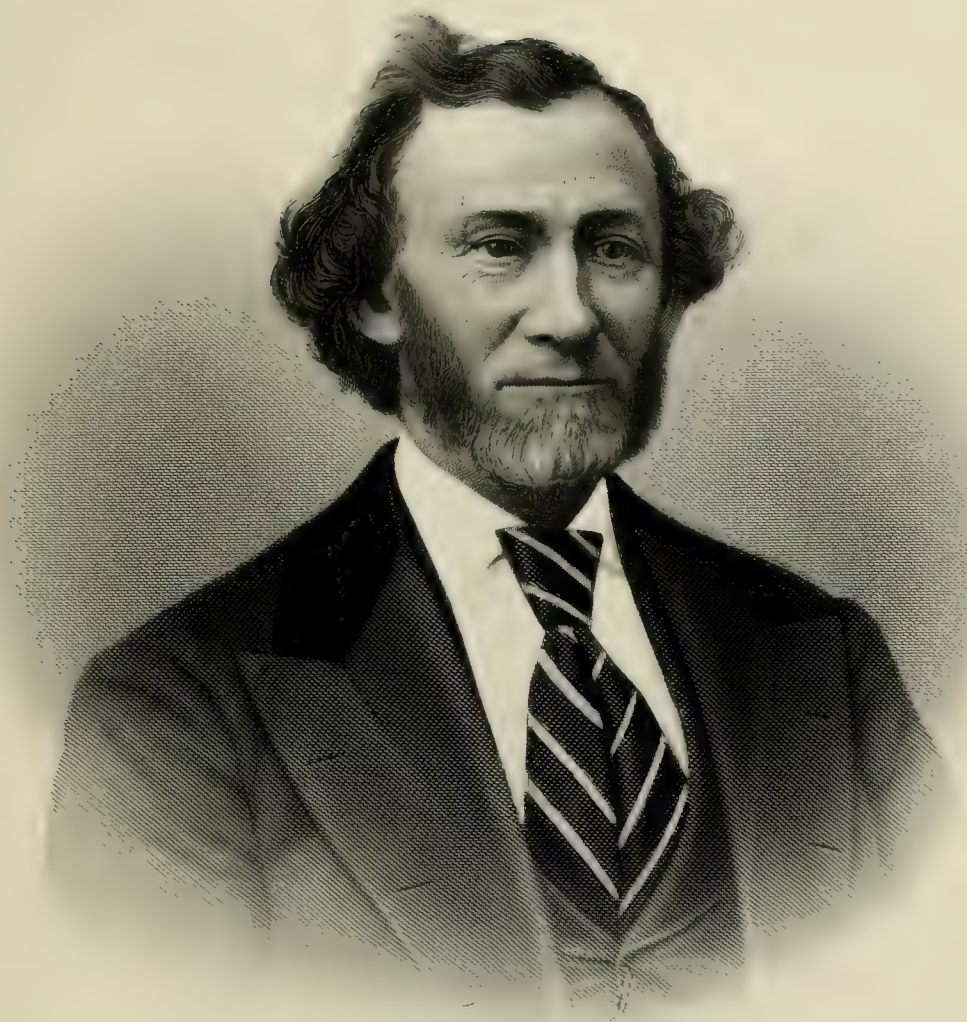
*Samuel P. Brown*

1767; Hannah, in 1768; Israel, in 1770; Mary, in 1772; Mary (2d) in 1773; and Joseph B., whose birth occurred March 15, 1778. He was a farmer on the homestead, which came to him by inheritance, and also learned the trade of a shoemaker. He married Eunice, daughter of Richard Harrison, of Orange township, and had six children, of whom Richard H. was born Nov. 13, 1820, on the land which has passed in direct succession to him, and where his life has been spent in the occupations of a farmer. When a lad he was accustomed to habits of industry, and found little time for attendance at school other than the winter months afforded, when the farmer enjoys a respite

## SAMUEL P. BROWN.

Phineas Brown, the grandfather of Samuel P., who resided in South Orange, married Easter Gillam, and had children,—Charles, Stephen, Nathaniel, Isaac, William, Anna and Sarah. Stephen Brown, also a native of South Orange, was by trade a cooper, and, besides, conducted the business of a butcher. He married Sarah Gillam, whose children were Phineas, Samuel P., Nancy and Jabez B. By a second marriage, to Prudence Hand, were children,—Amelia, Mary, David, Henry, Phebe and William. The birth of Samuel P. occurred Oct. 15, 1805 in South Orange (then known as Orange township)





*R. H. Ball*







where his whole life has been spent. He had no educational advantages in early youth, and was obliged to become self-supporting at the age of eight years, his father having enlisted as a soldier in the war of 1812. He in youth developed a business tact which, combined with great industry, has made his life a successful one. Mr. Brown learned the trade of measure-making, and for many years found it profitable. Butchering at a later date proved more lucrative, as also the purchase and sale of cattle. He invested his earnings from time to time in land, adding, as opportunity offered, until the productive farm on which he resides was secured. He has for many years devoted his time to the cultivation of this farm.

had children,—Aaron, Zadoc, Job, David, Jonathan, Hannah, Eleanor and Abigail,—all of whom grew to mature years. Aaron, the eldest, was born July 22, 1779, in South Orange, where he was an industrious farmer, and identified officially with the township as justice of the peace. He married Dorcas Ball, whose birth occurred June 4, 1785, her father having been Aaron Ball, of the same township. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Brown were Betsey, born in 1805; Sarah, in 1808; John S., in 1811; Aaron B.; Eleanor, in 1817; Joseph, in 1819; Abigail, in 1826. The subject of this sketch, Aaron B., was born on the 15th of February, 1814, in South Orange. The public school enabled him to acquire an elementary edu-



*A B Brown*

Mr. Brown was married, in 1844, to Eliza, daughter of William Smith, of Jefferson village, in South Orange township. Their only son, Isaac, is deceased. In politics Mr. Brown is a Democrat, and has held various township offices, being now commissioner of appeals. Though advanced in years, he still superintends the work upon his farm.

---

AARON B. BROWN.

Mr. Brown is descended from English stock. His grandfather, who resided in South Orange, where he was a farmer, married Jane Tompkins, and

cation, when his attention was directed to farming which has since been his life-work. On the death of his father he inherited the homestead farm, where he now resides. He was married, in 1841, to Miss Catherine M., daughter of Job Crowell, of South Orange, and has children,—Ashbel G., Abby Caroline (Mrs. Theodore F. Taylor), David (deceased), Jay C., Henry M., Mary Olive (deceased), and Charles N. Mr. Brown has never departed from his legitimate calling to engage in doubtful business schemes, nor found time to devote to public enterprises. He has, however, as a Republican, held minor township offices, which have been filled with fidelity and acceptance. He is a zealous Presbyterian in his religious belief, and is now



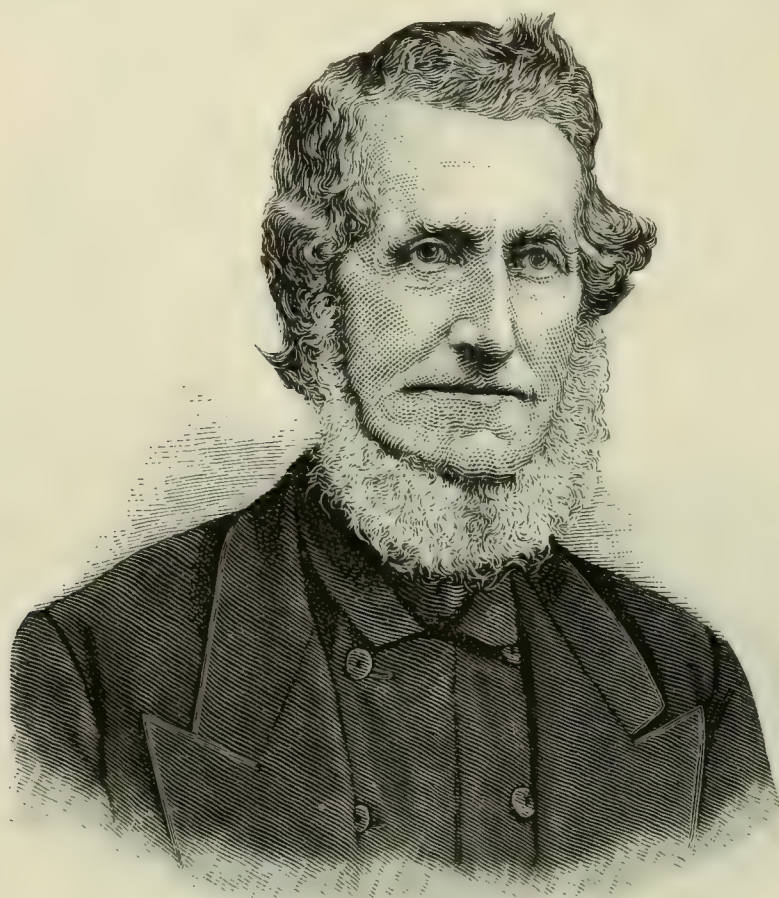
an elder in the church of that denomination in South Orange, where his membership has extended over a period of more than fifty years.

ABIJAH F. TILLOU.

Mr. Tillou is of Huguenot descent. His grandfather, Peter Tillou, resided in New York, where he conducted the business of a chairmaker. He married Mary Brown, whose children were Joseph, William, Walter, Phœbe and Nancy, there having

strict school in winter at a later date, after which the work of the farm demanded his time and energies. When twenty-one years of age he left the paternal roof, but continued to labor as a farmer in other parts of the township.

At the age of thirty Mr. Tillou was married to Miss Pamela, daughter of Samuel Brown. Their children are Samuel B., Daniel W. and Mary Ellen, both sons being married and reared to the healthful occupation of the farmer. Mr. Tillou, on his marriage, removed to property owned by his wife, which he has since cultivated, and where he at present



*Abijah F. Tillou*

been by a previous marriage children,—Peter, James, John and a daughter, Hester. Joseph Tillou was born Dec. 18, 1773, in New York City, and removed to South Orange, where he became a farmer. His wife was Mary, daughter of Amos Freeman, of South Orange, to whom were born children,—Joseph M., Mary, Abijah F., Charles, Job B., Daniel B. and Lucetta (twins), and Rodney W. Abijah F., whose birth occurred Oct. 3, 1810, in South Orange, has been a life-long resident of that township. His chief advantages of education were gained before ten years of age, with occasional sessions at the dis-

resides. His political sentiments were formerly those of a Whig, the Republican party now claiming his allegiance. He manifests much interest in the development of his township; has been trustee of the village of South Orange, a member of the township committee and member of the board of assessments. He is also a director of the Orange National Bank. He has been frequently called to fill the position of executor, and on many occasions acted as the guardian of important trusts. Mr. Tillou is a Presbyterian in his religious faith and member of the First Presbyterian Church of South Orange.



## CHAPTER LXIV.

WEST ORANGE TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

THIS is one of the interior townships of Essex County, and is bounded on the east by Montclair township and the city of Orange, on the south by South Orange and Millburn, on the west by Livingston and Caldwell, and on the north by Caldwell and Montclair townships, and contained in 1880 a population of three thousand three hundred and eighty-five. The township embraces within its boundaries four thousand six hundred and twenty-one acres of land, through which are some of the most beautiful and picturesque drives and avenues to be found anywhere in the county, and along which are some of the most elegant and costly villas and cottages in Essex County. There is not, however, a post-office in the township.

**Natural Features.**—The surface of the township is mountainous, containing but very little, if any, first-class farming lands. Two mountain ranges cross the township, running nearly parallel with each other, from northeast to southwest, forming what is commonly known as First and Second Mountains. The former, however, also bears the Indian name of "Watchung," and after it is named the Watchung Branch of the New York and Greenwood Lake Railroad, this branch having its western terminus on Main Street, Orange, at the foot of the mountain. The eastern slope of First Mountain is covered from base to summit by Llewellyn Park, containing the beautiful villas and summer residences of a large number of people, among whom those of Gen. George B. McClellan, Gen. Randolph B. Marcy, George V. Hecker, J. O. Gimbernet, Miss Mary G. R. Binney, Dr. Dwinelle, Douglas Robinson, Mrs. Dr. W. Adams, John Crosby Brown, A. P. Pillot, Mrs. P. Sanford, F. M. Hoag, Mrs. Georgiana Heckshore, S. O. Rollinson, J. W. Field, E. W. Timpson, T. K. Gibbs, John M. Hare, T. A. Fowler, Mrs. James M. Ward, H. B. Auchincloss, Dr. Stockton, E. Burnet, I. C. Babcock, H. C. Pedder, Egbert Starr, L. P. Stone, Mrs. J. H. Green, A. C. Force, John Burke, James W. Judd, Wendell P. Garrison, J. W. Little, George Lethbridge, Mrs. Agnes I. Vincent, Frederick Worth, William P. Woodhull, William A. Gallatly, Dr. Fowler Ormsby, Cornelius Bramhall, Charles J. Martin, James Lancey, David E. Green, Daniel A. Heald, William Barr, J. Caddington, R. C. Browning, O. S. Carter, Davis Callamore, Dr. A. F. Bissell, W. C. Lee, H. A. Page, A. D. Williams, C. A. Haight, Lowell Mason, Mrs. Dr. Lowell Mason, and many others of equal value and beauty.

The summit of the Second Mountain forms the boundary line between West Orange and Livingston townships. Between the two mountains is quite a

pleasant valley, thickly settled, but unproductive as an agricultural district.

The principal stream of the township is the west branch of the Rahway River. It rises in the northeastern part of the township and flows southwesterly between the two mountains into Millburn township. The east branch of the Rahway River rises in the city of Orange, and forms a portion of the boundary line between the city and the township of West Orange, flowing southwesterly into South Orange. Wigwam Brook also crosses the northeast corner of the township, flowing southerly into Orange City.

**Points of Interest.**—Any person loving the beauties of nature, and traveling eastwardly on the range of hills known as the Orange Mountains, who should come unexpectedly upon the Eagle Rock Bluff, and take in with bird's eye-view the broad sweep of territory extending to and beyond the Hudson River, would receive an impression of cultivated and natural beauty in landscape, that would linger in his mind, as long as memory should last, as one of the most charming scenes that had ever filled his soul with delight. From either point of view the lover of nature beholds a sweet and peaceful picture of pastoral loveliness, and in either direction that one might wend his way he finds that not only is the vision of the whole not dispelled, but rather enhanced by the nearer view of any one of the many attractive localities. It is one of the distinctive features of the Oranges that in all parts is its beauty maintained, and that a different phase of natural beauty meets one with every turn. Pervading the whole is an atmosphere of culture and refinement seldom met with in the same proportionate degree in any part of the world. From the mountain ridge, where Gen. McClellan, the Marcys, the Heckers and other equally prominent families reside, to the southern, eastern, or northern limit one will meet a succession of tasteful villas, some of them palatial in point of costliness, while nearly every one shows some distinctive feature of attractiveness. There is, too, a sufficient sprinkling of the staid old homes of the original settlers, together with some built half a century ago, to give the place freedom from the faintest suspicion of newness, while among them can be found costly villas constructed and furnished in the very latest and approved style.

Some of the older places are occupied by families who are the direct descendants of the original owners, who laid out and built upon them over two hundred years ago.

**LLEWELLYN PARK.**—It may be said with simple truthfulness that the fame of Llewellyn Park is world-wide. Its praises have been spoken in foreign lands by travelers who have visited the famous places in the Old World and the New, and it is universally conceded to be a most remarkable example of cultivated natural beauty. Here the natural elements of the picturesque have been wrought by an artistic hand into a scene of loveliness more truly satisfying to the

<sup>1</sup> Formerly Fairmount.



poet soul than many far-famed products of foreign taste and skill. About fifteen miles of carriage-drives lead through shaded glen and over terraced knoll. The elastic clay roadways, which are always kept in perfect condition, render the sound of hoofs and wheels so noiseless that the babbling brooklet's quiet ripple or the thrush's joyful song can be heard as the beholder glides along, now between an archway of tall old chestnuts or again between dense rows of pine or *arbor vite*. The park residences are, for the most part, quite in keeping with the beauty of their situation, and their fortunate owners have made by gradual improvement such charming grounds of their villa plots that when rambling through the wood-paths which skirt their borders, and listening to the melodious notes that pour from the throats of hundreds of feathered songsters in the tree-tops near, one involuntarily exclaims, "Am I, too, in Arcadia?" The project of these grounds originated in the fertile brain of Llewellyn S. Haskell, who came to Orange in the spring of 1855, and saw with an artist's eye in the forests and glades of the mountain-side the foundation of a beautiful park. He purchased from the various owners their wooded tracts and farms, amounting in all to over five hundred acres, which he proceeded to lay out in winding roads, villa sites, rustic rambles, cascades, lakes, etc., the whole forming one grand garden of rare poetic beauty. To the original tract about three hundred acres have been added and similarly laid out.

Mr. Haskell died in 1872, loved and respected by all who knew him. A life-size bust of Mr. Haskell, resting upon a granite pedestal, stands at the left side of the main entrance to the park on valley road. Mr. Finlay, the park gate-keeper, with long flowing beard, silvered o'er with the frosts of many winters, is the faithful guardian and dignified gentleman that has held the position from the first to the present time. His dignified and severe bearing inspires with wholesome fear the lawless tramp and wayward youth, while to the well-disposed he is kind and gentle.

THE MOUNTAIN COLONNADES.<sup>1</sup>—We are indebted to the construction of the fine roads and highways of the Oranges for a better knowledge of the interior structure of the trap formation of the Orange Mountain. In 1869 the city of Orange resolved to improve Main Street by laying a portion of it with the Telford pavement. In June of that year Daniel Brennan, Jr., who had contracted for the work, purchased eight acres on the Northfield road, near to and upon the summit of the mountain, for quarrying the trap rock for road purposes. The highway, which had been in use from the earliest history of this region, and which, until the Mount Pleasant turnpike was built (1807), was the stage road to Morristown and beyond, was, until 1869, not much better than a wide cart-path. It was cut into deep ruts and rough with stones. The steep

face of the trap wall overhung the road on the west, and a rail fence bounded its eastern side and separated it from the dense forest of lofty trees. The narrow pass down to Blue Bird Corner, thus shut in and overshadowed, can never be forgotten by the traveler at night for its blackness of darkness. Its only source of light was the phosphorescence of the decaying wood and fungi of the ancient fence which marked out the path of the benighted wayfarer.

The first rock which was quarried was taken from the summit, and on the south side of the highway as it now runs. It opened an imperfect basaltic formation, which appears in prismatic fragments, and is still seen over a considerable portion of its surface. The present working, which has now been continued for about fourteen years, presents a face of rock in places imperfectly columnar, mostly laminated, having near its summit irregular patches of basalt small in size, varying from five to twelve inches in diameter, some of them being quite perfect in all their angles.

About two years after this Brennan quarry was opened work was begun in the O'Rourke quarry. It is two-thirds of a mile north of the first, and near Mount Pleasant turnpike. The face of the mountain cliff in this locality had been noticed by the writer from the time when he became a resident of Orange as basaltic. It appeared in the places made bare by erosion, and its opening by quarrying has been watched with much interest. The work was begun east of what is now the centre of the dike. Its present face is nearly one hundred feet from the first place of working. In this part of the mountain, and for a space of one hundred and fifty feet, there were no basaltic columns. These became apparent on the north and south sides of the dike as the quarry was worked. They were short at first, according to the slope of the eastern face of the mountain, and became higher and more perfect as the work progressed. There has been no time when the face of the quarry has been so striking and so remarkable as it is at the present time. Its appearance eight years ago is manifested in a photograph taken in 1876 and published for private distribution by the New England Society of Orange.

It is not a causeway nor cavernous. To call it so is a misnomer. It does not admit of comparison or of contrast with the grandeur of the gigantic formation on the coast of Ireland nor with the beautiful angles of basalt on the Isle of Staffa. This formation is unique and *sui generis*, and in some of its features most satisfactory to the geologist and more instructive in the science of the trap formation than the Giant's Causeway or Fingal's Cave. We look upon a façade seven hundred feet wide; in the centre a dike, one hundred and fifty feet at the base, rising to an apex nearly one hundred feet high, flanked on each side by colonnades of basalt; on the south one hundred and ninety feet wide and from twenty-five to thirty-five feet high; and on the north three

<sup>1</sup> By Stephen Wickes, M.D., of Orange, N. J.



hundred feet wide and from twenty to twenty-five feet high. (See page 16 of this work.) The columns on the south are at the full height of the formation, which is covered on the top by about three feet of drift. If quarried any farther the probability is that their perfection would be diminished. Those on the north of the dike, we infer, will become higher, as the mountain rises abruptly and a thin soil only covers the rock.

The dike, the interior of which is now so remarkably displayed, is not an extinct volcano. It is an eruption of the metamorphic rocks in a state of fusion, through fissures in the earth's crust, caused by the irresistible forces beneath. Hayden, in his description of the basaltic peaks in Colorado, says that the basaltic eruptions produce forms resembling craters; but not one occurrence has been observed that could be directly compared to the cone and crater of a volcano. (Report, p. 251.) There is certainly no crater in this dike on Orange Mountain. The waters within the earth at vast depths subjected to a temperature which held the granite rocks in fusion furnished an expansive power sufficient to force through existing fissures these liquefied masses. The apex is the vent or chimney through which the steam escaped.

The sedimentary rocks with their earliest fossils through the gradations of teeming life, excite in their study the wondering admiration and enthusiasm of the paleontologist, but in the study of the igneous rocks he finds his profoundest interest. The vast forces which the Creator set in operation when He laid the foundations of the earth are here illustrated in the sublimity of their energy. The Orange Mountain is but a hillock in contrast with the basaltic peaks of Colorado, described by Hayden as from four thousand to five thousand feet above their surrounding regions.

The inquiry has arisen in the minds of not a few, In what cosmogonic period were the red sandstone and trap rocks made? It was on the "fifth (creative) day." (Gen. i. 22.) The sandstone and trap rock appeared the earliest. These were followed by the Jurassic and Cretaceous deposits (the Reptilian age), and these by the tertiary and post-tertiary, when the earth was made ready for a higher order of animal life, created on the "sixth day," when, as the last creation, man was made to have dominion.

The reservoir of the Orange City Water-Works is located on the Rahway River, between the two mountains, on the farm of John Le Clare, south side of the Northfield road, and was built in 1883.

**Civil Government.**—As will be seen by the following act of the State Legislature, this township, when set off from the town of Orange and the townships of Caldwell and Livingston, was named Fairmount, no doubt in recognition of the beautiful mountain that crosses the territory embraced in the boundaries:

"AN ACT to create from parts of the town of Orange, and the townships of Caldwell and Livingston, in the county of Essex, a new township, to be called the township of Fairmount.

"1. BE IT ENACTED by the Senate and General Assembly of the State of New Jersey, That all that part of the town of Orange and the townships of Caldwell and Livingston contained within the following bounds, to wit: beginning at the corner of Orange and Caldwell townships at the southeast corner of Caldwell township, thence along the Bloomfield and Caldwell line in a northerly direction thirty chains; thence in a direct line in a westerly direction to the county bridge, near the residence of Mrs. S. E. Underhill; thence farther, in a westerly direction, to the southeast corner of the lot of land known as the park lot on the second mountain, now owned by Alexander S. Gould; thence along the southern boundary of said park lot twenty chains; thence in a straight line in a southerly direction to the new county bridge over Canos brook, on the Swinefield road, near the residence of Jacob Williams; thence farther in a southerly direction in a straight course to the township of Millburn, at a point sixty chains west from the mill known as Keenan's mill, said mill being the corner of Orange, South Orange, Millburn and Livingston townships; thence in an easterly course along the line of the township of Millburn to the aforesaid mill; thence farther in an easterly direction along the line of the township of South Orange to the southeast corner of James E. Smith's land, on the top of the Orange mountain; thence in a northerly direction in a straight line to the west side of the mouth of the road known as Perry lane, near Columbus Meeker's house; thence along the westerly side of said Perry lane to its intersection with the Swinefield road; thence in a straight line to the place of beginning, be and the same is hereby set off into a new township, to be called the township of Fairmount.

"2. And be it enacted, That the inhabitants of the township of Fairmount are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate in law, and shall be styled and known by the name of 'the inhabitants of the township of Fairmount, in the county of Essex,' and shall be entitled to all the rights, powers, authority and privileges, and subject to the same laws, regulations, governments and liabilities, as the inhabitants of the other townships in the said county of Essex are or may be entitled or subject to by the existing laws of this State.

"3. And be it enacted, That the inhabitants of the township of Fairmount shall hold their first town meeting at the West Orange school-house in the said township, of Fairmount, on the second Monday in April ensuing.

"Section 4 \* \* \* \* the Town Committee of Fairmount, and an equal number of the Common Council of the town of Orange shall meet on the third Monday in April at Reeves' hotel, in Orange, for the purpose of settling the accounts, and dividing of all property in which both are interested."—Chapter LXXXVIII. Laws of New Jersey.

Section 5 authorizes the people of Fairmount to vote by ballot.

Section 6 appoints John Grannis judge, and Edmund Condit clerk of election, and authorizes them to hold the first election.

Section 7 directs that school money due the districts in Fairmount be paid to the superintendent-elect of public schools.

Section 8 assigns the township of Fairmount to the Second Assembly District of Essex County. Act approved March 11, 1862.

**Township Lines Changed.**—By an act of the State Legislature, approved March 14, 1863, the boundary lines of the township were changed as follows, and the name of the township changed:

"1. BE IT ENACTED by the Senate and General Assembly of the State of New Jersey, That all that part of the town of Orange, in the said county of Essex, contained within the following bounds, to wit: Beginning at a point twelve chains westerly from the northwest corner of the bridge near the late residence of Alexander Sayre, deceased, on the dividing line between Orange and Bloomfield; thence running in a straight line to Francis Burnside's well; thence south in a straight line to the southwest corner of the gas works on White street; thence up the westerly side of said White street to the bridge; thence south in a straight line to the corner of the lands belonging to the heirs of Charles Lighthipe, deceased, and the heirs of Jacob A. Sharp, deceased, on the south side of Main



street; thence south in a straight line to the easterly line of Amos Stagg's lot; thence south in a straight line to a brook in Joyce street; thence along the line of said brook south to the north side of Freeman-town road; thence southwesterly along the line of said road to the county bridge near the school-house; thence south down the brook to the South Orange line; thence west along the South Orange line to the southeast corner of Fairmount; thence north along the line of the township of Fairmount in its several courses to the Bloomfield line; thence along the Bloomfield line in its several courses to the place of beginning, be and the same is hereby set off from the town of Orange and annexed to and made a part of the township of Fairmount, in said county, to all intents and purposes as if said territory had originally been a part of said township; and that the act entitled 'An act to create from parts of the town of Orange and the townships of Caldwell and Livingston, in the said county of Essex, a new township, to be called the township of Fairmount,' approved March eleventh, Anno Domini eighteen hundred and sixty-two, shall have the same force and effect, within the territory hereby annexed, as they have heretofore held, and now rightfully have within the original limits of said township."

"And be it enacted, That the name of said township of Fairmount be and the same is hereby changed to West Orange."

Since the passage and approval of the foregoing acts there have been several laws enacted by the State Legislature relative to the duties, powers and emoluments of the different township officers, also in relation to laying out and macadamizing different roads and avenues, also in relation to savage dogs, swine, cattle, tramps and various other matters, that would occupy several pages of this work, and that would be of no use to the present or future generations.

**Township Officials.**—From 1862 to the present time the following-named persons have filled the offices to which their names are attached, and for the years given, the first year for the township of Fairmount, and since that time for West Orange.

## TOWN CLERKS.

Edmund Condit, 1862-64.  
Ichabod Condit, 1865.  
Charles H. Hedges, 1866-82.  
Ellis M. Brady, 1883-84.

## ASSESSORS.

John Grannis, 1862.  
James M. Ward, 1863-64, 1870-72.  
William N. Williams, 1865-69.  
William Reeves, 1873.  
Edmund Condit, 1874-78, 1880.  
Edmund Williams, 1879-83.

## COLLECTORS.

Lewis Condit, 1862.  
Albert Condit, 1863-64.  
Abram P. Williams, 1865-70.  
John H. Sharp, 1866.  
Jeptha B. Lindsley, 1867.  
James M. Ward, 1868-69, 1872-79.  
Benjamin F. Small, 1871.  
Henry D. Oliphant, 1880-83.

## CHOSEN FREEHOLDERS.

1862, William N. Williams, Ephraim I. Jacobus.  
1863, Napoleon Stetson, W. N. Williams.  
1864, Ira Harrison, W. N. Williams.  
1865-66, W. N. Williams, William Reeves.  
1866-78, Edward Condit, Daniel Bond.  
1869, E. Condit, Charles Williams.  
1870, Thomas O. Woodruff, Charles Williams.  
1871-74, William N. Williams, Jabez H. Hazard.  
1875-80, W. N. Williams, Harrison Whittingham.  
1881-83, W. N. Williams, George Lethbridge.

## TOWNSHIP COMMITTEE.

1862, Ambrose Condit, Louis Kirstan, William F. Baldwin, Ellis F. Condit, Samuel M. Condit.  
1863, Simeon Harrison, Charles J. Harrison, Thomas O. Woodruff, Ephraim I. Jacobus, Ambrose Condit.

1864, James W. Field, Charles J. Harrison, Thomas O. Woodruff, Ambrose Condit, Jonathan S. Williams.

1865, James W. Field, Thomas O. Woodruff, George Merrill, Edward Condit, Ephraim I. Jacobus.

1866, James W. Field, Thomas O. Woodruff, Benjamin F. Small, Francis C. Cantine, Edward Condit.

1867, James W. Field, T. O. Woodruff, E. Condit, Oliver M. Condit, Lewis Condit.

1868, Davis Collamore, E. Condit, T. O. Woodruff, J. W. Field, Alvin M. Condit.

1869, E. Condit, T. O. Woodruff, J. W. Field, Davis Collamore, Washington Meeker.

1870, Simeon Harrison, Dwight M. Babcock, E. Condit, Washington Meeker, Albert Condit.

1871, D. M. Babcock, D. Collamore, A. Condit, E. Condit, W. Meeker.

1872, D. M. Babcock, Edward Williams, W. Meeker, John Otterbein, Edward Condit.

1873, Egbert Starr, E. I. Jacobus, Jabez P. Condit, J. Otterbein, E. Williams.

1874, George Lethbridge, E. I. Jacobus, John Harrison, J. Otterbein, J. P. Condit.

1875, Samuel O. Rollinson, John Powell, A. B. De Saulles, John Harrison, J. Otterbein.

1876, Jabez H. Hazard, S. O. Rollinson, John Harrison, Henry D. Oliphant, John Otterbein.

1877, S. O. Rollinson, J. Otterbein, J. H. Hazard, H. D. Oliphant, Stephen Van Rensselaer.

1878, S. O. Rollinson, J. Otterbein, J. H. Hazard, Albert Condit, S. Van Rensselaer.

1879-80, S. O. Rollinson, J. Otterbein, Jabez H. Hazard, Orlando Williams, John Harrison.

1881, Jabez H. Hazard, J. Otterbein, O. Williams, John Harrison, Edward B. Murray.

1882, Alfred G. Atkins, J. Otterbein, Jabez H. Hazard, Edward Austen, David A. Bell.

1883, Jabez H. Hazard, J. Otterbein, John Harrison, David E. Green, Orlando Williams.

## CONSTABLES.

1862, August Bodenweiser, Albert Condit.  
1863, Amos Stagg, John P. Condit.  
1864, Amos Stagg, Jacob Brains.  
1865, Amos L. Stagg, Jacob Brains.  
1866, Amos L. Stagg, Peter Deck.  
1867-70, Amos L. Stagg, Ellis F. Condit.  
1871-72, Edwin Smith, Ellis F. Condit.  
1873, James McGuirk, Ellis F. Condit, Alfred Harrison.  
1874, James McGuirk, Ellis F. Condit, Ferdinand Cummings, Eugene Le Clair.  
1875, Ellis F. Condit, James McGuirk, William S. Rendell, Patrick Keirnan.  
1876-77, James McGuirk, Patrick Keirnan, Edwin Smith, William S. Rendell.  
1878, Neil McPeck, William S. Rendell, James McGuirk, Edwin Smith.  
1879-80, Edwin Smith, Patrick Keirnan, William S. Rendell, James McGuirk.  
1881, Edwin Smith, for one year; James McGuirk, for two years; William S. Rendell, for three years.  
1883, G. Herbert Williams, for two years; James McGuirk, for three years.

## JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

1862, Charles Hartwick.  
1863, John H. Sharp.  
1864, Charles W. Monroe.  
1865, Zebulon Myers.  
1866, Louis Darnstadt, Edward F. Hillyer.  
1867, 1872, 1877, Washington Meeker.  
1869, James Mager, Timothy Holey.  
1870, James Mager.  
1871, William Leadbeater.  
1873, William Reeves, Michael Curran.  
1874, Edward Condit, Christopher McCullough, Thomas O. Woodruff.  
1875, Benjamin N. Wiggins.  
1876, Christopher McCullough, Benjamin N. Wiggins, Lawrence L. Kocher.  
1878, Lawrence L. Kocher.  
1879, Charles W. Barry, Edward Condit, Edward Williams.  
1880-81, Jabez P. Condit, Elijah D. Burnett.  
1882, Edwin Smith.



**Township Committees' Meetings.**—The first meeting of the township committee of the township of Fairmount was held July 15, 1862, in the West Orange School-house, and organized by the election of Ambrose Condit as chairman, and by resolution adopted by the committee the township was divided into four districts.

During the year several meetings were held, and at the last meeting of the Fairmount township committee, held in April, 1863, the following appears from the records to have been the financial condition of this new municipality, destined to lose so soon its fair name:

“Amount of duplicate, \$1351.45; received on settlement with Orange, from which the township was taken, \$100.00; interest on same, \$5.88; total, \$1457.33. Credit, by paid for books, stationery, etc., \$5.00; State and county tax, \$491.41; superintendent of schools, \$353.33; roads, \$300.00; poor fund, \$124.31; assessors' services, \$25.53; collectors' fees, \$23.34; commissioner of appeals, \$5.00; overseer of poor, \$80.00; town clerk, \$21.94; township committee, \$29.00; L. D. Tompkins, surveying, \$16.00; J. S. Williams, Esq., for services, \$0.75; W. H. Williams, expenses to Trenton, \$13.25; uncollected tax, \$15.55; bal. on hand, \$22.11; total, \$1457.33.

“EDMUND CONDIT, Town Clerk.”

The first meeting of the township committee for the township of West Orange was held in the early part of April, 1863, and on the 25th of the same month the committee met and appointed overseers of roads for the four road districts, as follows: First District, Jephtha B. Lindsley; Second District, Ira Harrison; Third District, John Gramies; Fourth District, Laurence Kocher. The township was divided into districts, as follows: By Mount Pleasant turnpike and Main Street, running east and west; by the former lines between Orange and Fairmount, running north and south. The township was also divided into four pound districts, each road district comprising a pound district, with the following pound-keepers: First, Amos L. Staggs; Second, Alfred Harrison; Third, William Maynard; Fourth, Alpheus Leclere.

At a meeting of the township committee, held April 18, 1864, it was ordered that the Poor Farm, owned in conjunction with Orange, or so much of it as was owned by West Orange, be sold for three hundred dollars per acre.

**Streets.**—In the early fall of 1871 the present most excellent system of telfordizing the public roads in the township was inaugurated, and the job of grading and telfordizing South Valley Road was let to J. G. Wright; the grading at fifty cents per cubic yard, and the macadamizing at one dollar and thirty-seven and a half cents per cubic yard. From that time to the present this commendable enterprise has steadily progressed until West Orange stands in the front rank for excellency in beautiful and pleasant boulevards.

**Religious Interests of West Orange.**—ST. MARK'S CHURCH, ORANGE,<sup>1</sup> may be considered as a daughter of Trinity Church, Newark. In the year

1808 the Rev. Joseph Willard, rector of Trinity, reported: “That he had performed divine service and preached twice at Benjamin Williams', Orange, where he had large and attentive congregations; that there were several families who appear to be attached to the Episcopal Church, for whom he had baptized seven or eight children, and who regularly attend at Newark.”

The families thus alluded to who formed the nucleus of the congregation were those of Benjamin Williams, Sr., of his nephew, James Williams, and of his sons, Benjamin Williams, Jr., Josiah Williams, Samuel Williams and Amos Williams.

These families continued under the pastor a charge of the rector of Trinity Church, and were favored with occasional services from the successive rectors, Messrs. Willard, Bayard and Powers, until measures were taken for a separate organization. It appears that Benjamin Williams, Sr., was confirmed in Newark, Sept. 16, 1813; Benjamin Williams, Jr., May 1, 1817; James Williams and Samuel Williams, May 21, 1819; and Amos Williams, Oct. 17, 1822.

In the year 1819 these families were brought to the notice of the bishop of the diocese, John Croes, D.D., who visited them and continued from this time until his death to include their neighborhood in his episcopal visitations. In 1825 their neighborhood was made a missionary station and placed under the charge of the Rev. Benjamin Holmes. Mr. Holmes resided at Morristown, and having several other stations under his care, at first gave his services on but one Sunday a month to Orange. About the time of his appointment the hearts of the little band of churchmen were cheered by the accession of Caleb Harrison to their number, with his family and several of his relatives. They then felt encouraged to take measures for the formation of a parish, and on April 7, 1827, St. Mark's Church was incorporated according to the laws of the State. The corner-stone of a church edifice was laid May 12, 1828, by the missionary, Mr. Holmes. A building of brown stone, forty feet by sixty, was erected during the year at a cost of seven thousand to eight thousand dollars, some portion of which hung over the parish as a debt for some three or four years. The building was completed so far as to admit of consecration by Bishop Croes, on Feb. 20, 1829. Before this glad event took place, however, death had made sad inroads upon the few church families. The first churchman of the place, the venerable Benjamin Williams, was called away Sept. 4, 1826, James Williams in 1826, and Josiah Williams, July 20, 1828. Soon after the consecration of the church fifty-four pews were sold, the most of them on very easy terms and all free of rent. The faithful and acceptable missionary was consequently enabled, in his annual report, May 27, 1829, to include fifty-four families and pew-holders as the number constituting the parish. It must be observed, however, that the greater portion of these families, as yet, were but nominally attached to the doctrines of

<sup>1</sup> Sketch of its early history, prepared by the late rector, James A. Williams, D.D.



the church. Residing in the neighborhood and having contributed somewhat to the erection of the edifice, several families were induced to take pews, especially as they were subject to no rent for the support of the ministrations. The great burden, both in building the church and in supporting its services, fell upon a few individuals, among whom are especially to be named Messrs. Caleb and John Harrison, and Messrs. Samuel, Amos and Benjamin Williams. Having thus organized the parish, erected a church and gathered a flock, Mr. Holmes relinquished the charge of the congregation, and confined his services to St. Peter's Church, Morristown, in the spring of 1829. The parish then ceased to be a missionary station and was enabled to secure the entire services of the Rev. William Rollinson Whittingham, who took charge about June 1, 1829, and immediately began regular morning and evening services on each Lord's Day. Mr. Whittingham was in deacon's orders, but was ordained priest on Dec. 17, and installed rector on Dec. 18, 1829. At the time when he took charge the communicants were thirteen in number. He was called on a salary of four hundred dollars, and was to continue to perform the duties of editor to the General Sunday-School Union. These united offices of rector and editor were filled by Mr. Whittingham to the entire satisfaction of the parish until Nov. 1, 1830, when, to the extreme regret of the congregation, he felt it to be his duty to resign for the purpose of giving his whole attention to the concerns of the Sunday-School Union, to the editorship of the "Standard Works of Church Divines" and to the charge of the Protestant Episcopal press. The zealous labors of Mr. Whittingham were greatly blessed. During his brief connection with the parish the number of communicants was more than doubled, and much was done in dispelling prejudices and in confirming the attachment of some who had hitherto been but nominal members of the parish. Although retiring from the pastoral charge, Mr. Whittingham did not cease to take interest in its welfare. While retaining his connection with the Protestant Episcopal press, and while a professor in the General Theological Seminary, he frequently visited it and officiated. During the year 1832 he resided in the parish, and until his election to the episcopate of Maryland, and his removal thither in 1840, the congregation very often enjoyed and profited from his ministerial services.

Immediately after the resignation of Mr. Whittingham the vestry took measures for the appointment of a successor, and on Nov. 10, 1830, elected their former pastor, the Rev. Benjamin Holmes, to the vacant rectorship, and pledged him a salary of five hundred dollars per annum. Mr. Holmes accepted the appointment on Feb. 20, 1831, and took charge of the congregation early in the spring, but circumstances prevented his institution until July 4, 1831, when in due form he was put in possession of the rectorship. During the vacancy service was partially sustained

in the church by occasional supplies. One of the first acts of the vestry, after Mr. Holmes' institution, was to build a tower on the church, and procure a bell weighing four hundred and seventy pounds. In September, 1833, an organ was purchased, at an expense of three hundred dollars.

In promising Mr. Holmes a salary of five hundred dollars the vestry had depended on the uncertain plan of pledges and subscriptions. The consequence was that the modest, retiring and faithful rector received but an irregular supply for his wants, and was forced to endure much privation. Finding that the plan of subscriptions did not succeed, a few members of the parish determined to raise a permanent fund of five thousand dollars, the interest of which should be devoted to the support of the rector. This object was partially accomplished on Jan. 27, 1834. On this day ten individuals (among whom the most prominent were Samuel Williams, Caleb Harrison, John Harrison, Amos Williams and Benjamin Williams) put their names to an instrument pledging themselves and their heirs, respectively, for moneys to the amount of five thousand dollars, and gave their personal notes for the amounts which they subscribed, with the understanding that these notes could remain so long as the interest was paid. As the subscribers passed away, and in some cases before death, their pledges were redeemed, so that, deducting losses, about four thousand five hundred dollars was eventually secured to the church in real estate and bank stock. In this same year, 1834, a house and lot were purchased for a parsonage, at a cost of one thousand dollars, with moneys included in the above-mentioned fund. This parsonage and lot, however, being inconvenient and at a distance from the church, was subsequently sold in 1836.

Mr. Holmes continued to discharge the duties of his office to the edification of his increasing flock, and to their entire satisfaction, until his death, which sad event took place, after a short illness, on Aug. 4, 1836. He expired universally beloved, and was buried under the chancel of the church as a fitting resting-place for its founder. As a proof of their attachment, the congregation doubled his salary for the year in which he died, and paid the sum over to his widow and infant daughter. Mr. Holmes' ministrations were very acceptable unto his people. "His evenness of temper, unaffected modesty and amiable simplicity of manners made him dear to all, while his unshaken integrity, sound judgment and firmness in the discharge of his duty constrained all to respect no less than they loved him." He was sincerely attached to the peculiar doctrines of the church, declared them with honest sincerity, and preached the truths of the Gospel generally with faithfulness and devotion, while by a consistent private walk he gave energy and value to his public teaching. Under God his labors were blessed to the edification and the spiritual conversion of many. By



his prudence, his zeal and his self-sacrifice he accomplished much in laying the foundation and in building up the church, and to him the congregation of St. Mark's owes a lasting debt of gratitude. During his ministry as rector for five years and four months ninety-six baptisms took place, forty-one persons were confirmed, and fifty-five were added to the number of communicants.

The writer of the foregoing historical sketch, James A. Williams, then a lay member of the parish, was ordained deacon by Bishop Doane, July 10, 1836. After the death of the rector, Benjamin Holmes, the eyes of the congregation were turned to him for a supply of the pulpit and the vacancy in the rectorship. Having been brought up in the parish, and being without experience in the duties of the ministerial office, the proposed invitation to the vacancy was limited, at his own suggestion, to a period of six months, dating from Aug. 13, 1836. On the expiration of this period he was unanimously chosen to the rectorship Jan. 25, 1837, on a salary of four hundred dollars and the use of the parsonage, speedily to be built. On Sept. 9, 1837, he was formally installed by Bishop Doane. The parish, however, was considered to be under his ministerial charge from Aug. 13, 1836.

In 1884 the Rev. Bishop Faulkner was in charge of St. Mark's. The assistant rectorship was vacant. The wardens were Charles Williams and William Cleveland; Vestrymen, Hon. John L. Blake, George Bayles, M.D., J. M. Hare, S. O. Rollinson, Edward Williams, James W. Field, Esq., Col. George Gray, Charles A. Lighthipe, S. M. Van Rensselaer, Harrison Whittingham. The parish owns, besides the large stone church, a mission chapel and rectory, the whole valued at one hundred thousand dollars. Communicants in December, 1884, three hundred and fifty. The Sunday-school comprises over four hundred pupils, with Stephen W. Williams superintendent.

The Ladies' Benevolent Society and St. Mark's Guild are active and aggressive in all charitable work. The rector is president of the "House of the Good Shepherd," a home for old persons, sustained by Episcopal Churches in the vicinity. The church maintains a boy choir noted for its excellence in music, and is in charge of Messrs. Rollinson, Van Rensselaer and Whittingham.

**PLEASANT VALLEY GERMAN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.**—This church, located on the west face of First Mountain, overlooking Pleasant Valley, between the two mountains, was organized May 26, 1878, with the following-named persons, who constituted the pioneer membership: F. Sippel, Christian Fentzlaff, W. Fentzlaff, E. Ilgin, J. Wolf, G. Werner, F. Wolf, K. Sippel, Mrs. M. Reiman and Mrs. E. Merklin.

The church edifice is a frame building, the cornerstone of which was laid March 6, 1878, and the edifice dedicated that year by Revs. Dr. Seibert E. Mix, H. Gruhnert and W. Whitaker. The pioneer officers of

this society were: Elders, F. Sippel, W. Fentzlaff and E. Ilgin; Trustees, Ch. Fentzlaff, F. Wolf, K. Sippel, G. Werner and J. Yost.

This society has been quite fortunate in its pastoral oversight, having had but the present pastor, Rev. Franz Hartig, a student from the Bloomfield Theological Seminary, who began his labors with this people June 1, 1877, in the Pleasant Valley School-house, and on July 10, 1879, was ordained and installed as pastor of this church. To his untiring energy is due the building up of this church and congregation. A neat and commodious parsonage was completed May 18, 1881. The value of church property in September, 1884, was six thousand dollars, with a church membership of eighty. The elders were F. Sippel, W. Fentzlaff, G. Rausch; Trustees, Ch. Fentzlaff, F. Wolf, F. Klinebach, J. Müller, E. Ilgen, L. Weimer and H. Hofmann.

**SECOND VALLEY CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH,** located a short distance above the new reservoir, between the First and Second Mountains. The house of worship was moved to Ridgway Avenue. For a number of years this was a flourishing church and congregation. It finally became weak, numerically and financially, and became a mission of Valley Congregational Church, and is now under its control.

**Pioneer Settlers.**—Among the pioneers of what is now West Orange township were the Williams, Harrison, Nutman, Crane, Ball and Walls families. The most numerous, however, was the Williams family, who located at or near what was known as Tory Corner, and subsequently known as Williamsville; yet the old, old name, though of rather an unsavory smell, politically, still clings to the locality.

For the following copies of deeds, vendues, sales, letters, etc., we are indebted to Mr. Ezra S. Williams, a direct descendant of the old original Williams family, and now one of the prominent citizens of West Orange:

DEED.—MATTHEW WILLIAMS TO AMOS WILLIAMS, 1730.

"To all Christian People to whom these Presents Shall Come: I, Matthew Williams, of Newark, in the County of Essex, and Eastern Division of New Jersey, yeoman, send greeting, &c.; Know Ye That I, said Matthew Williams, for & In Consideration of The Love, good will & affection which I have & do bear unto my Beloved Son, Amos Williams of the Town, County & Division aforesd, Cooper, Have Given & Granted, and do by these presents for me, my heirs, Executors & administrators, fully, freely, clearly & absolutely Give & Grant Unto him, the said Amos Williams & to his heirs & assigns for Ever, all & singular the Land & meadow hereinafter expressed. That is to say, one certain Tract or Parcel of Land Scituate, Lying & being in Newark aforesd, att the mountain Plantations, So Called, Including his own Dwelling house, &c.: Bounded easterly upon Wigwam brook, So Called; Southerly by the path which goes up the mountain; Northerly, upon land given to my Son Matthew, as Deed bearing Date with these presents may more fully appear; and Westerly on the mountain. Together with one Equal fourth part of all my meadow, and all the Estate, Right, Title, Interest, Property, Claim & Demand whatsoever I now have or which any or Either of my heirs, Executors, administrators or assigns may hereafter have of, In or Unto the Said Granted premises, with all the appurtenances, privileges & Commodities to the same belonging, or in anywise appertaining Unto him, the said Amos Williams, his heirs and assigns for Ever absolutely without any manner of Condition as I, the said Matthew Williams, have fully, freely & absolutely, & of my own accord, Set and put in further Testi-



mony. In witness whereof, I have hereunto Set my hand & affixed my Seal in Newark, this Seventeenth Day of June, In the fourth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Second, by the Grace of God of Great Brittain, France & Ireland, King, Defender of the faith, &c. Anno ye Domini 1730.

his  
"MATTHEW X WILLIAMS. [L. S.]  
mark.

"Signed, Sealed & Delivered  
In presence of us,  
"DANIEL TAYLOR,  
"JOHN CUNDICT."

"Newark, Aug. 20, 1730 : There appeared before us Jonathan Crane & Samuel Farrand, Two of his majesties Justices of the Peace, Querom fo<sup>r</sup> the County of Essex : Daniel Taylor one of the Subscribing Evidences and made Oath that he Saw the above-mentioned Matthew Williams Sign & Seal and Deliver the above written Instrument as his free & voluntary act and deed.

"JONATHAN CRANE,  
"SAMUEL FARRAND."

DEED.—NUTTMAN TO WILLIAMS, 1736.

"To all Christian People to whome these presents Shall Come, I, James Nutman, of Newark, in the County of Essex, and Eastern Division of New Jersey, Gent<sup>a</sup>, Send Greeting : Know Ye, that I, the said James Nutman, for & in Consideration of the Love, good will and affection which I have and Do bear towards my Loving friend and Son-in-Law, Amos Williams, of the same place, Cooper, Have Given and Granted and by these presents Do fully, freely, clearly and absolutely Give and Grant unto the said Amos Williams, his heirs and assigns for Ever one certain Hundred acres of Land scituate in the County above Said, and Lying or being over, or above the mountain. Being a part of my Right In That Land by Sundry of us the Inhabitants of Newark, heretofore purchased of the heathen Indian natives, and to be taken up between the mountain and Pesaik River within the Bounds or Limits of the said purchase ; Together with all the Right, Title, Interest, Claim and Demand whatsoever which I now have, or which any or either of my heirs, Executors, administrators or assigns may hereafter have of, to or in the Said Granted Premises, or any Part thereof. To Have and to Hold the Said Hundred acres of Land, with all the appurtenances, Privileges and Commodities to the same belonging or in anywise appertaining unto him, the Said Amos Williams, and to his heirs and assigns for Ever. Absolutely without any manner of Condition, as I, the said James Nutman have fully, freely and absolutely, and of my own free will and accord, Sett and Put in further Testimony. In witness whereof, I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal, In Newark, above Said, this Twenty-first Day of November, In the Tenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Second, by the Grace of God, of Great Brittain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the faith, &c. Anno y<sup>e</sup> Domini One Thousand Seven hundred and Thirty-Six.

"Signed, Sealed & Delivered  
In presence of  
"ALEXANDER EAGLES,  
"JAMES KILBUN."

"JAMES NUTMAN. [L. S.]

DEED—JAMES NUTTMAN TO MARY WILLIAMS : 1755.

"To all Christian People to whom these presents Shall Come, I, James Nuttman, of Newark, in the County of Essex and Eastern Division of New Jersey, Gen<sup>l</sup>, Send Greeting : Know ye that I, the said James Nuttman, for and in Consideration of the Love, Good will and affection which I have and do bear towards my Loving friend and Sister, Mary Williams, of the Same Place, Have Given and Granted and by these Presents Do fully, freely, Clearly and absolutely Give and grant unto the Said Mary Williams, her heirs and assigns forever, my Purchase Right of Land that was my father's, Scituate in the County above said and lying or being over or above the mountain, Being my Right of land Purchased by my fathers which he and Sundry of the Inhabitants of newark heretofore purchased of the heathen Indian natives, and to be Taken up Between the mountain and Pesaik River within the Bounds or limits of the said purchase, together with all the Right, title, Interest, Claim and Demand whatsoever, which I now have, or which any or either of my heirs, executors, administrators or assigns may hereafter have to or in the said Granted Premises or any Part thereof, to have and to hold the Said Right of land with all the appurtenances, privileges and Commodities to the same belonging or any wise appertaining unto her, the said Mary Williams, and to her heirs and assigns for Ever, absolutely Without any manner of Condition as I, the said James Nuttman, fully, freely and absolutely by and of my own

free will and accord Sett and Put in further testimony. In witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal, In newark above Said, this tenth Day of february, In twenty-ninth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Second, by the Grace of God of Greate Brittain, france and Ireland, King, Defender of faith, &c. anno ye Dommini, 1755.

"Signed, Sealed and Delivered  
In presence of us,  
"JOSEPH TREAT,  
"NICHOLAS BAYARD."

"JAMES NUTTMAN. [L. S.]

LETTER TO LORD STIRLING.

"October 27 y<sup>e</sup> 1774.  
"Sir,—  
"In Pursuance to your order ordering me to Survey any Quantity of acres of Land in any part unappropriated in the Eastern Division of New Jersey, I have Surveyed for, . . . at the Special Request of Isaac Williams, all that Tract of Pine Land Lying in the County of Essex and near the head of Canon brook, Beginning at the third Corner of thirty-seven acres and seven hundredths Strict measure, Surveyed the Same Day for s<sup>d</sup> Isaac Williams of Good Right, and from thence (1) North forty Degrees west Eleven Chains and ninety Links ; thence (2) South forty Degrees & forty minutes west Eight Chain and nineteen Links ; thence (3) South Twenty-Eight Degrees East Twelve Chains and Sixty-five Links ; and thence (4) North thirty-nine Degrees and half East Eleven Chains Eight Links to The Beginning, Containing ten acres and Seventy-Two hundred Stick measure. The Chain bearers Were Zadock Williams, & Enos Williams. I am Your Lordship's most Humb. Servt.

"THOS. BALL.  
"To Lord Stirling, Surveyor General."

**Vendue Sales, 1800.**—At the second vendue for the sale of the effects of Frederick Vincent, deceased, the following is a partial list of purchasers and prices paid. A comparison of this list with prices of the same kind of property at the present day will show the difference in over eighty years.

- "Isaac Crane, Three Joice, \$00.15 ; a lot of posts, 26 cents.
- "Joseph Williams, Lot of Rails and Posts, \$2.06.
- "Daniel Williams, one wooden bottle, 39 cents.
- "Edward Williams, one Bag, 18 cents.
- "Rested on David Ricker, at ten dollars per acre, the wood lot on the top of the mountain.
- "Lot No. 2 Rested on Martin Richards, for five Dollars and a Quarter per acre, Lying Near the Noch.
- "The Salt Meadow Rested on David Ricker, at eight dollars and three Quarters per acre.
- "The Lot Before the dore sold to David Ricker, \$8.25.
- "The Meadow on the West Sid of the Rode, Sold to Isaac Crane for \$5.75.
- "The lot of Rye and Buckwheat and oat stubble for Rye Is Sold for Moses Tichenor, \$15.12½.
- "The Lot West of the lot Before Sold Is Sold for Rye to Moses Tiche-nor for \$3.94.
- "The Lot under the mountain to John Baldwin for \$2.75.
- "Martin Ricker, to one Bottle, 62 cents.
- "Isaac Vincent, one Crackel, \$1.38.
- "John Baldwin, one Bag, 52 cents.
- "David Ryker, one Bag, 25 cents.
- "Caleb Baldwin, one Bag, 50 cents.
- "Martin Richard, one Bag, 18 cents.
- "Edward Williams, one hogshead, \$1.00.
- "Isaac Crane, one troff, 54 cents.
- "Isaac Vincent, one wagon body, 50 cents."

BILL OF SALE OF A NEGRO FOR £90.

"Know all men by these presents, that I, Jonathan Sayrs, of Newark, in the County of Essex and Province of New Jersey, for and in Consideration of the sum of ninety pound, Current money of the province of New York, to me in hand paid by Benjamin Williams, of the province afore-said, the Receipt Whereof I do Acknowledge, and myself fully Satisfied and Contented therewith, have Bargained, Sold, Set over and Delivered Unto y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Benjamin Williams, and by these Presents, in Plain and open market, according to Dew form and Law, In the Case made and provided, do bargain and set over and Deliver unto the s<sup>d</sup> Benjamin Williams, one negro man named Jack ; ye s<sup>d</sup> negro man to have and to hold, to the Use and Behoof of him, the s<sup>d</sup> Benjamin Williams, his Heirs, Exers, Adminis-



trators and Assigns forever; and the said Jonathan Sayrs, for myself, my heirs, executors, administrators, the said Bargain promises Unto the Said Benjamin Williams, his Executors, administrators and Assigns, against all and all manner of persons, shall warrant and forever Defend By these presents. In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto Set my hand and seal, this — Day of December, In the fifteenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Third, 1774.

"JONATHAN SAYRS. [L. S.]

"Sealed and Delivered in the presence of CALEB SAYRS."

RECEIPT FOR SALE OF A NEGRO.

"Received, New York, 25 June, 1821, from Ab<sup>m</sup> Williams, Esqr., Two hundred dollars in part payment for Negro man 'Charles,' sold Benjamin Williams by me.

"\$200.

"SCHUYLER COLFAX."

This Schuyler Colfax, as will be seen by the following extract from a private letter, was the grandfather

chimney in the centre resting on the ceiling beams, a cast-iron box stove with straight pipe directly underneath, a door in the southern gable, no suspicion of paint outside or in, a few loads of tan bark, banked around the base to keep out the wintry winds, never ceasing school-boy prayers ascending that it might take fire and make a holiday. (Maybe you don't believe it; then you don't understand human nature.)

About the year 1820 or 1821, Shaler Justin Hillyer, a nephew of Rev. Asa Hillyer, took charge of the school.

Well qualified to teach, he was supreme in school, and parents listened to no appeal from their children. "Punish them; they deserve it," was the word.

*South Bend, Ind. July 22. '84.*

*I knew of my grandfather's connection with slavery for he told me, in my boyhood days, when I went there from N.Y. City to spend my vacations, that he had tried to give his slaves their freedom before the Emancipation act, & they indignantly refused, saying they knew when they had a good master & a good home I had heard too that my father had one of these slaves for his own, but what I sent you is the only proof I have had of it.*

*Very truly Yrs Schuyler Colfax*

of the Hon. Schuyler Colfax, late Vice-President of the United States. The original letter is in possession of Ezra C. Williams, of West Orange.

**Reminiscences of Tory Corner.**—We are indebted to John C. Williams for the following sketch of Tory Corner School-house, also for the old time prayer meeting:

In the centre of the triangle formed by the junction of Washington Street, Valley and Eagle Rock roads, stood the Tory Corner School-house, an one-story box without porch, lobby or closet, about twenty by thirty feet on the ground, with eight feet posts, weather-boarded and ceiled with poplar (whitewood) boards, a hole cut overhead in one corner to shove a boy through in case it took fire between ceiling and roof, a brick

May we not hope that the temporal punishment he inflicted induced the sin-recording angel to drop the obliterating tear on the record and happily transfer something to the credit side of the account? "*Fiat justitia ruat cælum.*"

I have before my memory an appalling array of apple-tree sprouts, broken rules, and unflinching, fearless culprits, guilty of life, youth, health and action. The hand that pens these lines has tingling memories, and, surviving schoolmates, do you not remember how we promised to get even with him when we got big enough? Let this recital suffice; it is god-like to forgive.

Mr. Hillyer gave up the school in 1826 or 1827. In 1831, while living in Newark, I saw a notice posted



on a tree on the town common that Rev. S. J. Hillyer would preach there that Sunday afternoon. At the appointed hour a little crowd assembled under the tree. He gave out a hymn (no singing), offered up prayer, and preached a sermon, of which I can recall nothing. Our ways had separated for all time.

Shaler Justin Hillyer (born Dec. 12, 1799, died Sept. 26, 1865), was the son of Horace and Anna Holcomb Hillyer. He came to Orange from Granby, Conn., about the year 1818-20, and taught school in the Corner. He married Catherine Tichenor (born Aug. 19, 1805, died Jan. 19, 1878), daughter of Moses and Dorcas Harrison Tichenor, May 10, 1823, and went to house-keeping in the house owned by Moses Gardner, latterly by Ira Condit, where his first child, Anna M., was born July 1, 1824. He afterwards built the house where Anthony Thompson now lives, and where his second daughter, Mary, was born July 22, 1827. He went to Newark and kept school for some time, then to New York, and then to Brooklyn. From an obituary notice I find that he moved to North Salem, Westchester Co., N. Y., in 1845, when he became pastor of the Universalist Church, in connection with the society at Long Ridge, preaching alternately. The last few years of his life he preached at Salem. The obituary says that during all these thirty-one years he walked with them in purity and preached to them in godly sincerity, abiding with them in peace, unity and love, without thought of separation. On his monument in North Salem, is inscribed: "He was a good man and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith."—Acts, ii. 24.

#### Old-Time Prayer-Meeting—THE FIRST SUNDAY-SCHOOL.—

"Hark! 'tis the breeze of twilight calling  
Earth's weary children to repose;  
While 'round the couch of nature falling,  
Gently the night's soft curtains close."

A little assemblage of parents and children have gathered in the old school-house. A candle burns dimly on the teacher's long-legged, rickety desk, a murmuring sound of conversation arises as neighbors interchange kind inquiries and answers. Presently Deacon Amos Harrison's portly form arises, and gives out a hymn,—

"God is our refuge in distress,  
A present help when dangers press.  
In him undaunted we'll confide,  
Though earth were from her centre tost,  
And mountains in the ocean lost,  
Torn piecemeal by the roaring tide."

Meanwhile a few more candles are lighted and hymn-books reconnoitered. Uncle John (Williams), candle in hand, starts the tune; young Governor Ben (Williams) sings a full, smooth, harmonious bass; the deacon's daughter, Rhoda (now Mrs. Peck), in the luxuriant fullness of life's sweet morning, pours out her soul in melodious treble; others join the swelling tide of sound, and all is glorious. Do you ask what

tunes they sung? Did you ever hear an old folks' concert? Well, them's 'um.

Now comes the voice of prayer. Another hymn,—

"False are the men of high degree,  
The baser sort are vanity,  
Weighed in a balance both appear  
Light as a puff of empty air."

"Abraham (Williams), will you read the sermon?" Ahem! Acts xiv. 15, etc., etc. Soothed by the tedious monotony of the sermon, the little ones, with their heads on mothers' laps, have gone (where Cain found comfort aforetime) to the land of Nod. A spirit of sweet resignation pervades the congregation as the dry old sermon drags on. What a good time for worldly thoughts! Young men and maidens, did bright visions of life beckon you out into the world? Fathers and mothers, did the pressing necessities of present existence demand your attention? "What went ye out for to see?" *Nil desperandum*. The sermon ends. Another hymn,—

"Sweet is the work, my God and King,  
To praise thy name, give thanks and sing.  
To show thy work by morning light,  
And talk of all thy truth at night."

Meeting is out. The angels, "ascending and descending," disappear and draw up their ladder. Each and all to their home and pillow. Silence reigns.

"Grant that beneath thine eye securely,  
Our souls awhile from life withdrawn,  
May in the darkness, stilly, purely,  
Like sealed fountains, rest till dawn."

In after-time, Master Abraham Harrison, a Presbyterian licentiate, conducted the services and preached his own sermons. About 1824, in the summer, the first Sunday-school was commenced in this place. My memory recalls Ira Harrison, Jephtha Harrison, Miss Alice Gaston (afterwards Mrs. Lindsley, mother of Thomas G. Lindsley, Esq.) and Abraham Williams as teachers connected with it. There may have been other teachers; I do not remember.

**Extracts from Old Documents**, contributed by John C. Williams of Newton, N. J. The Benjamin Williams referred to was subsequently known as Governor "Ben" Williams, Governor of New Jersey.

#### THE LAYING OUT OF EAGLE ROCK ROAD.

"Whereas application hath been made to us, surveyors for the county of Essex, for the laying of Highways in the bounds of Newark. We have Lay'd out a certain highway, Beginning at the house of David Day, thence running, as the road now runs, to a certain Chestnut tree standing near the house of Amos Williams, said tree standing on the north-east side of said highway; thence running, as the road now goes, between the fences of Amos Williams and Thomas Williams; thence turning to the left-hand over a small brook, and so running up said brook to the mountain; thence running north of a certain Notch, called and known by the name of the Great Notch, to the top of the mountain.

"April y<sup>e</sup> 2d, anno 1733.

"DANIEL DOD,  
"SAMUEL PIERSON.  
"JONATHAN ALLEN.  
"JOHN POTTER.  
"BROM VAN WINCKLE.  
"PIETER STYMMES."



The following extracts of accounts are from an old book now in possession of the Williams family :

Benjamin Williams to the Estate of Samuel Nuttman, Dr.			
	£	s.	d.
To Cash of Jos. Beach for Rent . . . . .	3	4	0
three young Cattle . . . . .	7	10	0
Vest at Vandue . . . . .	2	18	0
plow & chain . . . . .	1	3	0
Iron Kittle . . . . .	3	1	0
Silver Spoon . . . . .	0	13	0
Cash of James Car. . . . .	22	10	0
Rent of Salt meadow, 2 years . . . . .	1	12	0
Cash of Elijah Crane . . . . .	2	0	0
Cash of Josiah Quinby. . . . .	1	12	0
Cash of Mrs. Cor . . . . .	4	0	0
Cash of Elijah Crane . . . . .	2	11	0
Rent of Salt meadow, 2 years . . . . .	1	12	0
Note of Joseph Beach . . . . .	4	15	0
Certificate in State money . . . . .	3	7	6
Cash of James Car. . . . .	3	2	0
Cash of James Cox. . . . .	3	11	11
Cash of Caleb Parkhurst, pr Danll Moris . . . . .	3	0	0
Cash of Natt'l Beach pr Rent of car . . . . .	23	0	0
Cash of Doctor Condit. . . . .	9	14	8
Cash of Caleb Parkhurst. . . . .	20	7	0
Salt meadow. . . . .	18	0	0
	£143	4	1
Cash of Caleb Parkhurst. . . . .	2	18	9
1785, Oct. 27, Benj. Williams, Cr.,	146	2	10
& his whole charge to this day, errors Excepted. .	104	9	2
	£41	13	8

The estate of Samuel Nuttman to Benjm. Williams, Dr.			
October ye 17th, 1777.			
	£	s.	d.
To Cash paid Daniel Condit. . . . .	16	0	7
80 foot 2 inch plank . . . . .	2	15	0
Paustring one Colt & 2 Cattle. . . . .	1	15	0
Paustring one Colt & 2 Cattle. . . . .	1	15	0
Paustring one Creture. . . . .	0	7	0
Cash paid for proving the mill . . . . .	3	4	0
Cash paid Lewis Ogden for writing Leas of Dower	0	8	0
500 sharpened Rails Carred on the place. . . . .	12	10	0
100 posts hold. . . . .	3	6	8
7 Days Seting fence on the place . . . . .	2	16	0
Cash paid Justice Harrison for apprising movables . . . . .	0	8	0
Cash paid Doctr Burnet . . . . .	8	10	6
Cash paid Nattl Andres. . . . .	0	13	6
Paid Josiah Quinby for Selling at Vandue. . . . .	0	16	0
Paid Josiah Quinby for poor Rate. . . . .	0	8	8
Paid John Cokefair for paustring hors. . . . .	2	14	0
50 Rails Sharpend & Carred on the place. . . . .	1	7	0
30 posts, 20 of which was hold . . . . .	1	1	0
Paid Josiah Quinby for poor Rate. . . . .	0	5	0
700 Shingles, Shaved, Jointed & bor'd. . . . .	4	18	0
227 Lath, 15 foot long . . . . .	0	16	3
10 pound nails. . . . .	0	10	0
Carry the Shingles & Lath to the place . . . . .	0	12	0
4 Days' Work Shinglin the hous . . . . .	1	12	0
150 foot of Boards to mend the barn . . . . .	0	12	0
Paid Justice Ogden for writing Deeds. . . . .	0	18	8
Paid Justice Ogden for writing and Services. . . . .	0	2	0
Paid to Casparras Vanwinkle. . . . .	1	16	4
Paid on Costs of Suit of Danll Ball. . . . .	0	2	9
Paid on Costs of Suit of Joseph Hedden. . . . .	0	2	0
Paid on Costs of arbitration of Joseph Hedden . . . . .	0	10	0
Paid Justice Peck as arbitrator. . . . .	0	12	0
Paid Justice Peck as arbitrator. . . . .	0	8	0
Paid John Dod for Surveying at Bailing Irving . . . . .	0	8	0
Paid Ephraim Morris . . . . .	1	4	0
Paid Jonathan Sayres for apprising movabals . . . . .	0	8	0
Paid in Rates in 1782 . . . . .	2	3	3
Paid Thos. Longworth. . . . .	0	5	2
	£86	1	2
	35	16	0
	£50	5	2
The above acc't appears to be . . . . .	£77	1	4
Paid to the Legatees. . . . .	27	7	10
	£104	9	2
To Cash paid Sarah Dod. . . . .	£1	10	0
Paid Sarah Dod . . . . .	1	15	11
Paid Sarah Dod . . . . .	1	5	1
Paid Sarah Dod, £0.19.2. . . . .			
	£4	11	6
	10	6	3
	£14	17	9
To paid John Nuttman . . . . .	£2	11	8
paid the Widow Nuttman . . . . .	0	4	8
Paid James & Amos Williams. . . . .	20	0	0

May 13, 1787.			
To Charg Brot this day pr Benjamin Williams.			
	£	s.	d.
To Jonathan Crane's acc't . . . . .	1	17	0
Abram Ogden. . . . .	1	12	0
Received of Benj'm Williams ye Sixth Day of June, 1783,			
	£	s.	ds
1 half Jeanna. . . . .	3	4	0
1 half guina. . . . .	1	17	4
1 half guina. . . . .	0	18	8
The hole . . . . .	£6	0	0
pr me, Isaac Crane.			
Received, ye 3 July, 1783, of Benj'm Williams the sum of Seventy pounds, on the Account of the Land.			
pr me, Isaac Crane.			
November, 1783.			
Mr. Isaac Crane, Dr.			
	£	s.	d.
To makin 20 Cyder Barrils . . . . .	4	10	0
Makin 22 Barrils Cyder . . . . .	1	7	4
Order to Peter Williams . . . . .	2	11	0
"I do hereby Certify that Benjamin Williams, of the Militia of the City of New York, has in my Presence voluntarily taken Oath to bear Faith and due Allegiance to HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE the Third ;— and to defend to the utmost of his Power, His Sacred Person, Crown and Government against all Persons whatsoever.			
"Given under my Hand at New York, this 27th Day of Feb'y, in the Seventeenth Year of HIS MAJESTY's Reign. ANNO DOM. 1777.			
"MATHEWS,			
"Mayor of New York.			

"These Do Certify that the Bearer hereof, Benjamin Williams, Came Before me & Sign'd the Declaration Contain'd in the proclamation Issued by his Majesties Commissioner for Preserving the peace of his Majesties Colonies in North America. Dated the Thirtieth Day of November Last.

"JOHN MAC DONELL,  
" Major Commanding 71st Reg't.

"Given at Newark  
the 7th of Dec'r, 1776."

**Williams Family.**<sup>1</sup>—It is a family tradition, that Matthew Williams, progenitor of the Williams family, came from Wales, about 1630, that he sailed from Glasgow, that he made the acquaintance of a Scotch girl on shipboard, and that she became his wife.

He settled in Weathersfield, Conn., as stated in Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. He had a son, Amos born in 1645; Matthew, born in 1647, and died young; another son, Matthew, born in 1651; and Samuel, born in 1653. This son Matthew came to Newark and was admitted a planter by a vote of the town, Nov. 29, 1680, fourteen years after the first settlement of Newark, when he was twenty-nine years old; he had no trade, and was written down "yeoman."

It is probable that his brothers, Amos and Samuel, one or both, came to Newark also about the same time, but there is no record on this point except that the name of Amos appears among the grand jurors of Essex County in 1700, and among the signers to the agreement for the third Indian purchase of overmountain lands in 1701, on which lands he may have settled and became the progenitor of the Williamses of the Northfield region (now Livingston). He may have been the father of David Williams, lieutenant in a troop of horse, who purchased half of the Anthony Olive farm May 18, 1726 (of Jonathan Linsley, who bought the same of Peleg Shores), and in 1730 bought the other half.

<sup>1</sup> By John C. Williams, of Newton, N. J.



According to the records, Matthew received the customary allotment of land in Newark, in the neighborhood of High and Hill Streets (see town map of 1806), and outlands at the mountain, bounded, probably, by a line beginning on Wigwam Brook, at the mill dam; running west up the ravine to the mountain top; thence north along the crest to a fault, or offset a little south of Eagle Rock; thence east to Wigwam Brook, and south to place of beginning, containing forty or fifty acres.

In 1685 the heirs of George Day had set off to them, by W. Camp, surveyor, sixty acres, bounded with the mountain, west; Matthew Williams, south; Wigwam Brook, east and the Common, north; "provided they pay the purchase for their lands as others have done."

In 1688-89, George Day exchanged lands with Matthew Williams, the latter parting with a dwelling-house, shop, other edifices and orchard and lands near Newark, and receiving two tracts at the mountain,—one bounded east by Wigwam Brook and the other on Parrow's Brook.<sup>1</sup>

For some reason the lands near Eagle Rock, so acquired, were known to the later descendants as the David Day fields.

Matthew had four sons,—Amos, born 1690; Matthew, born 1695; Gershom, born (about) 1698, and Thomas, born 1701, the last, said to be the first white child born in Orange. Also daughters,—Joanna, born 1680, married John Condit (their wedding is said to be the first in Orange); Jemima, born 1686, married Samuel Harrison; Rebecca, born —, married Joseph Hedden; Ruth, born 1708, died 1724.

Some time previous to the birth of Thomas (1701) and after the birth of Matthew, Jr., (1695), the elder Matthew moved to his mountain lands, and built a dwelling on the south side of Eagle Rock road, near where the mountain stream unites with Wigwam Brook,—at that time a dense wilderness, inhabited only by bears, wolves and panther (*alias* cougar or puma), for whose destruction bounties were offered as late as 1751.

Garven Lawrie writes to the proprietors in 1684 from Elizabethtown,—

"Here wants nothing but people. There is not a poor body in the provinces, nor that wants. Here is abundance of provisions, pork and beef at two pence per pound, fish and fowl plenty, oysters, I think, would serve all England. Indian wheat (maize) two and six pence per bushel; it is exceeding good for food every way, and two or three hundred fold increase; cider good and plenty for one penny per quart, good venison plenty brought us for eighteen pence per quarter, eggs at three pence per dozen, land very good as ever I saw, vines, walnuts, peaches, strawberries and many other things plenty in the woods."

And yet with all this abundance and cheapness of beef, the story goes that the tract of land bounded by Washington Street, Harrison Avenue, Bloomfield road and Dodd Street, on which Rosedale Cemetery is

located, say four miles around it, and containing six hundred and forty acres, was sold for ten cows and a bull, which would indicate that land was plenty and cheap also. Lawrie describes the mode of building thus: "They build with cloven timber, eight or ten inches broad, like planks, one end on the ground and the other nailed to the raising, which they plaster within." Whether Matthew built in this way or with logs we have no knowledge, but timber was plenty for any style of architecture. His son Matthew was a mason by trade, and it is probable that the stone house, erected about 1720, on the north side of the road and stream (where Mr. Bramhall now owns), was built by him or with his assistance, as he was then about twenty-five years of age.

This house was built of quarried stone, disposed to crumble, say twenty-five feet front and twenty-eight feet deep, one and a half stories high; a clumsy chimney, like a stone fence, set on end; a roomy garret, containing a large grain bin with a spout at the bottom to draw off the contents; two small windows in the front of the house, and an entry eight feet wide across the eastern end,—a cavernous and gloomy house, but comfortable and secure. It was demolished about 1822, and at that time looked as though it was one hundred years old. It was then replaced by a frame structure, still standing, by Zenas, a great-grandson of the elder Matthew.

The headstone of Matthew, in the old burying-ground at Orange, shows that he died Nov. 12, 1732, aged eighty-one years. The memorial of his wife, Ruth, is also to be seen. She died July, 1724, in her sixty-seventh year.

The following is a copy of a paper explanatory of itself:

"TO ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.

"Be it known that, *Whereas* :

"Gershom Williams, Amos Williams, Matthew Williams and Thomas Williams, of Newark, &c., are under obligation mutually and jointly to stand by and for each other in the maintaining, securing and defending such right and property of lands as they and each of them have and hold, of, by, from and under their Hon'd father, Matthew Williams, of Newark, &c., deceased, &c. These presents now show and declare that Amos Williams, his heirs and executors and administrators, above said, is hereby released and discharged from the obligation above said, so far as it may concern or have respect unto the right, interest and property of the above said Gershom Williams, his heirs, executors and administrators, over or above the mountain.

"In witness whereof the said Gershom Williams hath hereunto set his hand and seal, this thirteenth day of March, in the eleventh year of his Majesties Reign, Anno Dom. 1738.

"GERSHOM WILLIAMS. [L. s.]

"Signed, sealed and delivered  
in the presence of  
JOHN DOD,  
her  
JEMIMA X DOD."  
mark.

After the death of Matthew, in 1732, Amos reigned in his (home) stead. Thomas seems to have occupied the lands south side of Eagle Rock road, where some of his descendants live to this day. Gershom and descendants occupied lands from the corner of Valley and Washington Streets, with some intervals, down

<sup>1</sup> Hoyt's "History Presbyterian Church," page 28.



to the corner of North Park Street, and Matthew, Jr., from Day Street to Park Street, both families remaining to this day.

Amos was a cooper by trade, also a justice of the peace. He married Mary Nutman, daughter of James Nutman, whose name appears in Newark in 1695. James Nutman came from Edinburgh, Scotland. His second wife was Sarah, daughter of Rev. John Pruden, of First Church, Newark. This James Nutman seems to have been concerned in the third Indian purchase of over-the-mountain lands in 1701, and for love and affection, deeded one hundred acres of it to his son-in-law, Amos Williams (see old deed). He died March 8, 1739, aged seventy-seven years. His will names John, Samuel, James, Isaac, Ephraim, Abigail, Mary Williams and Hannah Sargeant. His son, Rev. John Nutman, married Mehetable Mitchell; was pastor of the church at Whippany, and died September, 1751, aged forty-eight years. His will names (no children of his own) Nathaniel, James, Benjamin and Sarah, children of his sister, Mary Williams; Phebe, child of sister, Abigail Tuttle; Rachel, child of sister, Rachel Eagles; the children of his brother Isaac, (deceased), and of his sister Hannah Sargeant, (deceased), and gives ten pounds to Hanover Church. The name of Amos Williams appears in Newark town records as surveyor of highways in 1737-38; assessor in 1741-42. He died in 1754, aged sixty-four years. His children were Nathaniel, 1733; Benjamin, 1740; and Sarah, second wife of Joseph Dodd, born in 1742. Enos, James and another Sarah died young.

Nathaniel married Sarah Pierson, and lived in the old homestead. He learned the cooper's trade of his father, who desired him in his will to instruct his brother Benjamin, then fourteen years of age, in the same trade, which he did. Township records say he was overseer of highways in 1756. His children were Zenas, Amos, James, John, Uzal and Nathaniel.

After Benjamin became of age he took, by his father's will, the upper part of the farm, then a wilderness, and commenced clearing and building a home. The brothers built a dam and erected a saw-mill on Wigwam Brook about 1760 or '70. Benjamin married, first, Elizabeth Condit, who soon died, leaving a daughter Elizabeth. He then married Phebe, daughter of Caleb Crane, Esq.

When the Revolutionary war broke out, the brothers, together with their uncle, James Nutman, for good and sufficient reason thereunto them moving, espoused the unpopular English side. James Nutman was imprisoned in Morristown and Sussex County jails by the Committee of Safety. Nathaniel went to New York. His wife petitioned the Committee of Safety not to be sent to her husband, but asked to be allowed to remain with her children at home. He died there in 1782, of smallpox. His property was confiscated, but as his action was the result of an honest opinion, there was no personal ill-will against him by his former neighbors, but rather sympathy for his family,

and at the sale no one would bid against the widow. His son, Amos, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where he ended his days, leaving children.

Benjamin took out a written protection from a British officer, which, owing to the situation of the opposing armies, could have been of but little value.

At the last moment by law allowed he was induced by his father-in-law to take the oath of allegiance to the new government and save his property, but he never surrendered his convictions. He always said that "the Declaration of Independence was as big a lie as was ever written," and would never accept an office under the new government, although prominent as a business man.

After the war of the Revolution he acquired considerable real estate, started a tan-yard, built a bark mill, carding mill, distillery, currying-shop and cider mill. Among other lands, he purchased the Col. Peter Schuyler farm (Schuyler's daughter, Catherine, married Capt. Kennedy). This farm was next north above Gen. Philip Kearny's place, over the river, above Newark, at what was then known as Barbadoes Neck.

The old man finished his last barrel while a grandchild held the candle, for the day was too short, and "I will never make another" he said. Now and then his stooping form may be seen, walking with feeble step over the fields, leaning on his cane, and followed by his faithful dog, Ponto, or he reads the *New York Spectator*, and *New Jersey Eagle*.

He has made half a dozen mills, and outlived them all. He makes a social call on his cousin, son of Matthew, Jr., who is about the same age. Their children have intermarried—Capt. Tom, the patriot; Governor Ben, the loyalist,—a busy stormy life of over eighty years; each has exhausted his energies, and they live their eventful lives over again; they differ, the dim eyes flash, the indomitable old Welsh blood is up; ah! but it is all blown over; blood is thicker than water; they part with mutual respect.

Another scene. A winter night; the hospitable kitchen fire-place piled high with blazing logs; one by one the neighbors drop in, till the semicircle is full. Among them sits the Governor,

"His head all silvered o'er with age,  
And long experience made him sage."

A cloud of smoke rolling up from white clay pipes and hissing backlog goes mingling, flaming, roaring up the huge-throated chimney. They talk of observation days, 11th, 12th, 13th of November, O. S.; that new cider mill and press the Harrisons, Baldwins and Dodds are introducing will never do; the Morris Canal, some day we will be taxed to fill up the big ditch; some folks are trying to use stoves to cook with; they are trying to banish liquors from the side-board, forming temperance societies, going to quit making cider, abolish distilleries, cut down orchards; the Methodists are going crazy with revivals, the Presbyterians, too; they say New York is going to



sink; Gen. Lafayette is coming; "bury me plainly," says the old man. He died in September, 1826, aged eighty-seven years. The following children lived, married and had children: Caleb, Enos, Josiah, Phebe, Benjamin, Samuel, Amos, Alethea, Philip, James and Mary Elizabeth.

His son Benjamin inherited the homestead, and married Joanna, daughter of his cousin Zenas, and died in 1842, aged sixty-six years.

The homestead of 1680-1700 is part of it, still in the Williams family, and three generations left for future record. The whole family history in all its branches would spread out to such an extent as to be unsuited for this volume; hence the necessity of following it by a single thread in its later details. Will some future historian "gather up the fragments that nothing be lost," before it is too late?

In a record of two hundred years we find very few instances of official life in the family. One colonel, one captain, three lawyers (Gude forgive them!), an occasional justice of the peace, two doctors, two clergymen, some few deacons, some mechanics (good ones). Mostly the Williamses occupy the post of honor known as private citizens.

"He that holds fast the golden mean,  
And lives contentedly between  
The little and the great,  
Feels not the wants that pinch the poor,  
Nor plagues that haunt the rich man's door,  
Embittering all his state."

It would be strange indeed if evolving protoplasm meandering adown the centuries should have escaped contact with miasmatic influences and destructive cataclysms entirely every time, and the roadbed full of them. Perhaps the only insurmountable evil in the family has been a very few cases of alcoholic diseases, and as we conjecture the amount of buried evil and contrast it with the known good, the Pharisee within us murmurs, "Well done."

Within the family were several blacks, always well treated, sharing with the family its hardships and comforts, never punished, but treated like men and brothers. If one ventured to run away and seek his fortune by his own efforts, he was not pursued and brought back, but counted as among the foolish ones. Elsewhere in this chapter is a receipt from Schuyler Colfax for "\$200 in part payment of negro man Charles." Notice that he is not called a slave; neither was he considered so. The Schuyler Colfax mentioned lived near Pompton Plains, and was the grandfather of our late Vice-President of same name. Abraham Williams, who took the money to New York and brought back the receipt, married a daughter of Mr. Colfax; hence his appearance in the transaction.

One striking feature, apparent at a glance, is the number of men in the family. This enabled the fathers to secure, clear up and cultivate much land, build houses, and carry on the different industries mentioned.

Time has effaced nearly every evidence of the busy shops which clustered in the Corner, along the banks of the Wigwam Brook. They exist to-day only in the memories of the sexagenarians.

Much of the real estate, though divided among the children, and subdivided among the children's children, and less some sold, still remains in the family.

The first coach that ever came to Orange was said to have belonged to Benjamin Williams, the "Old Governor," as he was familiarly called. This was used by him and his family many years in attending Trinity Church, Newark.

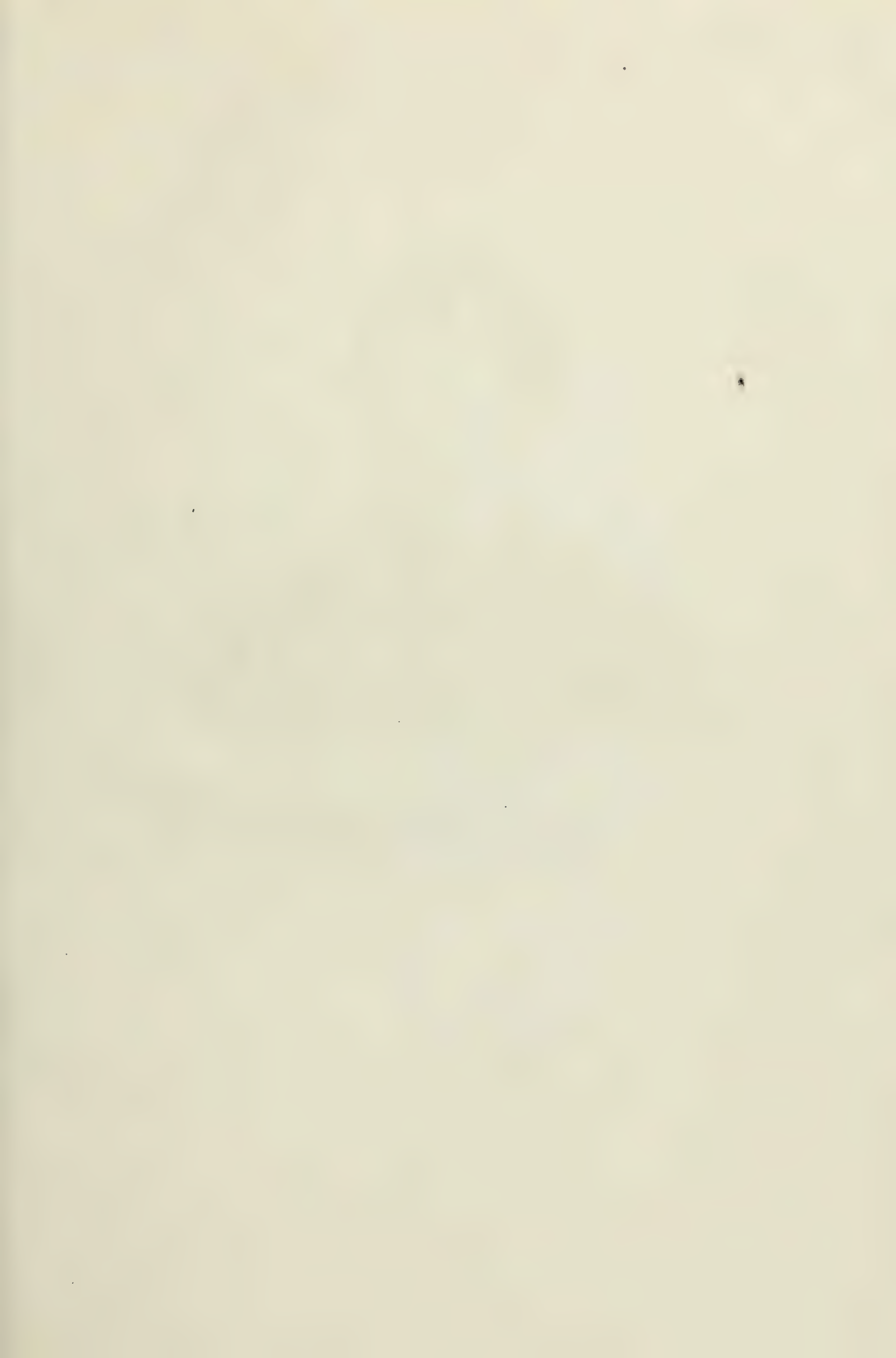
The first Episcopal Church services in this vicinity were held in his house, and many of his children and children of the neighbors were there baptized. When St. Mark's Church, Orange, was organized his children took an active part, and contributed largely, as will be seen by a perusal of St. Mark's history.

**Essex County's Last Slave.**—Anthony Thompson, the oldest and best-known colored man in the Oranges, died at his residence, at the junction of Washington Street and Eagle Rock Avenue, Tory Corner, West Orange,—on Tuesday night, Aug. 1884. He was the last of the old slaves of Essex County, and died of old age and a complication of troubles.

Uncle Anthony, as all his neighbors called him, was a tall, powerfully built man of great strength and endurance. His great-grandmother was the queen of an African tribe, and his grandmother, when a young girl, was stolen, with a number of others, by a slave-trader and brought to this country. Uncle Anthony was born in Raritan, Somerset Co., in 1798, his mother being a slave in the family of Rev. Dr. Philip Duryee, pastor of the Dutch Reformed Church of that place. Two of Dominie Duryee's grandsons, John G. and Joseph D. Harrison, are now living and carry on the flour and feed business at No. 502 Broad Street, Newark. While Uncle Anthony was a baby, Dominie Duryee sold out and removed to Little Falls (now Passaic County), and Anthony's mother was sold to one David Still, Anthony being sold with her. About a year after Anthony and his mother were sold to Samuel M. Ward, of Cranetown (now Montclair.) They lived with Mr. Ward until the latter's death, in 1822. In his will Mr. Ward gave Anthony his freedom, but requested he should remain with Mrs. Ward until her death. She died in September, 1828, and Anthony, being then twenty-four years of age, was his own master. His mother was too old to begin life anew, and was a town charge. In those days the poor were sold off to whoever bid the lowest price for taking care of them.

Anthony, though he was just starting out in life bought his mother for one hundred dollars, took her home and cared for her until her death in a most filial and kindly manner. In 1828 he moved to Orange and bought a little place on Washington Street, East Orange. He lived there till 1833, when he bought the place where he ended his days. Soon after remov-









MAJ. GEN. GEO B. MCCLELLAN, U.S.A.

*Geo B McClellan*  
*Maj Gen USA*



ing to Orange he began working for Benjamin Williams, in Tory Corner, which is now in West Orange. With the exception of a few short intervals, he has worked for the descendants of Benjamin Williams ever since, until 1881, when he gave up active work, and devoted himself to the care of his pretty little place. He had known five generations of the Williams family, and was always regarded by all that family with the greatest esteem and confidence. At the age of nineteen years Anthony joined the First Presbyterian Church of Orange, and from that time to the time of his death was an earnest, devoted and consistent Christian, and a man of exemplary character. He subsequently united with the Second Presbyterian or Brick Church, and when the First Reformed Church was organized, joined that. He was beloved and respected by all who knew him.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### MAJOR GENERAL GEORGE BRINTON MCCLELLAN.

THE subject of this brief sketch, who in due time, became the organizer and brave leader of the Federal armies in the internecine war of 1861-65, first saw the light of day, December 3, 1826, in the quiet and peaceful city founded by William Penn.

His father, a physician of eminence, was a native of Connecticut, into which "land of steady habits" and of sterling men, his ancestors had migrated from the mountains of Scotland, bringing with them the ancient Scottish love of liberty and of law, the just, tenacious nature of that hardy and heroic race which has bulwarked freedom and beaten back oppression on so many a hard-fought field, from the days of Bruce and Wallace, down to our own.

The great-grandfather of George Brinton, Samuel McClellan, commanded the first company of cavalry that joined the Continental Army, at Cambridge, and was credited to the State of Connecticut. He subsequently became a General in that army, and served with distinction throughout the war. He lived and died at Woodstock, Connecticut.

The father of George, having achieved by his ability and character, a high position as a physician, removed to Pennsylvania, and located in the midst of that galaxy of accomplished medical men by whom the name of Philadelphia, as the metropolis of physical science and the healing art in the New World was made illustrious throughout both hemispheres. It was the best reward of the life-long exertions of Dr. McClellan, that he was thereby enabled to bestow upon his children all the advantages of education which the country could afford; and at the early age of thirteen, George, was entered as a student of the Freshman Class of the University of Pennsylvania.

An inborn vocation, however, led him towards the

life of an engineer and a soldier; and a cadet's warrant having been obtained for him, George Brinton McClellan, in 1842, was sent to the Military Academy at West Point.

At the Military Academy, young McClellan soon found himself thoroughly at home, distinguished himself in the exact studies to which he was called upon to apply his mind, and won the esteem of his superiors by his scholarly and soldierly bearing. He was graduated with the second honors of his class in 1846; assigned to duty with a company of the Engineers, and ordered before the close of the year into active service on the line of the Rio Grande River. Lieutenant McClellan reached his post just after the battle of Monterey had been fought and won.

In 1847, he appeared for the first time on the stage of national affairs, as a soldier in the field, upholding the honor of the national flag. After a brief period of service, at once obscure and arduous, on the banks of the Rio Grande, he was ordered to Tampico in January 1847, to take part in the concentration of troops preparatory to the advance on the Capital of the Montezumas. Space will not permit our following Lieutenant McClellan in that arduous campaign, through which he passed, earning for himself that distinction which is ever a star in the crown of glory of a young officer—a brevet commission of promotion for gallant and meritorious services—he having received such, September 14th, 1847.

As Captain McClellan, he remained with the army in Mexico until the signing of the treaty of peace with that republic, and in June 1848, he returned to the United States, and was almost immediately ordered to the post at West Point, where, for three years, he remained in command of the Company of Sappers and Miners. In June, 1851, he was removed to Fort Delaware to superintend the construction of military works, at that post, and early in the next year, joined an expedition for the exploration of the then far off Red River, under Colonel Marcy, whose daughter subsequently became his wife.

From the Red River, he passed into Texas, upon the staff of General P. F. Smith, and until March, 1853, was occupied in the survey of the Texas coast. In the Spring of 1853, he was ordered to Washington Territory, where he remained till May, 1854, in charge of the western division of the survey for the northern route to the Pacific Ocean.

In March, 1855, he was promoted to a full Captaincy in the First Cavalry, and with Major Delafield and Major Mordecai, was ordered to proceed to Europe, there to study the operations of the great war then raging between the western allies and the Russian Empire.

The immediate fruit of his sojourn in Europe, was an elaborate and exhaustive report upon the constitution of the greater European armies, which was published by authority of Congress in the early part of the year 1857. After the publication of this report,



in January 1857, Captain McClellan resigned his commission in the army, and went into civil life.

He was then appointed Chief Engineer of the Illinois Central Railroad, and upon the completion of that enterprise, was elected vice president of the company, which position he continued to fill, residing at Chicago, until August, 1860, when, having been chosen president of the Eastern Division of the Ohio and Mississippi Railroad, he removed to Cincinnati.

Upon the breaking out of the slaveholders' rebellion in 1861, Governor Dennison, of Ohio, in response to a call for troops, appointed George Brinton McClellan, Major General, to command the contingent of the State, being thirteen regiments of infantry. This commission was offered and accepted, April 23, 1861.

May 10, 1861, the general government assigned General McClellan to the command of the Department of Ohio, embracing the States of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, with his headquarters at Cincinnati. Four days after, he was commissioned a Major General in the regular army.

The war cloud had now burst forth in all its fury, and the few troops that had been called for, were distributed as best they could be under the then trying circumstances, and various officers were assigned to occupy different points, while the invasion of Western Virginia was committed to General McClellan, who was left to take care of himself, make his own plans, and pursue his own policy. This lease of liberty granted General McClellan at this time, resulted in the first victory for the Union arms, and the surrender of "John Pegram, Esquire, styling himself Colonel in the Provisional Army of the Confederate States," with six hundred men, at Rich Mountain, Va., July 11, 1861.

The reverses that were met with by the Union forces in the latter part of July of that year, were so great in contrast with the brilliant victory already achieved by General McClellan, that he at once became in the eyes of the government, the "Moses" that was to lead the Union armies into the promised land of peace. He was therefore summoned to report at Washington, where, on the 27th day of July, 1861, he assumed command of the troops in and around the Capital, consisting of about 50,000 infantry, 1000 cavalry, 650 artillerymen, with nine imperfect field batteries of thirty pieces.

Although these figures appeared to represent quite a respectably sized army, they only represented a heterogeneous mass of humanity, without organization or discipline, and to the task of moulding this mass of humanity into an efficient army, was General McClellan assigned.

His subsequent career as a commander in the field is far more likely to fix the public attention, than the story of the months he passed at Washington in the later summer and autumn of 1861, in bringing order

out of confusion, system out of chaos, plans and a purpose out of incoherent passion. It was in those months that our Western, as well as our Eastern armies were planned and moulded into form. Fort Donelson and Vicksburg, Stone River and Chattanooga, as well as Fair Oaks, Malvern Hill and Antietam, were then preparing, and their victories made possible.

In November, 1861, General McClellan was placed in command of the armies of the Union, and at once addressed letters to his subordinates, Halleck, Buel, Sherman and Butler, commanding respectively the departments of Missouri and Ohio, and the expeditions of the South Atlantic and the Gulf. Had his instructions been carried out to the full extent of their meaning, no doubt the war would have ended much sooner than it did.

August 28, 1864, he was unanimously nominated at Chicago, Ill., by the National Convention, of the Democratic party, as its candidate for the office of President of the United States, and although unsuccessful at the election which occurred in the following November, yet was complimented by a very large and flattering vote of the States participating in that election. On the day of that contest he resigned his commission as Major General in the regular Army of the United States.

In 1865, he went to Europe, where he remained until the autumn of 1868, when he returned to the United States. He was then engaged in this country as a Civil Engineer and Railroad manager till the autumn of 1873, when he again visited Europe, where he remained two years, and returned again to the United States.

In 1877, he was elected Governor of the State of New Jersey, which position he filled with honor to himself and great credit to the State, for a term of four years.

In 1881, he was appointed one of the managers of the "National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers," which position he still honorably fills.

As a Civil Engineer, General McClellan has no superior in this or any other country, and in that profession he delights, and is still actively engaged. His home is on the summit of Orange, or First Mountain overlooking the Oranges, Newark, and all other portions of Essex county, and nearly all of Bergen, Hudson, Middlesex, and Union Counties, Staten Island, New York City and Bay, Brooklyn City and Bridge, and portions of Long Island.

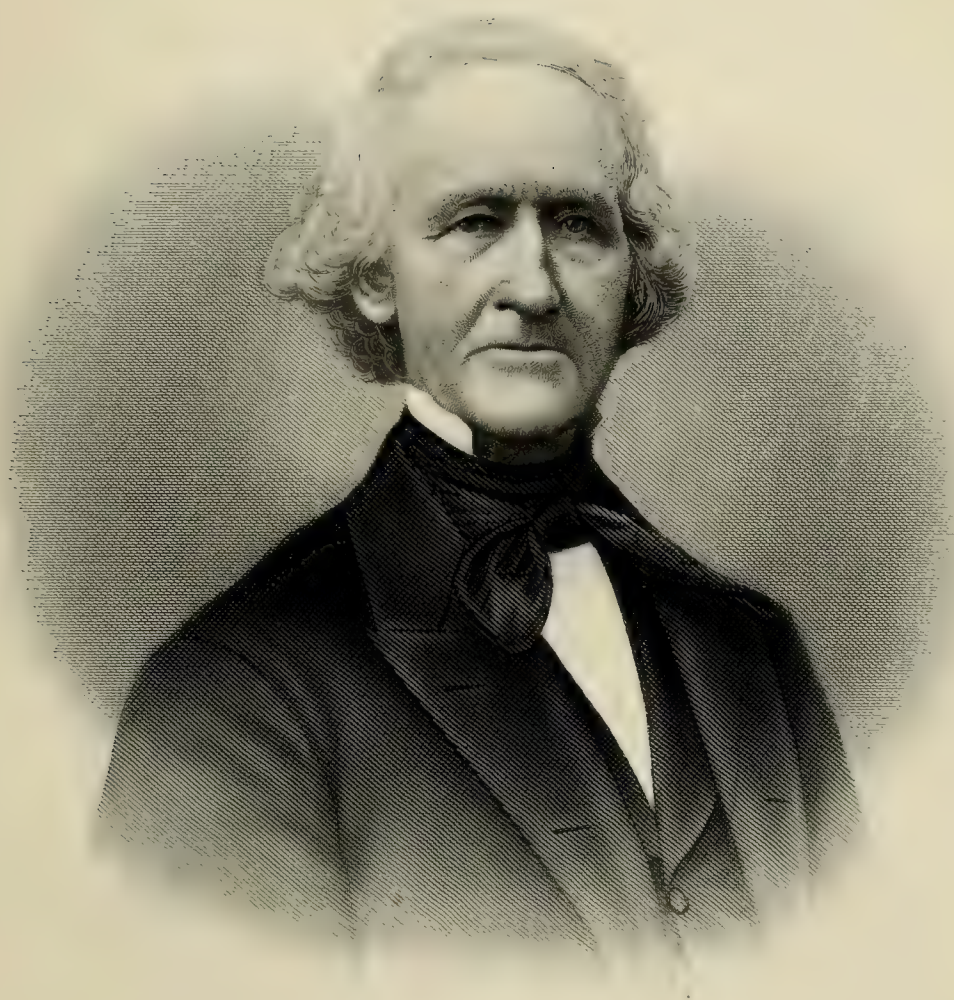
---

#### IRA HARRISON.

Richard Harrison, the earliest representative of the family in America, came from Cheshire, England, and settled in Connecticut about the year 1640, from whence he and his family removed to Newark, N. J., with the colony which settled there in 1666.

His grandson, Samuel Harrison, who was the great-grandfather of the subject of this biography, located near Newark Mountain (now West Orange). His sons





*Ira Harrison*







were Amos, Samuel and Matthew. The children of Matthew were Abijah, Aaron, Amos, Adonijah, Polly and Matthew.

The birth of Aaron, son of Matthew, occurred in 1753, in West Orange, where he followed the employment of a farmer. He married Phebe Crane, whose mother was a cousin of the Rev. Aaron Burr, and had the following children: Samuel, Jemima, Charles, Matilda, Phebe, Abigail, Ira and Aaron Burr, of whom Ira is the only survivor. He was born on the 4th of January, 1795, on the ancestral land in West Orange, where his early years were passed. A thorough education not having been regarded as prerequisite to successful farming, he was, at the age of eleven years, instructed in the skillful use of the plow, and meanwhile attended the neighboring country school. At the age of twenty-six he married Mary, daughter of Ichabod Jones, of East Orange, and had the following children: Aaron (deceased), Rhoda A., Samuel (deceased), Matilda, John, Phebe C. (Mrs. Josiah B. Williams), Alfred J., William L., Mary E. (Mrs. Ambrose M. Matthews), Frederic I. (deceased). Mr. Harrison, at the age of twenty-six, acquired the farm upon which he still resides, and where, during his long and active life, he has pursued the healthful avocations of a farmer. As a Whig, and later as a Republican, he has been more or less active in local political issues, and served as freeholder and in minor township offices. He was largely instrumental in introducing the excellent system of roads which is now the pride of Orange and its suburbs. He is a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Orange, where he fills the office of elder, and has been for years a trustee. Mr. Harrison, in his ninetieth year, still enjoys exceptional vigor of body and mind.

## CHAPTER LXV.

### EAST ORANGE TOWNSHIP.

THIS township, which during recent years has become the seat of a population inversely proportionate to its small area, had no separate or individual existence until 1863. Prior to that time it was a portion of Orange township after its erection, in 1806, and anterior to that date a fraction of the great original township of Newark.

East Orange contains only about two thousand four hundred acres, or less than four square miles of land, and yet its population is undoubtedly upwards of ten thousand, and through nearly the whole of its extent it presents the appearance of a village or suburban city, which, in fact, it is.

Few regions of our country have within half or a quarter of a century exhibited such complete changes in social and material aspects as the territory em-

braced within the limits of East Orange. Prior to the building of the railroad the beautiful, undulating country, now traversed in all directions by finely macadamized roads, so thickly settled as to almost possess the character of a city, and displaying everywhere tasteful and even palatial homes, with all the adornments of art; was a pastoral spot, sparsely settled,—an expanse of field and orchard and woodland,—dotted here and there by the quiet and quaint homes of the early settlers.

During the past fifteen years the influx of population has been particularly swift and strong. Men of business in the large cities near, and persons seeking health or quiet, have here found the most favorable combination of conditions that they could desire for rural homes. Climate, sanitary advantages, beauty, well-ordered society, churches, schools, easy accessibility from the great towns are all realized here, and recognized each year by an increased number of those who, at least during a portion of their time, would be "far from the madding crowd."

**The Region in the Past.**—Of the early history of this township, the greater part which is ascertainable has already been given in the general chapters upon the Oranges, but we may allude to a few matters and people of the past before considering the institutions of the present. In this connection it is interesting to note that the territory which forms our subject was a portion, and a comparatively small one, of a purchase made March 13, 1677, from the Winacksope and Shenacktos Indians, the reputed owners of the great mountain Watchung, for "two guns, three coats and thirteen cans of rum." Surely the red man's title was easily extinguished.

Prior to the middle of the last century the settlement on the river began to spread itself in this direction. The inviting plain between the Passaic and the mountain could not long remain an uncultivated wilderness with a race of hardy yeomanry growing up on its border. Titles to "wood lots" which had been set off to residents of Newark began to be transferred, clearings made and homes established. At this late day it is impossible to give facts concerning all of the original owners of land, but we shall presently produce items of interest about some of them. First, however, we shall endeavor to give an idea of the region as it appeared sixty years ago to the then young eyes of one who is now old.

**Aspect of the Region in its Pastoral Days.**—The streets of the present village and thickly populated region environing it, were only country roads sixty years ago. They were roads broken usually only to the width of a pair of wheels, with green grass and bushes and logs along the sides, and often were unfenced. What is now North Grove Street was then Whiskey Lane, the present South Munn Avenue was simply Munn Lane, and North Arlington Avenue bore the less aristocratic appellation of Pluck Street, later Cherry Street. Prospect Street in those days



was called Doddtown road, Washington Street was designated as the Tory Corner road, and South Harrison Street was Harrison Lane. These were the only means of communication running north and south. Main Street was the Orange road, and was the only one running east and west between the South Orange Road and the Bloomfield turnpike.

The original settlers on the Orange road or Main Street between the present east and west limits of the township were, upon the south side, commencing at the east line, the ancestral acres of the Pecks, first owned by Joseph Peck, who owned land up to a point opposite the present Thompson Street; Benjamin Munn, who owned the adjoining tract, extending to Burnett Street; Abijah Hedden, who owned from the Munn lands to Halsted Street; and the Harrisons, Daniel and Jonathan, who were the proprietors of all the rich acres from Heddens to the township line.

On the north side, commencing at the east line, there was a large wood tract owned by the Wards, of Newark. This property, which extended up to Grove Street, afterwards came into possession of the Pecks and Heddens. Cyrus Jones owned from this tract up to Mulford Street. A man by the name of Camfield owned the property between the limits now marked by Jones and Prospect Streets, and kept a tavern upon it. Henry Baldwin lived about where the corner of Washington and William Streets now is.

In those days—sixty years ago—there were a few hatters and shoemakers in the community, and several persons who followed other occupations, as, for instance, the tavern-keeper, already mentioned; but the sparse population was made up principally of farmers.

**Old Families.**—The tract of land which has been mentioned as belonging to the Pecks was in the possession of Joseph Peck in 1694. He built a stone house near what is now the southeast corner of Maple Avenue and Main Street, and lived there until his death, in 1746. His son married Jemima Lindsley, and lived upon the homestead until his death, in 1772. He was the father of David and grandfather of James, from whom descended directly the Orange Pecks of to-day. James' children were William, a farmer, born in 1790, died 1849; Aaron, father of Cyrus, who lives at Roseville; and Phebe, who married Samuel Condit.

William's children were Phebe, wife of John M. Crowell, of Newark; Margaret, wife of Alfred Jones, a resident of this township; Ira, a farmer in the township; James, who lives upon a part of the homestead farm, long a prominent man in the community, now president of the County Road Board; and Harriet, wife of E. O. Doremus, another influential citizen.

Just before the Revolution, Matthias Dodd, a millwright by trade, and born on Centre Street, Orange, bought about fifty acres of woodland east of what is now Grove Street, between the lines of William Street and Prospect Street, and built thereon a carpenter-shop, where the house of his grandson, Matthias M.,

now stands. Here he worked as a carpenter, and made wooden plows. He presently, however, gave up this peaceful avocation, and, exchanging the plow-share for the sword, became a soldier in the war of the Revolution. He was drowned in New York Bay in the prime of life. His son Lewis, born in 1784 in the Grove Street house, learned the trade of a shoemaker, and when twenty-four years of age, with five or six apprentices, began making shoes in the same shop where his father had fashioned wooden mould boards. In 1838 he went into partnership with his son Matthias in the dairy business, and also carried on general farming. Of the children of Lewis Dodd, Rachael is the wife of John Dunham, of Newark; Jane is the wife of F. Craus, of Grove Street; Matthias M., occupying a part of the old homestead, is a wealthy and prominent citizen of the township; Lydia is the wife of David C. Runyon, of Newark; Sarah is the wife of C. S. Osborne, of Newark; Bethuel is a physician; and Julia is the wife of Ed. A. Wallace, of Grove Street.

Abigail Hedden was another of the early settlers, and his son, Samuel S., was long prominent in the affairs of the community. Viner J., George W., and Albert E., sons of the latter, and Mrs. James Peck and Mrs. Nelson J. Baldwin, daughters, are residents of the township.

The homestead of the Jones family occupied the spot on which stands the residence of Dr. Duffield, corner of Main Street and Munn Avenue. Samuel C. Jones, secretary of the Newark Lime and Cement Company, a man who has long ranked among the most public-spirited citizens of the community, as well as his father, Viner Van Zant Jones, and his grandfather Cyrus Jones, were born at this place.

Adonijah Osmun and Peter Campbell, both shoemakers and elders in the Brick Church at the time of its inception, will be pleasantly remembered by the older residents. The latter died in 1852, aged fifty-six years. The names of both appear in the list of elders of the First Presbyterian Church, Mr. Osmun's in 1814 and Mr. Campbell's in 1820.

Other early residents were Abram R. Marsh and Levi Lathrop and Edward Ball, whose daughter Lydia married into the Peck family.

In 1829, Peter C. Doremus, a native of Morris County, located near the present corner of Main and Harrison Streets, and the following year selling that property, bought ten acres of ground near Prospect and Carlton Streets. He lived there until 1850, when he purchased what is now known as the Caudler property, on Harrison Street, from which he moved to William Street, where he built the house in which he died in 1869, and in which his widow still lives. His son, Elias O. Doremus, is well known through his connection with the American Insurance Company of Newark, his long connection with the Board of Freeholders, his membership of the Legislature and his many public-spirited acts.



Lewis Mitchell, now deceased, was for many years a respected citizen of East Orange. Two sons, Aaron P. and George, are now among its most worthy and enterprising people.

Among gentlemen who have more recently identified themselves with East Orange, but who have been prominent in the promotion of its best interests, there should be named John M. Randall, Frederick M. Shepard, George W. Blackwell, George D. Woodruff, David Bingham, James W. Towne, Charles M. Decker, Edward Meeker and Gardiner R. Colby.

**Municipal Organization and List of Civil Officers.**—East Orange was organized as a separate township by an act of the Legislature passed March 4, 1863, the first section of which prescribed the boundaries, as follows, viz.:

"Beginning at a point on a line between the town of Orange and the township of South Orange, where the centre of Centre Street, in said town of Orange, would intersect said line; thence in a northerly or northeasterly direction to a point on the north side of Main Street, in the said town of Orange, where the line between the lands of Caleb G. Harrison and Nathan W. Pierson, near the corner of Baldwin and said Main Street, would intersect the north side of said Main Street; thence in a northerly or northeasterly direction to a large oak tree on the lands of and near the residence of William Patterson; thence in a northerly or northwesterly direction to a point on the east side of Park Street, in said town of Orange, where the angle in said street, near the residence of Aaron Williams, would intersect said point; thence on in the direction of the last-mentioned line to the west side of said Park Street; thence in a northerly or northeasterly direction to a point in the centre of the bridge over the Nishayne brook, where the south side of Dodd Street (or the street running from David Riker's store to the Orange Cemetery) would intersect said point; thence in a northerly or northeasterly direction to a point in the centre of the north side of the bridge near the residence of Henry Stuckey, and thence in the line of the last-mentioned line to the line between the town of Orange and the township of Bloomfield; thence along the line between the said town of Orange and the said township of Bloomfield to the line between the town of Orange and the city of Newark; thence along the line between the said town of Orange and the said city of Newark to the line between the town of Orange and the township of South Orange; thence along the line between the said town of Orange and the said township of South Orange to the place of beginning."

The first election was held on the second Monday of April, 1863, at the house of Stephen W. Tichenor, Aaron B. Harrison serving as judge and Charles Crane as clerk.

Following is a list of the principal officers of the township from the time of the first election to the present:

1863.—Township Committee, William King, John M. Randall, Aaron B. Harrison, Charles Crane, Elias O. Doremus; Clerk, Joseph L. Munn; Assessor, Moses H. Williams; Collector, George Condit; Justice of Peace, William King and Thompson C. Munn; Judge of Elections, Jotham Hedden; Superintendent of Schools, Samuel C. Jones.

1864.—Township Committee, William King, Aaron B. Harrison, Aaron Williams, Aaron P. Mitchell, Matthias Soverell; Clerk, Edward J. Halstead; Assessor, Moses H. Williams; Collector, George Condit; Justice of Peace, Moses H. Williams; Judge of Elections, Jotham Hedden; Superintendent of Schools, Samuel C. Jones.

1865.—Township Committee, William King, Aaron B. Harrison, Aaron Williams, Samuel W. Baldwin, Charles Crane; Clerk, Edward J. Halstead; Assessor, Moses H. Williams; Collector, George Condit; Judge of Elections, Jotham Hedden; Superintendent of Schools, Samuel C. Jones.

1866.—Township Committee, Aaron B. Harrison, Aaron Williams, Matthias M. Dodd, Samuel W. Baldwin, Josiah De Witt; Clerk, Edward J. Halstead; Assessor, Moses H. Williams; Collector, George Condit;

Judge of Elections, Jotham Hedden; Superintendent of Schools, Rev. F. L. Kenyon.

1867.—Township Committee, Aaron Williams, Aaron B. Harrison, Samuel W. Baldwin, Matthias M. Dodd, Thomas Harrison; Clerk, Joseph L. Munn; Assessor, Moses H. Williams; Collector, Thompson C. Munn.

1868.—Township Committee, Moses H. Williams, Matthias M. Dodd, Aaron B. Harrison, Samuel W. Baldwin, Thomas Harrison; Clerk, Joseph L. Munn; Assessor, Moses H. Williams; Collector, Thompson C. Munn; Justice of Peace, Moses H. Williams.

1869.—Township Committee, Aaron B. Harrison, Moses H. Williams, Jotham Hedden, John M. Randall, Walter Tompkins; Clerk, Frederick Adams; Collector, Thompson C. Munn; Justice of Peace, Alfred F. Munn.

1870.—Township Committee, Aaron B. Harrison, Jotham Hedden, John Ray, Walter Tompkins, Moses H. Williams; Clerk, Frederick Adams; Collector, Moses H. Williams; Justices of Peace, Moses H. Williams, Alfred F. Munn.<sup>1</sup>

1871.—Township Committee, George D. Woodruff, George Booth, Austin M. Knight, Caleb G. Harrison, Amzi S. Dodd; Clerk, Adolphus P. Young; Collector, Moses H. Williams.

1872.—Township Committee, John W. Russell, George Booth, I. L. Dodd, Matthias Soverell, Caleb G. Harrison, A. M. Knight; Clerk, A. P. Young; Collector, M. H. Williams.

1873.—Township Committee, Austin M. Knight, George Booth, William S. Condit, Israel L. Dodd, J. W. Russell, E. Meeker, Samuel Seitz; Auditor, T. C. Munn; Clerk, S. M. Long; Assessor, James E. Reynolds; Collector, Jotham H. Condit.

1874.—Township Committee, Z. E. Carrington, George Booth, Henry Powles, I. L. Dodd, Jotham H. Condit, Edward Meeker, Gardiner R. Colby; Clerk, S. M. Long; Assessor, Thompson C. Munn.

1875.—Township Committee, Jotham H. Condit, Horace W. Fowler, Julian C. Gregory, Linus D. Condit, Henry Powles, G. R. Colby, Israel L. Dodd; Clerk, Alfred F. Munn (still in office); Assessor, Thompson C. Munn; Auditor, Enos J. Halstead; Justices of Peace, A. T. E. Hilton, Abram J. Doremus, Daniel N. Gardiner.

1876.—Township Committee, Elijah Doremus, Henry Powles, Jotham H. Condit, Israel L. Dodd, Horace W. Fowler, Julian C. Gregory, Linus D. Condit; Auditor, Enos J. Halstead; Assessor, Edward M. Cowdry (still in office); Justices of Peace, Stephen Grimes and Richard T. Crane.

1877.—Township Committee, James Hamm, Jotham H. Condit; Linus D. Condit, John Coyne, Julian C. Gregory, Henry Powles, Israel L. Dodd; Auditor, Enos J. Halstead; Receiver, George Condit; Counsel, Frederick Allen; Justices of Peace, Peter M. Reynolds and Elijah Doremus.

1878.—Township Committee, J. C. Gregory, L. D. Condit, John Coyne, Samuel C. Jones, James Hamm, Austin M. Knight,<sup>2</sup> Frederick E. Daum. Auditor, Elijah Doremus (still in office); Receiver, George Condit; Counsel, Joseph L. Munn.

1879.—Township Committee, Frederick E. Daum, T. P. Anderson, Martin B. Wallace, L. D. Condit, John Coyne, Samuel C. Jones, William J. Soverel; Receiver, George Condit; Counsel, Joseph L. Munn.

1880.—Township Committee, Frederick E. Daum, William J. Soverel, John Coyne, L. D. Condit, Martin B. Wallace, Samuel C. Jones, Aaron Lyon; Receiver, Lewis D. Harrison (still in office); Counsel, Joseph L. Munn.

1881.—Township Committee, Frederick E. Daum, Aaron Lyon, John Coyne, L. D. Condit, Samuel C. Jones, Martin B. Wallace, John L. Roberts; Counsel, Joseph L. Munn.

1882.—Township Committee, George Booth, Matthias Soverel, John Coyne, Samuel C. Jones, John L. Roberts, L. D. Condit, Martin B. Wallace; Justice of Peace, Peter M. Reynolds; Counsel, Joseph L. Munn.

1883.—Township Committee, Samuel C. Jones, Matthias Soverel, John L. Roberts, Philemon Woodruff, Israel L. Dodd, Richard Coyne, Lucius McAdam; Justice of Peace, Elijah Doremus; Counsel, Joseph L. Munn.

1884.—Township Committee, Samuel C. Jones, Lucius McAdam, Philemon Woodruff, Israel L. Dodd, Richard Coyne, Elias O. Doremus, Robert Lane; Counsel, A. P. Condit; others same as 1883.

**Post-Offices.**—There are four post-offices within the limits of the township, which were established as follows: East Orange, during the winter of 1873-74;

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Munn has been continually in the office since; was elected in the spring of 1884 for five years.

<sup>2</sup> Knight, of the township committee, committed suicide during this year, and John L. Roberts was elected to fill vacancy.



Watsessing, in 1880; Brick Church, in May, 1882, and Gravestend, in October, 1883. Isaac N. Beach was the first postmaster at the East Orange office, and held the position until February, 1875, when S. M. Long who stills retains the place, was appointed to it.

**Water-Works.**—The township of East Orange is supplied with water by the Orange Water Company under a contract made in 1881, for a term of ten years, with the privilege on the part of the township of renewing the same. The act of the Legislature incorporating the Orange Water Company was passed in 1865, and was intended to be used for the city of Orange, but the charter remained unused until December, 1880, when books for subscription to the capital stock were opened, and a controlling interest in the capital of the company was taken by some citizens of East Orange, who proceeded to effect an organization and still continue to manage it. The city of Orange subsequently undertook the erection of water-works at the expense of that city, so that the corporation bearing the name of the Orange Water Company has now no connection whatever with the city of Orange. The authorized capital of the water company is three hundred thousand dollars. The directors are Frederick M. Shepard, John M. Randall, Joseph A. Minott, John T. Rockwell, Joseph L. Munn, William Pierson, M.D., and Vernon L. Davey; and the officers are Frederick M. Shepard, president; John M. Randall, vice-president; Frederick M. Shepard, Jr., secretary; Joseph A. Minott, treasurer; and Joseph L. Munn, counsel. The superintendent is George P. Olcott, C.E., and the engineers are John W. Chase and George Chase.

The company in 1883 took a contract to supply the township of Bloomfield with water, and has nearly twenty-five miles of water-mains in the East Orange and Bloomfield divisions of its works, upon which two hundred and twenty-five hydrants are located, and now, at the close of the year 1884, has five hundred private consumers.

The pumping station is located at the line between the townships of East Orange and Bloomfield, and near the western boundary of the city of Newark. In this locality the company acquired by purchase and by condemnation about seventy-five acres of land, partly covered by forest trees, and containing a number of springs of water of great abundance and pure quality. These springs have been noted from the earliest history of Essex County, one of them, known as "the great boiling spring," being conspicuous as marking the point where the town of Newark and the townships of Orange, Bloomfield and Belleville came together.

In developing these springs the water company has constructed a series of so-called wells, the largest of which is fifty feet in diameter and is excavated to the depth of about fifteen feet below the surface of the ground, nine feet of which depth is blasted out of the red sandstone rock. The great flow of water

made it practically impossible to excavate to a greater depth, and when the well was inclosed in impervious walls of masonry, it was found that the water rose to a height of two feet above the level of the surrounding ground and flowed over. The water has been subjected to chemical analysis, and is found to be entirely free from all organic impurities.

Distribution through the mains is made by direct pumping, with pressure sufficient to force a stream through hose connected with any hydrant in either East Orange or Bloomfield over any building in these towns; indeed, it has been shown by actual experiment that five streams can be simultaneously thrown upon the roof of the highest building.

**Religious**—**FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.**—As near as can be ascertained, a Sabbath-school was established in the neighborhood of the present location of this church in 1824. The sessions of the school were held at the dwellings of those favorable to the object, and at that time nearly every householder was of one mind relative to religious matters, and thus continued for several years, when, in 1830, the Eastern school-house (as it is known) was built, and the Sunday-school services transferred to that. The old school-house stood on Main Street, just below what is now Munn Avenue. None of the pioneer records, if there were any, are now in existence to give us a clue to the proceedings of those pioneer assemblies.

Probably there was no election of officers in those early days, and the management of the school was quite informal. Among the pioneer managers or superintendents was Abram R. Marsh, Levi Lathrop, Aaron Peck and Ira Canfield. These each in their turn were prominently identified with the affairs of the pioneer Sunday-school. When the school was transferred to the school-house it was under the care of Henry Ball. Four years later Henry Pierson became superintendent, and remained in charge of the school till 1850, when he was succeeded by Samuel E. Jones. Mr. Jones continued in office until the organization of the church. Meanwhile a weekly prayer-meeting had been established, which, in connection with the school became the nucleus around which a church was gathered, and fully organized June 24, 1863, with a membership of fifty-seven. During that year a church edifice was erected on the site occupied by the present brown stone church, of Gothic architecture, built in 1876. On the same lot is a neat and commodious parsonage fronting on Munn Avenue, the whole constituting a complete parish centre, leaving nothing of a material nature to be desired. The value of the church property is estimated at fifty thousand dollars. In December, 1884, the communicants numbered four hundred, and the Sunday-school had upon its rolls the names of three hundred and thirty-five pupils.

The pastors of this church have been Rev. F. L. Kenyon, for two years, from August, 1864; Rev. C. A.



Smith, D.D., five years, from April, 1867; Rev. J. L. Danner, six years and four months, from December, 1872; Rev. Simon J. McPherson, from Sept. 24, 1879, to November, 1882. Rev. J. H. Whitehead, the present pastor, was installed July 1, 1884.

ELMWOOD CHAPEL is a mission of the First Presbyterian Church of Orange. It was dedicated Feb. 22, 1874, and built to meet the needs of the surrounding community, for a place to hold a Sunday-school and weekly prayer-meeting. During eight years it was used for this purpose, with the exception of occasional preaching services. The work was carried on entirely by the pastor and members of the parent church. To meet the needs of the growing Sunday-school the building was twice enlarged, in 1879 and 1881, and now has seating capacity of three hundred.

Since May 1, 1882, Rev. George S. Webster, assistant pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, has had entire charge of the chapel services.

THE SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH (BRICK CHURCH).—At a meeting held upon the 20th day of March, 1830, a numerous and respectable portion of the inhabitants of the Eastern part of Orange assembled at the White school-house to take into consideration the building of a Second Presbyterian Church.

After considerable discussion, it was upon motion unanimously resolved, "that the time had arrived when it is expedient to erect a Second Presbyterian Church in Orange, and that we proceed to build without delay." The movement in its origin was shared in by nearly all of the inhabitants of this part of the town, whether church members or not. The society was formed, trustees elected, and the building nearly completed before the church was organized at all. The formal organization of the church took place April 26, 1831. At this meeting ninety-eight persons were present with regular letters of dismission from other churches, all but one being from the First Church. The first trustees were William Williams, Peter Campbell, Samuel Condit, Allen Dodd, Caleb Baldwin, Lewis Dodd and Adonijah Osmun, all elected April 20, 1830. A building committee, consisting of Aaron Peck, Dr. William Pierson, Andrew W. Condit, Samuel M. Dodd and Lewis Williams, Jr., was appointed at the same meeting. An election for pastor was held the same evening, and the lot fell unanimously upon Rev. George Pierson, who was born and raised in the midst of the community. He served the church with great acceptance from April, 1831, to February, 1835. Rev. Henry Axtell was installed as pastor May 7, 1835. His pastorate continued a little less than two years. During his ministry the parish house, which has since been the dwelling-place of all ministers of the parish, located on the corner of William and Hillyer Streets, was built. Rev. Joseph S. Gallagher became pastor of the church Oct. 12, 1837, where he labored in the midst of many trials and perplexities, but with more than average success, until April 16, 1850. Aug. 21, 1850, Rev. John Crowell

was installed, and his pastorate extended to May, 1863. Rev. James H. Taylor commenced labors as pastor on the 20th of the following October, and remained until April, 1868. Rev. Henry F. Hickok, the present pastor, was installed, April, 1869, and resigned the charge, owing to ill health, in October, 1872. In December of the same year Rev. George S. Bishop became pastor. Mr. Bishop (now Dr. Bishop) resigned the pastorate in April, 1875, and became the minister of the First Reformed Dutch Church. In May following Mr. Hickok was recalled. In the summer of 1878 the church edifice was entirely remodeled and put in its present shape, at an expense of eighteen thousand dollars. The present membership is three hundred and fifty. During the half-century of its existence there have been placed upon its roll about fourteen hundred names.

BETHEL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—This church originated from an Union Sabbath-school which was held for many years prior to 1866 in the old school-house on Dodd Street. At that time a chapel was erected on the property of Reuben Dodd, and the Sabbath-school was afterward held in that building. There was occasional preaching, but no regular church organization until 1868, when a Congregational mission was started. This was afterward changed into a Presbyterian organization, and the church property transferred to that body. Bethel Presbyterian Church was organized Nov. 13, 1870. Rev. James H. Marr became the pastor, and on the following Sabbath Charles M. Davis was installed as elder. At organization the church consisted of twenty-seven members. During Mr. Marr's pastorate the membership greatly increased, the church building was enlarged and the church became self-sustaining. He ceased his labors Jan. 15, 1882, and on the 2d of the following May, Rev. David O. Irving, the present pastor, was ordained and installed. The church has a membership of one hundred and forty-five, a Sabbath-school of one hundred and eighty, is free from debt, and raised last year for congregational expenses fourteen hundred and thirty-six dollars.

FIRST REFORMED (DUTCH) CHURCH.—The First Reformed (Dutch) Church of Orange was organized by the Reverend the Classis of Newark, May 12, 1875, at which time it included 135 communicants. Since then 375 have been received,—207 on confession, and 168 by letter. The church has now 372 communicants, including a consistory of 16 members. The Rev. George S. Bishop, D.D., has been the only pastor. The Sunday-school at the date of its organization numbered 5 officers, 17 teachers, and 120 scholars. It now numbers 7 officers, 34 teachers, and 300 scholars,—a total of 340. David Bingham, Esq., has been the only superintendent.

The church edifice is in a central and commanding position upon Main Street, corner of Halstead, is of brown freestone, finished in dark colors, with crimson cushions and carpets. It is a gem of architectural



beauty, built in the form of a cross, with a spire at one of the re-entrant angles. The cost of the whole was a little over thirty thousand dollars, which has been paid by spontaneous contribution.

The church is absolutely free. Each person, on entering the door, is expected to take the first seat he finds vacant. All are welcome, and all soon find themselves at home. The financial principles to which they have strictly adhered are the following: 1. That the members of the church support it. 2. That the consistory spend only such amounts as have been previously contributed. 3. That each member contribute something on each Lord's day, "as the Lord hath prospered him."

The pastor refuses to receive a stipulated salary. The gospel is supported by the promptings of a Christian gratitude and conscience, and the receipts have constantly been in advance of all expenditures. In government the church is wholly unsecular, having no connection whatever with the State. The spiritual interests are under the control of elders, and the temporal interests under that of deacons, subject to confirmation by the united consistory, of which the pastor is president. In doctrine the church is old school Calvinistic, being based on the following points:

1. The absolute depravity and utter spiritual death of fallen man.
2. God the Father's sovereign choice of a select people called the church, and His giving them to Jesus Christ His Son before the world began.
3. Christ dying for the church, and in the highest sense for her exclusively.
4. The mission of the Holy Ghost to call, regenerate and sanctify that church invisible.
5. The indwelling of the Holy Ghost in all believers, and their final and infallible preservation to glory.

The growth of the church upon the above principles, says the pastor, has been altogether unprecedented.

**GROVE STREET CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.**—At a meeting of a few brethren of the neighborhood, at the house of Aaron P. Mitchell, early in the summer of 1866, it was decided to proceed to the formation of a religious society and the erection of a house of worship, to be followed by the organization of an Evangelical Congregational Church. A site for a chapel was soon secured, and with it adjoining lots for the erection of a main church edifice, when the growth of the church should require it. About Aug. 1, 1866, the society was organized, and the erection of the chapel was prosecuted with energy. The first trustees were Matthias M. Dodd, Aaron P. Mitchell, S. M. Runyon, J. E. Hedden, and Nathan Waterman.

Early in the winter of 1867 the present beautiful stone edifice was finished, at a cost, including furnishing, of fifteen thousand dollars. It was dedicated Dec. 18, 1867. On Jan. 3, 1868, the organization of

the church was completed, with thirty-two members, and the following officers were elected: Deacons, Matthias M. Dodd and Robert D. Weeks; Prudential Committee, George L. Mitchell, Robert D. Weeks, and George Riker. On Oct. 14, 1868, Allen McLane became pastor. He was dismissed in May, 1874. In December, 1875, Rev. Rowland B. Howard was chosen acting pastor. He served five years, and was succeeded by Rev. Frederick B. Pullan, the present pastor.

In the spring of 1871 an addition to the chapel was completed, at a cost of about five thousand dollars.

**TRINITY CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.**—An informal meeting of members of the Evangelical Churches resident in Orange and East Orange was held Jan. 19, 1870, at the house of Rev. Frederick A. Adams, to consider the question of forming a Congregational Church in the vicinity of the Brick Church Station. At this meeting it was decided "That the cause of religion will be advanced by the formation of a Congregational Church in this neighborhood; that the members of this meeting resolve to form such a church." The first public services were held in Lyric Hall, March 6th, the Rev. Dr. George E. Adams officiating.

The church was organized April 5, 1870, with recognition of twenty-five members, on letters of dismission from other churches, of whom twenty-one were from the Second Presbyterian Church. Rev. Dr. George E. Adams accepted a call July 11, 1870, to serve in an acting pastorate. He resigned Dec. 13, 1874, because of impaired health, and was succeeded by Rev. Richard G. Greene, the present pastor, who began an acting pastorate March 1, 1875. The chapel, on Harrison Street, was dedicated May 22, 1872. The present membership of the church is one hundred and twenty. The deacons are Frederick A. Adams, Jacob L. Halsey, Richard A. Thorp, John Wiley, Isaiah C. Howes; Richard A. Thorp is clerk and Isaiah C. Howes superintendent of Sunday-school.

**FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.**—This church was organized June 14, 1837, and is now the oldest Baptist Church in Orange. The original members, fourteen in number, were John Hatt and wife Ann (in whose house on Grove Street, then Whiskey Lane, the first meetings were held), Joel and Rachel Hatt, George and Charlotte Haws, John Thatcher, Samuel and Sarah Self, John Lloyd and Eliza Lloyd, Michael Smithers and Ann Smithers and William Hatt.

Rev. Daniel Dodge, D.D., of Newark, was moderator on the occasion of the organization, and Rev. John Dowling, of New York, clerk.

A Sunday-school was organized Oct. 18, 1840, at Mr. John Hatt's house, Mr. William Peloubet being superintendent.

The corner-stone of the church edifice was laid Aug. 1, 1843, by Rev. Josiah Hatt. The lecture-room of the building was first occupied on New Year's



day, 1844, and the finished house of worship was dedicated Oct. 20, 1858, the Rev. Henry C. Fish, D.D., of Newark, preaching from "When I behold Thy Heavens;" Dr. Dowling preached upon the thoughts suggested by "Weeping may endure for a moment," and Revs. George Hatt, J. B. Morse, D. T. Morrell, William Hind and the pastor, Rev. W. D. Hedden, assisted in the services.

The first pastor of this church, in 1840, was Elder John Betham. His services closed in June, 1841. Rev. Josiah Hatt, son of the founder of the church, became pastor in January, 1843, and was succeeded by Rev. Isaac M. Church, on April 16, 1845. He resigned in May, 1848, and on January 3d of the following year the church came under the charge of Rev. James McLeod. He was followed by Rev. Edward T. Hunt, who was ordained and made pastor Dec. 25, 1851. He resigned in October, 1852, and the church was then without a regular pastor until May 8, 1855, when Rev. William Hedden, D.D., assumed that relation. He served until February, 1882, when he was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. W. F. Taylor. The church has a membership of one hundred and eighty-five.

**CALVARY METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.**—The necessity of a second Methodist Church in Orange appeared in 1868, when Dr. R. L. Dashiell was pastor of the First Church, but no active measures were taken until the fall of 1869. At that time N. B. Taylor, Albert Mann, George J. Ferry, John Marshall and A. S. Townsend were constituted a board of trustees for the contemplated enterprise, a site for building was secured and the erection of the chapel begun. It is a brick structure, with brown stone trimmings, and was dedicated June 12, 1870. There were thirty-seven original members. The following were the members of the first official board of trustees: N. B. Taylor, Albert Mann, George J. Ferry, A. S. Townsend and John Marshall. The members of the new church had the fullest sympathy of the parent society in their separation. The first pastor, Rev. Charles S. Ryman, commenced duties April 1, 1870. He was followed, in the spring of 1872, by Rev. J. B. Faulks, who was in turn succeeded, in the spring of 1875, by D. W. Bartine, D.D. Rev. J. B. Faulks again became pastor in 1878 and officiated three years. Then Rev. M. D. Church performed the pastoral duties of the charge until succeeded by Rev. Charles E. Little, the present pastor, in April, 1884. The church has at present one hundred and eighty-two members and the Sunday-school about two hundred scholars. A large plot of ground, on the corner of Walnut and Main Streets, has been recently purchased for thirteen thousand dollars, upon which a new house of worship will be erected.

**ST. PAUL'S CHURCH (EPISCOPAL).**—A cottage service was started here April 18, 1869, by Rev. William H. Carter, D.D., in the residence of Isaac B. Griffin. This service was continued regularly until the erec-

tion of a chapel in Myrtle Street, which was opened for service by Dr. Carter Jan. 30, 1870. In the spring of 1875 the lot upon which this chapel stood was sold, the present site was purchased, the chapel removed to it and considerably enlarged and improved. This chapel remained a part of the parochial work of Christ Church, Bloomfield, until Eastertide, 1876, when the congregation decided to sever all connection with the Bloomfield parish, and take position as an independent mission. The parochial organization was effected Nov. 17, 1876. Nov. 22, 1876, the new parish was admitted into union with the Diocesan Convention under its present name. May 14, 1876, Rev. W. W. Wilson took charge of the chapel and remained until June, 1880. The following October, Rev. Daniel I. Edwards became rector, and remained in active service until he was stricken with paralysis, in January, 1883. In August, 1883, his son, Rev. George H. Edwards, was called as assistant, and has been in active discharge of the duties of the parish since. There are at present one hundred and fifteen communicants.

**CHRIST CHURCH (PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL).**—This church was organized in 1869, and has been ministered to from that time to the present by Rev. H. S. Bishop. The house of worship was built the same year that the society was organized, and has been enlarged several times since.

**OUR LADY HELP OF CHRISTIANS CHURCH (CATHOLIC).**—For the erection of this church Rev. M. P. O'Connor began receiving subscriptions in June, 1882, and with such success that the corner-stone was laid on the 20th of the following August. Father O'Connor was succeeded as priest, in November, 1883, by Rev. P. McCarthy.

**Educational.**—The township of East Orange is divided into three school districts, the boundaries of which were described in section 6 of the act of the State Legislature erecting the township. Said section reads as follows:

"6. *And be it enacted*, That the territory in the township of East Orange shall be comprised and divided into three school districts, as follows: all the territory lying east of the centre of Cherry Street, from the Bloomfield line to the Main Street, and on from the said point on Main Street to the east side of the town farm on the South Orange line, shall be the Eastern school district; all the territory lying north of a line drawn from the junction of Cherry Street and the Bloomfield line to the junction of Park and Washington Streets, and on through the centre of Park Street to the line between the town of Orange and the township of East Orange, shall be the Franklin school district; all the remaining territory in said town shall be the Ashland school district; and the said districts shall hold elections for school trustees in their respective school districts, according to the provisions of the general school law, on the first Monday in April, at the usual hour."

These three districts correspond very nearly with the school districts organized under the old school law, and, indeed, with the neighborhood organizations that existed before any systematic organization was effected. An act passed by the Legislature of New Jersey, Nov. 27, 1794, and entitled "An Act to Incorporate Societies for the Promotion of Learning,"



furnished the occasion and provided the means for the organization of the first schools of a public character.

Three school-houses were built within the bounds of what is now East Orange township,—one, called the Eastern School-house, in the district still bearing that name; another, called the White School-house, located at Brick Church, in what is now Ashland District; and another, known as Doddtown School-house, in what is now Franklin School District.

The following sketch of the Eastern District can be truthfully applied to the other two, except that portion relative to the building of present school-houses. The original book of minutes relating to the Eastern District shows that the money to buy the lot and build the school-house was raised by a large number of small subscriptions, the subscribers becoming stockholders. In addition to the names of all the old families living in the vicinity, this venerable subscription list shows also the names of several eminent citizens of Newark,—Frelinghuysen, Pennington, Whitehead and others. The government was vested in a board of seven trustees, chosen at the annual meeting of stockholders. The trustees held title to property and managed all affairs of the school. These schools were, of course, small, each engaging but a single teacher, but served an excellent purpose. They gave way, in time, to the school districts, which were organized under the general free-school law. Their places are now occupied by modern brick structures, the Ashland District having two. The Eastern School building is of brick, three stories, was built in 1870, cost, with lot and furniture, forty-six thousand dollars. They are all provided with the most modern appliances for the training and comfort of pupils.

The Ashland District has two school buildings, viz.: Ashland and South Ashland Schools, under the care of one principal. The first-named school is located on Mulberry Street, with the following teachers: Gertrude F. Adams, preceptress and teacher of Latin and literature; Mary M. Gile, teacher of higher mathematics; Grace E. Coan, teacher of history and algebra; Clara M. Whitaker, teacher of natural and physical sciences; Katherine E. Day, teacher of fourth grade; Mary L. Fenby, teacher of fifth grade; Amelia G. Beers, teacher of sixth grade; Helen D. Meeker, teacher of seventh grade; Emma L. Codey, teacher of eighth grade; Sadie E. Hall, teacher of ninth grade; Gertrude Greenwault, teacher of tenth grade; A. Huldah Palmer, teacher of kindergarten; Theodore F. Seward, teacher of vocal music; H. E. Twining, teacher of penmanship and drawing; Emma S. Condit, teacher of elocution and gymnastics. Adam Robinson, janitor.

The South Ashland School building is located on Clinton Street, with the following teachers: Mary R. Plaisted, preceptress and teacher of Grammar Department; Ida Roos, teacher of Primary Department; Theodore F. Seward, teacher of vocal music; H. E. Twining, teacher of penmanship and drawing.

The school buildings are both of brick, the Ashland built in 1871 and valued at fifty thousand dollars, and the South Ashland at six thousand dollars. The number of pupils enrolled at the former for 1884 was five hundred and sixty-nine, and at the latter was ninety. Trustees, Edward Meeker (term expires March, 1885), Woolsey R. Hopkins, district clerk (term expires March, 1886), Joseph P. Thompson (term expires March, 1887).

The principal of these schools is E. R. Pennoyer, A.M., who has held that position since 1869.

The Franklin District has a large and commodious brick school building, located on Dodd Street, between Midland and Glenwood Avenues, and was built in 1873, and now valued at \$22,000. The total enrollment of pupils for 1883 was 325, with an average attendance of  $177\frac{9}{10}\%$ . Principal, Charles I. Webster, High-School Department; Assistants, Miss Virginia E. Hooper, Grammar Department; Miss Emilie L. Foss, First Intermediate Department; Miss Lillian Bushnell, Second Intermediate Department; Miss Ida A. Eaton, Primary Department.

This school now has four departments,—a High-School or supplementary class, a Grammar Department, First and Second Intermediate Department, and Primary Department.

The trustees of the district for 1884 were Lucius McAdam (district clerk), George Sutphen, Van Zant Dodd.

Eastern Public School, School District No. 36, for 1884 reported as follows: Vernon L. Davey, A.B., principal, has been in the service of this district since 1877. Teachers:—Higher Department, Miss G. Stevenson, Miss M. E. Humphreys (elocution and gymnastics), Miss E. W. Peck; Grammar Department, Miss J. Cutler, Miss E. Stockton, Miss N. M. Arnold; Primary Department, Miss M. L. Petersen, Miss C. Welsh, Miss L. Wallace, Miss M. Hetzel, Miss M. D. Baldwin. Vocal music, Theodore F. Seward.

The enrollment of pupils for 1884 was five hundred and five, with an average attendance of four hundred and eighteen.

**Societies.**—HOPE LODGE, No. 124, F. and A. M., was chartered Feb. 5, 1872, with the following-named persons as charter members: Thomas W. Topham, Nelson G. Baldwin, C. F. R. Moore, George Booth, John D. Toppin, C. B. Day, Albert E. Hedden, John G. Truesdall, Henry A. Hottenroth, J. C. Wills, George H. Suydam, Joseph Booth, David Myers, Oliver Libby, George H. Keith, C. W. Anderson, James Booth, E. S. Poucher, George W. Hedden, William Porter, Francis W. Hunt, C. H. Gellespie, R. W. Seaman and A. S. Woodland.

The first officers were Thomas W. Topham, W. M.; Nelson G. Baldwin, S. W.; C. F. R. Moore, J. W.; George Booth, Treas.; John D. Toppin, Sec.; C. B. Day, S. D.; Albert E. Hedden, J. D.; George W. Suydam, S. M. of C.; Henry Hottenroth, J. M. of C.; Henry C. Wills, Tyler; Trustees, R. W. Seaman, C. H. Gellespie and Oliver Libby.









Engr. by A.H. Fitch

J. F. Dodd



The officers for 1884 were James A. Silvey, W. M.; F. H. Wetmore, S. W.; Benjamin Hilton, J. W.; George Booth, Treas.; Elijah Doremus, Sec.; W. I. Lighthipe, S. D.; A. I. Freeman, J. D.; J. E. Barrow, S. M. of C.; J. P. Davis, J. M. of C.; J. A. Ruggles, Tyler.

This lodge worked U. D. from Oct. 5, 1871, until the above date, when the first officers were duly installed by Most Worshipful Grand Master, William E. Pine, assisted by W. A. Pembroke, Sr. G. W.; G. A. Parsons, Jr. G. W.; J. E. Saunier, G. T.; D. S. Battey, G. S.; C. H. Ingalls, Sr. G. D.; J. H. Mahew, and C. A. Farce, Jr. G. D's.; G. A. Edwards, M.; Rev. Henry Vehslage, Chap.; William Mead, Lecturer.

The Past Masters have been Thomas W. Topham, George W. Fortmyer, C. W. Anderson, H. E. Jepson, Andrew Vantyle, A. B. Williams.

Regular communications are held on the first and third Monday evening of each month in Masonic Hall. Membership in December, 1884, forty-three.

EAST ORANGE COUNCIL, No. 16, ORDER OF CHOSEN FRIENDS, was organized March 14, 1884, with the following-named officers and twenty-seven charter members: S. M. Long, P. C. C.; William B. Graves, M.D., C. C.; Richard Purdue, V. C.; William S. Wilkinson, Sec.; Charles S. Williams, Treas.; George Hansley, Prelate; Thomas Hyde, Marshal; Mrs. W. F. Wilkinson, Warden; Owen Ford, Guard; H. J. Reichy, Sentry.

Regular meetings of the council are held in Randall's building on the second and fourth Thursday evenings of each month.

LONGFELLOW COUNCIL, No. 675, ROYAL ARCANUM, was organized April 19, 1882, with the following-named charter members: F. W. Coolbaugh, C. A. Leonard, Hiram Devoe, S. L. Wyman, F. C. Hoyt, E. N. Johnson, S. M. Long, J. J. Moore, W. B. Leonard, J. N. Applebaugh, F. J. Griffith, F. A. Gile, M.D., B. Gardinier.

Among the first members of this council were Charles Starr, Jared N. Husted, John Edwards, Henry C. Mecklem, Albert Sibley, William I. Lighthipe, Thomas P. Whitenack, William Kean, Jr., Allan Thomson Smith, David George, Charles Colyer, Thomas Keating, M. F. Dickerson, Jr., Richard Coyne, S. H. Garis, William A. Prince, E. J. Phillips, J. E. Trippe, Jr., George Perdue, Richard U. Clark, Jonathan Green, S. C. Osman, L. F. Hovey, L. D. Gallison, William G. Sinclair, F. C. Hopper, William H. Force, R. M. Sanger, F. B. Griffith, John H. Palmer, A. Walton, M.D., J. O. B. Harrison, T. N. Gray, M.D., Rev. George F. Flichlner, Charles F. Force, Samuel W. Force, Alfred O. Limeschloss and William J. R. Hegeman.

The officers for 1884 were as follows: Regent, S. M. Long; Vice-Regent, R. M. Sanger; Orator, H. C. Mecklem; Past Regent, C. A. Leonard; Secretary, J. J. Moore; Collector, M. F. Dickerson, Jr.; Treasurer, W. H. Force; Chaplain, F. A. Gile, M.D.;

Guide, F. J. Griffith; Warden, William Kean, Jr.; Sentry, A. O. Limeschloss; Medical Examiners, F. A. Gile, M.D., T. N. Gray, M.D.; Trustees, N. Devoe, Thomas Keating, C. A. Leonard; Representative to Grand Council, F. J. Griffith; Alternate, W. H. Force. Past Regents, B. Gardinier, W. H. Force, F. J. Griffith, C. A. Leonard.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

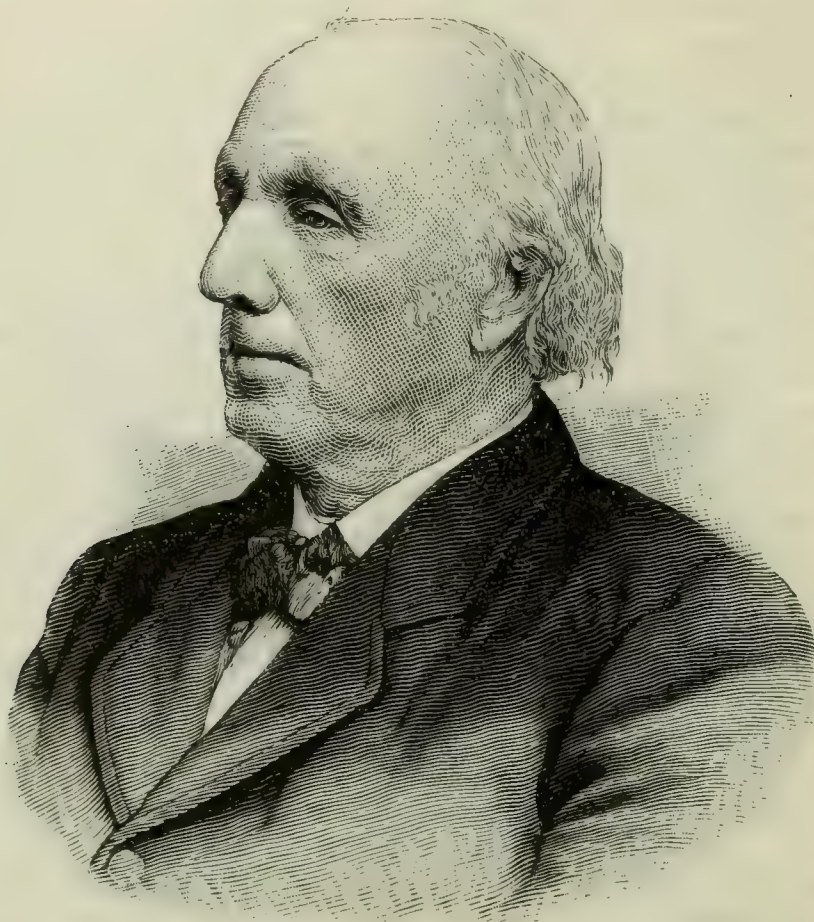
JOSIAH F. DODD.

Daniel Dodd, the progenitor of the family in America, settled soon after his emigration, in 1646, in Branford, Conn. Daniel Dodd, Jr., prior to the year 1671, became a resident of Newark, N. J., where he wielded considerable influence as a leading citizen and an extensive land-owner. In the line of descent was David, the grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, who was born in 1733 and died in 1817. He married Sarah, daughter of Joseph Harrison, and became the father of David, Jr., whose birth occurred in 1773, upon the ancestral property, in East Orange township, now owned by his son, Josiah F. Dodd, which was his home during his lifetime. He married Lydia, daughter of Samuel L. Ward, of Bloomfield, N. J., and had children, Joseph C., Eliza W., Mary Ann, Ellen M., Reuben W., Margaret E., and Josiah F. The death of Mr. Dodd occurred at his home in East Orange in 1859. His son, Josiah F., was born on the 19th of February, 1818, on the homestead which, in the direct line of inheritance, is now his property, having been in the family for successive generations. He received such educational advantages as the neighboring schools afforded, and early decided to render himself independent of the vicissitudes of a changing fortune by becoming master of a trade. He chose that of a carriage-builder, and removed to Newark for the purpose of completing his apprenticeship. At the expiration of this period circumstances influenced Mr. Dodd's return to his home, where he became interested in the cultivation of the land embraced in the family estate. That portion on which the homestead stands became his by inheritance, and is his present residence. In 1861 he partially abandoned the quiet pursuits of the agriculturist, and became engaged in business in Newark as a manufacturer of prussiate of potash, which has since absorbed much of his time and attention. Mr. Dodd was married, on the 24th of November, 1842, to Sarah Maria, daughter of Elijah Ward, of Morristown, N. J. Their children are Matilda W., (Mrs. John Brower, of New York), Mary Eliza and Julia Frances, the last two being deceased. Mrs. Dodd's death occurred in May, 1851, and he was again married, Aug. 16, 1862, to Eleanor, daughter of Ellis Carhuff, of



Pennsylvania. Their children are Sarah E., Virginia W., Jenny and Joseph A., (deceased), and Mary E., the only survivor, wife of J. Ward Grummon, of Bloomfield. Mr. Dodd is in politics a Republican, and while interested in advancing the principles of his party has a disinclination for the excitements of political life and no ambition to share its honors. Questions of public policy are carefully considered, and measures tending to benefit the community receive his cordial support. He is a director of the Orange National Bank of Orange. His religious interests lie with the First Presbyterian Church of Orange, of which he is a member, though he has liberally aided in the erec-

B., the subject of this biographical sketch, whose birth occurred Aug. 9, 1806, in East Orange, which has been his lifetime residence. After a period of attendance at the district school, he was apprenticed to the hatters' trade, in which he became proficient. In 1824 he formed a copartnership with William Pierson, of Orange, and conducted the business for several years, after which, on the dissolution of the firm, he, for a brief interval, managed the enterprise alone. He then returned to the homestead and assisted in cultivating the farm, which became his by inheritance, and on a portion of which he now resides. Mr. Harrison, though engaged in other business oper-



*R. B. Harrison*

tion of the Bethel Presbyterian Church of Doddstown.

#### RICHARD B. HARRISON.

Stephen Harrison, the grandfather of Richard B. Harrison, was a resident of Orange, (now East Orange,) in Essex County, N. J. Among his children was Abial, born May 20, 1765, whose death occurred Oct. 16, 1833. He married Elizabeth Lyon, who was born Nov. 9, 1764, and died May 2, 1855. Their children were Lydia, born in 1792; Stephen, in 1793; Sally, in 1794; Abby, in 1797; Hannah, in 1799; Elizabeth, in 1801; Eliza, in 1803; and Richard

atons, had been principally devoted to the labors of a farmer. He was, in 1831, married to Mary B. Porter, of Orange, whose children are Elizabeth (deceased), John (deceased), Mary E. (Mrs. Samuel Condit), Sarah (Mrs. Edwin Harrison), Joseph D., James T., and Caroline (Mrs. Henry Ward.) Mr. Harrison was formerly a Whig in politics, and now votes the ticket of the Republican party. He has held various offices connected with his township and been frequently sought for positions of trust. In religion he is a Presbyterian and member of the Second Presbyterian Church, familiarly known as the Brick Church, in which he has served as trustee.



## CHAPTER LXVI.

CALDWELL TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

**Geographical.**—Caldwell township occupies the northernmost portion of Essex County. It is bounded on the north by Little Falls township, Passaic Co., and Pequannock, of Morris County; east by the township of Montclair; south by West Orange and Livingston townships, Essex Co.; and west by Hanover and Montville townships, Morris Co. It contains an area of twenty-eight square miles, or seventeen thousand nine hundred and twenty acres.

**Dutch Occupation of the Territory.**—Up to the close of the seventeenth century no settlements had been made in Caldwell. The country west of Watchung, or First Mountain, in 1700, had but a sparse population of Indians of the Delaware nation. Between the years 1710 and 1720, it appears that several Dutch families settled in that portion of Caldwell now known as Fairfield. The first distinctive mention made of the lands beyond Watchung, or Orange Mountain, in connection with local affairs, is found in the town records of Newark. An item under date of Oct. 2, 1699, indicates that a Mr. Pierson and Ensign Johnson were appointed a committee by the town authorities to negotiate the purchase of the "tract lying westward of our bounds to the Passaic River." It seems, however, that these parties did not succeed in acquiring a grant or deed from the proprietors. It appears further, as a matter of record, that Sir Thomas Lane and others, under the title of the West Jersey Society, secured the conveyance by letters patent, bearing date June 10, 1701, of a tract of land lying at Horseneck, which clearly refers to a section of country located west of First Mountain and extending to the Passaic River. An Indian deed to a Dutch company in 1679, given by Captahem to Hans Deiderick, Garret Garrison, Walling Jacobs, Hendrick George and company, of Bergen, was confirmed by another from Governor Carteret and Council in 1684, which clearly included that portion of Caldwell lying west and north of a "straight line drawn from the mouth of Pine Brook a little to the north of Cedar Grove, extending to the village of Acquackononck." It is doubtless the case that a number of the very early settlers of Fairfield secured the title to their lands from this source.

**Land Troubles of 1740-50.**—In 1702 the agitation and excitement of the people, who found the way of progress blocked by the jealousies and rivalries of the East Jersey proprietors, culminated in disturbance and confusion. The proprietors finding their embarrassments increasing, voluntarily surrendered the right of government, with which they had been invested, to the crown, which was accepted by Queen Anne, April 17, 1702. At this juncture, the settlers of Newark, still

intent upon the possession of the tract beyond the First Mountain, and unmindful of the claims of the proprietors, made purchase directly from the Indians of the land "westward or northwest of Newark within the compass of the Passaic River, and so southward unto Minisink Path, viz.: all lands as yet unpurchased of the heathen." The deed was executed by Loantique, Taphow, Manshum and divers other Indians. This document was lost by fire in the house of Jonathan Pierson, in Newark, about the year 1744. It bore date March, 1701-2. This deed was confirmed through renewal by King Quiehtoe, King Tischewokamin, Shaphoe and Yaupis, as the successors and heirs of the original grantors. It was executed March 14, 1744-45. The amount paid for the tract of thirteen thousand five hundred acres was one hundred and thirty pounds New York currency, or about three hundred and twenty-five dollars. This tract included the section from Fullerton's brook, below Swinefield Bridge, to a point near Little Falls, and between Second Mountain and Passaic River.

The towns-people of Newark, to the number of one hundred and one individuals, assumed themselves to be joint proprietors of this tract lying west of First Mountain, which they caused to be divided in lots or shares. During the period to 1740, the section acquired a very limited population. The northwest portion of what is now included in the boundary of Caldwell, in 1740, had the largest settlement. From 1740 to 1750 the settlers were greatly harassed by the several proprietors, who demanded payment for the lands occupied. The titles which had been acquired through the Indian deed of 1702 were pronounced void, in accordance with an act of 1683, which made it a criminal offense to negotiate transfers of lands from the Indians. The proprietors used reasonable persuasion to induce the settlers to purchase or lease their holdings, but a long controversy followed. Several riots occurred. The jail at Newark was raided upon several occasions to release those who had been imprisoned for unlawful transactions in opposition to the rights and claims of the proprietors. The jail was broken open on Jan. 1, 1746, when the rescuing party were led by Mr. Thomas Gould in person, who carried a flag. On Nov. 13, 1749, the house of Abram Phillips, of Horseneck, one of the parties who recognized the proprietors' claims, was broken open, the owner turned out and a stack of oats burned. The people became very much excited at this juncture, and in the March following the rioters caused general alarm.

Prominent among the settlers who were parties to this controversy were Francis Spier, Thomas Gould, Saunders Sanders, John Condict and John Law. The general proprietors referred their claims to the courts, and the long suit-at-law following resulted disastrously to the settlers. Many lost their homes, while others were reduced to extremest straits in repurchasing the lands for which they had previously paid,

<sup>1</sup> By Hon. C. M. Harrison.



and which they had improved by years of toil. There were thirty five families, however, found in the north-west portion of Horseneck, several of whom were *bona fide* purchasers from other proprietors, whose transactions dated as far back as 1716. Their titles were confirmed. The remaining families shared the persecutions and disasters of their neighbors to the east and south, whose titles were held to be void, and all were dispossessed.

The foregoing, historically considered, is pertinent to all that portion of Essex County now included within the boundaries of Caldwell, Livingston and West Orange townships, and of a portion of Acquackononck. Caldwell was not set off as a township until 1798, when it embraced Livingston and West Orange townships.

**Boundary of Township.**—An act of the Legislature approved Feb. 16, 1798, entitled "An act for dividing the townships of Newark and Acquackononck into three separate townships," gives the following as the boundaries of the "Township of Caldwell:" "Beginning at Cook's bridge, on the Passaic River; thence running down the old Canoebrook road along the Springfield line, until it comes to where said line turns off to Keen's Mills; from thence on a straight line to within five chains to the west of Joel Condit's quarry on the Springfield Road, near the top of Second Mountain; thence north fifteen degrees east, twenty chains along said mountain; thence on a straight line to the top of First Mountain to where a certain road laid out along the line of lands of Stephen Crane, deceased, intersects the top of said mountain; thence along the same until it comes to the Paterson line; thence along the said line to the Passaic River; thence up the middle of the stream, the several courses of the same, to the place of beginning."

**Naming the Township.**—The name Caldwell was given the township as an expression of the affection and reverence in which the people held the memory of that sterling patriot and devoted minister of Christ, Rev. James Caldwell. He frequently visited the territory above described, and ministered to the spiritual needs of the poor and struggling settlers. The murder of his wife, a most estimable lady, at her home, by a British soldier, on June 25, 1780, and his own tragic death at Elizabethtown Point, on Nov. 24, 1781, where, while on a mission of mercy, he was shot by a sentinel, had produced a widespread feeling of profoundest grief. His devotion to God and country, attested by countless deeds of mercy and daring, his eloquence, which had stirred all hearts, and his patriotism, which had been a bulwark of defense to his country,—these had made his memory glorious and imperishable. In the adoption of the name, Caldwell, the settlers felt they were honoring alike themselves and their town.

The boundaries as defined in the act of 1798 were subject to change in 1813, when Livingston township

was formed from Springfield and Caldwell, and again in 1863, when the township of West Orange was formed. Within its present boundaries, Caldwell embraces a section of beautiful country.

**Topography.**—Its topography is pleasantly diversified. Its southeastern boundary is First, or Orange Mountain, while at a distance of two miles northwest, extending north and south, parallel with this range, is Second Mountain. These mountains are formed of trap rock, which has issued, not through fractures in the sandstone, but has been forced up between the layers of the latter and formed into long ridges of trap, varying in thickness of deposit. It has the dip toward the northwest, characteristic of the sandstone.

VERONA VALLEY situated between these parallel ranges, presents many features of interest. The Peckman River, which has its rise in West Orange, flows through the entire length of this valley, and unites with the Passaic below Little Falls. Verona Lake, covering ten acres of land, and the McConnel and Bronze Powder Company's ponds, give the Peckman Rivulet its prominence in local geography. The western slope of the First Mountain is easy and gradual of descent to the Peckman stream, in the valley below, and the soil, though of drift formation, ranks as fairly medium for agricultural purposes. The same holds true of the section embraced between the Peckman River and the ridge of Second Mountain to the west. In the valley proper there are limited areas of excellent land. Both these mountain-sides present many picturesque situations, and they afford a large area admirably adapted to building purposes.

The most elevated table-land of large area is occupied by the village of Caldwell. It has an elevation of four hundred and fifty feet. The easy undulations both to the south and north of Caldwell, and the long stretch of slope to the Passaic River, which flows through the bottom-lands to the west and northwest of Caldwell village, give this portion of the township pre-eminence as to favorable location and surroundings. From the more favored points, the eye sweeps a large territory of richly-diversified country. Boonton, on the eastern side of Boonton Mountain, with its irregular and elevated streets, and dwellings seemingly ranked on terraces, stands out in clearest relief in the morning sun. The churches and prominent dwellings of Morris help to enrich the scenery presented by the valleys and hills to the west.

This entire western slope is an immense sand and gravel deposit. In many places the gravel covers the underlying rock to a depth varying from one hundred to one hundred and fifty feet. For this reason the local atmosphere is dry and healthful.

THE PASSAIC VALLEY, which includes the villages of Clinton and Fairfield, is largely of alluvial formation, and embraces the area from the foot-hills, west of Caldwell to the Passaic River, west and north. The soil is of the best for cropping in Essex County. The three extensive natural meadows which border



on the Passaic constitute an interesting feature of this section. The first is known as Hetfield Swamp, and has five hundred and eighty-six acres of meadow and forest. Its hay product probably exceeds four hundred tons yearly. It also yields valuable hard timber. The "Little Piece," containing three hundred and eighty-nine acres, has been very largely denuded of its groves, and is devoted mainly to hay-growing and pasturage. Its yield of hay is estimated at five hundred tons yearly. Further on to the north is the largest of these meadows, known as the "Great Piece." It has thirteen hundred and thirty-one acres, a third part of which is wood and timber land. Its product of hay will reach fifteen hundred tons yearly. These meadows are frequently submerged during the prevalence of the rainy seasons. It is authoritatively stated that the Passaic River, from the Swinefield Bridge to Little Falls, a distance of twelve miles, does not average a fall of two inches per mile. The trap rock reef at Little Falls, which is, in fact, a section of the ridge of rock that constitutes Second Mountain, over which the Passaic flows, is the great natural obstacle in the way of drainage. Since the erection of a dam at the reef for manufacturing purposes, however, the overflows have been more frequent and prolonged.

In this connection, a brief mention of the organized efforts which have been made to remove these obstructions is pertinent. In 1844, the owners of the low meadow lands contributed one thousand dollars by voluntary assessment, to be used in lowering the reef at Little Falls. Caleb D. Harrison, one of the landowners, was intrusted with the superintendence of the work; and, during the dry season of summer and autumn, he effected the removal of a section of rock across the bed of the channel, one hundred feet in length, twenty in width, and one foot in depth. Beneficial effects were at once apparent. Inundations were less frequent. The water, which overspread the meadows, did not remain long enough to become stagnant, as had been the case before, and the coarse water-grasses, after the lapse of a year, were in process of displacement by better varieties. The removal of the rock, as above stated, was experimental, but the results gained proved the plan practicable. Its further prosecution, however, was forbidden by the mill-owners, who had erected a dam below the reef of rock. A special law, secured by these mill-owners in 1868, authorized the repair and extension of the old dam, which, when completed, proved a greater obstruction than the reef had been. At the suggestion of Dr. George H. Cook, State geologist, as the result of a careful survey of the Passaic River, prosecuted under his direction, efforts were again made for the reclamation of the low meadows. During the year 1872, by enactment of the Legislature, commissioners were appointed, who were authorized to remove the obstructions at Little Falls; but legal difficulties interposed in the matter of a satisfac-

tory adjustment of the claims and purposes of the land holders, as opposed to the legal rights of the manufacturers at Little Falls and Paterson, which, coupled with the discouragements met by the commissioners in their endeavors to negotiate the sale of the bonds, whose issue the act referred to had authorized, has, up to this time, prevented the realization of this needed improvement.

**Civil Organization.**—The following is a transcript from the town-book of the first town-meeting held at Caldwell:

"At a meeting of the Inhabitants of the Township of Caldwell, in the County of Essex, held at the school-house in said Township, the following Gentlemen were duly elected Town Officers for the ensuing year, April 8, 1799:

"Ralph Post, Esq., Moderator; Justus Burnet, Clerk; Samuel Gould, Richard Neafie, Freeholders; James Post, Assessor; Ralph Post, Collector; Barnabas Simpson, Josiah Steele, Joseph Harrison, Judges of Appeal; Robert Gould, Zenas Crane, Surveyors of the Highway; Zadock Baldwin, Josiah Gould, Overseers of the Poor; William Gould, Judge of Election; Noah Sayre, Samuel Fairchild, Constables; Richard Neafie, Josiah Steele, Silas Whited, Enos Martin, Nathaniel Douglass, Town Committee; Josiah Gould, Moses Ward, Pound Masters.

"Voted, that the Election be held the first day at Josiah Gould's and the second at Moses Ward's and close.

"Voted, that all the officers of the Town, except the Surveyors of the highway and the Overseers of the Road have one Dollar per Day.

"Voted, that the Pound Masters continue their functions after the former method.

"Voted, that the Annual Town-meeting be held at Caldwell at the house where Benjamin Woodruff now liveth, the second Monday in April next.

"Voted, that the poor be farmed out separately the present year.

"Voted, that the poor be sold this day.

"Voted, that there be two hundred Dollars raised to defray Town charges.

"May 6th, 1799.

"I have warned Samuel Denman and his Family out of Caldwell Township.

"JOSIAH GOULD, Overseer of the Poor."

"DAVID HARRISON, Witness.

In the following may be found a complete list of moderators, assessors, collectors, freeholders, clerks, etc., for Caldwell township, from 1800 to 1884:

#### MODERATORS.

Josiah Steele, 1800, 1802.  
Ralph Post, 1801, 1804, 1809.  
Justus Burnet, 1803, 1805.  
Samuel Gould, 1806-8, 1810-14.  
William Gould, 1815-16, 1821-22, 1825.  
John A. Kierstead, 1817-20.  
Caleb D. Burnet, 1823-24, 1826, 1829, 1840.  
Jonathan Beach, 1827-28.  
Henry H. Van Ness, 1830-31, 1838.  
Nathaniel S. Crane, 1832, 1834-37, 1839.  
Marcus B. Douglass, 1833.

#### JUDGES OF ELECTION.

Jonathan Provost, 1841-43.  
Caleb D. Burnet, 1844-45.  
Daniel H. Burnet, 1846.  
Henry H. Pearce, 1847-49, 1853-55.  
William Bush, 1850, 1860.  
William Pierce, 1851-52, 1859.  
Peter T. Speer, 1856-58.  
Calvin G. Backus, 1861-63.  
Sardius Stuart, 1864.  
Jonathan DeCamp, 1865.  
Augustus Fowler, 1866.  
George C. Burnett, 1867-9, 1870-71.



ASSESSORS.

James Post, 1800-2, 1804-6.  
Justus Burnet, 1803.  
David Harrison, Jr., Esq., 1807-29, 1832.  
Noah Baldwin, 1830-31.  
Marcus B. Douglass, 1833.  
Henry H. Van Ness, 1834-36.  
Caleb D. Burnet, 1837-39, 1841-43.  
Peter Speer, 1840.  
Nicholas Stagg, 1844-45.  
Caleb D. Harrison, 1846-48, 1851-53.  
Amos C. Gould, 1849-50.  
William Bush, 1854-56, 1861-62, 1866-67, 1872-73.  
George C. Burnett, 1857, 1870-71, 1874-75, 1882-84.  
Josiah Speer, 1858-60.  
Samuel Crane, 1863-65.  
Cornelius Van Ness, 1868-70.  
Asher Crane, 1876.  
Theodore Vincent, 1877-79.  
Caleb M. Harrison, 1880-81.

COLLECTORS.

William Gould, 1800.  
Ralph Post, 1801.  
Joseph Harrison, 1802.  
Samuel Gould, 1803-16, 1818-21.  
John A. Kierstead, 1817.  
Noah Baldwin, 1822-29.  
David Harrison, 1830.  
Henry R. Van Ness, 1832-34, 1836.  
Samuel Bond, 1835.  
Caleb H. Baldwin, 1837-39.  
Nicholas Stagg, 1841, 1843.  
Henry H. Van Ness, 1842, 1844-46.  
Peter Speer, 1847-49.  
Henry H. Pearce, 1850.  
Samuel Crane, 1851-53.  
Joseph T. Hopping, 1856.  
Matthias S. Canfield, 1857-59, 1868-75, 1880-84.  
Marcus Harrison, 1860, 1876.  
Joel D. Mead, 1861, 1865.  
Jotham M. Williams, 1862-64, 1866.  
Augustus Fowler, 1867.  
Thomas T. Speer, 1877.  
Lewis G. Lockward, 1878-79.

FREEHOLDERS.

1800, Richard Neafie, Samuel Gould.  
1801, John Gould, Josiah Steele.  
1802, Josiah Steele, Samuel Gould.  
1803, Josiah Steele, Joseph Green.  
1804, Richard Neafie, Ralph Post.  
1805, David Harrison, Jr., Noah Sayres.  
1806-7, Silas Whitehead, Enos Martin.  
1808, Richard Neafie, Josiah Steele.  
1809-13, Richard Neafie, Demas Harrison.  
1814-15, Richard Neafie, Cyrus Crane.  
1816, John A. Kierstead, William Gould.  
1817, Jonathan Beach, Cyrus Crane.  
1818, John A. Kierstead, Noah Sayres.  
1819-20, 1822, William Gould, John A. Kierstead.  
1821, 1824, John A. Kierstead, Caleb D. Burnet.  
1823, Caleb D. Burnet, William Gould.  
1825-26, George P. Martin, Peter Speer.  
1827-29, 1833, Peter Speer, Jonathan Beach.  
1830-31, Henry H. Van Ness, John R. Jacobus.  
1832, John R. Jacobus, Henry R. Van Ness.  
1834, Peter Speer, John R. Jacobus.  
1835, Henry R. Van Ness, Nathaniel S. Crane.  
1836-37, Peter Speer, Nathaniel S. Crane.  
1838, 1844, 1850, Justus A. Burnet, Peter Speer.  
1839-40, 1843, Henry H. Van Ness, Justus A. Burnet.  
1841, H. H. Van Ness, Josiah Speer.  
1842, George P. Martin, Noah O. Baldwin.  
1845, Peter Speer, Jacob Bush.  
1846, Peter Speer, John L. Ward.  
1847, Cornelius Van Ness, Samuel Crane.  
1848-49, Cornelius Van Ness, Justus A. Burnet.

1851-52, Amos C. Gould, Cornelius Van Ness.  
1853, Amos C. Gould, Peter Francisco.  
1854, Jacob Bush, Jonathan Provost.  
1855-56, Samuel C. Harrison, Jonathan Provost.  
1857, Samuel C. Harrison, William Bush.  
1858-59, William Bush, Amos C. Gould.  
1860, Amos C. Gould, William Pierce.  
1861-62, Jonathan Provost, William Pierce.  
1863, Asher Crane, William Pierce.  
1864-65, Asher Crane, William E. Van Ness.  
1866, Samuel Crane, William E. Van Ness.  
1867-68, Samuel Crane, Henry Dey.  
1869, Henry Dey, Joel D. Mead.  
1870-72, George Lane, William B. Allen.  
1873, Edgar Williams, Lewis G. Lockward.  
1874-75, L. G. Lockward, Jotham E. Williams.  
1876, Morris B. Lindsley, Jotham E. Williams.  
1877, L. G. Lockward, M. B. Lindsley.  
1878-79, Thomas T. Speer, Marcus Y. Baldwin.  
1880-81, Mahlon Speer, Marcus Y. Baldwin.  
1882-84, Mahlon Speer, Henry Ahlborn.

TOWN CLERKS.

Justus Burnet, 1800-2.  
Josiah Steele, 1803.  
William Gould, 1804-05.  
David Harrison, Jr., 1806.  
Demas Harrison, 1807.  
Marcus B. Douglass, 1808-9.  
Nehemiah Crane, 1810-15.  
John L. Hudson, 1816-20.  
Stephen R. Grover, 1821-26.  
Calvin S. Crane, 1827-30.  
George C. Steele, 1831-33, 1836.  
Caleb D. Harrison, 1834-35, 1837-38.  
Smith C. Ward, 1839-41, 1851-52.  
Amos C. Gould, 1842-44.  
Joseph T. Hopping, 1845-47.  
William S. Burnett, 1848.  
Alfred C. Gould, 1850.  
George C. Burnett, 1853-54, 1863.  
Caleb G. Crane, 1855-57.  
Philander S. Pierson, 1858.  
Samuel Crane, 1859-62.  
William H. Bush, 1864-66.  
Charles G. Jacobus, 1867-69, 1880-83.  
Jacob B. McChesney, 1870-73.  
George M. Canfield, 1874-75.  
Thomas Gould, 1876-79, 1884.

Extracts from Early Records.—

“Rec<sup>d</sup> Caldwell April 9th, 1804, of the following Gentlem<sup>n</sup> Certificates of their Oaths of Office which are fill’d and reported with the other papers of the Town, viz. : James Post, Jacob Vanness, Timothy Gould, Josiah Steele, Noah Sayres, Philemon Bates, Peter Vanriper, Israel Pier, Joseph Tomkins, Jacob Corter, William Gould.”

“Rec<sup>d</sup> Caldwell May 5th, 1804, of the Town Committee a Certificate under hand and Seal of the appointment of Israel Pier, Overseer of the Highway, in a certain district of Road thereon specified.”

In 1805 the following ordinance was made one of the local laws of the township :

“Voted, first, that the Freeholders of the Town be instructed to use their influence when in convention with the Freeholders of the County to build a work-house at some convenient place for the use of said County.

“Second, that any person who shall kill a wolf in the Township of Caldwell shall be entitled to the sum of fifteen dollars on his presenting the head of the wolf to a Justice of the Peace and making oath that he killed said wolf himself in the bounds of said town, a certificate of which made out by the Justice administering said oath shall be sufficient voucher for him to receive the above sum, and the said Justice is hereby requested to take off the ears of the head of the wolf to prevent fraud.

“Third, that Cornelius Jacobus & Co. receive from the town of Caldwell ten dollars for killing a wolf in Fairfield. That two shillings per week be given to William Force, extra for keeping Chambers Child a limited time.



"Fourth, that one hundred and fifty dollars be raised the ensuing year for the use of the poor.

"Fifth, that the dog tax be appropriated to pay the wolf tax.

"Sixth, that the poor be sold on the day of Townmeeting.

Caldwell, April 8, 1805.

JUSTUS BURNET, Moderator.

WILLIAM GOULD, Clerk."

"Caldwell Township, Feb. 26, 1806.

"This may certify that I do abandon my right to a black child (born the 27th day of February, 1805) to the Town. Its mother's name is Hagar. The name of the child is Bet.

"EPHRIAM T. VANNESS.

"I do certify the above to be a true copy.

"WILLIAM GOULD, Town Clerk."

In 1807 it was voted by the town that the "Bounty on wolves be reduced to five Dollars at this Meeting.

"DEEMAS HARRISON, Clerk."

In 1808, it was "Resolved, that for security of papers, instruments of writing belonging to the township, Matthias Canfield be directed to procure a suitable trunk and receive such papers, instruments of writing, Etc., as may be presented to him on deposit, at all times to be under the direction of the Town Officers at present and future elections.

"MARCUS B. DOUGLASS, Clerk."

**Public Roads.**—The several sections of roads that constitute Bloomfield Avenue were originally old roads, established in 1730, each section being under the care of the villages, and were known as the "old road to Newark." Later, Israel Crane obtained a charter for the Newark and Pompton Turnpike. He followed the line of these roads, purchasing rights of way of several citizens for the purpose of establishing a direct road from Mount Prospect to the vicinity of Pine Brook, on the Passaic River. This and the Pompton branch were purchased by the Essex County Road Board. The Pompton road reverted to the township, but the Caldwell road was regraded and the road-bed macadamized.

The road in Fairfield leading to Little Falls, on which the Octagonal Church was situated, was laid out as early as 1725.

The Dutch Lane Road, Franklin Avenue, was laid May 29, 1790; 3 rods wide.

Corby Lane was laid out Nov. 24, 1767, and was relaid April 24, 1776; 3 rods wide.

Sunset Avenue was a very old road, and was relaid June 11, 1859; 44 feet wide.

Peckman Lane, now Gould Lane, one of the earliest roads in the township was relaid Dec. 2, 1873, and relaid in 1876; 60 feet wide.

Bushtown Road, or road from M. C. Dobbins' to J. B. Davenport's, is a very old road; no record.

Central Avenue was laid out 2 rods wide in 1792; relaid 55 feet wide in 1874.

Munch Avenue laid out March 11, 1870; 66 feet wide.

Pier Lane laid out Oct. 13, 1797; 3 rods wide.

Ridge Road laid out very early, relaid June 2, 1863; 2½ rods wide.

Lindsey Road laid out Aug. 1, 1797; 2 rods wide.

Road by N. N. Crane's laid out Oct. 6, 1796; 2½ rods wide.

Road from Maj. William Gould's barn to Caldwell meeting-house laid out May 19, 1795; 4 rods wide.

Road from T. C. Sindle's grist mill to Dutch Lane laid out Feb. 11, 1773; 2 rods wide.

Road from J. A. Franciscoe's to N. N. Crane's saw mill, laid out Aug. 4, 1772; 3 rods wide.

Road from Livingston to Caldwell parsonage house laid out June 5, 1788 (now Roseland Avenue); 4 rods wide.

Road from Gould's Lane, and along the east side of Peckman River, laid out July 11, 1750; 3 rods wide.

Green Brook road laid out Aug. 7, 1792, 2 rods wide; relaid June 11, 1801, 3 rods wide.

The Swamp road laid out June 19, 1792; 3 rods wide.

Private roads in the Great Piece laid out Oct. 25, 1865; 30 feet wide.

Baptist Church road opened to public use 1820.

Ryerson's Avenue laid out Nov. 11, 1873; 66 feet wide.

Kirker Avenue laid out in 1850.

Eighty feet avenue in Verona laid out in 1872.

New road from S. J. Gould's to county line laid out June 9, 1849; 2 rods wide.

Courter Road at Fairfield laid out Jan. 19, 1876.

Smull Avenue, in the village of Caldwell, laid out Sept. 9, 1873; 50 feet wide.

Cemetery Avenue laid out Dec. 16, 1874; 68 feet wide.

Road from Caldwell to Pine Brook saw mill laid out July 25, 1855; 3 rods wide.

Road in Fairfield, past the Pearce burial-ground, laid out June 3, 1804.

Road from Lindsey road to Abram Doremus' at Cedar Grove, and also on the east side of Peckman River, laid out June 19, 1803; 3 rods wide.

Personette Avenue laid out Feb. 10, 1863; 3 rods wide.

Road to Sindle's grist mill relaid Nov. 29, 1862; 4 rods wide.

Vanderhoof road, in Great Piece, laid out March 23, 1847; 3 rods wide.

Sixth Avenue Cedar Grove, laid out March 4, 1870; 60 feet wide.

Road by Samuel Arburthnut laid out Aug. 1, 1862; 3 rods wide.

Westville Avenue, laid out in 1772, relaid in 1874; 60 feet wide.

Academy Avenue, in the village of Caldwell, laid out Dec. 18, 1874; 60 feet wide.

Campbell Avenue laid out in 1876, 60 feet wide (in the village of Caldwell).

Crane Street, Hetfield Street, Harrison Street, Forest Avenue, Hill-side Avenue and Arlington Avenue, laid out 60 feet wide on lands of the First Presbyterian Church parsonage of Caldwell, and dedicated to public use in 1870.

**Railroad Efforts.**—There have been several general efforts made to secure the building of a railroad. Difficulties, however, have interposed in these endeavors and defeated the worthy schemes. In 1872 a charter was obtained for a railroad to connect with the Bloomfield Branch at Montclair. A company was organized, and Jonathan Provost was chosen to negotiate terms with the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad Company. He had completed the negotiations with this company, and was engaged in securing the necessary subscriptions, when proffers were made by parties in the interest of the Montclair and Greenwood Lake Company to take the majority of the capital stock and build the railroad, extending it to Morristown. The proposition proved a delusion. The Montclair and Greenwood Lake Company obtained control of the charter, and after a showing of activity, abandoned the undertaking. The successors of this defunct company hold the Caldwell charter still, through compliance with the technicalities of the general railroad law.

**County Penitentiary.**—The Caldwell Penitentiary, as it is generally known, was erected in 1873, and opened for the reception of prisoners in 1874. The first warden was John D. Vermilye. It is a county institution.

The building is commodious and admirably adapted to its purpose. Its sanitary arrangements are very superior. Its drainage system was that recommended by Col. Waring.

The prisoners are occupied in farming and in stone-breaking. They produce the material for the repair of the county roads. They belong to the younger and less obdurate of the criminal classes.



Thomas T. Speer succeeded Mr. Vermilye in 1878, and is the present warden. The management is highly commended by the authorities.

**Soldiers in the War of 1861-65.**—Names of soldiers from Caldwell township who served in the war of the Rebellion.

James Avery, John C. Biggs, George Baldwin, George Beam, Daniel Baldwin, Marcus F. Baldwin, George D. Ball, Cyrus Beach, William H. Biggs, Walter H. Bishop, Charles Bush, Cornelius Bush, Charles W. Bond, William H. Bond, Andrew Bowman, George M. Bush, Harvey Baldwin, Ira Baldwin, Alfred M. Baldwin, John Baldwin, Paul R. Burton, Theodore F. Bailey, Egbert Bush, George W. Bush, James H. Campbell, Wesley Canfield, Ruben M. Condit, Thomas C. Courter, Charles Courter, Joseph Courter, Joseph W. Crane, Cornelius Cadmus, Henry P. Courter, Abram Cadmus, Emmons Canfield, John H. Dobbins, John Donalson, George Devenport, William Davis, David N. Dobbins, Percival Dewey, Cornelius Dey, John B. Dey, George Elwood, George H. Evans, Joseph Feltey, John R. Force, Jonathan Force, William F. Gross, John Guitner, Bethuel Goodrich, James H. Harrison, Alfred Husk, John M. Haynes, George Haley, Henry F. Harrison, Thomas Hogge, Peter E. Jacobus, William G. Jacobus, Wilson B. Jacobus, William H. Jacobus, George W. Johnson, Charles H. Jacobus, Samuel Jeffries, John E. Kunsman, August Kling, Adam Keeth, John S. Kiestead, William Kerris, Louis F. Kussmal, Phineas A. Mathews, George Mann, John J. Mann, William J. McPeck, Ezekiel McPeck, David Mintonyea, James McClellan, David McDonal, Arthur O'Neil, George H. O'Neil, Edward O'Neil, Charles Ougheltree, William Personette, Alfred Prior, Milton Peir, John A. Peir, Austen E. Peir, Urick J. Pierson, William H. Phillips, David Rigby, Monroe Schoonmake, Oscar Smith, Peter J. Smith, Thomas M. Speer, James C. Stagg, John Smally, Alfred Stagg, Cornelius Stager, Marcus M. Tompkins, George N. Tompkins, Nichols B. Williams, Charles Wilson, George M. Williams, George E. Williams, William Welshman, Peter Vanness, Theodore Vreeland, William H. Vanderhoof, William M. Vanderhoof.

#### COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

Henry M. Bush, Henry D. Crane, William H. H. Condit, Matthias C. Dobbins, Lewis C. Grover, Jr, Moses A. Hogge, Aaron Crane (quarter-master Second Regiment New Jersey Volunteers), George W. Ougheltree, William J. Harrison.

#### VILLAGES AND HAMLETS.

**Franklin—PIONEER SETTLERS.**—The village of Franklin, one mile west from Caldwell township, had a few inhabitants in 1740. Of many of these pioneers there are no records. The estate which at the present time constitutes the farms of Anthony and William Cadmus, Richard S. Francisco and Robert Morton, was purchased originally in 1754 by John Mead. His date of settlement in this section was prior to the purchase. He came from Holland in 1730. His property embraced a large area of natural meadow, and of rich, fertile soil. His sons, Aaron and John, shared this property. The former removed to Newark, while John remained in possession of a part of the homestead. John's sons were John, Allan and Aaron. John purchased a property in North Caldwell, which he sold to H. S. Hewitt, of New York; Allan settled in the western part of Franklin, on the old Newark road. His sons—George E., Joel D., James R. and John M.—have occupied prominent positions as merchants, and all except James R., have been closely identified with the progress and prosperity of the township. Joel D. Mead rendered valuable service in the promotion of educational interests. Never, strictly speaking, a politician, still he was influential in political circles, and was honored in the councils of his party. He removed to Florida in

1880. John M. Mead succeeded him in the general store business at Caldwell.

Jonas Crane located on the west of the village during the middle of the last century. He possessed a section of valuable timber and meadow land. This property passed to his son Amos. Calvin S. Crane, another son, who had received a liberal education, established a select school at Caldwell. The property is now held by George R. Crane. The other old estates of this vicinity are possessed by Aaron O. Kent, Josiah A. Francisco, I. N. Canfield, all of whom are thrifty farmers. Mr. A. O. Kent is a retired school-master, having taught, with uniform success, in the schools of Franklin and Clinton for upwards of forty years.

As far back as 1735 what is now the main business portion of the village belonged to a Mr. Lewis. Andrew Ray purchased a part of this tract, perhaps in 1780. Shortly afterward, he introduced lace-weaving in the village. He sold his property and business to Thomas Cochran early in this century. Mr. Cochran came from Paisley, Scotland. He soon occupied a position of trust with his employer. His skill, his devotion to business trusts, his integrity, never marred during his long career by an untoward act, and his genial, though quaint, methods of expression and action, which were characteristic of him in all his relations, have given him an enviable repute in local history. His management of the lace industry was successful, and he retired with moderate wealth. In 1846, he removed to Bloomfield. His property was owned afterward by Joseph Carman, from whom it was purchased by the Rev. H. P. Blair, a Campbellite preacher. He removed to Danbury, Conn., in 1857. Some of the property was sold in villa lots in 1858, and Hassel Garrabrandt, William Bond, Jacob Bush and James Garrabrandt built dwelling-houses thereon just previous to, and during, the Rebellion. Ambrose Bush bought the homestead, and has recently opened a grocery-store on the property.

Philemon Bates owned another section of the Lewis property on the north of the old Newark road. Mr. Bates built a cider mill and distillery, and was a hard-working and ambitious citizen; but he became involved in transactions outside his business, and failed. Some of his property was afterward held by Nathaniel Douglass and Thomas Cochran. Mr. Douglass also obtained title to other portions of the Lewis property, and became a resident of Franklin in 1790. He built the dwelling now occupied by Philander S. Pierson in 1800. He built the brick store at the same time, and dealt in a general variety of goods, including drugs, dry goods and groceries. In 1806 he built the tobacco factory, which has had a remarkably successful career.

To Mr. Douglass belongs the credit of introducing enterprises which have contributed greatly to the prosperity of Caldwell. In his intercourse with his neighbors, he was dignified, resolute and influential.



He was active in church matters, and the older inhabitants remember him for his efficient services in the promotion of the cause of religion.

Mr. Douglass' estate was transferred to his son-in-law, Dr. James Orton, who began his career as a practitioner at an early age, and continued in the profession for the space of fifty years. He traversed a large section of country in his practice. He died at the advanced age of eighty-three years. His sons are James D. and Henry. The former engaged in banking at Newark when a young man, and is highly esteemed in financial circles. Henry was a surgeon in the army during the Rebellion, and is now practicing his profession in New York City.

The homestead was then sold to Mr. George Lane, who removed the dwelling, and erected a large and attractive cottage in its stead. Mr. Lane has transformed the property into a desirable and elegant country-seat.

**HARRISON FAMILY.**—David Harrison came from Orange in 1740, and located one half mile west from Caldwell village. His tract was a large one. He was untiring in his purpose, and before the beginning of the Revolutionary war he had a large area of arable land, and an apple orchard in bearing. He entertained patriot soldiers on several occasions when they were foraging, and kept their live-stock in a secluded field, which, from this circumstance, obtained the name of Hog Pasture. He died from sun-stroke, at the age of eighty-three years, while raking rye in his field. He had a large family, all of whom were girls, except two,—David, who removed to North Caldwell, and Jabez, who built a frame house on the Newark road, and who inherited from the estate a farm of fifty acres. Jabez had two sons, one of whom, David, died at Detroit in 1812. He had been connected with Gen. Harrison's army of the West, and had shared its fights and hardships. Caleb D. Harrison remained for a time with his father, then, in 1821, entered into partnership with Nathaniel Douglass in the tobacco business. In 1830, he became superintendent of the Rosendale Cement Works, near Kingston, N. Y. He returned to Franklin in 1833, and bought from the several heirs, the greater portion of his grandfather's estate. He purchased the store property from Thomas Cochran in 1836, and replaced the Philemon Bates dwelling-house by the erection of one more modern.

Mr. Harrison was a magistrate for several years, town clerk for four terms and assessor for six years. He transacted legal business for his neighbors, who gladly availed themselves of his counsel.

The homestead is now held by Caleb M. Harrison, who, after eleven years' absence from the village, returned upon the death of his father, in 1868. During this period he had occupied the principalship of the public schools of Plainfield and New Brunswick, the State superintendency of public schools during 1863 and 1864, and the principalship of the Newark Aca-

demy from 1864 to 1869, inclusive. It was during his superintendency that the initial steps were taken in the reform of the public school system of the State. Afterward he devoted himself to agriculture, being the first in his section to compound mineral fertilizers in kind and quantity in adaptation to special crops. In 1880, he was appointed to the superintendency of the Newark City Home, a reformatory institution. He holds that position at the present time. The farm is rented by his nephew, Caleb A. Harrison, who is engaged in the milk business, and who utilizes the land solely in the interests of his trade.

**CRANE FAMILY.**—Samuel Crane settled in Franklin in 1745. He purchased large tracts of real estate, and was very extensively engaged in agriculture. He was an active and influential churchman, and was universally respected as a man of unsullied reputation. His sons, except Nathaniel S., removed to Westville. Nathaniel remained upon the homestead. In his early years, he was prominently identified with the militia of the county, and held the rank of major. Mr. Crane excelled in the quantity and quality of his apple products, and made large quantities of cider. This article, as well as the vinegar made therefrom, was justly esteemed in the markets of Newark for unvarying excellence. Mr. Crane's property passed to his sons,—Wilson, Samuel, Duryea, James H., Cyrus and Joseph W. The old homestead was sold in 1882 to David Terry, who is engaged in general farming.

**LANE FAMILY.**—Henry Lane purchased a small estate from John Cory and David Harrison at the close of the Revolution. He enlisted in the Continental army when very young, and remained in service till the close of the war. He became a leading carpenter in this section, and died in 1850, aged eighty-eight years.

His son, William, inherited the estate, and followed his father's business. Mr. Lane has been an active worker in promotion of Sabbath-school and church interests. His sons George and Isaac occupy attractive estates in the eastern part of the village. Mr. George Lane purchased a half interest in the tobacco manufactory in 1856, and retired with considerable wealth in 1874. His property is one of the first of the township in location, adornment and surroundings. Mr. Lane has represented his township in the Board of Chosen Freeholders, and has been an active trustee of the Caldwell Public High School since its organization, in 1873.

Isaac Lane succeeded his brother in the manufacturing business above noted. He is associated with Lewis G. Lockward and John B. Allee.

**VANNESS FAMILY.**—Thomas Vanness came from Warwick, N. Y., during the Revolutionary war, and settled on the road leading to Fairfield, commonly called Dutch Lane, because of the large number of Holland people who first owned the lands on the road. His grandsons, Thomas and Peter, and great-grandson



Cornelius, now occupy his estate. John H. Vanness, who was engaged in blacksmithing for a long period, settled upon the Cook property. The other old estates of this section are now in possession of Mrs. Alice Flintoft, Barney Francisco and James Manning.

**LOCKWARD.**—John T. Lockward, who graduated from the Maryland State Medical College, March, 1833, came to Caldwell in 1835, and practiced medicine from that time until his death, in 1843. In 1841 he purchased the village property of Zenas C. Crane. This is now owned by the heirs of Charles Aubrey. Dr. Lockward was esteemed as one of the best of physicians, and had a very extended practice. His son, Lewis G. Lockward, has been an active citizen, and has served the township as freeholder and as collector with unvarying approval.

**BACKUS.**—Henry F. Backus holds several tracts of real estate, and is engaged in agriculture and is doing a large milk business.

**COURTER.**—Henry Courter began harness-making in 1858, and subsequently added a furnishing store to his other line of goods. Industry and energy brought him a fair measure of prosperity. He died in 1865. His brother, M. H. Courter, in the spring following, 1866, assumed the business, and has conducted it profitably since.

**PIONEER POST-OFFICE AND STORES.**—From 1790 till 1830 Franklin was the leading village of the township. The post-office was located here, under the postmastership of John L. Hudson. The brick store for a long period led in general merchandise, and was patronized largely by the citizens of Morris County. After Nathaniel Douglass it was conducted by John L. Hudson. Thomas Cochran managed it for a short period. In 1836 it was purchased by Caleb D. Harrison, and thereafter held by him until 1858, when it was rented to Philander S. Pierson, who conducted it with marked success for several years. Afterward it languished, being occupied for short periods by those who cared only to do a safe trade, mainly in groceries and house-furnishing supplies.

**BUSINESS INTERESTS.**—The tobacco manufactory has been a source of continuous profit to those engaged in it. It has made, in its history, many moderate fortunes. The succession of firms has been as follows: Nathaniel Douglas, 1806 to 1821; Douglas & Harrison, 1821 to 1827; Harrison & Moore, 1827 to 1828; Harrison & Steele, 1828 to 1829; Steele & Crane, 1829 to 1835.

Zenas C. Crane purchased George C. Steele's interest in 1835, and sold two-thirds to David Campbell and Jacob Bush. Style of firm, Z. C. Crane & Co.

David Campbell and Jacob Bush purchased Zenas C. Crane's interest in 1839. Style of firm, Bush & Campbell.

In 1842, Jacob Bush purchased David Campbell's interest.

In 1843, David Campbell admitted as a partner. Style of firm, Bush & Campbell.

In 1848, Zenas C. Crane admitted as a partner. This year they purchased the Steele & Crane property at Caldwell. Style of firm, Bush, Campbell & Co.

Dec. 17, 1850, David Campbell and Zenas C. Crane purchased Jacob Bush's interest. Style of firm, Campbell & Crane.

In 1854, Calvin G. Backus admitted as a partner. Style of firm, Campbell, Crane & Co.

In 1856, George Lane admitted as a partner. Style of firm not changed.

April 8, 1862, David Campbell, Calvin G. Backus and George Lane purchased Zenas C. Crane's interest. Style of firm, Campbell, Backus & Co.

April 15, 1864, David Campbell and George Lane purchased Calvin G. Backus' interest. Edward A. Campbell was admitted at the same time as a partner. Style of firm, Campbell, Lane & Co.

Jan. 1, 1865, Henry Cyphers admitted as a partner, style of firm remaining the same.

Jan. 1, 1867, Isaac Lane and Lewis G. Lockward admitted as partners, style of firm remaining the same.

Jan. 1, 1874, David Campbell, George Lane and Edward A. Campbell purchased Henry Cyphers', Isaac Lane's and Lewis G. Lockward's interest. Style of firm, Campbell, Lane & Co.

May 1, 1874, Isaac Lane, John B. Allee, Jr., and William Ackerman purchased the Caldwell part of the business. Style of firm, Lane, Allee & Co.

May 1, 1879, Lewis G. Lockward admitted as a partner. Style of firm not changed.

March 15, 1880, Isaac Lane, John B. Allee, Jr., and Lewis G. Lockward purchased William Ackerman's interest, style of firm remaining the same.

May 1, 1882, style of firm changed to Lane, Lockward & Co.

Blacksmithing has been a prominent industry in the village since 1822. John H. Vanness and Enos W. Martin were longest engaged in this enterprise. James Miller bought the shop and fixtures from Mr. Martin in 1869. Mr. Miller built a substantial shop, affording room for a wheelwright department, which is controlled by H. C. Ryerson.

Philander S. Pierson, who occupies one of the oldest properties of the village, is a gentleman of moderate wealth, and the Republican party have honored him with the important office of county collector for the past twenty years. Mr. Pierson has acted as commissioner of deeds, notary public, and has transacted considerable business for insurance companies. He came to the village in 1846, and taught the district school for a season, when he entered the store business with Caleb D. Harrison.

James H. Crane holds considerable real estate. He built several houses on Franklin Avenue, and has contributed, through his business interests, to the prosperity of the village.

The leading farmers of this section are Richard S. and Josiah A. Francisco, I. A. Canfield, Henderson



Cadmus, Levi Kent, George R. Crane, James A. Speer, and Cyreneus D. Connor.

**EDUCATION.**—Franklin has maintained a school since 1780. The first instructors were Irish teachers. The school has been good, average, and languishing at periods, in sympathy with the qualities of the teachers employed. Among those whose honorable service demands recognition is Aaron O. Kent, whose scholarship and interest and skill in his work made his school deservedly popular. Jabez Allen, Joseph and Richard Carberry, and Joseph Carman are held in pleasant memory by their pupils. The school was merged with those of Westville and Caldwell in a union school in 1874. In 1876 the old school-house was purchased by the citizens, and remodeled and enlarged for chapel purposes. The Sabbath services are conducted by the neighbors, and are non-sectarian in character. The Sabbath-school is in charge of Superintendent John B. Allee.

**Caldwell.**—The village of Caldwell began its history in 1740, when Thomas Gould and Saunders Sanders purchased and settled upon the properties which constitute a large portion of the village west from Bloomfield Avenue. Sanders built a stone dwelling on the site now occupied by the barn of Henry Post, and Thomas Gould built on the road leading from Caldwell to Roseland, on or near the location of Dr. Halsey's residence. This year, 1740, was notable in the history of Horseneck, for, upon what appears as trustworthy authority, on the 20th day of June nearly all the Indians removed from this section and joined the Six Nations, near Seneca Lake, in the State of New York. Several lingered for a time, and the last one, "Indian John," left in 1761. There are no records to show that they were hostile, or that the few whites who lived in this vicinity experienced any trouble in their intercourse with these aborigines. Their burial-grounds were located near the Halsey property, on the road leading to Roseland, and the other in North Caldwell, on the farm now belonging to Messrs. Wilson and Raven.

The stone house of Sanders was one of the first buildings erected in the village, and was built probably in the year 1748. It was first occupied as a public-house. It was a place of resort for the villagers, and also for the transaction of public business. It was known in later days as the "Old Stone Fort," perhaps from the fact that during the Revolutionary war a small body of patriot troops were quartered there for a brief season. Gen. Washington graced the place with his presence on one occasion during the war, and dined under a harvest pear tree which stood a few feet south of the dwelling. It was occupied as a residence until 1840, and afterwards as a barn. It was torn down in 1848, and the stone used in the foundations of the First Baptist Church. Thomas Gould came to Caldwell when he was twenty years of age. His "frame house" was the first in the village. He was possessed of great powers of endur-

ance, enterprising spirit and energy. His influence in the affairs of the struggling settlers was decided and salutary. He died in his ninety-ninth year, 1808. At this time his descendants numbered two hundred and seven, most of whom were then living.

His sons were Joseph, Robert, Timothy and William. Joseph owned the property now owned by Cyrus Canfield; he removed to Ohio. Timothy settled in Horseneck, and occupied what is now known as the Winans property. William owned the estate of Nathaniel G. Gould, deceased. This property is now held by the heirs, grandsons of William Gould, prominent among whom are William and George. Gen. William Gould was frequently in active service during the Revolutionary war, and took part in the battles of Springfield and Monmouth. He served with Gen. Lee in the whiskey insurrection in 1794. He had an extended reputation for integrity and ability. He was a member of the State Legislature from Essex in 1805 and 1817. By his candor, public spirit and devotion to his trusts, Gen. Gould endeared himself to the community at large. He was always foremost, both in public and church affairs, and his memory will long be cherished. Thomas Denman Gould was a son of Robert Gould. His life was spent at the old Gould homestead. He was an active churchman, a successful farmer and a genial gentleman, highly esteemed for his virtues.

His son Randolph succeeded to the estate, but was unfortunate in business management, and died at an early age. The estate is now owned by Dr. William Halsey.

John L. Hudson established a pottery in 1810 on the Gould property. Thomas D. Gould purchased the buildings and business, and continued the manufacture of earthen-ware goods until 1840. It was never a source of much profit.

**PIONEER MILLS.**—In 1760, Messrs. Thomas Gould and Sanders built a grist mill on Pine Brook, on the old road leading to Westville, where the old tobacco factory stands. A saw mill owned by Gould & De Camp antedated the grist mill by several years. In 1790, Zadoc Baldwin constructed a saw mill, and in 1800, Nehemiah Crane established a fulling mill. These primitive manufacturing enterprises were useful rather than remunerative, as they hastened the development of the resources of the town, and drew thither a small number of partially skilled laborers. In 1780, Zadoc Baldwin began the manufacture of potash from wood ashes. His buildings were located in the old tan-yard, and in 1797 he added a department for the tanning of hides. This industry proved profitable, and was of marked advantage to the prosperity of the village. It was continued until 1865; Matthias Canfield, Abram Personette, Jonathan Provost, Matthias S. Canfield and John Moore were engaged in this manufacture for successive periods.

**PIONEER STORE.**—Mr. Baldwin has the credit of



opening the first store for general merchandise in Caldwell, during the year 1790. His successors in this business were all prosperous. The entire history of this enterprise records but one failure.

The successors of Mr. Baldwin were Messrs. Stephen R. Grover, Moore & Kennedy, M. G. Arden, Demas Harrison, Burnet & Crane, Hopping & Burnet, Steele & Crane, C. G. Crane, Joel D. Mead and John M. Mead & Co. The "Caldwell Store" has long been the leading mercantile house of the township.

The rival store was established in 1852. The building was erected in 1848 by John C. Anderson, who was then engaged in the manufacture of shoes. He failed very shortly after the erection of the store, and the property was purchased by Demas Harrison. The latter associated Jotham E. Williams with himself in the store, and continued until 1857, when Williams retired, and Marcus Harrison, eldest son of Demas, became sole proprietor. He retired in 1883, the business passing to his son, Theodore F. Mr. Marcus Harrison was postmaster for twenty-one years.

**PIONEER STAGE LINE.**—Demas Harrison, grandfather of Demas Harrison above noted, was the proprietor of the first stage line of this section. He made semi-weekly trips to New York. Afterward Newark became the terminus. The succeeding stage proprietors were James McDavit, John Ward, S. A. Estler, James Husk, Stephen Bond, Joseph Baldwin, Horace Bailey and William Wheaton.

The Caldwell and Montclair stage line was started by P. H. Harrison, who sold to G. B. Harrison. The latter was succeeded by James Husk, in 1883. Of late years, since the establishment of the Bloomfield Railroad, stage accommodations have been of superior character.

**EARLY SETTLERS.**—Samuel Moore was born in 1762, and came to Caldwell, where he resided until his death, which occurred in 1835. He was sexton of the church at Caldwell for a long period. He bought considerable property in what is now the heart of the village. His purchases included tracts from Peter Van Blarcom, Zadoc Baldwin and Stephen Brundage.

His sons were Joseph C. and George D. G. Moore. The former became a minister, and held pastorates in the Presbyterian Churches at Clyde, N. Y., and at Succasunna Plains and West Milford, in New Jersey. He was a devoted and successful pastor.

George D. G. Moore graduated from Union College in 1842. He removed to Wisconsin and was a member of the Senate of that State from 1849 to 1851, inclusive. He returned to New Jersey in 1858. In 1869 he was elected surrogate of Essex County, which office he held for the period of ten years, having enjoyed the high honor of a re-election in 1874. Mr. Moore is at present located in Newark, engaged in the practice of law.

Moses Campbell settled on a section of land, embracing the George Davenport property, in 1750.

He held a "proprietary title." He left his farm and business interests to the care of Mrs. Campbell at the outbreak of the Revolution, and served under Gen. Washington until the disbanding of the army. His son Ezekiel purchased a farm of fifty acres from Justus Burnett and — Van Houten. This land is located in the village of Caldwell, and is now in possession of Richard C. Campbell, his grandson.

Zadoc Baldwin was a large land-holder, and owned one hundred and five acres of land, nearly in the centre of the village. This tract was sold as village lots in 1800. Sales on the north of the old road were made to Justus Burnett, Gen. William Gould, John W. Wardell, Aaron Crane, Joshua Moore and Stephen Grover. The land south of the road he reserved for himself, except a small tract purchased by Nehemiah Crane. Mathias Canfield afterward bought the balance of the eastern part of this tract.

**DRUGGISTS AND PHYSICIANS.**—Of the recent business enterprises, the Caldwell drug-store has been one of the most successful. It was established by Arthur Watkins in 1878, who was succeeded by Lester A. Wyatt, who enlarged the trade. It was bought by Dr. E. E. Peck in 1881. Dr. Peck has a growing practice, and is recognized as a rising physician.

Of the physicians of the village, Dr. E. F. Maynard and Dr. C. H. Hunter, his successor, are historically most closely associated with the village enterprises. Dr. Maynard had a large practice, and was a gentleman of considerable wealth. He built several dwellings and improved sections of real estate in the village. He removed to Florida in 1860. Dr. Charles H. Hunter succeeded to his practice. His reputation as a skillful and successful practitioner is well established in the county. He also possesses considerable property, and has one of the finest cottages and villa sites in this section. Of the homœopathic physicians, Dr. A. R. Beach probably had the larger practice. He was devoted, studious, and gave to his practice untiring energy and watchful care. He was prostrated by fever resulting, doubtless, from overwork, and died in 1870, aged thirty-five years. Dr. H. D. Winans and Dr. E. R. Lane enjoy the confidence and patronage of a large circle of friends in Caldwell and in portions of Morris County. Dr. Lane has a growing practice, and is popular in his professional school.

**HOTELS.**—Sanders' "Stone Fort" was the first hotel of Caldwell. Aaron Crane built a hotel in 1803. It has not, however, had an enviable repute. Ichabod Ward was moderately successful, but after his death Caldwell had a hotel in name only until the advent of A. A. Snyder, who has kept a first-class house, and has been largely patronized by summer boarders, most of whom have been prominent citizens of Newark. Mr. Snyder purchased the hotel property from Zenas C. Crane in 1882, and has since greatly improved it.

**BUSINESS INTERESTS.**—The cigar manufactory of



S. B. Bond dates back to the year 1869. Mr. Bond employs several hands, and finds a ready market for his products.

William Bush employs three hands, and is engaged in the same line of trade.

James Jacobus also has a manufactory, and has several mechanics employed.

A harness-making enterprise was established in 1840 by John McChesney. He continued it for a period of ten years. His son, Joseph, resuscitated the industry in 1875. He abandoned it, however, in 1883, when he engaged in the wholesale trade of cigars and tobacco.

Of the carpenters of Caldwell, Jared Beach has the credit of erecting more buildings than any of his associates. He has a highly-honored record for his industry, economy and honesty. He is a gentleman of much intelligence, and has been honored by his townsmen in several elections to important offices. Mr. Beach has a valuable farm on the outskirts of the village. His son, Joseph E., is engaged in building. Owen M. Beach practices law, and has an office in the village of Caldwell.

**PROMINENT CITIZENS.**—Joseph P. Gould came to Caldwell in 1817, and purchased property of Demas Harrison. His sons were Amos C., William and Charles. Amos C. inherited the estate of Joseph P. Gould, his father. Mr. Gould was thoughtful and conscientious, and was much esteemed as a citizen and neighbor. The sons of Amos are Joseph P. and Thomas.

John McChesney settled in Caldwell in 1837. He was postmaster from 1845 to 1854. In 1853 he was appointed associate judge in the Court of Common Pleas. In 1858 he was appointed clerk of the Grand Jury. At the November election, 1859, he was elected county clerk for the period of five years.

Judge McChesney was one of the ablest men of Caldwell. He was quick to perceive and master the salient features of public questions. His reading and study wedded him to politics, and he was a ready and fluent controversialist. He served his township as legal adviser, and was justly esteemed as a magistrate, which office he held continuously during the last twenty years of his life.

He owned a small section of valuable real estate in the village, which is now held by his heirs. He died March 16, 1883.

Jonathan Provost was born at Pompton Plains, Dec. 2, 1798. He removed to Caldwell in 1822, and engaged in the tanning trade. Under his management the business was largely increased, and he retired in 1854 with what was then regarded as a moderate competency. He was a gentleman of excellent ability and clear judgment. In the church he was, perhaps, the most active and influential of its members. His benefactions were many. He was sometimes regarded as austere, and often misapprehended. He was at times spiritedly opposed in church and public affairs,

yet he never lost his grasp of the good he sought to achieve. The Presbyterian Church owes much to Mr. Provost's energy and munificence. In public affairs his influence was widely recognized. He was not a politician, but his views on questions of local policy were sought by party leaders. No one did more for the material progress of the village. Every true advance movement found in Mr. Provost a friend and champion.

Mr. Provost died on Nov. 3, 1875, aged seventy-seven years. His son, Thomas C., occupies the homestead. He is engaged as a counselor-at-law in the city of Newark.

Lewis C. Grover, Esq., purchased the Grover parsonage from John H. Stager in 1854. Mr. Grover at this time was practicing law in Newark, and stood in the front rank of the able counselors who gave the Newark bar of that period wide renown. He resided in Caldwell twenty-two years; he sold his estate to Thomas S. Smull in 1872. Mr. Grover identified himself with the affairs of the church and town while a resident at Caldwell, and many improvements were effected through his counsels and liberal donations. He became interested in insurance matters, in 1845, by drawing the charter of the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company, and obtaining its passage by the Legislature of that year. He was counsel and director until 1862. He was then elected president, and continued such until he resigned, in 1881, when he was appointed executive counsel, under an agreement securing his special services permanently to the company. In 1846 he obtained of the Legislature the charter of the American Fire Insurance Company, and then became director and counsel of that company, which office he has held ever since.

The Grover property was greatly improved by Mr. Smull, who ranks prominently among the citizens of Caldwell.

**THE FIRST POST-OFFICE** of the township was located at Franklin, and John L. Hudson was the first postmaster. He was appointed in 1812. C. D. Harrison succeeded him as postmaster. The post-office was removed to Caldwell in 1826, with Calvin Crane as postmaster. I. B. Ward, J. A. Burnett, Z. C. Crane, John McChesney, and Joel D. Mead held it afterward for varying terms. Marcus and Rufus Harrison have held the office since 1860.

**EDUCATIONAL.**—The old parsonage was sold to Calvin S. Crane in 1823. He added thereto, and occupied it as a boarding-school until his death, in 1837. This was one of the most flourishing schools in the Middle States, and had an extended reputation. It numbered fifty boarders, beside several day scholars.

Rev. Brown Emerson purchased this property in 1843, and occupied it until 1847. The school under this gentleman's management was ordinarily successful. He sold the estate in 1847 to Dr. Maynard, and the school was removed to Belleville. In 1847, Rev.



Samuel L. Tuttle opened a select school in the academy building, and conducted it for two years, to the great satisfaction of his parishioners. This school continued until 1849. In 1856, John W. Taylor taught a select school in the hall over J. M. Mead's store. He was followed by Arthur B. Noll, in the house now occupied by Morris B. Lindsley. His school consisted largely of day scholars. Mr. Noll was an eccentric teacher, but withal he was enthusiastic and his pupils shared his spirit. His stay in the village was from 1858 until 1866; afterward Mr. E. O. Stratton and Miss Mary R. Anderson opened select schools, but each taught for a season only. The public school finally absorbed the pupils, and no effort was afterward made to sustain a private school.

The public school at Caldwell was, for different periods, very satisfactorily conducted. Among the ablest of its teachers were a Mr. Stratton, Joseph Carberry, Harrison Ketcham, Aaron O. Kent, Matthias S. Canfield, John W. Taylor (now a prominent lawyer of Newark, and lately a State Senator) and T. O. Jacobus.

The schools of Caldwell, Franklin and Westville were consolidated in 1872 by a vote of the districts. A charter for the organization of a graded school, providing for the purchase of lands and erection of suitable buildings, was approved April 4, 1873. The Board of Education provided for in the charter met May 7, 1873, and organized by the appointment of C. M. Harrison, president; N. N. Crane, district clerk and secretary; and Joel D. Mead, treasurer. The other members of the board were C. D. Connor and I. N. Canfield. Under the direction of the board, the Caldwell school building and grounds were sold, and land purchased of the heirs of John McCormack. A commodious building was erected during the spring and summer of 1874, at the cost, including land, of \$18,892.67. The school opened in October of this year with an attendance of two hundred and ten children. The teachers were Addison Ely, principal, academic department; Miss M. J. Sly, junior department; Miss L. H. Armstrong, intermediate department; Miss Ella Pike, primary department. The successors of these teachers have been as follows: Miss A. E. Clothier, Miss Elizabeth Stockton, Miss F. B. Thomas, Miss J. C. Cutler, Miss Emily Merry and Miss Louise Kitchell. Mr. Clarence E. Hedden, a graduate of Amherst College, succeeded Mr. Ely in 1879. The present teachers are Misses Swift, Schumacher, Skellenger and Hetfield. The school is justly esteemed for its thoroughness and clever management. It ranks among the first schools of the county. Mr. George Lane is now president of the board.

**FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.**—The church society now known as the First Presbyterian Church of Caldwell had its beginning at an early date in the history of Horseneck. About the year 1770, however, definite efforts were made to secure gospel service in the village. All the hamlets of the town-

ship contributed to the success of the movement. The people were visited by Rev. Dr. Darby, of Parsippany, Rev. Jacob Green, of Hanover, Rev. Jedediah Chapman, of Orange, and Rev. James Caldwell, of Elizabeth, whose ministrations the society enjoyed at irregular intervals, though but seldom upon the Sabbath. About this time the erection of a suitable place for public worship was agitated. The matter progressed favorably for a time. Timber was cut, dressed, and in good part framed; but the war of the Revolution occurring, the partly-framed structure was left to decay. Sabbath services, however, were instituted. In the event of failure in procuring clerical instruction, printed sermons were read, and time was devoted to conference and prayer. In 1779 a deed for ninety and one-half acres of wild land, situated in the village, was presented to the society. The donors were Caleb Hetfield and William and Noah Crane, of Cranetown (now known as Montclair). During this year, at mere nominal cost, the society purchased fifty-two acres of land in the "Little Piece" as an addition to the parsonage. These lands were used as a source of revenue.

The affairs of the struggling church were referred to a standing committee, consisting of Thomas Gould, Samuel Crane, John Gould, Joseph Harrison, Joseph Baldwin, Henry Francisco, Reuben Harrison, Joseph Gould and Abram Noe. The gentlemen continued in service as managers until 1797, "when their duties were transferred to the five trustees, who had been elected at the time of the incorporation of the church, ten years before." At a meeting, Feb. 27, 1782, whereof the Rev. Mr. Chapman was moderator, the congregation decided to build a dwelling upon the parsonage land. The building was not completed till 1786. It is the eastern portion of what is known as the Beach House, now owned by Edwin Hedden, Esq., of Newark. The upper portion of this parsonage house, though neither ceiled nor plastered, fitted up with slab benches and a rude oaken table, was occupied as a place of public worship until 1796. At the annual meeting, Jan. 15, 1792, it was resolved to build a brick church edifice, and it was proposed to raise twelve hundred pounds (New York currency) for this purpose. The parishioners were few, and rich only in lands, and it was impossible for them to raise this amount. However, recourse was had to contributions from the neighboring parishes, and in this manner a sufficient sum was collected and pledged to begin the work of building. A frame church was finally decided upon, as more in accordance with the interests and needs of the people. The timber was hewn in the woods, and early in 1793 was drawn together and joined, and during the month of June the frame was raised. A long and tedious delay occurred, resulting from pecuniary embarrassments, and the building was not ready for occupancy till 1796. On Wednesday, the 6th of April, of this year, it was formally dedicated. The church was filled to overflowing on this occasion.



A company of singers from Bloomfield was present and participated in the impressive ceremonies, and a large number of strangers from this and the adjoining county of Morris came hither to unite with their brethren in this religious festival.

The old church was an imposing edifice. Its dimensions were fifty by sixty feet. Its steeple towered one hundred and thirty feet heavenward, and was plainly visible from the valleys and distant hills of Morris County. During the year 1839 the interior of the church was remodeled and modernized. The work was done by Jared Beach, Esq., who received sixteen hundred dollars for work and material, which, with six hundred dollars for "furnishings," made the total cost two thousand two hundred dollars. It continued in use until 1872. On Friday night, November 29th, between ten and one o'clock, it was destroyed by fire. The society at once began the work of erecting a chapel, to be used until a substantial and commodious church edifice could be provided. The work was entrusted to Messrs. Nicolaé & Bond. On December 22d of that year the congregation assembled in this chapel for service. It was a plain structure, made from joists and boards, seventy-two feet in length by forty in width. It was occupied until Nov. 25, 1875, when the present magnificent stone church was completed.

At the annual meeting of Jan. 1, 1873, steps were taken looking to the building of a stone church. A special meeting held one week thereafter elected Philander S. Pierson, Samuel Crane, G. B. Nicolaé, and Philip H. Harrison as a visiting and advisory committee, whose duty it was to examine various churches, consult with architects and report at a future meeting. On February 22d of this year the committee reported at length, when the parishioners voted to build a church at a cost not to exceed sixty thousand dollars. On the 31st of March following another meeting was held, at which Mr. James H. Carpenter, architect, was present, and submitted plans and estimates. His recommendations were adopted. Messrs. Jonathan Provost, N. O. Baldwin, P. H. Harrison, E. W. Crane, W. J. Best, T. L. Smull and J. D. Mead were elected trustees for 1874, and under their guardianship the work of building progressed rapidly, though they were sorely tried financially because of the disastrous shrinkage in real and personal property, which occurred during this eventful year. The real estate of the church located in the village could not be made to realize its fair value, and recourse was had to loans and subscriptions, the landed property being pledged as security. Upon this property as collateral, and by subscription, the necessary amount was raised for the completion of the church.

The cost of building, organ, and furnishing was seventy-four thousand six hundred and eighty dollars. The church occupies the site of the old one. It is of superior architectural design, and is among the most elegant of country churches.

A sketch of this society is not complete without reference to its pastors, whose history is measurably the history of the church itself.

A young man, Rev. Mr. Shepard, was the first stated minister here. He remained but six months. He was a decided Congregationalist, and it was probably due to his teachings that in October of 1785, ten months after the organization of the church, the congregation formally adopted the Congregational form of government, which continued until April 25, 1831, when the church connected itself with the Presbytery of Newark. Mr. Shepard was a spirited preacher, possessed of a lively imagination, and was desirous of permanent settlement, but he is said to have been injudicious in the advocacy of his views, and thus failed of unanimity among his parishioners.

On the 3rd of August, 1787, a call was extended to the Rev. Stephen Grover, of Tolland, Conn., a graduate of Dartmouth College. Mr. Grover accepted, and at once entered upon his duty. His salary was at the time of settlement one hundred and fifty dollars per year, his fire-wood, the use of the parsonage-house and also of the land for tillage and pasturage. His salary was to be increased ten dollars yearly until it reached the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars. His ministration was most remarkable, both in its successes and duration. An ardent lover of his office, he worked with tireless energy to lead his towns-people to acknowledge the claims of religion. A fluent speaker, animated in manner and method, he quickly found the way to the hearts and consciences of his auditors. His appeals, during seasons of revivals, were often touchingly pathetic, and these occasions were always of gravest interest and solemnity.

Several very interesting revivals are connected with his ministry. The first had its beginning in June, 1796, shortly after the dedication of the church. The people of the entire township were aroused. Rev. Mr. Grover, in the records left by him, remarks, "Inquiring souls truly flocked around this house of the Lord as doves flock to their windows before a rising storm." At the beginning of this revival the church membership was one hundred and eighteen, whereas at the close of 1797 it was over three hundred. During the winter of 1807-8 the church enjoyed another remarkable season of religious interest. In June, 1808, one hundred and fifty-two people united with the church. Several other occasions of special interest during Mr. Grover's ministry remain to be noted. The first occurred in 1825, when thirty-three members were added to the church, and again in 1831, when thirty-seven united with the church; in the year following, 1832, fifteen professed conversion, and in 1833 there were fifty-one received into full communion.

During these later years Rev. Baker Johnson had been associated with Mr. Grover as co-pastor. Rev. Mr. Johnson resigned his pastorate in the summer of 1833, much to the regret of the congregation, who



vainly urged his continuance in the pastoral office. In the October following Mr. Grover, then in his seventy-sixth year, retired from service, upon an annuity which was paid until his death, which occurred on June 22, 1836. No citizen of Caldwell ever enjoyed in so full a degree the unvarying regard and affection which were manifested for Mr. Grover, and no one left such a deep and lasting impression upon the minds and hearts of the entire people as did this devoted pastor.

Mr. Grover was succeeded by the Rev. Richard F. Cleveland, who was installed in the summer of 1834. Mr. Cleveland's pastorate extended over a period of six and one-half years. He was possessed of very superior ability, and was fervent and logical as a preacher. During his ministry one hundred and nine people were united to the church. He enlisted the respect and sympathy of his parishioners, and left many warm friends in Caldwell. It was during his ministry here that his son, Grover Cleveland, was born, who now occupies the gubernatorial chair of the State of New York, and in 1884 was elected to the Presidency of the United States.

In 1841, Rev. Samuel L. Tuttle, a graduate of Princeton College and of Auburn Theological Seminary, was settled as pastor. During his pastorate the church was prosperous and united, and enjoyed three revivals of considerable interest. In 1848 the old bell, which was purchased from Daniel Dod, of Mendham, who had cast it for the Newark court-house, was displaced by a new one, at a cost of six hundred and eighteen dollars, and weighed sixteen hundred and twenty pounds. During that year the church grounds were graded and planted with maples and elms, which now add so greatly to the beauty and attractiveness of the village. Mr. Tuttle was a gentleman of untiring energy, a sound and entertaining preacher and popular among all classes of his parishioners. He resigned his charge March 7, 1849.

He was succeeded by Rev. Isaac N. Sprague, D.D., who began his labors Jan. 1, 1850. Dr. Sprague was an earnest and devoted pastor. In the pulpit he was often singularly impressive. He was a revivalist, and during his stay the accessions to the church were four hundred and sixty in all,—a yearly average of twenty-four. During his pastorate the interior of the church underwent repair and improvement, an organ was provided and the cemetery purchased.

He had been pastor of several large and prosperous churches, and was called to Caldwell from the Second Congregational Church of Brooklyn. He resigned his charge in Caldwell Jan. 1, 1869. During his connection with the church additions of membership were made as follows: In May, 1851, 48; in March, 1855, 27; in May, 1857, 47; in May, 1858, 61; in May, 1860, 22; in May, 1862, 70; in August, 1864, 22; in May, 1866, 19.

These figures are more eloquent than words in por-

traying the activity and earnestness of this devoted pastor. His memory will be kindly cherished by all who enjoyed his ministrations.

Rev. Charles T. Berry succeeded Dr. Sprague. Mr. Berry graduated from the College of New Jersey in 1860, and from the Union Theological Seminary, in New York, in 1863. He was installed at Caldwell May 5, 1869. His labors have been signally blessed. In his pastoral work he maintains the high standard of excellence acceded to his predecessors. Both in the pulpit and in his relations to the people he has borne himself with that commendable dignity characteristic of the clergyman of learning, piety and devotion.

Mr. Berry was an earnest co-worker with his people in the erection of the present church edifice. During the year 1870 special interest in religious matters was elicited, and there were seventy-three persons added to the church membership in May of that year. Additions of considerable numbers have been made since, as follows: In May, 1872, 14; in April, 1876, 50; in April, 1878, 14; in April, 1883, 21. The growth of the church, however, is not fully indicated by the foregoing. There have been, during the intervals above noted, continuous accessions on profession and by letter,—a yearly average of twenty-three. The church membership at the present time (October, 1884) numbers five hundred and eleven.

The following is a list of the officers of this church from its organization:

#### RULING ELDERS.

- Samuel Crane, elected both deacon and elder, Dec. 4, 1784; died 1811.  
 Silas Baldwin, elected both deacon and elder, Dec. 4, 1784; death not ascertained.  
 George Personette, elected elder, Dec. 4, 1784; died 1816.  
 Joseph Harrison, elected elder, Dec. 4, 1784; became a Methodist in 1837.  
 Aaron Tompkins, elected elder, Dec. 4, 1784; death unascertained.  
 William Gould, elected elder, Dec. 4, 1784; died 1847.  
 Joseph Baldwin, elected elder, Jan. 3, 1795; died 1806.  
 Enos Martin, elected elder, Jan. 3, 1795; died 1810.  
 Samuel Tompkins, elected elder, Jan. 3, 1795; death unascertained.  
 Jonathan Crane, elected elder, Jan. 3, 1795; death unascertained.  
 Nathaniel Douglass, included Congregational deacon, Oct. 3, 1819; died 1824.  
 Samuel Perry, included Congregational deacon, Oct. 3, 1819; died 1830.  
 Rufus Harrison, included Congregational deacon, Oct. 3, 1819; died 1848.  
 Samuel Gould, included Congregational deacon, Oct. 3, 1819; died 1821.  
 Calvin S. Crane, elected elder, May 12, 1831; died March 4, 1837.  
 Samuel Harrison, elected elder, May 12, 1831; died March 5, 1849.  
 Rufus Harrison, elected elder, May 12, 1831; died July 17, 1848.  
 George P. Martin, elected elder, May 12, 1831; died June 12, 1876.  
 Gen. William Gould, re-elected elder, May 12, 1831; died Feb. 12, 1847.  
 Nathaniel S. Crane, elected elder, May 12, 1831; died July 8, 1870.  
 Jared F. Harrison, elected elder, May 12, 1831; died July 3, 1862.  
 Jonathan Provost, elected elder, Sept. 11, 1837; died Nov. 3, 1875.  
 Henry S. Harrison, elected elder, Sept. 11, 1837; dismissed 1843.  
 William G. Crane, elected elder, Sept. 11, 1837; dismissed 1843.  
 William Lane, elected elder, Nov. 15, 1847.  
 Justus A. Burnet, elected elder Nov. 15, 1847; died 1857.  
 Caleb S. Crane, chosen Nov. 15, 1847; dismissed 1849.  
 M. S. Canfield, elected for five years, Dec. 1, 1856.  
 S. O. Harrison, elected for five years, December, 1861 and 1866.  
 Zenas C. Crane, elected for five years, Dec. 1, 1866.



Cornelius A. Jacobus, elected for five years, Dec. 1, 1866.  
 Noah O. Baldwin, elected for five years, Dec. 1, 1866.  
 Lewis C. Grover, elected for five years, Dec. 1, 1866; dismissed in 1868.  
 M. S. Canfield, elected for five years, Dec. 7, 1871.  
 N. O. Baldwin, elected for five years, Dec. 7, 1871.  
 Z. C. Crane, elected for five years, Dec. 7, 1871; died July 10, 1883.  
 S. O. Harrison, elected for five years, Dec. 7, 1871.  
 Asher Crane, elected for five years, Dec. 7, 1871.  
 W. H. Bond, elected for five years, Dec. 7, 1871.  
 P. H. Harrison, elected for five years, Dec. 7, 1871.

The seven gentlemen elected in 1871 were re-elected for five years, Dec. 7, 1876. The following were first chosen at the same time: Dr. E. R. Laine, William Price. On Jan. 5, 1882, all the nine elders above, except William Price, who had changed his residence, were again chosen for five years.

## DEACONS.

Samuel Crane, chosen Dec. 4, 1784; died 1811.  
 Silas Baldwin, chosen Dec. 4, 1784; death unascertained.  
 Nathaniel Douglass, chosen Oct. 3, 1819; died 1824.  
 Samuel Perry, chosen Oct. 3, 1819; died 1830.  
 Rufus Harrison, chosen Oct. 3, 1819; chosen elder, 1831; died 1848.  
 Samuel Gould, chosen Oct. 3, 1819; died 1821.  
 Caleb Crane, date of election not recorded; died 1844.  
 David Harrison, date of election not recorded; died 1838.  
 David Mintonyea, chosen May 12, 1833; died 1834.  
 Henry S. Harrison, chosen May 12, 1833; chosen elder in 1837; dismissed in 1843.  
 Jonathan Provost, chosen May 12, 1833.  
 Ezra Beach, chosen Sept. 11, 1837; died 1841.  
 Justus A. Burnet, chosen Sept. 11, 1837; chosen elder in 1847; died 1857.  
 Elijah Pierson, chosen Sept. 11, 1837; died 1862.  
 Reinheer Van Gieson, chosen Sept. 11, 1837; died May 18, 1883.  
 William Lane, chosen Sept. 11, 1837; chosen elder in 1847.  
 Horace Mintonyea, chosen Nov. 15, 1847.  
 Thomas D. Gould, chosen for five years, Nov. 15, 1847; died 1854.  
 Parker Riker, chosen for five years, Nov. 15, 1847; died 1852.  
 Samuel O. Harrison, chosen for five years, Nov. 15, 1847.  
 John De Camp, chosen for five years, Nov. 15, 1847; died.  
 Asher Crane, chosen for five years, Dec. 1, 1856; five years again in 1861; re-elected 1866 for five years.  
 Cornelius H. Jacobus, chosen for five years, Dec. 1, 1856; five years again in 1861; re-elected 1866 for five years.  
 Noah O. Baldwin, chosen for five years, Dec. 1, 1856; five years again in 1861; re-elected 1866 for five years.  
 William H. Bond, elected for five years; re-elected Dec. 7, 1871.  
 Matthias C. Dobbins, elected for five years; re-elected Dec. 7, 1871.  
 Anthony Bowden, elected for five years; re-elected Dec. 7, 1871.  
 Thomas Hoag, chosen for five years, Dec. 8, 1871.  
 J. O. Crane, five years, Dec. 7, 1871.

On Dec. 7, 1876, the three last named, with Richard C. Campbell, were elected for five years, and Jan. 4, 1882, all were re-elected for five years, and Cyrus B. Crane added.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH of Caldwell was organized by ten steadfast Baptists, who met at Mrs. Underhill's house, in Verona, June 10, 1848. It was first called the Caldwell and Bloomfield Church. The first pastor, Rev. John Q. Adams, was an aggressive preacher. His sermons on baptism evoked a great deal of bitter discussion, and for a season demoralized his field of labor. But he was an earnest man, of large sympathies, and a thoughtful friend, whose companionship was a source of teaching and spiritual profit. His special revivals of 1849 and 1850 were models, in that they were made occasions for simple religious instruction, which was imparted with an en-

thusiasm that held and inspired his auditors. This church now has a membership of forty communicants. The pastors have been Rev. John Q. Adams, Rev. Messrs. Wheeler, Bates, Hutchinson, Willifer, Babbage, Carpenter, Howell, Steelman and Jones. The Rev. W. G. Thomas, a graduate from Rev. Dr. Spurgeon's theological school in London, fills the pulpit acceptably at the present time.

The present church edifice was erected in 1854.

THE CALDWELL LIBRARY ASSOCIATION dates back to 1804. The stockholders were Jonathan Ward, Silas Whitehead, Matthias Canfield, Cyrus, Nehemiah, Simeon, Nathaniel and Caleb Crane, Zenas, Uzal, Joseph and Samuel Harrison, Col. W. S. and Gen. William Gould, I. W. Ward, Stephen R. and Noah Baldwin, James Cochran, Abijah Williams, Josiah Steel, M. B. Douglass, Jonathan Beach, Stephen Grover, D. Dobbins, Thomas Speer and Justus Burnett.

The library consisted of three hundred volumes. Matthias Canfield was the first librarian. He was followed in this office by Stephen Grover and William G. Crane. In 1835 the volumes were divided *pro rata* among the share-holders, and this enterprise, which had accomplished much good, was not again revived.

ESSEX LODGE, No. 44, F. A. M., was instituted Nov. 14, 1820. The lodge-room was in an upper room of I. B. Ward's hotel, Caldwell.

The first officers were James Orton, W. M.; Stephen R. Grover, S. W.; Peter Speer, J. W.; John A. Kiersted, Treas.; William M. Miller, Sec.

Jan. 10, 1827, lodge work was transferred to the Fairfield Academy, and on April 30, 1828, the lodge was again moved to the tavern of Brother C. Dey, Fairfield. The jewels of this lodge are now in the possession of Caldwell □ 59. The last meeting was held Feb. 3, 1830.

- 1821.—Officers same as 1820.  
 1822.—John A. Kiersted, W. M.; William M. Miller, S. W.; I. B. Ward, J. W.; Stephen R. Grover, Sec.; Peter Speer, Treas.  
 1823.—William M. Miller, W. M.; I. B. Ward, S. W.; Jonathan Beach, J. W.; Jacob Bowman, Treas.; Timothy C. Ward, Sec.  
 1824.—Jonathan Beach, W. M.; Timothy C. Ward, S. W.; Henry A. Mowerson, J. W.; John W. Wardell, Treas.; Robert Reston, Sec.  
 1825.—Timothy C. Ward, W. M.; Henry Doremus, S. W.; Richard Shaw, J. W.; Jacob Bowman, Treas.; Amos Williams, Sec.  
 1826.—Timothy C. Ward, W. M.; Richard Shaw, S. W.; Jacob Bowman, J. W.; I. B. Ward, Treas.; Robert Reston, Sec.  
 1827.—Peter Speer, W. M.; Henry Doremus, S. W.; Samuel Roberts, J. W.; Cornelius Dey, Treas.; Robert Reston, Sec.  
 1828.—Peter Speer, W. M.; Cornelius Dey, S. W.; Francis Neafie, J. W.; W. M. Miller, Treas.; Nicholas Stagg, Sec.  
 1829.—Officers same as 1828.  
 1830.—Peter Speer, W. M.; Cornelius Dey, S. W.; Francis Neafie, J. W.; William M. Miller, Treas.; Nicholas Stagg, Sec.

Aug. 20, 1823, M. P. Crane received the degree of Master Mason, and is the only member of the lodge now living, and is aged eighty-three years.

CALDWELL CORNET BAND.—The Caldwell Cornet Band was organized in September 1865, with John R. Kent, first E flat soprano; W. W. De Camp, second



E flat soprano; William H. Bush, first B flat soprano; Owen M. Beach, first E flat alto; James Wardell, second E flat alto; Joseph E. Beach, first B flat tenor; James M. Jacobus, baritone; Stephen Van Orden, E flat tuba; Benjamin Kirker, bass drum; Daniel W. Baldwin, tenor drum; Zenas C. Bush, cymbals; John R. Kent, fifer. John R. Kent was the first leader. The membership in 1884 consisted of R. C. Campbell, first E flat soprano; Walter H. Plume, B flat principal soprano; J. E. Beach, first B flat soprano; Harry Baldwin, second B flat soprano; Austin E. Hedden, solo E flat alto; F. E. J. Feltey, first E flat alto; Lewis Wardell, second E flat alto; Owen M. Beach, first B flat tenor; George Barnes, second B flat tenor; George H. Plume, E flat tuba; William Reckerick, bass drum and cymbals; H. W. Baldwin, tenor drum; Austin E. Hedden, leader.

CALDWELL TEMPLE OF HONOR, No. 10, was instituted Feb. 17, 1868, by the late Alexander H. Freeman, of Orange, Grand Worthy Templar, assisted by a full complement of grand officers. The charter members were C. B. Crane, Daniel W. Baldwin, James M. Jacobus, Marcus Y. Baldwin, C. C. Beach, John J. Moore, William H. Canfield, Jr., Caleb Crane, William H. Bond, E. E. Rutan, John J. McChesney, Owen M. Beach, Marcus Harrison, William Welshman, Peter E. Jacobus.

The first officers were: W. C. T., William Welshman; W. V. T., Peter E. Jacobus; W. R., Owen M. Beach; W. A. R., W. H. Canfield, Jr.; W. F. R., Cyrus B. Crane; W. T. Caleb Crane; W. M., Daniel W. Baldwin; W. D. M., John J. McChesney; W. G., James M. Jacobus; W. S., C. C. Beach.

Regular meetings are held on every alternate Thursday evening, in Odd Fellows' Hall, Caldwell. The initiations to date have numbered one hundred and forty. The officers in October, 1884, were C. B. Crane, W. C. T.; J. M. Jacobus, W. V. T.; O. M. Beach, W. R.; Mahlon Speer, W. F. R.; Wallace Lane, W. T.; Caleb Crane, W. M.; M. Y. Baldwin, W. D. M.; N. O. Baldwin, W. G.; M. F. Baldwin, W. S.

NATIONAL LODGE, No. 102, I.O.O.F., was instituted at Caldwell, N. J., April 7, 1874, by the grand officers of the I. O. O. F. of New Jersey, upon the application of Mahlon Speer, Morris B. Lindsley, George Van Orden, Marcus Y. Baldwin, William R. Taylor, of Caldwell, and Benjamin Smith, of Baskinridge, N. J. The lodge was formerly at Baskinridge, and was instituted there in 1850, and became a dormant lodge, and was then removed to Caldwell, N. J. Its first officers were: N. G., Mahlon Speer; V. G., Morris B. Lindsley; Sec., William R. Taylor; P. S., George Van Orden; Treas., Marcus Y. Baldwin; R. S. N. G., Owen M. Beach; L. S. N. G., G. B. Harrison; R. S. V. G., C. A. Harrison; L. S. V. G., T. J. Courter; R. S. S., J. E. Beach; L. S. S., Charles Speer; Warden, Henry Post; Conductor, Augustus Fowler; I. G., Geo. Dunning; O. G., Chas. R. Hasler. Meetings are now held on Tuesday evening of each week. Its first

meetings were held in Masonic Hall, Caldwell, and subsequently removed to the hall over the post-office, and at present in the hall over Dr. E. E. Peck's drug-store. It has initiated seventy-five members, and has now a membership of sixty. The following members have died since its organization: John Lateer, Augustus Fowler, Dr. Stephen Personette, L. H. King, and Charles Speer. The presiding officers since its organization have been as follows: Mahlon Speer, Morris B. Lindsley, George Van Orden, Owen M. Beach, Edward P. Backus, Wm. H. Jacobus, Joseph E. Beach, L. A. Wyatt, G. B. Jacobus, Wm. G. Jacobus, G. E. Williams, Charles W. Ougheltree, J. W. Miller, M. W. Jenkins, Wm. Slayback, Henry Post, J. T. Farrington. The present officers are: N. G., Mahlon Speer; V. G., M. F. Baldwin; Sec. and P. S., Owen M. Beach; Treasurer, Henry Post; Conductor, C. W. Ougheltree; Warden, G. B. Jacobus; R. S. N. G., M. W. Jenkins; L. S. N. G., J. A. Stonacher; R. S. V. G., R. C. Campbell; L. S. V. G., Wm. Slayback; R. S. S., Wm. G. Jacobus; L. S. S., J. E. Beach; I. G., J. K. Barmore; O. G., Chas. R. Hasler.

THE OLD BRASS CANNON, AND WHAT BECAME OF IT.—The village of Caldwell in 1824 had a brass cannon presented to its citizens by Col. Peter Decatur. In 1816 Congress voted Commodore Stephen Decatur two pieces of brass cannon, which were among the trophies of his victories in the war with Algiers. The occasion of the presentation was Lafayette's visit to Caldwell. In firing a salute the old iron cannon, which had remained in the village since the Revolution, exploded, and Col. Decatur generously offered to donate one of the pieces, which had been his brother's. Commodore Decatur, it will be remembered, was killed in a duel with Commodore Barron in 1820. The gift was highly prized. During the war of the Rebellion it was taken possession of by the State, and is now at the arsenal in Trenton.

**Verona.**—This village, formerly called Vernon, is two miles west from Montclair, and one and one-quarter miles east from Caldwell village. Among its first inhabitants was Mr. Butters, who located near Mount Prospect, one-quarter of a mile south from the Pompton turnpike, probably in 1730. Mr. Butters was a large real estate owner, and the extended area of cleared land in that portion of the village formerly known as Buttertown gives evidence of his energy and enterprise. He left no descendants.

In 1776, Mr. Nathaniel Baldwin purchased a large estate from Mr. Butters, which he occupied during his life-time. It descended to his son Lucas. It is now in possession of De Witt C. Baldwin, who is an enterprising farmer and active citizen. The estates of Calvin I. Shaffer, Zenas Crane, Charles A. Smith, Marshall Baldwin and Peter Raabie make up the remnant of Mr. Butters' large estate.

George Personette settled in Verona, on what is now known as the Personette homestead, in the year



1740. He was of Huguenot parentage. He taught school during a portion of his life. He was elected an elder of the Caldwell Presbyterian Church in 1784. He died in 1816, aged ninety-three years. His son, John Personette, was born on the homestead in 1751. He removed to Cedar Grove, where he built "the long stone house" in 1782. He was engaged in business at that place, and died in 1844, aged ninety-three years. He had ten children. His son Joseph inherited the Verona estate of his grandfather, and Abram Personette settled in Caldwell. George and John remained upon the property at Cedar Grove. George died in 1855, when his brother John removed to Orange, where he is now living, in his eightieth year. Joseph Personette left two sons, Jephtha and Stephen, the first of whom inherited the old homestead, while Stephen, who became a successful physician, occupied a small tract near the Newark turnpike, now Bloomfield Avenue. He was born in 1813 and died in 1880. He was prominently identified with church and local affairs for a long period. He established a drug-store, and had an office connected therewith for the transaction of legal business. In 1875 he was appointed physician to the county penitentiary, which office he held until his death. He served his district as representative in the Legislature during the years 1847-48.

The Peter Riker estate dates back to 1750. There are no records, however.

Christian Bone, a botanical doctor, bought a part of this property in 1790. Dr. Bone was born in Hesse-Cassel, and was impressed in the service of Great Britain. He was among the hired Hessian soldiery. His sympathies, however, were with the struggling patriots, and shortly after his arrival he escaped from the British and joined Gen. Washington's army, with which he remained in active service till the close of the war. He was frequently employed in special service. After his settlement in Verona he acquired local celebrity through a vegetable bitters which he compounded. He constructed a dam across Peckman River in 1814, and made the large pond known as Verona Lake. He built the water mill in 1814, and used it as a flour and feed grist mill. He sold this mill, in 1831, to Alfred Hopping, who, in turn, sold it to the Messrs. Corley, from whom it was purchased by Thomas Estinborough. In 1869 it was sold to Cornelius Jacobus, who supplied machinery for spoke and hub turning. In 1875 it was rented by Slayback & Worman, who are doing a large flour and feed trade. The landed property of Dr. Bone became involved, and was sold upon foreclosure of mortgages at a merely nominal price. It was finally sold by Caleb Riker to Hiram Cook. The village is greatly indebted to Mr. Cook's energy and enterprise for the valuable improvements made upon this property. He laid it out in villa sites in 1868, and erected six cottages of attractive

architectural design. These properties are occupied by Charles Birdseye, Charles H. Ingalls, George W. Dorr, E. N. Cavello, Mrs. Jaeger and Hiram Cook.

A small flour and feed mill was built on the Peckman River, in the extreme north of the village, in 1790, and another dam built, making the Bronze and McConnell's Ponds. In 1830 it was purchased by Nicholas Stag and C. H. Jacobus, who enlarged the building, and provided machinery for wood sawing and turning. They held the property until 1874, when they sold it to Henry Ahlborn, who added extensively to the buildings, and organized the American Bronze Powder Company, of which he is the efficient president. This company is doing a thriving business, and employ from twenty to twenty-five mechanics.

Lemuel Jacobus began the manufacture of brushes in 1832. He was succeeded by his son, Austin G. Jacobus, who has extended the business and employs from ten to fifteen mechanics.

William Pow established himself in the blacksmith's business in 1826, and built a water mill on the Butterstown road, where he engaged quite extensively in the making and polishing of iron steps for carriages.

Stephen Gould established a printing-office, in 1824, on the corner of Bloomfield and Gould Avenues. He employed several printers, and issued law books and blanks. This business was discontinued in 1830.

The first store of the village dates back to 1834. John and Caleb Baldwin conducted the general store business, and were succeeded by Smith C. Baldwin, Joel D. Mead, Alexander M. Gould, William L. Scott, each of whom conducted the business for varying periods. The first store-house was burned in 1867, and a new one built by W. L. Scott during the same year. Charles S. Simonson succeeded to the enterprise in 1881.

The Verona Smith-Shop was established in 1840 by Isaac N. Potter, and a wheelwright department was attached thereto by Marcus Y. Baldwin. These parties were succeeded by William Branio, Sylvanus Kitchell and Wheelock Canfield. In 1864, John H. Simonson bought the wheelwright interest, and in 1881, after the destruction of the old building by fire, built a brick shop, and combined the two enterprises, adding facilities for fine carriage making and painting.

J. E. Williams came to Verona in 1865, and entered into partnership with Charles Smith, who conducted the paper and paper stock business, under the firm-name of Smith & Williams. In 1868 the firm dissolved, each member taking a portion of the business. Mr. Williams opened a store for the sale of remnants and dry-goods in 1878, which has had what might be termed a phenomenal success. Customers flock to this store from all parts of the county.

Mr. Williams' real estate is among the best of the section. His residence is one of the finest in the village.



Dr. H. B. Whitehorne opened an office in this village in 1874. His field of practice has extended yearly, and he is known far and wide as a painstaking and skillful practitioner.

Anthony Gould may be mentioned also as among the first to come to Verona. His was followed by three Jacobus families in 1800, who claim no kinship. The greater number of the people occupying Verona Valley at the present time are recent accessions.

Judge John L. Johnson, of the County Common Pleas Court, has a pleasant residence on Gould Avenue. Judge Johnson is an active and influential citizen, to whom Verona is largely indebted for the advance of her educational interests. Before his appointment to this judgeship he was in charge of

1816, near the residence of Judge J. L. Johnson. Owing to local disaffections, a large number of citizens met at night and moved the house across the street on property then owned by Dr. Bone. Shortly afterward it was removed to the old common, near the present school building. Another and better structure was erected in 1851-52, and occupied until 1881. Under the trusteeship of Judge John L. Johnson, Dr. H. B. Whitehorne and William G. Jacobus, a series of school-meetings were held during the spring and summer of 1881, at which, after mature deliberation, it was decided to erect a new building and purchase grounds therefor. The land and brick building cost twelve thousand five hundred dollars. The school is now conducted in accordance with the



NEWARK CITY HOME.

the mathematical department of the Newark High School.

Mr. Gustav Cimiotti, who came to Verona in 1881, has built an elegant residence, and is one of the leaders of the village in matters pertaining to its growth and prosperity.

Among the farmers who are utilizing their acres in the reaping of profits from successful croppage are included Frank C. Goble, De Witt C. Baldwin, Austin E. Hedden and Gilbert P. Pease.

Mr. M. McConnel has been engaged since 1860 in the growing of grapes for the manufacture of wines. His products have obtained favor among medical practitioners for their purity and excellence.

EDUCATIONAL.—The first school-house was built in

graded system. Mr. F. J. Wilson, a graduate of the Albany Normal School, is principal, and Miss Ada Dutton assistant. The school is ably managed, and the scholarship of the classes is advanced.

NEWARK CITY HOME.—The most prominent structure in Verona is the institution known as the Newark City Home. In 1873 the city of Newark purchased the farm of Henry Walker for the sum of twenty-two thousand five hundred dollars. They erected, on a shelving portion of the eastern slope of Second Mountain, a very commodious structure, which cost eighty thousand dollars. The first board of trustees were Mayor N. Perry, George Peters, David Ripley, Joseph Periam, N. J. Demarest, William Johnson, J. C. Ludlow. The design of the institu-



tion is the reformation of the wayward girls and boys of the city of Newark. There have been five hundred and sixty commitments, and from this number four hundred and ninety-five have been paroled to their friends or provided with employment among thrifty and industrious people. The work has been attended with marked success. The reclamation of eighty-five per cent. of the whole number committed has been claimed. The first superintendent was Benjamin F. Howe, who had been familiarized with reformatory work in the State School of Ohio. Mr. Howe died in 1880. He was succeeded by C. M. Harrison, who holds the superintendency at the present time.

**RELIGIOUS INTERESTS.**—The Methodist Church of Verona was the result of the labors of Duane Beach, a local preacher. During the year 1830 he held services in the house of Lucas Baldwin; during the progress of his work a very large number of the people of Verona and vicinity became converts to the Christian faith. As the meetings grew in interest, application was made for the use of the school building. It is said that the trustees were rigid Calvinists, and they objected. The will of the people, however, prevailed, and the school-room became the focus of the new religious interest. The first meeting at the school-house was an overflow, both as to numbers and interest. The phlegmatic trustees themselves were present to protest, if there were need, against the innovations, but the unction of the revivalist caught them in its embrace, and before the meeting closed they were praying and shouting in unison with their Methodist brethren. At the termination of these meetings a class was formed and connected with the Bloomfield Church. In 1833 a society was organized, and on February 16th a deed for a church site was obtained from Dr. Bone for the consideration of one dollar. Subscriptions were freely made in money, material or labor. Work upon the building began at once. The corner-stone was laid June 16th. Revs. Manning Force and George Cookman participated in the exercises. The building was finished and dedicated in the year following. This structure was occupied continuously until 1867 with but little repair. It was greatly damaged during this year, however, through the burning of the adjacent stores. In 1873, Rev. E. V. King became pastor, and it is owing to his energy and faithful work that the church and parsonage were thoroughly remodeled and enlarged, at a cost of six thousand dollars, Mr. Hiram Cook being the builder and architect. A debt of two thousand dollars remained upon the property until 1882, when, under the pastorate of Rev. E. S. Ferry, it was liquidated.

The Verona Methodist Episcopal Church has been active and progressive. Its pastors have been noted for their faithfulness, and many for their zeal and fervor as revivalists. The present pastor, Rev. Albert Mann, is known as an able and attractive speaker,

and his auditorium is crowded with eager listeners. During the winter of 1884 the church enjoyed a revival remarkable in its interest and number of converts.

The following is a list of the pastors of this church:

Abraham Gearhart, appointed 1834; Samuel Grace (P. D. Day, associate), appointed 1835; Curtis Talley, appointed 1836; Wesley Robertson, appointed 1837; C. S. Downes, appointed 1839; J. B. McKeever, appointed 1841; L. P. Maps, appointed 1842; J. S. Beegle, appointed 1843; Austin Gray, appointed 1845; J. P. Fort, appointed 1846; J. P. McCormick, appointed 1847; E. M. Griffith, appointed 1849; David Teed, appointed 1851; A. I. J. Truit, appointed 1853; C. A. Wambough, appointed 1854; S. T. Moore, appointed 1856; John S. Swain, appointed 1857; Thomas J. Williams, appointed 1859; John W. Barrett, appointed 1861; G. H. Winans, appointed 1862; G. W. White,<sup>1</sup> appointed 1864; John T. Jackson, appointed 1865; J. E. Hancock, appointed 1867; J. S. Gilbert, appointed 1870; E. V. King, appointed 1873; J. E. Hancock, appointed 1875; Henry J. Hayter, appointed 1878; John L. Hayes, appointed 1879; E. S. Ferry, appointed 1882; Albert Mann, Jr., appointed Nov. 13, 1883.

The first trustees of the church were Stephen J. Gould, Isaac Dobbins, John Baldwin, Mathias Wheaton, Cornelius Gould.

**Cedar Grove—PIONEER SETTLERS.**—This village is situated in the northeasterly part of the township. Prior to 1815 it was called Peckmantown. A very prominent grove of cedars, on the property now in possession of J. J. Thatcher, used to attract much attention, and Cedar Grove thus came to displace the old name.

The Van Ripers, Vreelands, Doremuses and Jacobuses appear to have been the first permanent residents. The first of these were in Cedar Grove as early as 1730. They have left no records. They were occupied with wood cutting and hauling, and in summer with the cultivation of the limited area of cleared land in their vicinity. These people were the descendants of Hollanders, who settled in Northern New Jersey.

**MILLS AND MANUFACTORIES.**—In 1790, Noah Sayre, then a resident of Cedar Grove, formed a partnership with John Personette, of Verona, and engaged in the tanning and currying business. After a brief trial, which proved their business profitable, they added a mill for the grinding of bark and the sawing of lumber, and provided machinery for wood-turning. Mr. Personette sold his interest to Mr. Sayre in the year 1820, who continued the business until 1830, when he retired. His milling property for a time went into decay. He died in 1844, at the advanced age of ninety-four years, leaving no issue.

Richard and Thomas Van Riper built a small turning mill as early as 1770, the site of which is now occupied by Bowden's cotton mill. In 1815, Messrs. Vanderpool, Wallace and others, of Newark, formed a company called the Cedar Grove Manufacturing Company. A mill was built on the site now occupied by John Thatcher for the purpose of spinning cotton-yarn. It was operated for a time, but did not prove profitable. Messrs. Bowden & Stanley, English

<sup>1</sup> Died while at Verona.



gentlemen, rented this mill in 1822, and in 1825 it was burned. In 1826, Mr. Bowden purchased the Van Riper turning mill, enlarged it and introduced cotton machinery. His cotton batting became well and favorably known, and he did a thriving and profitable trade. Mr. Bowden was the organist of Trinity Church, Newark, from 1819 until 1835. He traveled to Newark every Sabbath morning, sometimes on foot, to render this service. He died in 1857, aged sixty-seven years. He was succeeded by his son Anthony, who has proved himself a thorough business manager and a public-spirited citizen.

The brush manufactory of John B. Ward was built in 1854; he enlarged it in 1872. Mr. Ward did considerable business, and employed twenty mechanics for a great portion of the year. This factory was burned in April, 1884.

The Marley saw mill was built early in this century by K. Perry. It is now owned by the Marley Brothers, who have added machinery for hub-turning, and who do a remunerative business.

The varnish factory of Messrs. Hastings & Winslow was established in 1880. Mr. Hastings is the resident member of the firm.

**AGRICULTURE.**—The agricultural interest of this section is well advanced, as represented by substantial results. Mr. Canfield, a pioneer farmer, owned a large estate, which he cultivated with great success. John and William Canfield, his sons, possess the larger portion of this estate, and are favorably known in the markets of Newark for the excellence of their products. In this favorable mention should be included William B. Allen, Henry V. N. Jacobus, Henry T. Jacobus, Isaac Jacobus, Sebastian Taylor, John Martine, Peter Heller and Henry Stevens, all of whom are thrifty and successful cultivators of superior farms.

**SCHOOLS.**—The first school-house in this village was built in 1770, which was destroyed by fire about 1820. Another was erected, but was displaced by a new and commodious building in 1868. The school of late years has been fully up to the average of its grade. Mr. Alfred Beau-clerc has been principal of this school for several years. He is popular with all classes. The second story of the school-house has been fitted up as a lecture-room, which is used by the citizens for entertainments. It is also occupied upon the Sabbath by the clergymen of Caldwell, Verona, Fairfield and Little Falls, who hold alternate services.

**Clinton.**—The village of Clinton occupies the lowest lands of the township. A large section is natural meadow and swamp, occupied for pasturage, all of which is subject to overflow.

The first settler of whom we have authentic trace was a Mr. Garrabrandt, who, in 1711, claimed to own these lowlands. A Mr. Bush, who came from Holland,—the great-grandfather of ex-Sheriff William Bush, who now resides in this section,—came here

about the year 1711. His son was one of the parties who were dispossessed by the general proprietors. Mr. Bush at one time could have obtained title by the transfer of a yoke of cattle. He shared the obstinacy of his neighbors, and was finally dispossessed. He squatted, however, on another section. This has since remained in the family. His son, Henry Bush, was a man of marked energy of character, and left his impress upon the community. His sons, William and Nicholas Bush, are residents of Clinton. William Bush removed to the West in 1838, when a young man, and engaged in mercantile pursuits. He returned to Clinton in 1843, and purchased one hundred and fifty acres of land, and engaged in general farming. He was for several terms a member of the Board of Freeholders, for nine years assessor, and in 1867 was elected sheriff of the county, in which office he rendered honorable service. Mr. Bush is a leading member of the Fairfield Reformed Church, and has been active in local educational matters. Nicholas is occupied with his farm, and is among the foremost in the Methodist Church Society in Clinton village.

The other pioneers were the Jacobus, Crane and Doremus families, who were *bona fide* purchasers. Among the squatters were the Bushes, the Vanderhoofs and Massakers. At the beginning of the present century Clinton numbered fourteen frame dwellings and ten log houses. These were occupied mostly by the descendants of the parties above named.

Daniel Jacobus became a resident of Clinton before the Revolution. His son, Gould Jacobus, settled in Cedar Grove. His sons, Elijah and Amzi, are residents of the same village. William G. Jacobus began business in Verona in 1879.

John Husk, a native of Holland, bought a tract of land in 1800. He shot a deer upon his first visit to Clinton, on the spot which afterward became his garden.

His sons, Stephen and Richard, have small estates in Clinton; James and William own farms in Fairfield. James purchased the Caldwell stage line in 1883, and divides his time between his two enterprises.

William Crane had a large section of real estate. He settled thereon in 1800. The homestead part of this property is now held by Simeon D. Pier.

The leading citizens of the closing years of the last and the first of the present century were Capt. Caleb Dodd, Justus Burnet, Timothy Gould, and Zadoc Crane, who owned the major part of the lands of the Great and Little Pieces. These were men of sound judgment, whose counsels were sought, and whose influence was felt throughout the entire community.

The leading farmers of this section are John H. Henion, Isaac Canfield, John De Baun, Daniel Henion, Simeon D. Pier and son, William Bush, Peter Vanderhoof.

**EDUCATIONAL.**—Clinton organized a school about



the year 1790. The old school-house stood near the spot occupied by the barn of J. G. Jacobus. Another was built early in 1800, but displaced by the present one in 1857. The first teacher was a Mr. McKinnie, an Irishman, who taught the school for several years, and who is remembered for his quaint manners and his skill as a violinist. The new school building, erected in 1857, stands at the junction of the Horse-neck, Pine Brook and Fairfield roads. Of the teachers, the people speak in terms of praise of Rodney T. Hyde, whose teaching began in 1820. Mr. A. O. Kent had a successful school in this district for six or eight years. The school is fully up to the average of its grade. Miss Alice M. Mead has been engaged here for the past two years to the general satisfaction of parents.

**RELIGIOUS**—The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1823, with six male and perhaps twenty female members. Rev. Manning Force was the first pastor. This and the church at Hook Mountain are under one pastorate. The church edifice was built in 1823. The organization now embraces one hundred and sixty-five members.

**Fairfield—PIONEER SETTLERS.**—This is the oldest village of the township. The Dutch occupied the rich bottom-lands of this section as far back as 1720. There were adventurers, also, who squatted upon favorable localities, some of whom removed early in the last century, while others remained, and their descendants are found both in Essex and Morris Counties. Indeed, many of them were found in the northern parts of North Caldwell, Cedar Grove and Franklin. There are but meagre records, however, of the experiences of these pioneers. As a rule, they were thriftless, ignorant and vicious. Up to the advent of the English-speaking settlers, the spirit of lawlessness was dominant with the large majority of the adventurous people. They were frequently visited by a Mr. Dean, a Separatist preacher from Morris County, who sought to instruct them in matters of Christian faith and duty, but they treated him rudely. They are described, in their intercourse with the Indians as "corrupting and being corrupted, depraved manners and spiritual degradation being thereby increased."

Of the substantial and God-fearing settlers, there were several families. It appears that Simon Vanness owned on the northeastern boundary of the village a large tract of three hundred acres. He obtained a title, probably, through some of the early Indian deeds. He came from Holland as early, doubtless, as 1713. He was a party to the controversy with the proprietors, mentioned in the opening pages of this history. He accepted the terms of settlement proffered, and in 1744, "the third day of September, in the eighteenth year of the reign of George the Second, King, etc.," he obtained a deed from James Alexander, Robert M. Morris and David Ogden confirming him in his possessions. This deed recites that, "whereas John

Johnson and George Willocks, late of the city of Perth Amboy, deceased, in their life time did grant in fee simple to Simon Vanness of Essex County, with other lands in their deed & him given" the tract which constituted his estate, and "whereas the parties above mentioned being owners of the West Jersey's Society's patent," the said Alexander Morris and Ogden, by agreement with these proprietors, confirmed, by authority from the general proprietors, the several deeds given by the parties of Perth Amboy previously mentioned. This old deed, now in the possession of Mr. William E. Vanness, is a valuable relic, and helpful in the solution of phases of the long controversy of the primitive settlers with the landed proprietors. The deed whereof this is confirmatory was one of those given by other proprietors, some of which date back as far as 1716.

Simon's sons were Hendrick, Isaac, Evert and Simon. In 1749, after the decease of Simon Vanness, Sr., Hendrick, waiving his right of primogeniture, caused the estate to be divided among the sons above named, and also the sons-in-law, Michael Kook and Cobey Jacobuse. The last were from Morris County, but shared with the sons in the estate.

William E. Vanness, who possesses a valuable farm, a part of the original estate, is now in his eightieth year. Evert was his great-grandfather. Isaac J. Vanness, who holds another large portion of the estate, is a son of Isaac, a grandson of Peter, a great-grandson of Isaac, and great-great-grandson of Simon.

David Pier was contemporaneous with Simon Vanness, and shared his experiences. He owned two hundred acres in Pier Lane. His sons were Isaac and David. Isaac entered the Continental army in 1780. During the winter of 178— when a small body of the American troops were quartered at Pompton Plains, a portion of a company remained for a time upon the Pier property, and Gen. Washington visited them while there.

The large family of Piers and the Vannesses found in this section may be traced back to these two early pioneers. It should be recorded in this connection that Evert Vanness and Isaac Vanness purchased other estates adjoining that of their inheritance. Cornelius Hetfield, Frans Post, William Crane, William, Earl (of Sterling), John Reid, Walter Rutherford and David Ogden were the grantors, and their title, it appears, came through "Sir Thomas Lane and others, called the West Jersey Society."

The names Francisco and Kierstead were common in this village as far back as 1750. In 1754, Aaron Kierstead had a child baptized, as appears upon the Dutch Church records. The Van Droofs numbered several families, some of whom were in Clinton.

These people, who were possessors of real estate, led quiet and unobtrusive lives, and their descendants occupy the greater portions of the real estate owned by their progenitors. They have sustained the Reformed Church of their village, and maintained a



school since 1760, when the first school-house was built.

Cornelius Dey established the Fairfield Hotel in 1800. He was followed by his son, Henry, who was succeeded by his son, Samuel. He has added a store, and conducts his affairs on temperance principles.

The Doremuses are also among the early settlers, and are a branch of the Pompton Plains family of that name.

Thomas Speer, whose descendants were located in Fairfield, lived on the Van Houten property, in North Caldwell. He was an early settler. His sons were Richard, John, William, Thomas and Teunis.

Richard Speer established the Pine Brook Hotel. His son, William B., succeeded him. Josiah, another son, was for a long period a justice of the peace, and represented this district in the State Legislature for two terms. Teunis T. Speer settled in Fairfield. His sons were Peter T. and Thomas T. Speer. Peter T. was a land surveyor. In 1864 he was elected county register. Thomas T., now (1884) holds the wardenship of the Essex County Penitentiary.

The grinding of bark became a leading industry of this section. The business was conducted by Teunis T. Speer, Squire Peter and John T. Speer. The several Speer estates in Fairfield have passed into the hands of James Husk, Abram Zeik and Hamilton Walling.

**CHURCHES.**—The Reformed Church of this village is the oldest in the township. The old octagonal church was built certainly as early as 1730. It stood opposite the present residence of James Husk, Esq. Its early records have been lost. There are baptismal records of the Kiersteads, Bushes and others reaching as far back as 1750. It was for a long period really a branch of the Acquackononck Church, and probably did not support a settled pastor until a long period after the organization of the society. All the pastors up to 1800 were Hollanders and "were known as belonging to the party in the Church, who claimed to supply the pulpits in America from the institutions of learning in Holland." From seemingly good authority, it appears that religious services were conducted from 1720 till 1760 by neighboring pastors. It is the prevalent impression that Rev. John Duryea was the first resident pastor; he preached in the old and in the new church. The present edifice was completed during his pastorate. He owned a quarry, and contributed the stone for the building, which was inclosed and doubtless occupied as early as 1804. The society was broken by dissensions during the progress of building, but was reunited and reorganized in 1817, when the Rev. Ava Neal became the resident pastor. Mr. Neal is described as a gentleman of learning and very able as a speaker. The indulgence of social drinking, however, led to the development of a passion for liquor, and he became intemperate.

The pastors have been as follows: Revs. —

Blauw, supplied pulpit from 1762 till 1768; — Meyer, pastor from 1772 to 1785; — Seydt, pastor from 1789 to 1790; John Duryea, pastor from 1801 to 1817; Ava Neal, pastor from 1817 to 1822; H. B. Stryker, pastor from 1823 to 1827; James G. Ogilvie, pastor from 1827 to 1832; — Raymond, pastor from 1833 to 1835; A. Bronson, pastor from 1836 to 1838; Joseph Wilson, pastor from 1838 to 1845; J. J. Quick, pastor from 1845 to 1849; Joseph Wilson, pastor from 1849 to 1873; E. N. Sebring, pastor from 1873 to 1877; M. M. Smith, pastor in 1877 from April to October; P. S. Pockman, pastor from 1878 to 1881; James H. Owens, pastor from 1881 to present time. The present consistory of the church are, Elders Thomas Sindle, Henry Doremus and William Bush. William Jacobus, recently deceased, was a member of this body.

Among the pastors, Rev. Joseph Wilson occupies the most prominent place, not because of the long duration of his office, but more particularly because of his genial character, learning and ability. He was fearless in the advocacy of what he esteemed the right, and he possessed the aptitudes of leadership in a large degree. He invariably carried his auditors with him, and secured the very general acceptance of his views. He was a warm friend and a devoted pastor, and has left an indelible impress upon this society. Rev. Mr. Quick was an amiable gentleman, an earnest preacher, and popular among his parishioners. Of the later pastors, the Rev. Mr. Pockman, whose stay was regretfully brief to his people, occupies a prominent position as a minister, able as a speaker, affable as a companion and sincerely devoted to his high mission. Rev. James H. Owens, his successor, stands equally well approved. His people are thoroughly united, and the church affairs are in a prosperous condition.

**Westville Village.**—Caleb Hetfield inherited from his father, Cornelius, a very large estate in Westfield, which he occupied as early as 1730. He held the title to the lowlands, comprising a part of Hetfield Swamp. He was a slave-owner, and held a large number of negro men and women. Although an extensive cultivator of the soil, he is said to have been unsuccessful. The cost of providing for his slaves absorbed very nearly his entire income. He was liberal in his gifts of land to the Caldwell Presbyterian Church, but recreant to the cause of American independence. His pronounced Toryism made him the target of scorn and dishonor. His estate is now held by the families of the Cranes and Harrisons.

The history of this village consists, therefore, of an outline sketch of these families. They have been progressive and steadily prosperous in their avocations, and have controlled large areas of real estate. Many of them accumulated considerable capital from their agricultural and lumber industries.

**HARRISON FAMILIES.**—Joseph Harrison bought a large tract of land of a Mr. Wright, located partly in Roseland, shortly before the outbreak of hostilities



with Great Britain. In 1793 he purchased what was then known as Wright's Island, located in Westfield Swamp. On this property, hidden in the woods, Mr. Harrison found an old log cabin, which the former owner may have occupied before 1750. This old structure had been, from 1780 until 1793, the haunt of a gang of counterfeiters. The extent of their nefarious operations has never been known; they were so secluded in this retreat, and their association had been so skillfully disguised, that they escaped suspicion for a long period. The parties engaged in this unlawful enterprise were Aaron Crane, Dr. Ezol Crane, Richard Hollenbeck, a schoolmaster, Moses Campbell, Thaddeus Russell and Andrew Miller. Some of the apparatus used by these counterfeiters was found in the log house, while several of the dies were discovered in an old building in Caldwell as late as 1847. It is said that they prepared their own paper and executed designs with remarkable skill. When discovered, a quantity of counterfeit silver dollars, having a body of copper coated with silver, was found in their possession, and these were designed for trade in Mexico. Several were incarcerated; the physician and schoolmaster fled before they could be apprehended, and were not afterward heard from, while the weaker of the accessories were left to remain in Caldwell, under a suspension of sentence.

Joseph Harrison served in the Colonial army, and was in the thick of the battle at Springfield. He was a staunch supporter of the measures instituted for the organization of the First Presbyterian Church at Caldwell.

Samuel Harrison, a son of Joseph, acquired a large property of three hundred acres in or near the village of Westville. He was an energetic and skillful farmer, and was prosperous. He was a man of strictest integrity, devoted to his duties, and he contributed liberally to the charities of religion.

His sons, Samuel O. and Cyrus F. Harrison, who located in Caldwell, hold his Caldwell property, to which they have made valuable additions. These gentlemen own excellent farms, to which they devote themselves with gratifying results. They are devoted members of the Caldwell Presbyterian Church, and in all their relations uphold the honorable repute of their excellent ancestry.

Uzal Harrison, a cousin of Joseph, located in Westfield in 1790. In 1798 he built the water mill now in possession of his grandson, George B. Harrison. He was the leading miller of his section. Henry W. Harrison, after Uzal's death, held a large portion of his real estate, from whom it has descended to Ashbel and Henry F. Harrison. Aaron B. Harrison, a younger son of Uzal, bought the grist mill in 1842, where he conducted the flour and feed business until 1864. Mr. Harrison was one of the first Garrisonians of the township. His, on one occasion, was the only "Abolition" ballot cast in this township. His sons, Henry J. and William H., entered the Seventh New Jersey

Regiment at the outbreak of the Rebellion. Henry was killed at the battle of Gettysburg. William entered the regiment as lieutenant, and was promoted to a captaincy in 1863. George B. Harrison, a younger brother, bought the Caldwell stage line in 1868. He evinced enterprise in this undertaking, and was prosperous. In 1883 he was elected a member of the House of Assembly.

**CRANE FAMILY.**—Noah, a great-grandson of Jasper Crane, is the progenitor of the Cranes of Montclair and Caldwell. Samuel Crane settled in Franklin; two of his sons, Caleb and Cyrus, established themselves upon large sections of real estate in Westville. Col. Cyrus Crane left his homestead and a portion of the contiguous lands to his son Asher, who is now living, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. He has been engaged mainly with his farm, though he has held an interest in the wood and lumber business since the death of his father, in 1827. He is everywhere esteemed for his integrity and his munificence in his church relations. His sons, Cyrus and Marcus, are engaged with their father in agriculture. Cyrus has served the township acceptably as chairman of the town committee for several terms. The sons of Caleb, Zenas C. and M. Personette Crane, each held a large property. Zenas C. Crane was a partner in the tobacco business at Franklin for several years. He was a successful business man, and possessed large wealth. He died in 1883, leaving the bulk of his real estate to Caleb, his youngest son, who is occupied therewith in general farming. He is well and favorably known, and was for a term an active member of the township committee.

M. P. Crane was an active and successful farmer. His sons, Caleb G. and Edward W., engaged in the agricultural warehouse business in Newark, where they achieved large success. C. G. Crane served as an alderman for several terms. Edward W. represented his district in the Legislature for two terms, with credit to himself and constituents. The real estate of M. P. Crane is now held by his nephew, Wilson Crane, of Boonton.

**PIERSON FAMILY.**—Elijah Pierson, one of the first painters in the township, owned the estate now held by Mrs. Samuel Crane. He possessed a small farm. David H. Pierson, one of his sons, evinced scholarly aptitude in his youth. He received a collegiate education and entered the ministry, but afterward opened a classical school at Elizabeth. In his work as an educator he achieved an enviable reputation. He resides at Elizabeth.

**INDUSTRIES.**—The saw mill in Westfield was built by Caleb Westfield. It, with much of his other property, passed into the hands of the Cranes. This mill was burned in 1851. It was promptly rebuilt, and was for a long period held jointly by Nathaniel S., Moses P., Zenas C. and Asher Crane, each party owning a certain number of shares. Samuel Crane, a son of N. S. Crane, was an owner, after 1857, of several



shares, and he was the business manager until his death in 18—. He was succeeded by his son, Nathaniel N. Crane, who conducts the business at the present time. The mill is supplied with modern machinery.

**CANFIELD FAMILY.**—Matthias Canfield was born in Orange, 1775. After the completion of his term of apprenticeship with Matthias Smith, of Bloomfield, he purchased the tanning and currying business of Zadoc Baldwin, in the village of Caldwell, in 1800, and continued it until 1817, when he sold to Abram Personette. He built and occupied the house now owned by Joel D. Mead. He sold his Caldwell real estate and removed to Westville, where he purchased real estate from Joseph Gould. He is remembered for his sturdy qualities and for his active influence in local affairs.

Cyrus Canfield, a son of Matthias, occupies the old homestead, which he has greatly improved. He is a thorough and successful farmer, and is active and influential in town affairs, having held a place in the township committee for several terms. Samuel Canfield has a farm on the south side of the village, which he has cultivated with profit, while Isaac N. is located at Franklin, on the Henry Francisco property. Matthias S. is a resident of Caldwell.

**North Caldwell—PIONEER SETTLERS.**—This village occupies the most elevated lands of the township. It was originally covered with extensive forests of oak and hickory, the most valuable of the native hard woods. The soil is fertile and the drainage excellent. As the forests disappeared the more favorably located areas were cleared, and the village now possesses large tracts of fine arable land. Settlements were made very early in the last century by yeomen devoted to the wood and lumber interest. These people, for the sake of convenience and economy, located in the near vicinity of the water-springs, of which there were many, while the country was largely a forest. The roads, too, originally were known as "wood-paths," being laid out with reference to convenience in wood-hauling, and they date back as far as 1730.

The oldest accessible records show that Henry Bush, from whom a part of the present village took the name of Bushtown was among the first of the pioneers who remained upon their settlements. Hendrick Kollier (sometimes Choller or Collier) owned a considerable tract; Aaron Simons, John Tindall, Jacob Garabrantsen, Henry Stager, Thomas Sanford, Josiah Gould, William Libbey, Azariah Crane and Joseph Baldwin and Van Riper were the principal land-owners, and had their estates fairly well improved before the Revolutionary epoch. Their descendants are in possession of the greater portions of these old estates.

Joseph Baldwin was succeeded by his son Noah. The sons of the latter, Joseph E., Noah O. and Marcus Y. Baldwin, possess this estate at the present time, and are actively engaged in lumber and agriculture.

The last named is favorably known alike for his intelligence and generosity. He has represented his township in the County Board of Freeholders for several terms.

In 1770, Stephen Gould purchased the Ashfield tract from John Taylor, of Burlington.

Josiah Gould also held a large property. Stephen J. Gould was born on the old homestead, and succeeded to the estate. He was a progressive and successful farmer. He died in 1882, eighty-two years of age. He was one of the first trustees of the Verona Methodist Episcopal Church, and held that position until 1873. Two of his sons, Caleb and Charles B., are residents of North Caldwell, the latter having acquired title to the homestead. He is a thrifty farmer, and active in church and educational circles.

Jonathan Beach built a stone house in the northern portion of the village, probably in 1740. This property is now held by Jonathan Davenport. The estate of Thomas Sanford is occupied by branches of the Stager family. The Evert Van Zile farm passed to David Kent, from whom it was purchased by Thomas H. Stager, who has greatly improved it. It ranks as one of the finest properties of this vicinity. The old stone house built by Elias Courter and his landed estate were occupied by a son, John E. Courter, who died at a very advanced age, after which the house and a part of the land were purchased by William Rickard.

Jacob Jacobus, who built a substantial stone dwelling in the last century, was followed by his son Aaron and grandson Jacob, after whom a son-in-law, Peter Francisco, inherited the property. His sons, Barney and Frank, share this well-known estate.

David Harrison, Jr., bought a farm in North Caldwell, where he settled about 1770. He was an active and enterprising young man, and soon became prominent in public affairs. His excellent abilities and sound judgment were utilized by his towns-people, for whom he acted in the capacity of magistrate and legal adviser. He was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas and commissioner of deeds. His property is now held by Amzi Mintonye.

John Noe owned a section of land adjoining Joseph Baldwin. He is another of the hardy pioneers who did yeoman's service in battling the wilderness. He has left an unsullied name.

The other families in this vicinity are, with few exceptions, "to the manor born," and of the accessions since 1800 it may be said they are mainly from old colonial families.

**EDUCATIONAL.**—The first North Caldwell school-house dates back to 1770. Another was built shortly after 1800, but was burned down. A small building took its place. This was succeeded by the present neat edifice, which was built in 1871, under the trusteeship of Charles B. Gould.

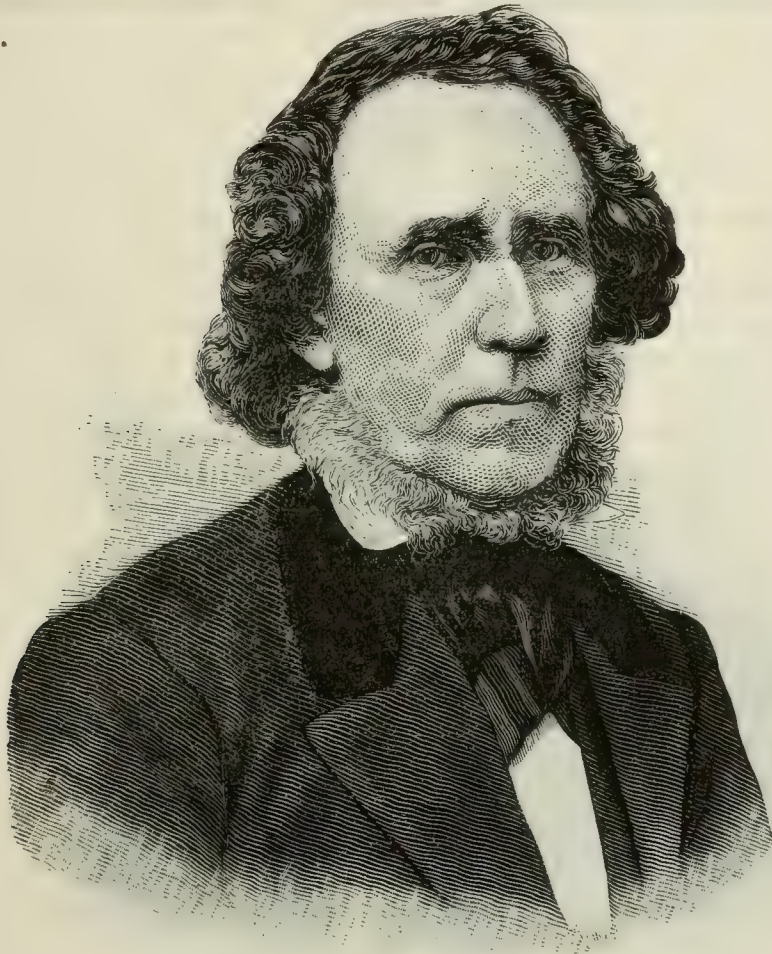
Throughout this entire section it seems that it was the proverbial Irishman that did the first teaching.



The earliest recollections of the oldest inhabitants of this village are most vivid touching the experiences of a teacher whose name was Roorke or O'Roorke. He was a martinet, and certainly did good work; but he was not a teetotaler, and his exhibits as a drunken master perhaps more than the excellence of his teaching has prolonged the memory of his career.

The teachers of recent years have been ladies, and the school ranks among the best of the ungraded schools of the township. The trustees of this district are Chas. B. Gould, Sherman Paddock and Francis Sindle.

one of the founders of Newark. He had four sons,—John, Jasper, Deliverance and Azariah. The last named, who died in 1730, aged eighty-three years, was married to Mary, daughter of Capt. Robert Treat, and had four sons,—Azariah, John, Robert and Nathaniel. The latter married Elizabeth Gibson, to whom were born six children, Noah, of this number, being the great-grandfather of the subject of this biography, and the brother of Samuel Crane, a resident of Montclair until his later purchase of the property in Franklin, Caldwell township. His son,



*Samuel Crane*

The school-room is occupied upon the Sabbath by an union Sabbath-school, of which Charles B. Gould is superintendent.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### SAMUEL CRANE.

Joseph Crane, who died in 1681, came from England and settled in Connecticut. From thence he removed, in 1666, to New Jersey, and became

Nathaniel S., married Jane Lee Durgeé, who was of Huguenot ancestry, and had children,—Samuel, John D., Caleb S., Henry W. and Jane E. (Mrs. Nelson Pierson). Samuel Crane was born on the 16th of November, 1810, on the homestead in Caldwell township. He was accustomed from his early youth to labor, and enjoyed but limited advantages of education, a careful habit of observation, together with intelligent reading, having done much in later life to supply this want of his boyhood days. He was employed in various capacities, the farm, the cider mill and the saw mill in turn demanding his attention.



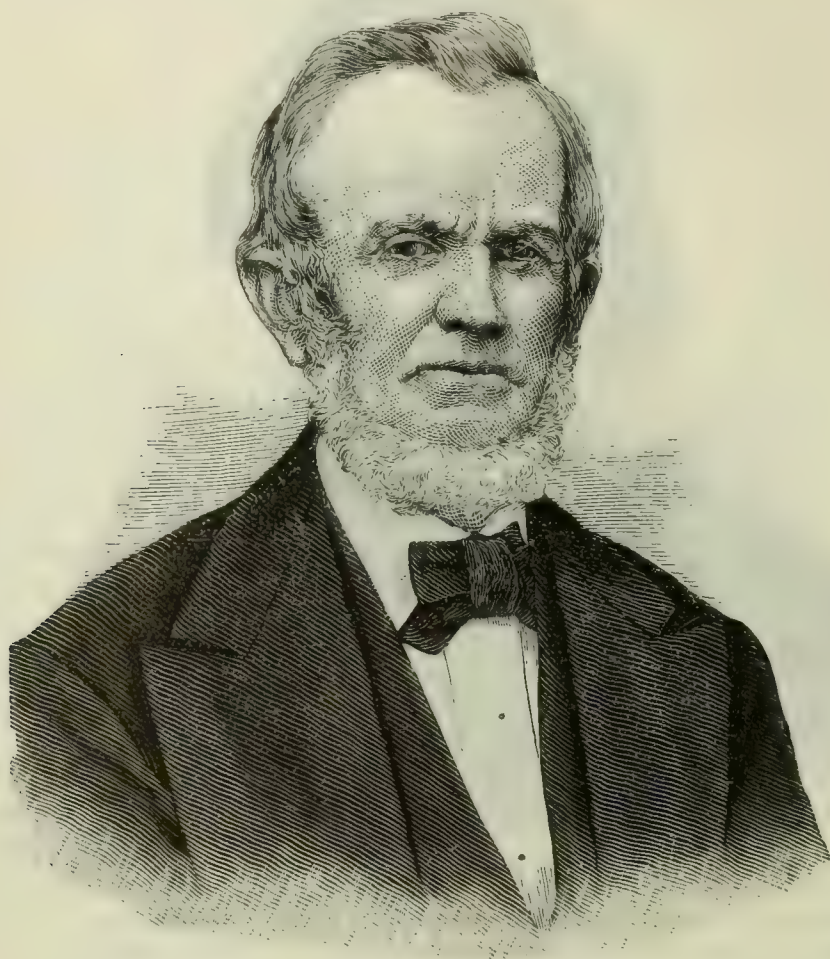
On the 6th of February, 1834, he was married to Miss Maria, daughter of Elijah Pierson, of Caldwell, to whom were born children,—Jane L. (Mrs. G. W. Steel), Nathaniel N., Anna M. G. and Eliza C. (Mrs. G. W. Poole). On his marriage Mr. Crane purchased a share in the saw mill, the capacity of which he greatly increased. This he conducted successfully during his lifetime, but a few years later secured a farm opposite the homestead, and made it his home for nine years, when the present family residence—the Pierson homestead—was purchased with the land accompanying it. He was an intelligent farmer, with a love for agricultural pursuits. He availed himself of

superior to any personal consideration. Mr. Crane was in his religious faith a Presbyterian, and a trustee of the church of that denomination in Caldwell. His death occurred on the 19th of December, 1874, in his sixty-fifth year.

“He left behind, not wealth nor fame,  
But flowers that never fade :  
A quiet trust—an honest name,  
A spirit undismayed.”

ZENAS C. CRANE.

Noah, the great-grandfather of Mr. Crane and the son of Nathaniel Crane, resided in Essex Coun-



*Zenas C. Crane*

many modern appliances which science has devised to aid the farmer in his labor, and brought wisdom and foresight to bear in his varied operations. Mr. Crane was formerly a Whig in politics, and later became a pronounced Andrew Jackson Democrat, though not an active politician. He was identified with the township and its interests, serving as freeholder and in other capacities at various times. His known integrity and scrupulous exactness caused his services often to be sought as the custodian of important trusts, while his broad and generous spirit made him not only respected, but beloved in this community. His convictions were firm, and the demands of duty

ty, where he was an enterprising farmer. Among his children was Samuel, who also followed the employment of an agriculturist in Caldwell township, of the same county. He married Mollie Baldwin, of Bloomfield township, and had children,—Caleb, Cyrus, Zenas, Nathaniel, Dorcas, Mary and Elizabeth. Caleb was born on the homestead in Caldwell township and succeeded to the employment of his father. His wife was Lydia Personette, of Cedar Grove, Essex Co., whose children were Maria, Samuel G., Elizabeth (Mrs. Gershom Freeman), Moses P., Zenas C. and Lydia P. (Mrs. George C. Stute). The birth of Zenas C. occurred Oct. 22, 1804, at the



parental abode in Caldwell, in the immediate neighborhood of which his life was spent. Not satisfied with the meagre advantages of the district school, Mr. Crane spent a portion of his boyhood at a school near his home, and on completing his studies assisted in the cultivation of the farm. He later engaged in butchering for a brief period, and subsequently, with his brother, Moses P., embarked in the manufacture of shoes. In connection with George C. Steele, he became a manufacturer of tobacco, and conducted the business for a number of years, ultimately returning to the farm, which he cultivated from 1839 to 1849, when the tobacco interest was resumed, his partner being David Campbell. After an interval of farming, he removed, in 1880, to Caldwell, where his death occurred on the 10th of July, 1883. Mr. Crane was married, on the 17th of October, 1833, to Miss Mary, daughter of Rufus Harrison, of Livingston, Essex Co., N. J. Their children are Marcus H., married to Effie Muzzy, of Springfield, Ohio; Caleb, married to Rachel A. Jacobus, of Mottville, N. J.; and Annie M. (Mrs. Lewis G. Lockwood). Mr. Crane was active in the direction of the City National Bank of Newark. He was formerly a Whig in his political views and later advocated Republican principles, but was in no sense a politician. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church of Caldwell, in which he officiated as elder until his death.

## CHAPTER LXVII.

### LIVINGSTON TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

THE narrative of the township of Livingston lacks most of the essentials to make it vividly interesting. It is a great rural district, and its history is without stirring events. The tract now comprising the township was within the bounds of Newark, and was controlled by the authorities of that place until 1797.

At that date two townships were created,—Caldwell and Springfield,—and from these was taken in about equal portions the territory that is to-day known as Livingston. This was in the year 1813.

Just when the first settlers took up their abode here it is impossible to tell, as there are no dates recorded that cast light on the subject. It is known, however, that Whippany, in Morris County, was settled about the year 1685, and a road or pathway from Newark thence was established about the same time, and the course of this pathway lay through the southern part of Livingston. Immediately thereafter there were settlements along this road, and by the beginning of the last century a number of families were permanently located here, following such pursuits as their respective

talents suggested for the purpose of procuring a livelihood.

The settlers about the villages of Newark and Elizabethtown turned their attention entirely to tilling the soil, and at an early date had removed a great share of the forests, and as the locality grew in population there came to be a demand for wood for all purposes, greater than could be supplied from the immediate vicinity. The luxuriant growth of hickory, oak, chestnut and white-wood beyond the mountains then attracted attention, and the work of cutting and hauling began. At first those engaged in the business drove from Newark to the woods and back again daily, but the advantage of being constantly upon the ground was soon manifest, and a few of the more sturdy men engaged in the work determined to locate at the scene of their labors. Accordingly, log cabins were built which were first occupied by men alone; subsequently, when small tracts about the cabins had been cleared, their families came, too, to assist in providing for their wants and to relieve them from the monotony of their work.

In the northwestern part of Livingston, not far from Eagle Rock Avenue, there are a number of springs, the waters of which unite and form a splendid stream that flows southerly and empties into the Passaic River just north of Chatham. As early as 1701 this stream was known as Canoe Brook, and the name was applied to designate the section of country through which it ran. How the name originated is not positively known, but there is a tradition that a family of Indians remained in the township until somewhere about 1750. A little before the French and Indian war broke out they became anxious to remove from the neighborhood for a place where their people were more numerous. In the absence of the conventional birch, they stripped a fine chestnut of its bark entire, and making it into a canoe, took advantage of a spring flood, passed down the brook to the Passaic, thence to the Hudson River, and by that to Canada. This incident, however, were it true, could scarcely have given rise to the name, as Canoe Brook Swamp is referred to in records as early as 1700.

About the year 1730 the proprietors of East Jersey began to appropriate the lands of this section, a survey being made in that year, for John Burnet, of a tract along the Passaic River north of the Whipponing or Hanover road. In the southern part of the township the first survey of lands was made in 1741, for John Stiles, and covered a tract of fifteen hundred and eighty-six acres, and included the lands occupied at the present time by David and Bern Dickinson, and running as far north as the farm now owned and occupied by Isaac S. Crane. This land was subsequently divided into sections of one hundred acres and sold, and they were long known as the Canoe Brook lots. Surveyors have relied upon the monuments and bench-marks fixed and described in this old survey for their data for

<sup>1</sup> By J. H. Baldwin.



surveys up to the present time. Among the first settlers on this tract were Timothy Meeker and Effingham Townley, Jr., both of whom came from Elizabethtown. They were extremely active in populating the place, Meeker being the father of no less than eighteen children, and one of his sons is accredited with two more than that number. Some of their descendants still remain in the township.

Among the early settlers on the west side of the township were Epaphras Cook, Joshua Burwell, Enoch and Noah Beach, and William Ely. From its proximity to the place of the first-named the bridge across the Passaic at Hanover was long called, and is by some still known as, Cook's bridge.

That portion of the township now adjacent to Caldwell was settled by the Harrisons, Wards and Tompkins.

In 1742 and 1744 large tracts of land in the southwestern part of the township were surveyed for Lewis and Andrew Johnston, of Perth Amboy. One of these tracts on the Passaic, containing 782 acres, was purchased in 1744 by Nathaniel Camp and Jonathan Squier, the consideration being £391, and in 1773 the sons of Squier and Camp bought an adjoining tract of 694 acres, for which they paid £1156. These transactions show that the place was growing and that land was advancing in value quite rapidly.

It will be noted that the growth of the southern part of the township, which has been known in later years as "Northfield" at one point, "Morehousetown" at another and "Cheapside" at another, was in the earlier days in advance of the other and northern parts. That it was so will not be doubted, when it is remembered that the road now known as Northfield Avenue was the first road over the mountain from Newark to Whippany, through Livingston, and was the route taken by the New York and Easton stage line. The old turnpike, which was built and owned by a company chartered by the State Legislature, did not open the road at present known as Mount Pleasant Avenue until 1807, more than one hundred years after the old road had been in use. The Swinefield road (Eagle Rock Avenue) has been in use a little more than one hundred years. It is a rather singular name, and came from the fact that a number of large farmers about Tory Corner were in the habit, in the spring of every year, of driving large herds of swine by that route to the Passaic River, near what is now Swinefield bridge, leaving them there to pasture through the summer. The place was an excellent one, and was found to be decidedly profitable. The roads throughout the township were for the most part opened between the years 1760 and 1780. Wagon-paths were made by the settlers for their own convenience, and subsequently they were surveyed by the surveyors of highways, and their courses recorded.

In the year 1775, on the road between the corner where the Northfield Church stands and Orange, there were but four families,—*i.e.*, David Dickerson,

Timothy Meeker, John Meeker, and Samuel Pierson. Twenty-three years later, 1798, the number had increased to ten, or nearly as many as there are at the present date. The names of the heads of families in 1798 were David Dickerson, Abner Ball, Everitts Townley, Timothy Meeker, Isaac Meeker, Jonas Meeker, John Townley, Corey Meeker, Jonathan Meeker, and Zenas Pierson.

**Schools.**—The value of education was fully appreciated by the sturdy men of these early times, and before the close of the war for independence the subject of a school building was agitated. During the year 1782 a small stone building was erected a short distance southeast from where the Northfield School building now stands, and that served the double purpose of a school and meeting-house until the Baptist Church was built.

**Religious.**—The larger number of the inhabitants came from Elizabethtown, and many were members of the Baptist Church located at Lyons Farms. The only other church of that denomination in this part of the State, north of Scotch Plains, was at Morristown. Through the efforts of the parent church at Lyons Farms a mission was established at Canoe Brook, and it was styled the Northfield. Meetings were held at first in the houses of those most interested in the cause, and on the 19th of April, 1786, a church organization was effected, with a membership of eleven persons, nearly all of whom were dismissed from the church at Lyons Farms with that object in view. The names of the eleven were Obed Dunham, Mary Dunham, Timothy Meeker, Thomas Force, Jr., Sarah Cook, Moses Edwards, William Meeker, Mary Corey, Content Edwards, Desire Edwards, Timothy Ward, Jr. The clergy present and officiating were the Rev. Ebenezer Ward, Rev. William Van Ness, Rev. George Guthrie, and Rev. Reune Runyon. The last named was the pastor of the ancient church at Piscataway. The Rev. Mr. Guthrie was from Kentucky.

The Rev. David Loofborrow was called to the pastorate of the church in 1787.

The first public baptism took place on the 17th of June, 1790, when Abner Ball and Rachel, his wife, were baptized in Canoe Brook by the Rev. Ebenezer Jones. Three weeks after, on July 10th, Mr. Ball was elected church clerk, and held that office for more than half a century. He was also elected president of the board of trustees, and was deacon in the church from the year 1798 to the time of his death, which occurred May 21, 1848.

The Rev. Stephen Dunham followed Mr. Jones in the pastorate of the church, but remained only a short time, on account of differences between him and some of the congregation.

In 1801 the church became a legal corporation, and assumed the name of the Northfield Church. The Rev. David Loofborrow was called to the pastorate of the church in 1787. The necessity for a place of worship became seriously felt at an early day, and



many were the discussions in reference to it and to its location. The latter caused some dissension, and as three prominent places had been proposed, the following preamble and resolutions were adopted :

" *Whereas*, three places have been proposed for building the meeting-house.

" *Resolved*, that three subscription papers shall be circulated ; one for building at each place proposed ; that the house shall be built at the place for which the largest sum of money shall be subscribed ; the other subscriptions to be void."

Notwithstanding this expedient, the question, which was so important for the welfare of the church, was not soon settled. Several years later the site on which the cozy little structure now stands, including four and a half acres of land, was selected in deference to the wishes of Moses Edwards, who was not only the largest subscriber towards the building fund, but was one of the most ardent workers in the church. The land was purchased of Squire Burnet. A few of the active workers took umbrage at the selection of the site over one they had proposed, and declined to contribute in any way towards the construction of the edifice, illustrating thereby that human nature was materially the same then as now.

The old Burnet house, which still stands, and is occupied by the venerable Smith Barnwell, was fitted up as a temporary place of worship, and was used as such for some time. Somewhere about this date the Rev. Isaac Price officiated as pastor for a short time. Then followed the Rev. Caleb Jones for a year or two, and after him came the Rev. Ebenezer Jayne. A Rev. Mr. Briant also served the church a short time.

The progress of this church under such adverse circumstances, and with so many changes, was necessarily slow, and it was at a stand-still spiritually and temporally. Towards the close of the last century, however, Moses Edwards, the same who had done so much towards the building, began to labor to strengthen the church spiritually. He was a good and noble man, and soon developed rare powers as a speaker, and more than ordinary ability as a student in matters pertaining to theology. The church recognized his ability and devotion, and at the request of many of his friends, he applied for a license to preach, which was granted to him May 5, 1798. Three years later he was ordained a minister of Christ. His week-days were spent in work upon his farm or in his blacksmith-shop,—the only one for miles around,—which left him but little time for preparation for his Sabbath-day duties; but he was extremely apt in the application of Bible truths, and was an eloquent speaker. His work was highly appreciated by his little flock, and their affection for him was deep. He received no stated salary, but the voluntary contributions of the congregation were very liberal. Mr. Edwards continued his ministrations until the year 1815, when, with his family, he removed to Clermont, Ohio. His farewell sermon was preached to the

largest congregation that had ever assembled in the church, and it was with deep regret and unfeigned sorrow that his congregation parted with him. He was the father of Enoch Edwards, and grandfather of Deacon Tobias Edwards, who died not many years ago, leaving Enoch, George and Stephen, and two daughters, Hannah and Tripheny, the first-named son and daughter occupying the old homestead.

About the year 1801 the society built the old church on the site now occupied by the present one. It was dedicated to the service of God, Dec. 22, 1801, and was a source of much comfort to the congregation. The names of the ministers that presided over the destinies of the little flock for a number of years thereafter are as follows: The Rev. John Watson, ancestor of the present family of Watsons residing on Mount Pleasant Avenue; the Rev. Augustine Elliott, who came from South River, N. J. He was a native of England and a tailor by trade. The Rev. Elisha Gill came next, and he was followed by the Rev. John Hancock (a Methodist), the Rev. Stell F. Randolph, Rev. Isaac M. Church, Rev. Josiah Jones, Rev. John H. Waterbury, Rev. John Q. Adams, Rev. Thomas Davis, Rev. Mr. Hinds, Rev. Samuel C. Moore, Rev. Willard Howell, Rev. John T. Craig, Rev. James L. Davis, Rev. A. C. Knowlton. The present pastor of the church is the Rev. Alexander S. Bastian, who also serves the Livingston Baptist Church.

The ecclesiastical organization of the Livingston Baptist Church occurred on June 17, 1851, with a membership of fourteen persons, and in 1884 had a membership of fifty. The house of worship stands on the north side of Mount Pleasant Avenue, near the corner of Canoe Brook Avenue, and was built in 1852, and has a seating capacity of two hundred and fifty. Since its organization eighty persons have been baptized into the church. The present pastor, the Rev. Alexander S. Bastian, is the tenth. The names of the pastors, arranged in the order in which they have served the church, are Revs. G. G. Gleason, Thomas Davis, Thomas M. Grenell, H. W. Webber, J. B. Hutchinson, Samuel C. Moore, J. T. Craig, James L. Davis, A. C. Knowlton, Alexander S. Bastian. The church edifice, furniture and grounds cost five thousand dollars, and the parsonage and furniture two thousand dollars. The church has an invested fund of three thousand dollars, and is entirely free from debt.

**Early Houses and Mills.**—The first dwellings occupied by the people, as heretofore stated, were log cabins, but the ingenuity of man soon supplied something better. At several points on the swift-running streams that coursed through the country were eligible sites for the development of water-power, and it was made available by the erection of saw mills. These turned out clapboards of white-wood, white oak and other wood, and the framing timber was hewed out of oak, while shingles were split from chestnut and oak. Chimneys and hearths were made



from stones picked up in the fields, of which there was an abundance. Bricks for chimneys were also used in the early history of the township. They were made at two brick yards established near Canoe Brook, the site of one of which is still marked by a pond-hole about a quarter of a mile east of the turnpike road on Canoe Brook Avenue. The other was located on what is now known as Burnet Hill, near the residence of Samuel H. Burnet. The bricks were very soft, and not fit to compete in the market with those from Haverstraw, in New York State, but they served admirably for chimneys, and for filling in between walls of dwellings, thereby making them solid and comfortable.

The great abundance of good timber afforded plenty of work for the people, as it was cut off and used for wagon-making, for which it is very superior, building purposes, or carted to Newark or Elizabethtown and sold. The price was very low, varying from two shillings and sixpence to five shillings per two-horse load, according to quality and the demand for it. Of the five saw mills that were in existence at one time in the township, not one is now left. The old saw mill of Deacon Thomas Force, located on Canoe Brook, midway between the Northfield road and the turnpike, was revived in 1852 by John Emmons, but timber at last became so scarce that even that had to be abandoned. At the present time a few men get a livelihood by carting firewood to Orange, but little or no standing timber is to be found in the entire township.

The part taken by the inhabitants in the Revolution, while not sufficiently prominent to draw much attention to the locality from the outside world, was marked enough to prove its thorough loyalty to the cause of independence. Elijah Squier, son of Jonathan, served as captain of a militia company, and did excellent service in the cause. Timothy Meeker, with eleven sons and one son-in-law, all fought in the battle of Springfield, and drew much attention to themselves by their zeal and bravery. The raids of the British soldiery on several occasions caused serious loss, but nothing in comparison with that of the people below the mountain. The latter many times were obliged to abandon their homes, and then they were wont to take refuge in a natural hiding-place known as the Round Hollow, which is situated on Cedar Street, a short distance north of Northfield road. The place was also used on many occasions as a place of worship before the public school-house was built.

**Taverns.**—The first hotel or public house in the place was kept by Samuel Burnet, grandfather of Samuel N. Burnet, and it occupied the spot where the latter's house now stands. This old sign-post stood in front of the place until 1836. The old hotel was a great convenience to the people traveling by the old stage line. After the opening of the turnpike, in 1807, as it was kept in better condition, the stages took that road to Orange, Newark and New York.

Then the old hotel, corner of Canoe Brook Avenue, was established, and it became a famous hostelry both for the stages and for farmers on their way from Sussex, Warren and Morris Counties to the Newark market.

About fifty years ago considerable business was carried on in the place in the manufacture of shoes. Nearly every farmer learned shoemaking, and worked at it during the winter months, and one or two persons carried on business and employed quite a number of hands. Among these were Samuel H. Burnet and Smith Barnwell, both of whom are living. A great many individuals took out work from the large shoe manufactory of Ichabod Condit, subsequently Joseph A. Condit, in Orange, who were engaged almost entirely on Southern work. The breaking out of the war, and the introduction of machinery in shoemaking, put an end to that kind of work here.

In the war of the Rebellion Livingston did not take a conspicuous part, but to its credit, be it said, it was always prompt in responding to the calls of the government. At no time was a draft forced upon the town. As each call was made for troops its quota was promptly filled, and that mainly through the exertions of Samuel H. Burnet, who represented the county of Essex at Morristown, and looked after its interests in the matter of disbursing the county bounty and procuring volunteers.

In the year 1879 a grange was formed in Livingston, which has had a membership of upwards of seventy at some times, and for a long time its membership has steadily exceeded fifty. Its first Master was Rufus F. Harrison, and its present Master Joseph H. M. Cook. It has done a valuable work in the matter of educating farmers in the more advanced methods of farming, and there are growing evidences of thrift which can be attributed to its influence. It has still a further work to perform in that direction, and will doubtless succeed in doing it.

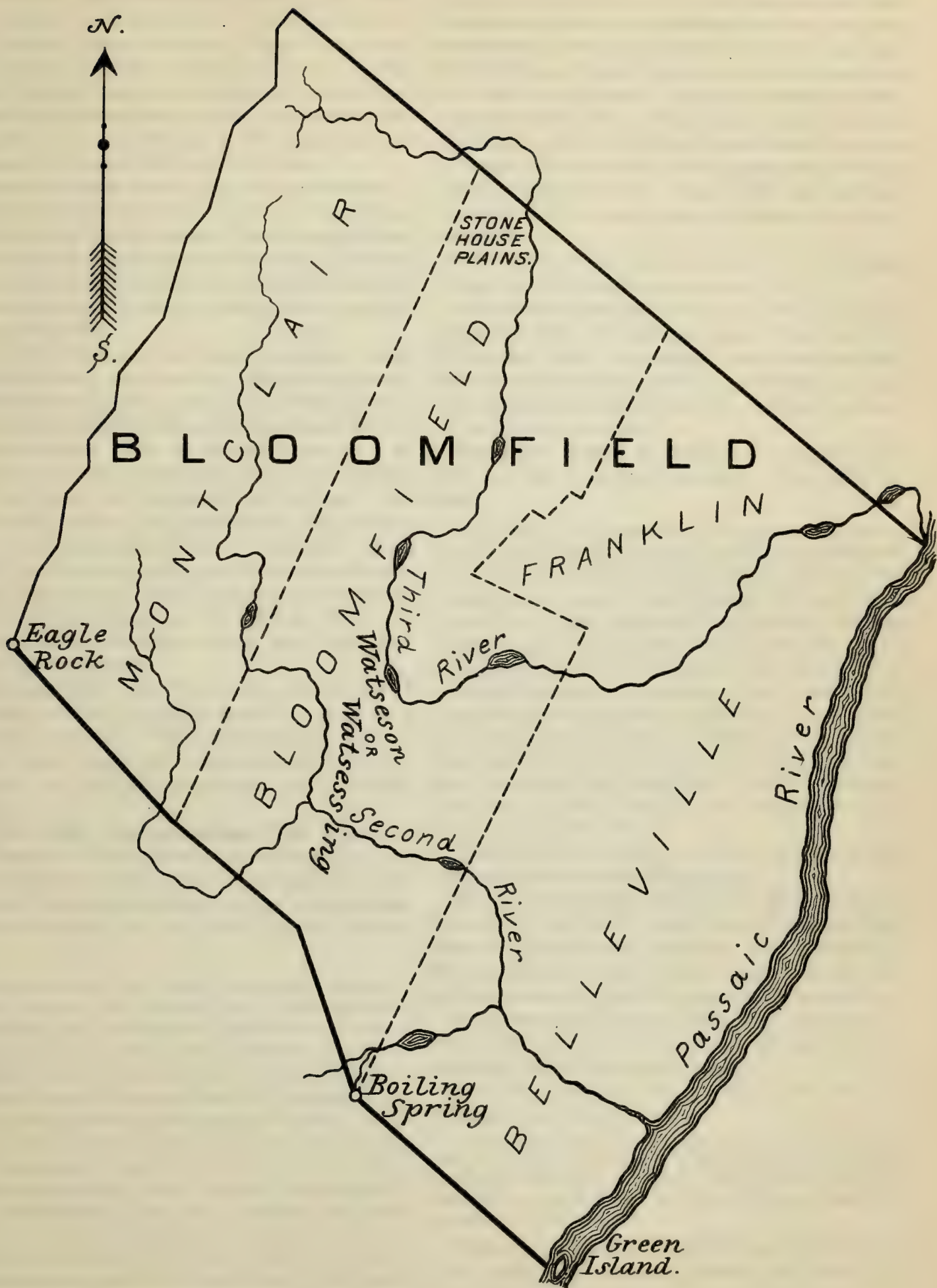
## CHAPTER LXVIII.

### BLOOMFIELD TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

BLOOMFIELD took its name, in 1796, from Gen. Joseph Bloomfield, afterwards Governor and chancellor of New Jersey. Local names had become attached previously to separate settlements during the slow growth of a hundred years. "Second River" was designated by the Newark Town Council as a district of Newark in 1743-44 for that portion of the later Bloomfield now known as Belleville. "Cranetown" became a popular name for the western portion towards the mountains at about the same early time. "Watseson Plain" and "Wattseson Hill" were the

<sup>1</sup> By Rev. Charles E. Knox.







B-L-D-M-E-L-D





hill and the plain in the southern part. "Newtown" was applied to the straggling settlement eastwards well down the present Belleville Avenue. The "Morris Plantation" had drifted into "Morris's Mill" or the "Morris Neighborhood." The "Stone House Plain" for the northern end appears as early as 1695. "Crab Orchard," as colloquial for land then covered by crab-apple trees north of the old church, and "Hopewell" as an invention of the young men for the same region, had died a natural death.

If a native name was to be selected, *Watseson* or *Watsessing* should have been chosen. This Indian name is said to mean *crooked* or *elbow-like*, and to have been applied to Third River, the principal stream of the present town, which is very crooked throughout its course, and which makes a large elbow near the centre of the town.

Gen. Bloomfield, who had come into notice during the Revolutionary war, was now recognized throughout the State as a rising man. His public services and personal popularity directed attention to him at the critical time. His name was chosen, and the honor tendered was acknowledged in circumstances alike creditable to the people and to him. The choice was the act of the Presbyterian congregation then worshiping for some time in "the Joseph Davis house," and inasmuch as the people were then beginning the erection of a house of worship, a white marble tablet, with the inscription, "Bloomfield, 1796," was set in the brown free-stone tower, to mark the beginning of a new township.

The next year Gen. Bloomfield paid the town a visit with a military escort, in formal recognition of the honor done him. The civil township, however, was not erected until 1812, when it included the territory from the crest of the mountain to the Passaic River.<sup>1</sup>

**Earlier and Later Outlines.**—The tongue of land bounded by the curve in the Passaic River was originally divided between the Puritan and the Dutch colonies. The mountain was the ridge of the tongue. The whole breadth of the middle and the southern

portions was Newark, and its settlement proceeded from the "town on the Passaic." The smaller portion of the tract—the tip of the tongue—was Acquackanonck, and its settlement proceeded from the Bergen colony, through Hackensack and through the nearer Indian village of Acquackanonck (Passaic), at the head of navigation. The line between the two was the original line of the Newark colony in 1666. The eastern line at that time was defined to be the "Pesayac River," and to reach northward "to the Third River above the town," and the northern boundary "from thence upon a northwest line to the mountaine."

The mountain was the west line of the Newark colony, or the Newark town proper.

The purchase from the Indians in 1666 did not define a west line. The corrected deed of sale in 1677-78 specifies "that it is meant, agreed and intended that their bounds shall reach or goe to the *top* of the said Great Mountaine and that Wee, the said Indians, will marke out the same."

**The Town Patent or Charter** was not given till 1713, and has a complete boundary. It specifies the land

"Purchased from ye Indians, now known by ye name Name of Newarke, Bounded easterly by a great creek that runs from Hackingsack Bay, through ye Salt Meadow Called by the Indians Wequahick, and now Known by ye Name of Bound Creek, and continuing from the head of ye Said Creek to the head of a Cove to a Markt Tree; from thence it Extended Westerly upon a Straight Line, by Computation Seven Miles be the Same more or Less, to the End or foot of the Great Mountain, and to the Ridge thereof, called by the Indians Wachung, Near where Runs a branch of Rahway River; from thence extending on a Northerly Course along the Ridge of the Said Mountain to a heap of Stones, Erected to Ascertain the Boundary between the s'd Town of Newark and the Town of Achquickatnunk; from thence Running a South-east course by Achquickatnunk Bound Line to where the brook or Rivalet Called by the Indians Yantokah, but now Known by the Name of the Third River, Emptieth itself into Pasayack River, and from thence Continuing Down along by the said Pasaiack River and Hackingsack Bay to the mouth of the said Bound Creek." <sup>2</sup>

This gives us the west and north and east line of what became afterwards Bloomfield.

For one hundred and thirty years, however, before Bloomfield received its name the territory was identified with the Newark township, and it was not until one hundred and forty-six years from the first settlement that it received a separate town charter.

The township of Newark, designated for provincial convenience, was much broader. It extended far westward beyond the upper Passaic.

The town definition for the use of the province, first made in 1693, is as follows:

"The township of Newark shall include all the land from the mouth of the Bound creek, and from thence to Bound Hill, from thence Northwest to the *partition line of the Province*, and from the mouth of the said Bound creek up Pissiac River to the third river, and from *thence to the partition line of the Province*." <sup>3</sup>

The southern line of Bloomfield was established in 1806, when the township of Newark was divided by

<sup>1</sup> The Bloomfields were of the old colony of Woodbridge. Moses Bloomfield, M.D., the father of Gen. Bloomfield, was "an influential member of the Legislature, and of the Provincial Congress before the Revolution."

Joseph Bloomfield was captain in the Third Regiment of the New Jersey Regulars in 1776. The regiment, commanded by Col. Elias Dayton, was sent that year to support the Northern army in Canada, but it was diverted from Albany to the Mohawk Valley. Capt. Bloomfield brought Lady Johnston, of Johnstown Hall, as a prisoner to Albany. The regiment went on to the German Flats and to Fort Stanwix (Rome, N. Y.), to which place Capt. Bloomfield returned from Albany, bringing the news of the Declaration of Independence. He was made major in December, 1776, and was present in the battles of Brandywine and Monmouth, and resigned his commission in 1778 to accept the clerkship of the Assembly. In 1783 he was attorney-general of the State, and was re-elected to that office in 1788. In 1794 he was general of militia, and took part in the suppression of the "whiskey insurrection" in Pennsylvania. He was Governor and also chancellor of New Jersey in 1801, and from 1803 to 1812. In the war of 1812 he was appointed a brigadier-general. He died in 1825, and was buried in Burlington, where he had resided for many years.

<sup>2</sup> East Jersey Records, liber A A A, folio 145.

<sup>3</sup> Leaming and Spicer's Grants and Concessions, p. 320 seq.



its own authority into three wards,—the Newark Ward, the Orange Ward and the Bloomfield Ward. The Orange Ward became that same year the township of Orange and the Bloomfield Ward became the township of Bloomfield in 1812. The line between the Orange and the Bloomfield Wards was established in 1806, as follows:

“Beginning at the Green Island in Passaic River, and running from thence to the Boiling Spring on lands of Phinehas Baldwin, dec'd., and from thence to the Bridge at the Slough between the houses of Jonathan Baldwin and Elihu Pierson, and from thence to the bridge near Martin Richards', and from thence to Turkey Eagle Rock, on the top of the first Mountain; which we agree shall be the line between the Bloomfield Ward and the wards of Newark and Orange.”

**Internal Divisions.**—The benevolent care of the poor was the occasion of the first internal division of the Newark township. The “inhabitants of Second River and the Body of Newark” acted separately “in all affairs relating to the Poor” for fifty-three years. The line of division established, was in part the line which afterwards divided Belleville from Bloomfield. The description given in 1743-44 is as follows:

“Beginning at Passaic River at the Gully near the house of Doctor Pigot, thence northwest to Second River, thence up the same to the Saw Mill belonging to George Harrison, thence a direct line to the north east corner of the Plantation of Stephen Morris, thence to the Notch in the mountain, leaving William Crane's house to the southward thence on a direct line to Stephen Van Sile's Bars, and Abraham Francisco's to the Northward of said line; and it was agreed that all on the Northward of said lines should be esteemed Inhabitants of Second River, and all on the Southward of the Body of Newark.”

This Notch is not the “Great Notch,” which is beyond the town limits, but undoubtedly the little opening in the mountain just north of the present Mountain House.

This line *crossed* the mountain to the upper Passaic and so recognized either the provincial division of Newark or the aspiration of the Newark settlers for further territory. The division continued until Bloomfield had received its name in 1796, and until within three months of the time when Second River took the name of Belleville, on July 4, 1797.<sup>1</sup>

Belleville became a separate township in 1839. It took from the township of Bloomfield about one-third of its territory, and established the line between them as follows:

From the great boiling spring at the corner of the township of Orange “northerly on a straight line to a point on the northerly side of the old road leading from the village of Bloomfield to Newark, midway between the dwelling-houses of Charles R. Akers and Nicholas Coughlin; thence on a straight line to the northwest corner of the roads nearest to and north of the bridge across Randolph's pond; thence on a straight line to the northwest corner of the roads leading to Franklinville and Morris's Mill, near Peter Groshong's dwelling-house; thence along the west side of the road leading to Franklinville to the division line between said Groshong and lands late of Abraham Pake, deceased; thence, westwardly along

said division line and the northern line of lands of Stephen Morris, to the centre of the Morris Canal; thence, along the middle of said canal northwardly, to the southern line of land of Christopher Mandeville, thence along said Mandeville's line to the western line of said road, to the corner of the road leading from Franklinville, to Stone House plains; thence northwardly on a straight course to a point in the eastern line of the road near the late dwelling-house of Garret P. Jacobus, deceased, where the line of Acquackanonck township, in the county of Passaic, crosses said road.”

“Cranetown” by popular designation became after 1812, West Bloomfield, but was incorporated as Montclair in 1868. The incorporation took away another third of the original Bloomfield, on its western side. The line between Bloomfield and Montclair was located as follows:

“Beginning at a point in the centre of the stone arch bridge over the stream crossing the road west of and near to the residence of Henry Stucky, on the Orange line; thence, from said starting-point in a straight line, about north thirty-one degrees five minutes east, to a point in Passaic County line, which point is five hundred feet west, on said county line, from the centre of the road running in front of the residence of Cornelius Van Houten.”

The present township of Bloomfield is four and a half miles long, by an average breadth of one and three-quarter miles.<sup>2</sup>

The township of Acquackanonck lies on the north, Belleville and Newark on the east, Newark and Orange on the south, and Montclair on the west.

**Surface, Streams and Soil.**—Between the natural boundary of the mountain crest on the west and the natural boundary of the Passaic River on the east lies an unusually diversified and beautiful expanse of country. Parallel waves or ridges of land run from north to south. The mountain slope descends into plain and valley, and rises again upon a wave nearly the length of the township, known now as the Ridgewood line. This territory forms the beautiful region of Montclair.

The Ridgewood eastward slope spreads out into a level plain between the Second and Third Rivers and along these little streams, and swells upwards again in knolls and crests to the brow of another eastward ridge. This territory forms the picturesque and diversified region of Bloomfield.

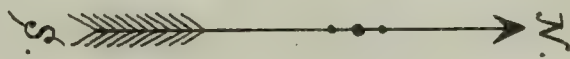
The eastward ridge, broken by the Third River valley at the north and by the Second River valley at the south, slopes to the Passaic, and constitutes the attractive town of Belleville.

The water system of Bloomfield is simply tributary. Only two small streams, dignified by the historical names of Second and Third Rivers, traverse the region and empty through Belleville into the Passaic. They furnish numerous sites for mills and manufactories, but their insufficient water-power has long since been supplemented by steam.

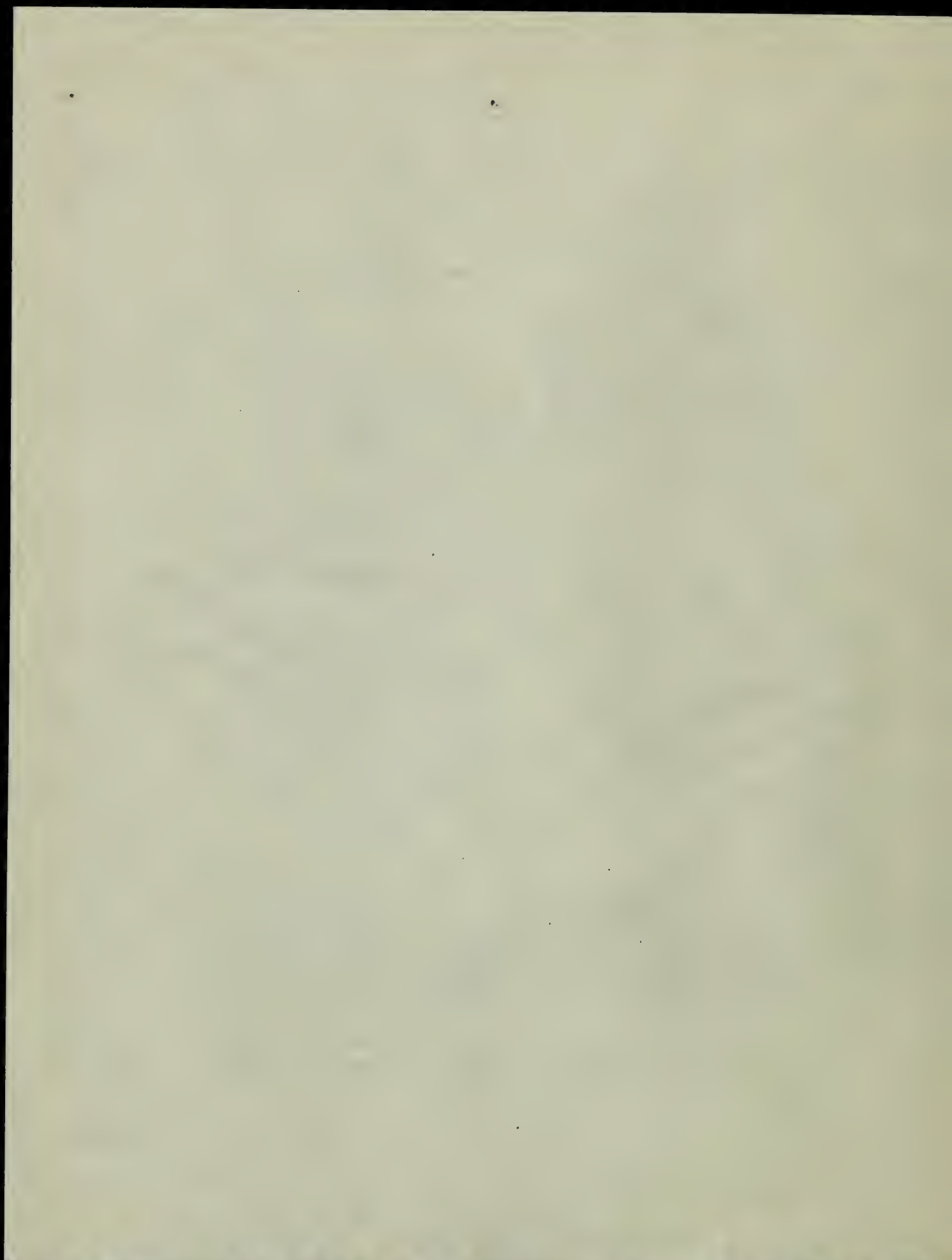
<sup>1</sup> The division was discontinued on April 10, 1797.

<sup>2</sup> For statistics of square miles, population, etc. see the end of this historical sketch.











The geological formation is sandstone, with trap underlying the mountain. The loamy soil was rich formerly in timbered uplands, in orchards, meadows and farm lands; but the undulating surface is so diversified in attractive sites for residences that the whole town is being rapidly occupied as a suburban home of the cities.

**Indian History.**—The early Indian history is connected with the general purchases of the Newark colony. Few native names have been preserved as specially connected with this portion of the tract—hardly more than *Yauntakah* as the name of Third River, *Wachung* as the mountain, and *Watseson*, *Wattsesson* or *Watsessing*, the crooked stream. The Hackensacks continued numerous for some years. Outbreaks were sometimes feared, as in the time of King Philip's war in Connecticut in 1783, but no disturbance occurred here. As the natives were a peaceable tribe and their lands were honestly purchased, they quietly withdrew. The last one left the region for Canada in 1761.

**Early History.**—The period of the early history may be considered as extending from the year of settlement on the Passaic to the times of the Revolution.

**THE DUTCH MOVEMENT.**—The Holland colony at Bergen flowed northward to Hackensack, then westward to Acquackanonck (Passaic), and thence still westward over the mountain, and southward into the Newark colony. The strongest Dutch settlement within the region which became Bloomfield was "Second River." The northeast portion of the township was filled with Dutch farmers. That portion became known in more recent times as Franklin, and fell within the boundaries of Belleville. The northwest settlements became Stone House Plains and Speertown.

The Dutch purchase at Acquackanonck was from the Indians in 1679, and from the proprietors in 1684. The lands laid out in strips for farms ran parallel with the northern boundary of Bloomfield, and the migration swept over the boundary and possessed the northern part of the town. The northern end of Horseneck was filled almost exclusively with Holland people down to about 1800, and their reactionary southeast movement gave the township of Bloomfield some of its best citizens. At length the Holland blood was mixed with the Puritan, and the Holland families are now found in all parts of the town.

Some of the oldest names are Speer or Spier, Thomason, Arent, Vreelandt, Uriansen, Van Siles, Francisco, Kiper, Cadmus, Garrabrant, Van Riper, Jerolemon, Low and Kidney.

Vincent is a very old name of French Huguenot extraction, but at first was associated with the Hollanders.

Their church was established at Second River in 1727, and another Reformed Dutch Church was built at Stone House Plains on the opening of the present century, 1801.

**THE PURITAN OR NEW ENGLAND COLONY.**—The principal early population, however, was a portion of the Newark colony. The New England colonists were neither petty settlers of a little village nor were they great landed proprietors. They aimed at the possession of a large tract, but their purpose was a division into small plots for equal citizens. Many of those who established themselves on a "home lot" in the first village, and took up a meadow lot in the salt marshes, took up also an "out-lot" or a "mountain lot" in the northern and western part of the town. Their children found their way to these lands and became the first out settlers. Once past the swamps behind the Newark hill, they pitched on the Watseson lands or on the Second River sites, and followed the fenceless wagon tracks which forked to the mountains.

**THE EARLIEST NAMES.**—Owners of land are found in the southern part of the Bloomfield region within nine years after the Newark settlement.

In 1675, Stephen Davis, Robert Lyman, Hans Albert, Jonathan Sergeant and Matthew Camfield have land "in the mill-brook swamps," northwest of the Newark settlement, in the region along the present Morris Canal.

In 1679, Samuel Ward and John Gardner and Jabez Rogers have land at the mouth of the Second River.

John Ward, dish-turner, Elizabeth Ward (Ogden), Elizabeth Morris, John Ward, Sr., Samuel Harrison, Edward Ball and Thomas Pierson have land from 1675 to 1679 at or near the Second River.

Samuel Dod takes land in 1678-79 "on Watseson," and Daniel Dod, Thomas Richards and Thomas Pierson near or on "Watseson plaine" or "on Watseson Hill;" and at about the same time Benjamin Baldwin at Watseson Hill and Second River.

Jasper Craine, Thomas Hüntinton, Samuel Kitchell and Aaron Blachley are owners of land "at the head of the Second River," "in the branches of the Second River," "by the first branch of the Second River." In 1775, Robert Lyman, John Baldwin, Sr., Richard Harrison, Samuel Swaine, John Catlin, Hannah Freeman, Thomas Johnson, Anthony Oliff, "at the mountain," probably on the borders of the present Orange and Montclair.

Elizabeth Ward and Samuel Plum locate lands also on the Third River in 1679, and Samuel Plum "by the Ocquekanunc lyne."

We do not know that there was a house built in all the region before 1695, but these were the inhabitants in the sense of land-owners who used the tracts as wild lands or woodlands or grazing lands. There are at the least about sixty of them definitely known in the general territory extending from the present Orange border to the Acquackanonck line from the mountain to the Passaic.

Towards the end of the first quarter of the new century houses begin to appear.



**EARLY ROADS.**—"A highway is to pass through" the lands of Elizabeth Ward (Ogden), and of Elizabeth Morris "near" and "by" the Second River in 1675.

There is a "third going over," supposed to be a third crossing or ford of Second River, on Thomas Pierson's land about 1678. A north and south highway bounds Matthew Camfield's land on the Third River, next to Benjamin Baldwin, in 1698.

A highway is to pass through Elizabeth Ward's (Ogden's) land "by the Third River," which land adjoins Samuel Plum's land by the "Ocquekanunclyne" by the great river, in 1679.

These points in roads indicate rough wagon tracks, during the first early years of settlement, northwest towards Watseson, through the present centre of the town towards the "Morris plantation," and northwards from the Newark village through the present Belleville to the Acquackanonck line.

The road to the present centre of the town from the Newark settlement undoubtedly bent northeastward to pass around "mill brook swamp." It then found its way past "sun fish pond," over "Watseson Hill" to the Second River, to the plain between that river and the Third River and to lands on the Third River farther north.

In 1675 the east and west line of Aaron Blatchley's land, "by the first branch of y<sup>e</sup> second river," is a highway. This is, no doubt, a rough road from the Newark settlement westward to the lands of Crane, Huntington, Kitchell and Blotchley, in the upper part of the present Montclair. Surveyors are chosen in town-meeting, on Dec. 12, 1681, "to lay out highways as far as the Mountains if need be, and Passages to all Lands." An east and west highway lies along the south side of Matthew Camfield's land, "by the mountain path," next Thomas Huntington, in 1698. A road from the town to the mountain crosses "Bushie Plain Brook" near a saw-mill in 1712.

These signify, no doubt, the early road or roads from the settlement to "Newark Mountains," as Orange was at first called.

A road from Stephen Morris' mill, "up the hill," as the hill "will allow," was laid out in 1762. This is, no doubt, the Bay Lane road, and it indicates that the old Cranetown roads, from "Isaac Dodd's corner" and from the Caleb Davis house, and the road westward on Watseson Plain to the mountains, were already in existence.

**EARLY HOUSES.**—We do not know that there was a house built in all this region before 1695. John Baldwin, Sr., in 1670, was to have one extra acre, by vote of the town, added to his "second division of upland" for "his staying on his place the first summer." This seems a special inducement for him to remain somewhere on the outlands of the Newark tract, whether within or without the present Bloomfield.

Thomas Davis had "liberty to set up a saw mill"

in the summer of 1695. It has been supposed that this was the saw mill on a site near the pond above Wheeler's paper mill, in Montclair. The existence of a saw mill points to coming houses. Thomas Pierson's "fence" appears below Watseson Hill in 1695. Anthony Olive's house, on the border of Orange, near Wigwam Brook, makes its appearance in 1712, and the same year a saw mill, near or on "Bushie Plain Brook," which brook crossed the road "from the town to the mountain."

The first authentic dates of dwelling-houses are two,—the house of David Dodd, afterwards occupied by his son, Amos Dodd, still bearing in the corner-stone the initials of himself and wife, "NOUM 10, 1719, D. S. D." (Nov. 10, 1719, Daniel Sarah Dodd), the present dwelling-house (1884) of Chester Gilbert; and a dwelling-house of Abraham Van Geisen, on the east bank of Third River, near "Canoe Swamp." There was also a "mill lately built" (a grist mill, probably) in 1720 on the Third River, on Capt. John Morris' plantation, and also a dwelling of one Vannevlor, near Toney's Brook, in 1724. Among other ancient houses without authentic dates are the following: the Joseph Davis mansion, opposite the Baptist Church, supposed to have been built before the Revolution; the Abraham Cadmus house, on Montgomery Street; the Moses Farrand house, below Watseson Hill, Washington's temporary quarters (now an inglorious unused cider mill, with honorable bullet scars in the old shell); the Thomas Cadmus house, on Washington Street, since known as Washington's headquarters; the old house far down on Belleville Avenue; the Ephraim Morris house, removed some years since from the grounds of Mr. Thomas; and the old Crane houses, in Montclair.

A good number of these ancient houses were built of stone, for in 1721 the freestone began to be quarried for the market. The chimney and the big oven built outside the house indicated the Holland family.

Samuel Ward's mill (a woolen mill) was in existence in 1725; and George Harrison's saw mill, at Montgomery, either in 1728 or in 1740.

With mills to saw and a mill to grind and a mill to card the wool, and abundance of field-stone or even quarry-stone, the houses multiplied henceforth.

**The Revolution and its Traditions.**—When the Third Battalion was called for by Congress, and by the State, in 1776, Joseph Bloomfield, then from Bridgeton, appears as the captain of the Seventh Company.

The larger part of the enlistments from the northern part of Newark were in the militia rather than in the regular service. The following officers from Essex County, in 1777, were quite likely from this territory: Lieutenant Colonels, Jacob Crane, Mathias Ward and Thomas Cadmus; Major, Caleb Dodd; Captains, Amos Dodd, Henry Joralemon, Abraham Speer and Cornelius Speer.

The following officers are without date of enlistment: James Joralemon, (wounded afterwards at



Springfield,) John Kidney, Josiah Pierson, Samuel Pierson, Thomas Seigler, Isaac Smith, Henry Speer, Jonas Ward; Jesse Baldwin at first ensign, then lieutenant, then quartermaster, then quartermaster in the regular army; Second Lieutenants, John and Joseph Crane and James Spear; Sergeants, Obadiah Crane, Joseph Crowell, Samuel Jones, who lost a leg in Newark in 1782; Musicians, Benjamin and David D. Crane.

There are among the privates from the county thirty Baldwins, among them Daniel, David, Ichabod, Israel, Jabez, Jesse, Jonathan, Matthias, Lewis, Silas, Simson and Zophar; fourteen Balls, among them Daniel and Joseph; four Cadmuses, Henry, Isaac, John and Peter; twenty-nine Cranes, among them Aaron, Amos, Elias, Israel, James, John, Mathias, Moses, Nathanael and Phineas; eight Davises, among them John, Jonathan, Joseph and Peter; twenty-two Dodds, among them Abiel, Abijah, David, Ebenezer, Isaac, John, Joseph, Moses, Parmenas, Thomas, Timothy and Uzal; Thomas Doremus; three Franciscos, Anthony, John and Peter; eight Freelands and three Vreelands; four Freemans; Garrabrant Garrabrants and two others of the name; fifteen Harrisons; four Jacobuses; three Joralemons, one of them Halmock; five Kings, among them Aury; six Kingslands; David and Davis Morris; seven Ogdens, among them John; thirteen Osborns, Osbornes and Osburns; Richard Powelson; Isaac and Peter Riker; six Spears and Spiers; eleven Taylors; two Van Houtens; five Van Rikers, among them Cornelius, Gerrit and Morris; four Van Winkles; John and Levi Vincent; and seventeen Wards, among them Bethuel, Caleb, Caleb, Jr., Jacob, Joseph, Nathaniel, Samuel, Timothy and Zebina.

A large share of these persons whose names are selected from the rosters were from this outlying part of Newark. They took their place, some as minute-men, some in the regular troops and many as militia, ready for an emergency, such as they were called to face in the battle of Springfield.

The Declaration of Independence, it is said, was first read in this region at the school-house on Watsessing Hill.

There were two campaigns of the Revolution which touched this region,—the retreat of Washington through New Jersey in 1776, and the attempts of the British on Washington's position at Morristown, through Connecticut Farms and Springfield, in 1780.

When, after the battle on Long Island, in September, 1776, Washington's army retreated across the Hudson to Acquackanonck, and then fell down to *Newark*, Newark as a township is no doubt meant. The army in rapid retreat marched, no doubt, on parallel roads, and the old road over Watsessing Hill and Plain was probably one of these roads. The tradition is that when Washington came to the Joseph Davis house he found it occupied by Gen. Knox and sick soldiers, and refused to displace them in order to

make it his quarters. It is quite likely that he went on over the hill, and took temporary quarters at the Moses Farrand house. When the army swept on to Newark village, and a detachment moved through Orange, both portions of the army pursued by the enemy, the people fled over the mountains and into Stone House Plains.

The two pastors of the people, Dr. Alexander MacWhorter and Rev. Jedediah Chapman were zealous patriots, and were compelled to flee: Dr. MacWhorter in the council of Washington. The posts on the mountain crest were filled with watchmen, the rear of the mountain with refugees. The whole region was ravaged for plunder. The Hessians swept through Watseson and East Orange. When the reaction came, on Washington's return through Trenton, Princeton and Monmouth to Morristown, the people returned to their desolated fields and plundered houses. "Whiskey Lane" still remains as the name given to one of the roads where whiskey was seized by a British company, or where whiskey itself seized the raiders.

At the battles of Connecticut Farms and of Springfield, in 1780, the militia of the whole region seized firelock and sword. The captains, the major, the lieutenant-colonel from this region were among them; and Washington was delighted with the patriotism and bravery of the people. He was just then on the march from Morristown to the Hudson, but he moved slowly, and was temporarily in Bloomfield, at the Thomas Cadmus and the Stephen Fordham houses.

The Hollanders were patriots equally with the Puritans, as the names of the officers have shown. The adventure of Capt. John Kidney, Capt. Henry Joralemon, Jacob Garlon and Halmock Joralemon shows them in the raids which shot back and forth across the marshes and the sound. The story is that with fleet horses and a common wood-sled, on a wild wintry night, they crossed the marshes to Bergen, proceeded to a school-house where British officers and soldiers were making merry, surrounded and took the house, with their mighty force of four, muffled and secured an officer and a refugee, regained the meadows before the alarm-gun fired, took the prisoners to the Morristown jail, and returned the heroes of the day among their old neighbors.

**The Later History from the time of the Revolution.**—Patriotism, education and religion were the passions of the Puritans. Each of these passions took form in unusually bold expression in Bloomfield. The "Common," the parading-ground of citizen soldiers, was spacious and central. It was laid in front of the church lot, which was already occupied with material for the new edifice. The academy, which soon followed the church, was a massive edifice for a rural community in the early century. It included in its plan of education, in connection with neighboring pastors, missionary and theological training, and sent many young men into the ministry. It was the cul-



mination of the excellent common schools long before established and of the catechetical instruction of the Puritans.

The stone church, far larger than their present need, with foundations and walls wisely laid for successive enlargement and for modern adornment, was the concrete symbol of their value of religion.

**The Presbyterian Church** was identified with the name of the town and with the larger body of the people. The Reformed Dutch Church at Stone House Plains was identified with only a section of the town.

The church at Newark village became the First Presbyterian Church of Newark in 1753. The church at Newark Mountains became the Second Presbyterian Church in Newark in 1783, afterwards the First Presbyterian Church of Orange. The Bloomfield Church became the Third Presbyterian Church of Newark; the congregation organized in 1794, the civil society in 1796 and the ecclesiastical body in 1798.

According to the proportion of members taken from the two older churches, about two-thirds of the people had attended previously the Orange Church and about one-third the Newark Village Church.

Services had also been held a long time in the little school-house near the church site, and for some six years in the Joseph Davis house. The Rev. Jedediah Chapman, of Orange, the last clergyman of the vicinity who wore the three-cornered cocked hat as the badge of the ministry, catechised the children at the school-house.

No doubt the building of the new edifice was stimulated by the erection of neighboring churches after the Revolutionary war. Churches had been built at Elizabeth in 1785, at Newark in 1790, at Springfield in 1791, at Caldwell in 1795-96.

A parchment subscription in October, 1796, contains fifty-nine names with five subscriptions of one hundred pounds each and other subscriptions all the way down to one pound. The Baldwins, Cranes, Dodds, Morrisises, Wards, Balls, and Davises constituted about three-fifths of the population in the Puritan part of the town at that time. The Vincents, Cadmuses, Cockefairs, Uriances and Garrabrants were the principal Holland names among the Puritans. The sum of the parchment subscription in 1796 was £1615 4s., or \$4038.

The second subscription, in 1798, "for the use of the meeting-house" amounted to £737 12s., or \$1844. It was a large enterprise, and there was little wealth. All were workmen,—Samuel Laurence Ward was the architect, and Josiah James, of Newark, also superintendent of construction; Aury King, chief mason, associated with Henry Cadmus and Henry King. The managers of the building were Simeon Baldwin, Nathaniel Crane and Joseph Davis. The trustees in 1797 were Samuel Ward, Ephraim Morris, Oliver Crane and Joseph Davis.

Gen. Bloomfield made a visit in 1797 in recog-

nition of the honor done him in giving his name to the town, was publicly welcomed by the people, and contributed one hundred and forty dollars to help on the building. Mrs. Bloomfield presented a pulpit Bible and psalm-book. The services began in the edifice in 1799, before the windows were in or the floors were laid, and the first Sunday of the new century opened with the new pastor.

The building has since been twice enlarged. Fifteen feet were added in length in 1853, and a handsome transept Sunday-school room was completed in 1883.

The original elders and deacons in 1798 were Simeon Baldwin, Ephraim Morris, Isaac Dodd and Joseph Crane; the original membership, eighty-three persons.

The succession of pastors has been Rev. Abel Jackson, 1800-10; Rev. Cyrus Gildersleeve, 1812-18; Rev. Gideon N. Judd, D.D., 1820-34; Rev. Ebenezer Seymour, 1834-47; Rev. George Duffield, D.D., 1847-51; Rev. James M. Sherwood, 1852-58; Rev. Ellis J. Newlin, D.D., 1859-63; Rev. Charles E. Knox, D.D., 1864-73; Rev. Henry W. Ballantine, 1877-84.

**The Reformed Church.**—The Holland people in the northern part of the town were no doubt connected with the neighboring Dutch congregations at a day quite as early as the Puritans of the town with their own. The Dutch Churches were on the west at Horseneck, on the north at Totowa, on the northeast at Acquackanonck, and on the southeast at Second River. While such men as Bertholf, at Acquackanonck and Second River, were abounding in apostolic missionary journeys, and the learned and humble-minded Meyer was at Totowa and Horseneck, and their associates or successors, Coens, Van Sanvoord, Hoeghoort, Marinus, Leydt and Schoonmaker were caring for the Holland people all the way down to 1794, the Holland farmers of the Franklin, Stone House Plain and Speertown neighborhoods found attractive churches and pastors at hand. Their natural affinity was at Acquackanonck and Second River. However early the school-house was erected, there was the preacher in an occasional service in the Dutch tongue and later in the English. It is probable that Stone House Plains was first a regular preaching-station under the Rev. Peter Stryker, who came to Second River in 1794. Under him the Reformed Church at Stone House Plain was organized in 1801. The first church edifice was erected in 1802. The present edifice, built of freestone and ten feet longer than the first, was built on the old site in 1857, the spire completed in 1860-61. The Rev. Mr. Stryker served both churches for some years. The Rev. Staats Van Sanvoord seems to have succeeded him as pastor of the two churches, and the two churches continued together until 1826. The succeeding pastors have been Rev. John G. Tarbell, 1827-28; Rev. Alexander G. Hillman, 1836-41; Rev. Eben S. Hammond,



1842-44; Rev. William Thompson, 1845-46; Rev. Robert A. Quinn, 1847-49; Rev. John A. Leiddell, 1849-50; Rev. John Wiseman, 1851-52; Rev. Peter S. Talmage, 1853-65. During his pastorate the new church organized at Franklin in 1855 was for a time under his care. Rev. Benjamin J. Stateser, 1866-72; Rev. John Kershaw, 1873-82; Rev. William G. E. Lee.

A good number of the Holland people, such as the Cadmus, Joralemon and Kidney families, residing among the Puritan population, were also connected with the church at Second River.

**Other Churches.**—The Presbyterian Church of West Bloomfield, a colony from the Bloomfield Church in 1838, the Methodist Episcopal Church in that part of the town, St. Luke's Church and the Church of the Immaculate Conception, which have their early history as a portion of Bloomfield, are placed in the history of Montclair.

The Reformed Church, the Episcopal Church, the Methodist Church, the Roman Catholic Church of Second River, and the Reformed Church of Franklin, although all originating in the original territory, either of the Newark colony or of Bloomfield, have their place in the history of Belleville.

The Reformed Church at Franklin sprang out of a preaching-station at which the preaching was supplied from 1849 to 1855 by the pastors both of Stone House Plain and Belleville.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH of Bloomfield was originally on the Second River circuit. Services were held at first in the house of Mrs. Naomi Cockefair, above the Morris neighborhood. A small stone church was erected there in 1822, Rev. Manning Force and Rev. Benjamin Collins officiating as early pastors. Rev. Mr. Wiggins and Rev. Isaac Winner were on the circuit in 1828 and 1830, the circuit including Belleville, Bloomfield, Cedar Grove, Caldwell, Orange, etc. James Wilde and his son, Henry Wilde, whose woolen manufacturing and print-works were in West Bloomfield, added, with their English Wesleyan workmen, a strong force to the Methodist Society, so that a church was erected in 1836 between the two villages. From this central location two parts went out, one to Bloomfield and the other to West Bloomfield. The society in the "Coit neighborhood" meanwhile had become a "class." The Coit stone building was taken down, and used in 1853 in the erection of the present edifice on the park in Bloomfield. This edifice was enlarged and adorned in 1881, and a new Sunday-school room added in 1883-84. Prominent among their many pastors have been Rev. G. R. Snyder, 1853-54; Rev. Sylvester H. Opdyke, 1858-59; Rev. Joseph R. Adams, 1865-67; Rev. Stacy W. Hillard, 1868-70; Rev. Stephen L. Baldwin, D.D., 1871; Rev. Henry Spellmeyer, D.D., 1872-74; Rev. Edson W. Burr, 1875-77; Rev. Warren W. Hoagland, 1878-79; Rev. Richard Harcourt, 1881; and Rev. Daniel R. Lowrie, 1882-84.

THE WATSESSING METHODIST CHURCH is an offshoot from this church, and was organized in 1872.

A PRIMITIVE METHODIST CHAPEL was erected on the "old road" from Bloomfield to Newark in 1830. It was a weak organization, and was after several years disbanded. The building became private property.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH was organized in a private house in 1851. The society secured and refitted the old Franklin school-house in 1852, where their first preaching services were held. Their public recognition as a church took place in the lecture-room of the Presbyterian Church on Feb. 13, 1852. Their house of worship, built of brick, at the junction of Franklin and Washington Streets, at a cost of eight thousand dollars, was opened in 1853. Their five pastors have been the Rev. John D. Meeson, 1852-53; Rev. James H. Pratt, 1853-58; the Rev. Henry F. Smith, D.D., 1858-68; the Rev. William F. Stubbart, D.D., 1869-1875, and the Rev. E. D. Simons, from 1876.

THE GERMAN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH received strength and nurture from the pastor of the Presbyterian Church, the Rev. James M. Sherwood. It was organized by him on Jan. 1, 1855, and worshiped in the lecture-room of the old church for some ten years. Their first stated supply of the pulpit was the colporteur, Charles H. Theberath, who continued his services through the year 1858. Rev. Christian Wisner, while still an elder of the church and a theological student, was his successor, and was the first regular pastor from 1864 to 1867. Their second pastor, from 1868, who was also an elder in the church, is the Rev. John M. Ensslin. Their church edifice was dedicated on July 1, 1866; it was built at a cost of five thousand three hundred dollars, and a parsonage at a cost of three thousand dollars is in process of erection, in 1884.

THE FIRST FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH of Bloomfield had its origin in a Bible class under Mr. Volney Elliott in 1857-58. The organization was completed on July 7, 1858, in the vacant Primitive Methodist Chapel on the old road to Newark. It has not attained a public edifice nor a settled pastor, but devotional services have been held for some years at private houses.

CHRIST CHURCH was established as a mission of the Episcopal Church in 1858,—the Rev. Samuel A. Clark and the Rev. Henry B. Sherman acting for the executive committee of the Protestant Episcopal Society in the State of New Jersey. The first services were conducted by the Rev. Mr. Sherman in Union Hall. The Rev. Henry B. Barstow officiated until the Rev. Henry Marsh was appointed the stated missionary.

The church was organized as a parish on Oct. 4, 1858. A lot for a church edifice was at first purchased on the turnpike, but the site on Liberty Street on which the church now stands was deemed more desirable. The church edifice was erected during the winter of 1860-61 at a cost of two thousand five hun-



dred dollars. It has since been enlarged and improved, and a rectory and a school building have been added. The following have been the rectors: the Rev. Henry Marsh, 1858-63; Rev. Charles Ritter, 1863-64; Rev. W. A. Maybin, 1864-65; Rev. Albert Z. Gray, D.D., now dean of Racine College, Wisconsin, 1865-68; Rev. W. H. Carter, D.D., LL.D., 1869; Rev. Mr. Martin Amstout; Rev. T. J. Danner, 1872-76; Rev. William G. Farrington, D.D., from 1877. During the rectorate of the Rev. Dr. Carter two mission organizations were begun, one in Watsessing and the other in the Franklin district of Belleville.

ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, at Watsessing, had its origin in a weekly service established in 1869. A chapel was soon built, and the organization was recognized as a mission of Christ Church in January, 1870. In 1875 the chapel building was removed to Dodd Street, just over the town line, and the church became St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church of East Orange. The church became independent of its mission relation in 1876, and called its first rector on May 14, 1876. The rectors have been Rev. William White Wilson, 1876-80; Rev. Daniel I. Edwards, from 1880.

THE WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH is a colony of the original Presbyterian Church. It was organized in the old church in January, 1870. The first preaching service was held in the academy building on July 11, 1869, and worship was continued there and in Eucleian Hall until the next summer. The chapel was during that time in process of erection on the church lot at the corner of Franklin and Fremont Streets, the old church assisting the new in the erection. The edifice was dedicated and the first pastor installed in September. The two pastors have been the Rev. Duncan Kennedy, D.D., 1870-81; Rev. Samuel W. Duffield, from 1881.

THE CHURCH OF THE SACRED HEART is a colony of the Church of the Immaculate Conception of Montclair. The Montclair parish had previously included in its care all the Roman Catholics from Caldwell to Watsessing. The Bloomfield parish was organized on July 1, 1878, under the supervision of Rev. J. M. Nardiello, the present and only priest. The cornerstone was laid July 28, 1878, and the church was formally dedicated on November 17th of that year. The church has a handsome parochial school building, constructed of stone, trimmed with brick, and a priest's residence.

**Schools and Education.**—The history of schools and of education may be divided into three periods.

1. The early school period before the erection of the academy.

The school and the church were in close union among the Hollanders. We may believe, therefore, that the establishment of a Dutch Church at Second River in 1827 was either accompanied or soon followed by a school.

The Puritan settlements from 1719 onwards no

doubt developed some form of instruction outside the incipient schools of Newark village.

The oldest tradition, however, does not point to a school-house earlier than 1740. The memory of the Cranetown people places their first school-house in that year.

The first authentic record is in the foundation-stone of the Watsessing Hill School-house, which announces its first construction in 1758, and its addition on the east end in 1782. Both parts were built of stone. It remained standing till 1852, when it made place for the house of Mr. Jay L. Adams.<sup>1</sup>

At some time before 1780, Thomas Davis gave a quarter of an acre of land for a school-house site "near the house of Capt. John Ogden," which was near the present house of Mr. Jason Crane. But in 1782, Caleb and Joseph Davis, probably the grandson and the great-grandson of Thomas Davis, exchanged for the quarter-acre a new half-acre at the corner of the Newtown road. On this new lot was placed, at about 1782, a wooden building, which was soon after burned, and a small stone edifice took its place.

After sixty-seven years the half-acre was enlarged by additional purchases on the east side. The little stone school-house in 1849 gave way to a substantial brick building, located on the recent addition, and the lot of 1782 became a portion of the present school play-ground behind the Presbyterian Church.

The only person of whom we have definite knowledge as connected with the schools before 1790 was the boy Stephen Dodd, then eleven years of age, who went to school on Watsessing Hill, or, as it then probably began to be called, the Franklin School-house.

Alexander Wilson, the celebrated ornithologist, was for a time teacher in the upper school-house; tradition has it that in lively spirits he wrote the qualities of the good people of the time in doggerel verse. But the earliest teacher of whom we have full information was Mr. Amzi Armstrong, a young man about seventeen years of age, who taught on Watsessing Hill in 1788 or 1789. He came from Florida, N. Y., and twenty years later, as Dr. Amzi Armstrong, became the successful principal of the academy. He studied theology under the Rev. Jedediah Chapman, of Orange, while he was teaching in the Franklin School-house, and was called to be pastor of the Mendham Presbyterian Church in 1796. One of his successors was the son of Mr. Armstrong's former pastor in Florida, Mr. Amzi Lewis, Jr., who was teaching here in 1810. With him was associated Mr. Amos Holbrook. The two taught in the two school-houses, alternating a month or so at a time, in the year 1810.

2. The period of the Academy and of Madame Cook's school.

THE ACADEMY was projected in 1807, and sufficiently

<sup>1</sup> Now the residence of Mr. Willard Richards.



finished in 1810 for the reception of students. It was an unusual enterprise among the academies of the day. Its object was the education of young men for the ministry, and it was closely identified with the interests of the church. It seems in its highest days quite to have surpassed in reputation the academies of Newark and of Orange, whose origin preceded. It absorbed the attention of the town; and as all schools then were on the plan of the payment of the tuition, the academy first, and afterwards the academy and "Madame Cook's School," quite overshadowed the common schools.

It was built by "a society for the promotion of literature," and "for the purpose of building an academy" upon joint-stock subscription, in shares of twenty-five dollars each. Its massive brick walls have since been adorned with a mansard roof, and its color has been made more pleasing to the eye. The corner-stone was laid with addresses by the Rev. Abel Jackson and by the Rev. William Woodbridge, then principal of the Newark Academy.

Mr. Amzi Lewis, Jr., became the first principal, a man of pleasing address and of undoubted abilities, who declined in health and soon died.

His successor was a graduate and a tutor from Princeton,—the Rev. Humphrey Mount Perine. The Rev. Abner Brundage was his usher or assistant.

Rev. John Ford, who came from Princeton in 1812, followed Mr. Perine, and added French to the preceding attractions, assisted by his brother, Rev. Marcus Ford.

The students of the classical department were from thirty to forty in number, young men of mature age, who assisted the principal in conducting the morning and evening devotions. The primary department in the front basement numbered at that time about seventy-five pupils.

Rev. Abner Brundage, who was a student among them, could recall in his old age twenty-two of his fellow-students who became professional men. Among them were Rev. Jacob Tuttle, father of Rev. Joseph F. Tuttle, D.D. (president of Wabash College, Indiana), Rev. John M. Babbit, Rev. Stephen Saunders, Rev. Elias Harrison, D.D., Rev. Samuel H. Cox, D.D. LL.D., Rev. Enos A. Osborne, Rev. Backus Wilbur, Rev. Ezra H. Day, Rev. Robert Condit, D.D. Rev. William J. Armstrong, D.D., Rev. Edwin E. Downer, Rev. Stephen Dodd Ward, Albert Pierson (afterward principal of the academy), Hon. William B. Kinney, Hon. William Pennington, Dr. Samuel Lawrence Ward, Dr. Charles Davis, Dr. Joseph Smith Dodd and his brother, Amzi Dodd, Esq., William Miller and Ira Whitehead. The institution gained celebrity, and became the principal seminary of learning in this part of the State.

Rev. Amzi Armstrong, D.D., became principal from 1816 to 1826. He came from Mendham, and conducted the institution with signal ability. His disposition was happy, his wit was keen, his judgment

was sound, his mind was penetrating and commanding. He was assisted by his son, Rev. Dr. William J. Armstrong, by Mr. Albert Pierson, who afterward became his son-in-law, by his second son, afterward Hon. Amzi Armstrong, by Rev. Dr. Philip C. Hay, and Rev. Stephen D. Ward, then young men.

Most of the students intending to enter the ministry entered the junior class at college and then the Theological Seminary; but in some instances their whole course, academic and theological, was taken under Dr. Armstrong.

Among the students were the Rev. Erasmus D. Willis, Rev. Festus Hanks, Rev. George Pierson, Rev. Charles E. Hyde, Rev. Daniel W. Lothrop, Rev. James Adams, Rev. Samuel Hutchings, Rev. E. R. Hoisington, Rev. John Seeley, Rev. Peter Kanouse, Rev. George Taylor, Rev. Nehemiah Losey, Samuel H. B. Black, Aaron Kitchell and Jotham Johnson.

Albert Pierson was principal from 1826 to 1830 or 1831, with Zophar B. Dodd and afterward John A. Nash as supervisor of the board and labor of the students. Mr. Pierson was the first scholar of his class in college, a skillful teacher, "a grave, diligent, exact, and exacting master of latinity" as one of his diligent students remembers him. Among the students of that time were the Rev. Joseph Vance, Rev. Nathan Shotwell, Rev. Obadiah W. Johnson, Rev. Thomas Cochran, Rev. Eleazer T. Ball, Rev. Aaron Beach, Rev. Lewis Hamilton, Rev. H. L. Hequem-bourg, Rev. Arthur Granger, Rev. Jacob Ennis, Rev. Abraham De Witt, Rev. — Thomson, Rev. Joseph Clark, Rev. George D. Young, Rev. Alanson Scofield, Rev. Nathan H. Gale, Rev. Nicholas W. Chevalier, Rev. William C. Munroe, Heman Mead, John A. Brevort, and later Rev. Robert R. Kellogg, Rev. Peter Dougherty, Rev. J. H. Sherwood, Rev. Elias T. Richards, D.D., Rev. John H. Morrison, D.D., of the Lodian Mission, India, (with whom originated the "Week of Prayer" now observed by the Evangelical Alliance throughout the world), Rev. George D. Armstrong, D.D., Rev. Melancthon W. Jacobus, D.D., Rev. Joseph F. Tuttle, D.D., Rev. Samuel Paine, Rev. Nathaniel Beach, Rev. Marcus Crane, David A. Frame, John Provost, I. M. Ward, M.D., Joseph A. Davis, M.D., Moses W. Dodd and others.

Under Dr. Armstrong the academy was conducted as his own private school. Before he left Bloomfield the property was conveyed to the Presbyterian Education Society. The original stock in the building was lost, but fifteen hundred dollars were subscribed in Bloomfield to the society to aid them in making the purchase.

Mr. Edwin Hall, late a tutor in Middlebury College, was the principal in 1831-32. This was the Rev. Dr. Edwin Hall, afterwards professor of theology in the Auburn Theological Seminary. He was principal but a single year, but he left on his departure the reputation of a stimulating and commanding teacher. Twenty-five or thirty beneficiaries were



sustained by the Education Society. His administration was promising a new career of success in the history of the institution, when the smallpox broke out among the students, and a second attack followed. This unexpected interruption and certain other complications were the occasion of the termination of the academic and theological period of the institution. It had had a successful career of twenty-two years.

Among the students under Rev. Dr. Hall were Hon. Edward W. Whelpley, Edward A. Lambert, Rev. Melancthon W. Jacobus, D.D., Rev. Burtis C. Megie and his brother, Rev. Daniel E. Megie, Rev. Thomas Sydenham Ward and his brother, Rev. John Ward, Rev. Charles E. Mills, Rev. Samuel Laurence Tuttle, Rev. Alexander O. Peloubet, Rev. William Purcell, Rev. J. H. Howe, and Rev. John Knox.

The principals who afterwards conducted the academy as a private school were Egbert W. Wheeler, 1832-33; Franklin W. Sherrill, with Marshal Warner, assistant, 1833-37; William K. McDonald, 1838-1843; David A. Frame, with Amzi Dodd, Joseph Riggs and Thomas C. Dodd, assistants, 1842-44; Warren S. Holt and James H. Rundall, 1844-45; James H. Rundall, 1845-66.

The property passed through a number of changes, and was finally bought from James H. Rundall by the board of directors of the German Theological School. It is now occupied by them as a seminary, with academic and theological departments.

**MADAME COOKE'S SCHOOL.**—During the latter part of the academy period the Bloomfield Female Seminary was organized. A building was prepared facing "the common," in 1836, by an association of gentlemen, at a cost of six thousand dollars. Madame Cooke's School, as it was familiarly called, was for the young ladies of the place what the academy had been for the young men.

Mrs. Harriet B. Cooke had taught in Vergennes, Middleburg and Woodstock, Vt., and in Augusta, Ga. For eighteen years her seminary in Bloomfield was the centre of a powerful intellectual and religious influence. She was a woman of powerful and penetrating mind. With great decision of character, her quick insight, profound sympathy and deep piety swayed teachers, scholars and families in the town. The celebrity of her school became established. Her rooms were filled with incomers and her day-desks with the girls and young ladies of the vicinity.

Her son, Mr. Robert L. Cooke, in 1837 became associated with her, and continued the school after his mother had withdrawn. The religious life was the ruling object of Mrs. Cooke, but the instruction commanded high esteem. She wrote, late in life, a book entitled "Memories of My Life Work," and died at her son's residence, adjacent to the seminary building, in 1861. She enumerated eighteen hundred and fifty pupils, sixteen teachers and students who became foreign missionaries and many others who became

teachers and home missionaries during her life as a teacher.

At the end of the flourishing period of the academy the interest in the common district schools revived. Although overshadowed by the more commanding institutions, and although no public school was accessible except on the payment of tuition, the interest in them had not ceased. Rev. Samuel Fisher, D.D., residing at West Bloomfield, father of Rev. Samuel W. Fisher, D.D., then pastor of the West Bloomfield Church, Chabrier Peloubet, David A. Frame and Dr. I. D. Dodd were prominent members of the school committee of the town. Dr. J. A. Davis was the first town superintendent. The Rev. Ebenezer Seymour succeeded him in the office.

Rev. Calvin Lathrop was a teacher in the Central School.

3. The period of the free school system. The beginning of this period is distinctly marked by the enactment of a special school law for the township of Bloomfield. The town has the honor of seeking and securing the first free school town law in the State.<sup>1</sup> The law was enacted in 1849, and a period of concentration and more thorough gradation began.

There had been seven school districts in the township,—the Franklin, Central, Union and Stone House Plain, belonging at the present time to Bloomfield; the Speertown, West Bloomfield and the Washington, belonging afterwards to Montclair.

The Central and the Union were united in a strong district, since known as the Central Union School District. The Franklin District was soon absorbed. The two school-houses were sold or removed, the lot in the rear of the church was doubled in size, the double-sized space appropriated as a play-ground, an adjoining lot made the school site, and a new school building was erected. The new central building was three stories in height, sixty-four feet long and thirty-two feet broad, and cost two thousand five hundred dollars. It was afterwards enlarged and stood for twenty-one years. During these twenty-one years, and especially in the latter portion of that time, the modern graded system of instruction was developed, which culminated in a High School.

The principals up to the time of the High School were Lewis B. Hardcastle, Warren Holden, E. H. Hallock, Mr. Purrington, Henry A. Ventres, John R. McDevitt, John H. West and F. H. Morrell.

The grammar, intermediate and primary departments had now taken form and a system of branch primaries began to be developed. The Berkeley Primary was established in 1868. The Brookside Primary was opened in 1870.

A second advance in the free school period now took place in the establishment of the High School and in the further elaboration of the whole system.

<sup>1</sup> Plainfield had a special *district* law enacted in a preceding year. The free school law for Newark was enacted in 1850.



The High School aims to secure for its teacher a college graduate, and to include in its instruction the classic languages, the advanced preparatory mathematics, outlines of natural science, and the higher English subjects.

By an exchange of land with the church, in 1871, the school lot was better adjusted to the school needs. The present large edifice, faced with Philadelphia brick, three stories in height, forty-eight feet broad, ninety-two feet long, with towers for stairways, was erected at a cost of twenty-nine thousand dollars, and was ready for occupation in 1872.

The principals have been J. Henry Root, 1871-80, with from twelve to twenty assistants in the three school-houses; Benjamin Mason 1880-81, with seventeen assistants, and John B. Dunbar, from 1881 to the present time, with eighteen assistants.

The High School instructors have been, Everett S. Stockpole, 1872-74; W. V. Louderbough, 1875-76; E. C. Adams, 1876-78; S. W. Clary, 1878-79; John F. Woodhull, 1881-82; and Edward K. Alden, in 1882.

The first assistants to the principal have been Miss Eliza B. Whipple and Miss Helen Adelaide Shibley.

A library was begun in 1875, and has advanced to seven hundred volumes in the three school-houses.

The first class was graduated from the High School in 1876.

A new branch primary building, to be known as the Central Primary, is now in process of construction. It is located on Liberty Street, near the centre of the town, is two stories in height, is built of pressed brick, trimmed with brown stone, contains six class rooms and two play-rooms, and is estimated to cost fifteen thousand dollars. The central building will hereafter be occupied only by the grammar and High School departments.

The whole system of popular education, under a careful and attentive board of trustees, with the assistance of the resident county superintendent, Mr. Charles M. Davis, is attaining a high degree of efficiency.

The trustees of 1849 were David Oakes, Warren S. Baldwin, Artemas N. Baldwin, James Morris and Robert L. Cooke, acting for the Central Union; and Dr. Joseph A. Davis, Eliphalet Hall, Abraham H. Cadmus, Chabrier Peloubet and Albert Matthews, acting for the Franklin District during the process of consolidation. The trustees in 1871 were Warren S. Baldwin, Chabrier Peloubet, Samuel Carl, Rev. Daniel H. Temple and E. W. Page. The trustees of 1884 are Chabrier Peloubet, Edmund A. Smith, Dr. William H. White, Thomas Oakes, John Sherman, and William A. Baldwin.

The enrollment of scholars for 1871 was five hundred and seventy-two, and for 1883-84 nine hundred and five. There are forty-three students in the High School, three hundred and forty-six in the grammar school and five hundred and seventeen in the three primaries.

The amount paid for the salaries of teachers in 1850-51 was \$1083; in 1871-72, \$5796; in 1883-84, \$11,013.

**Private Schools.**—The inspiration communicated by the academy and the Young Ladies' Seminary gave rise to several private institutions, which, for a number of years, had a marked influence on the town.

The four which were the most attractive were those of Rev. Ebenezer Seymour and of Charles M. Davis, in Bloomfield, and those of David A. Frame and of Warren S. Holt, in West Bloomfield.

THE BLOOMFIELD INSTITUTE was established by the Rev. Ebenezer Seymour after his retirement from the pastorate of the church. It was opened in 1847, and for thirteen years was a successful school. It had at one time two departments, one for young men and one for young ladies, and attracted students from abroad. Rev. Mr. Seymour was sunny in disposition, genial in manners and unfailing in kindness of heart. Fond of music, an enthusiast in natural science, attentive to the religious culture of his students, he united the "home" and the "school" in a high order of social and intellectual discipline. Many of his students found their way to the college and to the ministry.

After the period of his school was ended he established a Mineralogical Exchange in New York, and was widely known among the mineralogists of this country as well as in Europe.

THE BLOOMFIELD CLASSICAL SCHOOL was opened as a boarding-school for boys, in 1851, by Charles M. Davis and Robert Foster, both graduates of the College of New Jersey. Mr. Foster withdrew after two years, and soon after became the principal of the collegiate department of the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute, which position he still holds. The school was limited to twenty-five boarders, and was continued under Mr. Davis' care until 1868. Many of his boys became active and influential men, and not a few of them died fighting for their country. Mr. Davis was afterwards principal of the Newark Academy. He has now been for some years superintendent of the public schools in Essex County. His residence is the old Joseph Davis house.

The schools of David A. Frame and of Warren S. Holt were in West Bloomfield; but both gentlemen were for a short time in the succession of teachers at the academy.

Private schools of shorter duration and of lesser note, as day-schools for girls and young ladies, have been numerous in more recent years, but the rising excellence of the graded free-school system has limited the opportunity for large success in such a form of instruction. The latest school of the kind has been established recently by Miss Henrietta B. Northall in the former parsonage, and is commending itself to the confidence of the people.

**Other Literary Organizations.**—The earliest literary organization was the Wardsession Library Company, which existed as early as 1795. It was at



the period of the school activity, when young Amzi Armstrong was at the Franklin School-house. It was to this association that Gen. Bloomfield made his gift of one hundred volumes as an addition in 1797. Adam Smith on the "Wealth of Nations," "The Spectator," Russell's "Ancient Europe," Mosheim's "Ecclesiastical History" and Crevier's "Roman History" are still preserved as relics of the old library.

THE YOUNG MEN'S LYCEUM represented another literary influence outside the school history. It was organized in 1838, at a large and enthusiastic meeting held in the church, but held its ordinary meetings in the little school-house. William R. McDonald, principal of the academy, and afterwards professor of literature in Washington College, Pa., and Mr. Robert L. Cooke, then assistant in Madame Cooke's school, were leading minds in discussion and in lectures on literary and scientific subjects. They were supported by such persons as the physicians of the town—Drs. Isaac D. Dodd, Joseph Smith Dodd and Joseph A. Davis—Chabrier Peloubet and Robert N. Foster.

One of the principal effects of this lyceum was the building of the old lecture-room of the church, which was erected to serve the church for religious meetings, the lyceum for its literary occasions and the town for its elections. The proper successor of the Lyceum was the Young Men's Literary Union, organized in 1865, and transformed into the Eucleian Society in 1867. Although not large in number, the society was vigorous and alert in discussions, in debating contests with lyceums of neighboring cities, in maintaining several courses of public literary lectures. It maintained a reading-room in its hall, and originated measures which led to the formation of a library association.

THE BLOOMFIELD LIBRARY ASSOCIATION was an effort to re-establish a library. A plan was projected in 1871 which promised success. Two conceptions, that of a public hall and that of a library, were united. A charter was obtained which gave the name and the idea of a library a prominent place, but which aimed also to secure every advantage of a commodious and attractive audience-room. The result was that the library hall absorbed the library itself, and that financial embarrassments which overtook the edifice left the small library gathered in inglorious retirement. The library building and lot were obtained at an expense of thirty-one thousand dollars, but only one of the two sections of the projected building was erected. Some two hundred and fifty volumes of the original Wardesson Library were transferred to the Young Men's Lyceum. A number of these volumes descended to the Eucleian Society and afterwards to the Library Association.

THE GERMAN THEOLOGICAL SCHOOL.—The German Theological School of Newark, N. J., located in Bloomfield, has its origin in successful church-work among the German people of Newark and vicinity.

The Presbyterian Churches of the vicinity had become interested, from 1848 to 1869, in the increasing German population. To supply their German churches with a ministry, and to supply a further educated ministry to the Germans of America, this institution was founded in 1869.

The first beginnings were in the city of Newark, where instruction was given to the first class on Sept. 20, 1864, and where German and American pastors were the instructors until 1872. During that year and the following the plans were enlarged. A faculty was chosen, a curriculum of study was fully formed and the property in Bloomfield was purchased.

The property consists of the original Bloomfield Academy building and a lot of land about an acre in extent. The building is a solid parallelogram, with a mansard roof, has four stories and a basement, and fronts the southern end of the park. It is occupied by the students as a dormitory, and contains also the lecture-rooms and apartments for the family of a "house-father."

The number of the students is limited by the special religious design of the institution. From twenty to twenty-five have been usually in attendance. The first class graduated in 1874. The present attendance, in 1884, is twenty-seven.

The course of study is divided into two departments,—the theological department, which has a three years course; and the academic course of four years, which conforms in good part to the character of a German gymnasium. The instruction is both in English and in German. The education is designed to include a compacted discipline in the essentials of the American academy, college and seminary. The student's mind is formed both in the German and the English mode of thinking. The theological professors devote at least one hour a day to the academic or gymnasium department. The gymnasium is now open for the admission of other students than those studying theology, and a separate "testimonial" is given to those who complete the gymnasial course.

The theological faculty in 1884 consists of Rev. Charles E. Knox, D.D., president and professor of homiletics, church government and pastoral theology; Rev. George C. Seibert, Ph.D., D.D., professor of Biblical exegesis and theology; Rev. Immanuel Casanowicz, instructor in Hebrew and church history.

The additional instructors in the gymnasium are Harry E. Richards, M.D., professor of mathematics and natural science; Hermann L. Ebeling, A.B. (Johns Hopkins), classical instructor; Rev. William C. Piderit, assistant instructor.

The board of directors is elected by the Presbytery of Newark; Rev. Jonathan F. Stearns is president, Samuel L. Pinneo is secretary and F. Wolcott Jackson treasurer. Both directors and professors are subject to the approval of the General Assembly, the highest body of the Presbyterian Church.



The endowment amounts to \$40,500, which includes building and grounds, \$14,500; Newark professorship, \$22,000; scholarship, \$4000.

The current expenses are provided in large part from individual and church contributions.

Inasmuch as the institution was first located in the city of Newark, is under the care of the Presbytery of Newark, is associated intimately with the city of Newark, and its present location is but a mile and a half outside the city limits, the corporate name is still retained,—The German Theological School of Newark, N. J.

**Public Communications.**—The movement which separated the township of Orange from the township of Newark was a movement which pervaded the mind of the wider community. It was a quickening of enterprise and of facilities for commerce, for manufacture, for agriculture.

During that year of 1806 four important public roads were made. The crooked was made straight, the wet was made dry, the rough was made smooth, the steep ascent was made gradual, and the tide of wheeled movement at once increased. This was the construction by the act of the State of four turnpikes, radiating from Newark,—the Newark and Pompton road, through Bloomfield; the Newark and Mount Pleasant road, through Orange; the Springfield and Newark road; the Essex and Middlesex pike, from Newark to New Brunswick. These wide avenues penetrated a wide circuit of country. Distant roads, farms and mills felt their power. New mills, stores and residences, and all forms of internal commercial life were created. That portion of the Pompton pike which was within the township of Newark—that is, east of the mountain crest—was commonly known as the Bloomfield turnpike. The Newark and Pompton turnpike was constructed from Robert Colfax's corner, at Pompton, to Broad Street, in Newark, near or at the stone bridge which covered the old "Mill Brook." It was to cross the Passaic River near the Little Falls, and to pass through the "most convenient gap in the mountain near Cranetown." The capital stock was four thousand dollars a mile, the shares twenty-five dollars, the three toll-gates, six miles apart, situated near the Morris Canal, at the top of the mountain, and at Syngack, near the upper Passaic.

The incorporators were John N. Cumming, John Dodd, Israel Crane, Noah Sayre, Isaac Mead, Robert Gould and Nathaniel Douglass; the commissioners, Andrew Wilson, Nathaniel Camp and Richard Edsal. There was no little opposition, for it cut a diagonal through the farms to the mountain top. But the excitement was allayed. The constructed road attracted distant wheels from towards the Delaware over its broad and hard bed. Israel Crane was a leading director, and from his busy wholesale and retail store at Cranetown the great wagons went even beyond the borders of the State.

The road became indebted to Mr. Crane, who cared

for its condition, and at length passed into his possession. It was finally sold after his death by his heirs to the Essex Public Road Board. Within a few years that board has further widened and graded the old pike, and now the Bloomfield Avenue, to the top of the mountain, is one of a system of broad and beautiful streets which radiate from the city through great reaches of suburban population.

THE MORRIS CANAL passes through the entire length of old Bloomfield, and was completed some years before the township of Belleville was formed. It was valuable to Bloomfield in the introduction of coal and in the transportation of wood and of general merchandize. Two packet-boats also, at one time, plied for some years between Paterson and Newark. The inclined plane at Bloomfield, fifty-seven feet in vertical height, represents what is termed "the summit plane," an invention for raising boats from level to level, peculiar to this canal. The upper level terminates at a solid bank across the canal, and high above the water, over this bank, pass the tracks of the inclined plane, which descend beneath the water of the level below. The boat is made in two half-hull boxes, joined with a hinge; the boat carriage has also a corresponding joint, and so boat and carriage climb the summit bank, and descend from it, without disturbance of the cargo.

From the upper end of the Bloomfield plane stretches "the long level" for seventeen miles, and from the lower end the canal reaches to Newark with but a single lock.

The canal was completed from the Delaware to the Passaic, at Newark, in 1831, and five years later it was extended from Newark to Jersey City.

Jacob F. Randolph, a resident of Bloomfield, became president of the company in 1869, which office he still holds. The canal was transferred, in 1871, under a perpetual lease, to the Lehigh Valley Railroad, and is now one of the great coal carriers of that company. The lease yields to the canal company six per cent. on its stocks and indebtedness.

THE NEWARK AND BLOOMFIELD RAILROAD was opened for passengers from Bloomfield on Dec. 20, 1855, and some six months later from West Bloomfield. Negotiations were at first made with the New Jersey Railroad Company, but the final arrangement for building the road was completed with the Morris and Essex Company. When first opened to West Bloomfield, the same person sold the tickets at the station and was the brakeman on the train. One train of one car, with an engine furnished by the Morris and Essex Company, ran up and down the six trips demanded by the time-table. A bell was rung at the station to notify the people of the approaching train.

The first incorporators, when the charter was obtained in 1852, were Zenas S. Crane, Joseph S. Davis, Ira Dodd, Grant J. Wheeler, Robert C. Cook, David Oakes, David Conger, William S. Morris and Warren S. Baldwin; but the direction had much changed be-



fore the road was opened. Dr. Joseph A. Davis was the first president, and was most efficient in procuring the construction of the road. Ira Dodd was afterwards superintendent. The actual capital stock in 1856 was \$105,000, of which \$55,000 was held by the Morris and Essex Company and \$50,000 taken by subscribers, mostly in Bloomfield. The bridge across the Passaic just east of the station, in Newark, was built by the Bloomfield company. When work was begun, Dr. Davis took up the first spadeful of earth near the present Clark Street, and the Rev. Job Halsey, of West Bloomfield, made an address. The number of passengers in January, 1856, was 3843, besides commuters, and in July, 10,642, 660 of whom were between Bloomfield and West Bloomfield, and 355 between Roseville and Newark. At the end of the first seven months there was a deficit of \$330.53.

"Doddstown" was first called by the conductor as the houseless station next below Bloomfield, but the old historic Indian name Watsessing soon took its place. A fourth station in the old town was opened about 1860, which was named Ridgewood, but has since been changed to Glen Ridge. Through trains were run to New York from about 1865, under the Morris and Essex Company, which controlled the branch road. Subsequently, when the Morris and Essex Railroad was leased to the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad, the Bloomfield Branch passed under the controlling management as one of the auxiliaries.

The Bloomfield Branch has now seventeen trains a day each way between Montclair and New York. The fastest time now from Montclair to New York is forty-two minutes.

THE NEW YORK, MONTCLAIR AND GREENWOOD LAKE RAILWAY grew out of some dissatisfaction with the time and the accommodations given by the Bloomfield road. The incorporation was in 1867, and the incorporators were Albert Pearce, Henry C. Spalding, Samuel Wilde, Joseph B. Beadle and Julius H. Pratt. The proposal to bond the towns along the line of the road was resisted by Bloomfield, whose people were more naturally interested in their own road. As the two strong centres of population at West Bloomfield and Bloomfield were now ripe for separate organization, the disagreement in respect to the railroad was the occasion of the erection of the township of Montclair. The new township was erected the next year, the bonds were issued, Bloomfield having been exempted in the act which authorized them.

The terminus was at first fixed at Montclair, but the road was afterwards extended to Greenwood Lake. The road was completed in 1872, and its good effect was at once seen in the rapid development of the northern part of the new township, and in the improvement of the old road, in its better facilities and quicker time.

The road has come recently into the possession of the Lake Erie and Great Western Railway, and now

has two stations in Belleville, one in Bloomfield and three in Montclair.

Since the completion of this railway the passenger transit on both the roads has greatly increased and the sparsely settled lands of both towns are rapidly becoming filled with avenues of tasteful suburban houses.

THE NEWARK, BLOOMFIELD AND MONTCLAIR HORSE CAR RAILROAD obtained its charter in 1867. It was originally built from the Bloomfield Cemetery along the west side of the Park, down the old road, or Franklin Street, and passed into a new avenue opened by the road to the north end of Mount Prospect Avenue, in Newark. The route proved too crooked and the time too long, and the rails have been since laid from Mount Prospect Avenue, directly up Bloomfield Avenue, to the west end of Liberty Street. David Oakes, Warren S. Baldwin, Robert M. Henning, James H. Clark, G. Lee Stout, Charles Akers, William Harris, Edward S. Wilde, Philip Weaver and Julius H. Pratt were the original corporators from Bloomfield.

The extension to Montclair has not been undertaken.

THE WACHUNG BRANCH of the New York, Montclair and Greenwood Lake Railway passes through the southern part of the township. It connects the west end of the city of Orange, with the main road at extreme northern end of Newark.

THE MONTCLAIR GAS COMPANY has the gasometer in the lower part of Bloomfield. The gas lamps have been introduced into the streets of the two towns.

THE WATER SYSTEM of Bloomfield was laid, with hydrants, in the year 1884. It is connected with the Orange water-works, near the ancient "boiling springs," which divides the towns.

THE POST OFFICES of the town now are four,—Bloomfield, Brookdale, which is the ancient Stone House Plain, Watsessing and Glen Ridge.

CENTRES OF POPULATION.—Besides the principal centres of residence around the Park several subordinate centres have a special interest.

BROOKDALE OR STONE HOUSE PLAIN still continues to be the staid home of the Holland descendants.

THE MORRIS NEIGHBORHOOD is, as it has been from the beginning, a family cluster of houses, and may be said to include the store of James W. Baldwin & Brothers, and its adjoining residences on the ancient Baldwin tract.

WATSESSING has grown into a distinct settlement, with its two small churches and post-office, and with the extensive manufacturing of organs by Peloubet & Co., and the manufacturing of hardware goods by R. S. Grummon, touching its northern border.

In 1867 Mr. Robert Pale purchased fifty-six acres of field land, in the northwest portion of the town, on which he has since erected twenty-seven dwellings on four new streets. This development of an unoccupied portion of the town has stimulated additional building, and a wide tract of residences now extend upwards to the Ridgewood Avenue.



GLENRIGDE occupies the slope and crest of the wooded ridge on the west border of the town. The ridge itself has also an avenue running a mile northward, with beautiful sites and tasteful residences. From the crest, the houses look down upon both the village of Bloomfield and the valleys of Montclair, and across to the Montclair Mountain. The spires of the city and the waters of the bay of New York may be seen.

The original attractions of this portion of the town are much enhanced by the tasteful residences which are rapidly increasing.

STATISTICS.—Relative Areas of the towns in the original Bloomfield:

		Square Miles.	Square Acres.
Bloomfield . . . . .	1868-1874	6.38	3,992
Montclair . . . . .	1868-1884	6.23	4,078
Belleville . . . . .	1839-1871	7.91	5,062
The original Bloomfield . . . . .	1712-1839	20.52	13,132

The original Bloomfield comprised about two-fifths of the original Newark tract.

THE PROGRESS OF POPULATION.—The county of Essex was formed in 1682. Three years later, George Scot, in his "Model of the Government of the Province of East New Jersey," estimated Elizabethtown and plantations at four thousand acres, and Newark and plantations at five thousand acres. This could have been only the limited territory around the two settlements, but this territory contained most of the population of the ancient Essex County. The population was reckoned at one hundred families for Newark and one hundred and fifty for Elizabeth, which gave three thousand five hundred people.

One hundred years later, in 1790, the population of Essex County was seventeen thousand seven hundred and eighty-five, and Essex was the fourth county of the State. The population of the original territory of Bloomfield was, in 1880, fifteen thousand five hundred and sixteen, nearly the county population of one hundred years ago.

In twenty years from 1790 Essex had become the first county of the State. The movement of population was in the four leading counties.

	1790.	1800.	1810.
Hunterdon . . . . .	(1) 20,253	(4) 21,261	(4) 24,553
Sussex . . . . .	(2) 19,500	(1) 22,534	(2) 25,549
Burlington . . . . .	(3) 18,095	(3) 21,521	(3) 24,979
Essex . . . . .	(4) 17,785	(2) 22,269	(1) 25,984

Bloomfield became a township in 1812. The population within the original boundary from 1820 has moved as follows:

TOWNS.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1865.	1870.	1880.
Bloomfield . . . . .	3,085	4,309	2,528	3,585	4,790	5,146	4,580	5,748
<i>New Towns.</i>								
Bellville (1839) . . . . .	..	..	2,466	3,514	3,969	3,426	3,644	3,004
Montclair (1868) . . . . .	..	..	..	..	..	..	2,853	5,147
Woodside (1871) . . . . .	..	..	..	..	..	..	1,172	..
Franklin (1874) . . . . .	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1,617
Total . . . . .	3,085	4,309	4,994	7,099	8,759	8,572	12,249	15,516

Societies.<sup>1</sup>—BLOOMFIELD LODGE, No. 40, F. and A. M.—Over sixty years ago a number of Masonic brethren met at the house of Joseph Munn, at West Bloomfield (now Montclair), for the purpose of forming a Masonic lodge. Capt. Simon Baldwin was appointed moderator and Ephraim P. Stiles secretary. This was on July 20, 1824. A lodge was established, which was known as Bloomfield Lodge, and a committee was appointed to procure a suitable room and furniture. A room in the house of Joseph Munn was obtained at a rental of twenty dollars a year, and the furniture of Chatham Lodge (then suspended) was secured. A committee was appointed to make application for a dispensation from the Most Worshipful Grand Master until the meeting of the Grand Lodge, and the following officers were elected: Simeon Baldwin, W. M.; Daniel D. Beach, S. W.; Joshua Smith J. W.; Ephraim P. Stiles, Sec.; Zenas S. Crane Treas.; Matthias Taylor, S. D.; John Robinson, J. D.; Linus Baldwin, Tyler; William Frame, M. of C.

The following names appear upon the minutes of that date as the charter members: Matthias Smith, D. D. Beach, John Robinson, Joshua Smith, Jonathan Stephens, Linus Baldwin, Benjamin Reynolds, Matthias Taylor, Christopher Garrabrant, William Frame, John Munn, Thomas Speer, Jr., Simeon Baldwin, Zenas S. Crane, L. F. Lewis Mitchell, Joseph Munn, Nathaniel H. Baldwin, John Aikins, Aaron Ballard, Robert Aikins, Peter Doremus, Thomas Ryland, William Young, John Moore, Hugh Boggs, Henry Stanley, Ephraim P. Stiles.

By-laws were at once adopted, and here it may be observed, in inculcating every moral and social virtue among the brethren, the originators framed a law which, if generally adopted now, would prevent many a domestic broil for which the lodge is often made to bear the blame. It was laid down in these by-laws that the lodge meet once a month, and be opened at seven o'clock from the vernal to the autumnal equinox, and at six o'clock from the autumnal to the vernal equinox, and shall at all times close at ten o'clock. The first regular communication was held on the 15th of September, 1824, when Most Worshipful Grand Master Jephtha B. Munn installed the officers named above, and at the close of the ceremonies addressed the brethren in very complimentary terms on the material of their lodge.

The lodge was duly warranted, and was designated as No. 48. It prospered and increased in membership until the cold wave of the anti-Masonic excitement struck New Jersey, when Bloomfield Lodge wisely determined to surrender their charter, regalia, etc., until more auspicious times. This action was taken Aug. 26, 1828, and in December of the same year it was resolved to sell the furniture and divide the funds among the members.

The lodge lay dormant for twenty-eight years. On

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.



Feb. 19, 1856, many of the old brethren met again at Odd-Fellows' Hall, and resuscitated it under the title of Bloomfield Lodge, No. 40, the old warrant being reissued to them by Grand Master Stewart, with the new decree of authority indorsed on its back by the Grand Lodge officers in the preceding January.

The officers of the revived lodge were installed by Past Grand Master Jephtha B. Munn, April 1, 1856, as follows: Simeon Baldwin (the first master), W. M.; John H. Ehlers, S. W.; Charles Smith, J. W.; John H. Cadmus, Treas.; Riley W. Bond, Sec.; M. W. Smith, S. D.; Sylvester Slater, J. D.; Peter Speer, Tyler.

On April 1, 1861, the lodge removed to a room specially fitted for them in Archdeacon's Hotel, in the centre of Bloomfield, where it continued to hold its fraternal gatherings until 1871, when it removed to its present location, Masonic Hall, in Corby's building, Glenwood Avenue. Regular communications are held on the first and Third Tuesdays of each month.

From its organization, Sept. 14, 1824, to its dissolution, Dec. 2, 1828, the Past Masters were Simeon Baldwin, 1824-26; Daniel D. Beach, 1827; Simeon Baldwin, 1828. From its resuscitation in 1856 the Past Masters successively have been as follows: Simeon Baldwin (one year), Hans Ehlers (two years), Augustus Baldwin (1859), Simeon Baldwin (1860), Augustus Baldwin (1861), Joseph D. Evans (1862), Wright F. Conger (three years), Thomas W. Langstroth (four years), James A. Hedden (three years), John F. Folsom (two years), J. Banks Reford (two years), John F. Folsom, Charles H. Bailey, James A. Hedden (1879), Walter S. Freeman (two years), Charles S. Squire (1881-84).

The officers for 1884 are Charles S. Squire, W. M.; Thomas E. Hayes, S. W.; Robert B. Harris, J. W.; William Cadmus, Treas.; George W. Cadmus, Sec.; J. Banks Reford, S. D.; Moses Davis, J. D.; Thomas Moritz, Walter Freeman, Master of Ceremonies; John Sherman, John G. Keyler, Stewards; John B. Griffith, Tyler. The membership in December, 1883, was seventy-eight.

WILLIAM S. PIERSON POST, No. 58, GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC, is comparatively a young organization, but has a good working membership of about fifty veterans of the late war. It was organized Oct. 13, 1881, with the following officers: A. J. Marsh, Commander; William B. Sheppard, Senior Vice-Commander; J. H. Cockefair, Junior Vice-Commander; S. M. Hulin, Adjutant; Enoch Chatterton, Quartermaster, D. W. Gregory, Chaplain; J. V. Smith, Officer of the Day; who, with the subjoined, comprised the charter members,—R. D. Brown, C. S. Robotham, Horace Dodd, Daniel Delhagen, W. C. Johnson, P. M. Jacobus, William J. Baldwin, G. W. Cadmus, A. P. Banta, J. C. Ward, T. L. Brandreth, Aaron P. Quimby, J. E. Hampson, William J. Raab, J. H. Price, Thomas Senior, Louis Schaup, J. G. Koeber, Frederick Florus, Richard Jacobus, Charles Batchelor, Francis Moran, C. L. Voorhees, G. W. Taylor, John Gottschalk,

Richard Powers, P. Cunningham, William M. Sandford, Eli Drew, John Rushton, Charles Schaffer.

The Past Commanders of Pierson Post have been A. J. Marsh, William B. Sheppard, J. H. Cockefair, and C. L. Voorhees.

The officers for 1884 were William B. Sheppard, C.; William J. Raab, S. V. C.; A. Cadmus, J. V. C.; John Brown, Chaplain; A. J. Marsh, Adjutant; G. W. Cadmus, Quartermaster; J. H. Cockefair, Officer of the Day; F. Florus, Officer of the Guard; C. Batchelor, Surgeon; G. A. Wheeler, Sergeant-Major; John Rushton, Outside Guard.

The post meets each Tuesday evening at Unangst's Hall.

EXCELSIOR LODGE, No. 2342, K. of H, was organized Jan. 5, 1881, with Emmons B. Corby as Dictator; William H. Dodd, Vice-Dictator; James H. May, Assistant Dictator; George Slater, Reporter; Charles H. Farrand, Financial Reporter; John H. Brown, Treasurer; David E. Ward, Chaplain; Thomas S. Brandreth, Guide; Daniel H. Peil, Guardian; R. W. Farrand, Sentinel; and thirty-one charter members in addition to the above.

The present officers are Dict., Thomas Monk; Vice-Dict., John Jenkins; Assistant Dict., Lyman B. Clapper; Reporter, David W. Gregory; Financial Reporter, C. L. Voorhees; Treasurer, George M. Cadmus; Chaplain, Willis H. Cadmus; Guide, T. S. Brandreth; Guardian, F. Florus; Sentinel, J. N. Delhagen.

The present number of members is seventy-five. The lodge has a neatly furnished room in Spragg's building, Glenwood Avenue, known as Knights of Honor Hall, and meets every Wednesday evening.

BLOOMFIELD LODGE, No. 2908, KNIGHTS OF HONOR, was instituted Feb. 8, 1883. This is a German organization numbering twenty-seven members, and works in the German language. At its organization it was composed of twenty members, with Adam Metz as Past Dictator, and Henry Meuser Dictator. The officers for 1884 were Adam Metz, Dictator; Henry Meuser, Past Dictator; John Kircher, Vice-Dictator; John Schneider, Assistant Dictator; John Herrman, Financial Reporter; Reporter, Henry Schwartz; Treasurer, John Jager; Guide, George Hetzel; Inside Guardian, Henry Brickler; Outside Guardian, Louis Schlaef; Chaplain, John Guethmueller.

The lodge meets in the hall of the Knights of Honor on the second and fourth Thursdays of every month.

THE FREUNDSCHAFTS BUND, or sick benefit society, is a popular institution among the German residents of Bloomfield. It gives a weekly sum to its members in case of sickness, and on the decease of one of the society each surviving member is assessed two dollars for the widows' and orphans' fund, or one dollar on the death of a member's wife. The society was organized Nov. 5, 1870, in the lecture-room of the German Presbyterian Church, and was then composed of fourteen members.

The first officers were John G. Keyler, President;



Philip Bernhard, Vice-President; Jacob Fornoff, Treas.; Charles Muller, Sec.; Adam Wissner, Peter Fornoff, Gustav Ane, finance committee.

The officers for 1884 were John Herman, President; Otto Mans, Vice-President; Jacob Myer, Treas.; Henry Meuser, Rec. Sec.; Fried. Geib, Fin. Sec.; John Meuser, Fried. Riemer, George Buchner, Finance Committee.

The society meets on the first and third Thursdays of each month at Odd-Fellows' Hall. Its present membership is sixty-three.

OLIVE BRANCH LODGE, No. 51, I. O. OF O. F., was chartered Feb. 5, 1847, and first met in a room on the corner of Bloomfield Avenue and Fulton Street, West Bloomfield (now Montclair). Its first officers and charter members were as follows: John Hall, N. G.; John I. Robinson, V. G.; Edward Doremus, Warden; John G. Stanley, Rec. Sec.; Joseph B. Ball, Perm. Sec.; John N. Biddulph, Treas.; Joseph Wilde, R. S. N. G.; D. N. Smith, L. S. N. G.; Abraham Zeek, R. S. V. G.; J. Coomie, L. S. V. G.; S. Carle, Jr., I. G.; Uzal D. Corby, O. G.; John C. Doremus and M. W. Smith, S. S.

After working for a period of ten or twelve years the lodge became weak both in membership and finances, and it was decided to close its career in West Bloomfield. The lodge furniture and effects were sold to the Masonic lodge then meeting in the same room. About a dozen members retained the charter and removed the lodge to Bloomfield, meeting in the house of Frederick Gilbert, one of the members, and there and then elected officers and so kept the lodge alive under its old charter. Three months later a room was secured in a building adjoining Archdeacon's Hotel, where the brethren held their meetings for several years. Subsequently they removed to Baxter's building, near the corner of Bloomfield and Washington Avenues; but here they were disturbed by the Essex County Road Board, who, in the widening of Bloomfield Avenue, unceremoniously cut the lodge-room in two, and it was found absolutely necessary to vacate the premises, although they had a five years' lease of the same. They then located (1873) in the present lodge-room, on Glenwood Avenue, where they have neat and finely-furnished rooms.

The list of Past Grands includes the following names: John Hall, Edmund Doremus, S. L. Robinson, H. B. Robinson, John I. Robinson, John G. Stanley, Joseph Munn Baldwin, John N. Biddulph, John D. Brock, Joseph E. Ball, M. W. Smith, R. C. Potts, Stephen Personette, A. A. Sanford, Samuel Carl, Edward Wilde, John D. Taylor, John C. Doremus, Charles P. Sanford, Sardius Stewart, Riley W. Bond, James Randall, William Sharp, Grant A. Wheeler, E. T. Gould, Frederick Gilbert, Charles Gilbert, Henry J. Robinson, N. H. Dodd, T. E. Hayes, John G. Keyler, John F. Folsom, J. Banks Reford, Uzal T. Hayes, Joseph Fairbanks, Charles F. Underhill, Thomas S. Brown, Theodore Cadmus, Joseph Carter, Alexander

C. Marr, Joseph H. Eveland, William K. Williamson, Robert D. Brown, John H. Lockwood, Francis Danbacher, F. Berstecher, Charles M. Lockwood, Edward Yereance, William Cook, William Dodd, Emmons B. Corby.

The present officers of the lodge are William H. Dodd, N. G.; James H. Wilde, V. G.; William A. Akers, R. S.; J. Banks Reford, P. S.; N. H. Dodd, Treas.; John G. Keyler, Conductor; Thomas Mortimer, Warden; John Rasbach, I. G.; Lewis Lind, O. G.; William Hoffman, R. S. N. G.; William Cook, L. S. N. G.; Elmer Carter, R. S. S.; Jacob Meyers, L. S. S.; Eugene Yereance, R. S. V. G.; Elias Chitterling, L. S. V. G.

The total membership is sixty-four. Meetings are held every Monday evening. During the year ending Dec. 31, 1883, the lodge paid out in relief four hundred and thirty-four dollars.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.—During the summer of 1884 a few members of the order residing in Bloomfield determined upon organizing a lodge in the town, and having secured the necessary number of members and the lodge paraphernalia, a charter was granted, and on the 30th of September Eureka Lodge, No. 46, was duly instituted, with the following officers and charter members: John H. Lockwood, Jr., C. C.; William Linder, P. C.; Lewis Johnson, V. C.; Arthur Spragg, Prelate; Charles M. Lockwood, M. of E.; Charles H. Kimball, K. of R. and S.; William Baldwin, M. of F.; John Jenkins, M. A.; James C. Crisp, I. G.; John Christophersen, O. G.; Henry Paxton, Adam Metz, Cornelius Voorhees, John Mellor, Thomas Upton, Frederick Hall, William Tompkins and N. B. Adams. The lodge has a membership of twenty-one, and meets every Tuesday evening in the Knights of Honor Hall, Glenwood Avenue.

**Bloomfield Fire Department.**<sup>1</sup>—The citizens of Bloomfield were awakened to the necessity of doing something for themselves in the way of protection against fire by the disastrous conflagrations near the centre of the town in the early part of 1883. The destruction of the old Archdeacon Hotel, Dodd's livery stables and other property in the "Centre" led to a private meeting of citizens about the middle of March in that year for the purpose of taking steps for the formation of an organization for protection of life and property from fire. Twenty citizens attended and formed the temporary organization known as the Bloomfield Fire Protective Association. A canvass of the town was made for subscriptions to a fund for the purchase of fire apparatus, and in about three months the sum of \$1678.55 had been placed in the hands of the treasurer.

On May 7th the temporary organization was dissolved, and a permanent organization of the Bloomfield Fire Association was effected, with W. R. Weeks as president; A. R. Brewer, vice-president; F. G.

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.



Tower, secretary; W. B. Chambers, treasurer; A. J. Marsh, fire marshal; and a board of trustees which should include two members of the township committee. A contract was made with a Baltimore firm for a hook-and-ladder truck, and in the meantime an association purchased the land near the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad depot and erected the building now in use, which the trustees leased for a period of ten years at the annual rental of two hundred dollars. While the truck was building the Hook-and-Ladder Company, No. 1, was organized, its members all being connected with the Fire Association. At one of the first meetings held by them the name of Essex, No. 1, was adopted. The truck arrived Aug. 10, 1883, and a grand celebration took place, in which the Montclair firemen participated. The occasion was one of great enthusiasm, and it was really the dawn of a new era for Bloomfield.

No sooner had the efforts for a fire department taken practical shape than a demand was made for a supply of water. The town committee responded with alacrity, and after a thorough examination into the subject, effected a contract with the Orange Water Company for a supply from their works, at East Orange. The mains have all been laid and nearly one hundred hydrants have been erected, so that all the populous parts of the town are well protected.

A bell-tower sixty-four feet high has been erected in the rear of the truck-house, and a bell weighing two thousand and sixty-eight pounds, costing five hundred dollars, has been hung for fire-signals.

The Bloomfield Fire Association has the following officers: President, G. T. Moore; Vice-President, T. R. Gillman; Secretary, J. B. Reford; Treasurer, W. B. Chambers. Of the active fire department A. T. Marsh is the chief engineer, and S. W. Sabin and W. L. Puffer his assistants. The companies are officered as follows:

Essex Hook-and-Ladder Company, No. 1: Foreman, F. G. Tower; Assistant Foreman, T. H. Johnson; Clerk, H. B. Davis. The truck is a fine specimen of workmanship, complete in its equipments, and cost sixteen hundred dollars.

PHOENIX HOSE COMPANY, No. 1.—Foreman, Egbert Ward; First Assistant, W. B. Corby; Second Assistant, J. Emmons Freeman; Secretary, J. R. Gillman; Treasurer, W. T. Spencer; Executive Committee, J. S. Jarvie, Joseph Carter, Theodore Cadmus. The company was organized in the summer of 1884, and used for a while a small jumper furnished by the town. In September they secured a very handsome hose-carriage, purchased in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., at a cost of five hundred dollars, which was raised by the personal efforts of the members. On the 22d of September the hose-carriage was received, and the largest demonstration of the kind ever witnessed in Bloomfield took place. All the uniformed political clubs joined in the parade with the firemen from Montclair, East Orange and Bloomfield.

The carriage is housed in convenient quarters on Bloomfield Avenue, opposite Liberty Street, where an office for the chief engineer is also located. The hose-house and the truck-house are connected with a fire-alarm telegraph. The township is divided into five fire districts.

The company have one thousand feet of new hose, besides which, there are two hundred and fifty feet located in Watsessing, in which village it is intended to locate the jumper.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### DAVID OAKES.

Mr. Oakes was descended from English stock, his grandfather, John Oakes, having been a resident of Ellastone Mills, Staffordshire, England. The latter had two sons, David and Thomas, of whom Thomas emigrated to America in 1802, and pursued his vocation, that of a consulting engineer and millwright, having acted in the former capacity for the Philadelphia Board of Water-Works and later been made superintendent of the Schuylkill Navigation Company. He married Rachel Kingsland, whose children were David, Joseph, Sarah, John, and Mary. Mr. Oakes, in connection with his duties as an official of the Schuylkill Canal, removed to Reading, where his death occurred in 1823. His son David was born Jan. 13, 1809, in that portion of Bloomfield now known as Franklin township, where he lived until nearly two years of age, when his parents removed to the present site of Bloomfield, and he, until the age of seventeen, pursued his studies at the school adjacent to his home. In 1826 he removed to Orange, N. J., for the purpose of acquiring the trade of a finisher of woolen goods. Soon after completing his apprenticeship he located in the village of Bloomfield, and at once erected a frame building, which, having equipped with the necessary machinery and stock, he began the manufacture of woolen goods. After a successful business had been established the structure was, in 1836, destroyed by fire. The enterprise of Mr. Oakes was manifested in the immediate erection of a new building, which was devoted to the exclusive manufacture of flannels and yarn. Again, in 1842, the products of the mill were varied, tweeds becoming the staple article, which, by their superior quality, gained a wide reputation. The mills were enlarged in 1849, and in 1860 the first brick building erected, which was followed by various additions in 1873 and again in 1879, 1880 and 1882 respectively, Mr. Oakes' son Thomas having succeeded him as general manager.

Mr. Oakes was married to Abigail H., daughter of Simeon Baldwin, of Bloomfield. Their children are Sarah (Mrs. Cornelius Van Lieu), deceased; George A., deceased; and Thomas. Mr. Oakes continued in active





D. Currier













*John Morris*



business during his life-time, having established a reputation not less as a master in his special department of industry than for integrity and uprightness in all commercial transactions. He was in politics early a Whig, later a Republican, and always strongly Anti-Slavery in his proclivities. In 1860 and 1861 he was a member of the State Legislature, and filled at various times the important offices connected with his county and township. He was a director of the National Newark Banking Company and a member of the board of managers of the Howard Savings Institution. He was for years one of the board of trustees of the Bloomfield Presbyterian Church and a member of this church at the time of his death, which occurred July 26, 1878.

#### EPHRAIM MORRIS.

The Morris family were originally residents of the north of England, from whence four brothers emigrated to America. Ephraim, the grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, a descendant of one of these brothers, resided in Bloomfield upon land acquired by his father, and a portion of which is still in possession of the family. Among his sons was Stephen, born on the ancestral estate, who married Katherine Smith, and had children,—Ephraim, Jacob, James, Joseph, Mary, Emeline, (Mrs. George Hulin) and Albert, of whom Albert and Emeline are the only survivors. Ephraim was born Aug. 27, 1800, in Bloomfield, where he received such educational advantages as were obtainable in the country schools, after which he became associated with his father in the management of a saw mill. While thus engaged his genius was first manifested in the invention of a logwood cutter for the cutting of dye-wood on which a patent was obtained and the machine successfully used for many years. During the construction of the Morris Canal a premium was offered for the best ideas with reference to an inclined plane for transferring boats. The plan of Mr. Morris was accepted as the most practical one offered, and in use for many years after its introduction. He soon after became the general manager of this canal, and filled the position from 1832 until about 1843. He then became associated with George Law in the construction of the foundations for the coffer dam in connection with the Croton Aqueduct at High Bridge, and also engaged in a similar undertaking on the occasion of the building of the Stevens Battery at Hoboken. After this Mr. Morris established the firm of Morris & Cumings, and turned his attention almost exclusively to dredging, meanwhile securing patents on many valuable inventions in connection with the business. The clam-shell bucket, for digging and dredging channels and removing submarine obstructions, is the product of his inventive genius, as is also a machine for yarding coal, which has for many years been in use by the coal yards of the Pennsylvania Railroad and the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company. He invented an

automatic weighing-machine for weighing coal in vessels, and later obtained patents on many simpler appliances. Mr. Morris was married, in the fall of 1818, to Miss Martha Vandel, daughter of Daniel Vandel, to whom were born children,—Mary (Mrs. Webster Collins), Augustus T., John, Stephen S. and Charles, of whom Augustus T. is the only survivor. Mr. Morris' extensive business interests so absorbed his time as to preclude active participation in affairs of a political nature, though he was early an ardent Whig and later a Republican. He was reared in the faith of the Presbyterian Church, of which he was a firm supporter. The death of Mr. Morris occurred on the 9th of June, 1865, in his sixty-fifth year.

#### WARREN S. BALDWIN.

The Baldwin family is one of the old families of the Newark colony. As early as 1674 the town-meeting "agreed that the weavers, Thomas Pierson and Benjamin Baldwin, shall be *considered* by the surveyors to make their out-lots on the hill shorter." From this Benjamin Baldwin sprang the Baldwin family, which for many years has extended along the main street of Bloomfield from the Presbyterian Church to the Morris Neighborhood. He was one of those "chosen to collect the money that is gathered by the subscription in Newark for the maintenance of the ministry in the year 1692," a readiness for which kindly work was manifest in his descendant a century and three-quarters later in connection with his church in Bloomfield. Benjamin Baldwin made his will in 1726, and died probably soon after in the Newark settlement. Benjamin Baldwin, Jr., the son, died before any division of his father's property had taken place, and his brother Joseph, in 1732, became owner of "the plantation at Watesson, where he now lives," on the south side of the Second River, as far as the old road and Harrison Street. David, the son of Benjamin, Jr., married Eunice, the daughter of Daniel Dodd, settled on the one hundred acres of land on the west side of Third River, and became the founder of a numerous family. Shortly after the Revolution the Baldwin family became the most numerous of the early families in this part of the Newark colony. Jesse, the son of David, and grandfather of Warren S. Baldwin, was a well-known soldier and officer in the army. He was first ensign, then lieutenant, then quartermaster, and then transferred as quartermaster to the regular army. Samuel Baldwin, the son of Jesse, was the father of Warren S. Baldwin. Mr. Baldwin was born on the 7th of June, 1812. His father died at the early age of thirty-five. His only brother died a year later, in 1818, and Warren, at the early age of six, was the only child of his mother. Left with inadequate means of livelihood, she found in him a dutiful son and a growing support. At the age of twenty he began business as a merchant, and continued it throughout his life. His early bereavement and the



good counsels of his home disciplined him in habits of prudence, sagacity and diligence. His business habits were soon recognized, and a steady and growing success followed. His integrity and good judgment soon led him to posts of trust and of honor in and beyond his native community. As a member of the Presbyterian Church, he was made a member of its Session, for thirty-five years was a member of its board of trustees, and discharged his service for a long period as secretary or treasurer or president of that body.

In thoughtful attention to public education he became also a valuable citizen. He aided in procuring the school law of 1849. He was also treasurer of the school district for the long period of twenty-four years, and had the satisfaction of seeing the school system and the school buildings make a decided advance. So also as a citizen he rendered valuable service as a town officer. He was repeatedly a member of the township committee, and during the twenty years from 1851 to 1871 was nine times one of the commissioners of appeals. He was a member of the Board of Chosen Freeholders of the county, and was chosen in 1856 to represent the people in the house of the Assembly of the State. On his death, on Aug. 30, 1873, he left a bequest of one thousand dollars to the church which he had served with such affection and fidelity.

His life was full of modest usefulness, active, industrious, efficient. His character was without disguise, his action was direct, his habit prompt and kindly, his ambition to be useful and to be honorably esteemed. The purity of his motives, the constancy of his principles, the inviolability of his trusts were observed and relied upon by the entire community. In the best and highest sense, in his early home, in his domestic attachments, in his commercial advance, in his moral and in his religious character, his career was an inspiration to the young and a satisfaction to his wide circle of friends and acquaintances.

Mr. Baldwin married, on Dec. 16, 1841, Elizabeth Wilde, daughter of James Wilde, of Bloomfield. His children were four sons and three daughters. Five of his children survive him, the three sons perpetuating his varied pursuits in the store, the school, the town and the church.

#### FRANCIS DE GRESS.

Francis De Gress was born on the 4th day of February, 1841, at Cologne, Prussia, and when nine years old entered the Royal Military Academy at Bensberg, Prussia, where he remained until 1854. During that year he left the academy for the United States, and joined his father in New York. In 1856 he removed to Cape Girardeau, Mo., and learned watch-making in all its branches. At the breaking out of the civil war he responded to the first call for three months' men, at the close of which time he joined, in January, 1862, as senior second lieutenant, Battery H, First Illinois Light Artillery, at Camp

Douglas. On the 28th of February the battery arrived at Benton Barracks, St. Louis, to be equipped, and left for Pittsburg Landing April 3, 1862, having been attached to Gen. W. T. Sherman's division. With his battery he took part in the battles of Pittsburg Landing and Shiloh, from thence in the siege of Corinth, the capture of Holly Springs, the battles of Chickasaw Bayou and Arkansas Post, participating in the siege of Vicksburg and all its battles. After the capture of Vicksburg he, on the 14th of July, 1863, took part in the siege and capture of Jackson, Miss. Capt. Hart, meanwhile, resigned and left the battery in command of Second Lieut. F. De Gress, the only officer with it, who commanded it ever afterwards. With his battery he participated in the campaign from Memphis to Chattanooga, and in the battles of Tuscumbia, Ala., and Mission Ridge or Lookout Mountain. Lieut. F. De Gress, whose term of enlistment had expired, was mustered into the service again as captain of his battery, every man re-enlisting as a veteran. On their arrival in Chicago a complimentary supper was given to the captain and his battery, at which Adj. Gen. Fuller, in highly complimentary terms, presented Capt. F. De Gress with a very handsome sword as a token of esteem from the members of his battery, alluding to their various engagements and to the youthful commander. After predicting to Capt. De Gress a proud future, he presented the sword, as a token of esteem and confidence from the brave boys he had the honor and pleasure of commanding. Upon gold plates on the scabbard of the sword was an appropriate inscription, with the names of the battles and sieges in which he and the battery had been engaged. Capt. De Gress, in a soldier-like speech, brief and pertinent, acknowledged the unexpected present. At the expiration of their furlough Capt. De Gress and his battery returned to the seat of war, and were, May 1, 1864, assigned to the Second Division of Gen. Morgan L. Smith's Fifteenth Army Corps, commanded by Maj. Gen. John A. Logan. They participated in the battles of Resaca, Dallas, Kenesaw Mountain, Nikajack Creek, Chatahoochee and all the battles of Atlanta, the battery being finally captured, the ensuing account of which appeared in *Harper's Weekly*, Sept. 3, 1864: "Capt. De Gress, whose portrait is given on page 564, commands Battery H, First Illinois Artillery. The following gallant action is thus recorded by our correspondent: 'On the 22d of July the battery of Capt. De Gress was placed, by order of Gen. Sherman, in such a position as to throw shells from his twenty-pounders into Atlanta. The rebels came charging through the railroad cut to the left of the battery. The supports gave way. De Gress saw at once that his guns were gone. He directly ordered his guns pointed left-oblique, and gave the charging rebels double canister, at the rate of four rounds per minute. Soon he had two of his guns spiked, and ordered his men to get away, remaining himself with one sergeant (Peter Wyman), using one





Warren S. Balchorn





Francis De Greep



gun as rapidly as possible. Still the enemy came on, and when within less than twenty steps an officer called to him to surrender. De Gress, who stood with the lanyard of either gun in his hands, shouted, "Certainly, come on!" at the same moment discharging his two guns, and called to Wyman, who stood with pincers and spikes, to spike under cover of the smoke and get away. De Gress saw the spike driven into the last gun, and as he started a storm of shot was sent after him. The sergeant was killed, but De Gress escaped uninjured. Gen. Logan, who was coming up at the head of Col. Martin's brigade, was met by De Gress, who told the general that his guns were lost. "Oh, no, Captain," said the general, "Wood's guns have been turned upon the horses of your battery, and I think those chaps will hardly get them away before I have this brigade charging clear over them." In less than a quarter of an hour De Gress, who had gone up with the charging column, was busy drawing the spike of one of his guns, which was very soon sending canister into the retreating rebels, the infantry officers near acting as cannoniers under the direction of Capt. De Gress, who has met with the sincere applause of the general officers who witnessed his gallantry.

Capt. De Gress participated in the battle at Ezra Church, after which he was strongly recommended by Gens. Logan, Howard, Barry and others to the Governor of Illinois as colonel of the First Illinois Artillery, *vice* E. Taylor, who had resigned, which recommendations are now in the office of the Adjutant-General of Illinois. He also took part in battles of Jonesboro' and the capture of Atlanta.

At Gaylesville the army prepared for the grand march to the sea, Battery H, First Illinois Light Artillery being the only twenty-pounder Parrott battery allowed to participate, according to a special order of Gen. Sherman. Capt. De Gress was at the capture of Fort McAllister and Savannah, the battle and capture of Columbia, Bentonville, and arrived at Goldsboro', N. C., March 25, 1865. He was present at the surrender of Johnson's army at Raleigh, April 15, 1864, and from thence to Richmond, passed in review in Washington, and was mustered out in Springfield Ill., July 1, 1865, with the rank of major.

Immediately after his retirement from the service Maj. De Gress formed a copartnership with several others and organized the firm of Wexel, De Gress & Co. They established themselves in Texas, with houses in Galveston, Brazos Santiago, Brownsville, and agencies in several other towns on the frontier, and also in Monterey, Mexico. Maj. De Gress remained in Brownsville until the spring of 1868, and while there married Miss Isabella Greene, on the 26th of September, 1866. In the spring of 1868 he removed to the city of Mexico, whither his partner, Mr. Wexel, had preceded him, and established the first American arm-store, under the name of "Armeria Americana," by which name the firm was known all

through Mexico. In 1869 he moved with his family to New York, leaving his partner in charge of the Mexican branches, where an office was opened. While in New York he established branches also in Central and South America. These he finally withdrew, wishing to concentrate all his capital in the Mexican trade. In 1872 he erected a house for his family on Chestnut Hill, between Bloomfield and Montclair, and resided there. In 1875 he exchanged places with Mr. Wexel, Maj. De Gress going to Mexico and Mr. Wexel to New York. On Maj. De Gress' arrival business improved in Mexico, he taking advantage of every opportunity to extend the scope of his enterprise, confining himself not alone to arms and ammunition, but also to all kinds of machinery. He contracted to build docks for the government, as also arsenals, electric lights, telegraph lines, etc. In January, 1882, he effected a contract with the Mexican government to supply it with four million dollars in nickel coin. The business of this contract took him to Europe, accompanied by his wife and two of his children, the latter of whom he left at school in Bonn, Germany. After successfully arranging his affairs he returned to New York, and later to Mexico.

Until this date he had been in good health, though soon after his return to Mexico he complained of indisposition, and finally departed for Vera Cruz, seeking there a change of air; from thence he repaired to Rimonada, where he peacefully passed away. His death was deplored by many; at the funeral, the Governor of the federal district of Mexico, the Minister of Finance, the Assistant Secretary of War and the Secretary of the Navy of Mexico being among his pall-bearers.

Maj. De Gress joined the Masonic fraternity early in life, and at his death was a member of Bloomfield Lodge, No. 40, F. and A. M., Union Chapter, No. 7, Newark, and Damascus Commandery, No. 5, also of Newark, N. J. He was a member of Olive Branch Lodge, No. 51, I. O. O. F., at Bloomfield, N. J., and of the Grand Army of the Republic. His name is also mentioned a number of times in Gen. Sherman's "Memoirs." He was one of the first vice-presidents of the Creedmoor Rifle Association. At the time of his death he was vice-president of the Mexican Oriental Railroad Company, known as the Gould-De Gress road. The remains of Maj. De Gress were buried in the American Cemetery, near the city of Mexico.

## CHAPTER LXIX.

### BELLEVILLE TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

**General Description of the Township.**—Belle-ville is beautifully situated on the west bank of the

<sup>1</sup> By Theodore Sandford, Esq.



Passaic River, having for a southerly boundary Second River, a stream averaging forty feet in width, irregular in its course, emptying into the Passaic, and furnishing within the limits of the township a manufacturing motor of five hundred horse-power. This stream also forms the northern boundary of the city of Newark. The western boundary of the township is the township of Bloomfield, from which it was set off in 1839. Franklin township forms its northerly boundary, and was set off from Belleville Feb. 18, 1874; the township has a population of three thousand and four.

Its settlement was contemporaneous with the settlement of the old township of Newark, of which it was originally a part. Bloomfield township was set off in 1812, and included within its boundaries Belleville. The village centre is three and a half miles distant northerly from Market Street, Newark, and nine miles westerly from the City Hall, New York.

That it is all that its name, "Belle Ville" (beautiful village), signifies there is none who seek to controvert. The river furnishes navigable communication of considerable magnitude with the city of New York.

**Belleville Bridge.**—A charter for a bridge at Belleville was obtained in the year 1790, and soon after a bridge of great strength was built by a stock company, which, with the bridge built across the Hackensack about this time and the construction of a turnpike road through the cedar swamps, gave to the citizens of Belleville and the surrounding country the first direct communication with the city of New York by means of a wagon-road at all accessible. This road was what is called a corduroy road, and was made of cedar logs from the swamp through which it passed. The logs were laid close together, and formed the foundation of the present road. The old bridge was destroyed by a great freshet occurring on the 4th day of January, 1841, being the greatest in this river since 1806, when the water rose not less than six or seven feet above its usual height, destroying much property on the river-banks, the people, in some instances, escaping from the windows of their houses in boats. At the time of the destruction of the bridge it was owned by the widow of the late Anthony Rutgers. The draw for the passage of vessels was near the western shore, and was moved by means of cog-wheels and crank. After its destruction the franchise was purchased by Nicholas Joralemon, who maintained a ferry, by means of which horses and vehicles, as well as people, were ferried across, and as soon as might be he constructed a new bridge similar to the original, and retaining the ownership for several years, he finally, in December, 1851, sold it to a stock company. It was by them sold to the three counties, Essex, Hudson and Bergen, and made a free bridge. In 1879 it was removed and a new one of iron substituted, symmetrical in construction and beautiful in appearance.

**Indian History.**—There is no well-established Indian history in connection with Belleville proper. It is, however, a matter of record that Capt. William Sandford purchased, on the 20th day of July, 1668, all the meadows lying south of a line drawn from the Hackensack to the Passaic River, seven miles north of their intersection, for "one hundred and seventy fathoms of black wampum, two hundred fathoms of white wampum, nineteen match coats, sixteen guns, sixty double hands of powder, ten pair of breeches, sixty knives, sixty-seven bars of lead, one anchor of brandy, three half fats of beer, eleven blankets, thirty axes, twenty hoes and two cooks of dozens," this last-named article being probably transposed, and should have been two dozen cooks, meaning pan, pot or the like, they reserving the right to fish and hunt. This purchase from the Indians by Sandford was for their claim to fifteen thousand three hundred and eighty acres divided from Second River, (now Belleville) only by the Passaic. It is therefore fair to assume that they claim to have similar rights to dispose of here, for which a similar treaty must be made with them and like payment given. Tradition, however, fixes Second River as a much-valued abode of the Indians prior to its settlement by the whites.

**Religious—DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH.**<sup>1</sup>—No one thing in the history of Second River (now Belleville) has better title to consideration than the antiquity of her church organization. Belleville has four churches, namely: Reformed Dutch, Episcopal, Methodist and Catholic. As to the former, the Reformed Dutch (now Reformed Church), we cannot fix the exact date of its organization;<sup>2</sup> from the records of the church, however, it appears that in 1725, Garrit Wouterse, Frans Van Dyck, Gideon Van Winkle and Johannes Koning were appointed a building committee for the erection of "a new church," and certain rules were adopted that gave evidence of a disposition to provide, not only for the residents of

<sup>1</sup> In the compilation of the history of this church much valuable information was obtained from Dr. Taylor's "Annals of the Classis of Bergen."

<sup>2</sup> There appears to be some conflict of authority relative to the place of meeting of this denomination in its early history. In Dr. Taylor's "Annals of the Classis of Bergen, of the Reformed Church," page 300, July 29, 1753, referring to the convoking of the congregation by Col. John Schuyler, it is not made apparent that Col. Schuyler absolutely secured the use of the church, according to his wishes and the note of toleration, except so far as may be inferred from what is there said, viz.: that Dominic Haughhoort and the Consistory passed a resolution demanding back the "note of toleration," and required that the Episcopal services be discontinued.

It does appear that Mr. Haughhoort was, as there shown, locked out of the church; that he preached upon the steps of the same, from which the possibility of the use of the church in accordance with Col. Schuyler's wishes and his note of toleration for a time is made possible, if not probable. Again, in Nelson's "History of Josiah Hornblower," etc., on page 27, it is mentioned that in 1752, owing to the same difficulties before referred to, an Episcopalian congregation was gathered together, and, as a concession to Col. Schuyler, the right to worship in the Dutch Church was granted, and that they worshiped there for some time; either of which accounts would admit of a different place of meeting than that referred to on authority of the records of Christ Church.



its immediate vicinity, then known as Second River, but also for the residents of the adjacent settlements of Newark and Acquackanonck, and Arent Schuyler, a native of Holland, who came here in early life, than whom there was none more prominent or liberal in his contributions, was to have a pew or sittings for himself and wife in the southwest corner of the church to be erected, the same as he had in the "old church," thus making apparent the existence of a church here prior to this time.

The lot on which stood these ancient churches and their successors, hereafter described, was beautifully and centrally located on the west side of the Main, then the only street or thoroughfare, was conveyed by Francis Speer and Catryna, his wife, to Aaron Schuyler, John Stoutenburgh, Garrit Wouterse, Thomas Van Dyck, Cornelius, Thomas and Abraham Vreeland, in the limits of Newark, in the county of Essex (the township of Newark then embracing what is now Belleville, with other townships since set off), for the purpose of erecting a church thereon.

This deed is dated July 13, 1720. (See records for Essex County, Book R 2 of deeds, 176). Soon after this deed was given the work of the erection of the church was commenced and prosecuted with energy. It was of stone. Of its dimensions there seemed to be no mention; it was, however, of the usual style of churches of that day, with a belfry in the centre, a rope from which hung in the middle of the church, furnishing the means of ringing the bell. Subsequently a change was made in this particular, and a stone tower was erected at the north end of the church, surmounted by a belfry, this structure standing longwise to the road.

In December, 1726, the Rev. Henricus Coens became pastor, serving in that capacity other churches at the same time. His labors here terminated in 1730. Eighty-seven persons were added to the church during his ministry; he was succeeded, in 1730, by the Rev. Cornelius Van Santvoord.

About this time Mr. Schuyler added to his contributions in aid of the church, and later, in 1734, his widow and children contributed each fifty pounds.

Col. John Schuyler contributed one hundred pounds when, in view of his liberal contributions to the church, he was, by a vote of the Consistory, awarded the special right to cast a vote as a member of the Consistory in the selection of a minister, with the right to sign the call.

Mr. Van Santvoord resigned his pastorate in 1735, and was succeeded by Gerardus Haughhoort, who was installed Aug. 31, 1735, and continued his ministrations (nothing seeming to mar the union) until 1753, when, Col. Schuyler being displeased with Mr. Haughhoort, the harmony of the church was disturbed.

The services of Mr. Haughhoort were discontinued about the year 1756. During his ministry one hundred and eleven persons were added to the church.

From 1777 to 1779 this church appears to have been without a pastor, and John Spier and a Mr. Canfield during this time conducted the services as voorlesers, or clerks of the church, acceptably.

In 1779, Rev. Matthew Leydt was installed, and the following year this relation was dissolved. There again appears to have been a period when the church was without a pastor, and suffered much from the effects of the Revolution. In 1784 the Rev. Henricus Schoomaker, then pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church at Acquackanonck, made arrangements for the partial supply of the pulpit of this church, which he continued to do for eight or ten years.

In 1790 they seem to have been awakened to more energetic efforts in behalf of the church. On the 5th of June of this year the church became incorporated as the Reformed Dutch Church of Second River. In 1792 they built a school-house on the church lot and conducted a parochial school.

On the 5th of September, 1794, the Rev. Peter Stryker accepted a call and was soon after installed, and continued his ministrations till 1809. During his pastorate, and in 1797, extensive repairs were made upon the church.

The old parsonage property, up to this time occupied by the Rev. H. Haughhoort, was sold, and a tract containing about fourteen acres of land was conveyed to the church by Col. Thomas Cadmus, and Peterche, his wife, by deed dated April 25, 1795,—the same tract on which the present parsonage stands, the original of which was built about this time. This appears to have been a period of great prosperity to the church, and they encouraged the extension of a church, in answer to the request of the people of the northern portion of the congregation (Stone House Plains); they aided them in the establishment of a new congregation and in building a church there. On the 22d of May, 1804, this section was visited by a violent tornado, by which the steeple was demolished. June 4th following the congregation set about rebuilding it.

In 1804 the church at Stone House Plains made a request for some share of Mr. Stryker's attention, which was granted them. During this same year the church at Second River was quite extensively repaired. In 1807 a new stone church was erected. On Jan. 12, 1808, this church was dedicated, and a vote of thanks was tendered the rector, church wardens and vestrymen of Trinity Church, Newark, for the use of their church while this new church was being built.

In 1809 the Rev. Mr. Stryker's pastoral relations were dissolved. It would appear that the services of ministers of different denominations were secured to fill the pulpit for a time. In 1810 he was recalled, and again, in 1812, resigned,—possibly the result of impaired health.

In 1814 the Rev. Statts Van Santvoord accepted a call tendered him for two-thirds of his time.

In 1815 the congregation erected a new parsonage house, which has been occupied by the successive



ministers to this time. Mr. Van Santvoord continued to labor here nearly fourteen years acceptably.

In 1827 subscriptions to the Theological Seminary of New Brunswick were made by the pastor, Mr. Van Santvoord, Stephen Van Cortlandt, Jane Van Cortlandt, Girard Rutgers, Abraham Joralomon, amounting to two hundred and forty dollars.

The Rev. Gustavus Abeel at this time received and accepted a call from this church, was installed and continued to labor here until 1834, when Isaac S. Demund was called, but declined to accept. The Rev. Enoch Van Aken was called, and also declined. This vacancy was not filled until the latter part of 1835, when Abraham H. Meyers was called and installed pastor.

The Episcopalian congregation in this place having organized distinct from Trinity Church, Newark, requested the use of this (the Reformed Dutch Church) as a place of holding service while they built a new church. This request was granted. Mr. Meyers remained here only two years.

In 1837 the Rev. John Garretson became pastor of this church, and continued its pastor for over eleven years. During his pastorate the venerable Stephen Van Cortland, Esq., so long the munificent supporter of this church, died, and the church sustained a great loss.

Mr. John Renselaer about this time donated the church one thousand dollars, and soon after added to it another thousand dollars.

Mr. Garretson, at the close of his ministration here, was appointed corresponding secretary of the Board of Domestic Missions.

In 1849 and 1850 calls were tendered to Abraham Polhemus and the Rev. James Romeyne, both of whom declined to accept. In March, 1850, the Rev. Isaac S. Demund was again called, and, accepting, was installed pastor. A desire to build a new church manifesting itself at this time, the repairing of the old church having some adherents, and six thousand three hundred and fifty-five dollars having been subscribed for the purpose, on the 15th of June, 1852, they resolved to build a new church. Messrs. John Van Renselaer, John N. Joralomon, Nicholas N. Jarolomon, John C. Lloyd, James Browe, Sebastian Duncan and Samuel L. Ward, M.D., were appointed a building committee. A contract was entered into with William H. Kirk & Co. and Mr. Van Ness for its building, and the use of the Methodist Church was granted to them a portion of the Sabbath for the holding of services till the new church was built.

On the 8th of December, 1853, it was dedicated, the surviving former pastors all being present except the Rev. Mr. Meyers. A deficiency of funds was found to exist to pay in full for its erection. John Van Renselaer again came to their aid, with a proposition to give one thousand dollars, provided the remaining thousand dollars necessary to place the church out of debt was raised by the congregation. This was

promptly accomplished, and the entire church debt paid, and the hearts of all were gladdened.

Several individuals having removed from Belleville to Newark, being members of this church, with strong attachments denominationally, and finding no Reformed Church there, soon set about and were instrumental, through their application to the Classis of Bergen, in the organization of the First Reformed Church of Newark; and on the 26th day of September, 1833, they elected as elders of this church Stephen M. Conger and Thomas Uffington (Mr. Uffington at the time being a resident of Belleville), and Peter Vandervort and Charles Hall as deacons, and they were ordained to their respective offices on the 6th of October, 1833, by the Rev. Isaac S. Demund, of Pompton. Among those making this application and being former members of this congregation were Magdalene Davis, Samuel Davis (her husband), Thomas Uffington, Maria Van Emburgh, Hetty Francisco and others. To this church, therefore, is traced the organization of the First Reformed Dutch Church of Newark.

Franklin was now sharing a part of the services of the pastor of this church, one service a Sabbath being held there. Mr. Demund continued his services here till the 26th of March, 1856. The following June, T. De Witt Talmage, then a young man, became their pastor. On the 29th of July, 1856, he was ordained and installed. The Rev. J. Paschal Strong, afterwards pastor in charge of this church, on that occasion delivered the charge to the congregation.

Mr. Talmage remained until 1859, and was succeeded the same year by the Rev. Peter P. Studdiford, who remained till 1866. He was followed in 1867 by the Rev. William W. Halloway, Jr., who remained till 1871, and was succeeded by the Rev. J. Paschal Strong in that year. He remained till 1879, and was followed by the Rev. H. M. Voorhees, who remained but a short time, and was followed, in June, 1882, by Rev. Ralph W. Brokaw, who is now the minister in charge. His wife is the daughter of the Rev. S. L. Mershon and Mary Talmage, youngest sister of a former pastor, the Rev. T. De Witt Talmage. Mr. Brokaw has a congregation of about two hundred and twenty persons, thirty-five of whom are Chinamen.

Beside the church there is a parsonage, which was thoroughly rebuilt, enlarged and modernized in style during the year, and is now in good condition and among the finest residences on Main Street. The society has a lecture room adjacent to the church, probably thirty by fifty feet, besides several detached parcels of land, the total value of which is about forty thousand dollars.

For the greater part of the past century the church has continuously maintained, with remarkable success, a Sabbath-school, the attendance upon which has the greater part of the time been large. It is now in a very prosperous condition and numbers about one hundred and fifty members, thirty-five of whom are Chinamen engaged in the laundry of Geo. T. Casebolt. Of the



many superintendents during this period, we mention Fred. A. Ditmars, Wm. H. Stephens and Andrew Little (deceased), James Browe, J. P. Bullard. Mr. Pierce Brett is at present serving in that capacity most successfully and acceptably. Among those who during these years have been called to the pastorate of this church there have been many of marked ability, energetic speakers, liberal-minded, deep thinkers; indeed, it would be difficult to make the exception to this rule. Many of them have received the degree of D.D. All of them were called to more acceptable fields of labor.

CHRIST CHURCH traces its charter and subsequent organization as a church to kingly origin, since, on the 10th day of February, A.D., 1746, a charter was granted by George II., King of Great Britain, for this church, in conjunction with the charter of Trinity Church, Newark, of which it formed a constituent part, the charter requiring that one vestryman and five wardens be chosen from that part of the parish north of Second River, of which Belleville (then called Second River) was, so to speak, the centre.

Services were held at Second River by them as early as 1751 or 1752, and mention is made of their place of meeting at this time, being a store-house on the bank of the river. The late Rev. Isaac Brown, rector of Trinity Church, Newark (the alliance between which and this chapel is apparent in the charter referred to), speaks of having good congregations here.

The only building that might in that day be referred to as a store-house on the bank of the river, at all commodious, with any probability of being as ancient in date as this, was a building standing on the river edge, in the south end of the village, just south of the rear of the present residence of John Eastwood, Esq., by the side of which building vessels might land, and from them one could step in the doors. It was a building probably sixty feet in length by thirty feet in width, two full stories high. The frame was of massive oak timber, well built, shingled on the sides as well as the roof. It was then, or soon after, used in part as a store-house for flour and grain, in connection with Bennett's (afterwards Stout's) grist-mill.

Many old citizens recollect this building and its destruction by fire about forty years ago. This was, no doubt, their place of meeting at that time, and they there continued to hold services upwards of twenty years, and up to 1774, at which time we find that they were about to engage in fitting up a building, the capacity of which was about equal to the seating of three hundred persons (this building is not so located in the record as to make it certain, but was doubtless the academy, so-called), which they did fit up and commenced to occupy. The academy was of stone, ancient in architecture, and was located on the southerly portion of the lot occupied by the present church edifice. The building was probably thirty by fifty-

five feet on the ground, and stood lengthwise north and south, the north end being about in line with a continuation of the south line of their church lot fronting on the street, the front less than twenty-five feet west of the front of the present church. Col. John Schuyler was disposed to give prominence to this church organization, owing to differences between him and the ministers and authorities of the Dutch church, with which he had previously been connected, and towards which he had been a liberal supporter. It is even said that he furnished Dutch and English copies of the book of common prayer at his own expense, for their use, a large portion of the then church attendants speaking the old Dutch language.

In the earliest history of this chapel, and while yet connected with Trinity Church, a goodly portion of the early settlers were to be found among its worshipers, among them, the Kingslands, Dows, Sanfords, Ogdens, Leslies, later the Schuylers, Rutherfords and others, most of whose descendants still adhere to this present church, while others, with the deepest veneration and respect for this, the church of their fathers, whose last resting-place is by the side of its walls, have from time to time, in answer to convictions, connected themselves with other churches.

In the year 1811 the first step was taken in the line of a separation of the congregation at Belleville from Newark in the mutual agreement that each congregation should supply themselves with religious services independent of the other. In 1835 measures were taken for the separation into two parishes, the difficulty presented being that half of the governing body being from each locality worked to the disadvantage of both. Christ Church, therefore, as a legal corporation and as a separate parochial organization, dates from 1835. On the 11th day of July, 1836, the corner-stone of the new church was laid, which, before its completion, was destroyed by fire, supposed to be the work of an incendiary. The academy, so-called, was at this time taken down, and the material used in the construction of a new edifice. In 1841 the present church was finished, and on June 2, 1842, it was consecrated by the Right Rev. G. W. Doane, D.D., LL.D., bishop of the diocese. It is second to none in point of size or symmetrical Gothic architecture; is of stone, with porch in front carried up several feet above the peak, serving as a bell-tower; is most eligibly situated on an eminence probably thirty-five feet above the level of the road and one hundred and fifty feet distant therefrom, with carriage approaches on either side terminating in a circle connecting them, the centre of which is found at the porch.

The grounds are somewhat spacious, and studded with a growth of beautiful trees artistically placed on either side of this church edifice, but not extending beyond its front (as ancient in origin as their early church organization), is the burial-place of its founders and adherents, whose dust renders sacred



these surroundings; and the tombstones that line either side of the building, on which are inscribed words sacred to their memory, seem to stand guard in its protection.

In reviewing the history of this church, covering a century, among others, the older Kingslands and Schuylers, John Rutherford, Sr., and many more present themselves as worthy of mention for their devotion to and liberal support of the church. Later, and since the occupancy of the present edifice, the progress of the society has been marked by regularity of service, succession of able ministers and by fair attendance. It has, however, suffered much in the death of its old and devoted members and their descendants, as Gen. George Kingsland, the Misses Louisa and Mary Rutherford, John Rutherford, Aarent Schuyler, Joseph Kingsland, Sr., nearly all of whom departed this life at an age far beyond the allotted time of man, their associates mourning their loss. They have also felt the loss sustained in membership by them, as well as in substantial aid, by the establishment of churches (the outgrowth of this church) in Franklin and Rutherford within the past few years, drawing upon the membership of this organization, by which they also suffer financially.

During the existence of this church, besides those already mentioned, we give the names of the following ministers who have officiated here: In 1810, William Berrian, D.D., afterwards rector of Trinity Church, New York; in 1816, the Rev. George Moorehouse; in 1819, the Rev. Augustus Fitch; in 1821, the Rev. Lawson Carter; in 1823, the Rev. John Griggs; in 1825, the Rev. Matthew Matthews; in 1831, the Rev. Ralph Williston; in 1832, the Revs. Holmes and Whittingham; in 1834, the Rev. Robert Davies.

Here ends the list of officiating clergymen prior to the separation from Trinity Church, Newark. Commencing with their independent organization in 1841, the list is as follows: The Rev. Dr. Chapman; from 1842 to 1844, Samuel L. Southard; 1845 to 1860, Rev. H. B. Sherman; 1862 and 1863, Rev. J. F. Blake; 1864 to 1875, Rev. S. W. Sayres, at which latter date commenced the rectorship of the Rev. C. S. Abbett, which has continued to this time.

The first warden from this part of the parish, and while connected with Trinity Church, Newark, was William Kingsland, and the first vestrymen William Dow, Aarent Schuyler, William Sandford, Edmund Leslie and Henry Kingsland. At the same time from Trinity Church, Newark, Uzal Ogden, James Nutman, John Robinson, Daniel Rogers, Benjamin Johnson, Ebenezer Ward were officers.

Since that time, among the officers of this church, we mention Joseph Kingsland, Sr., John Rutherford, Aarent Schuyler, Thomas W. Satterthwaite, Robert Swords, Jonathan Bird, Richard Kingsland, James Satterthwaite, Henry K. Schuyler, Jr., as prominent. Under the pastorate of the Rev. C. S. Abbett, now in charge, notwithstanding the many drawbacks here

referred to, the church is in a prosperous condition, and unity prevails. The value of the church property, including the parsonage, situated some distance north of the church, which is of modern construction, substantial in appearance, and suggestive of comfort, is thirty-five thousand dollars.

**METHODIST CHURCH.**—Looking back more than a century and a half, we see situated upon the west side of Main, then the only street or road in the village, along Passaic River, adjoining the Reformed Dutch Church, and south of it, an old mansion, standing back from the road some forty feet. It is of stone, and of the usual style of houses of that day, substantial in appearance, of medium dimensions. A small portion of this old house, the then residence of the late William Dow, one of the early settlers of Second River, yet remains, and is part of the residence of one of his descendants, to whom it has come down through generations by lineal descent. Though nearly all of the original of this house of William Dow has long since been lost to view, and has given place to the present comfortable residence of his descendant, John W. Dow, Esq., there is yet much of history connected with it which suggests that we make record of its former occupants. Its owner in these early times of which we speak was a man of rectitude and intelligence, possessing in a marked degree the respect and confidence of his fellow-citizens. He was identified denominationally with the Episcopal Church organization, was one of its first vestrymen, under the pastorate of the late Rev. Isaac Brown, as early as 1751 or 1752, and afterwards under the ministrations of the late Rev. Uzal Ogden. His daughter, Margaret, youngest sister of the late Rev. John Dow, of Belleville, and second wife of William Holmes, now deceased, had united with this church, and John Dow, her brother, was also a member.

Soon after their connection with the church, and when they were just stepping upon the threshold of manhood and womanhood, and about the year 1791, Methodism and its teachings began to lay claim to consideration. Its birth-place in this region might be said to be the old John Street Church in New York; at least here it was cradled in its infancy. Margaret Dow, a young woman of naturally pious inclinations, to which had been added the force and effect of religious encouragement and training by her father, visited New York, where she had cousins residing. Her thirst for religious teaching led her to attend this old cradling place of Methodism. Being forcibly impressed with the earnestness and spirit manifested by its members and shown in its devotional exercises, her convictions soon led her to believe that it was her duty to connect herself with these plain, but earnest Christian worshipers, which, after many conversations with her father, she did.

About this time a Miss Annie Stewart, afterwards Mrs. Bonsell (who died in Newark, Aug. 14, 1854), also a native of the village, having lost her parents, found a



home at the residence of her childless aunt, the late Mrs. Tyson; she also was a convert of Mr. Ogden's and a member of his church. About the time of Miss Dow's visit to New York, Miss Stewart was on a visit to Elizabethtown, where she became acquainted with the Methodists. She soon united with the church, and though a stranger, she was warmly received by these people. Trusting in the indulgence of her aunt at Belleville, she invited one of the ministers to preach at her house. He consented, and did preach there. It was in the winter of 1791 or 1792 that the first sermon by a minister of this denomination was delivered here, and either the Rev. Thomas Morrell or John Mann, (both of whom were stationed in New York at that time,) was the minister thus preaching.

Margaret Dow, in the meanwhile having returned from a visit in New York, finding that these services had been held at the house of Mrs. Tyson, was greatly rejoiced. Many others manifesting sympathy, added to the interest of the meetings. John Dow, the brother of Margaret, a man of more than usual intelligence and peculiarly endowed at this early day with the elements of character essential to leadership and public speaking, as afterwards shown, though quite young, being also a devoted Christian, joined this little band and became their leader, gathering many supporters of more mature years. Among them we find Mary Ann Stewart, aiding in the leadership; Mrs. William Crissey, afterwards wife of Thomas Brown, and mother of the Rev. George Brown, deceased; William Dow, father of John, and Margaret, second wife of William Holmes, and Richard Lecraft, of Newark; John Rykeman, James Van Riper; and William Whitfield, who had come as an exhorter from New York. Preachers were invited to aid the classes formed

Belleville became a part of the old Elizabethtown Circuit, which extended as far as New Brunswick and included Staten Island, reached as far north as the New York State line and included some territory beyond it, and many miles in a westerly direction. Here began Methodism in this region.

Rev. John Clark was appointed in 1792 to the charge of this circuit. He found over this vast territory only one hundred and ninety white and three colored members of the church. Joseph Totten was appointed his colleague. The visits of these ministers were but few, as their services had to be divided up by those having claim on them all over this vast territory. John Dow, their leader here, was eminently qualified for the work. His father's house was the place of meeting from the origin of the organization until a church was built. Nicholas Sneathen, a young man whose talent was apparent to all, in the employ of Mr. Bennett, then conducting a grist-mill on Second River, whose peculiarly studious habits found him with book in hand on every available occasion, even while at work, the following year

was recommended to and received by the Annual Conference as a traveling preacher, and labored successfully for many years. In 1793, John Regan and M. Rainer were appointed on this circuit; the former a native of Ireland, a studious, conscientious and upright minister, died in 1796. In 1794, John Clark and Hezekiah C. Wooster were appointed. There were one hundred and ninety-nine white and twelve colored members at this time. In 1795 there were two preachers appointed to this circuit, Shadrach R. Hutchison and William Storms. They were followed in 1796, by John Fountain and Abraham Van Nostrand. In 1797, John Clark, who had been in the district before, returned with T. Merrit and J. Seward, his colleagues. They found a membership of two hundred and ten.

In 1798, Thomas Morrell became supernumerary, and he, with J. Tolleson and S. Thomas, appear on the minutes of this year. The first-named, who had been an officer in the Revolutionary army with Washington at winter quarters at Morristown, afterwards engaged in mercantile business at Elizabethtown, where he was widely known. In 1799, Thomas Everard and David Bartine, Sr., followed. At this time Newark was a small town, and had not yet been visited clerically by these ministers. David Bartine, then in the vigor of manhood, with a strong intellectual, as well as physical development, supported by peculiar energy, resolved that Newark should be added to the appointments of this circuit. He procured a place of meeting, and expounded to them the doctrines of his church in that peculiar forcible manner for which he was so noted. In the year 1800, Joseph Totten returned to the circuit, Jesse Gilbert being his colleague. The membership at this time was two hundred and fifty. In 1801, Solomon Sharp, spoken of by the church as one of its great men, was then presiding elder, his district being the whole of New Jersey and part of New York State. In 1802, Joseph Totten and William Mills who were the preachers in charge, had at the expiration of their term an increase of two hundred and fifty members.

Up to this time the meeting-place at Belleville (John Davis' house) became too small, and the question "What shall we do?" was propounded. A meeting was called to consider. It was a cold December evening, 1802; they assembled at their usual place of meeting, five in all being present--John Dow, Richard Lecraft, William Holmes, James Van Riper and John Rykeman. They convened to take measures for the building of a church. In 1803 they issued their subscription, headed as follows: William Holmes, \$200; Richard Lecraft, \$100; John Rykeman, \$100; John Dow \$100; and J. Van Riper, \$50. It was circulated, and on its return contained the names of one hundred and ninety-five persons, all of whom have passed away. The amount subscribed was \$1720.53.

On this subscription list were successively placed the



following names of clergymen of different denominations: Rev. Uzal Ogden, Episcopal, \$10; Rev. William Woodbridge and Rev. A. M. McWhorter, Presbyterian, each \$5; Rev. Daniel Smith, Methodist, \$5; the Rev. George Strebeck, who was sent out to this country by Mr. Wesley, but afterwards went to the Episcopal Church, \$5; Rev. William Phœbus, Methodist, \$5. In 1803, Father Thomas, C. Wooley and J. Stevens were the ministers in charge, and the membership of the circuit was five hundred and fifty whites and thirty-one colored. During their term of service the church at Belleville was completed, being erected on the lot occupied by the present church edifice, which was for these early days a very respectable one of brown stone plastered and penciled; the seats were old-fashioned, high, open backs, with single rail on which to rest the shoulders; the pulpit, half-octagon, very high, though afterwards modernized, lowered and painted white; over the pulpit was a canopy or sounding-board, on the top of which was a gilded pineapple with green leaves, the only ornament about the church. There were no galleries.

The cost was twenty-four hundred and seventy dollars. On the 3d day of April, 1804, it was found that there was a deficiency of seven hundred and fifty dollars to make payment in full for this church. It was borrowed of Richard Lecraft, before spoken of as instrumental in its building, he being secured by bond and mortgage, the interest on which was to be paid quarterly. Here, in this plain but comfortable building, this congregation worshiped for many years. In 1804, Thomas Morrell, B. Iliff and S. Budd presided over the circuit.

The Rev. John Dow having been early licensed as a local preacher, and standing in the front rank of that honorable class of ministers, supplied the pulpit most of the time during these intervals with great acceptability to the people. He was an easy, fluent, yet earnest speaker.

His daughter Abby, wife of William Lee, and John Gibbs, was the first infant baptized at the altar of that church.

In 1805, P. Van Ness and David Bartine. In 1806, William Lenahan and David Bartine were laboring here. The following two years, 1807 and 1808, James Moore and Jacob Hevener were assigned to this field. During this year Peter P. Sandford, one of these worshipers (they often holding services near the residence of his father, at Sandfordtown, across the Passaic), was recommended to and received by the Philadelphia Conference and appointed to Trenton Circuit. In 1808, Thomas Stratton was associated with James Moore. During this year the thought was entertained by the Belleville members that something might be done for Methodism in Newark. There had at this time been preaching there by the ministers of this church, both traveling and local, for the previous nine years. John Dow labored there with much regularity. It is said that the Rev. Mr.

Hancock, who died in 1854, preached there when there were but five Methodists in the place. Up to this time they had no regular meeting-house. On the 22nd of January, 1808, they held a meeting at the house of John Dow, at which there were present Richard Lecraft, John Dow and Charles Marsh. They determined to build a church in the town of Newark, and having formed the resolution, they set to work to accomplish the thing resolved upon. Richard Lecraft gave one hundred dollars, John Dow and Charles Marsh twenty-five dollars each. The subscription was circulated; a lot was secured in Halsey Street, Newark; men were set to work; and in a few weeks Ezekiel Cooper stood upon the foundation of Wesley Chapel preaching to the people of that town. In the early part of 1809 the church was completed, at a cost of \$2734.80. When the trustees met for settlement, they found that the same deficiency—seven hundred and fifty dollars—existed here that existed on the completion of the Belleville Church, and Richard Lecraft again said, "I will loan you the money." On the first board of trustees of this church were John Williams, Joseph Sandford, William and Hugh Holmes, Srs., all of Belleville, their associates being from Newark.

Here we find not only that the church at Belleville is the pioneer church of this denomination, that here in Belleville the foundation-stone of Methodism was laid, but the strange anomaly is brought out that just three-quarters of a century ago Second River; or Belleville, actually contributed to Newark a church of this denomination, which, looked at from the stand-point of to-day, presents the strange appearance of weakness contributing to strength, poverty making contribution to wealth.

In 1809, William Smith, Thomas Stratton and J. Sharpley were on this circuit, and in 1810 Belleville seems to have been connected with Staten Island as a separate charge, and T. Drummond was pastor. In 1811 the old Elizabethtown Circuit was divided. The lower part was called Essex, including Newark, the upper part, including Belleville, was called Bergen; J. Robinson and J. Finley were the preachers. In 1812, S. Martindale and J. Van Sickle, in the Morris Circuit, supplied Belleville. In 1813 they are again upon the Bergen Circuit, and Joseph Totten and T. Bennett were the preachers in charge. In 1814, Stephen Martindale and P. Price were on this Circuit; in 1815, D. Best and J. Finley; in 1816, J. Finley and W. Burroughs; in 1817, P. Van Ness and A. Ketcham; in 1818, the eminent minister, Joseph Lybrand, with William Smith; in 1819, John Potts and Charles Pittman; in 1820, George Banghart and Charles Pittman; in 1821, George Banghart and W. Leonard; in 1822, Manning Force and Benjamin Collins. This year the old stone church at East Bloomfield was built by these men. It is said Mr. Collins made and carried mortar himself to promote the work. Daniel Parish, a resident of Belle-



ville, this year was recommended to and the next year received by the Philadelphia Annual Conference. In 1823, Benjamin Collins and James Aikins were colleagues.

B. Weed and Joseph Corey were on the circuit in 1824. The size of the circuit was now somewhat reduced, and the following, as nearly as can be ascertained, were the preaching-places, namely: Belleville, Bloomfield, Spring Garden, Centreville, Rockaway Neck, Fairfield, Bloomingdale, Ringwood, Ramapo, Paterson, Paramus, Homestead, Drummond's, Johnstown, Babcock, Theles, De Camps, Haverstraw Neck, Pond, Rockland, Fort Lee and Smith. In 1825, B. Weed and Anthony Atwood; in 1826, D. Bartine and William A. Wiggins. During this year William N. Sandford, John and William Lee were licensed as local preachers. In 1827, William Wiggins was appointed to Belleville Circuit, with Lawrence McComb presiding elder. In 1828 and 1829, Isaac Winner; in 1830 and 1831, William Granville; in 1832 and 1833, the Rev. James H. Dandy; in 1834 and 1835, William H. Bull; in 1836 and 1837, Robert Lutton; in 1838 and 1839, Curtis Tally; in 1840 and 1841, Francis A. Morrel; in 1842 and 1843, Jefferson Lewis; in 1844 and 1845, James N. Tuttle; in 1846 and 1847, John D. Blaine; in 1848, William A. Willmer; in 1849, John S. Swain; in 1850, James H. Dandy; in 1851, Nicholas Van Zandt; in 1852 and 1853, William Tunison; in 1854, George Hughes; in 1855, Ellwood H. Stokes; in 1856, Wesley Robinson; in 1857 and 1858, Charles Laren; in 1859 and 1860, R. B. Lockwood; in 1861, Daniel E. Framlies; in 1862 and 1863, George W. Treat; from 1864 to 1866, Daniel R. Lowrie; from 1867 to 1868, Thomas Walters; in 1869, David Graves; in 1870 and 1871, J. P. Daily; from 1872 to 1873, John D. Blaine; from 1874 to 1875, Richard Johns; in 1876, Thomas H. Jacobus; from 1877 to 1879, James O. Rogers; from 1880 to 1881, David W. Bartine, D.D.; from 1882 to 1883, Charles Larew, D.D.; in 1884, David Walters.

Among those who started in the ministry from here, to whom reference should be made, we mention the late Rev. Edmund S. Janes, who, while here and engaged as a school-teacher, started in the ministry in 1829, and became one of the most eminent bishops of this denomination; the late Peter P. Sandford, a native of this vicinity, who, being licensed seventy-six years ago, occupied during his ministry several of the pulpits in the city of New York, and edited the *Christian Advocate*; and also, Edwin Janes (twin brother of the bishop), Isaac N. Felch, Nicholas Snethen, Isaac W. Cole. Notable in the local ministry we mention the Rev. John Dow, licensed in the early days of Methodism, prominent as its founder, conspicuous for his talent and long service. We also give a list of local preachers licensed being members of this church, namely,—Joseph Sandford, John and William Lee, William M. Sandford, Cal-

vin Lathrop, all of whom, except William M. Sandford, are now deceased, he having attained his eighty-seventh year.

The first board of trustees of this church was composed of the following-named persons elected, April 4, 1803: John Dow, Robert Lecraft, William Whitfield, James Van Riper, and John Rykeman. This board was sworn in by Josiah Hornblower, a justice of the peace at that date. Later we find John Lee, William M. Sandford, Jeremiah T. Brower and John Dow forming the board of trustees, with William M. Sandford president. In 1844, Charles J. Williams, Richard G. Humphrys, John Collard, William Whitfield, John Lyle, and Jeremiah T. Brower constitute the board. They were sworn in by John C. Lloyd, Esq., who was justice of the peace at that time.

This first-described church,—within whose walls a Lybrand, a Dow, a Force, a Pittmann and a Weed, all now deceased, and many others, had eloquently expounded the Scriptures, and where the simple Christian teachings of a Moore was heard,—having served its day and generation, in 1846 was removed to give place to an enlarged, more commodious and sightly structure. Under the pastorate of the Rev. John D. Blaine the church entered upon the work, and the church erected at this time is on the site of the original structure. In size it is thirty-eight by sixty feet, with gallery in the east end. It is a plain, yet neat structure, with a seating capacity of about four hundred. Its interior is beautifully decorated. Its seating is modern and comfortable, having a basement-room also seated, which is used as a lecture and Sunday-school room. Abraham P. Sandford and Minard Coeyman were the contractors constructing this church. It cost about five thousand dollars. On the south, and adjoining it, there is a parsonage of fair proportions and two and a half stories high. The value of the church property is ten thousand dollars. The congregation numbers about two hundred and the church membership is one hundred and fifty.

The Sabbath-school was organized about 1822. Of those who have acted as superintendent of the school, commencing in its early history, we mention John Williams, William Lee, Jeremiah T. Brower and others; later, Minard Coeyman, John Collard, William E. Jacobson, Edgar Coeyman, H. H. Morgan. Among its early teachers, William M. Sandford, John Collard, Abby Dow, Eliza Holden, John M. Sandford. Later, as superintendents, there were C. W. Dickinson, James Roome, C. D. Bogart and others. About sixty scholars attend the school.

It will be apparent to the reader that no history can be given of this church that is not to a great extent a history of Methodism. This was the nucleus around which all its original interests centred in a great measure. To close it without some allusion to the privation and hardships endured by its ministers, both circuit and local, in this early day would exhibit



great incompleteness. It will be seen that in the winter of 1791 or 1792 the first sermon was preached here, and probably the first by any minister of this denomination in this State, except that it may have been that about this time similar services may have been held in Elizabethtown. In 1792 in its extent, Elizabethtown Circuit embraced the territory bounded southerly by New Brunswick, northerly by New York State line and some territory beyond it. On its eastern boundary, taking in Staten Island, it extended westerly many miles, probably twenty or more. Over this territory two ministers presided, subject to the direction of their presiding elders. As late as 1824 the circuit which embraced Belleville included twenty-two appointments, with two traveling ministers, leaving twenty appointments to be filled by local preachers, the former for their services receiving upon an average two hundred and fifty dollars per year to support themselves and families and provide the necessary equipments which always included a fine horse and saddle, with saddle bags-attached. As they spent a large portion of their time in the saddle, it necessarily was their place of study. Local preachers who followed their usual avocations during the week as a means of livelihood, and also necessarily had horse and saddle as a means of reaching their appointments, often fifteen miles distant, which required them to start early. Their travel, lay often over turnpike roads, where they paid gate money or toll, besides rendering their services without fee or reward. In the latter, as well as in the first place, much of their study was done in the saddle. A careful estimate made by one of these last-named ministers now living, fixes the number of sermons probably preached by him in the early days of his ministry at eighty per year, and the number of miles traveled to reach his appointments at nine hundred for the same period.<sup>1</sup>

ST. PETER'S CATHOLIC CHURCH, situated on the south side of William Street, about fifteen hundred feet west of the Passaic River, occupies a beautiful eminence probably one hundred and fifty feet above the high-water in Passaic River; was opened for divine service on Monday, Dec. 2, 1838, since which time it has been more than once enlarged to meet the demands of the increasing attendance, until it now has a seating capacity of over four hundred. The church property has a value of about thirty-five thousand dollars.

In early years this church was attended by residents of Newark in large numbers.

Rev. Father Senes was its first pastor, and in succession came the Revs. Bernard McCabe, David Bacon (who, at the time of his death, was a bishop of the church, resident at Portland, Me.), Francis Coyle, Philip Gillick, John Curoe, John Hogan,

Hubert De Burgh, John O'Connor and the present pastor, Rev. W. H. Dornin, under whose pastorate it is in a prosperous condition. It numbers among its pastors, besides the late Bishop Bacon, others of marked ability, one of whom, the Rev. John Hogan, died while in charge, beloved by his congregation and possessing the universal esteem of those by whom he was known.

The society has a parochial school, the attendance at which is large, numbering two hundred and twenty-five. It embraces a large portion of the children of the church, and is admirably conducted by several sisters under the management of the pastor.

The church corporation is possessed of considerable real estate outside of the church site, which embraces about two acres. On the west side of the church is the burial-place, where rest the remains of many of its founders and supporters, among them not a few who ranked as our old and respected citizens, having for the most part emigrated here in early life from Ireland, acquired property, reared families to succeed them in the church, lived and died respected citizens. In this burial-place there is a marble monument of more than ordinary proportions, a well-merited tribute of respect to their deceased pastor, the Rev. John Hogan.

Of those who served from time to time on the board of trustees, we mention the following, many of whom, though now dead, still live in the recollection of some of our citizens. Commencing with the early history of the church: George McCloskey, John Graham, John Butler, John Conlin, Felix McDonnell, Michael Gorman, Nicholas Duffy, John Finn, Michael and Timothy Barrett, Peter McCloskey, Patrick Smith, John Sleator. Later, William Connolly and Alfred Lintott.

Following the example of the older churches, not content with the prosperity of their first established church organization, they became imbued with the spirit of church extension which characterized the other churches, and about the year 1871, a plot of land having been donated the church by William Joyce, Sr., at North Belleville (now Avondale) near the station on the Newark and Paterson Branch of the New York and Lake Erie Railroad, this corporation built thereon a substantial stone edifice of Gothic architecture. This now independent church is making good progress toward equality in success with its mother, under the pastorate of the Rev. — Morris.

The church property has a valuation of twenty thousand dollars. Nor is this the only instance of the spirit of church extension here manifested, as the church organization of this denomination at Bloomfield owes much of the merit of its establishment to this church, whose pastors had charge of its adherents up to the date of and for some time after, a separate church organization there.

**Schools.**—On the 18th day of April, A.D. 1804, the trustees of the Reformed Dutch Church at Belle-

<sup>1</sup>The writer is indebted for information to a series of letters written for publication many years since by the Rev. Ellwood H. Stokes, a former pastor of this church.



ville conveyed to William Burnett and John Spier, in trust for the proprietors of the School Association at Belleville, a tract or lot of land out of the south-east corner of the lot by Hance Spear and Catryna, his wife, conveyed to Aaron Schuyler and others,—the same whereon the Reformed Dutch Church now stands.

This proprietary school association appears to have existed as an organization long prior to the date of the deed, and a constitution is in existence, adopted by them on the 27th day of February, 1792. By this constitution the subscribers are made sole proprietors, with power to dispose of the property by will or otherwise.

In 1829 the minutes show the names of the proprietors, with the sums contributed by them respectively, each contributor being one of the joint proprietors in proportion to his subscription. The names of the first fifteen proprietors, of whom there were seventy-seven, were as follows: Philip Van Cortland, Thomas Burnet, Abraham Cadmus, Abraham Spear, Minard Coeyman, Henry Stimus, John P. Sanford, Samuel Stevens, Abraham Van Emberg, Abraham Stevens, Michael Sanford, Garrit Haughtoort, James Sandford, Abraham Sandford, Samuel Morris. Notable among the other proprietors are Adrian Van Riper, Anthony Wauters, John Spear, Jr., Dr. Thomas Steele, William and John Hornblower, Dr. William Burnet, Thomas Spear, Aaron J. Schuyler.

There was, at a date not certain, a stone school-house, perhaps fifty feet in length by twenty-eight in width, two stories high, built on the lot alluded to, the lower story of which was used as a school-house and the upper part as a place of meeting for the inhabitants, and also for the undenominational Sunday-school.

Among the superintendents were the Revs. Peter Stryker, Staats Van Santvoord, John Dow, William Bachelor, Barklow Stryker and others; as teachers, James T. Spier, William M. Sandford, Peter Groshong, Jane Wade, Jeremiah T. Brower and Aaron Sandford, all now deceased except William M. Sandford. Of the scholars there yet remain a few, as John Collard, Eliza Stimus and James Browe. This school was probably organized at the close of the last century and continued in existence for some years, when denominational Sabbath-schools were established.

On the first floor of the building was a day-school, which was attended by the children of Second River or Belleville and its surroundings. There was a succession of teachers, several of whom afterwards occupied more prominent positions in life. From Belleville, at the close of his engagement here as teacher, Edmund Janes entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and became one of its most prominent bishops. His twin-brother, Edwin, succeeded him as teacher, and also entered the ministry. Isaac N. Felsch succeeded the last-named,

and he, too, at the close of his engagement, entered the ministry, and became a prominent minister and presiding elder of the Methodist Church. They are all now deceased.

Of the trustees of this school, the first we can name were John N. Joralemon, James T. Spier, William Coeyman, Henry N. Joralemon, John Stimus and Capt. Henry Joralemon. They were elected by the proprietors March 2, 1829, and were called "school visitors." At this time Henry Joralemon was chairman and Abraham V. Spier secretary of the School Association. Of the latest and last trustees of the school of this association were Henry N. Joralemon, Abraham V. Spier, Isaac A. Cooley and Theodore Sandford. A school was continued here up to 1852, when it was removed and the material used in the new Dutch Church, then building. In the meanwhile private day-schools had also been conducted by Jeremiah T. Brower in a building then known as the "Lecture-Room," belonging to the Dutch Reformed Church. Mr. Brower continued his school for many years. This lecture-room building was located on the west side of Cortlandt Street, a little south of John, and is now a dwelling-house. A Mrs. Leslie and Miss Wallace also had their private schools for small children at a very early day, Miss Wallace continuing hers on the corner of John and William Streets up to the time of her death, in advanced years, about 1846.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Second River school district, held Saturday, Sept. 4, 1852, it was resolved that an election for and against an appropriation of money for the purchase of ground and the erection of a school-house for that district be held on the 11th day of September then next ensuing. One hundred and ninety-one votes were cast, one hundred and eighty of which were in favor of appropriating five thousand dollars. Arthur Ward, Andrew Arthurs and Theodore Sandford being at the time trustees of said district, purchased of Hugh Holmes the present site of the public school, on the southwest corner of Academy and Stephen Streets, embracing nearly two acres of land, the purchase money being seven hundred dollars. On the 11th day of April, A.D. 1853, the trustees entered into a contract with Timothy Underwood for the erection of the present structure, for the sum of \$4895.54, he contracting with Hinman Lyon for the mason-work. They entered upon the work, and in the fall of that year completed it. It is of brick, thirty-two by sixty feet on the ground. It is two stories high, besides the basement story. In point of architecture it was in advance of its day. The basement is of dressed stone in courses, on which rests a double base course of brown cut stone. The monotony of the brick wall is also broken by pilasters and a belt course of brown cut stone; the windows have brown cut stone sills and circular heads. It is of as fine appearance now as when built, and as thoroughly substantial. It is surrounded



by a suitable fence and shade-trees. The building when complete exceeded the appropriation about two thousand dollars, which was appropriated. Soon after school was opened there, and has been continued to this time. The town superintendents from the date of building have been Theodore D. Wells, Dr. Samuel L. Ward, Gasherie DeWitt (the two latter deceased), who were succeeded by County Superintendent Charles M. Davis, Esq., of Bloomfield. The trustees in the meanwhile have been Dr. Arthur Ward, Andrew Arthurs, Theodore Sandford, Charles H. K. Smith, John W. Dow, Dr. D. M. Skinner, George Dunbar and others. The present board is O. H. Perry, Charles Clearman and Theodore Sandford. There have been employed here as teachers Robert Gow, Chauncey Wagner, Amanda Garfield, Fanny Bruen, Alice Morgan, A. F. Horst, Serena Ross, Amzi Barringer and wife, Helen Sandford, Emma Lyon, Miss Cox, F. Pierce and wife, Phoebus Lyon, Miss Stimers. The present teachers are E. L. Anderson, Emma Titus, Margaret Key, Amelia Caniff and Sarah Albey.

MONTGOMERY SCHOOL, in the vicinity of Randolph's mills, was organized about 1838, and a small frame building was erected on the northerly side of the road leading through the village. The first board of trustees was John Vreeland, James Moore, Hugh F. Randolph, Elias Osborn and Abraham H. Cadmus. On its boards of trustees, besides the above-named, have been John Robinson, James C. Dodd, John Crisp, William Piercey, Ephraim Moore, Right Gilbert and James Fry. Among its teachers we name Isaac S. Bruen, Margaret A. Williamson, David McClure, James Gambale, Sarah Snow and C. M. Fuller. Margaret Williamson taught there ten or twelve years. Elias Osborn has been one of its trustees from the time of its organization to this time excepting only an interval of one year.

There has grown up here quite a spirited little settlement. Elias Osborn has been the grocer of the neighborhood for nearly fifty years. Among the old residents who have long since passed away we call to mind John Vreeland, John Robinson and their wives. They left descendants residing in the vicinity. James Moore and Elias Osborn are old residents, now living in quite advanced years. They are large property-holders in the neighborhood. North of this settlement was the lower portion of Newtown, where the Kidneys had large possessions, and where for successive generations they lived and died. A door of the residence of the later of them, Richard Kidney, had small holes in it made by British bullets.

**Roads.**—During the winter of 1869<sup>1</sup> an act was passed providing for an extended system of Telford roads or boulevards, varying in width from sixty to one hundred feet, radiating from the city of Newark, leading to and passing around the sur-

rounding towns. One of this system of roads, called Washington Avenue, commencing at the northerly termination of Belleville Avenue, Newark, extending northerly, passing through Woodside (now part of the city of Newark), through Belleville and Franklin and to the Passaic County line, is eighty feet wide and is about six miles in length. Its course is generally straight, with such curves only as are rendered necessary in order to conform to the general lay-out of Belleville, and to make the most beautiful sites along the line accessible by means of this boulevard. It passes through the village from one thousand to twelve hundred feet west of the river, on an elevation of fifty to sixty feet above the same. From its eastern border the ground is descending, from its western either level or gradually ascending along its line through and above Belleville. There are most beautiful villa sites, from which most extended views in a southerly and northerly direction are afforded, stretching out for miles. The scenery is unsurpassed for beauty. It is yet thinly settled, and affords opportunity to persons desiring to locate in the suburbs of New York or Newark worthy of their examination and consideration, and a day spent by such in this neighborhood would not be without its advantages to them. The road is telfordized, in good condition, furnishes a fine drive; from this elevation the air is exhilarating, and the health of the locality compares favorably with any of the surrounding towns.

**Stages and Taverns.**—The first public conveyance to New York was a daily stage, the proprietor of which was Joseph Sandford. Its origin dates back probably ninety years or more. It furnished the only means of getting to and from New York (other than by water) for several years. Later, John Dow and John Williams were the proprietors of a line of stages running to New York. These stages were of the old Concord style,—close coaches, with more seating on the back, front and top than on the inside. They were driven by Jacob Robinson, who, in the commencement of his career as a driver, was the slave of John Dow, who, after purchasing him, at once informed Jake that he had paid so much for him, naming the sum, and that as soon as his wages, at a sum named, amounted to the price paid for him he should be freed. Jacob was a faithful man, and the promise of his master was fulfilled. He did more; he sold out his interest in the stages to him, and thereafter the proprietors of the same were John Williams and Jacob Robinson. This period of stage-driving was from sixty-five to seventy years ago. Jake became a man of some importance. The last-named proprietors continued the stages up to fifty-five years ago.

John Williams in the meanwhile was keeping a hotel on the corner of John and Main Street where stood a home-like looking old stone house, one and a half stories high, with four rooms on the first floor, the door being in the centre. Back of this and con-

<sup>1</sup> See "Acts of the Legislature," page 957.



nected with it was a frame building of considerable size, a part of which forms the rear of the residence of one of these landlord's descendants. Here was conducted a hotel which was widely known. It was a summer resort, as well as a stopping-place of the greatest respectability for travelers. The stages started from this hotel at eight in the morning and returned towards evening. After some years Jake becoming old and unable to endure the exposure incidental to stage-driving, his son Francis became driver. Mr. Williams and Jacob sold out to a Mr. Tuet, of New York. Tuet continued the stages for a time, and sold out to T. P. Seaman, about fifty years ago. He put on fine stages, and drove four, and sometimes six, splendid horses, employing one Barber as driver, who, besides being a good horseman, was quite a musician, and played the bugle finely. For a long time the departure of the stages was announced by stirring airs played upon the bugle. Seaman also was at this time proprietor of the Mansion House, and, besides, a horseman of great notoriety.

Thomas Farrand about this time was keeping a hotel on the corner of William and Main Streets, where James H. Van Rensselaer resides, and he, too, started a line of stages. He sold out to Seaman, and went to Europe on a visit. On his return he repurchased the property. John T. Grice became proprietor of these stages, and he sold to one Lewis, of New York.

The stage line was continued, under various proprietors, until lines of stages were extended to Newark, which, running in connection with the railroad to New York, diverted the travel so that the stages between Belleville and New York, failing to pay, were discontinued. This state of things existed until the establishment of a horse-car railroad from Newark to Belleville, about twenty years ago.

**Civil Organization.**—Of the township officers, commencing with the year 1839, we give the names of many of the assessors, collectors, town committees, chosen freeholders and clerks for a portion of the time since the township was set off,—

1839.—Assessor, Jeremiah T. Brower; Collector, James G. Alexander; Town Committee, John C. Lloyd, Richard G. Humphreys, John Vreeland, Daniel Van Winkle, Abraham Van Riper; Chosen Freeholders, John C. Lloyd and John Williams; Clerk, Silas Munn.

1840.—Assessor, J. T. Brower; Collector, C. Jacobus; Town Committee, Abraham Van Riper, Richard G. Humphreys, Daniel Van Winkle, John Stimus, Hugh F. Randolph, William M. Sandford; Chosen Freeholders, John Williams and William Dow.

1842.—Assessor, J. T. Brower; Collector, Calvin Lathrop; Town Committee, Hugh F. Randolph, John I. Vreeland, Alfred Keene, John W. Sandford, William M. Sandford; Clerk, John Kennedy.

1843.—Assessor, J. T. Brower; Collector, C. Jacobus; Town Committee and Clerk, same as last year.

1844.—Assessor, Collector and Clerk, same as last year; Town Committee, Francis A. Brower, Elias Osborn, John Whitfield, J. M. Keene; Chosen Freeholders, Cor. Jacobus and H. F. Randolph.

1845.—Assessor, Collector, same as last year; Chosen Freeholders, John Williams and J. I. Vreeland; Town Committee, Francis A. Brower, John Whitfield, Elias Osborn, John Vreeland and John M. Keene.

1848.—Assessor, Silas Munn; Collector, John S. Brown; Town Com-

mittee, John G. Barthof, John I. Vreeland, Charles J. Williams, Daniel Van Winkle and William M. Sandford; Clerk, Theodore Sandford.

1849.—Assessor, H. N. Joralemon; Collector, J. S. Brown; Town Committee, John Douglas, John I. Vreeland, John Duncan, C. J. Williams, F. A. Brower; Clerk, Theodore Sandford.

1853.—Assessor, John S. Brown; Collector, George H. Robinson; Town Committee, John H. Black, Abraham W. Van Riper, Sebastian Duncan, James Browe, John Whitfield; Clerk, Charles Tuttle; Chosen Freeholders, John Vreeland and Abraham Van Riper.

1860.—Assessor, John Robinson; Collector, Amzi Coeyman; Town Committee, R. Parkes, John Rusby, Livingston Duncan, Henry Van Winkle, Theodore Sandford; Clerk, James Browe; Chosen Freeholders, W. H. Webster and Joseph Kingsland.

1864.—Assessor, Amzi Coeyman; Collector, John Collard; Town Committee, Robert Gusherson, Charles Ackers, An. Francisco, Henry Van Winkle and Hugh Holmes; Clerk, Henry B. Duncan.

1868.—Assessor, Amzi Coeyman; Collector, Elias Osborn; Town Committee, Charles Ackers, John J. Briggs, Anthony Francisco, William Little and J. I. Vreeland; Clerk, George Pollak.

In 1871 a portion of the township was set off and designated as the Belleville polling district. It embraced the territory bounded by the river on the east, Second River on the south, and a point nearly the same as that now being the line between Belleville and Franklin townships was its northerly boundry; its western boundry approximately the line of the road known as that leading to the poor-house. This territory, so far as local improvements were concerned, was placed in the hands of five commissioners, first appointed by the act creating the board of commissioners, and afterwards elected by the people residing within this district. Their power over this territory was quite extended.<sup>1</sup> It included the right to grade and pave streets, contract for water supply, lighting streets, etc. The commissioners appointed by the act were Gasherie De Witt, James H. Van Rensselaar, Hugh Holmes, Andrew Little, Theodore Sandford and John Spier.

Beside the above-named as commissioners, there were subsequently serving at different times N. H. Joralemon, Michael R. Kenny. Of this number, serving as treasurer, was Andrew Little, N. H. Joralemon and Theodore Sandford. The first board organized, and under the act made many permanent improvements, among them the paving of William Street. They also made the first contract with the city of Newark for a water supply; they continued in existence as the controlling power until March 27, 1874, when an act creating the city of Belleville was passed.<sup>2</sup> This city act embraced Belleville township as it then existed, Woodside having been set off on the south in 1869, and Franklin set off Feb. 18, 1874. Many questions arose as to our legal existence as a city, and the questions involved were sharply contested in the courts. In the meantime both the town and city authorities claiming, and, to some extent performing, the functions of their respective offices. Hugh Holmes having been elected mayor, took to himself the dignities of that office, and exercised certain functions supposed to be conferred on him by the act creating a city. A Common Council

<sup>1</sup> See Acts of 1871, page 1475.

<sup>2</sup> See Acts of that year, 674.



was also elected, who, in like manner, exercised the functions of their office, as supposed to be conferred. Meanwhile the town committee held over and acted as if in authority, and so things remained until the city charter was repealed on Feb. 22, 1876 (page 481), and by the acts of the same year (see page 595) for an act defining the status of Belleville township officers. With the date of this act Belleville again became a township, with all its original powers and authority, having by means of these acts last referred to shorn both the commission and city authorities of all power.

At this time suits were pending, varied in their character, growing out of this confused state of things, notably among them the suit brought by Mifflin Paul, to recover the amount due him, being certain bonds issued by the commissioners of Belleville polling district in payment for William Street pavement, and a second to determine the right of the township authorities to have and spend over the entire township \$3279.75, moneys in the hands of Theodore Sandford, as treasurer of the commissioners of the Belleville polling district, the allegation in rebutting this claim of right, being that the moneys having been assessed upon approximately one-half of said township, should not be expended upon the township at large, but upon the territory upon which it was assessed in a manner provided by legislative enactment, which should be obtained in the premises. In the last-named case it was decided in favor of the township, and a general expenditure of the money; most of the suits involving the legal existence of the city were affirmatory of its legal statutes. Those of the city officers elected and exercising the functions of their respective offices we name, besides Hugh Holmes as mayor,—O. H. Perry, chairman of Council; John L. Douglas, William McVay, Martin Malague, James Deighan, Henry Lane, Ephraim Moore, Henry B. Marchbank and R. P. Scaine, city clerks; Richard Ferris, city surveyor. The officers filling the positions of assessor, collector, town committee, chosen freeholders and town clerk for the year succeeding the return to township authority was,—

Assessor, Charles E. Willet; Collector, John Collard; Town Committee, William Staniar, John Eastwood, Charles S. Willett, Levi Decker, Edward Heckel; Chosen Freeholders, M. E. Blewett and Oliver H. Perry; Clerk, George Patterson.

1879.—Assessor, Charles E. Willett; Collector, Henry Osborn; Town Committee, John Eastwood, An. Francisco, N. H. Joralemon, A. Howard Osborn, Eli Van Houten; Freeholders, James Scott and Minard Coeyman; Clerk, Walter Scott.

1882.—Assessor, William Connolly; Collector, Henry Osborn; Town Committee, O. H. Perry, John Conlin, A. Loring Cushing, Charles Clearman, William McVay; Chosen Freeholders, A. E. Sandford and Walter Scott; Town Clerk, James T. Boylan.

1883.—Assessor, W. Connolly; Collector, J. A. Mooney; Town Committee, John Conlin, A. Loring Cushing, James Deighan, Charles Clearman, William McVay; Chosen Freeholders, A. E. Sanford, Walter Scott; Town Clerk, R. P. Scaine.

1884.—Assessor, William Connolly; Collector, E. J. Sanford; Town Committee, C. H. K. Smith, James Hardman, Jr., Benjamin Preston, I. B. Baker, Tome Henderson; Chosen Freeholders, A. E. Sanford, Patrick McCoy; Clerk, R. P. Scaine.

Serving as justices of the peace at various periods commencing with the early history we name Josiah Hornblower, John Dow, John Williams, Abraham Joralemon, John C. Lloyd, William M. Sandford, Abraham Van Riper, Theodore Sandford, John W. Dow, Abraham W. Van Riper and Mr. Hays. Those serving as sheriffs of the county from this township have been William Dow, John Kennedy and S. V. C. Van Rensselear, William H. Webster having served a term as surrogate. As members of the Senate, residents at Belleville, we give the names of Josiah Hornblower and John Dow; as members of the Assembly, Josiah Hornblower, John Dow, William M. Sandford, Capt. Abraham Spier, Abraham Van Riper, John Kennedy, Abraham V. Spier, Hugh Holmes.

**Old Residents and Reminiscences.**—THE SPIER FAMILY.—The first mention made of the Spiers is in connection with a grant of land lying east of the Hackensack and embracing many thousand acres, in which Hendrick H. S. Spier is named as one of several owners. Later we find that on the 28th day of March, 1679, Captahen, an Indian sachem, executed a deed for Haquequenunck to Hans Diderick and others; still later, on March 16, 1684, in the execution of confirmatory deeds, John Hendrick Spier is named as one of the grantees.<sup>1</sup> The Spiers of this locality claim to be the descendants of this John Hendrick Spier. They were among the earliest settlers at Second River, and were Hollanders of the genuine type. They occupied here very large tracts of land, including much within the limits of Poversland (now the township of Franklin). There is traditional evidence among the Spiers resident here to the effect that John or Hans Spier, of whom they are descendants, was a son of John Hendrick Spier referred to. Hans Spier and Catryna, his wife, were here in 1720, and on July 13th of that year made conveyance to Arent Schuyler, John Stoutenburgh and others of the church lot now occupied by the Reformed Dutch Church. The Spier tract was large and covered the heart of what is now the village of Belleville.

Abraham, son of Hans Spier, married one Getty Bross, June 17, 1724, a record of which is found in the Reformed Dutch Church at Hackensack. Their son John married Magdalen Van Dyck, April 19, 1746, at Second River. From them descended nine children, namely: Abraham, Jane, Harmonis, John, Thomas, Peter, Nantia, Betsy and Laney. Nantia married — Vreeland, of Povershon; Betsy married Abraham King; Laney also married a King. John Spier married Margaret Joralemon, and in early life also lived at Povershon, on what has since been known as the cotton-mill property, and afterwards moved to Belleville, occupying a stone house still standing on the bank of the river, and owned by his

<sup>1</sup> See Whitehead's "History of East New Jersey."



descendants. Later he moved and occupied the house now owned and occupied by his grandson bearing his name.

From the elder John Spier and Margaret Joralemon descended eight children, namely: Maria, Magdalen, James, John, Abraham, Margaret, Elizabeth and Anne, who died young. Maria married Abraham Van Riper, who resided on a farm immediately south of the Passaic County line, which was inherited by him from his father, John Van Riper. Abraham and Magdalen Van Riper had five children, namely: Sarah, John, Abraham, Eliza and Margaret. Of these, the two former are deceased, and Margaret married Theodore Sandford. Magdalen married John N. Joralemon, and lived and died within a hundred yards of her father's residence. James married Eliza Wade, and from him descended three children, namely: John, Alfred and Maria. Of these, John now resides where his grandparents resided most of their lives, and where his father, James, with his unmarried brothers, John and Abraham, lived until the time of their respective deaths. To John and his brother and sister descended most valuable tracts of land bordering the heart of the village, which they continue to own. Margaret married Abraham Van Houten, and they resided in the village from the time of their marriage to the date of their respective deaths. They had four children,—William, Cornelius, Abraham and Anne Maria,—all now deceased except Cornelius. Elizabeth married Peter Sandford, and resided for many years at Bloomfield or Crantown (now Montclair). After the death of her husband she went to reside with her son-in-law, at Newark, where she is yet living, and more than eighty years of age. Of these descendants of John Spier, his son John was peculiarly ingenious, and to him is attributed the mechanical production of the first power-loom in this country, which was manufactured at Paterson. He also made models of a mowing-machine, and the model of a screw for propelling vessels, both of them embodying the principles in use to-day. While a young man, sixty or sixty-five years ago, his brother Abraham was as well known in business and political circles at one time throughout the then large county of Essex as any other man in it, and he possessed great influence, and was at one time a member of the Legislature.

John Spear, who represents the present generation here, is well known, and has held many offices of trust in the town.

Besides the Spiers and the Hornblowers, as old residents of Second River, others are entitled to mention. Capt. William Sandford settled on the opposite side of the river, as shown in a previous part of this history. Many of the descendants came to reside on this side of the river, as John and William Sandford, who, nearly a century ago, purchased lands and resided on their farms situate on the road to Newark. Michael, Abraham and Joseph, the descendants of

Peter Sandford, came to Belleville about seventy-five or eighty years ago. Michael's descendants were six children,—Diana, Peter, William Ellen, Jefferson and Joseph.

Michael Sandford was from his earliest manhood the owner and captain of vessels sailing from Belleville to New York, of which he built three on the wharf adjoining his residence, first the "Getty," and last of them the "Two Fannys," built nearly sixty years ago, and now sailing from Newark.

Diana married John Coeyman. Peter married Elizabeth Spier and removed to Bloomfield and died there, leaving as descendants Amzi Sandford, now deceased; Charles P. Sandford, now postmaster at Montclair; and Margaret, wife of Mark W. Ball, now of Newark. Ellen married William Tise, she is now living in her eighty-second year, having only one child,—Sarah Baker, widow of Benjamin Baker. William married Mary Dow, daughter of the Rev. John Dow. Their descendants were Charles, Anna, Edmund and Cathalina Sandford, the latter now deceased; of these, Theodore and Edmund reside at Belleville; Charles resides at Paterson; Anna with her father at Belleville, who is now in his eighty-seventh year.

Stephen Van Cortlandt, so long and favorably known by old citizens, resided at one time in the old historic mansion, situated in the most southerly part of the village, now the property of S. V. C. Van Rensselaer, to whom it descended through generations preceding him. In the latter part of the past century the house was owned by Stephen Van Cortlandt, who also owned large tracts of land around it. Many acres of land were also owned by the Van Cortlandts on the south side of the brook. Stephen Van Cortlandt had an only daughter, who married John Van Rensselaer, of the patroon stock, and after his marriage came to reside at Belleville. From John Van Rensselaer and his wife descended two children, one of whom died in early life. James married Margaret Duxbery, from them descended S. V. C. Van Rensselaer, James Van Rensselaer and Kate Van Rensselaer. Of these, S. V. C. Van Rensselaer now resides in Newark, and is a member of the bar. James resides at Belleville, where he is a prominent citizen. Kate married Gratz Van Rensselaer, and now resides at or near Albany, N. Y.

Among old residents we also mention the Van Ripers, now quite numerous, whose ancestors settled here at a very early period, one of whom, Cornelius, was among the first blacksmiths; had his shop on the river road a little south of the Episcopal Church lot, before and during the Revolution. It is said that when skirmishing between the British on the east bank of the river and the residents here was being engaged in, that Van Riper's shop was the place where slugs of iron were prepared in the absence of ball, having exhausted his supply of iron suited to this kind of shooting, he surrendered to the gunners



first his hammer and then his sledge to be used in place of ball. The British discovering the kind of shot used, were heard to call out loudly to their comrades, "Get out of the way for God's sake, before they send us the anvil!"

Among other early settlers were the Joralemons, Winners, Kings, Coeymans, Leslies, Holdens, Holmeses, Cadmuses and Dr. S. L. Ward.

Commencing with the most ancient store-keepers and coming down to those engaged in that business to-day, we mention a few in each period,—Josiah Hornblower, Harmonis Spier, John Dow, William Holmes, Abraham Cadmus, Michael Sandford, William H. Brandt, William M. Sandford, Ralph Pomeroy, Nicholas N. Joralemon, William Hinton, John S. Fox, James G. Alexander, Caleb Nichols, William H. Webster.

Later, W. H. Ackerman, W. B. Crisp, Francis Haggerty, John Conlin, John Whitfield, Henry Osborn, James Runyon, Michael Gorman, John F. Wisschusen, Michael Levy, John De. Mouth, Alfred & Anson Cooper, Townsend & De Puy. Among the physicians, the earliest was Dr. Burnett, and then followed Dr. Thomas Steele, S. L. Ward, James Jameson, J. A. Corwin, Arthur Ward, J. Gibson, J. T. Bunkley, D. M. Skinner and A. M. Clark.

**Banks.**—MANUFACTURERS' BANK at Belleville was chartered in 1834.<sup>1</sup> The following persons were named as incorporators: Zenas S. Crane, John Dow, Anthony Rutger, John Williams, William Stephens, Nicholas N. Joralemon, Abraham V. Speer, William H. Brant, Ralph Pomeroy, Joseph Kingland, Cornelius G. Van Riper, George Kingsland and William B. Baldwin and their associates, the above-named being also the first directors, all except the last-named, now deceased. Capital stock, one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The books of subscription to the stock of said bank were to be opened by Jacob K. Mead, Aaron A. Van Houten, John C. Lloyd, William Dow, Caleb Nichols, John Kennedy and John Lee. The stock being subscribed, they purchased a lot on the north line of Dr. Samuel L. Ward's house lot, on the west side of Main Street, and built thereon a two-story brick banking-house, probably twenty-two by forty-five feet. The first officers were Cornelius G. Van Riper, of Passaic, as president, and — Eustifief as cashier. Prominent among those who took an interest in the bank, besides those here already named, was John S. Fox.

After a short period of prosperity the bank failed through the failure of parties to whom it had loaned money, and the banking-house was bought by Dr. Arthur Ward, who built, in part, upon the site the Miss Roberts' house, now occupied by Aaron Lloyd, Esq. This was the end of banking in Belleville.

**Industries of Belleville.**—HENDRICKS MILLS, situated on Second River, in the township of Bellville,

formerly Bloomfield, commenced operation in what is known as the lower, or "Soho" Mill, just west of the site of the former paint-mill, by Herman Hendricks, who associated with him Solomon I. Isaacs, his brother-in-law, as owners, employing a capital of one hundred thousand dollars, for the purpose of refining and rolling sheet and bolt copper. The motive-power used was water. In 1824 they enlarged their business and built what is known as the Upper Mill, immediately in the settlement now known as "Montgomery," here conducting the business by the use of sixty horse-power additional. In the early history of this firm they employed twenty-five hands, and turned out about three hundred and fifty tons of copper per year. Their business was largely increased by the building of the Upper Mill. The pig copper was then obtained from South America, and was much inferior to that used by them now, which is mainly Lake Superior copper, and the purest in the market. The business has from time to time been largely increased, and, in addition to the water-power spoken of, they have two steam-engines, one of three hundred and one of ninety horse-power. To their former business they added the manufacture of copper rivets and wire.

The production of their manufactory is large, giving employment to about seventy-five hands. The lower, or "Soho" Mill was partially abandoned in 1867 to concentrate their business, and destroyed by fire in 1875. They have a store at 49 Cliff Street, New York, to which a large portion of the product of the factory is shipped, from which it is sold and forwarded to all parts of the United States and elsewhere. The manufacture of rivets and wire has attained quite significant proportions. As to the present proprietorship, Solomon I. Isaacs withdrew from the business in 1833, and the interest of Herman Hendricks having fallen into the hands of his sons, it was thereafter conducted in the firm-name of Hendricks Brothers, and the business finally fell into the hands of Uriah Hendricks, one of his sons, and by his death, in 1869, to his sons, and is now being conducted with great vigor in the name of Hendricks Brothers. Thus it will be seen that the business has for generations past remained continuously in Herman Hendricks and his descendants. Their capital at this time is more than equal to any necessity, and enables them to anticipate the market both in purchase and sale of stock. The Upper Mill was destroyed by fire in 1874, and was immediately rebuilt in a larger, more beautified and imposing scale, and now presents itself a magnificent manufactory, with all necessary machinery.

Originally the only means of transportation of stock and supplies to and from the factory was by boats navigating Passaic River, of which there were many going to and returning to New York with the regularity of packets. Of these boats the proprietors Hendricks and Isaacs, were part owners, with Capts.

<sup>1</sup> See Acts of that year, page 136.



Michael Sandford, George Whitfield and Caleb Nichols commanders, by which they received their copper and Liverpool coal (no other being then used). When it is considered that these mills are distant from the river about one and a half miles, one can appreciate the great saving to them as a consequence of the construction of the Midland, now New York and Greenwood Lake Railroad, which, in its windings runs within one hundred yards of their mill, connected with which they have a spur running into their yard, and the copper and coal is shipped to them direct from the mines by this road, and their manufactured products to all parts of the United States.

Mention of a great advantage to them—and of an important matter of history has been omitted in the failure to speak of the construction and opening of the Morris Canal, which runs within two hundred yards of their mill, by which a large portion of their coal is now received. One noticeable feature of the conduct of these mills has been that men once employed by these proprietors, except in rare instances, remained with them for life, to be succeeded by their descendants. Mr. James Moore, now nearly eighty years of age, having entered their employ in the early history of these works, soon after became superintendent. He has continued in that position during all the changes in ownership (taking place only by death) to this day.

The same familiar face confronts the visitor now that met his eye a half-century ago. In addition to the ownership by this firm of their mills, they now own large tracts of land, with spacious mansions and beautiful surroundings, to which they are making frequent accessions.

**FOURDRINIER WIRE-WORKS.**—John H. Eastwood, William Buchanan and Charles Smith entered into business in 1877, in the firm-name of Eastwood, Buchanan & Smith, as manufacturers of Fourdrinier wire-cloth and all grades of fine iron, copper and brass wire directly opposite the Mordant Works of John Eastwood, who there built a good substantial brick building, suited to the demands of the enterprise.

They furnished the factory with the required machinery, apparatus, looms etc., and here conducted this business, having a capital equal to their necessities until 1880. They then organized as a stock company, with John Eastwood as president, John H. Eastwood treasurer and Charles Smith as secretary. The business at the time having increased, soon after demanded additions to the buildings and equipments, which they furnished doubling their original capacity until their business has attained a magnitude in their specialties of which they have a right to be proud. They now employ about forty-five persons and their business is in a prosperous condition. Their products are sold and delivered in answer to orders from all parts of the country.

**THE POWDER-MILL, NOW DE WITT WIRE CLOTH MANUFACTURING COMPANY'S MILL SITE** is as noted

for the variety of the uses for which the power has been utilized in the past as it is now remarkable for the superiority and extent of its manufactures. First this site seems to have been a part of the possession of Stephen Van Cortlandt, of whom we shall have occasion to make mention hereafter as one of the oldest, most influential and respected citizens of Second River. The earliest knowledge obtainable in relation to this mill-site locates there the dam, the pond and the road as it exists at this time. In close proximity to the dam, and upon the line of the street, if not encroaching upon it, stood a building about twenty-five by forty feet, close to which, and upon the southerly side thereof, was the race-way and water-wheel, the former running easterly parallel with the line of the road, or Mill Street, and emptying into the brook fifty feet north of the bridge, crossing Second River on the road to Newark. Here there has been a succession of bridges, first a wooden one, which gave way to an arched structure of stone. This is now succeeded by an iron bridge of a character that marks the advance of the age.

The building mentioned was a grist-mill and was conducted by a man whose name was Marks as a country mill up to the war of 1812, when Stephen Decatur, the brother of Commodore Decatur, probably at the former's suggestion, saw an opportunity of establishing a profitable business, and at the same time serving his country by furnishing a supply of the much needed powder, in the firm-name of Decatur, Rucker & Bullard, secured this mill and site, then building the exact counter part of the first-described building on the south side of the race and at the same time other buildings; constructing one south of the brook, the half-filled cellar of which is yet to be found two hundred feet east of the dam; and inclosed the whole mill-site by a tight board fence eight feet high, taking in half as much south as north of the brook. They entered upon the manufacture of powder, fully realizing all they had anticipated in regard to its sale. But, as is the case in many instances, they manufactured the destroyer of their success, and one day in 1814 the most startling and shocking event in Second River (now Belleville) history occurred,—when, with tremendous report, followed by earthquake-like rumbling, these buildings, that a moment before sheltered the inmates of this hive of industry, were torn and hurled hundreds of feet in the air. What could be more horrifying than the scene presented here? Upon the ground lay several human beings bleeding, groaning, dying, and some already dead. Said an eye-witness, now eighty-seven years of age, who heard the report, saw the shattered *débris* in the air, and visited the scene of disaster, distress and death within a few minutes of the occurrence; "I always regretted that I had been tempted to look upon the scene." The remains of some of the victims of this disaster found a last resting-place in the graveyard of the Reformed Dutch Church at Belleville, where



tombstones mark the place. Nothing but the concentrated and energetic efforts of the citizens prevented the rebuilding of the mill. For this opposition one of them was cruelly beaten in the public streets by a member of the firm. Soon after, and probably in 1815 or 1816, Thomas Uffington, then a resident of the place, engaged in the business of gold-beating in the rear of his residence, leased these premises, built thereon such buildings as he required, changed the course of the race-way to suit the position of his mill, erecting one of them close to the dam and just north of the brook. To these premises he removed his business of gold-beating, which he here conducted on a much larger scale, employing in gold-beating alone twenty or twenty-five hands. He also engaged in the manufacture and rolling of sheet-brass, and within a short time embarked in the manufacture of other articles, as umbrella furniture, runners, ferrules, tips and strainers, for which he rolled the wire. Thus commenced the production of wire at Belleville, probably sixty-six years ago, or in 1818. About this time he sold out the business of gold-beating to Mr. Jones, who removed it to New York City. In the mean time a Mr. Bragg moved out from New York and commenced the manufacture of brass lamps (of a kind much used in stores) in a dwelling known as the old Courtlandt house, nearly opposite the Big Rock, adjoining the Minard Coreman tract. Not succeeding he sold out this business to Mr. Uffington who made this an addition to his other business, enlarged his works, added to his force of employes, so that at this time he probably employed fifty or sixty hands, twelve or fifteen of whom were apprentices, and provided for in his own house. He lived alternately in what has been since known as the Mansion House opposite the bridge, and the stone house on Main Street, since spoken of as the McComb house. He was an Englishman by birth, an intelligent gentleman, and probably continued this business up to 1835. William Stephens also a native of England, and who came here a young man, had at this time been some years in the employ of Mr. Uffington as clerk of his establishment, and had gained considerable knowledge of the business.

Mr. Uffington failing of success in business, William Stephens associated with him Thomas Thomas and — Fuller, and, under the firm-name of Stephens, Thomas & Fuller, succeeded Mr. Uffington in the business, and continued it so far as the rolling and manufacturing of sheet-brass was concerned, discontinuing the making of umbrella furniture, and William Stephens associating with him William Dougherty, took up the lamp business, of which mention will be made elsewhere.

The business of the manufacture and rolling of sheet-brass was continued by Stephens, Thomas & Fuller until 1840, when the latter died, and Stephens & Thomas pursued this and added to it other business, at one period notably that of making coins for Brazil, Liberia and

San Domingo, and a small coin called a "token" for different firms through the country. This token was redeemable by those issuing it. This business of money making became a very extensive one, they often shipping fifteen or twenty tons at a time to New York, from where it was shipped to its destination.

The greatest activity prevailed and many men were employed. This coin varied in size from that of a cent to a silver dollar and was made of copper. Its manufacture was of comparatively short duration, not more than two years or possibly three.

About the year 1836 the drawing of coarse wire was commenced here; the first fine wire was made in 1845, and the first Fourdrinier wire in 1847. The first Fourdrinier cloth having from three thousand to four thousand meshes to the square inch, and the first dandy rolls were made in this country, the last-named being cylindrical in form, from seven to ten inches in diameter and from four to seven feet in length.

This roll is covered with fine wire-cloth, and is used in connection with the Fourdrinier wire in the process of making paper.

The dandy roll is sometimes used for water-marking the paper. By sewing letters or other designs on the wire cloth it leaves the impression on the wet paper which is retained when dried and finished.

Peter Staniar (now deceased), who came here about 1843 from England, is the person who is entitled to the mechanical production of fine wire, and William Staniar, now of the firm of Staniar & Laffey, manufacturers of wire and wire-cloth at East Newark, who also came here from England, to the mechanical production of woven wire cloth and Fourdrinier cloths as here first manufactured. The wire used for Morse's experimental telegraph line from Washington to Baltimore was drawn here, and was copper wire, none other being then used. At the dissolution of the firm of Stephens & Thomas, William Stephens succeeded to the business, and thereafter the firm was William Stephens & Son up to 1857. Peter Staniar and William Staniar from the date of their connection with the production of wire and wire-cloth, respectively, were silent partners in the business.

The business failing of success, Gasherie De Witt & Brother (Josiah H.) being associated with him, further on De Witt Brothers & Co., at this time adding to the firm Cornelius Van Houten and James G. De Witt, conducted it up to 1876, when they organized as an incorporated company in the name of the De Witt Wire-Cloth Manufacturing Company, in which name they are now conducting the business. The De Witt Wire-Cloth Company organized with a capital stock of two hundred thousand dollars, which was afterwards increased to three hundred thousand dollars. The present officers of this firm are Michael Dyer, president; F. J. Bartlett, Philadelphia, vice-president; J. G. De Witt, Brooklyn, treasurer; Cornelius Van Houten, Belleville, N. J., superintendent. They have stores at 87 Chambers Street, New York, and 703



Market Street, Philadelphia. The premises were owned by the Van Courtlandts and Van Rensselaers until the organization of the De Witt Wire Cloth Company, in 1876, when they purchased it, and are now the owners.

This industry, with small beginning in 1847, has made extensive developments from two looms and twelve wire blocks and very few workmen to what is now produced by over one hundred and sixty hands, one hundred and fifty blocks and over fifty looms, thirty-four of which are run by steam-power (the water-power being mainly used for rolling), and the additional production by other machinery introduced for making wire cables, ropes, cords, etc.—The factory, excepting the hand-weaving department, was originally run exclusively by water,—forty horse-power. They now have a steam-engine of one hundred and twenty horse-power, consuming, with the annealing furnaces, about twelve hundred tons of coal per annum.

Having spoken of the connection of Peter and William Staniar with the origin of this business, justice demands that mention should be made of how much its success is due to the enterprise of Gasherie De Witt (deceased), whose tact, business foresight and perseverance gave that start to the business that placed it on the road to success; and of Cornelius Van Houten, the application of whose skill, ingenuity, experience and perseverance in mechanics, commencing with the origin of this business, in 1847, and continuing to this time, has furnished not only the mechanical skill, but has contributed largely to the intelligent systematic and persevering conducting of the business.

They have at intervals (suggested by the necessity to answer the increasing demand for their productions) added to their buildings, until their works now cover a very large area, and present a scene of great activity.

**JOSIAH RHODES'S MILL.**—Probably fifty-seven years ago John Andrews leased a plot off of the east end of the now De Witt Wire-Cloth Manufacturing Company's mill site, and built thereon a factory about fifty by seventy-five feet on the ground, two stories high. He used power derived from a small dam with a raceway leading to it from the mill, and engaged in the manufacture of felt-cloth. He soon discontinued the business here and engaged in the same manufacture on the opposite side of the river, a mile above the village. The building here stood idle for a short time, and in the spring of 1837 was leased by Josiah Rhodes, who there conducted the business of dressing skins of seals, otter, minks, beaver, etc., which business he pursued for some time, then added to it the blowing of furs. After a few years, and about thirty-seven years ago, A. D. Crane being the inventor of a year clock, had carried on its manufacture in a small way. The firm was James R. Mills and Co. Soon after a more extensive company was formed, known as the Year Clock Company. The stockholders were James R. Mills, Josiah Rhodes,

Henry K. Cadmus, Abraham V. Speer and others. They leased the mill occupied by Josiah Rhodes and engaged quite extensively in manufacturing these clocks, and lost several thousand dollars in the business. They continued the business about two years, when after the failure of this business Josiah Rhodes started a grist-mill, and kept a flour and feed-store there for some years. The mill burned down in 1858. Josiah Rhodes removed to New York, bought a mill there and there died.

**SKIN DRESSING AND SPLITTING.**—In the spring of 1836, an Englishman by birth, then fifty years of age, with his wife, came to this country and to Belleville for the purpose of engaging in business. He was a man of intelligence and of large business experience; was possessed of much practical knowledge in mechanics, all the result of having conducted an extensive business in England as a tanner, dresser and splitter of hides or skins. Though he had recently been unfortunate in business at home he yet had some means, and came here in the hope of retrieving his fortune. He brought with him two of his former employes having a knowledge of the business, also a pattern of the principal portion of a skin-splitting machine, of which he said he had been the owner at home. This he called the vibrating bar of the machine. The writer of this article then being an apprentice with his father to the trade of carriage-making, though he had no knowledge of pattern-making, was employed by Mr. Longstaff to make the remaining portions of a machine for splitting skins. They were made, and the castings procured in Newark, brought in their rough state from there, were by Mr. Longstaff, and the writer chipped, filed, drilled, and otherwise fitted, the required frame made, the machine set up completed.

Sheep-skins in great numbers were split upon this machine between forty-eight and forty-nine years ago. Mr. Longstaff said that the skins put through this machine were the first ever split in this country, and careful inquiry warrants the believing that it is true, and that to Belleville is due the credit of being the place of the beginning of this now extensive branch of business, and to one of its citizens the claim of the mechanical production of the machine and of taking part in splitting the first skin. Mr. Longstaff's place of business was on a wharf on the Passaic a short distance south of the Episcopal Church, then owned by the late Michael Sandford.

**THE MANUFACTORY OF MORDANTS FOR DYEING** and setting colors in silks, cottons, woolens and other fabrics was first established here by John Eastwood, a man of more than usual business foresight and energy. On his arrival in this country from England, in 1847, the business at first was not large. It was located on a portion of the lands now owned by the De Witt Wire-Cloth Company. Eastwood conducted the business with moderate success until 1857, when the establishment burned down, and he then purchased



the present site of his works in the northerly part of the village, being a tract of seven or eight acres, with a frontage of several hundred feet on Passaic River. Here he built factories on a much larger scale, to which he has added buildings from time to time, and improved and increased the capacity of his machinery and appliances to meet the growing demand for his products, until he now has the largest works of the kind in the United States, and employs about sixty men; uses an average of sixty thousand cords of wood annually, which he receives, with other supplies, by vessels coming direct to his wharf. His products are also shipped by boats to all accessible points, and by railroad all over the manufacturing portions of this country. The grounds upon which these works are built comprise eight or nine acres, having a water-front of several hundred feet. By the vigorous and judicious conduct of the business he has amassed a fortune, and occupies a stately mansion with tastefully arranged surroundings.

THE RIVERSIDE RUBBER-WORKS were established in 1878 in Newark, under the name of the Eagle Rubber-Works, by James Hardman, Jr., and J. A. Reed. They soon after removed the business to Belleville, and located on the east side of Main Street, on a wharf formerly the property of Henry K. Cadmus, and occupied a building used prior to that time as the cotton-waste works, conducted successively by James Murphy and one Sylvester. In 1878, J. A. Read retired from the business, and it was continued by James Hardman, Jr. The business increasing rapidly, in 1882 the works were enlarged by the construction of a three-story brick building of considerable size, adding at the same time other buildings and further increasing the facilities by putting in a very fine Corless engine of sixty horsepower. The name of the works at the time of this enlargement was changed to the Riverside Rubber-Works. There are also on the grounds a machine-shop with the most approved tools and machinery of the day. This firm started six years ago with a capital of seven hundred dollars, nearly all of which was absorbed in tools and fixtures, manufactured small articles, known as stationery supplies, as pencil tips, erasers, etc. Now the works presents a scene of activity; the capital is forty thousand dollars, thirty-five hands are employed, and the variety of goods manufactured has been largely increased.

The firm now has an office in New York, under the management of H. J. Yatman. George Quayle is superintendent of the works.

PAINT-MILL.—The mill site now known as the Paint-Mill is the first below the mill site of Hendricks' Lower Mill, or Soho. It has a forty-horse water-power. The first use of this power is believed to have been for a snuff-mill, eighty years ago or more. Soon after this period it is known to have been used for a grist-mill, conducted by William Holmes, who was afterwards a merchant here and prominently

known. Many years ago the firm of Hinton & Moore, dealers in white lead, purchased this site, improved the dam, and built thereon substantial stone buildings, the front of which was close upon the line of the road, and extended probably one hundred and fifty feet along its line. It was two stories high. Here they conducted a successful business in the manufacture of white lead for many years, receiving frequently two or three boat-loads in succession of pig-lead, brightis and other supplies, and in turn shipping the white lead to New York, often from fifty to seventy-five tons at a time. The manufacturing was under the superintendence of John Grice, afterwards his son, John T. Grice. Mr. Hinton died, and the business was for some years carried on by Gen. James A. Moore, who for fifty years resided opposite the mill, and died there, at an advanced age, fifteen or eighteen years ago. During his business years John Armor, his brother-in-law, was his book-keeper. A stock company was formed, with George Campbell, of Brooklyn, as principal stockholder and manager, under whose management, commencing probably forty-five years ago, the business was greatly enlarged, the old mill was added to and many other buildings erected. They quadrupled their business and often shipped hundreds of tons of the product of the factory in a single week. After conducting the business several years they discontinued it. The premises and power were unused for a few years and finally burned down, probably twenty years ago. The property was purchased by Hendricks Brothers, and now belongs to them.

BUTTON MANUFACTORY.—The firm of Gibbs, Gardner & Co., organized about fifty years ago, was composed of John Gibbs, John Gardner and others. They procured a building on the premises occupied by Stephens, Thomas & Fuller, and engaged in the manufacture of brass buttons, of a kind much used in that day, and without which no respectable coat was complete. They employed many hands and turned out large quantities of these buttons. The co-partners named were mechanics of more than ordinary skill in many branches, notably that of die-sinking. They continued business here for some years. John Gardner removed to Newark, where he will be remembered as a resident in Mulberry Street, near Centre, where he conducted business as a manufacturer of many small articles. John Gibbs remained here for many years, and engaged in various branches of business. He conducted the business of blacksmithing on quite a large scale, succeeding David Buck, who died while engaged in this business more than forty years ago. Besides the ordinary business of smithing, he forged many tons of iron annually into the required shapes for furnishing vessels, built by Cornelius C. Joralemon, who at this time, as well as earlier and later, was building some of the finest coasting-vessels afloat, some of them as large as six hundred tons burden. Mr. Gibbs also owned and ran a line of



stages from here to Newark, and also from here to New York. He afterward moved to Brooklyn, where he conducted an extensive manufactory in metals, and where he is now living.

**CALICO-WORKS.**—This site was first occupied by — Bennett as a grist-mill many years ago. The front of the dam was then two hundred feet west of the front of the present dam. It was made of logs, and the road at that time ran across lands now occupied by the extension of the dam, the raceway from which ran down the southerly side of the brook, as it has ever since. There was a mill, probably about one hundred feet long by thirty feet in width, standing close upon the line of the road, opposite the old stone house now standing on the northerly side of Mill Street, two hundred and fifty feet west of Washington Avenue. This was the house in which the miller resided. The mill was frame and covered with shingles on the sides and ends, as well as the roof, with three doors in the road side of the same. The water-wheel was in its southerly side, and the water by which it was driven was taken from the raceway on the southerly side of the brook, and carried across the same on an elevated trestle-work by means of a flume or conduit resting upon a frame-work of considerable height, several feet wider at the base than at the flume. The water having reached the mill, fell upon an overshot wheel of considerable height, and gave quite extensive power. This was not only a country, but a merchant mill. Capt. Bennett, the then proprietor, with his family, lived in the residence more lately owned and occupied by George and Jonathan Bird, and also here owned a farm of several acres, being a part of the mill land. There was used, in connection with this mill, a store-house standing on the banks of the Passaic, and fully described in connection with the history of the Episcopal Church. Capt. Bennett conducted this mill for some years, and was succeeded in its ownership by Capt. Stout. After his purchase he extended the dam from its original log front, and built its present front of stone, thus increasing the power. He took down the mill described, and operated by Bennett, and built a new mill directly south of the first-named, and on the south side of the brook.

This building formed a part of the easterly end of what was afterwards the calico-works. He also owned the lands before referred to, and occupied the house previously occupied by Bennett, using the store-house spoken of on the river for the storage of grain. He carried on quite an extensive business in milling for several years, this being exclusively a merchant mill. He built a smaller mill west of the first described, which was used as a country mill. The building spoken of was built by William Benson, who afterwards married a Miss King. He resided here the remainder of his days, and brought up a large family. He was known as a good mechanic or millwright, and had charge a large portion of his

after-life of a grist-mill, located on the opposite side of the road from the dam.

This last-named mill having remained idle, was taken down. The premises on which Stout built his mill, with all the lands and water-power, including the dwelling-house occupied by him, was sold to the Eagle Printing Company, and they built on this site, about sixty years ago, a stone factory of several hundred feet in length, a building of peculiarly fine appearance for a factory. It had a cut-stone front of several hundred feet in extent, with alternate extensions and recesses. The east end of this factory was also previously the east end of Stout's mill. This factory was erected by the company as a bleaching and calico-printing establishment. They carried on a very extensive business, and employed more than one hundred hands, and conducted the business for some years, but finally failed about fifty years ago.

Raney was, during these years, a stockholder and superintendent. John Trussler was manager. After their failure Andrew Gray and one Right afterwards successively conducted this business, Caleb Duxbury being manager. Some time afterwards the premises were purchased by George Bird, and George and Jonathan Bird conducted these works and continued the business for many years successfully, George Bird acquiring a competency. Soon after his death Jonathan Bird succeeded to the business for a time, when the premises were sold to a stock company, of which John Eastwood, of Belleville, was one. They put in large quantities of expensive machinery, as it was said the old was out of date.

A Mr. Pattison was manager and John Eastwood general superintendent. Owing mainly to disagreements in the company, they did business but a very short time. The machinery was soon sold and removed. The mill then remained idle for a time, and was purchased by Moore & Seely with the intention of starting an extensive hat manufactory. They proceeded to fit it up for that purpose, and while so engaged it burnt down, and was never rebuilt.

**RANDOLPH'S OR KENNEDY'S MILL.**—The history of this mill site, from the most ancient knowledge we can gain in reference to it, is as follows: It was the most westerly on Second River, this side of the line dividing what was known as Second River from Bloomfield, the dam of which is now in Bloomfield and the mill in Belleville township.

About eighty years ago there was located here a saw-mill. Soon after this period the proprietor, a Mr. Mix, engaged in sawing mahogany for cabinet-makers' use, the logs being brought from San Domingo. Mix was succeeded by John Miller a few years later, who continued the business, and was followed by — Van Dyck, nearly seventy years ago, who, owning the site, established there a chocolate-mill, the bean being shipped to him from New York. This business he conducted quite spiritedly for a time, when he discontinued it, and after a short interval



was succeeded by his son for a very short period. About sixty years ago Hugh F. Randolph, a man favorably recollected for his kind-heartedness and general consideration of others, one of whose descendants is now a prominent citizen of Bloomfield and president of the Morris Canal Company, purchased this mill site and re-established the business of mahogany-sawing. The business was successfully conducted by Mr. Randolph for a number of years on quite a large scale. He sold out to Mr. Gwinn. He built additions to and greatly enlarged the mill, fitted it up as a paper-mill, and let it to William Frame, a merchant of Bloomfield, afterwards sheriff of Essex County, who carried on the business of paper-making there for some years. Mr. Gwinn built another paper-mill on the same site, and conducted it by the use of steam, thus being the owner of two paper-mills, running one of them himself, while he also conducted the business of manufacturing chemicals. He purchased an acre of land opposite his chemical-works, built a fine residence, artistically laid out and beautified the grounds, and lived there for a number of years, conducting his various enterprises. After his death John Kennedy purchased the mills, and for several years carried on the business of paper-making quite extensively in the use of both mills.

Finally the mills burned down, and the site and power were purchased by J. Hunt Adams, who erected thereon a spacious structure and put in expensive machinery. About twenty years ago this proved unsuccessful, and the property was used a short time as a file-factory, and subsequently as a smelting-works or refinery. Still later it was occupied by James B. Hervey as a laundry, who there employed many hands and conducted quite an extensive business. The entire premises were sold a few years ago to Adam Smith, of New York, who now owns it. The establishment is now occupied by the Charles T. White Chemical Company, who commenced business about a year ago. Newman White and Edward E. Milke compose the company.

**LAMPS, ETC.**—William Stephens and William Dougherty, engaged in the lamp business, commenced operations as manufacturers of brass lamps and spittoons on the premises of Mr. Stephens' father-in-law, James Hornblower, a short distance south of the Dutch Reformed Church, and on the river side of the road. To this business they added that of making tin-ware. This last-named enterprise was bought out by James Browe, who, with his brother William, also did something at the former (the making of lamps) in their shop in William Street. James Browe removed the business from here to his store in Main Street, where he has continued making tinware, and added to it the stove business, which he has followed to this time.

**LAUNDRY.**—The laundrying of new shirts is here conducted on a quite extensive scale by George T. Casebolt. His buildings cover a large area, are of brick, substantial in their character and well

arranged. The power employed is steam, and the water used obtained from the Jersey City Water-Works. This laundry was established twenty-two years ago by James B. Hervey. It is the largest and most complete establishment of the kind in this country. Employs two hundred hands, seventy-five of whom are Chinamen. From sixty to seventy thousand dollars are here paid out annually as wages. It is now conducted in a most systematic and energetic manner. Large consignments of goods are shipped to and from the factory daily by teams belonging to the proprietor.

**QUARRIES.**—Among the many industries and resources of Belleville, notably from a very early period in the history of Second River (now Belleville) the quarrying of brown stone and its shipment to market has been one of considerable extent. Quarries were opened a century ago near Hendricks' works, from which large quantities of stone were taken and shipped to New York and elsewhere, as not only the ancient brown stone fronts of New York, but also the more beautiful of recent date, give decided evidence. It is also said that a large portion of the stone in the fortifications in and about New York were taken from these quarries. The quarrying and shipment of this stone at this period was one of the largest industries of this locality, thousands of tons being quarried and shipped each year from these and the North Belleville quarries. Among those who have conducted these quarries from time to time are Cornelius Thomas, Wm. H. Harris, Abraham Joralemon, Alex. Philip, Messrs. Baldwin & Pattison, John D. I. Robinson.

**Belleville Fire Department.**<sup>1</sup>—Forty years ago the people of Belleville were sufficiently alive to the importance of protecting their property against the ravages of fire, and were guarded to a certain extent by a primitive style of fire-engine, which the boys delighted to call the "Coffee-Mill." It was a huge box on wheels, with long handles working on a crank on either side. Each handle was manned by six men, and when a dozen firemen got full speed upon this rotary engine a considerable stream of water was thrown provided the supply from the wells or cisterns held out. The "Coffee-Mill" fell into decay, and during its latter days a more modern engine was put into use. This apparatus was kept in a building near the Dutch Reformed Church, and a few of the present receding generation look back with pleasure upon the days when they "ran with the machine." This engine fell to pieces, and was succeeded by a hook-and-ladder truck about twenty-five years ago. For many years this truck did service, but it also rusted out, rotted and became a wreck, and for a long time Belleville was without any appliances for the extinguishing of fires.

On the 23d of June, 1882, the present department was organized by the appointment, by the fire commissioners, of twelve men to each hose company. The

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.



companies were named respectively the Valley Hose Company and the Eastwood Hose Company. Each has a "jumper" and about seven hundred and fifty feet of hose, and is manned by about twenty-five active members.

The Valley Hose is stationed in John Street. The foreman is John Hughes; Assistant, John Hawley. The Eastwoods are on William Street, near Washington Avenue. Foreman, John Smith; Assistant, John Lawrence.

Both of these companies have neat two-story houses, built by the town at a cost of six hundred dollars each. The room in the upper story is large and suitable for meetings of the company. The Valley Company have put two hundred and fifty dollars' worth of furniture in their room, and have suspended a locomotive tire over the house for the purpose of giving alarm signals.

The Belleville department is controlled primarily by its Board of Fire Commissioners, composed as follows: James Hardman, Jr., John H. Eastwood, Arthur E. Sandford, John Osborn, A. H. Osborn. The chief engineer is John Osborn, and his assistant Arthur E. Sandford.

The expenses of the department are paid for by a tax upon the property within the limits of the fire district. This district extends from the Second River to Eastwood's factory, and from the Passaic westerly six hundred feet from Main Street, or nearly to the railroad track, also six hundred feet north and south of William Street. The district includes all the populous territory of the township; and the line of hydrants supplying water from the high-service reservoir of the Newark Aqueduct Board, with a pressure of seventy-two pounds to the square inch, dispenses entirely with the need of fire-engines.

The department has a relief fund for the benefit of sick or disabled firemen, their widows or orphans. The fund is judiciously managed by a board of three trustees, and has now over six hundred dollars in the treasury.

**Societies in Belleville.**<sup>1</sup>—BELLEVILLE LODGE, No. 108, F. AND A. M., was instituted Jan. 20, 1870. Its charter members were Daniel M. Skinner, M.D., S. V. C. Van Rensselaer, Hugh Holmes, Theodore M. Ward, John F. Wisschusen, John C. Lloyd, William V. Dean, John H. Osborn and Lucius D. Baldwin. Its first officers were Daniel M. Skinner, W. M.; S. V. C. Van Rensselaer, S. W.; Hugh Holmes, J. W.; John H. Osborn, Sec.; John F. Wisschusen, Treas.; Theodore M. Ward, S. D.; W. V. Dean, J. D.; and Robert S. Osborn, of Varick Lodge, Jersey City, Tyler.

The lodge meets on the second and fourth Wednesdays of each month, in Masonic Hall, corner of Cortlandt and Schuyler Streets. Its present membership is sixty-three.

The officers for 1884 were John B. Kelvie, W. M.; Robert G. Minion, S. W.; Isaac Ramsen, J. W.; George T. Casebolt, Treas.; Walter M. Scott, Sec.; W. V. W. Vreeland, P. M., Senior Deacon; George H. Wilson, Junior Deacon; John C. Lloyd, P. M., S. M. C.; William H. Jackson, J. M. C.; D. M. Skinner, P. M., Chaplain; William D. Holmes, Organist; Israel Chamberlin, Tyler; Trustees, Daniel M. Skinner, P. M., Elias G. Heller, John C. Lloyd, P. M.

The Past Masters of Belleville Lodge are Dr. M. Skinner, S. V. C. Van Rensselaer, Hugh Holmes, W. V. W. Vreeland, W. H. C. Onderdonk, John C. Lloyd, James F. Bull.

**ODD-FELLOWS.**—The Order of Odd-Fellows is represented in the township of Belleville by Harmony Lodge, No. 25, I. O. O. F., which was originally instituted in Newark, Feb. 1, 1844, with a long list of charter members, among whom were the following well-known citizens: Joseph L. Alden, Silas H. Kitchell, Alexander A. Davis, Alexander Eagles, Simon Searing, David Campbell, Levi H. Sandford, Henry L. Brown, William Silvey, Lewis B. Baldwin, Elias Norwood, Alfred Eagles, Frederick A. Perry, James Silvey, Hezekiah Thompson, Jacob Searing, Caleb S. Ward, Jacob Bush, Cyrus Currier, Benjamin Myer, Thomas Clearman and John L. Ward.

The original officers were as follows: Joseph L. Alden, N. G.; Silas H. Kitchell, V. G.; Alexander H. Davis, Sec.; Alexander Eagles, R. S.; Simon Searing, Treas.

The lodge suspended operations on the 30th of December, 1857, and disposed of all its effects, dividing the proceeds equally among the members.

It was reinstituted June 7, 1871, in the hall of Columbia Lodge, Newark, and on the same evening the lodge was opened in Passaic Hall, in this town. The resuscitation of the lodge was due to Cyrus Currier, H. B. Marchbanks, John Clearman, Simon Wiener and John I. Brigg, who were desirous of having a lodge located in Belleville. The Noble Grand was H. B. Marchbanks; Vice-Grand, John I. Briggs; Secretary, Simon Wiener; and Treasurer, John Clearman.

The officers in 1884 were C. N. Voogd, N. G.; G. F. Taylor, V. G.; William W. Stephens, Sec.; I. P. Baker, P. S.; W. H. Morgan, Treas.; Edward Voogd, W.; Charles Van Leuven, R. S.; John Clearman, L. S.; Chester Du Puy, R. S. V. G.; Daniel A. Zelif, L. S. V. G.; Charles Heiman, I. G. There are thirty-five members of the lodge, and its regular meetings are held every Monday evening in Masonic Hall.

The Past Grands from 1871 have been Hugh Donnelly, H. B. Marchbanks, Richard Blamey, John Boyd, George Schmidt, John E. Taylor, George Schears, William A. Bradford, William H. Buckley, O. E. Crisp, E. W. Snow, Peter Haskell, C. Teetsall, W. L. Gilbert, Samuel Clark, and P. D. Ackerman.

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.



## CHAPTER LXX.

MONTCLAIR TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

"THE MOUNTAIN" was the earliest designation of the western border of the original colony of Newark. This highland, which is itself a spur of the Highlands of the Hudson, extending from the "steep rocks" near the "Great Fall" of the Passaic to the headwaters of the Raritan, the Hackinsacks called Watchung or Atchung or Atchunk. The Indian word is understood to mean mountain, and its root is the same as that of Mass-atchu-setts, the land of mountains. The central part of the ridge and slope, with its adjoining foot-lands, has been rescued from the somewhat rough guttural of the aborigines, and has received in recent times the more melodious name of Montclair. Although the "mountains" of New Jersey are only hills of moderate height, yet the beautiful outlook from many points along the top, the clearness and sweetness of the air, the charm of the rural landscape just at hand, and of the cities and harbor in the distance, render the name most appropriate. From "Eagle Rock" on the south to "the Notch" on the north the mountain summit and its slope are seats of vision, and the valleys at the foot share the associations of the heights.

**Geographical and Topographical.**—The township is four and one-sixth miles in length on the western mountain crest, four and a half miles on the eastern ridge of Bloomfield, and has an average breadth of one and one-sixth miles.

The township of Caldwell lies west of the mountain summit, Acquackanonck lies on the north, Bloomfield on the east and Orange on the south.

Above the village rise two rivulets, which flow southward and eastward to form in Bloomfield the little stream anciently known as Second River. In the northern end of the town rises another rivulet, which pushes its elbow over the northern line of the town and enters the northeast corner of Bloomfield. It was known in the early settlement of the colony as Third River. These rivers or brooks discharge their waters into the Passaic at the northern and southern limits of the former township of Belleville. In the territory of Montclair they are too small for water-power, although in ancient times their better water supply gave power to two small mills.

These streams run in the line of broad and shallow valleys lying at the foot of the mountain, and from the valleys the land swells eastward to the Bloomfield border.

The geological formation of the mountain is trap. It is overlaid with sandstone. The soil above the freestone, prevalent throughout the town, is a mixed gravel and loam. The farms, however, are everywhere disappearing, and the suburban residence is everywhere rising, so that the visitor sees the taste

and elegance which indicate the proximity of the great city.

**Early Descriptions.**—The original colony tract of Newark extended, to use the Indian names in the earliest title, from Weequachick to Yauntokah, and from the Passaic to Watchung. Weequachick was the creek which runs from the cove of Newark Bay between Elizabethtown and Newark. Yauntokah was the Third River.

The original description of the tract, if strictly construed, had no west line. The mountain was assumed for a boundary. A second purchase was made to avoid misapprehension. There was much debate ten years after the first purchase of 1666 about buying the land to the top of the mountain. The second deed, of 1677-78, reads:

"Whereas, in the original deed of sale made by the Indians to the inhabitants of the town of Newark, bearing date the eleventh day of July, 1667, it is said to the *foot* of the Great Mountaine, called Watchung, alias Atchunch, WEE Winockrop and Shenocktom Indians and owners of the said Great Mountaine, for and in consideration of two Guns, Three Coates, and thirteen Kans of Rum, to us in land paid, etc., doe covenant and declare, etc., that it is meant, agreed and intended, that their bounds shall reach and goe to the top of the said Great Mountaine, and that WEE the said Indians will make out the same to remaine to them, the said inhabitants of Newark, their heirs or Assignes for Ever."

Although John Curtis and John Treat, surveyors, were chosen by the town that same year "to run" this "west line with the Indians," it has been a very indefinite boundary in the detail even down to half a century ago.

All the present territory of Montclair was included within the colony or "town" of Newark for one hundred and forty-six years. At the end of that time, in 1812, the township of Bloomfield was erected. It included all the northern end of the colony, and comprised about two-fifths of its territory. For twenty-seven years Bloomfield extended from the ridge of the mountain to the Passaic, until Belleville was joined, in 1839. Twenty-nine years later, in 1868, the town of Montclair received its separate organization. The line between the two towns of Montclair and Bloomfield is defined as follows:

"Beginning at a point in the centre of the stone arch bridge over the stream crossing the road west of and near to the residence of Henry Stucky on the Orange line; thence from said starting-point in a straight line about north thirty-one degrees and five minutes east, to a point in Passaic County line, which point is five hundred feet west on said county line of the road running in front of the residence of Cornelius Van Houten."

**The Hollanders.**—When the Hollanders, who had gained influence at the Indian-trading place of Acquackanonck, on the Passaic, made the purchase of the Acquackanonck tract, in 1679 and 1684, they laid their farms in parallel strips along the northern Newark border back to the mountain. The Dutch came at once into acquaintance with the Puritan manager, and at an early day secured land this side the township line. Acquackanonck and Newark were within the one county of Essex, and the relations soon became as if the two kinds of people were fellow-colo-

<sup>1</sup> By Rev. Charles E. Knox.



nists. They did become, and have since continued to be, fellow-townsmen. Nearly one-half the territory of the present town of Montclair was settled by the Dutch. In later days the more dense Holland settlement of North Caldwell, or Fairfield, has had a reactionary movement eastward over the mountain. The relations of the Puritan and of the Dutch descendants have always been most cordial, and no one has ever thought the Hollanders specially deserved to have pointed at them Canning's couplet,—

“In matters of commerce, the fault of the Dutch  
Is giving too little and asking too much.”

The Dutch name often covers English blood, and the English family goes back to Dutch ancestors.

**The Early Out-Lands and Houses.**—Even before the second purchase from the Indians had fully established the right to the slope of the mountains the first land-owners had made their way from the Passaic to the top of the mountain. In the proprietary records the first name on the list of surveys of these out-lands is Jasper Craine, in 1675. Besides his “home lot” in the settlement, his lots in the “Great Neck” and his lot near the head of Mill Brook, he has that year land “at the *head* of y<sup>e</sup> Second River,” twenty acres, with Mr. Samuel Kitchell on the north, with Thomas Huntington east, and with common land south and west. Another adjoining land-owner is Aaron Blackley. This group of four land-owners, three with surveys in 1675 and one with a survey in 1679, is located, according to the descriptions, “at the head of Second River,” “lying in the branches of Second River,” “by the first branch of the Second River,” with a highway running east and west along the side of one of the tracts. This location was, no doubt, in the heart of the present Montclair, somewhere between the old Fordham Crane mansion and south end of the town, along the Second River. The east and west road *may* have been the present Church Street or a road connecting eastward with Watseson, as Bloomfield was then called.

This Jasper Craine Dr. Stevens describes as “an active, energetic, and perhaps a witless man, who had aided already in the commencement of two or three new settlements,” and, as early as the year 1651, had been only prevented by the “injustice and violence of the Dutch” (so we thought it) from establishing another on the banks of the Delaware, “whereby,” he said, “the gospel might have been published to the natives and much good done, not only to the colonies at present, but to posterity.” He was, therefore, both by character and by experience, the man to lead the pioneer movement to the mountain.

In addition to these owners of out-lands in the centre of the present population, there were also extending along the mountain from the northern part of Orange to the northern part of Montclair a good number of others whose names can be traced. There were *near* the mountain, in 1675, John Ward (turner) and John Baldwin, Sr. *At* the mountain, in 1675, Robert Ley-

man, Sergt. Richard Harrison and Samuel Swaine; in 1694, Azariah Crane and John Gardner; and in 1786, Nathaniel Wheeler, John Johnson, Mr. Ward and the Widow Ogden. *Between* the mountain and Wigwam Brook, in 1685, Mathew Williams, Paul, George and Samuel Day, and Mary Day, “now Mary Oliff.” *Upon* the mountain, Robert Leyman and John Baldwin. *At* the mountain, with land reaching to the *top* of the mountain, in 1675, John Catlin and John Baldwin, Sr., Hannah Freeman and Richard Harrison. *At* the *foot* of the mountain, in 1679, Samuel Harrison, Anthony Ollif (Olive), John Catlin and Thomas Johnson; in 1694, John Condner, Azariah Crane and John Baldwin, Jr. *Along* the mountain, Edward Ball in 1694; between Third River and the mountain at the Acquackanonck line, at about the end of the century, John Cooper and Samuel Kitchell; and between Toney's Brook and the mountain, in the new century, in 1724, Josiah Ogden, “adjoining to the plantation of Vanneuklos, on which he now dwells.”

These land-owners, who had penetrated beyond the land-owners at Watseson and Wigwam Brook, did not venture to build houses. We have hints of the woods and the swamps, of the wigwam and the ford, but no intimation as yet of a house. Although the Indians were friendly, the apprehension of “a rising” on the part of the natives had been one cause to prevent immediate settlement in the out-lands. There had been Indian wars in Connecticut, and this colony was directly connected with those who were engaged in bloody battles against the native tribes there.

The saw-mill which Thomas Davis had liberty to set up in 1695 is supposed to have been located near the Peter Davis land, the site being not far from the ruins of the Crane or Wilde woolen-mill; the saw-mill implies houses soon after. Anthony Olive had a house on Wigwam Brook, in Orange, in 1712; Joseph Jones a house in 1721, on the mountain road, (probably in East Orange); Daniel Dodd a house in the present Bloomfield, in 1719; Capt. John Morris, a grist-mill, “lately built,” in 1720, on the Morris plantation; but no authentic date of a house appears here earlier than that of a dwelling of one Vanneuklos, near Toney's Brook, in 1724. Stone houses which were then antiquities were one hundred years ago all along the Orange and Paterson and Bloomfield roads. There were two stone houses on the Vincent property. There were the Charles Crane, the Phineas Crane, the Samuel Jedediah Ward, the Samuel Miller Ward and the Joseph Baldwin houses along the old Orange road in the same vicinity. There were the houses of the Cranes; Benjamin, Stephen, Eleazer, Nathaniel, Aaron (so known afterwards) built some of them before the Revolution, and some of them, it can hardly be questioned, in the early part of that century. The William Crane house, called afterwards the Amos Crane house or the Fordham Crane house, appears in 1743, and Levi Vincent, John Low, Johannes Kiper and Thomas Cadmus are residents that



year. The Egbert houses, the Joseph Baldwin house, the houses of the Van Giesons, of Jacob Kent, of the Seiglers and the Speers, along the Valley and the Falls roads northward, go back undoubtedly before the Revolution. The Parmenas Dodd house, on the site of the Presbyterian Church, facing the road southwards; the Nathaniel Dodd house, half-way down from the church to the depot, facing the old road northward; the John Smith house and the Peter Davis house, farther east on the same road, were built probably between the middle of the century and the Revolution. The most of these houses, two rooms long and one story high, were built of field-stone rudely dressed. The freestone first began to be quarried in 1721, but it was not used for house-building.

In the account of a hurricane which swept along the mountain, reported in a New York newspaper in July, 1756, orchards, fences, corn-fields and woodlands for a mile and a half along the mountain and Dodd-town region are mentioned, with twenty-five houses and barns as being injured or destroyed. This shows a great advance in improvement and building.

**Indian Titles and Riots.**—Excitement in respect to Indian titles over the mountain in Horseneck filled the ancient township during the middle part of the century. The Cranes, Harrisons, Morrisises and Dodds had been among the subscribers for the purchase from the Indians of land west of the mountain, north of the Minisink path and within the upper Passaic at the beginning of the century. A strenuous contest of more than half a century followed. The proprietors of the province denied the validity of the Indian deed. The residents in Horseneck and the owners residing this side of the mountain asserted their claim. The pastor at Newark Mountains took the side of the subscribers and residents. Riots broke out. The Legislature was unable to meet them. Arrests, indictments, convictions followed. John Vincent and Levi Vincent, Jr., John Dodd and Jonathan Davis, Jr., were among the indicted. Those committed to jail were liberated by the people, and great confusion prevailed. The number of respectable citizens engaged was no doubt large, and the excitement high. Daniel Pierson, a man well-informed on the subject, stated "that three-fifths hold lands under proprietary titles; one-fifth have no pretension to any title, and these were the chief destroyers of timber; and the other fifth holds under Indian titles; but that not more than one-third first settled their lands under an Indian title, and the other two-thirds purchased the Indian title within a few years past." The contest took its place among the historic title contests of the State.

**The Revolution and Revolutionary Traditions.**—This part of the Newark colony touched the Revolutionary contest at several points. The fact that Nathaniel Crane, a private,—after the Revolution well-known as Maj. Nathaniel Crane,—was in the battle of Long Island on Sept. 15, 1776, and one of the last

to leave the field under a shower of bullets, indicates that citizens here early entered the military service. From 1777 the enlistments were common throughout the county. Among those known to have been from the Montclair region were Capts. Abraham Speer and Thomas Seigler, Second Lieut. Joseph Crane, Sergt. Obadiah Crane, and the Privates Jonathan and Joseph Baldwin, Aaron, Matthias, Nathaniel, Joseph, Eliakim Benjamin, Oliver, William and Phineas Crane, Peter Davis, Nathaniel and Parmenas Dodd, Moses Harrison, Amos Tompkins, Abraham and Francis Speer, John, Levi Vincent, John Smith and a Van Gieson.

After the retreat of Washington from Acquackanonck, through the lower part of the town, to New Brunswick, universal consternation prevailed. The people fled to the mountains and over the mountains. The pastor of the Mountain Church was marked for capture. The scouting-parties of the British carried devastation everywhere. But not till the reaction of the next year, 1777, did the people venture back to their desolate lands and plundered houses.

Nathaniel Crane—and we may infer that others were with him—was at the battle of Monmouth in 1778, where was also Gen. Joseph Bloomfield.

When Gen. Anthony Wayne—according to tradition—left his camp at Second River, just south of the ruins of the copper-works, his troops took their march in the famous snow-storm of January, 1779, up the old road to Horseneck, posting a picket at Bloomfield and abandoning their cannon embedded in the snow in Caldwell.

The encampment at the Fordham Crane house, near the Mountain House, was probably in 1780,—some months after the battle of Springfield,—when the troops returned from the Hudson.

The troops from this region, were in that battle, in June of 1780, and Washington was greatly pleased with the patriotic spirit of the militia. His main encampment from October 7th to November 27th was at Totowa, near Paterson. Col. Mayland's regiment of cavalry was stationed near Little Falls, and Maj. Paul's rifle corps was stationed in a ravine near the Great Notch. He was ordered to watch the roads through the Notch into this region and into Acquackanonck, and to guard against surprises. Lafayette's headquarters were at Gaffel, near Centreville. During October the light infantry was ordered to a new position, the better to watch the Notch and the Crane-town Gap. This agrees with the tradition well as to the time when Washington, with a detachment, was at the Crane mansion. He was scouring the country on his blooded Virginia horses, looking after the stragglers and correcting the mutinous tendencies of his wretched soldiers. The bold hill on the east side of the notch was, it is said, a favorite lookout. From that height he once detected a raiding-party of British sallying from Elizabethtown to the mountains. He dispatched at once a troop of cavalry behind the hill to Springfield, who cut off the foragers and reclaimed



the fine lot of cattle they were driving off. The army here was in that deplorable condition which led, in 1781, to the mutiny of the Pennsylvania troops at Pompton. The detachment extended along the road and mountain southward from the Crane homestead. Confiscated household furniture taken from the British is still in possession of a family here, purchased with Continental currency earned by working for the soldiers.

**The Churches**—THE TWO EARLY CHURCHES.—There were two churches which the people attended in the early times, one a Puritan and the other a Holland Church. After the society at Newark Mountains was organized, at about 1718, the greater portion of the people here, as well as of those in Horseneck, were attracted to this new centre. Besides the power of religious associations, the first pastor, the Rev. Daniel Taylor, zealously espoused the claims of their Indian titles. To him succeeded the Rev. Caleb Smith, in 1748. The stone parsonage had been finished during the year 1749. During his pastorate the second church at Newark Mountains was erected, which the people attended until long after the third pastor, the Rev. Jedediah Chapman, was installed, in 1766. He was more zealous for the people's rights during the Revolution than their first pastor had been for their Indian titles. Rev. Mr. Chapman and probably Rev. Mr. Smith catechized the children from house to house, and preached in the original Montclair school-house, above the Presbyterian Church.

The Holland population had their religious associations with Acquackanonck and Second River. Their associations tended towards Second River, where a Dutch Church was erected in 1727, with reference, in the arrangements of pews, to a former church. All the northern end of the town from the house of William Crane was placed by town legislation with the inhabitants of Second River in a town arrangement for the care of the poor. Levi Vincent, a French Huguenot, John Low and Thomas Cadmus, from among the Puritan population in the south end of the town, were also made exceptions, and assigned to the Holland enumeration. This arrangement continued for fifty-three years, from 1744 to 1779. The pastors of the Holland people at Second River were Rev. Guillaume Bertholf, 1699 or 1700 to 1724 at both Acquackanonck and Second River, Rev.—Morinus, Rev.—Leydt, Rev.—Schoonmacher, Rev. Coens—, Rev. Peter Stryker.

During this time the Reformed Dutch Church of Horseneck, afterwards called the Fairfield Church, was organized. The Presbyterian Society of Horseneck was also organized in 1784, and subsequently a Mr. Crane united with Cornelius Hatfield, of Elizabeth, in the donation of parsonage land to that church. This land has been retained and has become valuable.

**THE TWO HOME CHURCHES.**—At the end of the

century two other churches were built at Bloomfield and at Stone House Plain. The Bloomfield Church became shortly a strong church, and was located in the natural centre of the out-lands destined to form a new township. The building of the church was a large enterprise and made a broad provision for the future. It was begun in 1796, and was opened for worship in 1799. The tower was not completed until 1819. Oliver Crane represented the Cranetown neighborhood in the trustees of 1797, and Nathaniel Crane among the managers of the building.

Connected with the movement for an organization of a church was the giving a name to the town. The selection of the name of Gen. Joseph Bloomfield was in good part due to influence proceeding from Cranetown. Maj. Nathaniel Crane was in the battle of Monmouth, in which Gen. Bloomfield was. Isaac Watts Crane, as a teacher and politician, was an admirer of Bloomfield and an advocate of his name. Gen. Bloomfield was a frequent visitor among his relatives in Orange Dale, and was associated in Cranetown with the church and civil life there. There was a touch of the politic in the minds of those like Isaac Watts Crane, and the result was seen when, in 1797, Gen. Bloomfield came to the town and made a handsome donation towards completing the rising walls of the church. In the dignified cavalcade which escorted the honored visitor on that occasion was Capt. Crane's elegant company of infantry, and when Gen. Bloomfield addressed the people on the virtues of patriotism and of political and Christian union, it is said Mr. Isaac Watts Crane made a response in behalf of the society re-echoing the same sentiments.

The congregation had been formed at the Joseph Davis house in 1794. The church edifice was begun, the trustees of the society were first elected and the selection of the house was made in 1796; the common was laid out before the church lot in 1797; the ecclesiastical organization of the Third Presbyterian Society of Newark was made in 1798; the original church of the Newark colony became the First Presbyterian Church of Newark in 1720; the Mountain Society became in 1753 the Second Presbyterian Church in Newark; and worship under the first pastor was begun on the first Sunday of the year 1800.

The following names were subscribed to "a promise to pay unto the trustees of the Presbyterian Society of Bloomfield, for the purpose of hiring a minister to preach the gospel for six months," with the date appended "Cranetown, April 13, 1797," give the principal citizens among the Puritan population at that time:

Oliver Crane.  
Stephen Fordham.  
William Crane.  
Simeon Crane.  
Widow Susanna Crane.  
Job Crane.  
Isaac Tompkins.

Phineas Crane.  
Widow Dorcas Williams.  
David Riker.  
John Riker.  
Samuel McChesney.  
Samuel Ward.  
John Vincent.



Noah Crane, Jr.  
Noah Crane.  
Phebe Dod.  
James Gubs, Jr.  
Joseph Crane.  
John Baldwin.  
Nathaniel Dod.  
Israel Crane.  
Caleb Martin.  
Aaron Crane.  
Reuben Dod.  
Lewis Baldwin.  
Nathaniel Crane.  
Isaac Mitchell.  
Benjamin Crane.

Eliakim Crane.  
Elizabeth Rouge.  
Thomas Force.  
William Holmes.  
Daniel Ougheltree.  
Levi Vincent.  
Cornelius Vincent.  
John Smith.  
Henry Shoemaker.  
John Fry.  
Widow Jane Crane.  
Zadok Crane.  
Samuel Tichenor.  
Peter Davis.  
Matthew Dod.

In the original parchment subscription for building the church, in 1796, among the principal subscribers are Eleazer Crane for £40, Joseph Crane for £60, Joseph Crane for £20, Oliver Crane for £25, William Crane for £22, Stephen Fordham for £45, Aaron Crane for £90, Caleb Martin for £12, Gideon Crane for £14, and Nathaniel and Israel Crane each for £100. Many Cranetown names also appear on the additional subscription in 1798 "for the use of the meeting-house." Some sixteen of the names on this subscription are of Holland extraction. Nearly three-fourths of the original members of the Bloomfield Church came from the Orange Church. Among the elders and deacons at the organization of the church was Joseph Crane, who had been an elder from 1794-98 in the Orange Church. The other early elders from the western part of the town were Israel Crane and Oliver Crane from 1805, David Taylor and Nathaniel Crane from 1812, and Matthias Smith and Elias B. Crane.

The pastors under whom the people of West Bloomfield (as the place afterwards began to be called) worshiped were the Rev. Abel Jackson, 1800-10; Rev. Cyrus Gildersleeve, 1812-18; Rev. Gideon N. Judd, 1820-34; Rev. Ebenezer Seymour, from 1834 until their own church was organized.

The Reformed Dutch Church of Stone House Plain was organized at the beginning of the century. As the Puritans had had two churches on the south (at Newark and Orange), so the Hollanders had had two churches on the north and east (at Acquackanonk and Second River). Dutch zeal was not behind the Puritan zeal in catechetical instruction and in missionary appointments for preaching. We must, therefore, believe that the sermon and the catechism were at the Speertown school-house before the formal church organization. The congregation was gathered by the Rev. Peter Stryker, pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church at Second River. The church was organized under the direction of the Classis of Bergen in 1801. The first church edifice was erected in 1802. Mr. Stryker became the pastor, having both churches in his care. The Rev. Staats Van Santvoord seems to have succeeded him as pastor of the two churches, and the two churches continued together till 1826. The pastors down to the time of the organization of the township of Montclair were Rev. John G. Tarbell,

1827-28; Rev. Alexander G. Hillman, 1837-41; Rev. Eben S. Hammond, 1842-44; Rev. William Thompson, 1845-46; Rev. Robert A. Quin, 1847-49; Rev. John A. Liddell, 1849-50; Rev. John Wiseman, 1851-52; Rev. Peter S. Talmage, 1853-65; and the Rev. Benjamin I. Statesir, 1865-72. Under Mr. Talmage's pastorate the present edifice built of freestone and ten feet longer than the first, was erected in 1857 on the old site. The spire was completed in 1860-61.

The division of the township, in 1868, left this church edifice within the township of Bloomfield, and an important part of its parish within the township of Montclair. The Holland population, therefore, have continued largely under the recent pastor, Rev. John Kershaw, 1873-82, and the present pastor, the Rev. William G. E. See.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH of Montclair was organized in 1838, as a strong colony from the Bloomfield Church. For some time previously it had been the custom of the Bloomfield Church to divide the service in the winter-time, the morning service being held in Bloomfield and the afternoon service in West Bloomfield. The place of meeting was the room in the second story of the public school building, on a site just in front of the present church.

Maj. Nathaniel Crane, an elder in the Bloomfield Church, left a bequest at his death, in 1833, designed to assist in establishing a new organization. He directed that the residue of his estate, valued at about ten thousand dollars, should be invested for the support of a church in West Bloomfield, whenever that portion of the parish should form a separate congregation and erect a church edifice. The propriety of such an organization was considered at a meeting on the 17th of August, 1837. On the 31st of the month the new parish was created. "The West Bloomfield Society" was taken as the title. The trustees were Zenas S. Crane, Cyrus Pierson, Jared E. Harrison, Reuben D. Baldwin, James Crane and William Smith.

The school building was purchased and enlarged. The main audience-room was placed on the second floor, the lecture-room and the pastor's study on the first floor; and columns stood in front before the open vestibule. The building was dedicated and the church organized on the 9th of August, 1838, the churches of Orange and Bloomfield being represented by their pastors, Rev. Asa Hillyer, D.D., and Rev. Ebenezer Seymour. Sixty-six of the members came from the church in Bloomfield, two each from the churches of Caldwell and Succasunna Plains, and one from the First Church of Orange. The two elders, Matthias Smith and Elias B. Crane, came also as officers from the Bloomfield Church.

The first pastor, then fresh from the seminary, was Rev. Samuel W. Fisher, D.D., who continued pastor from 1839 to 1843, and was afterwards pastor at Albany, N. Y., Cincinnati, Ohio, president of Hamilton College, New York, and pastor at Utica N. Y.



The later pastors have been Rev. Nathaniel E. Johnson, 1843-44; Rev. Aaron C. Adams, 1845-51; Rev. Job F. Halsey, D.D., 1852-56; Rev. Silas Billings, a stated supply of the pulpit, 1856-58; Rev. Josiah A. Priest, D.D., 1858; Rev. Nelson Millard, D.D., and Rev. J. Romeyn Berry, D.D.

Under the pastorate of the Rev. Dr. Halsey the present church edifice was erected, at a cost of sixteen thousand dollars, and was dedicated in 1856. It has since been much improved, especially by the addition of side galleries. The bell was the gift of Miss Mary Crane, the niece of Maj. Nathaniel Crane, who had made the like graceful gift to the Bloomfield Church.

The parsonage lot was a legacy from Nathaniel H. Baldwin. The property of the school district, consisting of the lot and building in the rear of the church, was purchased in 1860 and converted into a lecture-room. During the present year this building has been displaced by a handsome stone chapel arranged for all the social and Sunday-school purposes of the church.

The METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH of Montclair was an outgrowth from that at Bloomfield, as the Bloomfield Church was from that of Belleville. More properly, the three churches were on one wide circuit, and churches at Belleville, Bloomfield, Montclair and Orange were organized in order. The Bloomfield Church worshiped probably for some years before 1820 in the house of Mrs. Naomi Cockefair, north of the Morris neighborhood, and a small stone church was erected just above Bay Lane, near the Coit house, in 1822. Meetings were held in the western part of the town, about 1817, at Joel Crane's house, across the turnpike from where Leist's Hotel now stands. "Woods meetings" were also held south of the Joel Crane house at about the same time. During the year 1827 the James Wilde family came from Saddleworth, Lancashire, England, to West Bloomfield, and established a woolen manufactory in the Israel Crane mill. This manufactory continued in various forms the production of blue broadcloths, printed shawls, flannels and cotton prints until 1839 or later, and the Wilde establishment became an important element in the church. During the early years Rev. Isaac Winner, who supplied the circuit, organized a church in Orange, in which Henry Wilde, of West Bloomfield, was a trustee. The Wildes were originally Church of England people, but the second Mrs. Wilde had become a Wesleyan in England. The earlier portion of the Wilde family therefore gave assistance in the organization of St. Luke's Episcopal Church, but the latter portion supported the Methodist organization. Many of the work-people in the mill came from the vicinity of Saddleworth, and were Wesleyans. The strength, therefore, of the Methodist Church in the town was transferred to the vicinity of the factories. Washington School-house was erected on a lot previously purchased in 1825 for twenty-five dollars. The children of those

employed in the mill were taught on Sunday, spelling, reading and writing, as well as the Scriptures. John Redcliffe was the superintendent. Gorline Doremus became active and efficient. The house was full of parents and children, and preaching services were held. The name of Edmund S. Janes, afterwards a bishop in the church, appears for the year 1833 as one of the preachers for the Bloomfield stations. James Wilde gave a lot for a church—the lot on which the colored Methodist Church now stands—before his death in 1835. The church edifice was erected in 1836. Rev. Watters Burrows was the pastor at the time and also one of the trustees. A parsonage was also erected. After the influence of the Wildes was withdrawn, on account of their removal from the town, the society continued to increase.

The society in the Coit neighborhood had now become only a class. An union was therefore made of the remaining portion at the little Coit Church and a portion of the West Bloomfield Society, and in 1853 the united body erected a new edifice facing the common in Bloomfield. Rev. G. R. Snyder was the pastor at the time of this transition.

The WEST BLOOMFIELD METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH became a separate congregation in 1857. The present church was built in 1879. It is on the west side of Fullerton Avenue, north of Bloomfield Avenue, and is a handsome wooden structure. The valuation of the church property is thirty thousand dollars. The old edifice was vacated after the last meeting held on Sunday evening, Dec. 7, 1879. The new edifice was dedicated on December 14th, the dedication services being conducted by the Rev. J. F. Hurst, D.D., and Chaplain McCabe. An ample parsonage adjoining the church lot was completed and occupied in November, 1881.

The pastors since 1865 have been Rev. Jeremiah Cowens, 1865-67; Rev. Jesse Lyman Herbert, 1867-69; Rev. Thompson H. Landon, 1869-72; Rev. James L. Ayars, 1872-74; Rev. George W. Smith, 1874-77; Rev. Jonathan K. Burr, 1877-78; Rev. James J. Boswell, 1879-80; Rev. John T. Reed, 1880-81; Rev. John Crawford, 1881-84; Rev. Morris D. Church, 1884.

The old church edifice has been occupied by the colored Methodists.

ST. LUKE'S PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH was organized in 1846. Mr. John Wilde and the other portion of the James Wilde family, who were early connected with the Church of England, were largely interested in the organization. A small wooden edifice was first erected. The location, which proved unfortunate, was in the rear of a deep lot, which fronted the turnpike.

Services were held with more or less regularity until May 28, 1858, when it was decided to re-organize, and a vestry was elected. There was still, however, no settled pastor until June, 1860, when Rev. George R. Davis became the rector. The first



wardens were Owen Doremus, C. St. John Seymour; Vestrymen, Dr. R. F. Brown, Richard Naylor, William H. Ashley, A. W. Crittenden, George N. Wright. Mr. Davis remained with the parish for two years, when the church was again without a regular pastor for the same space of time. In 1862 the Rev. Mr. Crystal was inducted rector. During his pastorate the present stone edifice was commenced in 1866. The lots on which the church was built (about two acres) were the gift of Robert M. Henning. The Rev. J. L. Maxwell has been pastor since June, 1869. The new edifice was completed and opened for worship on Easter Sunday, April 17, 1870. The cost of the church was thirty-five thousand dollars.

THE CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION (Roman Catholic) is an outgrowth from Belleville. The Rev. John Hogan, pastor of St. Peter's Church, Belleville, visited West Bloomfield as one of his stations, and about 1856 the edifice was erected. It is located on Washington Street. It continued under the care of the Belleville pastor till 1864. The Rev. Titus Joslyn, the first resident pastor, came to the congregation on February 6th of that year. He was born a Protestant, in Schenectady, N. Y., and was educated in Union College, under the care of his father, Professor Joslyn, of that college. His parents removed to New York in 1873, where he was baptized by Bishop Hughes, June 16, 1845. He entered St. Joseph's Seminary, under the Jesuits, in 1847, was ordained priest in St. Patrick's Cathedral, in New York, March 13, 1852, and labored under the direction of Archbishop Hughes till he came to the parish,—West Bloomfield. He remained pastor for over ten years,—till Sept. 5, 1874. Under his direction the church was enlarged, in 1866 the tower built, and one-half of the present property purchased. The parish included the Roman Catholic population of Caldwell, Bloomfield and Watsessing.

The Rev. A. M. Streets succeeded Mr. Joslyn as pastor from Sept. 5, 1874, to March 18, 1879. During his pastorate the new rectory, at the corner of Elm and Fulton Streets, was built in 1876.

In the year 1878 the Church of the Sacred Heart was organized in Bloomfield as a colony from the Montclair Church.

Rev. Joseph F. Mendel has been the pastor since 1879. During his pastorate the parochial school has been organized,—in 1881. It has five Sisters of Charity as teachers, and an average daily attendance of two hundred and thirty pupils. The property of Bernard Wallace was also purchased for the church in 1881. The Rev. Walter Purcell has been appointed assistant pastor, and has under his care the Catholic people of Verona and Caldwell. The value of the church property is twenty-five thousand dollars.

THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF CHRIST in Montclair had its organization in 1870. A consultation in respect to the desirability of such an organization was held the year before, on the 18th of Decem-

ber, at the house of Mr. J. B. Beadle, and a committee on organization was appointed. The society was organized on the 29th of January, 1870, when Samuel Holmes, Joseph B. Beadle, Charles H. Johnson, Edward Sweet, Samuel Wilde, Jr., and Julius H. Pratt were elected trustees. The ecclesiastical organization was made on the 29th of May, at the residence of Mr. Beadle, when the Articles of Faith were accepted and sixty-four persons entered into the church covenant. Samuel Holmes, Joseph B. Beadle, James B. Pearson and David B. Hurd were elected deacons. The Rev. Leonard Bacon, D.D., of New Haven, Conn., preached the first sermon in a public hall tastefully furnished for public worship, and the Presbyterian and Congregational Churches held an union service in the afternoon. The formal recognition by the fellowship of the churches was on the 8th of June, when the Rev. Joseph P. Thompson, D.D., preached the sermon. The present and only pastor, the Rev. A. H. Bradford, D.D., was ordained and installed on the 28th day of September of the same year. A church edifice and lecture-room, with a pastor's study and every appliance for social and religious uses, were dedicated in 1873. The church is situated at the corner of Fullerton Avenue and Plymouth Street, and can seat seven hundred persons. A parsonage has since been erected.

THE UNITARIAN SOCIETY of Montclair was organized in October, 1868, and had a membership of from thirty to forty members. For some two years the pulpit was supplied by clergymen of other Unitarian societies. The Rev. J. B. Harrison became the pastor in 1870, and continued in that service until 1873. From that year Mr. John A. Bellows conducted for some time the religious services of the society.

THE CHRISTIAN UNION CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH of Upper Montclair completed its organization on April 13, 1882. The first deacons were Winslow Amer and Henry H. Hall. The society, under the name of "The Christian Union," was organized Feb. 25, 1881, Thomas H. Bird, John R. Anderson, George A. Gates, Winslow Amer and A. Eben Van Gieson being the trustees.

The origin of the religious movement which resulted in this church was as early as 1816-17. The Rev. Enos A. Osborn, then a theological student in the Bloomfield Academy, opened a Sunday-school in the neighborhood. It was held at first in a barn, afterwards in private houses. It was afterwards removed to the Reformed Dutch Church at Stone House Plain; it was brought back again to the Speer Neighborhood, as Upper Montclair was then called, and held in the school-house. In later years it had grown to be the custom to have a preaching service after the afternoon Sunday-school, whenever a preacher could be obtained. Members of the Presbyterian Church of Montclair united with the neighborhood in maintaining the Sunday-school and the service. A



handsome stone chapel, called the Cliffside Chapel, was completed in 1880 at the corner of the Valley road and Belleville Avenue.

A difference of opinion, however, in respect to ecclesiastical connection resulted in the disuse of the Cliffside Chapel and in the erection of another chapel, dedicated on April 13, 1882, in which the present society worships. The edifice is a frame building, in two rooms, capable of being used as one, with seats for about three hundred persons. The cost of the property is about ten thousand dollars.

The first and only pastor is the Rev. George A. Gates, who was ordained and installed on the 13th of April, 1882.

**Education.**—Little is known of the history of the schools before the time of the Revolution. On the testimony of the most authentic tradition, and without the certainty of records or inscriptions, the first school-house was erected at about the year 1740. The same school-house is variously remembered as existing near the end of that century, and until 1812. It stood at the junction of the Orange and Bloomfield and upper Valley branches of the old road south of the present High School building, where the plumbers' shop now stands on land owned by Mr. Allison. It was a one-story building, built of stone, low and rude in structure, twenty-six feet long and eighteen feet broad. It faced the east, and the curve in the road was then such that it looked down the street. A large fire-place was in the southwest corner of the building; flat desks or tables were placed around the sides of the room, with benches at the walls, the seats being slabs with the bark side down. At the south end was an oblong platform two steps in height, which was called "the rostrum." In the centre of this platform was a trap-door, through which mischievous John Allen and others, about 1807 or 1808, were let down into a little dungeon, and asked by the equally mischievous teacher, "What do you see?" There was no cellar. The earliest teachers now known and occupying the rostrum probably in the last century were Isaac Watts Crane, well known afterwards, and Hugh Thompson.

Rev. Jedediah Chapman, the pastor from Orange, came every two weeks to catechise the children. The venerable clergyman wore the cocked hat and was mounted on his horse, and master and school stood in file uncovered by the roadside until he had entered.

Dr. Gruet, Mr. Tracy, Mr. Smith, Mr. Hinman and Mr. Norton were teachers in this school-house. One octogenarian remembers, with a lively sensibility which penetrates the fourscore years, the spirit of the Scotch-Irish Tracy and the cruel suitability of the weeping-willow to its stroke of discipline.

Gideon Wheeler was the last teacher in this antiquated structure. He took his school through a summer course in a blacksmith-shop down the eastward road while the old walls were being moved to a new building, in 1812.

The next period of the school history is that during which the school was located on the present lot of the Presbyterian Church. This period extended from 1812 to 1860. There were two school-houses on the church lot,—one two stories in height, twenty-two by forty feet in size, the second story of which was used for religious meetings, and standing about fifty feet in front of the present church; the other a stone building of one story, which stood on the site of the present chapel. The first of these two remained a school-house until 1838, when it was purchased by the newly organized church, was enlarged and renovated, and was devoted to church purposes until 1856, when it gave way to the new church edifice.

The three prominent teachers in this school-house were Gideon Wheeler, Philander Seymour and Warren S. Holt. William Heddon and David J. Allen also taught for a short time.

Gideon Wheeler was a man of intellectual force and sound judgment, an excellent teacher for the time. He was a magistrate for a number of years, and held court on Saturday afternoon. He was also a surveyer and conveyancer. He held his position with satisfaction on the part of the people until declining health compelled him to relinquish the school-house for the farm. He attracted pupils from Speertown, Verona, the Coit Neighborhood, Tory Corner and from "between the mountains." His full period of service was from about 1810 to 1822.

Philander Seymour came as a young man from Genoa, N. Y., but had already taught "between the mountains" south of Pleasant Valley. He was a superior man and a superior teacher. He was considered a gentleman and was very popular. His years in the new school-house were the longer part of the time from 1822 to 1830. He withdrew to Bloomfield, where he taught "in the old school-house."

Warren S. Holt taught first in the public school and afterwards established a private school. He acquired the reputation of a good teacher, especially in mathematics, while at the school-house. His success led him to his wider enterprise at the Mountain House. His period of instruction was shorter than that of Mr. Wheeler or Mr. Seymour. It was from about 1835 to 1838, and his withdrawal from the school district teaching may have been in consequence of the sale of the school building.

The period from 1810 to 1838 was the period of high success in the Bloomfield Academy. In the origin and maintenance of that academic and theological institution Israel Crane and other intelligent men of West Bloomfield were profoundly interested. The academy, under such able preceptors as Amzi Lewis, Jr., Rev. John Ford, Rev. Humphrey Mount Perine,<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Abner Brundage was his usher or assistant. Mr. Brundage was a singer, and taught singing-school a few years before in the original school-house of the rostrum and trap-door.



Rev. Dr. Amzi Armstrong, assisted by his son, Rev. William J. Armstrong, Albert Pearson and Dr. Edwin Hall, most of them strong, college-bred men, with no little philosophic and theological force, overshadowed the more common education in that part of the town. It was supported also at first financially by a Society for the Promotion of Literature, composed of the strong men of the town, and after Dr. Armstrong assumed the financial support, by the social and moral aid of the people throughout the Presbyterian parish. Samuel Hanson Cox and other young men from the academy conducted religious services in the second story of the West Bloomfield school-house. A number of the young men from this western district found their way to those strong instructors. Still, in this part of the town the interest in the common education was well maintained. Mr. Gideon Wheeler had under his instruction from ninety to a hundred pupils, and the number increased rather than diminished under his successors, and during some portion of the time there were two departments,—the girls' department in the second story and the boys' department on the first floor.

The time had now come for the organization of the new church. The new society in 1838, therefore, purchased the school building for four hundred dollars; the second story was enlarged and made to project some twelve or fourteen feet over the east wall; pillars were placed under the projection; the north end of this veranda was inclosed for a pastor's study and the south end for a stairway and the central part remained as a portico, with three pillars in front. The upper part became the audience-room, and the lower part the lecture-room of the new church.

The second school-house on the present church lot was immediately built. The lot was purchased from Ira Campbell. The building, constructed of stone and one story high, remained a school building until 1860, when it also was sold to the church for six hundred dollars, and was transformed into a lecture-room. The lecture-room itself gave place, in 1884, to the present chapel of the church.

The three teachers in this house who most impressed themselves as instructors were Isaac B. Wheeler, so long an elder in the church, Samuel Jones and Edwin C. Fuller, all of whom are now living in Bloomfield, Orange and Montclair.

It was during Mr. Fuller's administration that the trustees, Joseph Doremus, Charles Smith, Anthony Ball and Ira Campbell, took high authority in abolishing the Saturday forenoon school hours, the half-holiday having been the immemorable usage. The whole holiday remained the permanent usage, despite the criticism which ran with the gossips. The payment for tuition was two dollars a quarter.

During the time of Mr. Fuller application was made by the town for a special school law. Resistance was made, but the free school law was enacted in 1849, amended in 1850, and the tuition of all chil-

dren was henceforth paid by taxation. At the time of the enactment of the law there were seven school districts in the township. Three of the four, in the eastern part of the town, were united, and the Bloomfield plan of a central grammar and High School and primaries at a distance from the centre began its growth. The three districts in the western portion of the town remained separate.

The Washington School-house had been erected in 1825, originally for the education of the mill children on Sunday. A day-school and a new district followed. Isaac B. Wheeler was a teacher at a later period in this district also. The Speertown district is recalled as a separate school down to the present day. The original school-house was a low frame building, and was an old building in 1814. The red school-house was built in 1825. The West Bloomfield district began its free school development under Mr. Fuller.

In 1860 began the construction of the present High School building. The land was purchased from Grant J. Wheeler, and the north wing of the building was erected. It was two stories in height, fifty feet in length, thirty-five feet in breadth, and cost, with land, heating apparatus and furniture, six thousand dollars. The south wing was erected in 1869, at a cost of eleven thousand dollars; the east wing in 1873, fifty-five feet long, thirty-six feet broad, at an expenditure of thirteen thousand dollars—making a total cost of thirty-one thousand dollars for the whole building during the thirteen years.

Mr. John H. Morrow was the first teacher in the original wing of this new edifice, and directed the first development of the free system under the new facilities. The number of school children in 1866 was three hundred and fifteen. The amount of money paid to teachers in salaries was seventeen hundred and fifty dollars. Mr. Morrow continued to be the teacher from 1860 to 1866.

Special plans were originated in 1866 for the establishment of a High School adequate to the demands of the best education preparatory to the college or the university. The purpose was to secure the services of a principal who should be a graduate from one of the best colleges, and whose character should command the best development in education. The High School was to afford facilities "to educate here at home the youth who had previously been sent away to school," and so to enable "parents to retain under home influence their children during the period of the formation of character." John W. Taylor, a graduate of Harvard University, became the principal in September of that year, and inspired a rapid development during the four years of his supervision. His tact, ability and enthusiasm in school-work, his geniality and his fondness for young life, his instinct for individualizing and his natural leadership, gave inspiration alike to teachers, students, parents and trustees. The purchase of a scientific and philosophic apparatus was made,



and the library was begun. The number of pupils in 1869 demanded the new wing.

Mr. Taylor resigned his position in 1870, and Mr. John P. Gross, a graduate of Bowdoin College, became the principal. Mr. Gross continued to develop a wide public interest in the school. The increase of pupils rendered necessary the enlargement of 1873, and the building completed in its present form has the capacity for seating six hundred children.

The first graduating class, composed of thirteen members, was guided through the advanced course by Mr. Gross, and the first diplomas of the trustees in 1874 were made significant of a thorough education. Mr. Gross resigned at the end of the year.

The present principal is Mr. Randall Spaulding, a graduate of Yale College, who has been at the head of the High School for the past ten years. His efficient supervision is supported by a large number of efficient assistants.

The number of enrolled scholars has increased from 193 in 1869-70 to 670 in 1880-81. There were during that year 349 scholars enrolled in the primary school, 246 in the grammar school and 75 in the High School. The annual amount expended for salaries is \$10,000. The principal of the High School has a salary of \$3000. The total annual expense in 1880-81 was \$13,285.

A large primary building has been erected within the school inclosure in 1884. The citizens of Montclair have now the satisfaction of knowing that by common concession their school system has no superior in the State, and few, if any, superiors in any State in the country.

**PRIVATE SCHOOLS.**—During the later period of the Bloomfield Academy there was a powerful stimulus given to private enterprise in education. The town became celebrated for its educational facilities. The ambition of teachers was attracted by the reputation of the place. The widely-known character of Mrs. Harriet B. Cooke's school for young ladies at Bloomfield added the co-ordinate branch of education. Private schools from that time onward became numerous. Some of them attained a high degree of success. One of the arguments of the remonstrant minority against the free school law in 1850 was that there were "five flourishing boarding-schools in the town."

The two schools which were of most note in West Bloomfield were those of Warren S. Holt and of Rev. David A. Frame.

Mr. Holt established his boarding-school for boys at the Mountain House in or about 1838, but was with James H. Rundall, principal of the Bloomfield Academy in 1844 to 1845. He returned to the Mountain House and conducted his school with considerable success for a number of years.

Rev. David A. Frame, a man of high order of mind and of unusual eloquence in the pulpit, was compelled to leave the pastorate from impaired health. After two years as principal of the Bloomfield Academy,

from 1842 to 1844, he established Ashland Hall, where for a number of years his house was filled with young men. Some of these young men, like the Hon. William H. Arnoux, of New York, formed a strong life-long attachment to their preceptor and cherished a high admiration for his genius.

**HILLSIDE SEMINARY.**—At a later time the Hillside Seminary was established for young ladies. Rev. Ebenezer Cheeber was the first principal, and was succeeded by Mr. Nitsche and by the Rev. Aaron R. Wolfe. The school became well-known and was successful. The number of students boarding in the seminary was limited by the plan of the school.

**Public Communication and Development.**—Soon after the opening of the present century Newark began to indicate that it would prove the most powerful centre in the State. Within twenty years Essex County ceased to be the fourth and became the first county in population. The counties of Hunterdon, Sussex and Burlington surpassed Essex in numbers in 1790. Essex surpassed them all in 1820. The rapid development which has since gone on was due first of all to the construction of excellent roads.

**THE NEWARK AND POMPTON TURNPIKE**, more commonly known as the Bloomfield turnpike, was one of these solid, broad avenues which attracted to it numerous tributaries of travel. The charter was procured in 1806. The new road was to cross the Passaic River near the Little Falls, and to pass through "the more convenient gap in the mountain near Cranetown." A part of the capital stock—four thousand dollars a mile—was made payable in work. There was resistance to the commissioners, indignation and contempt and complaint by the opponents; but no toll-gate was placed on any portion of the old road occupied by the pike, and so the objection from the compulsory payment of toll was avoided. The work of securing a diagonal right of way was successful, and the benefit soon allayed the personal feeling. Israel Crane and Gen. John Dodd were the incorporators from Bloomfield, and Israel Crane the leading director. Local business was quickened. Mr. Crane cut "the little turnpike"—the street past the depot—from the turnpike to his store, and his business became very large and very widely extended. The tannery of Smith & Doremus, south of the Presbyterian Church, soon after 1807 brought its hides from New York, its bark from over the mountain, and sold its leather to the boot and shoe manufactories of Bloomfield and Orange. A large peach production at one time was manufactured into brandy at the distillery. The manufacture of superior cider became extensive, and six thousand barrels a year of Newark cider, it is said, were at one time made. Peter Doremus established his store, now occupied by his son Philip, on the crossing of the turnpike and the old road in 1811. A woolen-mill was established by Mr. Crane for the manufacture of blue broadcloths and was sold afterwards to the Wildes when they came



from England, in 1827. One of the sons of James Wilde had been the New York agent of the Wilde mills in England, and the Crane mill no doubt brought sons and father here.

As the most active interest in the turnpike was taken by Israel Crane, and as he at a later period had a large interest in the development of the Newark freestone quarries, he furnished funds for the maintenance of the road, and it finally passed into his possession. It was sold by his heirs to the Essex Public Road Board, who have widened, graded and relaid the top of the old structure. It is now a broad avenue from the mountain to the city.

THE NEWARK AND BLOOMFIELD RAILROAD was organized as a company, composed entirely of Bloomfield and West Bloomfield incorporators, in 1852. The West Bloomfield incorporators were Zenas S. Crane, Grant J. Wheeler and William S. Morris; those from Bloomfield were Joseph S. Davis (who became the president), Ira Dodd (who became afterwards the superintendent), David Oakes, Robert L. Cook, David Congar and Warren S. Baldwin. It was not, however, till June, 1856, that the trains run to Montclair. One car more than supplied the demand of public travel, and there was a deficit of three hundred and thirty dollars at the end of the first seven months. When first opened the same person sold tickets at the West Bloomfield Station and acted as brakeman on the road.

The first board of directors was composed of Grant J. Wheeler, William H. Harris, Jared E. Harrison, of West Bloomfield; and Joseph A. Davis, Ira Dodd, Wright F. Conger and Jason Crane, of Bloomfield. Their negotiations with the New Jersey Railroad Company did not prove satisfactory to them, and the final arrangement was with the Morris and Essex Company. Continuous trains from New York were run from about the year 1866. When the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad leased the Morris and Essex, the auxiliary branch was included in the property transferred. The road has now seventeen trains a day between Montclair and New York. The fastest time is forty-two minutes. The road has one station in Montclair and three in Bloomfield.

THE NEW YORK, MONTCLAIR AND GREENWOOD LAKE RAILWAY has had a very important influence in the development of the northern portion of Montclair. There had been dissatisfaction with the time and the accommodations of the Bloomfield road. The charter, which was obtained in 1867, projected a road from Jersey City to the State line, at Greenwood Lake. Robert M. Henning, Julius H. Pratt and Henry C. Spalding were especially active in procuring the road. Albert Pearce, Samuel Wilde and Joseph B. Beadle were also incorporators. The two centres of population at Montclair and at Bloomfield had both grown strong, and the township was now ripe for a division into two parts. The enterprise of build-

ing a railway was the *occasion*, not the *cause*, of the division of the town. The proposition to bond the town was naturally resisted by those whose interests and associations were with the Bloomfield road. The new township, taking the popular name Montclair,—a more pleasing rendering of the Indian guttural "Watchung,"—was erected the next year, 1868. The bonds were issued; the new township accepted them to the extent of two hundred thousand dollars, and Bloomfield was exempted in the act which authorized them.

The road was completed in 1872, at first to Montclair and the extension afterwards to Greenwood Lake.

The road has now four stations in Montclair, viz.,—Montclair, Watchung, Upper Montclair and Montclair Heights,—and two in Bloomfield, viz.,—Bloomfield and Chestnut Hill. There are eight trains each way between Montclair and New York.

The building of this road had an immediate effect on the older railroad. The cars, the road-bed, the stations, the management and the time have much improved.

The influence of both these roads on the recent growth of Montclair has been very marked. A new and a strong population has come. The mountain-slopes from south to north are the sites of tasteful residences, and the valleys and swells of land are everywhere occupied with the attractive houses of men whose daily life is in the cities. The Montclair road has recently come into the possession of the Lake Erie and Great Western Railway.

**Patriotism.**—A large number of the citizens of the old town rallied to the militia service in the war with England in 1812. Zenas S. Crane, John Munn and Richard Romer were among them, and also Capt. John Munn, who had been under Gen. Bloomfield in 1794, in the suppression of the whiskey insurrection in Pennsylvania.

Edward Moran was the first volunteer from the town at the outbreak of the Rebellion, in 1861. He was mustered in as a member of the Seventh Regiment of New York City, and was afterwards connected with the naval service.

Among the enlistments from the town during the recent war were the following privates: John H. Jacobus, Stephen P. Williams, Albert Woodruff, who died of disease; John Dickinson and Henry B. Ball, both of whom were killed in the Newark regiment of the New Jersey Volunteers; John B. Ball, Charles Madison, Nicholas Beadle and John Coyne, in the Eighth Regiment; and Robert Madison, William J. Madison, John B. Munn, James Taylor, John Webster, James Kane, David McNamara, in the Thirteenth Regiment, all of whom in all the regiments enlisted for three years.

The following persons went for nine months' service in the Twenty-sixth Regiment:

First Lieutenant William R. Taylor, Corporals William Egberton, James H. Williams, John M. Corby and Edwin F. Dodd, and the pri-



vates, Peter Arnold, Alfred T. H. Church, John Collins, Henry A. Corby William H. Corby, James B. Crane, Edwin Dodd, Horace Dodd, Henry Glan, Cornelius Delhagen, Monroe Harrison, John H. Hennion, Richard Jacobus, Charles Johnson, Charles Leist, Eliot W. Littell, John D. Penn, Peter King, Joseph W. Penn, George W. Post, William A. Riker, Mortimer Whitehead, Thomas Somerville, John Speller, George Unge- man, John E. Van Gieson, John M. Wheeler, Albert E. Munn, John J. Reese, Joseph W. Nason.

Joseph W. Nason, after his nine months' service, became first lieutenant in the Thirty-ninth Regi- ment of the New York Volunteers, and was killed on the skirmish-line in front of Petersburg. Nicholas Beadle was killed at the battle of Williamsburg, James Taylor at the battle of Antietam, John M. Wheeler at the battle of Fredericksburg, and John B. Munn at the battle of Chancellorsville. Charles Littell died from disease in front of Freder- icksburg.

Frederick H. Harris entered the service as captain, in 1862, became major in 1864, lieutenant-colonel in 1865, and returned home at the close of the war, in 1865. He had command of a brigade during his service, and was twice breveted by the President of the United States, once for "gallant and merit- orious service in Georgia and the Carolinas" and once for gallant service in the battle of Bentonville, N. C.

Dr. John J. H. Love was appointed volunteersurgeon by Governor Olden, of New Jersey, in April, 1862. He was engaged in a thirty days' service after the battle of Williamsburg, on May 5th, in the transportation and care of the wounded, was commissioned surgeon in the Nineteenth Regiment on July 19th, and in August was mustered into the United States service. He was made surgeon-in-chief of a brigade in March, 1863, and in August was made surgeon-in-chief of a division in the Army of the Potomac. He served with distinction in this position, and returned home with the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

**The Montclair Gas and Water Company** began its existence in 1871. In that year a charter was pro- cured from the State by William S. Torrey, Robert M. Hening, Lewis S. Benedict, George S. Dwight, Fred- erick H. Harris, A. C. Benedict, Jr., and John Torrey, Jr., who were the incorporators. Twenty-five thou- sand dollars was to be the capital stock, in shares of twenty-five dollars.

The privileges of the charter were, however, trans- ferred to another association, and the plan for the introduction of water was at length relinquished. Among the active men who guided the introduction of gas into both of the towns were Joseph A. Davis, M.D., who became the president of the company, John J. H. Love, M.D., P. H. Van River, Augustus T. Morris, Thomas W. Langstroth, Beach Vander- pool, Eugene Vanderpool and Andrew A. Smally. The gasometer was located in Bloomfield. The pipes were introduced into the streets of the two towns in 1872 and 1873, and the introduction to private houses gradually followed.

**The Montclair Library Association** was organized

in 1869. George S. Dwight, Israel Crane and J. W. Taylor put into form the constitution. A board of directors were chosen and over three hundred volumes were collected. A charter was obtained during the winter of 1870-71, with the privilege of stock to an amount not exceeding fifty thousand dollars. Dur- ing the summer of 1871, N. O. Pillsbury gave the use of a lot on Fullerton Avenue, on which a build- ing with two commodious rooms was erected. The building was accordingly taken possession of in Dec- ember, 1871.

The growth of the library was slow but steady. In seven years it advanced from sixty to two thousand books, and the demand for their use continues to in- crease.

The number of stockholders and subscribers in 1875 was one hundred and forty-four and the total num- ber of books taken out was four thousand eight hun- dred and ninety. During the financial depression which existed in the following years it proved more difficult to maintain the interest, and during the past few years it has been little used.

**Population.**—Montclair became a separate town- ship in 1868.

The relative population and the growth of the population in Montclair and Bloomfield has been,—

	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.
Montclair . . . . .	...	...	2,853	5,147
Bloomfield . . . . .	...	...	4,580	5,748
Old Bloomfield . . . . .	3,585	4,790	7,433	10,895

**Post-Offices.**—The post-offices are two. The post- office at West Bloomfield was established in 1831, when Nathaniel H. Baldwin was appointed postmaster. It took the name of Montclair in 1865.

Upper Mountclair has been recently established.

**Montclair Fire Department.**<sup>2</sup>—Montclair inaugu- rated its first fire organization in the autumn of 1882, and prior to that time the town, like other country places, depended entirely upon the willing efforts of its citizens and the primitive household pail as a means to save burning property from destruction, or, as is more frequently the case where no apparatus is kept, to prevent the spread of the flames to adjacent buildings. Subsequent to a disastrous fire on Moun- tain Avenue, in 1882, a number of citizens talked over the necessity for some steps being taken to form a company to do fire service, and in response to a call sent out, a meeting was held in the town committee rooms on November 28th, at which it was reported that half the necessary amount of money to purchase a truck had already been raised, and that twenty-five members had enrolled their names for active ser- vice.

The company was duly organized on December 21, 1882, with the following officers: Foreman, Charles M. Schott, Jr., a former member of the Fire Depart-

<sup>1</sup> Further statistics may be found at the end of the sketch of Bloomfield.  
<sup>2</sup> By Henry Farmer.



ment of Somerville, N. J.; Assistant Foreman, George Westerbrook; Secretary, Dr. Albert J. Wright, for several years connected with the Oswego, N. Y., Fire Department; Treasurer, Dr. James A. Casey. A contract was given out for a hook-and-ladder truck, which was received April 6, 1883, and was housed in the engine-house of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad by the courtesy of the officers of that company. On April 24th the company was incorporated under the State law of 1876 relating to fire companies. In December, 1882, the same officers were re-elected, and are now acting, with the exception of Dr. Casey, the treasurer, who resigned, and is succeeded by Robert M. Hening.

In January, 1884, a committee was appointed with authority to purchase additional apparatus, and they then procured a Babcock extinguisher, with two sixty-gallon tanks, and two small extinguishers attached. The town committee erected a frame house on the corner of Bloomfield Avenue and Valley road for the use of the Fire Department, and on the 24th of April last the company took possession of their quarters. A bell-tower has since been erected, and a bell weighing three thousand four hundred and ten pounds hung therein, the expense being borne by the township. The bell was first rung for a fire-alarm on the 18th of August, 1884. The town is divided into twelve fire districts, by the respective members of which the signal is given. A relief association was formed Sept. 17, 1883, and is now in a flourishing condition. There is also a fire police, consisting of six members of the company, appointed by the foreman, who is virtually the chief engineer of the department. The truck is fully equipped with ladders, pick-axes and other necessary implements, hooks, a large pump and twenty-four buckets. There is also a fifty-foot New York extension ladder in the truck-house ready for an emergency. The force numbers forty-seven members, nineteen for the chemical engine and twenty-eight for the truck. About two thousand dollars has been raised by private subscription to put the department on its present footing, and an appropriation of five hundred dollars was made by the township committee for the current expenses of the present year. Montclair now feels safer and is more content, for the town was a heavy sufferer from fire before its citizens were aroused to the necessity of establishing a system for the protection of their property.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

SAMUEL WILDE.

The progenitor of the Wilde family in America was John Wilde, who came from England in 1688 and settled in South Braintree, Mass. He married, in 1690, Sarah Hayden, granddaughter of Richard Thayer, who became a resident of Braintree in 1641. Their children were John, Samuel, William and Sarah. The children of Samuel were Samuel, Micah and Joseph, the latter of whom was an officer in the Revolution. His children were John, Elijah and Joseph. The children of the last-named were Hannah, Samuel, John and Mehitabel. Samuel was born in Dorchester, Mass., in 1800, and on removing to New York, about 1820, engaged in the hardware and looking-glass trade. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Robert Jones, to whom were born four sons and seven daughters, of whom five survive. The birth of Samuel, of this number, occurred in Dorchester, Mass., Oct. 3, 1831, from whence in childhood he removed with his parents to Brooklyn, N. Y., where his education was received. He, in 1848, entered his father's counting-room in New York City, the latter being then extensively engaged in the coffee and spice business, under the firm-name of Withington & Wilde. Mr. Withington was the pioneer in this country in the process of roasting coffee by machinery for the grocers' trade. The firm later became Samuel Wilde & Sons, and on the death of Samuel Wilde, Sr., was changed to Samuel Wilde's Sons, consisting of Joseph and Samuel Wilde. Joseph died in 1878, and a co-partnership including Samuel and John, a younger brother, was formed, under the same firm-name, the premises first occupied in 1814 being still their place of business. Samuel, the present head of the house, the subject of this sketch, was married, in 1853, to Mary E., daughter of Joshua Lunt, of Falmouth, Me. Mr. Wilde made Montclair, N. J., his residence in 1861, and has since been actively identified with the interests of the township. He supports in politics the principles of the Republican party, which in 1871 and 1872 he represented in the State Legislature. He is one of the directors of the Meriden Cutlery Company, of Meriden, Conn. Mr. Wilde is one of the founders of the First Congregational Church of Montclair, of which he is a member and one of the board of trustees.





*Samuel Wilde,*







# HISTORY

OF

## HUDSON COUNTY, NEW JERSEY.

### CHAPTER I.

Location—Geographical—Topographical—Geological—Water Supply for Domestic Use.

HUDSON COUNTY, so named in commemoration of Henry Hudson, who discovered and explored the North or Hudson River in 1609, is located on the eastern side of the State of New Jersey, opposite Manhattan Island, or New York City. It is bounded on the east by Hudson River and New York Bay; on the south by the "Kill Von Kuhl," which separates this county from Staten Island, New York; on the west by Newark Bay and Passaic River; and on the north by Bergen County, of which Hudson was a part until its organization into a separate municipality, in 1840.

Its area is the smallest in the State, embracing only 43.83 square miles, while its population is second, Essex being the largest, and contained in 1880 a population of 187,950.

The topography of the county is made up of but two features, marsh and a rocky ridge. The range of trap rock forming Bergen Hill begins at Bergen Point, the southern extremity of the county, and pursues a northerly direction through the county, and as far north in New York as Haverstraw. Through this length the outcrop is unbroken. On the northwest border of the county is quite an elevation, as well as two rocky knobs that rise above the marsh. Nearly half the county, or 20.15 square miles, is covered by tide marsh, across which are built the several railroads mentioned in this work. From the summit of First Mountain the county has the appearance of a vast plain or prairie.

**Geological Formation—TRAP ROCK.**<sup>1</sup>—The range

of trap forming Bergen Hill and Palisade Mountain can be traced from Bergen Point to the State line, and beyond that to Haverstraw, in New York. Its length from the Kill Von Kull, at Bergen Point, to the terminus, at Ladentown, is forty-eight miles, of which twenty-eight are in New Jersey. Throughout this length the outcrop is unbroken, and varies in breadth from one-half to one and a half miles, being most contracted at Bergen Neck, near Bergen Point. At the latter place the rock is but a few feet above mean tide-water mark.

The eastern boundary or line of trap outcrop is sharply defined, and easily and accurately located. Beginning at Bergen Point, the line follows the border of the upland and marsh near the Central Railroad to Centreville; thence, skirting the shore, it runs near the line of the Morris Canal, east of New York Bay Cemetery, and continuing at the foot of the rocky bluff, pursues a northeast course west of Jersey City and Hoboken, after which it bends slightly to the east and below Weehawken, at the coal-yards, strikes the shore of the Hudson River. From this point on the boundary may be said to follow the river to the State line. Wherever the rocks are not covered by fallen *débris* from the bluffs the sandstone is seen underlying the trap, generally quite near the base of the mountain, although in places it is found high up in the bank,—*e. g.* Bull's Ferry, also at Closter Landing.

The western boundary of the Bergen Hill and Palisade Mountain trap is much more indistinct than that on the east side. As the sandstone appears at a few points only on this slope, or at the foot of the range, the line of actual outcrop of the trap is assumed as the division line of the two rocks. Beginning at Bergen Point, this has a remarkably straight course, coinciding nearly with the Newark Bay shore

<sup>1</sup> Cook's Geology, 1868 and 1882.



and the meadow margin to English Neighborhood, and then following at the foot of the slope to the State line. The foundation of the light-house in the Kill, at the mouth of Newark Bay, is said to be trap. Thence to the Central Railroad bridge no rock is seen *in situ* along the bay shore. From this point to the Morris Canal the trap rock is almost continuous in the form of low polished "*roches moulonnées*" at the water's edge and along the margin of the marsh. Crossing the canal, it then runs east of it, along the Bergen Hill slope and east of the drift-knolls, to the New Jersey Railroad, at West End Station. From this point the line continues its north-northeast course across the New York and Erie Railroad at the west end of Bergen tunnel, and near the wagon-road east of the Northern Railroad to New Durham. Here it is deflected to the east, and passing east of the village, it again comes to the meadows and follows their eastern border to English Neighborhood. At the former village sand-knolls cover up the rocks, and the most westerly outcrop of trap is at least a quarter of a mile from the village. North of New Durham the trap is frequently seen on the hill-side, and the wagon-road is approximately the limit of that rock, except for half a mile between the corner of the road to Guttenburg and the English Neighborhood Station. Here the trap crops out in the crest of a sort of subordinate ridge west of the road. This little ridge has a very smooth and regular slope towards the salt meadow. It may be a separate outcrop, with sandstone in its east face and in the depression between it and the main Palisade range. North of English Neighborhood it crosses the Fort Lee and Leonia road, runs east of Floraville, and so on to the State line. Along nearly the whole length of the western boundary drift-hills border the trap, and in places rest upon it. The rock of this trap range is remarkably uniform in character, very hard, deep bluish in color, and breaks under the hammer equally well in all directions, making a desirable paving-stone.

This range is remarkable for its uniformity of slope on the west, as well as its Palisades on the east, and the westward slope corresponds nearly with the dip of the sandstone. The quarrying from Jersey City to Guttenburg has altered the face of the cliff somewhat, and farther north the talus has been bared of its timber and loose stones for dock-filling, etc. Originally this sloping surface was a mass of huge rocks confusedly tumbled upon one another. The sandstone appears at many points at the base of the Palisades from Hoboken to the State line. The trap rock is seen in contact with it and overlaying it. It can be seen finely exposed with the sandstone at Weehawken and on the boulevard to West Hoboken, at the eastern entrance to the tunnel of the New York, West Shore and Buffalo Railroad at Bull's Ferry, etc. In Bergen Hill the trap rock appears in two ranges, separated by a belt of sand-

stone. The Bergen cut exposed this intervening sandstone by uncovering the drift which concealed the outcrop. The sandstone is exposed in Bayonne City and near the Morris Canal, on Forty-fourth Street, between the two lines of trap rock. Elsewhere the range is apparently all of trap rock, excepting the comparatively small and isolated outcrops of sandstone which lie on its western feet. Of these outcrops, that of Homestead Station is remarkable for its alteration, or induration, the rock being very hard and jasper-like in appearance. At the western entrance to the tunnel of the New York, West Shore, and Buffalo Railroad the sandstone is cut into for a distance of several hundred yards. The rock is gray, and some of it is very friable and crumbling. At Belmont the cut of the New York, West Shore and Buffalo Railroad affords a good section of a short sandstone ridge, which conforms in direction to the trend of the Palisades, and ends at Fairview. Trap rock has been employed in building in Jersey City with very fair success. St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church, in South Jersey City, is built of it, with granite trimmings. The stone is very dark-colored, and was quarried only a few rods from the site of the church. Hudson County court-house is also of trap rock. Trap rock is largely used in walls and foundations on Bergen Hill and in that vicinity.

**BIG SNAKE AND LITTLE SNAKE HILLS.**<sup>1</sup>—These companion hills are two isolated outcrops of trap rock in the Hackensack meadows. They are prominent features in the landscape and familiar to all travelers on the several railway lines which converge as they cross the meadows towards Jersey City. Big Snake Hill is properly the southwest end of the Secaucus upland, although separated from it by a narrow strip of meadow land. Its greatest diameter is from northeast to southwest, about half a mile. The southern and western sides are abrupt, almost precipitous; that to the north is gentle. The height above tide-level is two hundred and three feet. Red sandstone and indurated shales make up the lower third of the northern and western slopes. The rock at the base is red sandstone. It is succeeded by a grayish-colored, indurated rock, which, in turn, is capped by the trap rock. At the south side of the hill the cut on the New York and Greenwood Lake Railway exposes a mottled, shaly rock, whose dip is towards the northwest. The dip of the shale north of the hill at Secaucus Station is also towards the northwest.

Little Snake Hill is one-quarter of a mile east-southeast from Big Snake Hill. It is much smaller than the latter, and is seventy-six feet high. It is circular, and its sides are precipitous except on the south, which is very steep. The greatest diameter is three hundred and sixty feet, and the only rock exposed is trap.

<sup>1</sup> From Annual Report of the State Geologist, 1882.



Both of these hills are outbursts of trap rock through the shale, rising abruptly above the general level, and apparently not connected with any other elevation or outcrop of this rock. From their heights and shapes, it would seem as if these outflows had not followed the stratifications of the shale, but had broken across the strata irregularly and accumulated in these two localities, unless we may suppose that the erosion has here been so excessive as to leave them. But from their circular and elipsoidal shapes, it is not likely that there has been any erosion to that extent.

**PAVING BLOCKS—ROAD MATERIAL.**<sup>1</sup>—Trap rock continues to be quarried at many places in Essex and Hudson Counties for road material, paving blocks, etc., and occasionally for building purposes.

Palisade Mountain trap rock is quarried at a large number of localities, principally about Guttenberg, Weehawken, West New York, and along as far south as Montgomery Avenue, Jersey City. Cuttings for streets and railroads also furnish material which is used for roads, streets and railroad ballasting. The trap rock quarries are generally small affairs, and gangs of from two to five men work together in a quarry. It is common for the men to lease the properties and sell the stone to a contractor or dealer. When in blocks they are in two sizes; the larger are known as "specification blocks," and are four inches by eight to ten inches on the head and seven to eight inches deep; the "square blocks" are five to six inches square and six or seven inches deep. The much greater use of the former size has caused the business to increase very much within a few years, and nearly all the blocks now made are of the larger size. They bring thirty dollars per thousand, while the square blocks sell at twenty dollars. In 1881 the product of the quarries at Bergen Hill and Palisade Mountain was estimated by Michael Shannon, a contractor and dealer in Jersey City, to be four millions of specification blocks and one million square blocks, at a total value of one hundred and forty thousand dollars.

There are three principal grades of rocks,—the fine-grained, quarried at Mount Pleasant, a rocky hill north of the Pennsylvania Railroad; the light gray variety, quarried north of the Pennsylvania Railroad line, or Bergen cut; and third, the dark-colored variety, from near Weehawken and West New York. All of these varieties are hard, but they split readily into blocks, and in some cases there is but little waste. The larger-sized blocks are more difficult and expensive to get, and splitting them out is attended with more waste, but all the clippings can be utilized in Telford road construction.

A large amount of this stone is used in ballasting the tracks of nearly or quite all the railroads running out of Jersey City. The ease with which it is

cracked, and its toughness and indestructibility, adapt it admirably for such use, and the convenience of getting it adds to the economy of its use for making an enduring, solid and dry road-bed. At New Durham, Abram W. Duryea has a quarry and a cracker, and furnishes stone for Telford roads in the upper part of Hudson County. Trap rock is also quarried quite extensively on the western side of Snake Hill, in Hudson County, and used for various purposes.

**ARLINGTON QUARRIES.**—Quarries for supplying building stone, to meet occasional local demands, have been opened at several places along the western foot of the Palisades, in Hudson County. The sandstone underlying the trap rock here is generally too coarse-grained and too crumbling to be of much value as a building stone. It can be seen at Weehawken and near New Durham. The New York, Lake Ontario and Western Railroad has cut into a very pretty, light-colored sandstone, which is promising in appearance, and conveniently located for transportation. The belt of sandstone in Hudson County has not produced any quarries of extent, and the long cut at Arlington, on the New York and Greenwood Lake Railroad, shows the rock mainly to be a fine-grained and rather argillaceous rock, and not adapted to make a good building stone. An opening has been made, within three or four years, east of Arlington, in the bluff of Richard Westlake, and a grayish, coarse-grained sandstone exposed. The opening is one hundred feet long and thirty feet deep, and of this depth about eighteen feet is fair building stone. This stone is used in Arlington for foundations and cellar walls.

**Marshes—Old Road—Nurseries.**—In speaking of the tides and their effects upon low lands, Mr. Cook said, in his report of 1881: "If the salt and other tide marshes are examined, other evidence is found which tends to show that the level of high-water is above where it used to be. In many places dead trees are to be seen standing in the shallow parts of the marshes. This is specially the case along the back or westerly side of the beaches, where the sand comes very gradually down to the marsh, and cedar-trees grow on it. Many of these can be found dead and still standing, and with the beginnings of salt grass growing around them. And along the edge of the upland, but in the marsh, stumps of trees can be seen projecting above the surface of the meadow, and when these are examined, it is found that their roots are still, in many cases, quite sound and firmly imbedded in the solid ground, where there is every appearance of their having grown, except that they are below the meadow surface, which is at high-water mark. Such stumps and roots are found in almost every ditch which is dug in the salt meadows near the upland. Travelers going out from New York, in crossing the marshes between Bergen Hill and Newark or Paterson, can see from the car-windows any number of such stumps still standing.

"As salt marshes are at the level of high-water, and

<sup>1</sup> From Professor George H. Cook's Geological Report for 1881.



storm-tides cover the whole of them, it will readily be perceived that these trees, the remnants of which are all that now remain, could never have grown there when the ground was overflowed by the tides or by salt water. In some places this effect of the tide is explained by assuming that alterations in the coast and various inlets have given freer access for the incoming tide, and that it rises higher than it formerly did on this account. But the change is so general, and so much alike in all places, that the explanation offered does not apply well to all the cases. The changes which have taken place between the marshes and the upland are not observed to be gradual and uniform in their advances; they take place more in the manner which some of our geologists have designated as *catastrophism* than in that which they have called *uniformitarianism*. Some violent storm, with favorable wind, occurs at the time of spring tides, and carries the sea-water higher and farther inland than it has been known to go before, and farther than it may again be observed to go for a generation afterwards. But it destroys any vegetation which is not natural to salt water, and it is observed that the original growth, especially that of wood, does not spring up again, but the lower portions of the land remain a permanent gain to the marshes.

"The old road from Newark to New York was down Ferry Street and the Neck to near the present plank-road bridge, and so across the Passaic, the marsh and the Hackensack, on to Bergen Hill and Powles Hook Ferry. About the beginning of the present century a new road was built, going out of Newark from Bridge Street, crossing the Passaic there, and directly on from there, across the East Newark upland and the marsh and swamp, straight towards the Hackensack and Bergen Hill. A considerable portion of this road was built through a thick and growing cedar swamp, as I was informed by one who had frequently traveled over the road. This swamp became the resort of tramps and, it was said, of thieves and robbers, so that it was dangerous for single passengers to go through. On this account it is said to have been set on fire and burned.

"No trees have grown on the marshes since that time, though the stumps and many trunks of trees still remain. Some thirty years ago a nursery of trees was begun on this marsh, but the tides came so high on it that the young trees soon became diseased, and the project was abandoned. And it was common to see much of the surface of the marsh covered with tide-water until it was banked in and protected from the tides. Now, though it is below the level of high water, shrubs and trees again begin to grow on it, and no doubt will continue to thrive, unless the dike surrounding it should be broken so as to let in the tide-water."

#### Artesian or Bored Wells in Hudson County.<sup>1</sup>—

At various places in the State a number of deep wells have been bored, with the hope of reaching water which would rise to the surface and flow over, forming true artesian wells. Very few have been successful in that respect, but a large number have been bored in which the water has risen nearly to the surface, and which has yielded a very satisfactory supply. Public attention is strongly and favorably drawn to them, and the following classified account of them in Hudson County is herewith given:

At Mattheessen & Wiecher's sugar refinery, on the south side of the Morris Canal, in Jersey City, a boring was begun in 1867, and discontinued in 1872, at a total depth of one thousand feet, inclusive of twenty feet of surface earth, the diameter of which, in the upper one hundred and eighty feet of the rock, was eight inches, and in the lower eight hundred feet, four inches. The rocks penetrated are chiefly gneiss and quartz, with white sandstone and thin bands of slate occurring below eight hundred feet. Several veins of water were met with between six hundred and nine hundred feet, of which the most important were at a depth of seven hundred and twenty feet. The yield was found to be fifty gallons per minute, when tested by pumping, the level in the well being twelve feet below tide, and the temperature of the water 52° Fahr. The brackish quality of the water, however, prevented its use, and the well is now closed.

A well bored at the Central Stock-Yards, and some five hundred feet back from the shore line of the Hudson River, passed through seventy feet of mud and earth, full of boulders, then through red sand rock to a depth of two hundred and fifteen feet, where a mica rock (gneiss) was struck, and the boring continued to a depth of four hundred and fifty-five feet. The water obtained was brackish. The well is tubed with an eight-inch pipe down to the rock, and from that down the bore is six and a half inches.

In the marsh and near the south end of Grand Street, Hoboken, a boring was made in 1828, which is mentioned in Mather's "Geology of New York" as four hundred feet in depth, reaching rock at forty feet, and has penetrated serpentine, sandstone and supposed white marble. This boring probably did not strike water, and the work was abandoned. Mr. Theodore Van Tassell recollects having seen the boring apparatus remaining in position for many years later.

A boring of small diameter was made about 1842 by Andrew Clerke in the marsh at the corner of Montgomery and Henderson Streets, in Jersey City. Here the red sandstone was met with fifteen feet below the surface, and was penetrated to the depth of two hundred feet, when a stratum of very hard rock, whitish in appearance, was encountered, and the work abandoned. A liberal supply of clear, bright water, but strongly impregnated with magnesia and common

<sup>1</sup> From Cook's Geological Report of 1882.



salt, was found at the depth of one hundred and fifty feet, which overflowed the surface.

At Cox's brewery, on Grove Street, between Seventh and Eighth Streets, in Jersey City, the underlying is covered by about seventy feet of boulder clay and earth. A small boring of one hundred feet in depth was first made nearly thirty years ago, and was enlarged to five inches in diameter, and carried down to a depth of four hundred feet in 1872-73. Small veins of water were met with in the rock at all depths. The water, though, is so hard as to form a heavy scale in a steam-boiler, but was of satisfactory quality for brewing purposes, and its temperature was 54° Fahr.

The well easily afforded three hundred barrels of water per day, the water rising in the excavated well to the level of the tide, thence passing away through the earth to the street sewers. The boring intersected a number of seams in the sandstone which contained fine earthy matter and limited the capacity of the well to deliver clear water.

At Limbech & Betz's brewery, on Ninth, between Grove and Henderson Streets, in Jersey City, and eight hundred feet northeast of Cox's brewery, the sandstone is covered by forty feet of boulder clay, with thirty feet of surface sand. A boring eight inches in diameter was made here in 1875, penetrating the red sandstone rock seven hundred and seventy-six feet and six inches to reach water, which was found in the bottom in a stratum of white or light-colored stone. At its completion the well, when tested by pumping, yielded thirty-three gallons per minute continuously for twenty-four hours. The water is sufficiently soft and sweet for brewing, but is ordinarily used only for cooling purposes, its temperature being 52½° Fahr. The well affords one thousand barrels of water per day without difficulty, the level of the well being ten feet below tide, or twenty-five feet below the surface of the ground.

Borings made to rock at Pavonia Ferry, distant, viz., two thousand three hundred feet, two thousand eight hundred and fifty feet and three thousand three hundred feet nearly east from the last, came upon serpentine at sixty-three feet, one hundred and twenty feet and one hundred and seventy-nine feet below tide, respectively.

At the Palisade brewery, at the summit of the main ridge of Bergen Hill, and corner of Hudson Avenue and Weehawken Street, in the town of Union, a boring seven inches in diameter was carried down, in 1877-78, through trap, to a depth of two hundred and ninety-seven feet from the surface, water being found in quantity, increasing with the progress of the work. The well is pumped from the bottom, and yields two hundred and fifty barrels of pure soft water per day, of a temperature of 51° Fahr. When not pumped it discharges a much smaller quantity, at a level of one hundred and sixty-one feet above tide-level, into the bottom of an excavated well, twenty-

eight feet under ground, and twelve feet below the surface of the rock.

In the marshes west of Hackensack River are a number of wells which have been bored through alluvium and boulder clay. Four of them were sunk in 1871, and derive their supply from a sheet of water-bearing gravel, at a depth of nearly two hundred feet, the water rising to the surface and flowing off in moderate quantity. The water, while it is palatable, has a noticeable taste, said to be of sulphur. These wells are on the line of the Newark plank road. An equal number of wells are to be found on the line of the old Newark turnpike; these, however, are not in use, and their origin is unknown.

At the Secaucus Iron-Works a well was bored to the depth of six hundred feet. The strata passed through, as reported by I. P. Pardee, superintendent, were: from the surface to the shale rock, 18 feet; red shale, to 370 feet; shaly sandstone, to 395 feet; red shaly sandstone, from 400 to 600 feet. The quantity of water was largest at two hundred to two hundred and fifty feet down. The water yielded on evaporation 68.64 grains of solid matter to the gallon. It probably gets a little salt water in it from the Hackensack River, near which it is bored. The diameter of the bore is six inches, and yields a steady supply of eight gallons of water per minute.

## CHAPTER II.

Hudson Employed by the Dutch—Discovers and Explores North River—Mutiny—His Detention in England—The "Half-Moon" sails for Amsterdam—Second Expedition of the Dutch to New Netherland—Overtures by the Dutch to the English—Vessels "Little Fox" and "Little Crane"—Christiaensen's First Voyage—Public Attention Awakened in Holland.

THE discovery of New York Bay and Hudson River has been accredited to different persons, and at different times. Some assert, and with seeming good authority, that this bay and river were discovered by Jean and Sebastian Cabot as early as 1497, while sailing along the coast of North America, under a commission from Henry VII. of England.<sup>1</sup> Truly enough, they had a view of the coast, as far as they sailed, from southwest to northeast, or from the mouth of the Mississippi to Cape Cod; yet they never claimed the discovery of any particular bay or river north of Virginia.

Then, again, the claim is set up in favor of Jean de Verrazzano, a Florentine, who was in the service of Francis I., King of France, in 1524, and is supposed to have visited the bay of New York.<sup>2</sup> To prove this assertion, Governor Stuyvesant is brought on the

<sup>1</sup> O'Callaghan's "New Netherlands," i. 26.

<sup>2</sup> Bancroft, "United States," i. 17.



witness stand, and in his "Manifesto" to the Governor of Maryland, says: "The French were, in the year of our Lord God Almighty, 1524, the second followers of the discovery in these northern parts of this America, by Johan de Verrazzano."<sup>1</sup>

Another navigator appeared upon the scene in 1525, Estevan Gomez by name, a Portuguese, employed by Emperor Charles V., who had fitted out an expedition to discover some shorter passage to the Moluccas. It is supposed that he visited New York Bay, but how thorough his explorations were is not known.

In 1598 the Greenland Whale Company had some Dutch in their employ, who in that year, it is said, came into the bay of New York, intending to use it for winter shelter. For fear of the Indians, they built, it is asserted, a small fort, merely for temporary protection.

**Hudson Employed by the Dutch.**—Our next explorer was an Englishman, named Henry Hudson,<sup>2</sup> who, for the time being, was in the employ of the Netherland East India Company, in the year 1609, when they fitted him out with a ship, and sent him in search of a passage to China by the north or northeast. Hudson was, no doubt, a proper person for such an enterprise. He had already undertaken a voyage in the year 1607, in behalf of a few English merchants, and arrived at the Island of Spitzbergen, previously discovered by the Hollanders. He had gained the confidence of his masters in so great a degree that they sent him again to sea the next year (1608) with the same object in view.<sup>3</sup>

The inclinations of the directors of the East India Company were much at variance upon the proposals of Hudson. The directors of Zealand opposed it; they were probably discouraged by the fruitless results of former voyages, concerning which they could not obtain sufficient information from their colleague, Balthasar Moucheron, who long before had traded the north.<sup>4</sup> It was said they were throwing money away, and nothing else. If private merchants would run the risk they had no objection, provided the company was not injured by it. The Amsterdam directors, nevertheless, would not give up their plan, and sent Henry Hudson in the same year (1609) with a yacht called the "Half-Moon,"<sup>5</sup> manned by sixteen Englishmen and Hollanders, again to sea.

**Hudson's Third Voyage and Account of Discovery.**—To Henry Hudson, more than to any other man, belongs the honor of the discovery of the river

that bears his name, as well as the discovery, occupation and settlement of the territory or municipality now honored with the name of Hudson.

The vessel in which he sailed, the "de Halve Maan"<sup>6</sup> ("Half-Moon"), left the Texel on the 6th of April, 1609, sailing towards the north. Prevented by the ice from reaching the latitude of Nova Zembla, he went to Newfoundland, and from there to Acadia, or New France, till the vessel was driven into a bay known only to the French, who arrived there annually to purchase hides and furs from the savages.<sup>7</sup> Hudson, unwilling to approach these chilling shores, returned to sea, and steering southwest discovered land, which was at first considered to be an island, but which was soon discovered to be a part of the continent, named Cape Cod.

This industrious navigator felt (although born in England), so sensibly his relation to the Holland East India Company, who had employed him in discoveries, that he could not have hesitated a moment to give the name of his adopted Fatherland to this newly discovered country, which he called New Holland. But not wishing to fix his permanent residence on this spot, Hudson preferred the sea, taking a southwest course till he discovered a flat coast in 37° 35', which he followed in an opposite direction.

At this time he discovered a bay, in which several rivers were emptying, which no doubt must have been the South River, afterward named Delaware. It has a projecting point, which then, or afterwards, obtained the name of Cape Henlopen, probably from the family name of the first discoverer. Now the bay was again left, and they steered northeast along the coast at 40° 18', where, between Barnegat and Godinspunt, named thus afterwards in remembrance of him who discovered this cape, there was a good anchorage to explore the country, and to open a communication with the inhabitants; but Hudson's curiosity was not so easily satisfied.

He went again to sea, following the coast in the same direction, till the mouth of a large river was discovered, which then was named by the sailors the North River, and afterwards, in honor of the name of the first discoverer, Hudson's River.

This river was sailed up as far as could be effected, viz., to 43°. Hudson became acquainted with the natives, and was fully persuaded, as far as inquiries went, that this river and country had never been visited before by any Europeans. "I dare not, nevertheless, decide (says Lambrechtsen) if in this they were correct." The Rev. S. Miller, D.D., one of the ministers of the First Presbyterian Church at New York, and member of the Historical Society in that city, mentioned, in a discourse delivered before that society in 1809, that one John de Verrazzano, a Florentine, who was in the service of the French King (Francis the First), must have discovered, in

<sup>1</sup> Col. Hist. of N. Y., i. 149; Winfield's "Hist. Hudson Co." p. 1.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Hist. Col., N. S., pp. 84, etc.

<sup>3</sup> The journals of both these voyages of Hudson are from "Purchas' Pilgrims," vol. iii. p. 567-610, London fol. ed., 1625. Inserted in the Coll. of the N. Y. Hist. Soc., vol. i. p. 61-102.

<sup>4</sup> Balthasar Moucheron was one of the first founders of the East India Company, and one of the first trading merchants in Muscovy. His name is perpetuated in the Moucheron's River, on which is Archangel.

<sup>5</sup> This yacht is named in the *Natulen* of the Depart. of XVII. the "Good Hope."

<sup>6</sup> Winfield, p. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Robertson, t. v. p. 42



the year 1524, in the ship "Dolphin," the American coast in the latitude of 31°, and followed it to 41°; that he entered a large bay containing five islands, which may be taken, with great probability, for the present New York; that they stayed there fifteen days, conversing much with the natives. The Rev. Mr. Miller refers to the journal of Verrazzano of July 8, 1524, which he borrowed from Hackluyt's Voyages, vol. ii. 295-300, which, with the conclusions of the Rev. Mr. Miller, is inserted in the Collections of the New York Historical Society, vol. i. 19-60.

Certain it is that Van der Donck, who resided several years in New Netherlands, asserts that he often heard the ancient inhabitants, who yet recollected the arrival of the ship, the "Half-Moon," in the year 1609, saying that before the arrival of the Netherlanders they were entirely ignorant of the existence of any other nation besides their own, and that they looked at the ship as a huge fish or sea monster.<sup>1</sup>

The evidences of this, nevertheless, as well as the statement of Hudson himself, render it not improbable that Verrazzano landed in the bay of the present New York, but the event must have taken place eighty-five years before, and might have been obliterated by the departure of a whole generation.

**Mutiny on the "Half-Moon."**—But whatever may have been the case, the vigilant Hudson resolved to return to Amsterdam, and communicate his report of the voyage to the directors. The voyage was prosperous. But when he approached the English coast a mutiny was stirring among the crew, among which were several Englishmen. They compelled the skipper to enter Dartmouth, from which the rumor of his discoveries ere long reached the capital.

**Hudson Detained in England.**—Nothing was more averse from the views of King James than of allowing the Netherlanders any advantages from the transmarine colonies, while he, in imitation of Queen Elizabeth, desired to convert the whole to the profit of his own subjects. Hudson was considered as a person of importance, and he was forbidden to pursue his voyage towards Amsterdam, with the intention, ere long, to make use of his services. Again Lambrechtsen says: "I could not discover that a voyage to the South or North River was ever repeated by Hudson, but well that he discovered, in the year 1610, a narrow pass to the sea to the North of Terra Labrador, called by him the Strait of Hudson, and a large bay to the South of Canada, to which he gave the name Hudson's Bay. This was the last voyage of this man. He was placed with his son and five men, by a mutinous crew, in an open boat, a prey to the sea, and never was heard of any more."<sup>2</sup>

After the ship, the "Half-Moon," had been detained

at Dartmouth for some time, it was at length permitted to return to the Fatherland, where it arrived in the beginning of the year 1610. And now did the directors obtain such favorable reports of the countries discovered by Hudson that, in their opinion, these were a full compensation for their disappointment in their principal aim,—the passage to India by the north.

De Laet, one of the Holland directors of the West India Company, who published, in the year 1624, a history of the West Indies,<sup>3</sup> preserved a part of Hudson's journal, and made us further acquainted with the country of New Netherlands, its inhabitants, climate and natural productions.

It was yet, like other climates to which no Europeans had penetrated, in a state of nature, as it was formed by the hand of the Creator or left by unknown events. Immeasurable woods, with numerous swamps, covered the soil. The savages lived along the rivers, and covered themselves with skins of wild beasts, increasing in the forests with great rapidity. Their precious furs, so highly valued by luxurious Europeans, were the first objects of trade. The same woods supplied an inexhaustible provision for the construction of vessels. The soil's fruitfulness exceeded the warmest imagination, principally so along the rivers, when, overflowing their borders, they left a rich loam behind. There was found not only Indian wheat (probably corn), but grapes, too, with other fruit.

The rivers abounded with every variety of fish, and the adjoining seas were rich in codfish, tunny and whales. In short, New Netherland, to make use of Hudson's own words, "was the most beautiful country on which you could tread with your feet. The natives were good-natured, peaceable and obliging; the climate pretty near at par with ours; so that therefore New Netherland was very properly adapted for our nation to be settled by it, as there seemed nothing wanting but domestic cattle."

Several tribes of savages inhabited this uncultivated territory, sustaining themselves by hunting; they roved along the numerous immeasurable plains of America, to return to the borders of the rivers and bays laden with the furs of beavers, otters and other wild beasts, where the Netherland colonists and mariners were ready to barter other articles of comfort for these furs, then so highly valued in Europe.

Hudson's favorable account of the country which he visited in America was favorably received in the Fatherland, and inflamed the zeal of some merchants to send a ship thither, which was carried into execution in the year 1610. They addressed, too, the States-General of the United Netherlands, soliciting

<sup>1</sup> Van der Donck's Description of New Netherlands, p. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Burke "Hist. des Colonies Europeennes dans l'Amerique," tom. ii. p. 326; Raynal, "Hist. Philos. et Polit.," tom. vi. p. 289. There is an extract of the journal of Hudson's last voyage in the Coll. of the New York Hist. Soc., tom. i. 146-188.

<sup>3</sup> De Laet, i. c. p. 100; Van Meteren, "Ned. Hist.," p. 626. The first writer has a small map, entitled *Novia Anglia, Novum Belgium et Virginia*. (This map was not contained in the edition referred to, but in a subsequent one.)—*Falsom*.



their privilege and encouragement, so that their High Mightiness satisfied their desires by a placard of the 17th April, 1614, granting to the discoverers of thus far unknown countries the exclusive right, besides other advantages, to make four voyages towards such lands.<sup>1</sup>

**The "Half-Moon" sails for Amsterdam.**—The "Half-Moon" having been detained eight months in England, did not reach Amsterdam until the summer of 1610, and the directors of the East India Company, indisposed to continue efforts in a quarter which did not seem to promise the coveted passage to Cathay, and which was not strictly within the limits of their charter, took no further steps to make available the discoveries which their yacht had effected.

But meanwhile, if the glowing accounts of the country he had visited which Hudson sent from England to his Dutch patrons, corroborated by his companions in discovery, on the "Half-Moon's" return to Amsterdam, did not at once induce active efforts to transfer to those pleasant regions permanent colonies from the over-populated Fatherland, it did not fail to stimulate commercial adventure in a quarter which promised to yield large returns.

A new temptation was unexpectedly offered to the expanding commerce of Holland. Vast regions in North America, which Hudson had seen abounding in beaver and other valuable furs, and where native hunters, unrestrained by arbitrary regulation of excise, furnished ready and exhaustless cargoes, were now open to Dutch mercantile enterprise.

**Second Expedition of the Dutch to New Netherlands.**—The tempting opportunity was not neglected, for another vessel was immediately fitted out and dispatched from the Texel, in the summer of 1610, to the great river of the mountains, with a cargo of goods suitable for traffic with the Indians. The new adventure was undertaken at the private risk of some merchants of Amsterdam,<sup>2</sup> who, perhaps, as directors of the East India Company, had read Hudson's report to his Dutch employers.

The "Half-Moon" had now just returned to Amsterdam after her long detention in England. A part of her old crew manned the new vessel, the command of which was probably intrusted to Hudson's Dutch mate,<sup>3</sup> who had opposed his early return; and the experienced mariners soon revisited the savages on the great river, whom they had left the autumn before. Tradition relates that when the Europeans arrived again among the red men "they very much rejoiced at seeing each other."<sup>4</sup>

**Overtures by the Dutch to the English.**—Meanwhile, the occupation of Virginia by the English had become well known in Holland, and the States-General, through Caron, their ambassador at London, had

even made overtures to the British government "for joining with them in that colony." A proposition had also been made to unite the East India trade of the two countries. But the statesmen of England would not favor either of the Dutch projects. They feared, they said, "that in case of joining, if it be upon equal terms, the art and industry of their people will wear out ours."<sup>5</sup>

**The Vessels "Little Fox" and "Little Crane" sent out by the Dutch.**—The theory of a northern passage to China by way of Nova Zembla had continued in the mean time to be warmly supported by many learned men in Holland. Among them was Peter Plancius, of Amsterdam, who, like his contemporary, Hakluyt, was distinguished no less as a clergyman than as a promoter of maritime enterprise. Plancius insisted that Heemskerk had failed in 1596 because he attempted to go through the Straits of Weygat, instead of keeping to the north of the island.

In compliance with Plancius' opinion, the States-General, early in 1611, directed that two vessels, the "Little Fox" and the "Little Crane," should be furnished with passports for voyages to discover a northern passage to China. But the ice arrested the vessels long before they could reach the eightieth degree of latitude, to which they were ordered to proceed.<sup>6</sup>

**Christiaensen's First Voyage to Manhattan.**—About the same time Hendrick Christiaensen, of Cleef, or Cleves, near Nymegen, returning to Holland from a voyage to the West Indies, found himself in the neighborhood of the newly discovered river, which the Dutch had already begun to call the "Mauritius," in honor of their stadtholder, Prince Maurice, of Nassau. But deterred by the fear of losing his heavily laden vessel, and remembering that a ship from the Monichendam, in North Holland, had been cast away on the coast, Christiaensen did not venture into the river at that time, reserving the enterprise for a future occasion. On his arrival in Holland, Christiaensen, in company with another "worthy" mariner, Adrien Block, accordingly chartered a ship, with the skipper Ryser, and accomplished his voyage thither, bringing back with him two sons of the chiefs there.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Winwood's Memorial, iii. 239; extract of a letter from Mr. John Moore to Sir Ralph Winwood, English ambassador at Hague, dated London, Dec. 15, 1610. "So soon as the 'Hector' (now ready to Hoist sail) shall be sent forth of this Haven towards Virginia, Sir Thomas Gates will hasten to the Hague, where he will confer with the States about the overture that Sir Noel Caron hath made for joining with us in that Colony. Sir Noel hath also made a motion to join their East India trade with ours; but we fear that in case of joining, if it be on equal terms, the art and industry of their people will wear out ours."

<sup>6</sup> Hol. Doc. i. 12; Van Meteren, xxxii. 715; Davies, ii. 294, 743; Neg. de Jeannin.

<sup>7</sup> Wassenaar's "Historische Verhael," etc., viii. 85; Muilkerk, A. 21. Wassenaar's work has hitherto been unknown to our historians. Broadhead said that "in 1848 I was fortunate enough to procure a copy in London, from which a short 'Memoir of the Early Colonization of New Netherland' was prepared and published in N. Y. H. S. Coll. (second series), ii. 355." A translation of some extracts from Wassenaar has just appeared in Doc. Hist. N. Y., iii. 27-48. The precise date of Christiaensen's first voyage is not given.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. Placard Book, i. D. f. 563.

<sup>2</sup> Richesse de la Hollande, i. 51; McCullagh's "Industrial Hist.," ii. 255.

<sup>3</sup> Muilkerk, A. 19.

<sup>4</sup> Hol. Doc., i. 211; Heckwelder, in II. N. Y. H. S. Coll., i. p. 73; and in Yates and Moulton, i. p. 254.



**Public Attention Awakened in Holland in 1611.**

—The reports which the comrades made on their return to Holland, and the personal presence of the two young savages, named Orson and Valentine, whom they had brought over as specimens of the inhabitants of the New World, added a fresh impulse to the awakened enterprise of the Dutch merchants. Public attention in the Netherlands soon became alive to the importance of the newly discovered regions in North America. A memorial upon the subject was presented to the Provincial States of Holland and West Friesland by several merchants and inhabitants of the United Provinces, and it was judged of sufficient consequence to be formally communicated to the cities of Amsterdam, Rotterdam, Hoorn and Enckhuysen.<sup>1</sup>

The experience which Christiaensen and Block had now gained naturally recommended them for further employment. Three influential and enterprising merchants of Amsterdam—Hans Hongers, Paulus Pelgrom and Lambrecht van Tweenhuysen, of whom Hongers was a director in the East India Company—soon determined to avail themselves of the favorable opportunity thus offered to their enterprise. Equipping two vessels,—the “Fortune” and “The Tiger,”—they intrusted the respective commands to Christiaensen and Block, and dispatched them to the Island of Manhattan to renew and continue their traffic with the savages along the river.

In 1613 other merchants in North Holland soon joined in the trade. The “Little Fox,” under the charge of Capt. John De Witt, and the “Nightingale,” under Capt. Thys Volckertsen, were fitted out by the Witsens and other prominent merchants of Amsterdam; while the owners of the ship “Fortune,” of Hoorn,—the city which was soon to give its immortal name to the southern cape of America,—dispatched their vessel, in charge of Capt. Cornelius Jacobsen Mey, to participate in the enterprise of their metropolitan friend on the Mauritius River, as the Hudson was then known by the traders.<sup>2</sup>

---

### CHAPTER III.

Commercial Importance of Manhattan in 1613—Introduction of Domestic Animals—Pioneer Ship-Building—Progress of Dutch Discovery—1614, Block Completes his Yacht—Block Visits Various Points along the Coast—Charter of New Netherland—etc.

**Important Fur Trading Point.**—The admirable commercial position of Manhattan Island soon indicated it, by common consent, as the proper point whence the furs collected in the interior could be

most readily shipped to Holland. To secure the largest advantage from the Indian traffic it was, nevertheless, perceived that inland depots would become indispensable. Thus, cargoes of furs could be collected during the winter, so as to be ready for shipment when the vessels had been refitted after their arrival out in the spring. Manhattan Island at this time was in a state of nature; herbage was wild and luxuriant, but no cattle browsed in its fertile valleys, and the native deer had been almost exterminated by the Indians. What was true of what is now New York City was equally true of what is now Hudson County, N. J., and, in fact, all the territory covered by this work.

Up to this time (1613) the Dutch traders had pursued their lucrative traffic in peltry without question or interruption. No European vessel but theirs had yet visited the regions around the Mauritius River.<sup>3</sup> Their ships returned to Holland freighted with large cargoes of valuable furs, which yielded enormous profits to their owners.

From Manhattan small trading shallops were dispatched into the neighboring creeks and bays of “Scheyichbi,” or New Jersey, and up the river as far as the head of navigation. The Dutch had been the first, and hitherto the only, Europeans to visit the Indian tribes in these regions, with all of whom they had continued to maintain a friendly and cordial intercourse. But while the Holland merchants promoted new explorations, they do not appear as yet to have directed the construction of permanent defenses, although it has been said that “before the year 1614” one or two small forts were built on the river for the protection of the growing peltry trade.<sup>4</sup>

**Burning of Block’s Ship and Building a Yacht, 1613.**—By accident Adriaen Block’s ship “Tiger” was burned at Manhattan while he was preparing to return to Holland in the fall of 1613. Undismayed by his misfortune, the persevering mariner set about building a small yacht out of the admirable ship timber with which the island abounded. This work occupied Block during the winter of 1613 and spring

---

<sup>3</sup> Wassenaar, ix. 44. It seems from Wassenaar’s account that the native species of dogs in New Netherland was quite small; for when Lambrecht Van Tweenhuysen, one of the owners of Christiaensen’s and Block’s ships, gave one of those captains a “large dog” to take out with him, the Indians, coming on board the ship, were very much afraid of the animal, and called him “the sachem of the dogs,” because he was one of the largest they had ever seen. The translation in *Doc. Hist. N. Y.*, iii. 40, is inaccurate. Van Tweenhuysen gave the dog to his “schipper,” himself being but a “reeder,” or ship-owner, and he does not appear to have ever visited Manhattan.

<sup>4</sup> In a memorial to the States-General, dated Oct. 25, 1634, the West India Company say that “under the chief command of your High Mightiness, before the year 1614, there were one or two little forts built there and provided with garrisons for the protection of the trade.” (*Hol. Doc.*, ii. 138.) De Laet, however, who wrote in 1624 (ten years before the company’s memorial), distinctly states that one small fort was built “in the year 1614” upon an island in the upper part of the river. In another place he says it was built in 1615. De Laet’s book, iii. cap. vii. ix. For various reasons, I think there was only one fort built; that it was on Castle Island, near Albany, and that was erected in 1614.

<sup>1</sup> *Hol. Doc.*, i. 14; Wassenaar, ix. 44.

<sup>2</sup> *Hol. Doc.*, i. 39; Muilkerk, A. 24. The “Little Fox” was probably the same vessel which had been sent to Nova Zembla in 1611.



of 1614. To accommodate himself and his companions during their cheerless solitude, a few huts were now first erected near the southern end of Manhattan Island, near what is now "The Battery," and in the absence of all succor from Holland, the friendly natives supplied the Dutch through a dreary winter with food and all kinds of necessities.<sup>1</sup>

Adriaen Block, when he had completed his yacht, appropriately named it the "Onrust," or "Restless." With this small vessel, about sixteen tons burthen, and the first ever constructed by Europeans at Manhattan,<sup>2</sup> Block proceeded to explore the bays and rivers to the eastward, into which the larger ships of the Dutch traders had not yet ventured. With his little craft he sailed boldly through the then dangerous straits of the Hell Gate into the "Great Bay," or Long Island Sound, at what is now the town of Stratford, whence he visited the "River of Roodenberg," or Red Hills, now known as the Housatonic, which he described as about a bow-shot wide, and in the neighborhood of which dwelt the indolent tribe of Quisipey Indians.

He next explores Connecticut River, by the natives called "Connittecok" or "Quonehtacut." From the mouth of this river he came to the "River of the Siccanamos," afterwards by the English called the Pequod or Thames River. From there, stretching "over across the Sound," he visited the "Visscher's Hoeck," or "Cape de Baye," now known as Montauk Point, which he discovered to be the eastern extremity of "Sewan-hackey," or Long Island, on which the "Matouwacks" had their abode. A little to the northeast of Montauk Point he discovered a large island, to which the Dutch immediately gave the name of "Block's Island," in honor of their countryman, and which still bears his name, though it was first discovered by Verrazzano, and by him named "Claudia," in honor of the mother of King Francis I.

<sup>1</sup> De Laet, book iii. cap. x.; De Vries, 181; "Breedten Raedt aen de Vereinghde Nederlandsche Provintien," etc., pp. 14, 15. This latter very rare tract (said Brodhead, I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. Campbell, the deputy librarian at the Hague) is now for the first time quoted in our history. The statement in the "Breedten Raedt" of the Indians themselves is, that "when our people (the Dutch) had lost a certain ship there, and were building another new ship, they (the savages) assisted our people with food and all kinds of necessities, and provided them *through two winters* until the ship was finished." De Laet, in his later editions of 1633 and 1640 (book iii. cap. vii.), says that to carry on trade with the natives "our people remained during the winter." De Vries, p. 181, repeats the same statement. The account in the "Breedten Raedt," that Block built his yacht during the winter, seems thus to be fully confirmed. That the vessel was built during the winter of 1613, and was finished and used in the spring of 1614, seems also certain from Hol. Doc. i. 47, 53.

<sup>2</sup> The "Restless" was forty-four and a half feet long, eleven and a half feet wide, and about eight lasts, or sixteen tons, burden. (De Laet, book iii. cap. x.; Hol. Doc., i. 53.) Mr. Cooper, in his "Naval History" (i. p. 41), speaks of Block's yacht as "the first decked vessel built within the old United States." But the honor of precedence in American naval architecture must fairly be yielded to Papham's unfortunate colony on the Kennebeck. The "Virginia" of Sagadahoc was the first European-built vessel within the original thirteen States, if Maine be considered a part of Massachusetts. The "Restless," of Manhattan, was the pioneer craft of New York.

Thence, following the track of Verrazzano, he explored Narragansett Bay and Rhode Island and visited what is now Martha's Vineyard. South of this Block observed another small island, which he immediately named "Hendrick Christiaensen's Island," in compliment to his early comrade.

This island, which Goswold had discovered and named Martha's Vineyard, is now called "No Man's Land."

Sailing onward through the "Zuyder Zee" to the north of the island of "Vlieland," or Nantucket, Block passed near the "Vlacke Hoeck," or Cape Malebarre, and ran along the shore of Cape Cod until he reached its northern point, which he named "Cape Bevechice." Thence he coasted along the "Fuyck" or "Wyck Bay," or "Staten Bay," which names the Dutch gave to the waters now known as Cape Cod Bay, and explored the shore of Massachusetts as far north as "Pye Bay, as it is called by some of our navigators, in lat. 42° 30', to which the limits of New Netherland extend."

We have thus followed Block in his explorations to the eastern or northeastern bounds of New Netherland, of which Hudson County is nearly the central point along the coast, and now turn to the results of reports made by Block upon his return to Amsterdam, soon after leaving Pye Bay.

**Amsterdam Trading Company Formed.**—Upon his return to Amsterdam with the details of the Dutch explorations on the coast of America, the merchants of North Holland, whose enterprise had been rewarded by such interesting results, hastened to appropriate to themselves the advantageous trade opened to them there, and to exclude all other rivalry.

Uniting themselves into a company, they took the necessary steps to obtain the special privilege which had been promised in a general ordinance of March 27, 1614. The associates then deputed some of their number to go to the Hague, and lay before the States-General an account of their discoveries in America, and to obtain the desired special and exclusive license to trade to those regions.

The deputies, probably accompanied by Block, accordingly proceeded to the capital. Unlike other Dutch cities, the Hague owed its importance not to commerce or manufactures, but to having early been made the seat of government of the United Provinces, and to the constant presence of the officers of state and the foreign ministers accredited to the republic.

For four centuries the abode of the courts of Holland, it derives its name from the "Haeg" or hedge encircling the magnificent park which formed their ancient hunting-ground, and the majestic trees in which at this day attract the admiration of Europe.

**New Netherland Formally Named and Charter Granted.**—To the Hague came the deputies of the Amsterdam Company to tell their story of adventure and discovery, and to ask the reward promised to their successful enterprise. Around the oval



council table sat twelve "high mighty lords" of the States-General. One of the assembly was John van Olden Barnevelt, the advocate of Holland. Spreading upon the council board the "figurative map" (made no doubt under the supervision of Adriaen Block) of their transatlantic discoveries, the petitioners related to the statesmen of Holland the adventures of their agents in the New World, and detailing the heavy expense and damages they had suffered during the current year from the loss of ships and other great risks, they asked a special and exclusive license to trade to the region which they had explored. The assembled statesmen listened to the narrative with interest and favor. The Dutch commercial enterprise had now achieved the exploration of unknown and extensive regions in North America, which might soon become of great political importance to the republic. No Europeans but the Dutch were in possession of any part of the territory. Why should not the Amsterdam Company now receive their promised charter?

The States-General promptly complied with the prayer of their countrymen, and the greffier, Cornelius Aenssen, at once drew up the minute of a special trading license or charter, the original of which yet records, in almost illegible characters, the first appearance of the term "New Netherland" in the annals of the world.

The formal instrument, bearing date Oct. 11, 1614, was immediately afterward duly sealed and attested;<sup>1</sup> and thus the government of the United Provinces, by its solemn act, officially designated the unoccupied regions of America lying between Virginia and Canada by a name which they continued to bear for half a century, until, in the fullness of time, right gave way to power, and the Dutch colony of New Netherland became the English province of New York.<sup>2</sup>

The special charter thus granted by the States-General licensed the memorialists "exclusively to visit and navigate to the aforesaid newly discovered lands lying in America, between New France and Virginia, the sea-coasts whereof extend from the fortieth to the forty-fifth degree of latitude, now named NEW NETHERLAND (as is to be seen on the figurative map prepared by them), for four voyages within the period of three years, commencing on the first day of January 1615, next ensuing, or sooner;" and it expressly interdicted all other persons, directly or indirectly, from sailing out of the United Provinces to those newly discovered regions, and from frequenting the same within the three years reserved, under pain of confiscation of vessels and cargoes, and a fine of fifty thousand Netherland ducats, to the benefit of the grantees of the charter.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hol. Doc., i. 42, 47.

<sup>2</sup> To be found in full in O'Callaghan's "Hist. of New Netherland," p. 74, etc., vol. i.

<sup>3</sup> The charter sets forth the names of the grantees, and of their vessels

## CHAPTER IV.

Preparations for Colonizing America—Pioneer Colony—First Director of the Colony—French Intruders Driven Away—Possession Taken for West India Company—First European Child Born in New Netherland—Mey Installed as Director—Domestic Animals Introduced into New Netherland—Second Colony, 1625—Verhulst Succeeds Mey as Director-General—Treaty Between English and Dutch—Peter Minuit Succeeds Verhulst—Purchase of Manhattan Island—Minuit Recalled—Minuit's Administration of New Netherland—Van Twiller Succeeds to the Directorship—First House at Pavonia—Van Twiller Succeeded by Kieft.

At length, after two years of preliminary preparation, and the obtaining of their charter in June, 1623, the West India Company began to prosecute with energy the objects of its incorporation. The same month three pioneer ships (the "Orange Tree," the "Eagle" and the "Love") were dispatched to the West Indies "to maintain the course of traffic, and in hope of realizing their first returns."<sup>4</sup>

The colonization of New Netherland, however, became the first care of the company. That somewhat indefinite territory was formally erected into a province, and "honored" by the States-General with a grant of the armorial distinction of a count.<sup>5</sup>

As soon as the stock of the company was secured, and the several boards of directors were chosen, the College of the XIX. assigned the particular management of the affairs of the province to the Chamber at Amsterdam. Among the prominent members of the Chamber were Jonas Witsen<sup>6</sup> (one of the grantees of the original trading charter of 1614), Hendrick Hamel, Samuel Godyn, Samuel Blommaert, John de Laet (the historian), Killiaen van Rensselaer, Michael Pauw and Peter Evertsen Hulft, whose names are identified with the first European possessions of the five States of New York, New Jersey, Delaware, Pennsylvania and Connecticut.<sup>7</sup>

**The Pioneer Colony.**—The spring of the year 1623 was the era of the first permanent agricultural colonization of New Netherland, under the authority of the West India Company. Anxious to commence

and captains, as follows: "Garrit Jacobsen Witsen, former burgomaster of the City of Amsterdam, Jonas Witsen, and Simon Morison, owners of the ship the 'Little Fox,' Captain Jan. de Witt; Hans Honger, Paulus Pelgrom and Lambrecht van Tweenhuysen, owners of the two ships named the 'Tiger' and the 'Fortune,' whose Captains are Adriaene Block and Hendrick Christiaensen; Arnoudt van Lybergen, Wessel Schenck, Hans Classen and Barent Sweeten, owners of the ship named the 'Nightingale,' whose Captain is Thys Volckertson, merchant of the aforesaid city of Amsterdam; and Pieter Clementsen Brouwer, Jan Clomlsen Kies and Cornelis Volkertson, merchants of the city of Hoorn, owners of the ship 'Fortune,' whose Captain is Cornelis Jacobson Mey." (Hol. Doc., i. 47. See also address before N. Y. Hist. Soc., 1844, Appendix, p. 53; and O'Callaghan's "New Netherland," i. 75.)

<sup>4</sup> De Laet, "Jaerlyck Verhael;" Hazard, i. 174-178; Wassenaar, v. 91.

<sup>5</sup> Hol. Doc. iv. 39. The provincial seal of New Netherland was a shield bearing a beaver, proper, surmounted by a count's coronet, and encircled by the words "Sigillum Novi Belgii."

<sup>6</sup> Jonas Witsen died at Amsterdam in October, 1626; Garret Jacobsen Witsen died in January of the same year.

<sup>7</sup> Moulton, 369; De Laet, "Jaerlyck Verhael."



their colony with willing and active emigrants, the Amsterdam Chamber equipped the "New Netherland," a ship of two hundred and sixty tons burthen, and embarked on board it a company of thirty families. The greater part of these colonists were Walloons, who, disappointed in their first application to Carleton, now emigrated to America under the auspices of the West India Company.

**First Director of the Colony.**—The superintendence of the expedition was intrusted to the experienced Cornelis Jacobsen Mey, of Hoorn, who was to remain in New Netherland as the first director of the colony, while Adriaen Joris went out as second in command.<sup>1</sup>

The "New Netherland" sailed from the Texel in the beginning of March, and shaping her course by the Canary Islands and the coast of Guiana, arrived safely in the beginning of May at the North River.

**French Vessel Driven Away.**—At the mouth of the river a French vessel was found lying at anchor, whose captain wished to set up the arms of the King of France, and take possession in the name of his sovereign. But "the Hollanders," faithful to the States-General and to the directors of the West India Company, whose designs they were unwilling to see frustrated, "would not let him do it." The yacht "Mackerel," having just then returned from up the North River where she had been trading with the Indians, was armed at once with a couple of pieces of cannon, and under her convoy the Frenchman was forced out to sea.

**Take Possession for West India Company.**—This affair having been satisfactorily accomplished, eight men were left at Manhattan to take possession for the West India Company. Several families and a number of sailors were detailed for a like service to the eastward of Manhattan, while others—about eighteen families—were sent up the river to what is now called Albany, N. Y., then called Fort Orange.

Whether any of this colony located in what is now Hudson County is not definitely ascertained; however, these colonists forthwith "put the spade in the earth," and began farming operations so vigorously that before the yacht "Mackerel" returned to Holland their corn "was nearly as high as a man, so that they were getting along bravely."

Another portion of this first colony settled at a "boght" or small bay, on the west side of Long Island, nearly opposite to "Nechtonck," or Corlaer's Hook. This settlement, which was just north of "Marechkawieck," or Brooklyn,<sup>2</sup> before long became

familiarly known as the "Waal-boght," or Walloon's Cove.

**First European Child Born in New Netherland.**—The colonists thrived apace, and other emigrants soon followed the first adventurers from Holland; and here, in the month of June, 1625, Sarah Repelje was born,—the first ascertained offspring of European parentage in the province of New Netherland.

**Mey Installed as Director.**—Cornelis Jacobsen Mey was by this time formally installed in his office as the first director of New Netherland, under the Dutch West India Company; his administration lasted, however, but one year. During his brief directorship Fort Orange was completed on the North River and Fort Nassau on the South River. The fur trade was systematically prosecuted, and the West India Company was soon gladdened with the favorable intelligence which reached them from their infant colony. On his return to Amsterdam, Joris reported that "all was in good condition" in New Netherland, where the colonists "were getting bravely along" and cultivating friendly relations with the savages. The Dutch received very favorable reports aside from those from their chosen representatives. De Laet published a glowing sketch of the "New World," while Wassenaar issued his "Historical Relation," or "Historische Verhael," all of which tended to create enthusiasm in the hearts of the Dutch merchants, ship-owners and others, and it was not long before other ships were seen bearing away towards the shores of this newly discovered Eldorado.

**Domestic Animals Introduced into New Netherland.**—The capacity of New Netherland for cultivation and production being now favorably known to the public, the West India Company determined to prosecute vigorously the work of colonization. The yacht "Mackerel" was again dispatched to Manhattan with a cargo of necessities for the use of the colonists already there. But when only two days out from the Texel the vessel was captured in a fog by some of the enemy's privateers, and carried a prize into Dunkirk.<sup>3</sup> This mischance was, however, soon repaired. Peter Evertsen Hulft, one of the directors of the Amsterdam Chamber, promptly undertook to convey to the colony, at his own risk, such necessary articles as might be provided. Two ships, each of two hundred and eighty tons burthen, were accordingly fitted out in the same spring (1625), and loaded with one hundred and three head of cattle, among which were stallions and mares, bulls and cows for breeding, as well as swine and sheep.<sup>4</sup> The animals were carefully provided for on shipboard, almost as well as on shore. "Each beast," says the exact Wassenaar, "had its own separate stall," ar-

<sup>1</sup> Wassenaar, vii. 11, 12; Doc. Hist. N. Y., iii. 35, 36; Moulton, 336-338; Mickle's Rem., 3; S. Hazard's "An. Pa.," 13.

<sup>2</sup> The name of this beautiful and prosperous city is a corruption of its original Dutch appellation, "Breuckelen," which was derived from that of the pretty village about eighteen miles from Amsterdam, on the road to Utrecht. The Walloons derived their name from their "Waal-sche," or French origin.

<sup>3</sup> Wassenaar, ix. 37; N. Y. H. S. Coll., ii. 361.

<sup>4</sup> Broadhead, 158.



ranged upon a flooring of sand three feet deep, which was laid upon a deck specially constructed in the vessel. Under this deck each ship carried three hundred tuns of fresh water, for the use of the cattle. Hay and straw were provided in abundance for the voyage, and all kinds of seeds and plows and wagons and other farming implements were sent on board for the use of the colony.

The voyage was entirely successful; only two of the beasts died at sea. On their arrival they were first landed at "Nutten," now Governor's Island; but that place not furnishing sufficient pasture, they were taken away a day or two afterwards, by shallops and barges, to Manhattan.<sup>1</sup> There they thrived at once on the rich grass, "as beautiful and long as one could wish," which abounded in the valleys. But being at first allowed to run wild, about twenty in all died from eating some poisonous herbage which covered the fallow soil with its rank luxuriance.

**Second Colony, 1625.**—Hulft also added a third ship to the expedition, "that there should be no failure in carrying out the enterprise he had undertaken." Along with these three vessels went a fast-sailing yacht or "fluyt," fitted out by the directors of the company on their own account. These vessels carried out six entire families, besides several free emigrants ("vrye personen"), so that forty-five new settlers were thus added to the population of New Netherland.

Strengthened by this last arrival, the growing colony now numbered over two hundred souls.

**Verhulst succeeds Mey as Director-General.**—Cornelis Jacobsen Mey, who had for one year been so faithful to his duties and administered the simple government of the colony with such signal ability, was succeeded in 1625 by William Verhulst, who became the second director of New Netherland. His administration lasted, however, but one year. During that year he visited the South, or Delaware River, and examined into the state of affairs there. His name was for a long time commemorated by "Verhulsten's Island," near the bend of the Delaware at Trenton. Here the West India Company had a trading-house for a while, and here also settled three or four families of Walloons, who remained on this then lonely frontier but a year or two.

During Verhulst's brief administration several notable events transpired in Europe. King James I. died March 27, 1625, which caused the accession to the throne of Charles I. April 23d, Maurice, Prince of Orange, the "Fabius of the Netherlands," died at the Hague. Upon the death of Maurice, the States-General conferred the vacant offices of captain and admiral-general on his brother, Frederick Henry, who succeeded him as Prince of Orange, and who was soon afterward created stadtholder by a majority of the provinces.

**Treaty Between the English and Dutch.**—During this year, also, Charles I. concluded, at Southampton, a treaty with the States-General, by which he entered into an offensive and defensive alliance with the Dutch, to continue as long as the King of Spain should prosecute his designs "against the liberty and rights of the United Provinces," and occupy the Palatinate with his troops.<sup>2</sup> The allies bound themselves to equip fleets for the purpose of destroying the Spanish commerce in the East and West Indies, and the treaty expressly stipulated that the ports of the two countries should be reciprocally open to the war and merchant vessels of both parties. The King, however, accompanied his ratification of the treaty of Southampton with a protest that it should not prevent his demanding proper satisfaction for the injuries which the Dutch were alleged to have done the English at Amboyna the year before.

**Peter Minuit succeeds Verhulst as Director.**—Great Britain and the United Provinces were now allies: a circumstance which favorably affected the rising fortunes of New Netherlands. The West India Company, presuming that the same causes that had induced Charles to open his ports to their vessels and postpone retaliation for the alleged barbarities at Amboyna, would prevent his interfering with their design to found a stable colony in America, immediately commissioned Peter Minuit, of Wasel, to succeed William Verhulst in the chief command in New Netherlands, as its director-general. Minuit left Amsterdam toward the end of December in the ship "Sea-Mew," Capt. Adriaen Joris. The ship sailed from the Texel on the 9th of January 1626, and arrived at Manhattan on the 4th of the following May.

During Minuit's direction of affairs his Council consisted of Peter Byvelt, Jacob Elbertsen Wissinck, Jan Janssen Brouwer, Simon Dirksen Pos, and Reynest Harmenssen.

**Purchase of Manhattan Island.**—Up to this period (1626) the Dutch had possessed Manhattan Island only by right of discovery and occupation. But it was now determined to superadd a higher title, by purchase from the aborigines. As soon as Minuit was installed in his government he opened negotiations with the savages, and a mutually satisfactory treaty was promptly concluded, by which the entire island of Manhattan, then estimated to contain about twenty-two thousand acres of land, was ceded by the native proprietors to the Dutch West India Company, "for the value of sixty guilders," or about twenty-four dollars of our present currency.<sup>3</sup>

The island of Manhattan having now become by

<sup>1</sup> Broadhead's "Hist. of N. Y.," 158.

<sup>2</sup> Corps. Dip., v. 2, 458, 478; Clarendon State Papers, i. 41, 53; Aitzema, i. 691, 1226; Lond. Doc., 36; Hal. Doc., ix. 292; N. Y. Coll. MSS., iii. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Hol. Doc., i. 155.



purchase the private property of the West India Company, no time was lost in providing for its permanent security. This was done by building a large fort "with four angles" on the southern point of the island.<sup>1</sup>

**Minuit Recalled.**<sup>2</sup>—While the patroons were vigorously commencing agricultural colonization on the North River, they determined, under a liberal construction of the Charter of Freedoms and Exemptions, to participate in the reserved traffic with the Indians. Pleading that the Amsterdam Chamber "had no factories" at certain points, the patroons assumed that they had the right to engage in the peltry trade, which the company had certainly intended to retain in its own hands. But the directors, already jealous of their colleagues, who had secured such ample estates, could not quietly permit their darling monopoly to be thus invaded. Articles were soon prepared limiting the fur trade to an extent which excited their bitter complaints; the Charter of Freedoms and Exemptions itself was attacked, and "drawn into dispute," and feeling ran so strongly against all who were supposed to favor the pretensions of the new colonial proprietors that Minuit, with whose knowledge and approbation these large appropriations of territory had been secured, was recalled from his directorship. But no successor was immediately appointed, and the post of director remained vacant for more than a year. Lampo, the schout at Manhattan, was, however, superseded at once by the appointment of Conrad Notelman, who sailed for New Netherland late in the summer, in the ship "Eendragt," bearing with him Minuit's letters of recall.

Upon the arrival of Notelman, Director Minuit resigned the government into the hands of the Council, at the head of which was Van Remund, who had acted as secretary of the province since the departure of De Rasieres. Embarking on board the "Eendragt" with several families of colonists who were anxious to return to Holland, the recalled director and the superseded schout set sail from New Netherland early in the spring of 1632.

**Minuit's Administration of New Netherland.**<sup>3</sup>—Notwithstanding the abuses which had induced Minuit's recall, his administration of the government of New Netherland was, upon the whole, prosperous and successful. Honest purchase had secured Manhattan Island to the West India Company; industry had flourished around the walls of Fort Amsterdam; the western shore of Long Island had become studded with the cottages of its Walloon settlers; the bouweries and planters in what is now Hudson County were in a very prosperous condition, and peace and quiet reigned throughout all the borders

of New Netherland. During Minuit's six years of dictatorship the exports were trebled. The value of the commodities sent out from New Netherland in 1626 was about forty-six thousand guilders, while in 1632 it had increased to more than one hundred and forty-three thousand guilders, the imports from Holland being proportionately large.

Minuit's return to Holland did not quiet the differences between the West India Company and the patroons, the company having intended to reserve all the peltry trade to itself, but found great difficulty in preventing, or trying to prevent, speculations in the business by the patroons, who felt that they had a moral, if not a legal, right to a share of the trade, although they had secured the patroonship with the understanding that they were not to interfere with the peltry trade.

To make the traffic more secure to themselves, November, 1632, they issued a proclamation forbidding all "private" persons in New Netherland from dealing in any way in sewan, peltries or maize. The patroons instantly protested against this decided step, claiming that they were "privileged," and not "private" persons.

Although Minuit left the colony in peace among themselves, and on terms of intimacy with the Indians, it was but a short time before disturbances arose that brought ruin and desolation to many homes.

We will now give a brief notice of Minuit's successor,—Wouter Van Twiller, whose government was very unlike that of his predecessors.

**Van Twiller Succeeds to the Directorship.**<sup>4</sup>—The person selected to succeed Peter Minuit as director-general of New Netherland was Wouter Van Twiller, of Niewkerke, one of the clerks in the West India's warehouse at Amsterdam. He had married a niece of Van Rensselaer, and had been employed by the patroon in shipping cattle to his colony. These were Van Twiller's recommendations,—the influence of kinsmen and friends, rather than acknowledged fitness for the important position under the West India Company. He was without experience in the details of the trade, except that which he had learned in a counting-room. Incompetent, narrow-minded, irresolute and singularly deficient in knowledge of men, Van Twiller was rashly intrusted with the command of a province. Embarking in the company's ship "Soutberg," of twenty guns, with a military force of one hundred and four soldiers, the raw Amsterdam clerk set sail to assume the government of New Netherland.

Van Twiller arrived at Manhattan in the spring of 1633, and commenced his administration, assisted by the experienced secretary, Van Remund and Schout Notelman. The Council consisted of Jacob Jansen Hesse, Martin Garritsen, Andries Hudde and Jacques

<sup>1</sup> Moulton (367) affirms that the fort "was a mere block-house, surrounded with red cedar palisades."

<sup>2</sup> Broadhead, i. 213.

<sup>3</sup> Broadhead, i. 217.

<sup>4</sup> Broadhead, i. 222.



Bentyn. Cornelis Van Tienhoven, of Utrecht, was made the company's book-keeper of monthly wages at Fort Amsterdam, and Michael Paulusen was commissary of Paauw's "Colonie," at Pavonia.<sup>1</sup>

Van Twiller's chief objects seem to have been the maintenance and extension of the commercial monopoly of his principals. In many respects he was perhaps their faithful representative. He was acquainted with trade, but ignorant of public affairs. From the dealing with wares and the shipping of cattle he had been suddenly exalted to the command of men and the management of a province. It was only natural, that from the moment he began to administer the government of New Netherland, he should have given constant proofs of the folly and danger of intrusting to inexperienced and incompetent hands the interests of a community and the well-being of a State.

Van Twiller's insolent conduct towards De Vries lost him that influential gentleman's friendship, or rather gained his ill will, which was one of the main causes of Van Twiller's removal from the dictatorship. His little episode with the Englishman, Elkins, of the ship "William," of London, as it sailed up the North River, contrary to his positive orders, made him the laughing-stock of his fellow-associates, and especially of the people generally. In the latter part of 1633 he finds himself in trouble with the English at Plymouth, who claim the territory. Van Twiller puts in a counter-claim, which he does not sustain. He next has a tilt with the Pequods, where he is again brought to disgrace.

**First House at Pavonia.**—From his first appearance at Manhattan he seems to have formed an extravagant estimate of the wealth and resources of his commercial employers. They had authorized him to make large expenditures at the points where their fur trade centred, and where their revenue offices were stationed. Besides other costly works which he undertook at Manhattan, two houses were ordered to be built at Pavonia. These were the first houses erected on the west side of the river, or in what is now Hudson County.

**Van Twiller Succeeded by Kieft.**—From the day that Van Twiller landed at Manhattan, in the early part of 1633, to the day of his supersedence, in the latter part of 1637, his path was not a bright and shining one. He developed no ability whatever as one worthy the position he held, and it became apparent, even to the Amsterdam Chamber, that a change must be made in the government of New Netherland. The constant charges against their chief provincial officer damaged the reputation of the company at home and abroad, and finally the College of XIX. resolved to remove him at once and appoint a succe-

sor, who, perhaps with more capacity and experience, seems to have been quite as unfit to direct the affairs of the province as his predecessor.

## CHAPTER V.

New Netherland to 1629—Patroons and their Privileges—Paauw's Purchase—Patent given Paauw for Hoboken Hoekingh—Patent for Staten Island granted to Paauw—Patent granted to Paauw for Ahasimus and Island of Aressick—First Form of Government in New Netherland.

WE here leave Manhattan intrenched behind the walls of what the inmates thereof supposed to be an impregnable fortress, and cross to the west bank of Hudson River, where we will take a bird's-eye view of the first purchase of real estate in the municipality now known as Hudson County, N. J.

First, it will be proper to state that up to 1629 the Dutch territories in America were enormously expensive, and thus far the colonists who were settled in New Netherland had been "not a profit, but a loss to the company," and did not by any means meet its expectations. The Manhattan population had not increased as desired, and the trading at the two other important points, viz., South River and Fort Orange, was insignificant compared with the expense that had been incurred. The cultivation of the soil was a thing unknown, save here and there a small patch, just enough to partially supply those in and around the forts. Plans were now devised for larger colonization schemes and the development of the resources of the country. On June 7, 1629, the Assembly of the XIX. granted "to all such as should plant any colonies in New Netherland" certain "freedoms and exemptions."<sup>2</sup> It was obvious, however, that the rural tenantry of Holland did not possess the requisite means to sustain the expense of emigration. To private persons disposed to settle themselves in any other part of New Netherland other than Manhattan the company offered the absolute propriety of as much land as the emigrant might be able "properly to improve."

**Patroons and their Privileges.**—The associated directors thought that the permanent agricultural settlement of their American province could be best accomplished by the organization of separate subordinate "colonies," or manors, under large proprietaries. To tempt the ambition of capitalists, peculiar privileges were offered to them; these, however, were carefully confined to members of the West India Company. The charter provided that any such member who should, within four years, plant a colony of fifty adults in any part of New Netherland other than Manhattan Island should be acknowledged as a "Patroon," or feudal chief of the territory he might thus colonize.

<sup>1</sup> De Vries, 113; Hol. Doc., ii. 88; viii. 32; ix. 187. "Paulus Hook" (now Jersey City) derived its name from this Michael Paulusen, the commissary at Pavonia.

<sup>2</sup> For full text of these "Freedoms and Exemptions," see "Hist. of New Netherland," by O'Callaghan, vol. i. p. 112.



The most prompt to act in this matter were Samuel Godyn and Samuel Blommaert, who were shrewd enough to purchase of the Indians a tract of land on the south corner of the bay of South River, "extending northward about thirty-two miles, from Cape Henlopen to the mouth of the said River," and inland about two miles in breadth. The formal patent for the territory thus secured was attested July 15, 1630, by the director and Council at Manhattan,<sup>1</sup> and was the first European title by purchase from the aborigines within the limits of the present State of Delaware, and bears date two years previous to the charter of Maryland.

Under this arrangement, Killiaen van Rensselaer secured a tract of land at Fort Orange, covering nearly all of what is now Albany, Columbia and Rensselaer Counties, New York.

**Paauw's Purchase.**—Another director of the Amsterdam Chamber, Michael Paauw (of Achthoven, near Utrecht), finding that Van Rensselaer had already monopolized the lands in the neighborhood of Fort Orange, hastened to secure for himself the tract called "Hobakan-Hackingh, lying opposite the Island Manhatas," and bounded on the east by the North River and on the south by Ahasimus.<sup>2</sup> A few days afterward Paauw also procured from its Indian owners the cession of the whole of Staten Island, "on the west shore of Hamel's Hooftden"<sup>3</sup> (now called the Narrows). The purchase of Staten Island was succeeded, in the following autumn, by the still more advantageous investiture of "Ahasimus" and "Aressick," extending "along the River Mauritis and Island Manhatas on the east side, and the Island Hobakan-Hackingh on the north side, and surrounded by marshes, serving sufficiently for distinct boundaries."<sup>4</sup> The spot was a favorite resort for the Indians, who were in the habit of conveying their peltries from that point directly across the river to Fort Amsterdam. This desirable purchase included the whole neighborhood of "Paulus Hoeck," or Jersey City, and the sagacious Paauw, Latinizing his patronymic, gave the name of "Pavonia" to his embryo colony.<sup>5</sup>

Thus the most important points on the North and

South Rivers of New Netherland were caught up by astute managers of the Amsterdam Chamber. But in all monopolies there is a selfishness which repels the disinterested.

The several patroonships, however, had been acquired by the adroitness of a few directors, who "helped themselves by the cunning tricks of merchants," and it was soon found necessary to conciliate the good-will and co-operation of those less wary associates who had been anticipated by their prompt proceedings.

The following is a copy of patents for Hoboken to Michael Paauw in 1630, also copy of patent for Staten Island, granted to Paauw, and the patent for "Ahasimus" and "Aressick."

"PATENT FOR HOBOKEN, N. J., GRANTED TO MICHAEL PAAUW.

"We, Directors and Council of New-Netherland, residing on the Island of Manhatas and at the Fort Amsterdam under the authority of their High: Might: the Lords States-General of the United Netherlands and the Incorporated West India Company, Department of Amsterdam, do hereby testify and declare, that on this day, date underwritten, appeared before us personally Arromeauw, Tekwappo, and Sackwomeck, inhabitant and joint owners of the land, called Hobocan<sup>7</sup> Hackingh, lying opposite the aforesaid Island of Manhatas, who both for themselves and *pro rata* for the other joint owners declared, that for and in consideration of a certain quantity of merchandise, which they herewith acknowledge to have received to their full satisfaction before the passing of this act, they have sold, transported, ceded and delivered as true and lawful freehold, as they herewith according to a bill of sale and contract, transfer, cede, convey and deliver to and for the benefit of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. Michiel Paauw,<sup>7</sup> in whose absence we receive it *ex officio* under the usual conditions, the aforesaid land by us called Hobocan Hacking extending on the south side to Ahasimus, eastwards along the River Mauritis and on the west side surrounded by lowlands, which sufficiently designates the boundary of this land with rights and jurisdiction, belonging to them individually or collectively, or which they might derive hereafter, constituting and subrogating the aforesaid Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. Paauw, in their stead and place, giving him actual and real possession thereof, as well as complete and irrevocable authority and special power, that he, the aforesaid Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. Paauw *tamquam actor et procurator in rem suam ac propriam* or his heirs and successors may take possession of the aforesaid land, live on it in peace, in-

Minuit and his Council on the 15th July, 1631, recites that the inhabitants, owners and heirs of the land "called by us (the Dutch) the Staten Island, on the west shore of Hamel Hooftden," appeared before the directors and Council of New Netherland, and declared that "in consideration of certain parcels of goods" they had sold the island to Michael Pauw, in whose behalf Minuit and his Council accepted the conveyance. This patent seems to have been the first Indian conveyance of the island, and it would scarcely have been signed by Minuit if the island had been already bought by him in 1626 for the West India Company, as affirmed by O'Call., i. p. 104.

<sup>6</sup> This is the first time the name Hoboken is met with. It is an Indian word, and is said to mean tobacco pipe. The name as given in this deed, with its suffix, "Hackingh," signifying land, gives us the land of the tobacco pipe.\* Here the natives were accustomed to procure a stone, out of which they carved pipes. "As tobacco was a natural production of the country, the natives were great smokers. Tobacco pouches hung at their sides or backs, and pipes were their inseparable companions." (Trumbull's "History United States," i. 24.) Judge Benson thought that Hoboken was a Dutch name. (New York Historical Society, 2d Series, ii. 112.) The name is spelled in different ways, as: *Hobocan-Hacking, Hobocan, Hoboken, Hobocken, Hobucken, Hobuckina, Hoboquin, Hobuk, Hoeveuck, Hobock, Hoeibuck, Hooboek, Hoobook, Hoo boeken*. (Winfield's "History Hudson Co.," p. 15.)

<sup>7</sup> Lord of Achthoven, in Holland, co-patroon of New Netherland and one of the directors of the West India Company.

<sup>1</sup> Hol. Doc., i. 176; O'Call., i. 122. "The original patent to Godyn and Blommaert—which I found in the West India House, at Amsterdam, in 1841—is now deposited in the Secretary's office at Albany. It has the only signature known to exist of Minuit and his Council."—*Broadhead*.

<sup>2</sup> This name is probably Indian. It was applied to that portion of the upland of Jersey City which lies east of the hill, excepting Paulus Hoeck, which was separated from Ahasimus by the salt marsh extending from Communipaw Cove to Harsimus Cove, and generally from Warren to near Grove Street. The name has received many spellings, viz.: *Ahasemus, Ahasymus, Ahasimus, Ahasymes, Ahysmes, Ahassemes, Harsimus, Harsenus, Harsimus, Harsimus, Hassemus, Hasimus, Hassimus, Hassemes, Haassemus, Hossemus, Horressemese*.—Winfield's *Hist. Hud. Co.*

<sup>3</sup> These "hooftden," or headlands, were so named after Hendrick Hamel, one of the members of the Amsterdam Chamber.

<sup>4</sup> *Broadhead's "History of New York,"* p. 202.

<sup>5</sup> Alb. Rec., G. G., 7-30; De Vries, 162; Moulton, 402-403; O'Call., i. 1261. The patent to Michael Pauw for Staten Island, which was attested by

\* O'Call., i.



habit, own and use it, also do with it, trade it off or dispose of it, as his Honor would do with his own lawfully obtained lands and dominions, without that they, the conveying party, shall have or retain the least pretension, right, power or authority either concerning ownership or sovereignty, but herewith they desist, abandon, withdraw and renounce in behalf as aforesaid now and forever totally and finally, promising further not only to fulfil *in perpetuum*, firmly and safely, inviolably and irrevocably, this their conveyance and transfer and what may be done by its authority, but also to deliver the said land and to keep it free from all claims, pretensions, suits, challenges and troubles, all under the obligations of the laws referring hereto, *a bona fide sine fraude*. In testimony whereof we have affirmed this with our signature and affixed our seal thereunto. Done on the Island of Manahatas in Fort Amsterdam the 12<sup>th</sup> of July, in the year 1630."

"PATENT FOR STATEN ISLAND, GRANTED TO MICHAEL PAAUW.

"We, Director and Council in New-Netherland, residing on the Island of Manhattan under authority of Their High Mightinesses, the States-General of the United Netherlands and the Priviledged West India Company, Department of Amsterdam, testify and declare herewith, that to-day, date as below, personally appeared Krahorat, Tamehap, Totemack-wemama, Wieromies, Sierarewach, Sackwewew, Wissipoack, Saheinsios, or the young one, inhabitants, owners and inheritors of the island called by us Staten-Island on the west side of Hamel's Neck,<sup>1</sup> who declare, that for a certain lot of merchandise, delivered to and received by them before the passing of this act, they have sold, transferred, ceded and delivered as true and lawful freehold, as they herewith according to a bill of sale and contract, transfer, cede, convey and deliver to and for the benefit of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. Michiel Paauw in whose absence we receive it *ex officio* under the usual conditions, the aforesaid land with its forests, appendencies and dependencies, rights and jurisdictions, belonging to them individually or collectively, or which they might derive hereafter, constituting and subrogating the aforesaid Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. Paauw, in their stead and place, giving him actual and real possession thereof, as well as complete and irrevocable authority and special power, that he, the aforesaid Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. Paauw may take possession of the aforesaid land, live on it in peace, inhabit, own and use it, also do with it, trade it off or dispose of it, as his Honor, like anybody else, would do with his own lawfully obtained lands and dominions, without that they, the conveying party, shall have or retain the least pretension, right, power or authority either concerning ownership or sovereignty, but herewith they desist, abandon, withdraw and renounce, in behalf as aforesaid now and forever totally and finally promising further not only to fulfil *in perpetuum*, firmly and safely, inviolably and irrevocably, this their conveyance and transfer and what may be done by its authority, but also to deliver the said land and to keep it free from all claims, pretensions, suits, challenges and troubles either against the aforesaid Wissipoack, when he has reached his majority, or against other claimants, all under the obligations of the laws referring hereto, *a bona fide sine fraude*. In testimony whereof we have affirmed this with our signature and affixed our seal thereunto. Done on the Island of Manahatas in Fort Amsterdam the 10<sup>th</sup> of August in the year 1630."

"PATENT TO THE SAME FOR THE TRACT OF LAND CALLED AHASIMUS AND THE ISLAND OF ARESSICK (NEW JERSEY).

"We, Director and Council of New-Netherland etc. etc., testify and declare herewith, that on this day personally appeared before us Ackitauw and Aiarouw, Virginians, inhabitants and co-owners of the land called Ahasimus and the little island Aressick, who for themselves and in proportion for the other proprietors, Wynn, Matskath, and Camoins declare in their said capacity of owners, that for a certain lot of merchandise, which they acknowledged to have received and accepted to their satisfaction before the passing of this act, they have sold, transferred, ceded and conveyed by a certain deed and contract of sale, as they herewith transfer, cede and convey to and for the benefit of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. Michiel Paauw, in whose absence we *ex officio* receive it under the usual stipulations the aforesaid tract Ahasimus and Aressick, called by us the Whore Hook, stretching along the river Mauritius and the Island of Manahatas on the East side, Hobokan Hackingh on the North, surrounded by swamps, which serve as distinct boundary lines and that with all rights, titles etc. Dated Novbr. 22<sup>d</sup>, 1630."

- Purchases of Paauw Unpopular.<sup>2</sup>—The purchase

<sup>1</sup> The Narrows, called "Hamel's Hoofden," after Henrick Hamel, one of the patroons of New Netherland.

<sup>2</sup> Winfield's "Hist. Hud. Co.," p. 17.

of Nov. 22, 1630, was one of vast importance. Then, as now, the shore between Communipaw and Weehawken was of great commercial value. The Indians held it in high estimation as a place of resort, from which they conveyed their peltries directly across to the fort. The purchase was unpopular with the company, and his ownership of the tract "occasioned much quarrelling and jealousy, and prevented the colonies prospering as they would have done." Those of the directors of the Dutch West India Company who had failed to obtain a share of the newly acquired spoils looked with a jealous eye upon those who, by reason of their large and well-selected possessions, had become patroons. This strife between the "ins and outs" waxed warm and warmer, until finally the fortunate directors (except the patroon of Pavonia), preferring peace to their wild acres in New Netherland, divided with their clamorous associates.

Up to this time there is no evidence that a settlement had been made on the west side of the Hudson. Some writers have supposed that buildings were erected within this county as early as 1618.<sup>3</sup> It is, however, mere supposition. It will be borne in mind that in 1623 there were only a few bark huts erected on the lower end of Manhattan Island, and it is not at all likely that the very few whites then in the country would have weakened their power of defense by separate settlements.

**Michael Paauw Summoned to Appear.**—The feeling continued so strong in the minds of those interested, and the prejudice so great and the clamor of the people so loud, that coming to the ears of the Assembly of the XIX., they resolved, on Dec. 17, 1633, to call Paauw and the other patroons to give an account of their purchases to that body. It was an easy matter for the patroons to satisfy themselves that the position they held was an impregnable one. But to satisfy those who thought they had reason to feel aggrieved by the unhappy condition of things, as they appeared to them, and especially in Pavonia, was another thing; therefore a committee of five was appointed to negotiate on the part of the West India Company with the patroons, the result of which was to call Mr. Paauw to an account, as follows:

"TO MR. MICHAEL PAUW, LORD OF ACHTIENHOVEN, CO-PATROON IN NEW NETHERLAND, THE 13TH MAY, 1634.

THE STATE.

"The West India Company  
against

The Patroons of  
New Netherland.

Items:

Mutatis mutandis,  
Samuel Blommeart,  
Killiaen de Rensselaer,  
Hendrick Hamel.

"Whereas we have this day deputed some Lords from our Assembly to hear and examine you and the other interested patroons, planters of the colonies in New Netherland, on the one part, and the delegated Directors of the West India Company and the authorized stockholders on the other part, relative to the differences which have arisen, with power afterwards to determine the said differences as by plurality of votes they shall find equitable. And the 22d instant having been fixed and appointed by the said Lords

<sup>3</sup> Broadhead, i. 89; Whitehead, "East Jersey," 16.



our deputies, as the day for the business; we have, therefore, resolved to notify you thereof, commanding you to attend here at the Hague, duly provided in all things, as the case requires, on the evening of the twenty-first instant, in order to appear on the next day for the purpose aforesaid, before the above mentioned Lords, our deputies, who will then proceed to business. Wherein fail not; giving notice hereof to the other patroons, planters, who are also interested in the aforesaid differences.<sup>1</sup>

"Done 13th May, 1634."

The matter was not so easily settled as some of the contestants imagined. Although the other patroons, Van Rensselaer, Blommert and Godyn, had acquiesced in the demands of the "outs," the patroon of Pavonia, although never having complied with the letter or spirit of the "freedoms and exemptions," was not so easy a Dutchman to deal with; and it was not until after repeated trials to negotiate that he finally acceded to the demand, and sold his colonies to the company for the sum of twenty-six thousand florins.<sup>2</sup> Thus Mr. Paauw ceased to be both a patroon and a disturbing element in New Netherlands.

**First Form of Government in New Netherland.**<sup>3</sup>—Of whatever importance to the prosperity of the Fatherland were the conquests of the West Indies from the Spanish, Portuguese and natives, they were not left to the arbitrary whims of the conquerors and naval commanders. No; the States-General established, about the year 1629, some articles of order and government, whose prompt and faithful execution they required in the conquered places.

They authorized the different departments of the West India Company to appoint a council of nine persons, who should be intrusted with the command of the whole.<sup>4</sup> The precautions which had been taken to secure its success may be seen from the privileges and exemptions for patroons, masters and private individuals, who shall plant colonies in New Netherland, or import there any cattle, etc., from March 10, 1628.<sup>5</sup>

The following were the principal points:

"The West India Company should reserve to itself besides the fur trade, the island of Manhattan also, both to cultivate it and to erect there a place for staple commerce, while the colonists were privileged to settle four miles along the coast, or along navigable rivers, or two miles on both sides of these; provided, they did satisfy the natives for the lands of which they had taken possession.

"The colonists might navigate along the whole coast of Florida to Newfound land; provided, they imported their merchandise to the Mannhattans and paid a recognition of five per cent.

"They were privileged to sail for fishing cod all along the coast of New Netherland; provided, they carried it directly to Italy and paid six guilders per last to the company.

"Whenever they took any vessels of the enemy within the limits of this grant, they were holden to conduct them to the Fatherland, enjoying there two-thirds of their value.

"The colonies were further entitled to send from each river or island a deputy to the Council of the director-general and his councillors in New Netherlands."

The States-General added another restriction to these measures of the West India Company for the encouragement of merchants and colonists, viz., when they published, in the year 1638, an order and regulation in conformity with which all armed vessels, privateers, were permitted to sail from the United Netherlands within the limits of the grant to the West India Company, "except the coast of Africa, New Netherlands, and all other places whatsoever to which the company was trading."<sup>6</sup>

## CHAPTER VI.

Arrival of Kieft—Appointment of Officers—Officers' Salaries—Deed from Kieft to Planck—Lease of Company's Farm at Pavonia—Lease of Company's Bouwerie at Hoboken—Lease of Land on Staten Island—Tribute Demanded from the Indians—Indians Oppose the Tax Levy—Difficulties with the Indians—The Iroquois Supplied with Arms and Ammunition—The Manhattan Indians Offended—Kieft Anticipates Trouble, and Orders the Dutch to Arm Themselves—The Raritans Wrongfully Accused; attacked by Kieft's Soldiers—The Raritans attack De Vries on Staten Island—River Indians attack the Raritans—Meeting called—Twelve chosen, the First Representatives of the People—Indians Betrayed by the Dutch—Petition to Kieft—The Massacre at Pavonia—Retaliation by the Indians—A Supposed Peace Treaty—Kieft calls for Assistance—Another Treaty.

WILLIAM KIEFT, the third director-general of New Netherland, arrived at Manhattan, March 28, 1638, in the vessel "Herring," one of the West India Company's ships, of two hundred and eighty tons burthen, carrying two metal, sixteen iron and two stone guns. Upon his arrival he found demoralization upon every hand; the fort that had been built about three years before, at a heavy expense, was in a state of decay,—open at every side, the guns off their carriages,—the public buildings out of repair, and everything around displayed the most utter neglect.

His first step on the assumption of the reins of government was to organize a Council, of which he should retain the entire control. With this end in view, he appointed to a seat in the board Doctor Johannes La Montague, a learned Huguenot gentleman, to whom he gave one vote, while he reserved two for himself.<sup>7</sup> Cornelius Van Tienhoven, a native of Utrecht, and one of the oldest residents of the province, was promoted from book-keeper of monthly wages to colonial secretary, with a salary of about two hundred and fifty dollars per annum and sundry fees, and Ulrich Lupold was continued as schout fiscal or sheriff, and attorney-general.

**Appointment of Officers.**—Among the other officers appointed by Kieft, we find the names of Claes Van Elsland and David Provoost, commissaries of pro-

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Colonial MSS., p. 77.

<sup>2</sup> A florin is equal to forty cents.

<sup>3</sup> From Coll. N. Y. Hist. Soc., N. S., vol. i. p. 93.

<sup>4</sup> Great Placard Book, t. ii. p. 1235.

<sup>5</sup> This is to be found in the Notulen of the Department of XIX., in March, 1628. These two were separately published in Amsterdam in 1631.

<sup>6</sup> Great Placard Book, t. i. p. 599.

<sup>7</sup> The date of Kieft's arrival is in Alb. Rec., i. 89. De Laet gives the tonnage of the "Herring." Dr. La Montagne must have arrived in the spring of 1637. He had a daughter born at sea, Jan. 26, 1637, off the Island of Madeira.



visions; Andreas Hudde, first commissary of wares; Jacob Van Curler, inspector of merchandise; Laurens Haen, assistant inspector of merchandise; Jacob Stoffelsen, overseer; Michael Evertsen, clerk of the customs;<sup>1</sup> Wybrant Pieterse, superintendent of merchandise; William Breedenbent, under-sheriff; Philip de Truy, court messenger; Gerrit Schult and Hans Kierstede, surgeons; Hans Steen, midshipman; Jan Jansen, gunner; Frederick Lubbertsen, first boat-swain; Nicolas Koom, sergeant; Hendrick Pietersen, mason; Gillis Vander Gouw and Thomas Walraven, house carpenters; Tyman Jansen, ship carpenter; Gysbert op Dyck, commissary at Fort Good Hope; Jan Jansen Van Ilpendam, commissary at Fort Nassau, where Peter Mey acted as assistant; Bastaen Jansen Crol, who came out about the year 1624, was still commissary at Fort Orange, where Dirck Stipel acted as wacht-meister or "serjent"; and Adrian Dircksen, assistant commissary, to which charge he was appointed because he spoke correctly the language of the Mohawks, and was "well versed in the art of trading with them." The Rev. Everardus Bogardus continued to officiate as clergyman at Fort Amsterdam, where Adam Roelanstou was school-master.<sup>2</sup>

**Officers' Salaries.**<sup>3</sup>—The following were the salaries of some of the above-named officials, which is somewhat less than salaries for the same work two hundred and forty-six years later.

La Montagne, as member of Council, thirty-five guilders, or fourteen dollars per month.

The book-keeper of monthly wages, thirty-six guilders, or \$14.40 per month, and two hundred guilders, or eighty dollars a year, for board.

Mason, thirty guilders, or eight dollars per month.

Gunner, sixteen guilders, or \$6.40 per month.

Commissary of stores, thirty-six guilders per month.

Carpenter, eighteen guilders, or \$7.20, and one hundred guilders a year for board.

Overseer, thirty guilders, or twelve dollars per month.

Indian interpreter, twelve guilders per month, and one hundred guilders a year for board.

House carpenter, thirty-six guilders per month.

The government having been thus far organized, or, rather, reorganized, Kieft proceeded to introduce some order into the affairs of the colony, which had been for a few years past in a chaotic state. Those of the colonists or immigrants desiring land were provided for, and good titles given. Kieft's first conveyance of land in what is now Hudson County was to Abraham Isaacs Verplanck (sometimes written Planck),<sup>4</sup> who took up a tract of land at Paulus

Hoeck. At this time, and under the judicious management of Kieft, there was every prospect that settlements would multiply and the trade of the country be increased.

"DEED FROM DIRECTOR KIEFT TO ABR. ISAACSEN PLANCK (VERPLANCK) FOR PAULUS HOOK (N. J.).<sup>5</sup>

"This day, date underwritten, before me, Cornelis van Tienhoven, Secretary of New-Netherland, appeared the Honorable, Wise and Prudent Mr. Kieft Director-General of New-Netherland of the one part and Abraham Isaacs Planck of the other part and mutually agreed and contracted for the purchase of a certain parcel of land, called Pouwels Hook, situate westward of the Island Manhates and eastward of Ahasimus, extending from the North river into the valley, which runs around it there, which land Mr. Kieft has sold to Abraham Planck, who also acknowledges to have bought the aforesaid land for the sum of five hundred and fifty guilders, the guilders at 20 stivers, which sum the aforesaid Abraham Isaacs Planck promises to pay to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. Kieft or his order, in three instalments, the first at the Fair A<sup>o</sup> 1638, the second A<sup>o</sup> 1639 and the third and last instalment at the Fair A<sup>o</sup> 1640; and in case he remains in default of payment, Jacob Albertsen Planck, Sheriff in the Colony of Rensselaerswyck, substitutes himself as bail and principal for the purchaser, promising to pay the aforesaid 450 fl. free of cost and charges; For all of which aforesaid the purchaser and bondsman pledge their persons and property, real and personal, present and future, without exception, submitting to the Provincial Court of Holland and to all other Courts, Judges and Justices and in acknowledgement and token of the truth, these presents are signed by the parties respectively.

"Thus done at Fort Amsterdam in N. N. the first day of May 1638.

"JACOB PLANCK, ABRAHAM PLANCK."

The following copies of leases were found among the miscellaneous papers of New Jersey Historical Society, entitled "Colonial Settlements on the Hudson River":

"LEASE OF THE COMPANY'S FARM AT PAVONIA (N. J.) TO JAN EVERTSEN-BOUT.

"This day the 20<sup>th</sup> July 1638, before me, Cornelis van Tienhoven, Secretary of New-Netherland, appeared the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Wise and Prudent Mr. William Kieft, Director-General of New Netherland, of the one part and Jan Evertsen Bout, of the other part, who amicably agreed and contracted for the lease of the Bouwery hitherto occupied by the abovenamed Jan Evertsen, situated at Pavonia and belonging to the Noble Lords-Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company (Dept of Amsterdam), in whose name and behalf Mr. Kieft has leased the abovenamed Bouwery to Jan Evertsen, who also acknowledges to have hired it, on the following conditions and terms:

"First: Jan Evertsen shall have the use of the house, land and everything belonging thereto on the Bouwery for six consecutive years from the date hereof, and during this time he shall be bound to keep in order the buildings and appurtenances of the Bouwery at his own expense, without laying claim therefore to anything at the expiration of the said six years.

"The said Jan Evertsen shall deliver yearly, during the term of his lease, to the said Mr. Kieft or his successor the fourth part of the crop, whether of corn or other produce, with which God shall favor the soil, also every year two tuns of strong beer and twelve capons, free of expense. For all of which the parties pledge their respective persons and property, etc.

"Done in Fort Amsterdam on the day and year above written.

"JAN EVERTSEN BOUT.

"MAURITS JANSEN, witness."

"LEASE OF THE COMPANY'S BOUWERY AT HOBOKEN TO HENDRICK CORNELISSEN VAN VORST.

"This day, date underwritten, before me, Cornelis van Tienhoven, Secretary in New-Netherland on behalf of the Priv. W. I. Company appeared the Honorable and Prudent Mr. William Kieft, Director-General in New-Netherland, of the one part, and Hendrick Cornelissen van Vorst<sup>6</sup> of the

<sup>1</sup> Four brothers of the Evertsen family, named Jacobus, Volckert, Myndert and Arendt (relatives of this Michael), lived in prosperous circumstances, some in Pavonia, and some on Manhattan Island, anno 1638. They cultivated tobacco with great success; one of them also had a tannery. Arendt was afterwards a celebrated Dutch captain on the Sound, where he captured several vessels belonging to the New England colonies. Many respectable families of the name are still on this territory.

<sup>2</sup> O'Callaghan's "New Netherland," vol. i. 181.

<sup>3</sup> Alb. Rec. ii. 14.

<sup>4</sup> He was probably a near relative of Jacob Albert's Planck, first sheriff of Rensselaer County, N. Y., then written Rensselaerswyck. He is represented as having been a wealthy, as well as an excellent farmer, and to have been the proprietor of a large dairy.

<sup>5</sup> N. J. Hist. Soc. Rec.

<sup>6</sup> Cornelis van Vorst had been the manager of Michiel Paauw's (see above) plantations, until they were bought in by the company. (See De Vries' Voyages.)—Ed.



other part, who acknowledged in presence of the undersigned witnesses to have mutually agreed and amicably contracted for the lease of the Bouwery, situated at Hoboken, until now occupied by the said Hendrick Cornelissen and belonging to the Noble Lords-Directors of the Priv. W. I. Company, Dept of Amsterdam, in whose name and behalf the Honble Director Kieft leases the said Bouwery to Hendrick Cornelissen aforesaid, who also acknowledges having hired the same on the following terms and conditions:

"Hendrick Cornelissen van Vorst shall for the period of twenty consecutive years from the date hereof use, cultivate and plant the said Bouwery and make further during the years of his lease, such disposition of the land and the buildings thereon and everything appertaining to it, as a good and faithful tenant ought to make.

"The tenant shall cause to be erected on the Bouwery a barn and all other necessary buildings at his own expense, the Company delivering to him 4000 bricks to build the chimney. All these buildings shall belong to the Company at the expiration of the lease, without the tenant having any claim or title to them.

"It is further expressly agreed, that the lessee or any of his descendants shall be preferred at the end of this lease, to others, if the said Bouwery be sold or again let.

"The said Hendrick van Vorst shall pay during the years of his lease to the said Honble Mr. Kieft or the representative of the Company every year the fourth part of the crop, with which God may bless the land, either in sheaves upon the field or as it may be deemed most advantageous, and twelve capons.

"The lessee shall surrender the land unsown, as he now receives it.

"For all of which the parties pledge their respective persons and property, etc.

"Done at Fort Amsterdam, this 12th of March, 1639.

"WILLIAM KIEFT.

"HEYDRICK CORNELISSEN VAN VORST.

"ULRICH LEEPOLT.

"MAURITS JANSEN.

"It is further agreed, that the lease shall begin on the 1st of January 1640."

#### "LEASE OF LAND ON STATEN-ISLAND.

"Before me, Cornelis van Tienhoven Secretary of New-Netherland, appeared Thomas Smith, who, in presence of the undersigned witnesses acknowledged to have hired from David Pietersen de Vries a plantation and buildings on Staten-Island for the time of six consecutive years, to wit from the 1st of January 1640 to the first of January 1646, for which Thomas Smith is to pay to David Pietersen or his successors as rent 150 pounds of good, cured tobacco yearly. If Mr. Smith, or any one in his behalf, should improve the buildings now on the plantation or erect new ones, David Pietersen shall be held to receive them at the expiration of the said six years at the valuation of good and impartial men and pay the said Smith for them accordingly.

"Done this 7th of January 1640, at fort Amsterdam.

"The said Smith shall clear as much land as is necessary for 2000 pallisades.

"THOMAS SMYTHE.

"Witnesses { ABRAM PLANCK.  
ABRAHAM PAGE.

"In my presence

"CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secretary."

**Kieft's Weakness.**—Although Kieft was a reformer in many respects, yet, like our modern reformers, he was powerless for good when importuned by those of his political household. He had granted favors to one and another in the shape of offices and lands. To Abram Isaacsen Planck he had sold Paulus Hoeck for the trifling sum of two hundred and fifty guilders, and to Jan Evertsen Bout he leased the company's farm in Pavonia, and to De Vries he gave the whole of Staten Island on which to establish a colony.

Although he was director-general of New Netherland, where every one was supposed to be subject to his command, yet he was in the country of a race of people of whom he knew comparatively nothing, and seemed to study their natures, character and habits

less. Knowing nothing of the wild and savage natures of the sons of the forest, he consoled himself with the idea that they were as much subject to his caprices as were the mild-natured and thrifty Dutch, over whom he had supreme control.

The Indians felt that a grievous wrong had been committed by the Swannekens<sup>1</sup> in their dealings with them; and socially they had not only been ignored, but scorned. And well might they live in fear of the coming time when, unless they defended themselves now, while their enemies were yet few, they should be driven from their homes and the graves of their fathers.

**Tribute Demanded from the Indians.**—Regardless of the situation of affairs, Kieft, in a moment of avaricious weakness, placed a match to the train, and hastened an explosion that might otherwise have been averted. Sept. 15, 1639, a year and a half after his arrival in the country, he issued an edict demanding of the Indians a tribute or tax levy, consisting of wampum, maize and furs, and in case of the unwillingness of the Indian to bring forth from his small treasure, Kieft proposed to employ all necessary force at his command with which to remove any reluctance on the part of the red man of the forest. A more foolish and uncalled-for exhibition of avarice was never perpetrated upon the human race.

These free sons of the forest, who were born free men, scouted the idea of becoming slaves to the avarice of a Dutchman, who had not only cheated them out of a large portion of their hunting and fishing grounds, but now proposed to demand tribute of what they had left. In speaking of Kieft, they said, "He must be a mean fellow," for "he has not invited us to live here, that he should take away our corn."<sup>2</sup>

They had extended their simple, yet hearty hospitality to the strangers who had come from an unknown land, and now their guests would impose upon them a degrading tribute. They had endured many rebuffs, and suffered many inexcusable encroachments from the domineering and grasping dispositions of the whites, and now they were to be forced to contribute what before they had willingly given or sold.<sup>3</sup>

**Indians Oppose the Tax Levy.**—To meet the impending danger and resist the threatened imposition, the Indians were not wholly unprepared. Commercial intercourse, social familiarity and domestic service among the settlers had acquainted them with the habits, dispositions and numbers of the whites. Their skill in the use of the guns they had obtained in exchange for peltries made them confident in

<sup>1</sup> From "Schwonnack," "the salt people," because they came across the salt water (Moulton, i. 255). At first the Indian called the Dutch *Woapsid Lennappe*,—that is, "the white people."

<sup>2</sup> Valentine's "History of N. Y.," 41.

<sup>3</sup> Winfield's "Hist. Hud. Co., N. J.," 27.



their strength, and their sense of right convinced them of the justice of their cause.<sup>1</sup> Hence they were not in a mood to submit to every indignity and outrage which the impolitic Kieft would heap upon them.

They refused to pay the contribution, because the soldiers in Fort Amsterdam were no protection to the savages, who should not be called upon for their support; because they had allowed the Dutch to live peaceably in their country, and had never demanded recompense; because, when the Hollanders "having lost a ship there, had built a new one, they had supplied them victuals and all necessaries, and had taken care of them for two winters, until the ship was finished," and therefore the Dutch were under obligations to them; because they had paid full price for everything they had purchased, and there was, therefore, no reason why they should supply the Hollanders now "with maize for nothing;" and, finally, said the savages, because, "if we have ceded to you the country you are living in, we yet remain masters of what we have retained for ourselves."<sup>2</sup>

Up to this time the intercourse between the Dutch and Indians had been quite friendly, and with the opening of the fur trade in the spring of 1640 prosperity loomed up on every hand, and New Netherland promised to become the "Eldorado" of the time. The Indians were allured to the homes of the whites, and thus a friendly feeling sprang up which soon brought the Dutch into contempt with the Indians, who, not always being treated with impartiality, naturally became jealous. Some of the Indians were also employed as domestics by the Dutch, which unwise conduct only produced evil.

**Difficulties with the Indians.**—The Dutch, in their avidity to procure peltries, neglected their cattle, which, straying away without herdsmen, injured the unfenced fields of the Indians. Finding this the cause of much complaint, Kieft issued a proclamation requiring all the inhabitants whose lands adjoined that of the Indians to inclose their farms, so as to prevent trespass upon the red man's crops. The evil, however, continued, and the Indians avenged themselves by "killing the cattle, and even the horses," of the Dutch.

**The Iroquois Supplied with Arms causes Jealousy in other Tribes.**—One of the most unhappy results during Kieft's administration was the supplying Indians with fire-arms, to them a new weapon of defense. The Iroquois warriors from the day they first recoiled before the arquebuses of Champlain dreaded the superiority of the Europeans. At first they considered a gun "the devil," and would not touch it. But the moment they became acquainted with it and accustomed to its use they were eager to possess it, and no merchandise was more valuable to

them. For a musket they would willingly give twenty beaver skins, and for a pound of powder they were willing to barter the value of ten or twelve guilders.

Knowing the imprudence of arming what they feared might turn out to be a foe, the West India Company, in wise sympathy with the English government, had declared contraband the trade in fire-arms, and had even forbidden the supply of munitions of war to New Netherland Indians; under penalty of death. But the lust of larger gains quickly overcame prudence, and the extraordinary profits of the traffic became generally known, and the "free traders" from Holland soon bartered away to the Mohawks enough guns, powder and bullets for four hundred warriors.

**The Manhattan Indians Offended.**—The furnishing the Iroquois with arms and ammunition, while the Indians nearer New Amsterdam were under a more rigid police regulation, only excited more intensely their hatred towards the Dutch. The Iroquois, now conscious of their renovated power, not only carried open war into their enemies' country along the Great Lakes, but more haughtily than ever exacted tribute from the subjugated tribes between the Mohawk and the sea.<sup>3</sup>

While the Manhattans were brooding over what they deemed the unjust partiality of the Dutch towards the Iroquois, a new and last feather was added to the weight already breaking their hearts. Kieft alleged that he had "express orders" from Holland, and unwisely determined to exact the contributions of corn, furs and wampum from the Indians in the vicinity of Fort Amsterdam, which he had resolved upon the previous autumn. Although the directors of the Amsterdam Chamber stoutly denied having ever authorized the measure, or even knew that Kieft had demanded a tribute from the Indians, the mischief had already been done.

**Kieft Anticipates Trouble, and Orders the Dutch to Arm Themselves.**—By the wild and unstable policy of Director Kieft, the Indians near Fort Amsterdam had now become totally estranged. The Hollanders, said the irritated Indians, are materially men of blood; though they may be something on the water they are nothing on the land; they have no great sachem or chief.<sup>4</sup> Kieft, perceiving the temper of the Indians in his neighborhood, and in apprehension of a sudden attack, ordered all the residents of Manhattan and vicinity to provide themselves with arms, and at the firing of three guns to repair, under their respective officers, "to the place appointed," properly equipped for service.

**The Raritans, Wrongfully Accused, Attacked by Kieft's Soldiers.**—Without waiting to be attacked,

<sup>1</sup> Broadhead, i. 308.

<sup>2</sup> Broadhead, p. 314.

<sup>3</sup> Journal of N. N., in Hol. Doc., iii. 103; Report in Hol. Doc., ii. 368; O'Call., i. 224, 419; De Vries, 158; Doc. Hist. N. Y., iv. 5, 6, 7, 8.

<sup>4</sup> Broadhead, i. 309.



Kieft, the imprudent director, soon found an opportunity to become the aggressor. It happened that some persons in the company's employ, while on their way to the South River, landed at Staten Island for wood and water, and on re-embarking stole some swine belonging to De Vries and to the company, which had been left there in charge of a negro. The blame was thrown on the innocent Raritan Indians, who lived about twenty miles inland.<sup>1</sup> These Indians were also accused of having attacked the yacht "Vrede," which had been sent among them to trade for furs.

Kieft rashly resolved to mete out to the alleged offenders the punishment he thought deserving; therefore he sent Van Tienhoven, the provincial secretary, to lead a party of fifty soldiers and twenty sailors to attack the Indians and destroy their corn, unless they should make prompt reparation.<sup>2</sup>

When Van Tienhoven reached his destination, he demanded satisfaction, which, of course, as innocent Indians, was refused him. This refusal at once exasperated the men under his command, and they wished to kill and plunder the Indians, which they knew would please Kieft. Van Tienhoven remonstrated, but at last, showing his weakness as a commander, left the party, protesting against their disobedience. Several of the Indians were killed, their crops destroyed and such tyranny was perpetrated by the company's servants that there was now little hope of ever regaining the friendship of the Indians. Thus was laid the foundation of a bloody Indian war, which before long desolated all New Netherlands, and made Kieft's administration a hissing and a by-word among the people.

Had the government of New Netherland been in the hands of a "prudent" director, its prosperity would, perhaps, have been by that time permanently established. But prudence was not an element in Kieft's character. His levy of contributions had already alienated the Indians around Manhattan, and the cruelties inflicted upon the Raritans had aroused a feeling of revenge, which only waited a fitting moment for its display.

**The Raritans attack De Vries on Staten Island.**<sup>3</sup>—The moment for retaliation had now come. While the Raritans cajoled Kieft with peaceful messages, they suddenly attacked De Vries' unprotected plantation on Staten Island, killing four of his planters and burning his dwelling and tobacco-house. Thus De Vries' feeble colony was smothered in its birth through the blind folly of Kieft in inflicting upon the Indians a punishment for wrongs done by his own people.

Folly breeds folly. No sooner had Kieft heard how

the Raritans had avenged the wrongs done them than he issued a proclamation for the extermination of the race of Indians, forgetting in his blindness that the Indians were as good players at the game of extermination as were the Dutch. In his "state paper" he begins by saying, "The Savages of Raritan daily grow bolder," and goes on with his braggadocio, offering ten fathoms of wampum for the head of every one of that tribe, and twenty fathoms was offered for the heads of the actual murderers.

**River Indians attack the Raritans.**<sup>4</sup>—Incited by the offered bounties, some of the River, or Manhattan, Indians attacked the Raritans. In November, 1641, a chief of the Tankitekes, or Haverstraw tribe, named Pocham, "who was great with the governor at the fort," came in triumph to Manhattan with a dead man's hand hanging on a stick. This he presented to Kieft as the hand of the chief who had killed the Dutch on Staten Island. "I have taken revenge for the sake of the Swannekens" said Pocham, "for I love them as my best friends."<sup>5</sup>

Other murders were committed by both parties and equally justified by each, and more especially by the Weckquaesgeeks, who complained bitterly of the treatment they had received at the hands of the Dutch.

Kieft, in his hatred to the Indians, feared to exasperate the people, who charged him with seeking a war in order to make "a wrong reckoning with the Company," and who now began to reproach him for personal cowardice. "It was all very well," they said, for him, "who could secure his own life in a good fort, out of which he had not slept a single night in all the years he had been here."

**Meeting Called.**—Kieft, perceiving that he would have to bear the whole responsibility of the proposed war, reluctantly sought the counsel of the community; he therefore ordered all the masters and heads of families to meet at Fort Amsterdam, "to resolve there on something of the first necessity."<sup>6</sup> At this meeting several questions of an incendiary character were proposed by Kieft, whereupon the meeting chose "twelve select men" to consider the propositions submitted by the director.

**The Twelve Chosen—First Representatives of the People.**—The following-named persons were chosen to act upon questions of Director Kieft: Jacques Benten, Maryn Adriaensen, Jan Jansen Dam, Hendrick Jansen, David Pietersen de Vries, Jacob Stoffelsen, Abram Molenaar, Frederick Lubbertsen, Jochem Pietersen (Kuyter), Gerrit Dirksen, George Rapelje and Abram Planck.

Of these first representatives of the people of New Netherland, De Vries was made president. The

<sup>1</sup> Alb. Records, ii. 82; Journal von N. N., in Hol. Doc., iii. 104; Doc. Hist. N. Y., iv. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Broadhead, i. 309.

<sup>3</sup> Broadhead, i. 315.

<sup>4</sup> Broadhead, i. 315.

<sup>5</sup> The Indians were in the habit of calling the Dutch "Swannekens."

<sup>6</sup> Broadhead, i. 317.



twelve men were all Hollanders, or emigrants from Holland.<sup>1</sup>

The popular representatives did not delay their answers to Kieft's questions. While they agreed that murders should be avenged, they thought that "God and the opportunity" ought to be taken into consideration, and that the director should make the necessary preparations, and especially procure a sufficient number of coats of mail "for the soldiers, as well as for the freemen, who are willing to pay their share in these expenses." They also thought that trade should be temporarily kept up with the Indians, and on the whole, the "twelve men" took a very sensible and conservative view of the matter.

De Vries, who had been the principal loser by incursions, took the same view, only in stronger terms. But Kieft did not wish to listen to conservatism, and demanded war. To accomplish his favorite design, he questioned each of the twelve men separately, and found, as before, that peace reigned in their breasts, and De Vries, the president of the twelve, was decidedly opposed to war.

**Indians turn to the Dutch for Protection and are Butchered.**<sup>2</sup>—The war that had been going on at intervals between the lower river Indians and their powerful enemies of the north was at this time (1643) just breaking out afresh; as the northern tribe came down upon their weak brethren in the vicinity of Manhattan, the river Indians, as they were called, fled to the Dutch for protection. This the weak-minded Kieft thought was his opportunity for which he had waited long. He had dissolved the representative "twelve," and yet he feared the people, should he attack the Indians. Well he might, for besides the retaliation which would fall upon the scattered whites and outlying plantations, the Indians were now the guests of the Dutch. Violent and unscrupulous men, however, soon opened a way for the slaughter of the Indians. Among the former "twelve" were Jan Jansen Dam, Maryn Andriaensen, and Abram Isaacsen Planck, "three inconsiderate boors." Kieft's secretary, Cornelis Van Tienhoven, was a crafty, subtle, intelligent, sharp-witted man. "He was an adept in dissembling. When he laughed heartiest he bit most; when he hated most he pretended the

warmest friendship. In words and dealings he was loose, false, deceitful and lying, promising every one, but when they came to the point, 'he was not at home.'" He and Planck were brothers-in-law and sons-in-law of Dam. Planck, Dam, and Adriaensen were the cronies of Kieft. As Kieft was dining with Dam at Shrovetide on the night of Feb. 24, 1643, and had become mellow with drinking "mysterious toasts," and so open to the approach of evil counsel, the host, with Planck and Adriaensen, assuming to speak for the people, presented to Kieft the following cruel petition drawn up by Van Tienhoven for the immediate slaughter of the unsuspecting Indians:

"TO THE HONORABLE WILLIAM KIEFT, DIRECTOR-GENERAL OF NEW NETHERLAND, AND HIS HONORABLE COUNCIL.

"The whole of the freemen respectfully represent, that though heretofore much innocent blood was spilled by the savages without having had any reason or cause therefor, yet your Honors made peace on condition that the Chiefs should deliver the murderer into your hands, (either dead or alive), wherein they have failed, up to the present time the reputation of which our nation hath in other countries has thus been diminished, even, notwithstanding innocent blood calleth aloud to God for vengeance; we therefore request your Honors to be pleased to authorize us to attack the Indians as enemies, whilst God hath fully delivered them into our hands, for which purpose we offer our persons. This can be effected, at the one place by the freemen, and at the other by the soldiers.

"Your Humble subjects

"MARYN ADRIAENSEN.

"JAN JANSEN DAMES.

"ABRAHAM PLANCK.

"By their authority,

"CORNELIS VAN TIENHOVEN, Secretary."<sup>3</sup>

Although the "twelve" had been dissolved by Kieft himself, and he therefore well knew that no one could speak for them, he was weak enough to heed the voice of these men who falsely spoke in the name of "the whole of the freemen." In his anxiety to perform what he thought a great and heroic deed, he yielded to their counsel, and resolved to "make the savages wipe their chops." On the following day Van Tienhoven and Hans Stein, at one time a deputy jailor in New Amsterdam, came over to Pavonia to reconnoitre the camp of the Indians.<sup>4</sup> Capt. De Vries and Dominie Bogardus having been informed of what was going on, remonstrated against the whole proceeding, but in vain. Kieft, however, was ambitious "to perform a feat worthy of the ancient heroes of Rome,"<sup>5</sup> and immediately issued the following order:

"Sergeant Rodolf is commanded and authorized to take under his command a troop of soldiers and lead them to Pavonia, and drive away and destroy the savages being behind Jan Evertsen's,<sup>6</sup> but to spare as much

<sup>1</sup> Hol. Doc., v. 327-329; Alb. Rec., ii. 136-7; II. N. Y. H. S. Col., i. 277-278. De Vries, 165, says that Kieft caused the election of the twelve men, "to aid him in managing the affairs of the country;" but Van der Donck, in his "Vertoogh," written eight years afterwards, affirms that they "had in judicial matters neither vote nor advice, but were chosen in view of the war and some other occurrences, to serve as cloak and catspaws." (II. N. Y. H. S. Col., 300.) Of these "Twelve Men," Bentlyn was one of Van Twiller's Council; Adriaensen came out as a colonist to Rensselaerswyck in 1631; Dam was also a colonist there, in 1634; Hendrick Jansen was a tailor at Manhattan; Stoffelsen was one of Van Twiller's commissaries, and had married the widow of Van Voorst, of Pavonia; Lubbertsen was "first boatswain;" Pietersen, or, as he was called, Kuyter, came out in 1639; Rapelje was one of the original Walloons that settled at the Waul-boght; Planck, or Verplank, was a farmer at Paulus Hoeck; of Molenaar and Dirksen the records say little; of De Vries, much.

<sup>2</sup> Winfield's "History Hudson Co., N. J."

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., N. S., i. 345; Doc. Hist. N. Y., iv. 103.

<sup>4</sup> Winfield's "Hist. Hud. Co.," p. 35; also N. Y. Hist. Soc. N. S., i. 345; Doc. Hist. N. Y., iv. 103.

<sup>5</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., N. S., i. 269.

<sup>6</sup> De Vries says they encamped at Pavonia, near "the Oyster Bank." "On Jan de Lacher's Hoeck, near Jan Evertsen's Bouwerie" (Col. Hist. of N. Y., i. 209). "By the bouwerie of Jan Evertzoon" (*Ibid.*, i. 195).

"Behind the settlement of Egbert Wonterson, and adjoining the bouwerie of Jan Evertsen's Bank" (O'Call., N. N., i. 267).



as is possible their wives and children, and to take the savages prisoners. He may watch these for the proper opportunity to make his assault successful; for which end Hans Stein, who is acquainted with every spot on which the savages are skulking, accompanies him. He, therefore, shall consult with the aforesaid Hans Stein and the corporals. The exploit ought to be executed at night with the greatest caution and prudence. Our God may bless the expedition.

"Done 25 February, 1643."

With such revolting blasphemy did the weak director end such a cruel order. The settlers were scattered and entirely without notice of the impending blow. Their position and want of preparation for defense rendered them an easy prey to the savages. Under these circumstances the Dutch were entering upon a course the end of which was only destruction.

**The Massacre of Pavonia.**<sup>1</sup>—The light of Feb. 25, 1643, was fading, and the shadows of the black winter night were fast drawing over the beautiful bay. Huddled and shivering on the western slope of Jan de Lacher's Hoeck, under the protection of the Dutch, the unsuspecting Indians thought themselves safe from the fierce Mohawks and Iroquois. But while they drew around the camp-fires, and talked or dreamed of their forsaken wigwams, Manhattan was all astir with the movement of troops and citizens. The noble-hearted De Vries stood beside the director when the soldiers, under Sergt. Rodolf, passed by the fort on their way to Pavonia, and said to Kieft, "Let this work alone; you will go to break the Indians' heads; but it is our nation you are going to murder." Kieft doggedly replied, "The order has gone forth; it shall not be recalled."

The sergeant, with his eighty soldiers armed for the slaughter, marched down to the river, and, embarking in boats prepared for the purpose, silently rowed towards the shores of Pavonia. Rounding the southerly point of Paulus Hoeck, under the guidance of Hans Stein, they pulled for the high point at the mouth of Mill Creek. Here they landed. Climbing the bank, they passed close to the house of Egbert Woutersen, and cautiously approached their sleeping victims. Suddenly the sound of musketry was heard, and the wild shrieks of the Indians rang out upon the midnight air. Capt. De Vries, who, in contemplating the consequences of the expedition, could not sleep, says: "I remained that night at the Governor's, and took a seat in the kitchen near the fire, and at midnight I heard loud shrieks. I went out to the parapets of the fort and looked toward Pavonia. I saw nothing but the flash of the guns, and heard nothing more of the yells and clamor of the Indians, who were butchered during their sleep." Neither age nor sex could stay the hand of the unrelenting Dutch. Sucklings were torn from their mothers' breasts and butchered in the presence of their parents, and their mangled limbs thrown into the fire or water. Others, "while fastened to little boards,"—

the rude cradle of the papoose,—were cut through, stabbed and miserably massacred. Some were thrown alive into the river, and when their fathers, obeying the promptings of nature, rushed in to save them, the soldiers prevented their coming to the shore, and thus parents and children perished. The babe and the decrepit old man shared the same fate. Some succeeded in hiding among the bushes from their destroyers, but the next morning, driven out by hunger to beg for bread, were cut down in cold blood, and thrown into the fire or river. De Vries says: "Some came running to us from the country having their hands off. Some, who had their legs cut off, were supporting their entrails with their arms, while others were mangled in other horrid ways, in part too shocking to be conceived, and these miserable wretches did not know, as well as some of our people did not know, but they had been attacked by the Mohawks." Isaac Abramson, a captain of one of the vessels which had brought over the soldiers, and was waiting for their return, saved a little boy and hid him under the sails; but towards morning the poor child, overcome with cold and hunger, made some noise. Instantly he was "heard by the soldiers. Eighteen Dutch tigers dragged him from under the sails in spite of the endeavors of the skipper, who was alone against eighteen, cut in two, and thrown overboard."<sup>2</sup> Eighty Indians were slaughtered at Pavonia during that night, and this, says De Vries, was "the feat worthy of the heroes of old Rome."

**Retaliation of the Indians.**—Great was the rejoicing on Manhattan when the soldiers returned from the butchery, bringing with them the ghastly heads of some of their victims. While yet the smoke of battle filled the air, and the blood of the innocent Indians was yet coursing down the hillside, the work of retaliation had commenced by a few surviving Indians, who had secreted themselves in the bushes.

Immediately after the slaughter Dirck Straatmaker, his wife and a few Englishmen, arrived on the field of slaughter, with the view of plundering the dead and wounded. They were discovered, however, by the few Indians that had escaped slaughter, who fired upon Dirck and his companions, killing Mrs. Straatmaker and wounding Dirck, who died shortly after. The soldiers heard the firing and returned in time to save the Englishmen and the babe of Mrs. Straatmaker.<sup>3</sup>

"DECLARATION RESPECTING THE CIRCUMSTANCES, UNDER WHICH DIRCK STRAATEMAKER AND HIS WIFE WERE KILLED BY THE INDIANS AT PAVONIA.

"We, the undersigned Sergeant, Cadet and soldiers, declare and testify

<sup>2</sup> "Bruden Raedt," Doc. Hist. of N. Y., iv. 104.

<sup>3</sup> This child was afterwards named Jan Dircksen Straatmaker. Shortly after this affair he was bound by the authorities in New Amsterdam to Claes Teunissen, with whom he had, on Feb. 28, 1659, been living for sixteen years. He was then in his seventeenth year. ("Minutes of Orphan's Court, New Amsterdam," 96.) He must have been very young at the time of the massacre. It is probable that from him came the family of that name that lived so long a time in Hoboken. He married Geesje Gerrits, Jan. 14, 1665. ("Winfield's Land Titles," 58.)


<sup>1</sup> Winfield's "Hist. Hud. Co.," 37.



at the request of the Fiscal Cornelis van Hoykens, that on the — of February 1643 (in the morning after having attacked according to orders a party of savages behind Egbert Woutersen's) Dirck Straatemaker, his wife and some Englishmen came to the place, where the dead were lying, to steal corn or something else. We declare with promise to confirm our statement with a solemn oath, that we have warned the said Straatemaker and his wife and said to them 'Go to your house,' whereupon the said Dirck answered 'We are not in danger; even if there were one hundred savages, they could do me no harm.' The witnesses then moved away, going according to their instructions to Egbert's house. Arrived there they heard cries and the Sergeant ordered some soldiers to go there, who found the said Dirck wounded (he finally died of his wounds) and his wife dead. They rescued the Englishmen, who had only one gun among them.

"Thomas Willett declares, that the said Dirck was asked 'Why did you not come with us when we warned you' and that he answered 'I might have escaped, but I would not leave my poor wife.'

"All of which the witnesses declare to be true. Done the 18<sup>th</sup> of May, 1643, in New Netherland.

"This is the mark  of

"THO. WILLETT.

"JURIAEN RODOLFF, Sergeant.

"PIERRE PIA.

"Cadet."

So unsuspecting were the Indians of the treachery of the Dutch at the time of this massacre that some of them fled from Pavonia to the fort in New Amsterdam for protection, believing for a time that they had been attacked by the Mohawks.<sup>1</sup> They were soon undeceived, however, and forthwith entered upon a relentless war, by the consolidation of eleven tribes, who resolved upon the work of destruction. They murdered all the men they could find, dragged the women and children into captivity, burned houses, barns, grain, hay-stacks, and laid waste the farms of the whites. From the Raritan to the Connecticut not a white person was safe from the tomahawk and scalping-knife, except those who clustered around Fort Amsterdam.

**A Supposed Peace Treaty.**—In the spring of 1643 a peace was talked of and agreed upon between the whites and Indians, but it was of a character not calculated to last long. The river tribes were uneasy under the great injuries inflicted upon them by the hated Swannekins, which had not been avenged or atoned for, and nothing but blood or a full satisfaction could extinguish the fierce hatred which they nursed. Early in August, 1643, the war-whoop was sounded above the Highlands, and thence it rolled southward. In some instances by stealth, and in others by open violence, the Indians waged a vigorous and relentless war of retaliation. Seven tribes had by this time joined the coalition, which spread terror on every hand.

**Kieft Calls upon the People for Assistance—The War still goes on, and Bouweries are Laid Waste—Another Treaty of Peace.**—In his hour of peril Kieft called upon the people, whom he had previously slighted, to come to his assistance. They selected eight representatives to confer and advise with the director and Council. In this body was Jan Jansen Dam; but for the part he had taken in bringing

about the tragedy in February he was expelled, and Jan Evertson Bout, of Communipaw, chosen in his stead. The eight resolved on war, and Kieft proceeded to arm the people and stationed them in small companies to protect the outlying settlements. But the Indians were alert, and gave the Dutch but little time for preparation. The force detailed to defend Lord Nederhorst's colony were routed on the night of September 17th, and the house in which they took refuge was burned. Jacob Stoffelsen, then living near what is now the corner of Henderson and Third Streets, in Jersey City, fearing his place might be injured, had three or four soldiers detailed for its protection. October 1st nine Indians came to his house and were kindly disposed toward him, and did not wish to injure his person, and by some means induced him to cross over to the fort. They then approached the soldiers as friends, and, being thrown off their guard by this show of friendship, gave no attention to their fire-arms; they were attacked, killed, and the building burned. The Indians took young Ide Van Vorst prisoner, and carried him to Tappaen.<sup>2</sup> Aert Tunisen, of Hoboken, out on a trading excursion, was killed near Sandy Hook,<sup>3</sup> and afterwards his farm was laid waste and his cattle destroyed. The four bouweries in Pavonia—Bout's at Gamoenepaen, Woutersen's at Jan de Lacker's Hoeck, Stoffelsen's at Ahasimus, and Teunisen's at Hoboken—were laid waste and the buildings destroyed, not generally by open force, but by creeping through the bush and setting fire to the roofs, which were constructed either of reeds or straw.<sup>4</sup> Before leaving they burned every house in Pavonia except the brew-house in Hoboken,<sup>5</sup> and destroyed every bouwerie and plantation, with twenty-five lasts of corn and other produce, and killed or drove away the cattle.<sup>6</sup> Pavonia and adjoining districts suffered more than any other section. So complete was the destruction and demoralization that the whole of what is now New Jersey was again in possession of its original owners and occupants.

This condition of affairs caused much discontent among the colonists, and poverty became the legitimate child of war. While the company's treasury was empty Kieft very foolishly tried to replenish its depleted coffers by another tax levy, which, added to the war, kept the country in a disturbed condition until the spring of 1645, when several of the tribes of Indians concluded a treaty of peace with the Dutch. The treaty, however, was not signed till Aug. 30, 1645, and was in the following language:

"This day being the 30th day of August, 1645, appeared in the Fort Amsterdam, before the Director and Council, in the presence of the whole

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., N. S., i. 272. The next day, at the request of Kieft and Stoffelsen, De Vries went to Tappaen and ransomed the "boy."

<sup>3</sup> Valentine's "Hist. N. Y.," 47.

<sup>4</sup> Col. Hist. N. Y., i. 185.

<sup>5</sup> Col. Hist. N. Y., i. 329.

<sup>6</sup> Broadhead, i. 369.

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Hist. Soc., N. S. i, 269.



Commonalty, the sachems or chiefs of the savages, as well as in their own behalf as being authorized by the neighboring savages, namely: Orataney, chief of the Ackinkes-hacky; Sessenkenick and William, chiefs of Tappaen and Reckgawa-wauk; Pacham and Pennewink (who were here yesterday and gave their power of attorney to the former, and also took upon themselves to answer for those of Onaney and the vicinity of Majanweetennemin, of Marehowick, of Nyack and its neighborhood), and Apjen, who personally appeared, speaking in behalf of Wappinx, Wiquaeskecks, Sintsicks and Kichtawons:

"First—They agree to conclude with us a solid and durable peace, which they promise to keep faithfully, as we also obligate ourselves to do on our part.

"Second—If it happen (which God in his mercy avert), that there arise any difficulty between us and them, no warfare shall ensue in consequence, but they shall complain to our Governor, and we shall complain to their sachems.

"If any person shall be killed or murdered, justice shall be directly administered upon the murderer, that we may henceforth live in peace and amity.

"Third—They are not to come on Manhattan Island, nor in the neighborhood of Christian dwellings with their arms; neither will we approach their villages with our guns, except we are conducted thither by a savage to give them warning.

"Fourth—And whereas, there is yet among them an English girl, whom they promised to conduct to the English at Stamford, they still engage, if she is not already conducted there, to bring her there in safety, and we promise in return to pay them the ransom which has been promised by the English.

"All of which is promised to be religiously performed throughout the whole of New Netherland.

"Done in Fort Amsterdam, in the open air, by the Director and Council in New Netherland, and the whole commonalty, called together for this purpose, in the presence of the Maquas ambassadors, who are solicited to assist in this negotiation as arbitrators, and Cornelius Anthonissen, their interpreter, and an arbitrator with them in this solemn affair.

"Done as above."

This treaty was signed by Sisendogy, Claes Norman, Orataney Sessekennis, William of Tappaen, Jacob Stoffelsen, Aepjen, sachem of the Mohicans, and Cornelis Teunisen, all of whom affixed their marks; and by William Kieft, La Montagne, Jan Underhill, Francis Doughty, George Baxter, Richard Smith, Gysbert Opdyke, Jan Evertsen Bout, Oloff Stevensen and Cornelis Haykins.

FIRST THANKSGIVING DAY—"COUNCIL MINUTE—PROCLAMATION TO BE ISSUED ORDERING A DAY OF THANKSGIVING TO BE OBSERVED ON ACCOUNT OF THE PEACE WITH THE INDIANS.

"The 31<sup>st</sup> August (1645).

"It has been resolved in Council to issue a proclamation for a day of general thanksgiving, which shall take place on the 6<sup>th</sup> of September next in all the Dutch and English churches within the limits of *New-Netherland*. The proclamation reads as follows:

"As it has pleased the Almighty God in his infinite mercy and clemency, in addition to many previous blessings, to allow us to obtain the long desired peace with the savages, we have found it necessary to announce it to all the people of *New-Netherland*, in order that in all places, where Dutch and English churches are established, the Almighty God may be specially thanked, lauded and blessed next Wednesday, the 6<sup>th</sup> of September, the text taken to be appropriate and the sermon applicable thereto. You will please to announce this matter to the congregation next Sunday, that they may know it."

Thus closed the first Indian war, and in it Hudson County, or the territory now covered by that municipality, played an important part as a sufferer, not only in the loss of life, but property as well. The war had been brought on through the weakness of Director Kieft, and through his mismanagement it had continued for a year and a half, with results the worst

that could be pictured. At the close of the uncalled-for conflict some of the colonists returned to their bouweries, only to find them a desolate waste, while now and then one found his real estate but little damaged. Among the latter was Jan Everts Bout. Before he had reconstructed his dwelling he sold his farm, with some few cattle, to Michael Jansen for eight thousand florins.<sup>1</sup> He sold, however, only a part of his farm to Jansen; the other portion he sold to Claes Comptah, *alias* Claes Pietersen Cos, for one thousand four hundred and forty-four florins, three stivers.<sup>2</sup>

## CHAPTER VII.

Kieft Superseded by Stuyvesant<sup>3</sup>—Proposition of Indians to Live in Peace—Extracts from Letters of the Directors to Stuyvesant—Other Correspondence—Return of Prisoners—Application to Remove Building from Hoboken to Amsterdam—Indian Deed—William Jansen, Ferryman between Bergen and Manhattan—Petition for a Clergyman, and Subscription List—Magistrates Appointed for Bergen—Summons of Sheriff and Magistrates to Answer Complaint—Order for Survey of Land at Bergen—Letter from the Military Officers at Bergen to Director-General.

**Kieft Superseded.**—When it was determined, in 1645, to supersede Director Kieft, the resolution was currently taken to modify, in accordance with the report of the preceding year, the system under which the affairs of New Netherland had previously been administered. The government of that province was henceforward to be entrusted to a director-general and a Council composed of a vice-director and the fiscal; with this understanding: that when the latter acted as a public prosecutor, or conservator of the rights of the company, the military commandant should sit in his place, and when accusations of a criminal nature were brought forward, two capable persons were to be adjoined from the district in which the offense was committed. Means were to be adopted to induce the colonists to form towns and villages, and to provide themselves with arms for their security and defense, whilst the privilege of delegating one or two persons to give information to the provincial government on the state and condition of such settlements was now solemnly confirmed. Instructions embodying these and other beneficial regulations were drawn up by the Assembly of the XIX., and immediately afterwards Petrus Stuyvesant was appointed director-general. It was not, however, until the summer of the succeeding year that his commission was obtained from the States-General, viz., July 28, 1646.

The new director-general was duly sworn before their High Mightiness on the above day, when the Hon. Lubbertus Van Dinclage, who had been ap-

<sup>1</sup> Col. Hist. N. Y., i. 432.

<sup>2</sup> Winfield's "Land Title," 48.

<sup>3</sup> O'Call., ii. p. 17.



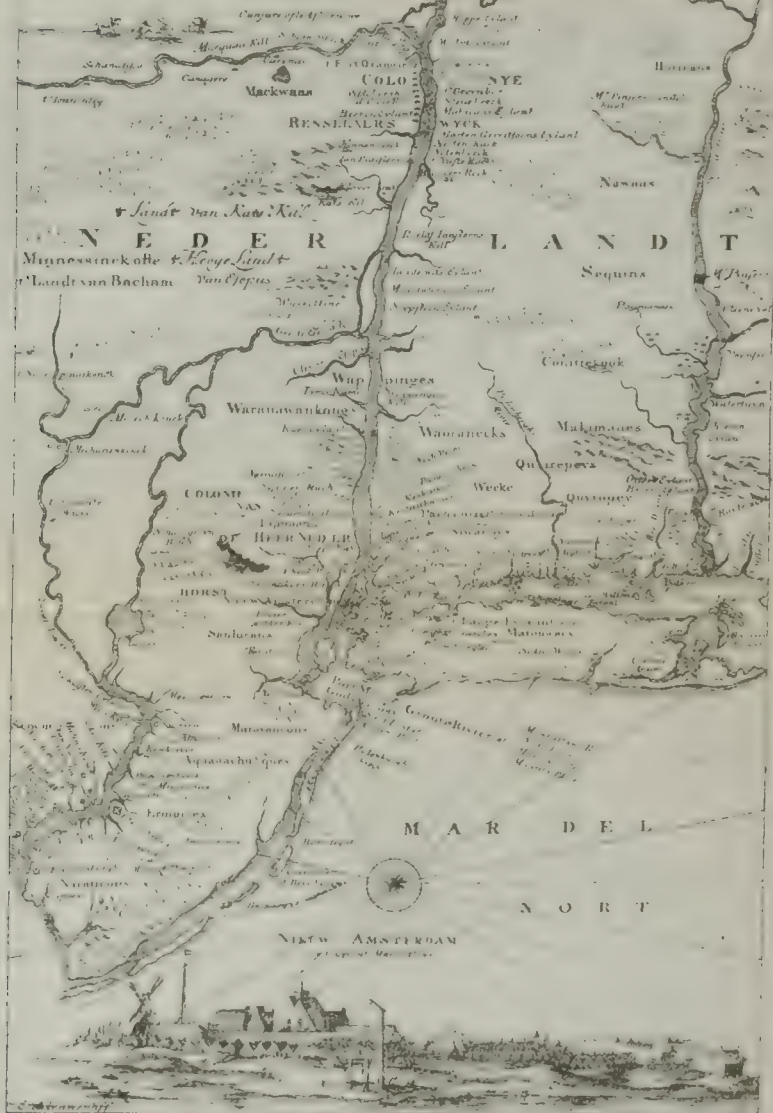
Page 1  
NEW YORK





# NOVA BELGICA sive NIEUW

Quebec



With a view of New Amsterdam from New York A.D. 1656  
 Taken from the N.Y. Hist. Soc. map of the N.Y. Hist. Soc.



—  
C  
o  
O  
c  
w  
al  
of  
al  
W  
  
w  
o  
  
a  
se  
p  
  
a  
a  
  
n  
a  
b  
  
v  
e  
a  
F  
  
v  
  
C  
f  
s  
s  
s

l  
e  
z  
l  
n  
C  
C  
D



pointed in the course of the preceding year, vice-director of New Netherland and first counsellor at Fort Amsterdam, also took the oaths. The other officers who were to proceed to New Netherland were Hendrick Van Dyck, schout-fiscal; Bryan Newton, an Englishman who had already served the company some twenty years, and had held office, both civil and military, under Stuyvesant at Curaçoa; Commissary Adriaen Keyser, and Jesmar Thomas, captain in the navy, afterwards appointed commander-in-chief, in the absence of the director-general, of all the company's ships at New Amsterdam.

All preliminaries having thus been at length arranged, four ships—the "Great Gerrit," "Princess," "Zwall," and the "Raet"—sailed from the Texel on Christmas day, 1646, with the director-general, the other servants of the company, some soldiers and a number of private traders and freemen, who were proceeding to New Netherland to improve their fortunes. At length the fleet arrived at Manhattan, where the new director-general, on making his public entry, was received by the whole commonalty under arms, among whom he diffused great joy by declaring, on accepting Kieft's resignation, that he "should be in his government as a father over his children for the advantage of the privileged West India Company, the Burghers and the country."

Stuyvesant found matters on his arrival in any but a satisfactory condition. Torn internally by contending factions, externally threatened by pretensions and usurpation of foreign rivals, the company's possessions seemed on the point of falling from their hands, while crime and lawlessness were the order of the day. Ways and means became necessary, municipal regulations were crowding themselves upon his attention, nuisances had to be abated, courts organized, and, in fact, the whole colony had to be renovated and reorganized. Troubles arose on every hand, which at times seemed to engulf him; but he rose above them all, and having had a military training, and possessed of indomitable will, he overcame all obstacles, removed abuses, transformed the government and thus became a genuine reformer. Stuyvesant's administration extended over a period of nearly eighteen years, and on the whole was quite creditable.

During his administration there were many acts of his and proceedings of meetings proper to be placed on record and in history, of which the following are a few items found among the archives of the New Jersey Historical Society, and are given here in their chronological order, as near as can be conveniently:

"PROPOSITIONS MADE BY THE CHIEFS OF THE SAVAGES LIVING IN THE NEIGHBORHOOD OF THE MANHATTANS, NAMELY SEYSEGECHKIMUS, ORATAMIN, WILLEM OF TAPPAEN AND PENNEKES FROM "BEHIND THE COL" IN THE COUNCIL CHAMBER AT FORT AMSTERDAM IN PRESENCE OF D<sup>e</sup> JOHANNES MEGAPOLENSIS, MINISTER OF RENSSELAERSWYCK, ARENT VAN CURLER AND JOHANNES VAN TWILLER.

"1. Pennekeek, the Chief "behind the Col" made a speech in the In-

dian tongue, which was translated and said, the Southern Minquas had asked them to live in friendship with the Dutch, which they were willing to do and for that purpose they had brought a present to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director.

"2. An Indian of Mechgachkamic had involuntarily or unknowingly lately done mischief at Paulus Hook, which they requested us to excuse.

"3. Pennekeek said the tribe called Raritanoos, formerly living at Wiquaeskeek, had no chief, therefore he spoke for them, who would also like to be our friends, and sent through him their greetings to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General. Throws 3 beavers to the ground as a present.

"4. Meijterma, the chief of Neyick, was included with his people into this agreement and would be, like them, our friends. They throw 3 beavers down.

"5. He speaks for the tribe of Remahenonc as for the above with a like present.

"6. Pennekeek threw down 2 beavers, declaring in the name of all that their heart was sincere and that they desire to live in friendship with us, forgetting, on either side, what was past.

"7. Pennekeek said: 'I wish you could see my heart, then you would be sure that my words are sincere and true.' He threw down two beavers saying, That is my confirmation.

"8. The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director had in former times desired to speak with them; it was done now and they had shown their good intentions; they are now waiting to see what he would do, laying down two beavers.

"9. Pennekeek said, although the Hon<sup>ble</sup> General could not understand them, they did not doubt his good intentions.

"10. In conclusion Pennekeek said: It is the wish of the Minquas, that we and you should be and remain friends; we are ready for it.

"The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General first expressed his thanks to the chiefs, that they had come to visit him with offers of neighborly friendship, and he then told them that he was pleased to hear such a request. He promised, that nothing whatever should be wanting on our part and that he was willing to live with them in mutual friendship and intercourse. No cause for complaints should be given, and if somebody injured them, they should themselves report it to the Director, in order that they should receive justice in accordance with the case. In token of his good will he accepted their presents on the foregoing propositions with thanks and in due time he would return the compliment.

"A small present worth about 20 guilders was then given to the common savages and some tobacco and a gun to the chief Oratamin, and so the savages departed well pleased.

"(July 19<sup>th</sup> 1649.)"

"EXTRACT FROM A LETTER OF THE DIRECTORS TO PETRUS STUYVESANT: LAND GRANTS ON THE RARITAN, KIL VAN COL, CATSKIL; FREE NAVIGATION OF THE NORTH RIVER; BARON VAN DER CAPELLE'S COLONY; MOHAWKS INVADE CANADA. 21<sup>st</sup> March, 1651.

\* \* \* \* \*

"We observe that many people do not scruple, to take possession of all the best land there, without formality and without determination by survey, as if the Company and its officers had nothing to say about it and had been robbed or deprived of their prerogatives; we have therefore thought it necessary to direct your Honor herewith, not to grant land to any one without his acknowledging properly the authority of the W. I. Company and your Honor will especially take care that henceforth not more land is granted to people, than what in your opinion after a thorough examination of their means they will be able and intend shortly to populate, cultivate and bring into a good state of tillage. Several instances prove, that by non-observance of these rules many pieces are now claimed as property of many years' standing, although very few improvements in regard to settling, cultivating, tilling or planting have been made. Thus we see it in Cornelis Melyn's, Wouter van Twiller's and others' cases; Melyn owning an island of 7 or 8 leagues length,<sup>1</sup> of which only eight morgens of land are under plough. And Wouter van Twiller is not only not satisfied with adding Hellgate<sup>2</sup> to Nooten Island,<sup>3</sup> but he endeavors also to get possession and make himself master of the Catskil, in addition to which he has stretched out his hand for the two flats on Long-Island, one called Twyler's and the other Corler's flat, containing together 1600 to 2000 morgens.

"Wolfert Gerritsen<sup>4</sup> and Andries Hudde have done the same; they

<sup>1</sup> Staten Island, granted to Melyn in 1642.

<sup>2</sup> Two Islands in Hellgate were patented to W. v. Tw. in July, 1637.

<sup>3</sup> N. I. Governors I. patented June, 1637.

<sup>4</sup> Van Couwenhoven.



took possession of about 1800 morgens on the same island, while they cannot settle the fiftieth part of it: this is quite against our intentions, for many valuable pieces of land might be claimed as property (with great prerogatives) in such manner and the land itself would remain unpeopled. We direct your Honor therefore expressly not to allow or grant any more land to anybody, except under the conditions stated above, and to keep Long Island, (which we believe to be the most important and best piece) for the Company, to divide it upon occasion for the accommodation of farmers and planters, until a rule shall be made, as to how much land shall be surveyed for each colonist.

"We are astonished beyond measure to hear, that your Deputy, Dincklage, has made common cause with these invaders, especially with Goevert Lockermans or others, who have bought much land from the Raritans on the Kill opposite Staten-Island, without considering in whose name they are to get a conveyance from their High: Might:, without knowledge of the Company; we cannot believe it and intend to resist it with all proper means, as far as we are concerned.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Brant van Slechtenhorst's remonstrances receive no more consideration from us, than to notify us in regard to the taking possession of the Katskil, which had been conveyed to others long before he took possession of it and we have so far not been able to discover, by what right he or his principals lay claim to this property, for they have never asked the Company for it in proper form.

\* \* \* \* \*

"Tis true, that the Notary Jan van de Venne has made several applications to have a large tract of land, which your Honor thinks might be granted to him without any great prejudice to our interests: we would like to consent to his request, if he only would desist from his extravagant demand of highest and lowest jurisdiction, which we deem inconvenient and are still resolved to keep for the Company by all proper means; but we are willing to grant to everybody as much land as he shall need. Many people are again going over in the ships now ready to sail, who intend to settle there and you must accommodate each according to his position and the number of souls with him, consulting your own discretion and the requirements of their families, for it is our aim to promote the increase of population there by all means. You will also accommodate the Honorable Hendrick van der Capelle with favorably located lands, as far as he is inclined to take possession of and cultivate and people any land there, which he seems to intend judging from his letters: for we desire very much, that so wealthy people might take a fancy to these lands.

\* \* \* \* \*

"We were very sorry to hear, that the Maquaes savages had invaded the territory of the French in Canada and captured 8 or 9 Christians, for whom they are said to have demanded a large ransom or they would cruelly torture them, which excited your Honor's compassion. That is the duty of all Christians, but every one is bound to care for himself and his own people; your Honor cannot be ignorant, that some time ago men of this nation have been ransomed at the expense of the Company and by the contributions of the community, for which we have never been repaid; so that we think, that when the complaints reach France, they will take care of their own countrymen."

"LETTER FROM CORNELIS VAN WERCKHOVEN TO ? ENTERING A CAVEAT AGAINST THE GRANT OF THE RARITAN COUNTRY TO BARON VAN DER CAPELLEN.

"Copy.

"Sir,

"Arriving at Utrecht from Guelderland I received a letter from L. van Seventer, chief-clerk of the West-India Company, dated the 11<sup>th</sup> of March, and with it an extract from a letter written by Baron Hendrick van der Capelle to your Worship and the Honorable Edward May, which said that his Noble Honor asserted to have bought the Raritan from the natives of the country, (while this place has been granted and surrendered by your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships to me as a colony). I request therefore to be informed whether I am to look out for another colony.

"But I cannot omit to address myself to your Worship in regard to it and to request with great respect, that I may be sustained in the privileges of a colony, which has been granted to me, since no previous purchase has taken place and only the priority of grant is claimed and even if it were the case, which it is not, that a previous purchase had been made, his Noble Honor would not be able to maintain his claim, for his Noble Honor himself declares, that he has given directions to buy the Raritan and believes or thinks, that it is already purchased. This is not certain,

while on the other side I have given directions two years ago, to buy that district for me and have also received letters and information from there, which I will show to your Noble Worship, that the same has been purchased for me from and paid for to the lawful owners and natives of the country, as I stated to your Worships in my request for the grant, and I cannot believe, that, even though they are savages, they will sell a piece of property twice, but rather think, that some persons have made his Noble Honor believe, that this was a good piece of land, most convenient for his purposes, and have therefore acted in this manner to oust me. But I trust, that the Very Worshipful Lords-Directors will uphold me in grant given by them, in which your Worship will please support my interest, to have my privileges Confirmed, for I shall not cede nor surrender my claim to Baron van der Capelle. His Noble Honor has himself written to me, to which I answered as your Worship may see by the enclosure. Commending your Worship with my very dutiful respects to the protection of the Almighty I remain, as ever,

"Sir,

"Your Worship's obedient servant,

"CORNELIS VAN WERCKHOVEN.

"Utrecht, 1<sup>st</sup> March."

"LETTER FROM BARON VAN DER CAPELLE TO CORNELIS VAN WERCKHOVEN, INFORMING THE LATTER, THAT HE HAD PURCHASED THE RARITAN COUNTRY.

"Copy of a letter from Baron van der Capelle to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Werckhoven.

"I learned from the Directors of the West India Company, when I Passed through Amsterdam on the 27<sup>th</sup> of this month, that your Honor had selected two colonies in the country of the Nevesinck and Raritans savages, the native proprietors of that district, near Staten-Island; as I have bought from the same natives and proprietors some land near Staten-Island on the mainland a long time ago, to add to the safety of that Island, I informed the Lord Directors thereof, as soon as I heard the above and wish to communicate it also to your Honor, that no trespass may be committed on my territory, bought from and paid for to the lawful proprietors.

"I know, that your Honor will not do anything to my prejudice, for sake of our long and intimate friendship, and therefore trust, that your Honor will, upon receipt of this information, select two other colonies not on the land, bought by me, but at another place, for the extent of New Netherland is very great and just as good soil may be found at other places, as in the aforesaid Nevesinck or Raritans country near Staten Island.

"Therefore our correspondence about this matter ought to contribute to a better and more useful promotion of the colonies, which we both intend to establish, and to the advancement of the cultivation of the soil and population of the country for the benefit of the Company and the service of our common country: I expect for these reasons a definitive answer and advice, whether your Honor will undertake the journey in the spring notwithstanding the present warlike preparations and reprisals of the English Republic.

(Signed)

"HENR. VAN DER CAPELLE TOE RYSEL."

"CORNELIS WERCKHOVEN'S ANSWER TO THE FOREGOING.

"Copy of the answer of the Honorable Werckhoven to Baron van der Capelle.

"I have to state in answer to your Noble Honor's letter dated at Zutphen the 24<sup>th</sup> March February, that no colonies have been granted to me by the Directors of the West-India Company, the soil of which had been previously to their knowledge been purchased by others from the natives of the country, although, even it were so, such a claim could not be admitted or have preference, but only the age and priority of the grant, issued for such a colony: if this is to prevail and have force, then I too have given orders two years ago to purchase the Raritan Kil and the land contiguous to it for my benefit from the native and lawful proprietors of the country; I have received letters and communications, that the same has been bought for me and paid for some time ago, also taken possession of, as I can show to your Noble Honor. I had been informed, that your Noble Honor had purchased a bay and land on Long-Island, as well as the land of the Nevesinck from the Sand-Point to the Nevesinck bay, but not farther, else I would have extended my limits farther into the Nevesinck, but I did not do it, because I did not wish to give your Noble Honor the least cause of offense or inflict damage and therefore I request most respectfully to leave me too in undisturbed possession of the land, purchased by and granted to me, and not to interfere, for I would not like to give



up the privileges of my colony. With further offers of my services, etc\*.

“COR. VAN WERCKHOVEN.”

“MINUTE OF THE RETURN OF 14 PRISONERS (MEN, WOMEN AND CHILDREN) BY PENNECK, CHIEF OF ACHKINKESHAKY.

“Monday, the 18<sup>th</sup> of October 1655.

“Whereas the chief of the Indians of Achkinkeshaky by name Pennecke, has sent yesterday the 17<sup>th</sup> October, with Captain Post, one of the prisoners, fourteen Dutch people, men, women and children, to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General as a token of his good heart and intention and said chief requested, that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General would show his kindheartedness by sending some powder and lead.

“The Director-General and Council finding the request of Pennecke of importance and having considered the present situation of affairs, have resolved and concluded, to send him, as a reward and token of affection two Indians, taken prisoners by our people, although not of his nation, and to give him some powder and lead, hoping by these means to get the other Christians in a friendly manner and at the same time to inform him, that when all the Christian prisoners have been returned to us, he shall be rewarded courteously. Thus done in Council of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council, date as above.

(signed) “P. STUYVESANT, LAMONTAGNE, COR. VAN TIENHOVEN.”

“MESSAGE OF THE INDIANS SENT WITH SOME PRISONERS AND ANSWER THERETO.

“21<sup>st</sup> October 1655.

“Some powder and lead for 28 of our prisoners having been brought over to the Indians by Adriaen Post and Claes Jansen Ruyter, accompanied by Pieter Wolphertsen, pursuant to the resolution of the 19<sup>th</sup> October, they return this day and bring the said 28 prisoners according to the promise made by the Indians; and report, that the Sachem Pennecke had directed them to tell the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, that Claes Jansen de Ruyter must return again to-day and bring with him a quantity of goods, as powder, lead, duffels, guns, wampum, etc\* to ransom the prisoners, who were still among them, 20 to 24 persons, else he would go with them into the interior. It was resolved, to send the aforesaid persons over again and to ask how much they would take for the whole batch of prisoners or for each single one. Date as above.”

“ANSWER OF THE INDIANS TO THE FOREGOING.

“26<sup>th</sup> October 1655.

“To-day, the 26<sup>th</sup> of October, Captain Adriaen Post and Claes Jansen de Ruyter came over from Paulus Hook and reported, that they had had a conference there with the chief of Achkinkeshaky and his people and other savages of Mochgeychkonk. They declared on their word of honor to the Council and related, that the said chief Pennecke had, in the name of the other savages, directed them to tell and request the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General, that, if his Honor would be pleased to send him and his people 75 pounds of powder and 40 bars of lead in three kegs, either as ransom or as present, they would immediately surrender the 28 prisoners.

“The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council and the Burgomasters of this City having heard the report of the aforesaid persons and having further seriously considered the inconvenience of the captured Christians, whose imprisonment rather ties our hands, they have with common advice and consent resolved (however unwillingly), for the sake of the prisoners' preservation and in the hope to recover them and the balance of the prisoners, to give to the savages the demanded lead and powder as ransom for the captives, as no other means can at present be discovered to recover them, and the more so, as they are scattered here and there among the Indians in the distant interior and to prove to them our sincere good-will, it is resolved to send them as a present 25 pounds of powder and 10 staves of lead over and above the ransom. Date as above: present were the Noble Director-General, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lamontagne and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Fiscal Tienhoven.”

“PETITION OF MICHAEL JANSEN FOR A LOT IN THE CITY, ALL HIS PROPERTY HAVING LATELY BEEN DESTROYED BY THE INDIANS; GRANTED

“To the Noble, Worshipful Director-General Petrus Stuyvesant and the Right Honorable Council of New Netherland.

“Shows with great humility and due respect Michiel Jansen, farmer and former resident here, that during the last unexpected disastrous conflict with the Indian natives of this country he was bereft not only of

what he had earned here with God's blessing during a period of 17 years, but also of all, what he, the petitioner, had brought to this country and what had been sent to him. All of which has been cruelly burned or taken away by the aforesaid Indians, so that he, the petitioner, has now no means in this world, to live on with his wife and six children, but as he desires to gain a living, like the other inhabitants of this place, by doing something or another, wherefor he first needs besides God's blessing your Honorable Worships' good favor, he, the petitioner therefore addresses himself respectfully to your Honorable Worships praying that in consideration of the above stated facts your Honorable Worships will favor him with a lot within the city next to Abraham Clock, 30 to 36 feet wide, whereas the same would be very useful to him, the petitioner, for what he intends to undertake for the maintenance of his family; which doing etc shall remain as ever Your Honorable Worships' obedient subject.

(signed)

“MICHEL JANSEN.”

The foregoing petition was read at the meeting and after having put the question, the following decision was made:

“The petitioner is granted a small lot within this city, next to Abraham Martensen Clock, measuring in front and rear 26 to 27 feet and as long as the lot of the said Abm Clock, provided that the petitioner shall fence the aforesaid lot on the side toward the strand in the same manner as the fencing has been begun on the city-gate. Done at the meeting in Fort Amsterdam in N. N., date as above.”

Below stood:

“The above order was annulled for some reasons on the 15<sup>th</sup> February 1656 and another lot granted to him.”

“ORDER ON AN APPLICATION OF NICHOLAS VARLETH FOR LEAVE TO REMOVE THE FRAME OF A HOUSE FROM HOBOKEN TO AMSTERDAM; DENIED ON ACCOUNT OF THE INDIAN DIFFICULTIES.

“28 March (1656).

“Before the Council appeared Nicholas Varleth and requested permission to remove the frame of a house, standing at Hoboken, which he had sold to Michiel Jansen for 230 fl., and asked for 6 or 8 soldiers for defense or protection, which having been taken in consideration several difficulties presented themselves which might arise therefrom and which were suggested to him, among others that upon meeting with savages our men might come to words with them, and from the words to blows, whereby the whole country and all the savages would again get excited, the more so as the savages pretended, according to his own statement, that the said house barring the nails belonged to them, and that our time had not come yet, as the savages still held in captivity about 20 of our children; further, that an order from Holland regarding this matter was expected every day, and several other reasons, which, if they did not satisfy him, he is directed to make his application in writing. Date as above.”

“CONFERENCE BETWEEN THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL AND COUNCIL AND THE CHIEFS OF HACKENSACK AND HAVERSTRAW. AN ARMISTICE IS GRANTED TO THE ESOPUS INDIANS.

“3<sup>d</sup> June (1660).

“Present in Council, the Right Honorable Director-General, Petrus Stuyvesant and Mr. Nicasius de Sille.

“At the meeting appeared

Oratamy, chief of Hackinkesack and

Curruppin, chief of Haverstroo, with some other savages.

“1. The chief Oratamy says that during the last rencontre at the Esopus, 4 or 5 days ago, when only the chief Preumaecker was killed, about 20 Esopus savages were together, who all wished to live in peace.

“2. He says that the Esopus chief, Seuwackenamo, who was with them at Gemoenepa and on Staten Island yesterday, was very sad upon hearing of the death of the aforesaid chief Preumaecker, and that he suddenly departed therefrom, whereas he did not know now what to do or not to do, but he had left in haste in order to see whether he could quiet the savages, and would come back in 10 or 12 days.

“He states that the aforesaid chief Seuwackenamo had told him, and the chiefs hereabout, that just before he came here he had spoken with the soldiers that is the fighting savages, who camp by themselves, and had asked them what they desired; they had answered: We do not want to fight any more; then he had spoken with the women about what they thought best; they had answered, that we may peacefully plant the land and live in peace. Then he had gone to the unexperienced young men, who camp alone upon another place to ask them what they thought, and they had said to make peace with the Dutch and that they would not kill a pig nor a chicken.








"After the foregoing propositions had been answered to the effect that we too were inclined to make peace, the chief Oratamy replied that he thought it strange then that our people had only lately made an expedition against the savages and killed the chief Preumaecker. He was told it was our way to do our best as long as we had no firm peace, whereupon he requested that there might be an armistice on both sides during the negotiations for peace. We answered him, that if he would go there himself, with our interpreter Claes de Ruyter, or send somebody in his name, to hear whether the Esopus Indians were minded as they said, we would send him and them in the Company's yacht and keep an armistice until their return. He accepted immediately to do this, saying he would now see himself, whether the Esopus savages were well disposed. Done at Fort Amsterdam, in N. Netherland, on the day as above."

"INDIAN DEED FOR AN ISLAND IN HUDSON'S RIVER, OPPOSITE BETHLEHEM, CALLED LONG OR MAHICANDER'S ISLAND.

"Copy.

"Before me, Johannes La Montagne, appointed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council of New-Netherland as Vice-Director and Commissary of Fort Orange and the village of Beverwyck, three savages and a squaw appeared, to wit: Macksapeen, alias Macsack Niemanau, Sansewanou, Pamenseen, and the squaw Nipapoa, who are together owners of the island called Pachonahellick and declared in presence of Aepjen and Nitamorit, both Sachems of the Mahicanders, that they have sold, ceded and conveyed, as they herewith sell, cede and convey as real and actual property to and in behalf of Andries Herbertsen and Rutger Jacobsen, inhabitants of the village of Beverwyck, the aforesaid island Pachonahellick, situate in this river, opposite Bethlehem and called Long or Mahicander's Island by the Dutch, together with all the rights and privileges which they possess, in consideration for a certain sum paid to them in goods which they, the sellers, acknowledge to have received to their satisfaction. This done in the village of Beverwyck, in presence of Gerrit Bancker and Johannes Proovost, called as witnesses, this 8<sup>th</sup> day of February, A<sup>o</sup> 1661.

"It was signed: This  is the mark of MACSACK NIE-MANOU, this  is the mark of SANSEWANOU, this is the mark  of PAMENSEEN, this is the mark  of NIPAPOA, this + of AEPJEN, this  of NITAMORIT, GERRIT BANCKER, JOHANNES PROOVOST.

"A Patent for the above was issued on the 10<sup>th</sup> March, 1661." } "Agrees with the original.  
"To my knowledge  
"LA MONTAGNE, Commissary  
"at Fort Orange."

"Nota: For the above island the following was paid :  
6 rugs, 2 guns, 10 pounds of tobacco."  
10 coats of duffel, 12 lbs. of powder,  
a 30 pounds kettle, 30 lbs. lead,  
60 strings of wampun, 3 dozen knives,  
10 hatchets, 12 cans of brandy,  
8 adzes, 1 half barrel of beer,

"ORDER ON A PETITION OF WILLEM JANSEN, FERRYMAN BETWEEN BERGEN AND THE MANHATANS, FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF RATES OF FERRIAGE.

"Thursday, the 22<sup>d</sup> of December (1661.)  
"Present in Council his Honor the Director-General Petrus Stuyvesant and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Councillors Nicasius de Sille and Johan de Deckere.  
"The petition of Willem Jansen was taken up and read, which substantially states, that the Schout and Schepens of the village of Bergen had given him a provisional permission to work a ferry between Bergen and the Island of Manhatans. He requests, that their Honors, the Director-General and Council will please to ratify it and to order, what he shall ask for ferriage.  
"It is answered,

"The petitioner is referred back to the Schout and Committee of Schepens of the village of Bergen, who are hereby authorized, to enter into a provisional agreement concerning the ferriage with the petitioner to the best advantage of the inhabitants of said village, and until further orders. Date as above."

"PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF BERGEN FOR ADDITIONAL LAND.

"The 22<sup>d</sup> of December.  
"The petition of Tielman van Vleec, Harmen Smeeman and Casper Steimits, proprietors of land in the village of Bergen, was taken up and read, in which they demonstrated, that their bouweries in the said village cannot be larger than 10 or 12 morgens and they request therefore, that a corner of land, situate back towards the woodland, about 8 or 9 morgens, might be given and granted to them, so that with the help thereof they may make convenient bouweries.  
"It is answered,  
"As the statement of the petitioners is correct, the surveyor is authorized to survey the desired piece of land for the petitioners and to make a pertinent report to the Director-General and Council. Date as above."

"APPOINTMENT OF MAGISTRATES FOR THE VILLAGE OF BERGEN.

"16<sup>th</sup> October 1662, Monday.  
Present in Council their Honors, the Director-General Stuyvesant and Mr. Johan de Deckere.  
"The nominations made and delivered by the Schout and Schepens of the village of Bergen were received with the request, that the Director-General and Council will please to select from them the Schepens for the said village for the coming year.  
"The Director-General and Council have therefore selected and confirmed as Schepens for the said village Engelbert Steenhuyzen, Gerrit Gerritsen and Casper Steinmets is continued as first Schepen. Done at Fort Amsterdam. Date as above."

"PETITION OF THE MAGISTRATES OF BERGEN, ASKING TO BE PROVIDED WITH A CLERGYMAN.

"To the Noble, Very Worshipful, his Honor, the Director-General and the Honorable Council of New-Netherland.  
"Show with due reverence the Schepens of the village of Bergen, that having observed and considered the fatherly direction and care of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships in erecting churches and school-houses, they request, that they may have a God fearing man and preacher, to be an example to and teach the fear of God in the community of Bergen and its jurisdiction. The Schepens have found it advisable, each for himself, to propose it, to learn what every man would be willing to pay yearly of his free will, affection and love for God's holy and blessed word, to have a good teacher, till such a time, when the Noble Lords-Directors of the Incorporated West-India Company shall begin, according to the custom of the country, to levy tithes. After the Schepens had made these propositions, the below named persons have voluntarily declared, that they will give a yearly contribution; the sum to be paid by such voluntary offerings may be calculated at 417 guilders in wampun, but there are among these people some, who have expressed themselves willing to do more according to their abilities if God our Lord would bless them and increase their prosperity; among the others, who stated no sum, there are some very willing, some very dull, those, who are willing, are the majority and declare, that when a preacher comes, they too would do their best according to their circumstances, like the others. Whereas the petitioners do not know, whether the people of Haersimons<sup>1</sup> come under this jurisdiction; therefore the petitioners cannot report, what they would do, but the Schepens find it advisable and very necessary, that the village be provided with a preacher and submit to the mature consideration and decision of your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships, that it might be notified to the Noble Lords-Directors, our Patroons, by the next ships. Your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships know, with what courage the village of Bergen has been established by the community and that the same has maintained itself at great expense to the inhabitants, without any trouble to the Lords-Directors. The community is therefore of opinion, that their Noble Honors should take that into consideration and therefore assist the village of Bergen so much readier according to their discretion and to send one over for one or two-years at their expense; during that time the land will with God's help have increased in value, so that then that which the good hearted community will liberally give, can be taken for assistance. Awaiting your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' decision hereon the petitioners remain

"Your Noble, Honorable Worships' humble servants  
"TIELMAN VAN NEECK  
"MACHGHYEL JANZEN  
"HERMAN SMEDMAN  
"CASPER STEINMETS.

<sup>1</sup> Ahasimus.



“List of the voluntary contributors, with the sum promised by each.

	fl		fl
Tielman van Neeck . . . . .	50	Jacob Serjiant . . . . .	8
Michielsens Jansen . . . . .	25	Arent Louwrens . . . . .	10
Harmen Smedeman . . . . .	25	Jan Cornelis . . . . .	3
Casper Steinmets . . . . .	25	Jan Cornelis d' ryeck . . . . .	10
Jan Schulten . . . . .	25	Thomas the Cooper . . . . .	3
Michiele Teunissen . . . . .	6	Cornelis Abrahams . . . . .	6
Jan Lubbersen . . . . .	6	Claes Pietersen Cos of Gemoe-	
Dirck Gerritsen . . . . .	20	nepa . . . . .	50
Jacob Leendertsen . . . . .	25	Evert Coertsen . . . . .	13
Jan the Englishman . . . . .	6	Dirck Classen . . . . .	10
Paulus Pietersen . . . . .	25	Jan Loserecht . . . . .	6
Willem Jansen . . . . .	10	Gerrit Gerritsen . . . . .	6
Joost van Linden . . . . .	10	Claes Arentsen . . . . .	8
Adrian Post . . . . .	20		
Douwe Harmens . . . . .	6		fl 417








“List of those, who are willing, but give no specified sum, keeping it at their discretion.

Jan Swaen.	Lourens Andries.
Hendrick Teunissen.	Claesje Teunissen, the widow of
Dirck Teunissen.	Romein Teunissen.
Engelbert Steenhuyzen.	Refused have
Widow Pieter Rudolphsen.	Tyes Lubbersen, Hendrick.
Harmen Edwards.	Jansen Spyer, Frerick the cobbler.”
Nicholas Varlet.	

“PETITION OF INHABITANTS OF BERGEN AND COMUNIPAW AGAINST FENCING IN CERTAIN LANDS AND ORDER THEREON.

“To the Noble, Very Worshipful their Honor, the Director-General and Council of New-Netherland.

“Show with due reference the inhabitants of the villages of Bergen and Gemoenepa, that they, the petitioners have seen, that the Schout van Vleeck, Caspar Steinmets and Harman Smeeman have fenced in a parcel of highland, situate at the south end of the village enclosure, in the best part of the pasture, which they appropriate to themselves: it is also said, that Mr. Nicholas Varleth desires a piece of highland, situate at the north of the aforesaid village back of Hoboocken, which, if it is done, would tend to the ruin and destruction of this village, because they would be entirely deprived of an outlet for their cattle and nothing but a marshy underwood would remain to them, where already three or four animals have been smothered; hence there would hardly be any pasture left for the draught beasts, for the Mincqaghoe people are also fencing in their land, so that this village will be enclosed in a fence all round. They therefore respectfully request, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships will please to make some provision and guard the common interests of the aforesaid village and of Gemoenepa. Awaiting hereupon your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worships' favorable decision, etc.

“(Signed), ADOLPH HARDENBROOCH, ADRIAEN HENDRICK, ADRIEAN POST, LAURENS ANDRIESEN, DIRCK GERRITSEN,  the mark of DIRCK TEUNISSEN, MAGHIEL JANSEN JAN SCHOLTEN, TOMAS FREDERICKS DOUWE HARMENSEN,  the mark of HENDRICK TEUNNISSEN,  the mark of PAULUS PIETERSEN, HARMEN DE VOS,  the mark of JAN LUBBERSEN,  the mark of EGBERT SANDERS, BAERENT LOTT,  the mark of CLAES CORESEN, CHRISTIAEN PIETERSEN,  the mark of JAN SWACH, JAN CORNELISSEN, ENGELBERT STEENHUYSEN.

“It was answered :  
“The petitioners or a committee of them shall appear with Tielman van Vleeck, Casper Steinmets and Harman Smeeman, mentioned in the foregoing petitions, personally before the Director-General and Council. Date as above (28<sup>th</sup> Decbr. 1662.)

“SUMMONS OF THE SHERIFF AND MAGISTRATES OF BERGEN TO ANSWER A COMPLAINT MADE BY WILLEM JANSEN, THE FERRYMAN.

“28<sup>th</sup> December 1662.  
“Whereas Willem Jansen, ferryman at Bergen over the North River, has informed us in a petition among other points, that Tielman van Vleeck, the Schout and Engelbert Steenhuyzen, Commissary in the afore-

said village, had told the community there, that every inhabitant of the place could keep a barge and ferry over whom he pleased, therefore the said van Vleeck and Steenhuyzen are hereby ordered and directed to appear before the Honors, the Director-General and Council of New-Netherland, on next Court-day, to give an account of their action. Date as above.”

“ORDER FOR THE SURVEY OF A CERTAIN TRACT OF LAND IN DISPUTE, AT BERGEN.

“4<sup>th</sup> January 1663.  
“Pursuant to the appointment made the 28<sup>th</sup> of December 1662 at the request of some inhabitants of the village of Bergen, Michiel Jansen, Adriaen Post and Jan Scholten made their appearance as deputies of the said village on one side and Tielman van Vleck, Caspar Steinmets and Harman Smeeman on the other side.

“The said deputies state, that it would cause great damage to their village, if the other party continued with the fencing in of the high ground in question, granted to them 22<sup>d</sup> X<sup>br</sup> 1661.

“The aforesaid van Vleeck and Company maintained on the other side that no obstacle whatever could arise therefrom to the said village.

“After hearing the parties, it was ordered, that the piece of land in dispute, granted to the said van Vleeck upon his petition by the order of the 22<sup>d</sup> December 1661, should be surveyed and that the surveyor shall make a report of its situation and area to their Honors, the Director-General and Council. After that directions will be given upon the petition. Date as above.”

“ORDER IN THE CASE OF WILLEM JANSEN, THE BERGEN FERRYMAN, AGAINST THE SCHOUT VAN VLEECK.

“Pursuant to the order of the 28<sup>th</sup> Decbr. Willem Jansen, ferryman at Bergen, appeared on one side and the Schout van Vleeck and Engelbert Steenhuyzen on the other; the said ferryman stating in his complaint, that the Schout van Vleeck and Engelbert Steenhuyzen had given permission to all and every one of the inhabitants there to carry over goods for others etc.

“Whereupon the said Schout and his companion answered, that they had not done it without reason, as the ferryman had refused to carry over.

“The ferryman says, that he left nobody behind, except those who would not pay him etc.

“After hearing the parties, the Schout was directed to assist the ferryman, that he may obtain the ferriage earned by him and if he should forget himself and act unbecomingly, to report it to the Director-General and Council, who will then issue such orders, as occasion may require. Date as above (4<sup>th</sup> January 1663).”

“LETTER FROM THE MILITARY OFFICERS AT BERGEN TO THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL EXPRESSING THEIR WILLINGNESS TO COMPLY WITH HIS REQUISITION AND SENDING NAMES OF VOLUNTEERS.

“The Council of War of the village of Bergen in New-Netherland inform his Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship, the Director-General, that they have received his Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship's letter and learned his request, by which the Council of War find themselves heavily taxed, to contribute some soldiers notwithstanding the weakness of the village, for they think, under correction, that it too requires assistance, considering the dangerous location.

“However, that your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship may know the affection of the community on this side and learn of its existence, the Council has read your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship's letter to the community and encouraged some as much as possible, as the following list shows; but only under such condition, that, if our village is in need, we shall receive assistance from your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship and the other villages, upon which the request has been carried out, with the understanding, that the volunteers are not to go any farther, than the neighboring villages, if they are in need and attacked and expressly excluding the Esopus and that the volunteers be provided with good arms as promised, upon which a man may rely for his safety in such an adventure, the same to be delivered here either in the officer's or the Lieutenant's house and to be kept ready for every occasion, when your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship shall need these men. We commend your Hon<sup>ble</sup> Worship to the protection of God.

“Thus done at Bergen in New-Netherland, the 4<sup>th</sup> July 1663 in the meeting of the Council of War.

“List of volunteers.		
“Arendt Lawrensen	Evert Gerritsen	“Resolution of the
Elias Jansen	At Gemoenepa.	Council of War
Pieter Hasselt	Joost van der Linde	of Bergen village
Claes Argansen	Cornelius Lubbersen.	in N. N.
Jan Hagell		“TILEMAN VAN VLEECK, Secr.”



## CHAPTER VIII.

Capture of New Netherland by the English—Fruitless Appeal to Holland for Assistance—Capitulation of the Dutch—Charter to James, Duke of York—Carteret's Arrival and Reorganization of Courts—Bergen Re-chartered—Stuyvesant's Excuse for the Surrender—Land Grants or Patents in old Bergen Township—Other Ancient Settlements.

THE capture of New Netherland, in 1664, by the English was a bloodless victory, and rather cowardly when we take into consideration the condition of the two powers at the time. Even after its discovery by Hudson, and his reports thereon, the greedy English were desirous of making the territory subject to England's tyranny. England had been at no expense or trouble in its discovery, or thus far in its development, but as soon as it was discovered that there was money in it, England wanted it, and set up a claim of discovery, probably on the slim pretext that it was discovered by a man who was an Englishman by birth, although not in the employ of England at the time of the discovery. It was merely an act of might subduing right, a principle upon which England has ever since acted. Rumors of an invasion by the English were freely circulated, and even encroachments upon the New Netherland territory were actually made, and, finally, with all the bravado of a highwayman, England with four ships-of-war and six hundred soldiers, armed and equipped for every emergency, pounced down upon this then, poor and defenseless colony and demanded a surrender to the British crown. By what right, may we ask? Merely because they had the power to conquer.

**Fruitless Appeal to Holland for Assistance.**—The people were at once disheartened, discouraged and begged for mercy, and appealed to the home government in Holland in the following remonstrance, or, rather, petition :

"RIGHT HONORABLE: We, your sorrowful commonalty and subjects, beg to represent with all humility, that having, beforehand, for our own vindication before God and man, in these sad and difficult circumstances, maturely considered and deliberately weighed what is necessary to be done and concluded at this critical and urgent conjuncture, we cannot conscientiously foresee that any thing else is to be expected for this fort and city of Manhattans (as your Honors must be convinced) than misery, sorrow, conflagration, the dishonor of women, murder of their children in their cradles, and, in a word, the absolute ruin and destruction of about fifteen hundred innocent, only two hundred and fifty of whom are capable of bearing arms, unless you be pleased to adjust matters according to the conjuncture of the time.

"Your honors are, in the first place, better aware than we that four of the English King's frigates are now lying in the road at Nyack, with six hundred soldiers, not only ordered hither by his Majesty, but bearing also commissions to all the Governors of New England (a populous and thickly inhabited country) to impress troops, in addition to the forces already on board, for the purpose of reducing New Netherland to his Majesty's obedience. In compliance with that commission, the English General hath sent divers letters to your Honors, summoning this city and Fort Manhattans, promising, in case we voluntarily submit, that we shall not experience the least loss or damage, but, on the contrary, should we prove obstinate and headstrong, we must expect the aforesaid miseries and misfortunes.

"These threats would not at all have been regarded, could your honors or we, your petitioners, expect the smallest aid or success. But (God help us!), whether we turn us for assistance to the north or to the south, to the east or to the west, 'tis all vain! On all sides are we encompassed

and hemmed in by our enemies. If, on the other hand, we examine our internal strength, alas! it is feeble and impotent that, unless we ascribe the circumstances to the mercy of God, we cannot sufficiently express our astonishment that the foe should have granted us so long a reprieve, inasmuch as he could have delivered us a prey and a plunder to the soldiery after one summons.

"We shall now examine your Honors' fortress. You know in your own consciences that it is incapable of making head three days against so powerful an enemy. Granting even that it could hold out and contend against its assailants one, two, three, four, five or six months (which, to our sorrow it cannot), it is still undeniable that it cannot save the smallest portion of our entire city, our property and (what is dearer to us) our wives and children from total ruin, for, after considerable bloodshed, even the fort itself could not be preserved. Wherefore, to prevent and arrest all the aforesaid misfortunes, we humbly, and in bitterness of heart, implore your Honors not to reject the conditions of so generous a foe, but to be pleased to meet him in the speediest, best and most reputable manner. Otherwise (which God forbid) are we obliged, before God and the world, to protest against and call down on your Honors the vengeance of Heaven for all the innocent blood which shall be shed in consequence of your Honors' obstinacy, inasmuch as the commissioners have to-day informed us that the aforesaid English General has stated and threatened that he shall not wait longer than this day.

"We trust your Honors will not question that to God, who seeks not the death of a sinner, belongs obedience, rather than to man. We feel certain, therefore, that your Honors will exhibit yourselves, in this pressing exigency and sorrowful season, as men and Christians, and conclude, with God's help, an honorable and reasonable capitulation, which, may the Lord our God, in His great mercy, be pleased to grant us! Amen."

The foregoing document was signed by the following-named persons, who were then the prominent personages of what is now New York City and Hudson County, N. J., and was dated 5th of September, 1664:

Hendrick Kip.	Arent Isaacsqs.
Balthazar Stuyvesant.	Jacob Tennesse.
Abram Wilmerdoncx.	Allard Koninck.
Martin Kregier, Jr.	Ardries Rees.
Timotheus Gabrie.	Jan Vinge.
Stephanus Van Cortlandt.	Pieter Stoulenburgh.
Cornelius Pluviers.	Hendrick van Dyck.
Hendrick Bosch.	Nicolas De la Plaine.
Jeronimus Ebbingh.	Cornelis Gerloffs.
Isaac De Forest.	Warner Wessels.
Tomes Davidts.	Hermen Wessels.
N. Varleth.	Alexander Hulter.
Hend. Janss. Vandervin.	Thomas Lamberts.
Arent Janss. Moessmann.	Frerick Arents.
Symon Janss. Romeyn.	Abram Klock.
Willem Raasenberg.	Isaacq Bedloo.
his	Pieter Wiestu.
Raymond X Reynolds.	Jan Gerrits van Buytenhuysen
mark.	Jonas Bartels.
Balthazar De Haert.	his
Evert Duychingh.	Myndert X Barents.
Boele Roelaffs.	mark.
Johannes Van Brugh.	Luycas Dircks.
P. L. Van De Grift.	Cornelis Jans.
Cornelis Steenroyck.	his
Jacob Baeker.	Tonsein X Bryel.
Pieter Tonneman.	mark.
Isaac Grevenvaat.	Jan Cornelis van Hooren.
Nicholas Demeyer.	Jacob Leyseler.
Allard Antoni.	Claas Janss : Baeker.
Jacob Kip.	Guilliam D'Honeur.
Conseau.	Isaacq Constrier.
Hendrick Obe.	Isaacq Kip.
Tomas Hal.	Frederick Geysbertse.
his	Egbert Meynderts.
Jochim X Beeckman	Barnet Kours.
mark.	Paul Richard.
Jurian Blanck.	Jan Dircks Meyer.
his	Daniel Verveele.
Jan Janss X Preste.	Jacob Leunens.
mark.	Johannes Nevins.



Johannes de Peyrtu.	Jacob van Kouwenhoven.
Oloff Stevens; van Cortlandt.	Hans Kierstede.
Loderoyck Pos.	Jacob Hugens.
Govert Lsoekermans.	his
Conraet ten Eyck.	Ambrosius de X Wershem.
Corniles Clopper.	mark.
Anthony De Mill.	Lambert Huyberts Mol.
Hendrick van de Watu.	Abram Ver Planck.
Gerrit Jansz.	his
Jan Hendrickss.	Jan Jans Van X Sint Obijn.
Hendrick Hendrickss.	mark.
Dionys Isaacqs.	Abel Hardenbroeck.
Jan Brouwer.	

**Capitulation of the Dutch.**—This action of the leading citizens was followed, Aug. 27, 1664, by terms of capitulation, whereby the New Netherlands became subject to His Majesty of England. The terms of capitulation, comprising twenty-three sections, seem on the face of them to be fair and lenient towards the Dutch;<sup>1</sup> and why should they not be?

**Charter to James, Duke of York.**—This little episode was followed by a grant or charter from Charles II. to his brother James, Duke of York, of the territory from the western side of the Connecticut River to the eastern side of the Delaware River, including New York and New Jersey. In the same year James, Duke of York, by indenture of lease and release, granted and sold to John Lord Berkeley, Baron of Stratton, and Sir George Carteret, of Sultrum, the territory of Nova Cæsarea, or New Jersey. Under their charter from the Duke of York, Berkeley and Carteret proceeded to establish civil government in New Jersey. For this purpose they had a constitution drawn up in England, entitled "The Concessions and Agreement of the Lord Proprietors of the Province of New Cæsarea, or New Jersey, to and with all and every the Adventurers, and all such as shall settle or plant there." This instrument was engrossed on parchment, and signed by them on the 10th day of February, 1664. Philip Carteret was appointed Governor of the province, but did not arrive thither till August, 1665. In the mean time New Jersey was placed under the jurisdiction of Col. Richard Nicoll, Governor of New York. During the interval a legislative council or assembly convened at Elizabethtown,<sup>2</sup> on April 10, 1664. Bergen (now Hudson County) was represented in this assembly, the first ever convened in the province, by Englebert Steenhuisen and Herman Smeeman.<sup>3</sup> This government was continued over the province of New Jersey until the establishment of separate proprietary governments after the division of East and West Jersey.

**Carteret's Arrival and Reorganization of Courts.**—Philip Carteret, soon after his arrival at Elizabethtown as Governor, in August, 1665, reorganized the court at Bergen, commissioning Capt. Nicola Varlet, who was made president, to "Constitute and appoint a court of judicature for the inhabitants of

Bergen, Gomonepaen, Ahasymes and Hoboken, to be held and kept as often as occasion shall require in the aforesaid town of Bergen." This was the first court under the English rule. Herman Smeeman and Casper Stuynmets, of Bergen, and Elias Micheelsen, of Communipaw, were appointed magistrates to sit in the courts as assistants.<sup>4</sup> This court had a register or clerk to keep a record of all actions and a sergeant or Statesboade to execute all its acts and warrants. All writs and warrants were in the name of the King, and no appeal to the Governor and Council was allowed under the sum of ten pounds sterling. "And this," says the commission, "to continue till wee shall otherwise provide for the settlement of those affairs, and no longer."

**Bergen Rechartered.**—A new charter was granted to Bergen, Sept. 22, 1668, confirmatory of the rights as to land possessed by the "Freeholders and inhabitants" under the Dutch charter of 1658. It also contained some new provisions and privileges, and defined the boundaries of the township of Bergen as follows:

"The bounds and limits of the aforesaid town and corporation of Bergen is, to begin at the north end thereof, from a place called Mordavis Meadow, lying upon the west side of Hudson's River; from thence to run upon a northwest line, by a three-rail fence, that is now standing, to a place called Espatin, and from thence to a creek surrounding north-north west, till it comes into Hackinsack River; containing in breadth from the top of the hill one and a half miles, or one hundred and twenty chains. From thence it runs along said Hackinsack River upon a southwest line, till it comes to a point or neck of land that is over against Staten Island and Shooter's Island, in Arthur Cull Bay, containing in length about twelve miles. From thence to run eastward along the river called Kill Van Koll, that parts Staten Island and the main, to a point or neck of land called Constables Point or Constables Hook, and from thence to run up northward all along the bay up into Hudson's River, till it comes to Mordavis Meadow aforesaid; so that the whole tract of upland and meadow property belonging to the jurisdiction of the said town and corporation of Bergen, is bounded at the north end by a tract of land belonging to Capt. Nicholas Varlet and Mr. Samuel Edsall; on the east side by Hudson's River; on the south end by the Kill Van Koll, that parts Staten Island and the main; and on the west side by Arthur Cull Bay and Hackinsack River. The whole, both upland, meadow and waste land, containing, according to the survey, eleven thousand five hundred and twenty acres, English measure."

This charter granted the utmost liberty of conscience in matters of religion; provided for a court of judicature for the trial of all causes actionable between parties, as well as criminal causes; made provision also for the support of the church, and a free school for the education of its youth. Under this charter township government was maintained until the 14th of January, in the twelfth year of the reign of Queen Anne (1714,) when a petition from Andrew Van Buskirk, Barrett Christian, Enoch Freeland, Rutt Van Horne, Hendrick Cuyper, Winder Deverichs and John Deverichs, freeholders, in behalf of themselves and the other freeholders of the town, setting forth the previous possession and enjoyments of their ancestors of divers lands, tenements and hereditaments and their exercise of divers privileges and immunities by virtue of the charter of

<sup>1</sup> To be found in full on p. 250, vol. ii. N. Y. Col. MSS.

<sup>2</sup> So named in honor of Elizabeth, wife of Sir George Carteret.

<sup>3</sup> Broadhead, p. 729.

<sup>4</sup> For other judges of courts, see chapter XXVI., on Early Courts, Essex County History.



Sept. 22, 1668, and that many of the lands were lying undivided and were subject to great damage and waste of wood; and that by said charter sufficient authority was not given to prevent such damage, as well as for other purposes, and that, in consequence, relief was needed from the government. An act was passed of that date, in the reign of Queen Anne, giving the petitioners a new charter as a township or body corporate, by the name of "The Trustees of the Freeholders, Inhabitants of the Township of Bergen," with more extensive powers.

### Stuyvesant's Reasons for the Surrender.<sup>1</sup>—

"TO THE HIGH AND MIGHTY LORDS STATES-GENERAL OF THE UNITED NETHERLANDS.

"Peter Stuyvesant, late Director-General in New Netherland, in the service of your High Mightiness and of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Incorporated West India Company of this country, with humble reverence, represents that, after the violent invasion and conquest of the said Province of New Netherland by the irresistible power of the English, the Petitioner, on repairing hither and arriving in these parts, hath communicated and made known circumstantially to the said Company, at its chamber at Amsterdam, the circumstances and state of said conquest, whereof he, the Petitioner, now exhibits herewith to you, High and Mighty, a Brief, True Account, corroborated by divers' certificates and proofs from which it clearly appears that he, the Petitioner, all possible means to put himself in proper defense, but was necessitated to surrender said place through the unwillingness of the Militia, the protests and menaces of the Burghers, the weakness of the Fort, the scarcity of provisions and munitions of war, and the small number of soldiers. . . .

"Signed, P. STUYVESANT.

"Dated October 19, 1665."

Mr. Stuyvesant's report, which is an interesting public document, will be found in full in vol. ii., p. 365, etc., Colonial History New York State.

### Land Grants or Patents in Bergen Township.—

The following list comprises a few of the earlier patents for lands in what is now Hudson County. It would be a pleasure to ourselves, as well as of interest to the inhabitants of Hudson County, could we trace the ownerships down to the present day. But time and space both forbid us the pleasures of the enterprise; therefore we must be content with the few following scraps gathered from various sources, but mainly from the archives of the New Jersey Historical Society.

"PATENT TO MICHIEL JANSEN FOR LAND AT PAVONIA (N. J.).

"Petrus Stuyvesant, etc., with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council declare, that we have to-day, date underwritten, granted and conveyed to Michiel Jansen a parcel of land, situate at Pavonia, back of his own land, 80 rods wide running N. E.; into the woods on the N. W. 200 rods in length along the land of Claes Jansen Backer, thence N. E. 80 rods, altogether 26 $\frac{1}{3}$  morgens. With the express conditions, etc., etc. Done at Fort Amsterdam, in N. N. the 27<sup>th</sup> of Novbr., 1654."

"PATENT TO CLAES JANSEN BACKER FOR LAND AT PAVONIA.

"Petrus Stuyvesant, etc., with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council declare, that we have to-day, date underwritten, given and granted to Claes Jansen Backer a parcel of land, situate at Pavonia, back of the land of Claes Pietersen Cos, running N. E. for 120 rods, N. W. into the woods 200 rods, wide in the rear 120 rods, altogether 40 Morgens. With the express conditions, etc., etc. Done at Fort Amsterdam, this 27<sup>th</sup> Novbr., 1654."

"PATENTS ISSUED FOR LANDS IN NEW JERSEY ON THE 4<sup>th</sup> AND 5<sup>th</sup> OF DECEMBER, 1654.

"To Jan Cornelissen Buys a piece of land across the North river between

Gemoenepaen and Kil van Col, running all the river or bay S. W. 60 rods, width in the woods in the rear 60 rods, stretching into the woods N. N. W. 250 rods on either side, together 25 morgens. Decbr. 4<sup>th</sup> 1654.

"To John Lubbertsen,<sup>2</sup> a piece of land across the North river between Gemoenepaen and the Kil van Kol, running along the river or bay S. W. 80 rods, width in the woods in the rear 80 rods, stretching into the woods N. N. W. for 187 $\frac{1}{2}$  rods on either side, together 25 morgens. Decbr. 5<sup>th</sup> 1654.

"To Jan Gerritsen van Immen, a piece of land between Gemoenepaen and the Kil van Kol, running along the river or bay S. W. for 40 rods back in the woods 40 rods wide, stretching into the woods N. N. W. for 375 rods on either side, together 25 morgens. Decbr. 5<sup>th</sup> 1654.

"To Jan Cornelissen Schoenmaecker a piece of land between Gemoenepaen and the Kil van Kol, running S. W. along the river or bay for 40 rods back in the woods, 40 rods wide, and stretching into the woods N. N. W. for 375 rods on either side, together 25 morgens. Decbr. 5<sup>th</sup> 1654.

"To Gerrit Pietersen, a piece of land between Gemoenepaen and the Kil van Kol, running S. W. along the river or bay for 40 rods, wide in the woods at the rear 40 rods, stretching into the woods N. N. W. for 375 rods on either side, together 25 morgens. Decbr. 5<sup>th</sup> 1654.

"To Lubbert Gysbertsen, a piece of land on the other side of the North river, between Jan Vinge on the North side, and Jan Cornelissen Buys on the South side running along the river S. W. by W. for 90 rods, width in the rear in the woods 90 rods, stretching into the woods N. N. W. for 333 $\frac{1}{3}$  rods on either side, together 50 morgens. Decbr. 5, 1654.

"To Gysbert Lubbertsen a piece of land between Gemoenepaen and the Kil van Kol, running S. W. along the river or bay for 40 rods, wide at the rear in the woods 40 rods, stretching into the woods N. N. W. for 375 rods on either side, together 25 morgens. Decbr. 5, 1654.

"To Hendrick Jansen van Schalckwyck a piece of land between Gemoenepaen and the Kil van Kol, running along the river or bay S. W. for 40 rods, wide at the rear in the woods 40 rods, stretching into the woods N. N. W. 375 rods on either side, together 25 morgens. Decbr. 5, 1654.

"To Jan Cornelissen Crynnen a piece of land between Gemoenepaen and the Kil van Kol, running along the river or bay S. W. 40 rods, wide at the rear in the woods 40 rods, stretching into the woods N. N. W. 375 rods on either side, together 25 morgens. Dec. 5, 1654.

"(Jan Cornelissen Crynnen being dead, the same land was patented to Isaac de Foreest, April 17, 1664, who proved to have purchased it from the original grantee.)"

"PATENT TO DIRCK ZIECKEN FOR A PIECE OF LAND AT COMMUNIPAW (N. J.).

"Petrus Stuyvesant, on behalf of their Noble High: Might: the Lord States-General of the United Netherlands and of the Noble Lords-Directors of the Priv. West-India Company Director-General of New-Netherland, Curacao and the Islands thereof, with the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council declare, that we have to-day, date underwritten, granted and conveyed to Dirck Ziecken a parcel of land situate across the North river, near Gemoenepaen, beginning at the boundaries of Claes the Norman's land, at a kil coming from the woods and stretching to the Company's land, divided therefrom also by a kil coming from the woods. The land runs along the valley N. E. by N., and S. W. by S., and is wide along this valley or strand 300 rods, back in the woods also wide 300 rods, reaching into the woods N. W. and S. E. 100 rods. With the express conditions, etc., etc. Done at Amsterdam in New-Netherland, the 16<sup>th</sup> of June, 1654."

"PATENT TO EGBERT WOUTERSEN OF A PIECE OF LAND, CALLED BY THE INDIANS APOCALYCK (COMMUNIPAW, N. J.).

"We, William Kieft, Director-General and the Council of New-Netherland etc etc.

"Testify and declare herewith that this day, date as below, we have conceded and granted to Egbert Woutersen a piece of land, called by the Indians Apocalyck, situate on the other side of the North River, West from the Manhatans and stretching along the river from Dirck the Paver's kil to the Gemoenepaw or Jan Evertsen's kil, N. E. by E. and S. W. by W. to the kil, running between the woods and the valley and reaching W. N. W. to the woods, with the express condition etc etc.

"At Fort Amsterdam, the 10<sup>th</sup> of May 1647."

"PATENT TO MARYN ADRIAENSEN OF A PIECE OF LAND, CALLED AWIEHAKEN (WEEHAWKEN, N. J.).

"We, William Kieft, Director-General and the Council of New-Netherland etc etc.

"Testify and declare herewith, that this day, date as below, we have

<sup>1</sup>Col. Hist. N. Y., p. 364.

<sup>2</sup>Appointed clerk of the company Sept. 8, 1654, licensed to keep school in New Amsterdam, Aug. 13, 1658, commissioner to fortify Bergen in 1663.—B. F.



conceded and granted to Maryn Adriaensen a piece of land, called Awie-haken, situate on the West side of the North river, bounded on the South by the Hoboken kil and running thence northward to the next kil and towards the woods with the same breadth altogether fifty morgens of land with the express condition etc etc.

"At Fort Amsterdam, the 11<sup>th</sup> of May 1647."<sup>1</sup>

"PATENT TO CLAES CARSTENSEN THE NORMAN OF A PIECE OF LAND, IN NEW JERSEY, FORMERLY GRANTED TO BARENT JANSEN, DECEASED.

"We, William Kieft, the Director General and Counsel of New-Netherland etc etc.

"Testify and declare herewith, that this day, date as below, we have conceded and granted to Claes Carstensen the Norman, a piece of land, that formerly had been granted to Barent Jansen, deceased, situate on the West side of the North river next to Dirck the Streetpaver's land, stretching from a wood on the N. N. W. along a small kil to the river on the S. S. E. along the valley to the Paver's land, N. E. by E. of the Paver's kil, the wood N. N. W. all covering fifty morgens, with the express condition etc etc.

"Fort Amsterdam, the 25<sup>th</sup> of March 1647."

"PATENT GRANTED TO JACOB JACOBSEN ROY FOR THE TRACT OF LAND CALLED CONSTABLE'S HOOK, ON THE KIL VAN COL (NEW JERSEY).

"We, William Kieft, Director-General, and the Council of New-Netherland, etc., etc.

"Testify and declare herewith, that this day, date as below, we have conceded and granted to Jacob Jacobsen Roy a parcel of land, called Constapel's Hook, situate on the mainland and separated from Staten-Island by the Kil van Col, covering an area of one hundred and fifty morgens, according to the surveyor's map, with the express condition and stipulation, etc., etc.

"Done at Fort Amsterdam, ——— 1646."

**Other Ancient Settlements.**—We will now notice some of the other settlers or settlements in the county, as well as Bergen town or township.

Communipaw, adjoining Jersey City on the south, was one of the earliest settlements on the west bank of the Hudson River. Its first settler, Jan Evertsen Bout, was there in 1634 as the agent for Michael Paauw, until the patroon sold to the West India Company, when, about 1638, he rented the farm, which included all the upland between Communipaw Creek on the south and the meadow on the north. Bout afterwards received a patent for the farm as a gift from the West India Company.<sup>2</sup>

"Up to 1643," says Winfield, "no settlement had been made north of Hoboken. At this place a farm house and brew-house had been built and a bouwerie cleared and planted. Here Aert Teunissen Van Putten resided." Van Putten was the first white resident of Hoboken. He leased the farm Feb. 15, 1640, for twelve years from Jan. 1, 1641.<sup>3</sup>

At Ahasimus was the family of Cornelius Van Vorst, deceased, at the head of which was Jacob Stoffelsen, who had married Van Vorst's widow.

At Paulus Hoeck was Abraham Isaacsen Planck and his tenants, Gerrit Dirckson Blauw, Claes Jansen Van Purmerendt, *alias* Jan Potagie, and Cornelius Arissen.

At Jan De Laeher's Hoeck, or Mill Creek Point, as an under-tenant of Bout, resided Egbert Woutersen with his family.

On the bluff immediately in rear of Caven Point, and just where the Central Railroad crosses the Morris Canal, lived Dirck Streatmaker.

The peninsula of Paulus Hook, on which Jersey City is now situated, belonged from a very remote period to the Van Vorst family. In 1804 it was vested in Cornelius Van Vorst.

In 1785, Mr. George Scott, in his book entitled "The Model of the Government of East Jersey," in speaking of this territory, says,—

"There are other plantations upon Hackensack River, which goes a great way up the country, almost north-west; others also on the east side of another creek or river at Hackensack River.

"To go back to the south part of Bergen Neck that is opposite to Staten Island, where is but a narrow passage of water, which ebbs and flows between the said Island and Bergen Point, called Constable's Hook, extending inland about a mile over from the bay on the east side of the neck that leads to New York, to that on the west that goes to Hackensack and Snake Hill, the neck running up between both, from the south to the north of Hudson's River, to the utmost extent of their bounds. It was first settled by Samuel Edsall, in Col. Nichol's time, and by him sold for six hundred pounds."

Other small plantations along the Neck to the east are named. Among them one

"Belonging to George Umpene (Gomounnepan), which is over against New York where there is about forty families, within which, about the middle of the neck which is here about three miles over, stands the town of Bergen, which gives name to the neck. Then again northward to the waters side, going up Hudson's River, there lies out a point of land where is a plantation and a water (mill) belonging to a merchant in New York.

"Southward there is a small village of about five or six families which is commonly called the Duke's Farm. Further up is a good plantation in a neck of land almost an island, called Hobuck; it did belong to a Dutch merchant, who formerly, in the Indian war, had his wife, children and servants massacred by the Indians, and his house, cattle and stock destroyed by them. It is now settled again, and a mill erected there, by one dwelling at New York.

"Up northward along the river side are the lands near to Mr. William Lawrence, which is six or seven miles further. Opposite thereto is a plantation of Mr. Edsall, and above that Capt. Bienfield's plantation; this last is almost opposite the north-west of Manhattan's Island.

"Near the mouth of the bay, upon the side of Overpeck's Creek, adjoining to Hackensack River, several of the rich valleys were settled by the Dutch; and near Snake Hill is a fine plantation owned by Pinhorne and Eickbe, for half of which Pinhorne is said to have paid five hundred pounds."

That portion of the ancient territory of Bergen known as New Barbadoes Neck was probably first settled by the Kingslands soon after the settlements above described. It is not certain that Judge William Sandford ever settled upon his patent in the northwest section of what is now Hudson County. He was presiding judge of the court at Bergen in 1673, and died some time prior to 1709, as in that year his widow, Sarah Sandford, conveyed to her friend, Katharina Van Ernburch, a portion of the estate left her by her husband, between the Passaic and Hackensack Rivers.

<sup>1</sup> This deed confirmed by Cartaret April 18, 1670. Adriaensen was a freebooter, and attempted the life of Kieft in 1643, for which he was sent to Holland in irons. He returned in 1647, when he made this purchase.

<sup>2</sup> This land must have been very productive. Van Der Donck says that Bout laid a wager that he could raise a crop of barley on a field containing seven morgens, which would grow so tall in every part of the field that the ears could easily be tied together above his head. Van Der Donck went to see the field of barley, and found that the straw was from six to seven feet high, and very little of it shorter.—N. Y. His. Soc., I. 159. Winfield's "Hist. Hud. Co.," 32.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Coll. MSS. i. 187.



Nathaniel Kingsland, the ancestor of the Kingsland family of New Barbadoes, purchased a large tract from Judge Sandford. His son William was the first to settle upon it, about 1690. He emigrated from the Island of Barbadoes, and built a mansion-house on what is now the Hackensack road, near the Schuylkill copper mines. William Kingsland was the father of Edmond William Kingsland, and grandfather of the late Mrs. John Arent Schuyler, Mrs. Nesbit, Mrs. Adams, and the late Gen. Kingsland, of Newark.

Edmond W. Kingsland was taken prisoner by the British during the Revolutionary war, and carried down the Passaic in his own canoe, and conveyed to the Sugar-House, in New York, where he was kept for some time. He said it was the only time in his life that he regretted having a new hat of such a kind as the one he wore; for it was a stiff beaver, and his captors amused themselves during the journey by beating him over the head with it. The Kingsland family plate was buried during the war at the foot of a pear tree near the mansion. A tankard that was hidden there is now in possession of the family. The British once made a visit to the house, and were kept out some time by the inmates who barricaded the doors and windows. At length the assaulting party threatened to break in a door where Edmond W. Kingsland was stationed. He had a pistol in each hand, and declared he would shoot the first man who attempted to enter the house. One of the party then picked up a young negro belonging to the plantation, and placing him in front, challenged Mr. Kingsland to "fire away." Not wishing to hurt one of his own servants, he desisted but the faithful slave cried out, "Let'm shoot, massa never mind me!" This is supposed to have occurred at the time Mr. Kingsland was taken prisoner. The English and Hessians took possession of the house and occupied it for several months. Mr. Kingsland had previously hollowed out a board in the mantelpiece and secreted his money in it, put in a block and painted it over. He found it undisturbed on his return from imprisonment.

The Kingslands were Episcopalians, and through their instrumentality the church of that faith at Belleville was founded.

A part of the Kingsland tract was purchased by Arent Schuyler about the year 1800, and contained the Schuyler copper mines, discovered by one of Capt. Schuyler's slaves. (See history of Kearny township.)

Nicholas Varlet obtained a patent of the territory on which the city of Hoboken is situated, from Petrus Stuyvesant, Feb. 5, 1663, which was confirmed by Carteret, May 12, 1668. Mr. Varlet was one of the noted men of the time in which he lived. His second wife was Anna, sister of Governor Stuyvesant, and widow of Samuel Bayard. In 1657 he was appointed commissary of imports and exports, and in 1658 became

farmer of duties on exports and imports to and from New England and Virginia, was admitted to the right of "Great Burgher," and appointed searcher, inspector and commissary of the West India Company stores, in 1660 was sent with Brian Newton as ambassador to the commissioners to agree upon terms of capitulation to the English, in 1665 was commissioned captain of the militia of Bergen, Communipaw, Ahasimus and Hoboken, same day was made a member of the court at Bergen, and the year following a member of Governor Carteret's Council, and died in 1675.

Ide Cornelison Van Vorst received of Governor Stuyvesant a grant of land at Ahasimus, April 5, 1664, confirmed with an additional grant by Philip Carteret, March 13, 1668. This property, by his only son, Cornelius and from him, descended to Cornelius of the seventh generation, and is now the finest part of Jersey City.

Following is a copy of the deed of a tract of land at Communipaw, granted by the Governor and Council of New Netherlands to Jan Evertsen Bout, and subsequently sold by him to Michael Jansen:

"We, William Kieft, Governor-General and Council, under the high and mighty Lords States-General of the United Netherlands, His Highness of Orange and the Honorable the Directors of the authorized West India Company, residing in New Netherlands, make known and declare, that on this day underwritten we have given and granted Jan Evertsen Bout a piece of land lying on the North River, westward from Fort Amsterdam, before then pastured and tilled by Jan Evertse, named Gamoenepaen and Jan De Lacher's Hoeck, with the meadows, as the same lay within the post and rail fence, containing eighty-four morgens.

"In testimony whereof is these by us signed, and with our seal confirmed, in Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherlands, the which land Jan Evertse took possession of Anno 1638, and began then to plow and so it."

Casper Steinmets purchased of Philip Cartaret, May 12, 1668, two tracts of land and meadow near the town of Bergen. He resided at Ahasimus, and during the Indian troubles of 1655 retired to New Amsterdam. (See chapter on old Bergen town and township.)

Adrian Post obtained a patent from Governor Cartaret dated, May 12, 1668, for "sundry parcels of land lying in and about the town of Bergen." He was the ancestor of the Post family in Hudson County, and had numerous descendants. The first we hear of him he was agent for Bann Van der Campellen, and in charge of his colony on Staten Island when the place was destroyed by the Indians, in 1655. In October of that year he was appointed to treat with the Hackensack Indians for the release of prisoners. He was ensign of the Bergen militia in 1673, and was the keeper of the first prison in East Jersey, the home of John Berry, in Bergen, being used for that purpose. Mr. Post died Feb. 28, 1677.

Englebert Steinhuyzen (mentioned elsewhere) received a deed of "sundry parcels of land in and about the town of Bergen" from Philip Carteret, July 22, 1670. This land comprised seven lots, amounting in all to about one hundred and fifty acres.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Winfield's "Land Titles," 91.



Harman Edewartse purchased from Petrus Stuyvesant "sundry parcels of land in and about the town of Bergen," Sept. 14, 1662. He was one of the commissioners to fortify Bergen in 1663; and, with Joseph Van der Linde, Hendrick Jans Spier, and Hendrick de Backer, June 15, 1674, petitioned the government for land on Staten Island at the mouth of the Kill Van Kull.<sup>1</sup>

Balthazar Bayard obtained, with Nicholas Varlett, a grant of land from Philip Carteret, dated Aug. 10, 1671, "lying in and about the town of Bergen." Bayard was a brewer, and a brother of Nicholas. He was appointed schepen, Dec. 17, 1663, and March 17, 1664; represented Bergen in the first and second General Assembly of New Jersey in 1668. Shortly after this he became a resident of New York, where he was schepen under the Dutch (New Orange) in 1673, and alderman in 1691. The lands in Bergen these patentees held as joint tenants. Varlett died before any division was made, whereupon Bayard took the land by right of survivorship.<sup>2</sup>

Tielman Van Vleck obtained a patent from Philip Carteret, dated March 25, 1670, for a grant of "sundry parcels of land near the town of Bergen." Van Vleck was a lawyer. He studied under the notary of Amsterdam, came to this country in 1658, and was admitted to practice the same year.<sup>3</sup> He has the honor of having been the founder of Bergen, and was made the first Schout (sheriff) and president of the court, Sept. 5, 1661.

Hans Diedrick was granted by Philip Carteret "sundry parcels of land lying in and around the town of Bergen," May 12, 1668. Hans kept the second tavern in Bergen, he having been licensed Feb. 13, 1671, and was appointed lieutenant of the Bergen militia Sept. 4, 1673. He was also one of the patentees of Aquackanonck, May 28, 1679, and died Sept. 30, 1698. He probably left his lands to his son Wander, who died intestate Aug. 30, 1732. His children—Johannes, Garret, Cornelius, Abraham, Antje (wife of Johannes Vreeland) and Margaret Van Ruypen (widows) sold to their brother Daniel, Feb. 13, 1764, a lot called "Smith's land," seven morgens; also a lot of meadow, also the Steenhuysen lot, and lot No. 114. They partitioned in 1755.<sup>4</sup>

Gerrit Gerritse was granted by Philip Carteret a patent for sundry parcels of land lying in and about the town of Bergen, May 12, 1668.

This patentee was the ancestor of the Van Wagenen family. By his will, dated Oct. 13, 1708, he gave all the land included in this patent and a preceding patent to his eldest son, Johannes. By the will of Johannes, July 24, 1752, proved Nov. 8, 1759, he gave all his lands in Bergen to his son Johannes, who was the owner in 1764.

The Secaucus patent was granted by Petrus Stuyvesant to Nicholas Varlett and Nicholas Bayard, Dec. 10, 1663, and confirmed by Philip Carteret, Oct. 30, 1667. In the deed of Carteret it recited, "The said plantation or parcel of land is esteemed or valued, according to the survey and agreement made, to contain, both of upland and meadow, the sum of two thousand acres, English measure." It comprised all the land between Pinhorne's Creek and the Cromakill Creek on the east and the Hackensack River on the west. The Indians, in 1674, claimed that their right to this land was not included in their deed to Stuyvesant of 1658; that the said deed included only "Es-patingh and its dependencies," and that they were still the owners of Secaucus. The Dutch council at Fort Willem Hendrick settled the controversy with the Indians by making them a present of an "anker of rum." Nicholas Varlett died while the tract was in possession of the patentees, and his administrators—Mr. Edsall and Peter Stoutenburg—joined Bayard in selling it to Edward Earl, Jr., of Maryland, April 24, 1676. Earl sold to Judge William Pinhorne, March 26, 1679, for five hundred pounds, one individual half of the tract, also one half of all the stock, "Christian and negro servants." The following schedule of property was annexed to the deed: One dwelling-room containing two lower rooms and a lean-to below stairs and a loft above, five tobacco-houses, one horse, one mare and two colts, eight oxen, ten cows, one bull, four yearling and seven calves, between thirty and forty hogs, four negro men, five Christian servants." This was the Pinhorne plantation referred to by George Scott in his "Model of the Government of East Jersey."<sup>5</sup>

## CHAPTER IX.

Recapture of the New Netherland by the Dutch Commanders, Evertse and Benckes—Ordering the various Towns, through their Delegates, to Surrender—The Name of New Amsterdam Changed to that of New Orange—Burgomasters, Schouts and Schepens Elected and Confirmed—The Dutch again Capitulate, and leave the English in Possession—Sketches of Evertse and Benckes—Capt. John Berry Fined One Hundred Guilders.

THE war which naturally followed the unauthorized seizure of New Netherland by the English in 1664, ended in a treaty of peace at Breda, 31st July, 1667, and by the protocol entered into, each power was to remain in peaceable possession of the territory captured by each respectively, which left New Netherland in possession of the English. However, this peace agreement was short-lived, as war was again declared, in March, 1672, between the States and England. The Dutch, no doubt, had at least one eye on their much-prized New Netherland, therefore dispatched a small squadron under command of Cor-

<sup>1</sup> Coll. Hist. N. Y., ii. 721. Winfield's "Land Titles," 95.

<sup>2</sup> Winfield's "Land Titles," 109.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Coll. MSS., viii. 932; note to Winfield's "Land Titles," 114.

<sup>4</sup> Winfield's "Land Titles," 118.

<sup>5</sup> Winfield's "Land Titles," 130.



nelis Evertsen, Jr., and Jacob Benckes, to cruise along the American coast for the purpose of destroying English shipping and doing what other damage they might. The forces of the two commanders were joined at Martinico, from whence they sailed with their five vessels for the Chesapeake, capturing a few vessels at or near there, and obtaining valuable information in relation to the condition of the defenses in and around what is now New York, for which place they set sail, and arrived there July 29, 1673, with a fleet of twenty-three vessels (including what they picked up on the way), and anchored in the bay. The land forces, consisting of sixteen hundred men, were under command of Capt. Anthony Colve, who took possession of the town on the day following their arrival in the bay.

**Council Organized and Orders Issued.**—Commanders Evertsen and Benckes, with their subordinate officers, at once organized a Council, and in a legal or military way promulgated their orders, not only to the citizens of New Amsterdam, but to those of the outlying towns, to report through their proper officers, and surrender to their High Mightinesses the Lords States-General of the United Netherlands, and his Serene Highness, the Prince of Orange.

**New Orange.**—The following are extracts from the proceedings of the Council, and the responses given them :

“At a Meeting of the Honorable Commanders, Cornelis Evertse and Jacob Benckes and their adjoined Council of War, in the City Hall of the City of New Orange, this 12th day of August, New Style, A<sup>o</sup> 1673. Present Commander Corn. Evertse, Commander Jacob Benckes, Capt<sup>a</sup> Anthony Colve, Capt<sup>a</sup> Nicolaes Boes, Capt<sup>a</sup> Abram v. Zyll ; John Baker, Jacob Melwyn, John Ogden, *cum sociis*, Deputies from the village of Elizabethtown, Niew-worke, Woodbridge and Piscattaway, situate in the Province heretofore called New-Yersey, praying that they may be allowed to send some Delegates from their said villages to treat with the Admirals and associate Council of War respecting the surrender of their towns under the obedience of their High Mightiness, the Lords States of the United Netherlands, and his Serene Highness, the Prince of Orange, and that no audience be granted to their late Governor, Capt. John Berry, before and until the same be granted to the said Delegates, etc.

“Ordered. The Petitioners, namely the inhabitants of the villages of Elizabets Towne, Niework, Woodbridge and Piscattaway, are hereby allowed to send their Delegates hither on next Tuesday morning to treat with us. Dated at the City Hall of the City of New Orange, this 12th August, 1673.

(Signed) “CORNELIS EVERTSE, JUN<sup>r</sup>.  
“JACOB BENCKES.

“By their order, (Signed) N. BAYARD, Secretary.”

“It is furthermore resolved by the Admirals and Council of War, and the following order is dispatched to the three remaining villages situate in said Province of New Yersey :

“To the Inhabitants of the village of Bergen and Hamlets and Bouweries thereon depending.

“You are hereby ordered and instructed to dispatch Delegates from your village here to us, to treat with us on next Tuesday respecting the surrender of your town to the obedience of their High Mightiness, the Lords States-General of the United Netherlands, his Serene Highness, the Prince of Orange, or on refusal so to do, we shall be obliged to constrain you thereunto by the force of arms.”

“Dated at the City Hall of the City of New Orange, the 12th August, Anno 1673.

(Signed) “CORNELIS EVERTSE, JUNIOR.  
“JACOB BENCKES.

“By their order, (Signed) N. BAYARD, Secrety.”<sup>1</sup>

Similar notices were served on officers of the city of New Amsterdam and outlying towns, in the following language :

“The Commanders and Council of War have summoned the underwritten towns, and ordered them to submit to their High Mightiness, the Lord States-General of the United Netherlands and his Serene Highness, the Prince of Orange, &c., and to send hither immediately their deputies, together with their constables, slaves, and English flags, when they would, as circumstances permit, be furnished with Prince's flags instead of those of the English.”

Previous to the issuance of these orders some of the towns had anticipated such a move, sent their deputies, and thus cheerfully, to all appearances, at least, submitted to the second Dutch régime.

Orders were at the same time issued to cause the inhabitants of the several towns to nominate three persons for schout, three for secretary and six for schepens, and to present them on the first opportunity to the Council, when a selection from them would be made.

“On the petition of several of the inhabitants of the respective towns who appeared before the Council, requesting that they and their plantations may be confirmed in the privileges which they obtained from their previous patrons, and furthermore possess unobstructed their houses, lands and goods, and enjoy such further privileges as are granted and accorded to all other the inhabitants of *Achter Coll*,<sup>2</sup> lately called New Jersey.

“Ordered thereupon :

“The petitioners shall enjoy their lawfully acquired houses, lands and goods, together with such privileges as are granted and accorded to their neighboring towns of *Achter Coll*. What regards the privileges obtained from their previous patrons, the same is denied the petitioners.”

From the nominations or names sent in by the inhabitants of the town of Bergen, the following were by the Council of War elected for the ensuing year :

As Schout and Secretary, Claes Arentse ; as Schepens, Gerritt Gerrits, Thomas Fredericks, Elias Michielse, Peter Marcelissen, Cornelius Abramse.

**Oath of Office.**—The following is a copy of the oath of office to be subscribed to by the burgomasters, schouts and schepens within the jurisdiction of Council of War, of commanding officer of New Orange, now New York.

“We, the Schout, Burgomasters, Schepens and Secretary of the city of New Orange (or Bergen, as the case might be), qualified by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of War, do promise and swear, in the presence of Almighty God, that we, each in his quality, will, according to the best of our knowledge and without passion, administer good law and justice between parties in cases brought before us ; that we will promote the welfare of this city (or town) and its inhabitants ; in all things defend the upright and true Christian Religion agreeably to the Word of God and the order of the Synod of Dordrecht taught in the Netherland Church ; in all circumstances obey, maintain and help to maintain the Supreme government placed, or hereafter yet to be appointed, over us in the name of their High Mightinesses the Lord States-General of the United Netherlands and his Highness of Orange, and prevent, as far as in our power lies, everything that may conflict with it. So truly help us, God.”

“At a Meeting of the Commanders and Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of War of New Netherland, holden in Fort Willem Hendrik, 21st August, 1673.

“Present— “COMMANDER JACOB BENCKES,  
“COMMANDER CORNELIUS EVERTSEN, JUN.,  
“CAPTAIN ANTHONY COLVE.”

<sup>1</sup> Col. Hist. of N. Y., vol. ii. p. 571.

<sup>2</sup> The name formerly given to East Jersey, from the fact of its laying back of the Kills : hence *Achter Cull* or Kill.



"The newly chosen Schout, Secretary and Schepens of the Towns of Midwout, Breukelen, Amesfort, Utrecht, Boswyck and Gravesend appear before the Council to take the oath of allegiance, which they have subscribed in form as hereinbefore taken by Burgomasters and Schepens.

"The Schout and Magistrates of the Town of Bergen in like manner appearing, have also taken the oath in form as aforesaid, and are further told that the Commander shall visit their town on 'Sunday after the sermon,' in order to administer the oath of allegiance to all their people.

"On the petition of the Schout of the Town of Bergen he is permitted and allowed by the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of War henceforth to fill and execute the office of auctioneer."

At a meeting of the commanders and honorable Council of War held Sept. 8, 1673, the following request of two of the inhabitants of Bergen was granted:

"Captain Berry and William Sandford, entering and requesting in substance that the Records and Papers of the late Province of New Yersey may, for divers reasons, be delivered to and remain in the office of the Secretary of this Government, and not with Mr. Hopkins<sup>1</sup> individually, the same is provisionally allowed them until further inquiry be made herein."

At a meeting of commanders and honorable Council of War, holden at Fort Willem Hendrik, Sept. 4, 1673, the following nominations for militia officers for the town of Bergen were presented and confirmed. For Captain, Caspaer Stynmets; Lieutenant, Hans Diederichs; Ensign, Adrian Pôst.

"Pursuant to a resolution of the Commanders and Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council of War passed August 21, 1673, proceeded on the 27th of the same month to the Town of Bergen, where the Burghers of that town and dependencies were found to amount to 78 in number, 69 of whom appeared at drum-beat and took the oath of allegiance in like form as hereinbefore inserted under date of 16th instant; the remainder were absent, whose oaths the magistrates were ordered to forward."

It seems that from the multiplicity of business transactions between John Berry and William Sandford, who were large land-owners in what is now the north part of Hudson County, whether as copartners or adjoining landlords does not at this time appear, became involved in some differences of opinion, and instead of using harsher means, referred the matter as follows:

"Whereas, some difference has arisen between Mr. John Berry and Mr. William Sandford, both of whom requested that it may be referred to the Court of the Schout and Magistrates of the Town of Bergen, which request being considered by the Governor, the same is for the present granted and allowed.

"Done at Fort Willem Hendrik this 19th 9ber, 1673.

"N. BAYARD, Secretary."

At a meeting of the honorable Council of War, holden in Fort Willem Hendrik, on the 18th of August, Anno 1673, (present Commander Jacob Benckes, Commander Cornelis Evertsen, Jr., Capt. Anthony Colve, Capt. Nicolaes Boes, Capt. A. F. Van Zyll), the following order was made:

"Captain John Berry,<sup>2</sup> William Sandford, Samuel Edsall and Lourens

Andriessen, appearing before the Council, request that they and their plantations may be confirmed in the privileges which they obtained from their previous Patroons, and furthermore possess unobstructed their houses, lands and goods, and enjoy such further privileges as are granted and accorded to all other the inhabitants of Achter Coll, lately called New Jarsey."<sup>3</sup>

### Capt. John Berry Fined One Hundred Guilders.<sup>4</sup>

"CAPT. JOHN BERRY, PLAINTIFF, IN APPEAL, AGAINST WILLIAM SANDFORD AND SCHOUT CLAES ARNSEN, CONJOINED DEFENDANTS.

"Plaintiff complains that defendants have instituted an action against him before the Court at Bergen for carrying off some hogs which he claims to be his own property, and have thereon obtained judgment, as if he had obtained those hogs in a scandalous manner by stealing; requesting for reasons more fully set forth in his petition and application for appeal that judgment of said Court, pronounced 11th 9ber last, 1673, be annulled, and the plaintiff relieved from this scandalous action, etc.

"Schout Claes Arentsen appearing, answers and requests that defendant (in the Court below) be ordered to prove that they were his hogs; says further, that the Court aforesaid have not condemned the plaintiff of theft, but of inconsiderate removal of the hogs, without the consent of any officer, etc.

"Appellant acknowledges having rashly removed said hogs without consent, thinking they were his own, requests therefore to be excused, etc."

"Governor-General and Council having heard parties, and examined and investigated the papers and documents produced on both sides, declare the appellant in the case not guilty of the suspicion of theft, yet finding that he hath gone too far in the inconsiderate removal of the hogs, without having previously obtained consent to that effect, and modifying the judgment of the above-named Court, condemn the appellant herein in a fine of one hundred guilders light money with restitution of the removed hogs, on valuation of arbitrators, unless he will within 6 m. be able to prove that they were his own hogs, and pay the costs herein incurred."

**The English Again in Possession of New Netherland.**—Although the victory of the Dutch in the recapture of New Netherland was as bloodless as was that of its capture by the English, yet it was one in which they felt a national as well as individual pride. They merely took possession of that which by right belonged to them, and again set up the Dutch standard. However, this was not to continue at length, for on the 9th of February, 1674, peace was established between England and Holland, and, by the sixth article of the treaty of Westminster, New Netherland was restored to the English,<sup>5</sup> and they continued in undisturbed possession from November following until the war which secured the independence of the United States of America.

On the conclusion of peace, in order to remove all grounds for objection to his title on account of the recapture by the Dutch and subsequent relinquishment to the crown,<sup>6</sup> the Duke of York obtained from the King a new patent, similar to the first, dated June 29, 1674, and on July 1st Edmund Andros was appointed Governor under it.<sup>7</sup>

was appointed one of the Council, and so continued under the various administrations until 1692, when his name is omitted, probably in consequence of his previous death.—*Whitehead*.

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Col. MSS., vol. ii. p. 576.

<sup>4</sup> N. Y. Col. MSS., p. 729.

<sup>5</sup> Officers were nominated for Ahasimus, Bergen and the other towns on the Achter Coll as late as August, 1674.—Albany Records, xvii., pp. 441, 457.

<sup>6</sup> Douglas' "Summary," ii. p. 223.

<sup>7</sup> Grants and Concessions, p. 41; N. Y. Coll. Doc., iii. p. 223.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Hopkins was the secretary of all the towns, which answers very well to the office of county clerk. Mr. John Ogden was at the same time schout of the same towns.

<sup>2</sup> John Berry removed, it is supposed, from Connecticut to New Jersey in 1669, when he and his associates obtained a grant of land near Newark, and he was appointed a magistrate of the court of Bergen and Deputy-Governor of the province in July, 1672, on the departure of Governor Cartaret for England. He administered the government until the arrival of the Dutch, in 1673. After the return of Cartaret, in 1674, he



Chalmers, in his "Annals," seems to imply that the duke was glad to avail himself of the plea afforded him by the change in the government of his territories to regain possession of New Jersey, the loss of which Governor Nicolls had so deeply deplored.<sup>1</sup> It may be that this was his intention for a brief period, so far as related to the government of the province, from the fact that Andros was directed to take possession of the province of New York and "its dependencies," which, in the words of his commission, included "all the land from the west side of the Connecticut River to the east side of Delaware Bay,"<sup>2</sup> although it does not appear that these directions were complied with by Andros on his arrival at New York, Oct. 31, 1674, so far as New Jersey was concerned. But on November 9th he issued a proclamation in which he expressly declared that all former grants, privileges or concessions heretofore granted, and all estates legally possessed by any under his royal highness before the late Dutch government, were thereby confirmed, and the possessors, by virtue thereof, to remain in quiet possession of their rights.<sup>3</sup>

Whatever hesitation the duke may have felt about restoring New Jersey is said to have been removed solely by his affection for Carteret, which influenced him to grant what was considered to militate against his own interest and the prosperity of New York. The pleasure of his royal brother may have had some weight with him, as it was well known that Carteret was a favorite of the King. A proof of this, given at this time, is found in a letter from Charles, bearing date the 13th of June, 1674 (before the new patent to the duke was given), confirming again the title and power of Carteret in East Jersey.<sup>4</sup>

On the 28th and 29th days of July, 1674, Sir George Carteret received his renewed titles from the duke, equally full as to rights and privileges,<sup>5</sup> but which gave to him, individually, all the province north of a line drawn from a certain "Creek called Barnegat, to a certain creek in Delaware River next adjoining to and below a certain creek in Delaware River called Renkokus Kill," a stream south of Burlington.<sup>6</sup>

Governor Andros and his Council were vested with all the functions of government within the limits that have been specified, and the former's characteristic tyranny and subserviency well fitted him to exercise the power thus conferred to its full extent, to gratify his master's views of policy and interest. Conversant as he was, however, with the transactions in England subsequent to the date of his commission

by which East Jersey had been transferred to others and a Governor was appointed for it, he did not presume at first to assert his authority over the province further than to empower William Dyre, collector of the duke's revenue in New York, to collect also in New Jersey the customs which his highness had thought proper to establish throughout his territories, thus imposing upon the inhabitants of a province which he had transferred to others in a full and ample manner, as it had been obtained by him, exactions which his own people of New York considered exceedingly burdensome, if not illegal, when imposed upon them.

Philip Carteret had remained in England during the occupancy of the Dutch and subsequent negotiations; but on Sir George's obtaining a new grant for East Jersey, he was commissioned as Governor, July 31, 1674, and returned to the province, bringing with him a confirmation of the alterations made in the "Concessions" on Dec. 6, 1672, and also such further regulations relative to laying out the lands, payment of quit-rents, and the obligations of the settlers, as the situation of the province required.<sup>7</sup>

**Bergen once the Capital of East Jersey.**—The unsettled state of affairs appears to have led the people of East Jersey to regard with satisfaction the return of their Governor. He published the commission and the other documents with which he was furnished, at Bergen, Nov. 6, 1674, in the presence of his Council, which was composed of Capt. John Berry, Capt. William Sandford, John Pike, Lawrence Andress, John Bishop, Sr., Robert Vanquillen and James Bollen, secretary,<sup>8</sup> and commissioners from all the towns except Shrewsbury, and the internal peace of the province was in a great measure restored.

**Assembly Meetings.**—After the return of Governor Carteret the Assemblies met with considerable regularity each year,—the first at Elizabethtown, Nov. 5, 1675, until the 12th, and again from November 29th to December 9th, and the subsequent meetings either there or at Woodbridge, save one at Middletown in 1769. The members of the Assembly that met at Elizabethtown, Nov. 5, 1675, were Henry Lyon and Benjamin Price from Elizabethtown, Hans Dedrick and Elias Michelsen for Bergen, Thomas Johnston and Lieut. John Ward for Niew Worke (Newark), Samuel Davis and Thomas Bloomfield, Jr., for Woodbridge, John Gillman and Hopewell Hull for New Piscataqua, Capt. John Bound and John Throgmorton for Middletown, John Slocum and William Shattuck for Shrewsbury. Unity seems to have prevailed sufficiently for some years among the different branches of government for legislation to be had upon all subjects which the advancement of the province in population rendered requisite.

**Cornelis Evertsen** was the oldest son of the

<sup>1</sup> Chalmers, p. 16. See note 6.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Coll. Doc. iii. p. 215.

<sup>3</sup> Chalmers, p. 617.

<sup>4</sup> Grants and Concessions, p. 49.

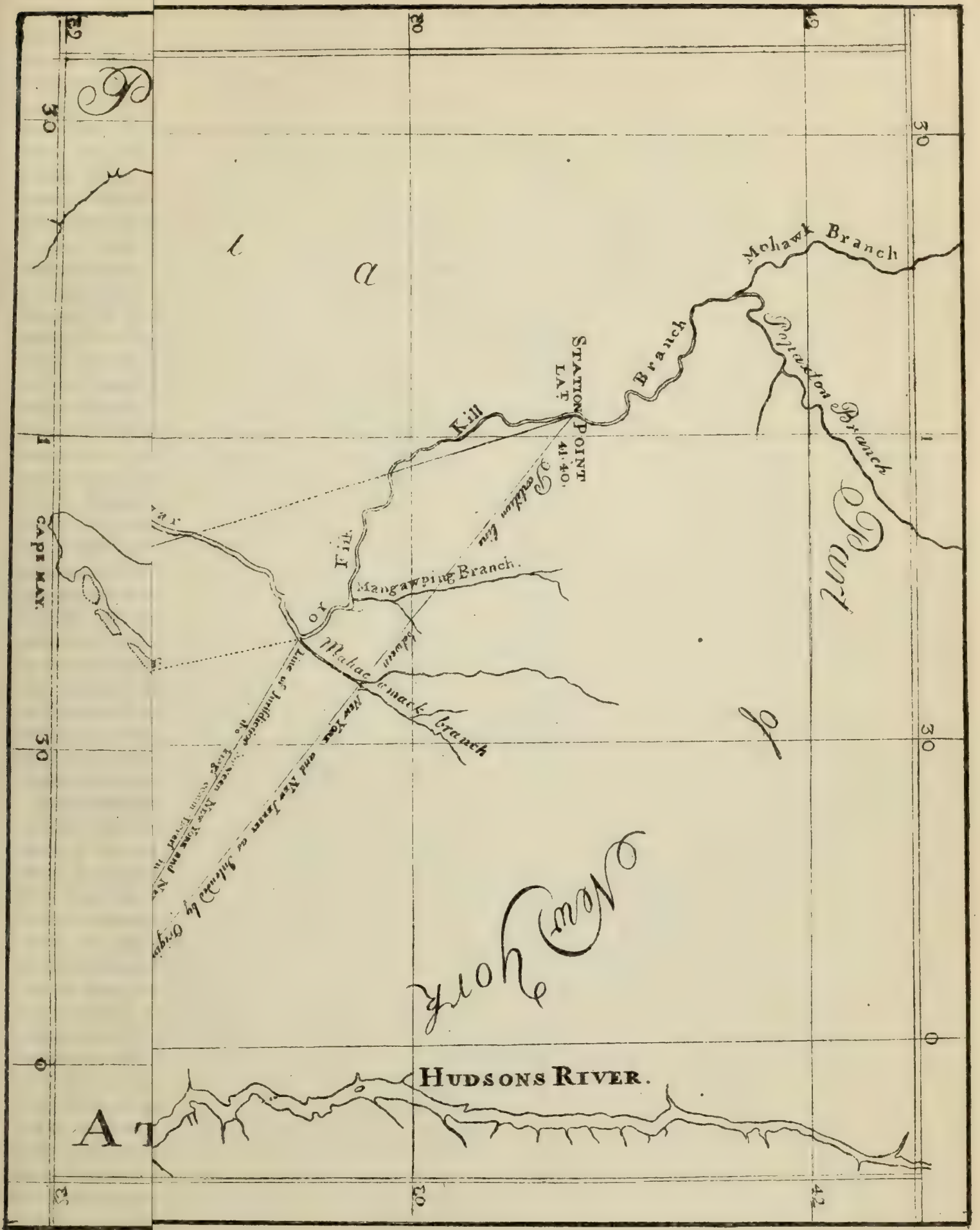
<sup>5</sup> Grants and Concessions, p. 46.

<sup>6</sup> The original document is in the library of the New Jersey Historical Society.

<sup>7</sup> Grants and Concessions, p. 50.

<sup>8</sup> Whitehead, "East Jersey under the Proprietors."















renowned Admiral Cornelis Evertsen, who was killed in the fight against the English, June 11, 1666. Being a captain in the navy, on the death of his father, the States of Zeeland recommended that he be put in command of a ship-of-war, and on Dec. 15, 1672, he was promoted to the rank of commander of a squadron of fifteen ships of the line, with which he proceeded to the West Indies, where he captured seven and burnt five vessels and obtained a considerable booty. He afterwards destroyed sixty-five French Newfoundland traders, and sailed to Martinico, where he met Capt. Jacob Benckes, in command of four men-of-war. Having joined forces, they visited all the English and French islands, and took a ship bound to Galway. After inflicting much damage on the enemy in those islands, he sailed in 1673 to New York, then in possession of the English, which he reduced, and changed the name of the city to New Orange. By this time he had with him about twenty English prizes, captured in Virginia and elsewhere, and many prisoners. In December, 1673, he returned to Cadiz, after destroying more than eighty English and French ships and capturing New York and St. Eustatius. In 1675 he was appointed rear-admiral, in 1679 vice-admiral, in 1688 admiral, in which last capacity he commanded a squadron which accompanied William III. to England. At the engagement with the French fleet off Beachy Head, through the treachery of Admiral Torrington, who commanded the English portion of the allied fleet, he was forced to retreat to Rye Bay. Torrington was committed to the Tower, and the Dutch admiral received the thanks of the King. After a life of great activity, in which he covered himself with glory, Admiral Evertsen died in November, 1706, and was buried at Middleburgh, in St. Peter's Church.<sup>1</sup>

**Jacob Benckes**, after the reduction of New York, returned to Europe, and obtained considerable reputation in the war between France and Holland, in which he commanded a squadron of thirteen ships. With these he set sail on March 16, 1676, against the French possessions in the West Indies, and arrived before the island of Cayenne on the 4th of May, attacked the place with great fury, and reduced it in a short time, after which he captured St. Martin's, and proceeded to the island of Tobago, then in the possession of the Dutch, whither he was followed, in February, 1677, by Count d'Estrees, the French admiral, who demanded the surrender of the fort. This being refused, the place was stormed and the Dutch fleet attacked. After an engagement which lasted from the break of day until night, the French were obliged to retire with considerable loss, leaving the victory to the Dutch, and M. d'Estrees returned to France, whence he was again dispatched in October and arrived in December following, with sixteen sail of the line, before Tobago. Here he landed fifteen hun-

dred men with suitable artillery and summoned Commander Benckes, who refused to surrender. The place was soon after invested and the cannonading began on both sides. Towards noon Commander Benckes, Capt. de Montigny of the marines and other officers were about sitting down to dinner. Unfortunately, the dining-room was directly over the magazine or store where the ammunition was kept. Along the pathway leading from this store to the battery much powder was strewed by those supplying the gunners, and one of the enemy's fire-balls falling in this path, set the train on fire, and in a moment the magazine exploded, instantly killing Vice-Admiral Benckes and most of his officers.<sup>2</sup>

Thus perished, Dec. 12, 1677, in the height of a brilliant career, this brave seaman, who identified himself with our history by the reduction of New York, thus vindicating the honor of the Fatherland.

## CHAPTER X.

### OLD BERGEN TOWN AND TOWNSHIP.

**Old Bergen Township** embraced all the territory lying between the Hudson River on the east, the Hackensack River and Newark Bay on the west and the Kill Von Kuhl Creek on the south, and extended from the said creek to the north boundary line of what is now Hudson County.

**Pioneer Indian Deed.**—July 12, 1630, the above territory was purchased from the Indians by the director-general and Council of New Netherland for Michael Paauw, burgomaster of Amsterdam and Lord of Achtenhoven, near Utrecht. The deed from the Indians reads as follows:

"We, Director and Council of New Netherland, residing on the Island of Manhatas and the Fort Amsterdam, under the authority of their High Mightiness the Lords States-General of the United Netherlands, and the incorporate West India Company, at their Chamber at Amsterdam, do hereby witness and declare that on this day, the date hereof underwritten, before us in their proper persons appeared and showed themselves, to wit: Aeo-meauw, Tekwappo and Sackwameck, inhabitants and joint owners of the lands called Hobocan<sup>3</sup> Hackingh, lying over against the aforesaid Island Manhatas, who both for themselves and rats covern, for the remaining joint owners of the same land, declared that for and in consideration of a certain quantity of merchandise which they acknowledged to have received into their own hands, power and possession before the passing of these presents, in a right, true and free ownership, have sold, transported, ceded, conveyed and made over, and by these presents they do transport, cede and convey to and for the behoof of Mr. Michael Pauw, absent, and for whom we, *ex officio*, accept under suitable stipulations, viz.: the aforesaid lands by us named Hobocan Hackingh, extending on the south side, Ahasimus; eastward, the river Muritius, and on the west side surrounded by a valley and morass through which the boundaries of said land can be seen with sufficient clearness and be distinguished; and that,

<sup>2</sup> Kok, vi. 562; "History of the Buccaneers," 3d edition, London, 177-180.

<sup>3</sup> Hobocan is an Indian name signifying tobacco pipe. "Hackingh," affixed to it in this deed, means land or place, thus giving us land or place of the tobacco pipe, from the stone obtained here out of which the Indians carved pipes (Winfield's "Hist. Hud. Co.," 15).

<sup>1</sup> Kok, xiv., 564.



with all the jurisdiction, right and equity to them, the grantors in their quality aforesaid belonging: Constituting and putting in their places and stead the already mentioned Mr. Pauw in the real and actual possession thereof, and at the same time giving full and irrevocable power, authority and special command to the said Mr. Pauw peaceably to enjoy, occupy, cultivate, have and hold the aforesaid land *tanquam actor et procurator in rem suam ac propriam*; and also to do with and dispose of the same as he might do with his own lands to which he has a good and lawful title; without them, the grantors, in their quality aforesaid, saving or reserving any part, right, action or authority thereunto in the least, either of ownership or jurisdiction; but altogether to the behoof as aforesaid, henceforth, forever, wholly and finally desisting, renouncing and quit-claiming; promising hereby, moreover, not only to keep, maintain and fulfill this their grant, and whatever shall be done by virtue thereof, inviolable and irrevocable forever, but also keep and maintain the same land against all persons free from any claim, challenge or incumbrance to be made thereon by any person; as also to cause this sale and grant to be approved of and held valid by the remaining joint owners as they are by right obligated to do; all in good faith without fraud or deceit.

"In witness whereof these presents are confirmed with our usual signatures and with our seal thereto affixed.

"Done at the aforesaid Manhatas, in Fort Amsterdam, this 12th July, 1630."

**Pavonia.**—Aug. 10, 1630, this same Mr. Pauw obtained a deed from the Indians for the whole of Staten Island.

Nov. 22, 1630, Mr. Pauw also obtained another deed from the Indians<sup>1</sup> for the west shore of the Hudson, all the way from Communipaw to Weehawken. This purchase he gave the name of Pavonia. It is now covered by the towns of Jersey City and Hoboken. By the terms of the third article of the "Freedom and Exemption," he was to plant a colony of fifty souls on this tract within four years.

**Pioneer Settler.**—Just who that worthy gentleman was is still a mystery that two hundred and fifty years' time and diligent inquiry has been unable to solve. It is generally believed, however, that there was some kind of a trading post here cotemporary with or immediately succeeding the Dutch settlement, on Manhattan, about 1618. There might possibly have been a white man foolhardy enough to isolate himself on this then wild and almost barren point of land, but it is not very probable, at least at that early date. The earliest known white resident of what is now Hudson County was Michael Paulusen, or Paulaz. He was here in 1633, as DeVries visited him that year, and made the following entry in his journal: "Coming to the boat on Long Island, night came on, and the tide began to turn, so that we rowed to Pavonia. We were there received by Michael Poulaz, an officer in the service of the company." The West India Company appears at this time to have had an agent there in the interests of the proprietor or patroon.

**Pioneer Dwellings.**—In the latter part of 1633 the company ordered the erection of two houses in Pavonia. One of them was built at Communipaw, and was afterwards owned by Jan Evertsen Bout; the other was erected at Ahasimus, and was subsequently owned by Cornelius Van Vorst.

Of the Mr. Bout above mentioned, the N. Y. Coll. MSS., vol. i. p. 432, says of him,—

"Jan Evertsen Bout, formerly in the company's service, went over the last time in the year 1634, in the ship "Eendracht," in the employment of Hon<sup>ble</sup> Michael Pauw; resided at Pavonia until the year 1643, and prospered somewhat, and as the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company purchased Mr. Pauw's property, the said Jan Evertsen got on right well in its service, it having acquired Mr. Pauw's interest. And as his house and barn at Pavonia were burnt in the war, which he seems to make a pretext for his complaints, 'tis proper to observe here that the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company having paid \$126,000 for Mr. Pauw's colonie, made a free gift to the said Jan Evertsen long after the house was burnt, of the land whereon his house stood and of the bouwerie, which produced good wheat. Michael Jansen, that farm and a poor unfinished house, with some few cattle for \$18000."

**Pioneer Entertainment in Pavonia.**—Cornelis Van Vorst, spoken of as living in one of the new houses at Ahasimus, must have arrived in New Netherland in 1636, probably in the employ of Mr. Pauw. No sooner had Mr. Van Vorst become settled in his new home than the dignitaries of New Amsterdam, representing both church and state, resolved to pay him a visit, as well to assure him of their distinguished consideration as to sample his newly-arrived Bordeaux.

On June 25, 1636, Wouter Van Twiller, who had been director-general for three years, and who was always "glad to taste good wine," but on whose shoulders rested the weighty cares of the New Netherland State, and Dominie Evrardus Bogardis, the old Dutch preacher, and husband of Aneke Jans, accompanied by Capt. De Vries, came over to Pavonia. Van Vorst entertained them with princely hospitality from his newly-filled wine cellar. As time passed on and the sampling of the wine was completed, the Dominie and the Governor grew warm and disputatious, if not angry, with their host. The modest entry in De Vries' journal that they "had some words with the patron's commissary" plainly means that they quarreled with him. The subject of the dispute was a murder that had recently been committed in Pavonia. Although the discussion ran high, and bad blood for a while threatened the peace of the occasion, yet another bumper or two was like oil on the troubled waters, for "they eventually parted good friends." Leaving their host and his good Vrouwtjie, they entered their boats and started for New Amsterdam. Van Vorst, like a good old Dutchman, determined to deepen their impression of his good will to them, and how royally the patroon's representative could entertain such distinguished guests, fired a salute from a swivel<sup>2</sup> mounted on a pile in front of his house. How the reverberations of that primal salute must have rolled over the hills of Ahasimus! And what a brilliant illumination followed, to light the way of the departing guests! A spark from the gun unfortunately flew upon the roof of the house, which was thatched with reeds, set it on fire, and in half an hour the house was a mass of ruins.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Chapter iv. "General History of Hudson County."

<sup>2</sup> Steen Stuck, a stone gun.

<sup>3</sup> Broadhead, i. 263; N. Y. Hist. Soc., N. S., i. 259; Winfield, 21.



**Indian Troubles—Pavonia Destroyed.**—The colony of Pavonia, although it had increased in population and wealth, did not prosper. Difficulties arose between the Patroon Pauw and the directors of the company, when the latter purchased Pavonia for twenty-six thousand florins. That part of it known as Ahasimus soon became known as the West India Company's farm, which they leased to Jan Evertson Bout.

During the reckless and arbitrary policy of Director-General Kieft, from 1638 to 1646, the Indians began to be troublesome and to threaten the extermination of the colony. Traders, disregarding the exclusive privilege of the company, and actuated by a desire for gain, had unlawfully furnished the savages with arms and ammunition, which, upon the first serious provocation, became instruments for destruction in their hands, far more effective than their aboriginal bows and arrows. To hasten the impending conflict, Kieft, in 1639, resolved to exact of the Indians a tribute of maize, furs and wampum. In 1643 the storm broke out which ended in the destruction of the settlements. "Pavonia and the adjoining district suffered more than any other section of New Netherland. So thoroughly was the destruction of the settlements accomplished, that from Tappan to the Highlands of the Nevesink the country was once more in the possession of its original masters." A report to the States-General says, "Every place almost is abandoned. We, wretched people, must skulk with our wives and little ones that still are left, in poverty together, by and around the fort on Manhattes, where we are not one hour safe."

These troubles kept the country in an almost disorganized condition till the close of the Indian war in the spring of 1645, when a number of tribes concluded a treaty of peace with the authorities at New Amsterdam. The war had been carried on for eighteen months, with but slight intermission, and on the return of peace the owners and tenants of farms on the west side of the Hudson River returned and rebuilt their desolated homes.

Petrus Stuyvesant arrived at Manhattan, May 11, 1647, and assumed command as director-general, and although pursuing a just and conciliatory policy towards the Indians, trouble soon broke out afresh. The shooting of an Indian girl by Hendrick Van Dyck while she was in the act of stealing fruit from his orchard in the vicinity of Fort Amsterdam was the immediate occasion or pretense for the outbreak. Sept. 15, 1647, the work of destruction again commenced, when sixty-four canoes, carrying five hundred warriors, landed, without warning, at New Amsterdam, and scattered themselves throughout the streets. Pursuing Van Dyck to the house of a neighbor, Vandiegrist, they wounded the former with an arrow, and cut down the latter with a tomahawk. "The town was aroused; the guard attacked the savages and drove them to their canoes. The Indians then

crossed the river, and in the twinkling of an eye, a house at Hoboken was in flames, and all Pavonia was soon on fire. From one end of the settlement to the other the torch and tomahawk did their work. Excepting the family of Michael Jansen, at Communipaw, every man who did not seek safety in flight was killed. All the cattle were destroyed and everything burned. From Pavonia they passed over to Staten Island and laid that waste. The attack raged three days with all the fury of savage warfare. The Dutch lost one hundred and fifty in killed, one hundred and fifty carried into captivity, and over three hundred were deprived of their homes."<sup>1</sup>

**Ordinance Creating a Fortified Town.**—The experience of scattered settlements having hitherto proved the difficulty of adequate protection from the attacks of the Indians, Stuyvesant, with the advice of his Council, in imitation of the plan adopted by the colonists in New England, resolved to order that henceforth the settlers should collect in close, compact villages, in situations easy of defense; and in pursuance of this purpose, issued the following "Ordinance of the Director-General and Council of New Netherland for the formation of villages, and the prohibiting straw roofs and wooden chimneys." Passed Jan 18, 1656.

"Whereas, Sad experience hath from time to time proved that, in consequence of the separate dwellings of the country people located on the Flatland in divers hooks and places, in complete opposition to Order and good intention of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and its government here, many murders of people, killing and destruction of Cattle, and burning of Houses, have been committed and perpetrated by the Indians, natives of the Country, the most of which might have been, with God's help, prevented and avoided if the good inhabitants of this province had settled themselves together in the form of Towns, Villages and Hamlets, like our neighbors of New England, who, because of their combination and compact residences, have never been subject to such, at least not to so many and such general disasters, which have been caused, next to God's righteous chastisement, on account of our sins, by tempting the savage barbarians thereunto by the separate residences of the country people; the one not being able, in time of need, to come to the assistance of the other, in consequence of the distance of the places and the impossibility of the Director-General and Council to provide each separate country-house with a guard. To this, then, besides the Murders, Damages, and the destruction of divers People, Bouweries and Plantations already suffered is owing also the last, to the serious loss and hindrance of this country and the people thereof, the recurrence of which is to be apprehended and expected hereafter no less than now and heretofore, unless the good Inhabitants are taught by their losses and those of others to be wiser and more prudent, and to allow themselves to be influenced by good law, as they are bound to, to form compact dwellings in suitable places in form and manner as will be laid down by the Director-General and Council, or by their Commissioners, when the Director-General and Council will be able to assist and maintain their subjects, with the power intrusted to them by God and the Supreme Government.

"In order that this may be the better executed and obeyed in future, the Director-General and Council aforesaid do hereby not only warn their good subjects, but likewise charge and command them to concentrate themselves, by next spring, in the form of Towns, Villages and Hamlets, so that they may be the more effectually protected, maintained and defended against all assaults and attacks of the Barbarians, by each other and by the military entrusted to the Director-General and Council; Warning all those who will, contrary hereunto, remain hereafter on their isolated plantations, that they will do so at their peril, without obtaining, in time of need, any assistance from the Director-General and

<sup>1</sup> Winfield's "Hist. Hud. Co.," pp. 54, 55.



Council. They shall, moreover, be fined annually the sum of 25 guilders for the behoof of the public.

"Furthermore, the Director-General and Council, in order to prevent a too sudden conflagration do ordain that from now henceforth no Houses shall be covered with Straw or Reed, nor any more Chimneys be constructed of Clapboards or Wood.

"Thus done, resolved, resumed and enacted in the Assembly of the Director-General and Council, holden at Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherland. Dated as above."<sup>1</sup>

This ordinance was not immediately carried into effect, owing to the reluctance of the people to abandon their old plantations and to adopt a mode of living not only novel but attended with a sacrifice which many felt ill prepared to make. The ordinance was reaffirmed the next year, and the people commanded to concentrate in villages.

**Repurchase from the Indians.**—Preparatory to the erection of such a settlement as the ordinance required, the director-general and Council deemed it prudent to remove all doubts as to the satisfaction of the Indian claim to the land in Pavonia, although it had been regularly purchased by Michael Pauw, the patroon, in 1630, and by him conveyed to the privileged West India Company. Accordingly, on the 30th day of January, 1658, the director-general and Council obtained from the Indians a deed, of which the following is a translation :

"This day, the date hereunder written, appeared before the Honorable Director-General, Petrus Stuyvesant, and the gentlemen of the Council of New Netherland at the council-chamber in the fort Amsterdam in New Netherland : Therincques, Wawapehack, Saghkius, Koghkennigh, Bomakan, Memiwokan, Sames, Wewenatokwee, for themselves and in the name of Moikapen, Pepaghon, Parsoihques and others, partners of the lands hereafter mentioned, who declare to be the right owners of the lands lying on the west side of the North River in New Netherland, beginning by the great rock above Wiehacken, and from thence cross through the lands till above the Islandt Siskaes, and from thence along the channel-side till Constable's Hook. And from Constable's Hook again till the aforementioned rock above Wiehacken, with all the lands, islands, channels, valleys therein comprehended, in such manner as the aforementioned parcel of lands are surrounded and encompassed by the North River, the Kill-Van-Koll, and the aforesaid direct line from the rock, above Weehawken till above Siskakes, where it is divided by the channel. Which lands they offer absolutely to sell unto the directors-general and council, upon which the General and Council on the one side and the aforesaid Indians for themselves and them that are absent have accorded and agreed in the manner following, in the presence of the here after mentioned Christian and Indian witnesses.

"The aforesaid Indians acknowledge to have sold, resigned and transported, as they do, by these presents, all the lands heretofore mentioned, to the aforesaid Director-General and Council, and their successors, for eighty fathoms of wampum, two blankets, one double kettle, and one half barrel of strong beer. Which effects they hereby acknowledge to have enjoyed and received before the passing and signing of this.

"Wherefore they do declare, for themselves and them which are absent to resign and transport the lands before mentioned, to the above mentioned General and Council, in a full, free, and perfect propriety, desisting of all actions and claims, which they could or might pretend, to the lands before mentioned—the transporters promise now or hereafter, not to make any pretensions thereon ; but to keep and hold this transport, firm, sure and inviolable. Promising also, to the said Director and Council, to free and warrant the said lands against all claims any other Indians might pretend to, and if it should happen that in future times any of the Dutch, by any Indians, should be damaged on pretention they were not fully paid for the lands aforesaid, they the sellers do promise to repair and satisfy the damages. It is also stipulated and agreed, the aforesaid Indians shall depart and remove by the first convenient opportunity, off the lands aforesaid ; and that none of their nation shall come and continue

to dwell upon upon it, without knowledge and consent of the Director General and Council. This done at the Fort Amsterdam, and signed with the marks of the Indians after the cargoes were delivered to their hands, the 30th day of January, Anno Domino, 1658."

WAS SUBSCRIBED :

the mark of Therincques, made by himself.

the mark of Saghkius.

the mark of Sames.

the mark of Koghkennigh Wairimus Councie.

the mark of Wawapehack.

the mark of Bomakan.

the mark of Wewenatokwee.

the mark of Memiwokan.

the mark of Sames, as Witness, otherwise called Job."

UNDER WAS :

"We, the subscribers, witnesses hereunto,\*desired by the Director-General and Council, do certify and declare, by this present, that the above bargain for the land beforementioned, is so made before us, and the lands, by the sellers transported to the Director-General and Council, on the conditions and terms comprehended in the bill of sale, the conditions and substance plainly told, acquainted and declared to the sellers by the interpreters, Govert Loocquermans, Peter Wolphertson van Cowenhoven and Claas Carstense, and also by Wharimes van Couwe, formerly an owner of the lands aforesaid ; and whereupon, the sellers have consented to the bargain, transported the lands, and received the mentioned cargoes and wampens, signed the conditions, with the above marks.

"In witness hereof, we have subscribed this, the day and year aforesaid, at the Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherlandt, in the Council Chamber.

"Joh. Megapolensis,

Petrus Stuyvesant,

"Samuel Drisius,

Nicasius de Sille,

"Oloff Herensin,

Piter Touneman."

"Govert Loocquermans,

LOWER WAS :

"Pieter Cowenhoven,

T. Present,

"Machiel Yansen,

and was signed

"Yan Evertsen Bout,

Cornelius Van Ruyven,

"Fe the mark of Claas,"

Secr.

Carstensen Noorman.

"Entered upon record by me.

"J. Bollen, Secret'y."

This deed conveyed all of the present Hudson County lying east of the Hackensack River and Newark Bay, and comprised the territory of the old township of Bergen.

**Settlement of Bergen Village.**—A petition was signed Jan. 22, 1658, by the following-named persons, farmers, who had been driven away by the Indians, to wit,—Michael Jansen, Claas Jansen Backer, Claes Pietersen Vos, Jans Captain, Dirck Seiken, Dirck Claesen, and Lysbert Tysen, was pre-

<sup>1</sup> N. Y. Col. MSS., vi. 226 ; Winfield, 58.



sented to the director-general and Council, setting forth that they "should incline to reoccupy their former spots of residence, to restore their buildings and cultivate their former fields," and praying that, in view of the injuries and losses which they had sustained, they might be favored "by an exemption of tithes and other burthens during a few years." The exemption was granted for a period of six years; but the director-general and Council were firm in demanding that they should "concentrate themselves in a village, at least ten or twelve families together, to become in future more secure and easier to receive aid for their defense in similar disastrous occurrences; without which the Director-General and Council deem the reoccupation of the deserted fields too perilous; if it might, nevertheless, happen contrary to their order and placard, the Director-General and Council consider themselves not only excused, but declare that the aforesaid concession, or exemption during six years, shall be null and void."<sup>1</sup>

No village had yet been located. But on the 1st day of March, 1660, Tielman Van Vleck and Peter Rudolphus sought permission "to settle on the maize land behind Gomoeanepaen." This request, as well as a second petition which followed it, was refused, and the matter was dropped till August 16th of the same year, when a petition of "several inhabitants" was granted:

"Provided, that the village shall be founded and placed on a convenient spot, which may be defended with ease, which shall be selected by the Director-General and Council or their Commissioners.

"Secondly, that all persons who apply shall share with others by lot, shall be obliged to make a beginning within the time of six weeks after the drawing of lots, and to send hither at least one person able to bear and handle arms, and to keep him there, upon a penalty of forfeiting their right, besides an amende of twenty florins, in behalf of the village, and to pay besides his share in all the village taxes which during his absence have been decreed and levied."

The precise date of laying out the village is not definitely known; however, Van Vleck may justly be regarded as the founder of Bergen. He came originally from Bremen, studied under a notary in Amsterdam, came to this country about 1658, and was admitted to practice the same year. He was made the first schout and president of the court of Bergen, Sept. 5, 1661, and after the capture of the country by the English he returned to New York, and resided there in 1671.<sup>2</sup>

**Bergen Named.**—Up to 1660 it is manifest that the present "Jersey City Heights" were without a name and without a white inhabitant. The place was merely described as "behind Gemoenepaen." There was a small clearing about where Montgomery Street crosses Bergen Avenue, but it is probable that it had been made by the Indians, as it was known as the "Indian cornfields," or "Maize land," and, after the village was established, as the "old Maize land." If the reader will keep in mind the date of the peti-

tion and permission to form a village, Aug. 16, 1660, we will get very close to the date of the foundation of the village of Bergen. In a survey of a lot for Douwe Harmensen, in November, 1660 (the day of the month is not given in the return of the survey), the land is described as being "Omtrent het dorp Berghen in't nieuwe maiz Lant," ("near the village of Bergen in the new Maize land.") This particular lot, in the description of which the name first occurs, lay "in the rear of Christian Pirtesse's land, in breadth twenty rods along from the creupple bush to the kill," and is lot numbered seventy-nine on the field map, and is now, in part at least, owned by the Marion Building Company at West End.<sup>3</sup>

This survey is conclusive proof that the village then existed and had a name, and beyond all doubt its position was selected, the village surveyed and laid out, and a name given to it between the 16th of August and some time in November, 1660.

Many conjectures have been indulged in and somewhat has been written as to when and by whom Bergen was founded, and as to the origin of the name. Writers have generally followed Smith in his suppositions that the Danes had assisted the Dutch in its settlement, and that its name was in honor of the capital of Norway. Mr. Whitehead (East Jersey, 16) says it was commenced about 1618, and indorses Smith's origin of the name. Dr. Taylor, in his Annals, 45, holds the same opinion, except as to the derivation of the name. Being more of a Dutchman than a Dane, he holds to the probability that the name came from Bergen-op-Zoom, a town in Holland. In the New Jersey Historical Collections, 226, it is said that Bergen is the oldest village in New Jersey, presumed to have been founded about 1616, and to have received its name from Bergen in Norway. Gordon, in his "History of New Jersey," 7, presumes that between 1617 and 1620 a settlement was made at Bergen, and the name taken from the capital of Norway. Mulford's "History of New Jersey," 41, indorses this view. Sypher and Apgar, "History of New Jersey," 10, with a bold, if not ingenious, originality, say that Hudson's men (!) made small settlements at Bergen as early as 1617, clearly showing that the authors did not know what they were writing about. Yet this work of Sypher and Apgar is designed for a text-book in our schools! The question arises,

1st. By whom was it settled?

From a careful examination of the names of the original settlers, not only of the village of Bergen, but of the Colonie of Pavonia, and after an earnest endeavour to ascertain whence they came, it must be conclusive that the settlement was made by Hollanders (or, perhaps, more properly speaking, Netherlanders), Danes, Swedes, and Norwegians. Of these were more Netherlanders than of all the others combined. Oldmixon, while intimating a probability that the

<sup>1</sup> Albany Records, xiv. 27.

<sup>2</sup> Winfield's "Hist. Hud. Co.," 68; *Ibid*, 69, 70.

<sup>3</sup> Winfield's "Land Titles."

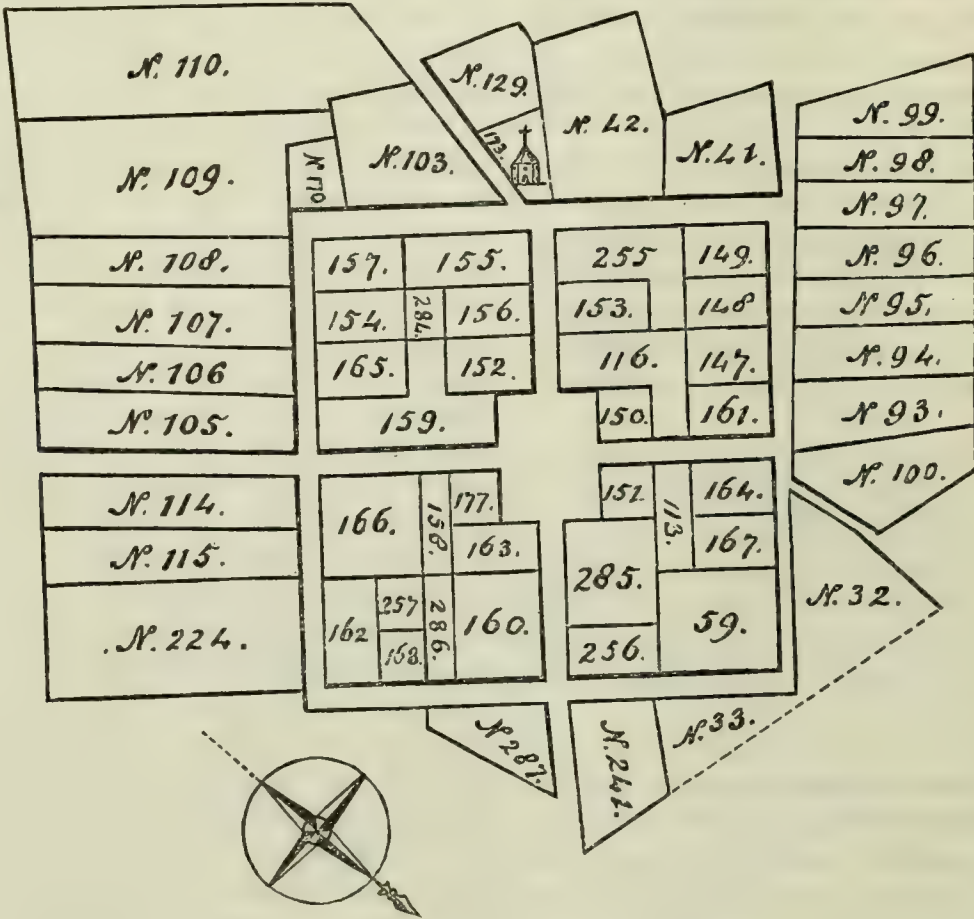


Danes settled, admits that “the Dutch, always industrious in trade, worked them so far out of it that Berghen, the northern part of New Jersey, was almost entirely planted by Hollanders.”—*British Empire*, i. 283.

It may be proper to mention here a statement found in “Pictures of New York,” 10: “It was the custom of the Dutch West India Company to grant land to those who have served out the time they had contracted for with the company. Hence, Bergen and Communipaw and several other places weresettled by disbanded soldiers; and it is remarkable that the inhabitants of those places retain their ancient manner of living and the very disposition of soldiers, especially the old men still living and their descendants,

seen that the two supposed godfathers of our Bergen received their names from local circumstances. Are not the same circumstances existing here to give the same name to the new village? On two sides of the hill was marsh, and the only other place for settlement was along the river. To the eye of the Hollander, accustomed to look upon marshes or low land redeemed from the sea, the ridge growing in height as it extended north from the Kill Von Kull was no mean affair. To him it was Bergen, the Hill, and like the places of the same name in Europe, it took its name from the hill on which it was built.

There is another possible derivation, which it is proper to mention, without adopting it. Stuyvesant directed the village to be located on some spot easy of



BERGEN AND BUYTEN TUYN IN 1660.

seem most of them to follow their footsteps.” Carrying the idea of the military settlement still further, it is said among the soldiers of Stuyvesant, who were transplanted to Bergen, were some of the Moorish race, whose peculiar complexion, physiognomy and characteristics are, it is alleged, yet to be traced in their descendants—the swarthy complexion, the sharp, dark eye and curling black hair, so opposite to the ruddy color, the light eye and fair hair of the Hollander.—*N. J. Hist. Soc. Proc.* 1845-46, 48.

2d. As to the name.  
Bergen in Norway received its name from the hills which almost surrounded it. Bergen-op-Zoom, eighteen miles north of Antwerp stands on a hill surrounded by low, marshy ground, which with its fortifications, afforded great security. Thus it will be

defense. The motive—in fact, the primary thought—which necessity suggested in the formation of the village was safety. The settlers were driven to it as a city of refuge from the savage foe. In the Dutch language the verb *bergen* means to “save,” probably derived from *berg*, a hill, which in case of attack is a place of safety. Very appropriate and very beautiful! —*Winfield’s Hist. of Hud. Co.*

Beautiful for situation, easily defended, and surrounded by good farm lands, the new village was soon in a flourishing condition. It was laid out in a square, the sides of which were eight hundred feet long, with two streets crossing each other at right angles in the centre,<sup>1</sup> and a street around the whole

<sup>1</sup> These streets were once straight, but owing to encroachments by adjoining property owners, the one running north and south is quite crooked.



plot. Along the exterior of this surrounding street palisades were erected before April, 1661, to secure the place from the attacks of the Indians. In the centre of the plot where the streets intersected was a public plot of about one hundred and sixty feet by two hundred and twenty-five feet. These streets quartered the town, and each quarter was divided into eight building lots, but by some manipulation the east quarter was made to contain, in 1764, nine lots, and the north quarter only seven lots. The map inserted is copied from the field map found in Winfield's "History of Hudson County," and no doubt correctly shows the town plot as originally laid out, the shape of the lots and the general features of Buyten Tuyn.

On the side of the town where the cross-streets come to the palisades were gates, called the north-east gate, northwest gate, etc., through which were roads leading into the wood.

The beauty and general desirableness of the situation, the fear of the Indians, the stringent orders of the director-general, and the advantages of the new settlement caused the village to grow so rapidly, that in May, 1661, not an unoccupied lot remained inside the fortifications.—*Winfield's Hist. of Hud. Co.*

The buildings first erected were of logs, and at least the barns covered with reeds, in spite of the director's orders. "In a lease dated April 1, 1661, from Guert Coerten to Jacob Luby, of a 'lot on Gweykonck, otherwise called the Maize land, being No. 16,' we learn that the town had already passed an ordinance or made an order that the lots should be fenced. The lease provided for the construction of a house thirty feet long, and a barn fifty feet long, to be built along the palisades of the village. The lessee was to cut and smooth the timber and haul it, as also the reeds to cover it. In March the lessor was to deliver on the land a plow and 'a wagon against the harvest following,' for their joint use. He was also to provide the lessee on halves with two young cows and two three-year-old oxen, on half risk, and in the following spring two more young cows and two oxen. The lease was for six years. Rent for the first two years, fifteen pounds of butter from each cow; for the last four years, two hundred guilders in coin or good wampum. This was the first lease of a lot within the town of Bergen, and gives us an idea of the currency then in use."

The land within the village plot was laid out in lots by Jacques Cortelyou, the sworn surveyor, and numbered. This Cortelyou was the first surveyor in New Amsterdam, and made the first map of that city in 1656, and there is no doubt he laid out the town of Bergen and surveyed the adjoining plantations. He was the town surveyor after the country was in possession of the English, and died in 1693, leaving three sons and two daughters.

These lots adjoining the town were called "Buyten Tuyn," outside gardens, a name which they retain to the present time. In like manner the salt meadow

on the Hackensack, when it did not pass with the upland as one lot, was mapped and numbered. But few of these numbers have been discovered, yet enough to make one regret that the map, the distribution and the ownership of the lots in Bergen and Buyten Tuyn have not been found. An old historian says, "the manner of laying out originally is singular, but small lots where their dwellings are, and these contiguous in the town of Bergen. Their plantations, which they occupy for a livelihood, are at a distance; the reason of fixing them thus is said to be through fear of the numerous Indians in the early times of their settlement."

**Bergen Chartered.**—The village grew rapidly, and in one year it had become of sufficient importance to merit a local government. Up to that time, (1661) the Court of Burgomasters and Schepens in New Amsterdam had, since its organization in 1652, exercised legal jurisdiction on the west side of the river. Henceforward matters in controversy here were to be decided by a local court, subject to the right of appeal to the director-general and Council.

Aug. 4, 1661, Tielman Van Vleck was, at his own request, appointed schout of the *Nieuw dorp op't maislant*, though his commission was dated a month later, as follows:

COMMISSION OF TIELEMAN VAN VLEECK TO BE SHERIFF OF BERGEN (N.J.).  
"The 5th of September 1661.

"Petrus Stuyvesant, in behalf of their High: Might: the Lords States-General of the United Netherlands and the Noble Lords-Directors of the Privileged West India Company, Director-General of New-Netherland, Curacao, Aruba, Bonayro and dependencies with the Honorable Council Greeting:

"Know ye, Whereas for the promotion of justice in the village of Bergen, situate on the west side of the North River of New Netherland a suitable person is required, to attend there to the duties of the Schout's office, for which place one Tieleman van Vleeck, Notary public in this city, has been proposed, Therefore we have, confiding in his ability, piety and good parts appointed and commissioned, as we hereby appoint and commission the same to be Schout of the aforesaid village, to hold, have charge of and serve in the said office at the aforesaid place and the district thereof, pursuant to the instructions, which he has already received or may hereafter receive, to bring to justice accordingly all breakers of all political, civil and criminal laws, ordinances and placards, to fine, execute and punish them with the punishments expressed therein, to demand that upon his direction and accusation all criminal matters and abuses shall be corrected and abated and all sentences speedily and without delay be executed and to do further, what a good and faithful Schout is bound to do in this regard, on the oath taken by him. We charge therefore the Schepens and inhabitants in the district of the aforesaid village to acknowledge the said Tieleman van Vleeck as our officer and Schout, as aforesaid, and to give and cause to be given to him, upon request, all necessary and possible assistance in the discharge of his duties, for we have concluded, that this is necessary for the service of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and the promotion of justice. Thus done at the meeting of the Noble Director-General and Council, held at Fort Amsterdam in New-Netherland, the 5th of September A<sup>o</sup> 1661."—*N. J. Hist. Soc. Archives.*

**Court Established at Bergen.**—On the same day that the above commission was granted Petrus Stuyvesant, on behalf of the High and Mighty Lords States-General of the United Netherlands, the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Directors of the incorporated West Indies Company, director-general of New Netherlands, Curaçao, Bonaire, Aruba and their dependencies, together with the Council, granted an "Ordinance" or "Charter"



for the village of Bergen, the second section of which reads as follows :—

"In order that all things may be performed with proper Order and respect, it is necessary to choose as judges honest, intelligent persons, owners of real estate, who are lovers of peace and well affected subjects of their Lords and patrons, and of their Supreme government established here, promoters and professors of the Reformed Religion, as it is at present taught in the Churches of the United Netherlands, in conformity to the Word of God and the order of the Synod of Dordrecht. Which Court of Justice, for the present time, until it shall be herein otherwise Ordained by the said Lords Patroons, or their Deputy, shall consist of one Schout,<sup>1</sup> being on the spot, who shall, in the name of the Director-General and Council, convoke the appointed Schepens<sup>2</sup> and preside at the Meeting ; and with him, of three Schepens, to which office are for the present time and ensuing year, commencing the 20th of this month, elected by the Director-General and Council, Michael Jansen, Harman Smeeman and Caspar Stynmets."

In the eighteen or twenty sections of the charter the duties of the court and inhabitants of Bergen are defined, and a full list of actions that may and may not be tried before this court.

The magistrates before they could enter upon the duties of their office, were obliged to subscribe to the following oath: "We promise and swear, in the presence of Almighty God, that we will be faithful to the sovereignty of the High and Mighty Lords, the States-General, the Lord Directors of the privileged West India Company, Department of Amsterdam, as our Lords and Patrons, the Director-General and Council now placed over us or hereafter to be appointed, that we will respect and execute their commands, that we will exercise good justice to our best knowledge, repel all mutiny, troubles and disorders to our best abilities, maintain the reformed religion, and no other, and support the same, and conduct ourselves punctually in conformity to the instructions which we already received or may yet receive, and further act as good and faithful magistrates are in duty bound to do. So help us God Almighty."

Thus was established the first municipal government and the first court within the present state of New Jersey, unless "the existence of the somewhat apocryphal tribunal at Hospating, near Hackensack, be admitted," which was, no doubt, a mock tribunal convened by Van Dincklagen and called a court when it was nothing but a treaty. And it may not be at all inappropriate to insert here the names of the members of this pioneer court while under the Dutch rule, so far as existing records reveal them.

#### SCHOUTS (PRESIDENT).

Tielman Van Vleek, appointed Sept. 5, 1661.  
Balthazar Bayard,<sup>3</sup> appointed March 17, 1664.  
Claes Arents Toers, appointed Aug. 18, 1673.

<sup>1</sup> Schout or sheriff. The word is derived from *Schuld*. According to Grotius, the name is an abbreviation of "Schuld rechter," or criminal judge. His functions were somewhat analogous to those of bailiff or county sheriff, combining with them the office of prosecuting attorney.

<sup>2</sup> Magistrates, somewhat like a justice or alderman.

<sup>3</sup> Bayard's grandfather was a professor of theology in Paris, whence he was driven by religious persecution to Holland. Here his son Samuel married Anna, a sister of Governor Stuyvesant, by whom he had three children,—Balthazar, Nicholas and Petrus. Balthazar was a brewer ;

#### TOWN CLERKS.

The schout, appointed Sept. 5, 1661.  
Balthazar Bayard, appointed March 17, 1664.  
Claes Arents Toers, appointed Aug. 18, 1673.

#### SCHEPENS.

Michiel Jansen, Harman Smeeman, Casper Steinmets, appointed Sept. 5, 1661.  
Casper Steinmets, Engelbert Steenhuysen, Gerrit Gerritsen, appointed Oct. 16, 1662.  
Balthazar Bayard, Adolph Hardenbrook, Harman Smeeman, appointed Dec. 17, 1663.  
Gerrit Gerritse, Thomas Fredericks, Elias Michielse, Peter Marcelisesan, Cornelis Abramse, appointed Aug. 18, 1673.  
Walinc Jacobse, Engelbert Steenhuys, Enoch Michielse (Gemoenepas), Claes Jansen (Ahasymus), appointed Aug. 31, 1674.  
Jan Dirksen Seicken (Minckaque and Pemperech),<sup>4</sup> Aug. 31, 1674.

#### COURT MESSENGERS.

Jan Tibout, appointed 1661.  
Claes Arentse Toers, appointed 1663.

Under the necessity laid upon them, as before observed, the people had flocked to the new village and taken lots (for they were free) in the general distribution, but had neglected to take patents for them. This neglect made confusion, and caused the enactment of the following :

#### "ORDINANCE.

"All inhabitants of New Netherland, and especially those of the village of Bergen, on the West side of the North River ; also all others who have or claim any lands thereabouts, are Ordered and Comanded that they, within the space of three months after the date hereof, at latest, before the first of January next, shall have all the cultivated Lands which they claim, surveyed by the sworn surveyor, and set off and designated by proper marks, and on exhibition of the Return of survey thereof, apply for and obtain a regular Patent as proof of property, on pain of being deprived of their right, to the end that the Director-General and Council may dispose, as they may deem proper, of the remaining Lands which, after the survey, may happen to fall outside the Patents, for the accommodation of others. All are hereby warned against loss and after complaint.

"Thus done in Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland, the 15th September, 1661."

As the village had been palisaded for protection from outside attack, the people were anxious to get the full benefit of these fortifications. But the cattle must be watered, and since there were no means within the defenses for that purpose, the gates must be opened and the cattle driven to water. While thus engaged, both cattle and people were liable to annoyance from the Indians. To obviate this danger, the court of Bergen passed the following :

#### "ORDINANCE IN RELATION TO PUBLIC WELL ON THE SQUARE.

"Whereas, the Schout and Schepens have reflected and daily considered that some persons drive their Cattle to water outside the Land gate and Fence now provided and erected, they have deemed it advisable

in 1664 married Maritje, daughter of Govert Loockermans ; was clerk in the secretary's office from 1654 to 1660 ; represented Bergen in the first and second General Assembly in East Jersey in 1668. Shortly after this he returned to New York. He was appointed schepen in New Orange, Aug. 16, 1673, assistant alderman in 1686-87, and alderman in 1691.

<sup>4</sup> This name was applied to that part of Bergen township that lay between what is now the Morris Canal and the First Reformed Church in Bayonne. The following are some of the ways of writing the word: Pembrepogh, Pembrepock, Pemperepogh, Pemrepogh, Pemperepogh, Pemperepugh, Pemperepock, Pemperepocq, Pemperepogh, Pemrepoh, Pamrepogh, Pamropogh, Pamrepock, Pamrapaw, Pamarapogh, Pamperpogh, Pimbrepow, and at present, Pamrapo, which is the name of a railroad station on the Central Railroad of N. J.—*Winfield*, 85.



and highly necessary that a Public Well be constructed for the public accommodation, on the Square, to Water the Cattle.

"They hereby Ordain, on the ratification of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Director-General and Council of New Netherland, that every one of the Inhabitants of Bergen, after having been notified by Jan Tibout, the messenger, shall be and appear, on the day prefixed, personally, or by substitute, on pain of arbitrary correction by the Officer.

"Done at the Court of the Village of Bergen, and signed by the Schout and Schepens, the 28th January, 1662."

"TIELMAN VAN VLECK, President.

"HERMAN SMEEMAN.

"CASPAR STEYNMETS.

"MICHAEL JANS"

This ordinance was ratified by the director-general and Council of New Netherland at New Amsterdam, Feb. 9, 1662.

Under the above law a well was dug in the centre of the square, and troughs were placed around it for the cattle, and a long sweep used for raising the water. The well continued in use until within the present century, when it was covered over, and a liberty pole placed in it. This pole was taken down in the autumn of 1870, when the square was paved, and all traces of the well disappeared. The destruction of this old well was almost a sacrilege. Its associations and its memories should have pleaded "like angels trumpet-tongued against the deep damnation of" its filling up. Perhaps in no other country or State would such an outrage have been attempted.

Among other annoyances which arose in the government of the village was the lack of men necessary for its protection. It was laid out in the woods, and surrounded by unreliable Indians. Several of the lots in the town had been taken by people living in New Amsterdam, who neither came to reside nor sent men to do their part in the defense of the place, as was required by the charter. In all communities where one member shirks a duty the other members are forced to bear unjust burdens. Those who resided in the town were obliged to contribute to its defense for their own safety, and thus protected the property of non-residents while securing their own. They felt this to be unjust, and their complaints to the authorities called forth the following ordinance, passed Nov. 15, 1663:

"ORDINANCE.

"On the repeated Complaints of the majority of the Inhabitants of the Village of Bergen, that some Continue to neglect to occupy the Lots they obtained in said Village, and to keep thereon a man fit to bear arms; also, that some absent themselves without providing their Watch whereby the people of said Village are so much fatigued that they cannot any longer stand at their posts, and are unwilling to go any longer on guard, unless the others who have vacant Lots keep for the guard one man with them for each Lot; the Director-General and Council, in order to prevent this confusion, resolve that all those who claim any Lots in the aforesaid Village shall, within 24 hours after the service hereof, furnish and continually maintain for each Lot, one man able to bear arms and to keep watch and ward, on pain of having the Lots with the Land thereunto appertaining, as surveyed by the Surveyor, immediately given and granted in propriety to others. Let every one be hereby warned for the last time."

**Communipaw in 1660.**—Communipaw was exempt from the general order that the people should remove to the new village of Bergen, as it was the intention of the director-general to establish a vil-

lage at that place; also Jacques Cortelyu was ordered, Sept. 8, 1660, to survey "Gemeenepa," and lay it out into village lots. The lots thus surveyed fronted on the bay, and had a depth of about two hundred feet and extended from what is now Communipaw Avenue on the north to the Bay Shore House on the south. Within this small territory the village was erected and defenses set up against the attack of the Indians. But the settlers did not all lend a willing hand to erect the defenses. Some of them were too willing that others should do all the work and bear all the expense, satisfied that their individual interests would be secured in the general protection. To this those who were willing to perform their duty would not submit, and the 10th day of February, 1661, Tielman Van Vleck, for himself and in the name of Michael Jansen, Casper Steinmets and Harman Smeeman, presented a petition "that it might please the Director-General and Council to issue their orders with regard to the palisadoing of the new village of Gemoenepa, so that it may be unanimously undertaken," and that all persons be commanded to use the newly laid out wagon road,<sup>1</sup> and by no other.

On this petition the *apostille* was,—

"The persons named in this petition are authorized to promote as well the palisadoing of the village as that of the land, so, as they consider the situation of the place and time, shall deem proper, carefully observing that the palisades which are used are of a due length and thickness, viz.: between six and seven feet above the ground, and to communicate this to the Inhabitants of the Village by affixed billets, commanding them, upon an amende of two £ flanders, to be paid in behalf of the village by each one who, at the determined day, shall be found to have neglected the one or the other part of his duty. What regards the wagon road, this may be delayed to a more favorable opportunity. On the day as above."

The palisading seems not to have been done very well, or not done at all, as we find by the following extract from "Col. Sett. on Hud. Riv.":

"Monday, the 18th of June 1663.

"Present in Council their Honors Director-General Petrus Stuyvesant and Councillor Nicasius de Sille.

"They listened to the verbal request of Harmen Smeeman, Nicholas Backer and Fytje Harmens, Widow of Michiel Jansen, to enclose in consideration of these dangerous times their settlement at Gemoenepa with long palisades for the safety of their houses and barns and that for this purpose one as well as the other should be compelled to contribute pro rata. The Director-General and Council praise and approve the request and appoint herewith as commissioners to hasten this necessary work Gerrit Gerritsen, Harmen Smeeman and Dirck Claesen, ordering and empowering them, to compel every inhabitant to contribute, as they shall judge it equitable and in proportion to the area and location of the lands and lots. Date as above."

**Some of the Pioneer Officers of Bergen.**—It would be a pleasure to trace the lineage of the old pioneers who formed the first court of Bergen, but, unfortunately, nothing has been left on record, or at least within our reach, that would give us a clue to their parentage or business career, with the exception of the very few who are here mentioned.

HARMAN SMEEMAN was born in 1624, at Iserlow, a town in the county of Mark, Westphalia. His

<sup>1</sup> The road referred to in this proceeding was the way from Communipaw to Bergen, running by the "Off-fall."



arrival here was at an early date. In 1645 he married Elizabeth Everts, and, she dying, he married Barent Dircksen's widow. In 1657 he purchased of Michael Jansen a farm at "Gemoenepa" for nine hundred florins, but where the same was situated has not been ascertained. In the same year he was admitted to the rights of a small burgher, and when the settlers were permitted to return to Pavonia, he settled on his farm. In 1663 he was one of the three commissioners to fortify "Gemoenepa," and received fifty pounds of powder for its defense. When, in 1664, Governor Stuyvesant summoned a "Landtag," to consider the state of the provinces, Smeeman and Engelbert Steenhuysen were selected to represent Bergen. He was reappointed schepen in December, 1663. He seems to have been fond of the sports of his day, and with but little reverence for the Sabbath, for on that day, Feb. 8, 1664, he engaged in the sport of *Pulling the Goose*. Vanderkemp says this was a game among the farmers in Gelderland and on the borders of the Rhine. A goose was fastened by a rope between two poles, the neck and head greased with oil or soap. They who entered the list drove at a full gallop, and usually they fell when they missed their goose. He who carried off the goose was called king for that festival. Smeeman was, however, quite a man in the pioneer days of old Bergen.

CASPER STEINMETS.—At what time he came to this country does not appear. In the spring of 1652, having lost his first wife, he married Jannekin Gerrits, of Zutphen, probably living at Harsimus at that time. For his third wife he married Tryntje, the widow of Jacob Stoffelsen and former widow of Jacob Walingen Van Horn (Winfield's "Land Titles," 81). He resided at Harsimus, and was driven out by the Indians in 1655. He then went to New Amsterdam, where, on Feb. 22, 1656, he was licensed to tap beer and wine for the accommodation of the burghery and strangers (New Amst. Rec., ii. 85). He was admitted to the rights of a small burgher April 11, 1657 (New Neth. Reg., 175). June 21, 1657, he was appointed lieutenant of the Bergen militia (N. Y. Coll. MSS., x. 149), and on the 4th of September, 1673, was made a captain (Coll. Hist. of N. Y., ii. 597). In 1674 he was a deputy from Bergen in the Council of New Orange (*Ibid.*, 702), and a representative from Bergen in the first and second General Assembly in New Jersey (Leaming and Spicer, 77, 85). After his marriage with Stoffelsen's widow he took possession of the West India company's farm at Harsimus, and, as was always the case with possessors of that farm, became involved in trouble with his neighbors,—Van Vorst and others (Coll. Hist. of N. Y., ii. 704, 716). He died in 1702, leaving numerous descendants in this county, who have all died out (Winfield's "Hist. Hud. Co.," 76).

CLAES ARENTSE TOERS.—When or where he was born is not now known. He was appointed coroner of Bergen County, having been appointed Dec. 6,

1683, and was the second person to hold that office in the county. It was at his house in Bergen that Knatsicosan, an Indian, attempted to murder his brother, Jan Arentse Toers, April 11, 1678, for which the Indians bound themselves to pay one hundred fathoms of white wampum or an equivalent in skins, within twenty days (Winfield, 81).

ENGELBERT STEENHUYSEN, schoolmaster, was a tailor by trade, and came from Soest, the second city in Westphalia, arrived at New Amsterdam in the ship "Moesman," of which Jacob Jansen was skipper, April 25, 1659, paying for his fare and freight thirty-six florins (Alb. Rec., viii. 434). With Herman Smeeman he represented Bergen in the Landtag; in 1664 (Broadhead, i. 729). He has the honor of being the first schoolmaster in Bergen, having been licensed Oct. 6, 1662 (New Neth. Reg., 133, Winfield, 82).

THOMAS FREDERICKS DE CUYPER was another of the schepens of Bergen. He is said to have been a wood-sawyer, and was admitted to the rights of a small burgher April 12, 1657 (Winfield, 84).

PETER MARCELLISSEN came from Brest, in the ship "Beaver;" arrived May 9, 1661, with his wife, four children and two servants. His children were aged respectively thirteen, six, four and two years. His servants were a male and female. The passage cost him as follows: For himself, 36 florins; for wife, 36 florins; children, 90 florins; servants, 70 florins. He was the founder of the Merseles family in this county and vicinity (Winfield, 84).

## CHAPTER XI.

### OLD BERGEN TOWN AND TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

(Continued.)

**Bergen Rechartered.**—In 1664, by virtue of full power from Lord John Berkeley and Sir George Carteret, on the 10th of February, Philip Carteret was appointed Governor of the then province of New Jersey, and by their concessions of the 10th of February, 1664, authorizing the said Governor of the province and his Council to make grants of land subject to such rents and reservations as might be proper, said Philip Carteret and his Council did, on the 22d day of September, 1668, make, execute and grant to the town and freeholders of Bergen a charter or deed of lands and privileges. The boundaries of the same are thus described:

"The bounds and limits of the aforesaid corporation of Bergen is to begin at the North end thereof, from a place called Mordavis' Meadow, lying upon the West side of Hudson's River; from thence to run upon a N. W. line, by a three-rail fence that is now standing, to a place called Espatin, and from thence to a little creek surrounding N. N. W., till it come into Hackensack River, containing in breadth from the top of the hill one and a half miles, or one hundred and twenty chains. From

<sup>1</sup> From B. C. Taylor's "Annals of Bergen Classis."



thence it runs along the Hackensack River upon a S. S. W. line till it comes to the point or neck of land that is over against Staten Island and Shooter's Island in Arthur Cull Bay, containing in length about twelve miles. From thence to run Eastward along the river called Kill Van Koll that parts Staten Island from the main to a point or neck of land called Constable's Point or Constable's Hook, and from thence to run up Northward all along the bay up into Hudson's River till it comes to Mor-davis' Meadow aforesaid, so that the whole tract of upland and meadow properly belonging to the jurisdiction of said town and corporation of Bergen is bounded at the North by a tract of land belonging to Captain Nicholas Varlet and Mr. Samuel Edsall, on the East side by Hudson's River, on the South end by Kill Van Koll that parts Staten Island and the main, and on the West side by Arthur Cull Bay and Hackensack River. The whole, both upland, meadow and waste land, containing according to the survey eleven thousand five hundred and twenty acres English measure."

The second article of the charter requires a payment to the lords proprietors, or to their heirs or successors, or receiver-general, of fifteen pounds sterling for the whole tract, in lieu of the half-penny per acre mentioned in the concessions; payment to begin March 25, 1670.

The sixth and seventh articles relate to schools and churches.

The fourteenth article empowers the corporation to erect and ordain courts for the trial of all causes actionable between party and party, from whence no appeal could be taken, under five pounds sterling; also for the trial of criminal causes. The court was to consist of a president, who was to be a justice of the peace, and of the magistrate, or any two of them, a clerk and such other officers as the court may appoint.

**The Township made a Body Corporate.**—Under this charter the government of the township was maintained until the 14th day of January, in the twelfth year of the reign of Queen Anne, A.D., 1714, Robert Hunter being then Governor-in-chief of the province of New Jersey, when a petition from Andrew Van Buskirk, Barrent Christian, Enoch Freeland, Rutt Van Horne, Hendrick Cuyper, Winder Droerich and John Deverichs, being freeholders in behalf of themselves and the other freeholders of the town, setting forth the previous possession and enjoyments of their ancestors of divers lands, tenements, hereditaments, and their exercise of divers privileges and immunities, by virtue of the above-named charter, and that many of the lands were lying undivided, and were subject to great damage and waste of wood, and that by said charter sufficient authority was not given to prevent such damage, as well as for other purposes, relief was needed from the government. An act was passed of that date, Sept. 22, 1668, in the reign of Queen Anne, giving the petitioners a new charter as a community or township, or body corporate or politic, by the name of "the trustees of the freeholders, inhabitants of the Township of Bergen," with more extensive powers.

By this authority they were declared a body corporate and politic, "with power to sue and be sued, to purchase, have, take, receive and enjoy, to them and their successors forever, the use of the freeholders, inhabitants of the township of Bergen, lands, tenements, messuages, rents, privileges and other hereditaments,

of whatsoever nature, kind and quality they be, in fee and perpetuity; as also to give, grant, bargain, sell, let and dispose of any of the land belonging or appertaining to the said community, and as yet unappropriated, either for one, two or three lives, for a term of years or in fee; to make all such prudential rules and orders for the improvement, preservation and defense of said lands; to have a common seal; to choose two constables, one overseer of the poor and two overseers of the highways; the said corporation yielding, rendering and paying therefor, unto them, their heirs and successors, or to the collector-general of the said province, for the time being, yearly and every year, on the first day of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, an acknowledgment of the said privileges, the annual rent of five shillings, in lieu and stead of all other rents, services, dues, duties and demands whatsoever for the same."

**Undivided Lands Occupied in Common.**—Under the foregoing charter, confirmatory of previous grants and privileges, the interests of the township were somewhat better cared for. Nevertheless, difficulties were arising among the patentees claiming an interest in the common lands (so called because held in common and actually used in common) in regard to the cutting of timber, and, in many instances, encroachments on said common lands by the occupancy of portions of the same by individual freeholders, until it became an extensive grievance and the occasion of disagreements among them. The extent of this difficulty is illustrated by an instrument in writing, formally executed by no less than thirty-one of the actual freeholders, all being inhabitants of the township, on the 16th day of June, in the sixteenth year of the reign of King George the Second, Anno Domini 1743, in which the said persons say that "since the making of the said charter (that of Carteret) and grant sundry of the said freeholders have at sundry times surveyed, taken and used, and improved to their own use and benefit, sundry lots, pieces and parcels of the common and undivided lands within said township and corporation, without any warrant, power and authority for so doing, and without the consent of the major part of the freeholders of the said township, for that purpose first had and obtained, and have used and enjoyed the same with their patented lands, by means whereof it is not known how much of the said commons have been taken in by the said freeholders, nor can the same be found out or discovered without a particular survey of such patents, to which such common lands have been taken in and added to. Wherefore said parties have agreed as followeth":

COMMON LANDS SURVEYED BY AGREEMENT.

"It is agreed by and between all and every the parties to these presents that whatsoever part of the common and undivided lands have been by them, or either of them, at any time heretofore taken up, used or claimed, and added to their patented or purchased lands, shall forever hereafter be deemed taken and adjudged, and shall remain and continue in common till a division be made of the said common and undivided lands."



They then agree to a survey to be made by Cornelius Corson, who was to survey the several patents within eight months from the date of this instrument.

They next bind themselves, their heirs, executors and administrators to produce to said surveyor their several deeds, grants and writings, by which they hold their respective farms, and in no way to obstruct the said surveyor; and that each one pay for the survey of his own tract or grants.

Next, they, for the better preservation of the timber and wood, bind themselves not to cut, or cause to be cut, any more wood or timber than each one may need for necessary building, repairs, fencing and firewood for him and themselves only.

Finally, for the faithful performance of these articles, they individually bind themselves in the penal sum of one hundred pounds proclamation money of New Jersey, to be forfeited and paid by any party breaking the agreement.

The persons signing the document were

" Myndert Gerrebrants.	Johannes Van Houten.
Cornelius Van Newkirk.	Zacharia Sickelse.
Abraham Diedrick.	Michael Cor'e Vreeland.
Cornelius Gerebrants.	John Van Horne.
Jacobus Van Buskirk.	Ido Sipp.
Andries Van Buskirk.	Hendrick Siggels.
Lowrens Van Buskirk.	Cornelius Van Woorst.
Cornelius Blenkerhoff.	Jacob Brower.
Jacob Gerre Van Wagener.	Peter Marcelise.
Jacob Van Horne.	Hendrick Spier.
Daniel Van Winkle.	Arent Toers.
Abraham Sickels.	Garret Roose.
Hendrick Van Winckell.	Hendrick Vanderoff.
Johannas gere Van Wagenen.	Lereymis Van Buskirk.

" Sealed and delivered in presence of

" JOHANNIS VREELANDT.  
" DIRCK KADMUS."

#### Commissioners Appointed to Divide Lands.—

Notwithstanding this agreement, and which may have been to some extent carried out, other difficulties were occurring, and no satisfactory adjustment was effected until Dec. 7, 1763, when the Governor, the Council and General Assembly of the colony passed " An Act appointing Commissioners for finally settling and determining the several rights, titles and claims to the common lands in the township of Bergen, and for making a partition thereof, in just and equitable proportions among those who shall be adjudged by the said commissioners, to be entitled to the same."

The first section of this act recites the claims of the parties under the charter of Philip Carteret of Sept. 22, 1668, in which the limits or boundaries of the township are recited and the powers granted thereby, especially as to the dividing of the lands within the township not at that date already appropriated; " And that Letters Patent of her Majesty Queen Anne, dated 14th of January, in the 12th year of her reign, were issued, confirming said corporation of the said township of Bergen, and said Letters Patent were confirmed by an act of the Governor, Council and General Assembly of the Colony, passed Jan. 29,

1713, entitled ' An Act for the confirmation of a patent or charter granted by his Excellency, Robert Hunter, Esq., Captain-General and Governor-in-chief in and over the provinces of New Jersey and New York, as well as for settling the claims to the commons, as the respective portions in which the same ought to be divided.'

" That by reason of the undivided state of the said commons, great and unnecessary waste is committed by destroying the timber growing thereon. By which means, if the same be not prevented by a speedy partition of said commons, they will be rendered of little value, and the township of Bergen be reduced to great distress for want of timber and fuel. The petitioners therefore pray for relief in the premises."

The second section enacts that " Jacob Spicer, of Cape May; Charles Clinton, of Ulster County; William Donaldson and Azariah Dunham, of New Brunswick; John Berrian, of Rocky Hill; Samuel Willis, of Long Island, and Abraham Clark, Esq., of Elizabethtown, be and hereby are appointed Commissioners for making partition of the common lands of the township, and are authorized and required to divide the same in the manner hereafter directed."

**Lands, How Divided.**—The commissioners were required to give notice previous to any public partition of said lands, in the *New York Gazette and Mercury*, of the time and place when and where they would meet to survey, run out, and ascertain as well the bounds and limits of the township as the bounds and limits of each and every patent and grant within the township, with power to go, with all necessary attendants and implements, upon and across any lands or meadows to make their survey, which said survey of the township, and the several patents or grants contained within the bounds and limits thereof, when made, should include all persons whomsoever claiming under the said township of Bergen, or any patent or patents, grant or grants contained within the bounds or limits thereof.

After the foregoing survey was completed, they were to set apart so much of the common lands as would be sufficient to defray the charges of making a general partition of the common lands, and lay out and allot to such of the several patents or grants within the township as they should judge to be entitled to the same such proportion of said common lands as they shall judge right, " having regard to the right and allotment due to the Church and Free Schools, as in said charter specified."

The act then refers to the claims of the inhabitants to a large part of the common lands, by virtue of a purchase from the Indians, of date of Jan. 30, 1658, and a patent or grant from Governor Stuyvesant in 1661, and that divers disputes and controversies have arisen and may arise.

Therefore, for settling and determining the same, it was enacted " that the said commissioners shall, and hereby are authorized and required in a summary



manner to hear and finally determine, according to their discretion, the said claims of the said inhabitants being freeholders, which determination shall be final and conclude all persons whomsoever."

**Field-Books and Maps to be Signed and Filed.**—Other provisions of this act need not be referred to here, excepting that these commissioners were to cause two several field-books and maps to be made, both of the general and each particular partition and division, and to whom allotted, the said field-books to be signed by the commissioners and their surveyor or surveyors; one of said maps and field-books to be filed in the secretary's office at Perth Amboy, the other to be filed in the office of the clerk of the county of Bergen, to remain and be kept as evidence, and are made conclusive evidence of such partition, which said partitions and divisions, and each and every one of them, shall be and is declared good and valid in law to divide and separate said lands.

In due season the commissioners executed their commission. The field-books and maps were made in duplicate, and filed in the two offices respectively. The one remains in the office of the clerk of the present county of Bergen; the other, by special act of the Legislature of New Jersey, has been transferred to the office of the clerk of the present county of Hudson, of which county this ancient township constitutes almost the whole territory.

This was a noble act, craved by the good citizens of the township, that divisions and controversies might be ended, and harmonious action take the place of feuds and strifes. No one now pretends for title beyond the field-books of these commissioners.

## CHAPTER XII.

Organization of Hudson County—Building and Dedication of Court-House—Other County Buildings—Population of the County.

THE act of the Legislature erecting the county of Hudson was passed Feb. 20, 1840.

At a joint meeting of the Legislature held Feb. 27, 1840, the following appointments for county officers were made: Clerk, Robert Gilchrist; Surrogate, Edmund W. Kingsland; Prosecutor of the Pleas, Lewis D. Hardenberg; Judges, Stephen Garretson, Cornelius V. V. Kingsland.

**Pioneer Court of Hudson County.**—The first term of the County Court held in and for Hudson County convened in Lyceum Hall, on Grand Street, Jersey City, April 14, 1840, at which the Hon. Chief Justice Joseph C. Hornblower presided. His associates on the bench were Cornelius Van Winkle, Henry Southmayd, Stephen Garretson and George C. De Kay.

The court officers present were: Sheriff, George H.

Brinkerhoff; Constables, Archer G. Welsh,<sup>1</sup> Abraham Van Winkle, Oliver H. P. Kilburne and Thomas Masinus; Marshal, Nathan Ellis.

**GRAND JURORS.**<sup>2</sup>—The grand jurors drawn for this, the first term of the court in Hudson County, were

John Lovett.	John Griffith.
Garrett G. Newkirk.	James Drake.
John I. Speer.	James Devoe.
Isaac Q. Underhill.	John C. Morgan.
Michael Fisher.	Marselis Parks.
Benjamin Mills.	John Brinkerhoff.
John Bunce.	Joshua J. Benson.
Lorenzo Jacquins.	Jacob Vreeland.
Cornelius Van Vorst.	Jacob D. Van Winkle.
Charles F. Durant.	John G. Speer. <sup>3</sup>
Rodman M. Price.	Richard Outwater. <sup>3</sup>
John F. Ellis.	William Seeley. <sup>3</sup>

**PETIT JURORS.**<sup>4</sup>—The petit jurors for the same court were

Morris Smith.	Charles B. C. Bacot.
Jacob M. Vreeland.	Joseph Danielson.
Henry Van Horn.	George W. Edge.
John Garretson.	Joseph Stone.
Nathaniel H. Carpenter.	Abraham C. Van Boskerck.
Calvin Tompkins.	Jacob Van Horn.
George De Mott.	John Gilbert.
Charles Gardner.	James Lott.
Henry Osborn.	Smith Benedict.
James W. Higgins.	Peter Van Horn.
Daniel Crane.	James Malone.
Henry Drayton.	Joshua Heustis.
John P. Hill.	James Talman.
Mindert Vreeland.	Garret Van Vorst.
Albert M. Zabriskie.	Dudley S. Gregory.
B. Van Schaick.	John P. Morgan.
Garret Ackerman.	Henry Van Embergh.
William C. Kingsland.	Paul Salter.
John G. McLoughlin.	Garret Newkirk.
Walter Woods.	Arent H. Schuyler.

The courts were continued to be held in the Lyceum Hall until Sept. 19, 1843, when the Board of Chosen Freeholders having accepted the "Newkirk House," at the Five Corners, as a court-house, the courts were opened there on Sept. 20, 1843. The courts were held there until March 11, 1845, when the court business was transferred to the new court-house.

**Locating Sites and Building Court-House.**—Like all enterprises of this kind, the people in the different localities throughout the new-made county, became interested in the welfare of the public at large, and their own locality in particular, and each locality was sure that theirs was the best place for the location of the new court-house; consequently when nominations for location were in order, the following-named places were announced as candidates for the honor: Washington Square, Jersey City, (and as an inducement or bid for votes, Jersey City offered to donate to the county, land valued at ten thousand dollars, and eight thousand dollars in cash) the public grounds in Har-

<sup>1</sup> Crier of the court from this time on until October term, 1870; died Nov. 7, 1870. He was succeeded by his nephew, J. Wesley Welsh.

<sup>2</sup> Winfield's "Hist. Hud. Co."

<sup>3</sup> Did not appear.

<sup>4</sup> Winfield's "Hist. Hud. Co."



simus, Bergen Square, public grounds in Hoboken, West Hoboken, East Newark, The Five Corners, near depot, Paterson Railroad (west end), Bergen Ridge, (on road from Communipaw to West Hoboken) Communipaw, Secaucus, Bergen Point, New Durham, Weehawken, centre of county, Poudrette Company on Hackensack River.

The vote upon the question of locating the court-house was taken June 2, 1840, with the following result :

- Vote in Bergen : For Bergen, 506 ; rejected, 2,—total, 508.
- Vote in Jersey City : For Bergen, 20 ; for Jersey City, 281, ; for Harrison, 2 ; rejected, 2,—total vote in Jersey City, 305.
- Vote in Harrison : For Bergen, 24 ; for Jersey City, 2,—total, 56.

After the foregoing vote was taken, there was still some delay in fixing upon the exact spot in Bergen for the temple of justice, and it was not until Dec. 5, 1843, that the contract was let, and was finally given to Thomas Thomas, carpenter, and William Brown, mason, for fourteen thousand dollars, which was the lowest bid.

**Laying the Corner-Stone.**—Ground was broken for the new court-house May 1, 1844, and the corner-stone laid Oct. 17, 1844, with the usual ceremonies upon such occasions.

Preparatory to laying the stone, a procession was formed at Drayton’s Hotel, at the Five Corners, in the following order :

- Architect, Superintendent and Builder.
- Mechanics and laborers employed on the building, about one hundred in number.
- Band of music from the U. S. ship “North Carolina.”
- Committee of Arrangements.
- Board of Chosen Freeholders.
- Clergy.
- Chief Justice of the State of New Jersey.
- Members of the Bar.
- Judges and Justices of the County.
- Clerk and Surrogate.
- Sheriff and Constables.
- Mayor and Common Council of Jersey City.
- Trustees of the Freeholders, Inhabitants of the Township of Bergen.
- Strangers.
- Citizens on foot.
- Citizens on horseback and in carriages.

Upon arriving at the foundation walls, the meeting was called to order, when the Rev. B. C. Taylor, D.D., offered prayer, after which the corner-stone was laid by John Tonele, Jr., director of the Board of Chosen Freeholders.

In the stone was deposited the newspapers of the day published in New York, Jersey City, Newark, Trenton and other places, reports on education, school fund and finances of the State and county, several coins, a parchment roll containing a list of all the county officers, the Governors, State officers, the President of the United States, and other officers of the general government.

After laying the corner-stone, Chief Justice Hornblower delivered an eloquent address, and the imposing ceremonies closed with the benediction by Rev. Mr. Ballard.

The following is a copy of a paper on file in the clerk’s office, which shows the exact location of the court-house:

“Latitude and Longitude of Hudson County Court-Houses, North Bergen, New Jersey,—

“Latitude . . . . . 40° 43’ 50’’ N.

“Longitude . . . . . 4<sup>h</sup> 56<sup>m</sup> 14<sup>sec</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>

3

14 48 44 1

5

74 03 40 5

“West from Greenwich.

“Variation of Compass in 1841, 5° 52’.

“W. C. WETMORE,

“U. S. Navy.”

“July 7, 1846.

**Dedication of the Court-House.**<sup>1</sup>—On the completion of the court-house the public authorities of the county, the chief justice of the State and the associate judges participated in the dedicatory services, which occurred March 11, 1845, when the new temple of justice was formally opened for the transaction of legal business, and the first court held therein.

On taking his seat, the chief justice directed the court to be opened, the usual proclamations to be made and that the grand jurors be called and take their seats.

The Rev. Dr. B. C. Taylor, of the Reformed Dutch Church at Bergen, who was present by invitation of the court, then offered prayer to the Throne of Grace peculiarly appropriate to the occasion, after which the grand-jurors were duly qualified, when Chief Justice Hornblower, in his usual happy and dignified manner, delivered an eloquent address, which was listened to with intense interest by the large number of people who crowded the spacious court-room.

*“Gentlemen, members of the Board of Chosen Freeholders, of the Grand Jury, and my Fellow-Citizens at large of the county of Hudson :*

*“Assembled as we are for the first time within this beautiful building, which has been erected by your patriotism and liberality, whose corner-stone was laid in prayer, and in prayer fervent, appropriate and eloquent has just been dedicated to the administration of justice ; I feel it my pleasure, my privilege, to address you in words of congratulation, as well as in the language of official advice and judicial instruction. Since the frailty, not to say the depravity, of our nature renders it necessary to establish and maintain courts of justice to settle the rights of individuals, to punish the guilty and protect the innocent, it is desirable and becoming that the public should provide convenient and suitable buildings in which to discharge that high and responsible duty.*

*“You, my fellow-citizens, have met that demand with a noble and generous spirit. In the erection of this edifice you have manifested your attachment to the institutions of your country, and your readiness to sustain the administrators of public justice in the execution and discharge of their duty. Accept, therefore, I pray you, in behalf of myself and of every member of the court, and of those who may soon succeed me and my associates in the seats we now occupy, unfeigned thanks for the convenient and elegant apartments you have provided for the accommodation of courts and their officers. When you first conceived the plan of being erected into a separate county it met with my approbation and secured my support, from no sinister motive. I remember the old town of Bergen when it had a very few inhabitants, except old-fashioned, honest Dutchmen, and very few houses, except those not built for show, but for domestic comfort and convenience, long, low and unpretending in appearance, but durable in materials and opening upon the streets some two or three hospitable doors, into which the friend and stranger*

<sup>1</sup> From Rev. B. C. Taylor’s “Annals of Classis and Township of Bergen.”



might enter and find a welcome, and from which they might retire and leave a blessing behind them. Hoboken then consisted of little else beside a well-kept public house and a beautiful retreat from the noise and bustle of the neighboring metropolis. No Jersey City then adorned your shores; nothing but a large, long ferry-house, occupied successively by an Elseworth, a Smith and a Hunt, with here and there a boatman's or a fisherman's cabin, stood upon the heap of sand called Paulus Hoeck; your settlements were sparse, your occupations agricultural and industrial, and your population small but healthy, peaceful and honest; you needed, for many years within my recollection, but one physician to administer to your physical necessities, but one man of God to supply your spiritual want, and not even one lawyer to satisfy your litigious propensities, for you had none to be satisfied. Peace reigned throughout your borders, simplicity of life and manners and honesty of purpose were the prevailing characteristics of the good old Dutch, who almost exclusively occupied the soil of your county in the days of my boyhood. A court at Hackensack and a few Dutch justices at home were all you wanted to punish the few offenders and settle the few lawsuits that troubled you in those days; but, alas! we fear that those good old days have gone by, never to return. The rapidly increasing population of our country, the vast improvements in science and the arts and the enterprising spirit of the age in which we live have wrought a mighty change within the period even of my memory. The facilities of steamboats and railroads, and the increasing spirit of trade and commerce and manufactures and the arts, have brought the good old town of Bergen into contact with the world, cut up her territory into small localities, studded her shores with splendid buildings, turned her farms into country-seats, her cabbage-ground into pleasure gardens, and her dwelling-places into workshops and manufactories. Such, in fact, has been the change in appearance and population of that part of the old county of Bergen which now constitutes the county of Hudson, that I can scarcely retrace the footsteps of my boyhood, when in my visits to friends here or in the city of New York, I used to traverse these hills. When, therefore, you first contemplated the formation of a new county I favored the object because I was satisfied that if not then absolutely necessary, the time was rapidly approaching when the increased number of inhabitants, the diversified character of your population, the rapidly extending trade and commerce with the city of New York and other places, the consequent increase of bargains and contracts, of litigation and of crime, would call for a stronger police, for increased vigilance on the part of the magistrates and peace-officers, and for a seat of justice nearer your own doors. I rejoiced, therefore, in the consummation of your wishes, and was the more gratified from the reflection that your courts would be held within my judicial district, and thus give me an opportunity of meeting more frequently than I otherwise should with my respected friends and fellow-citizens of the county of Hudson. I have long since marked it down in the chronicle of those events, the memory of which I cherish, and which I desire to be transmitted to and remembered by my children, that I had the honor of presiding at the first court ever held in Hudson County. To that I have since been permitted to add the interesting fact that I was privileged to act a conspicuous part in the solemn and imposing ceremony of laying the foundation-stone of this edifice, and now shall have the pleasure of adding to this history the gratifying circumstance that I have been spared by a kind Providence to preside at the first court and address the first Grand Jury that ever assembled within these walls. For this privilege I feel thankful, and I invite you all to unite with me in rendering thanksgiving and praise to HIM who is judge over all, and in whose hands our lives are, that through His kind and protecting care this edifice has been reared from its foundation to its superstructure without any fatal accident or the slightest injury to any of the worthy and industrious mechanics and laborers who have been employed in its erection.

"May the same all-wise and merciful Providence ever preside over the councils and deliberations of judges and jurors within these walls, may the ermine of justice, by whomsoever it may be worn, after we shall have gone to our final account, ever be kept pure and unspotted here, and this sanctuary of justice never be desecrated by bribery or corruption, never be an arena for the indulgence of prejudice, partiality or unhallowed passions of any sort, but may the unadulterated stream of public and private justice ever flow from this sacred hall, and from the pure fountain of eternal truth and righteousness.

"And now, gentlemen of the Grand Jury, permit me very briefly to call your attention to your immediate and appropriate duties. You have so often been called upon to act in the responsible positions you now occupy, the reiterated advice you have received from the court, and your own good sense, I am sure, render it unnecessary to occupy your time with any extended remarks upon the proper functions of your office, the duties

you owe the public, the manner in which those duties should be performed, and the great importance to the public peace and private security in the protection of life and property that attaches itself to the faithful action of the Grand Jury at every recurring court. You will enter upon the task assigned you, I doubt not, under the influence of that solemn pledge you have just taken, the record of which is already made on high upon tablets more durable than marble, never to be obliterated, unless your recorded vow shall be fully and fairly redeemed in the manner in which you shall perform your present duty. Let your inquiries be conducted with firmness and a determination to find out and bring to trial and punishment the perpetrators of crime, but at the same time let moderation and sound discretion preside in your deliberations, and be careful not to expose to the odium of an indictment for any serious or highly criminal offense one who is not guilty. In general, the evidence on the part of the State, to justify an indictment, should be of such a character as would satisfy your minds, if you were a traverse jury, of the guilt of the accused, if that evidence should not be satisfactorily explained or contradicted on the trial. Cases sometimes happen, however, and they are generally such as are among the higher classes of crimes, when Grand Jurors can find out but little evidence of the guilty deed or its perpetrators in detail, but yet enough to satisfy them that crime has been committed, and that there is evidence enough within the future reach of justice to fix it strongly on the accused. Such cases may be considered an exception to the general rule I have laid down."

After some further remarks relating to the office and duty of Grand Jurors, the Chief Justice concluded by expressing an earnest prayer that it might be long before the occurrence of high and alarming crimes within the county would become the subject of investigation in the chaste and beautiful building which the court now occupies for the first time; but while it proved to be a sanctuary and protection to the innocent, it might be a terror to evil-doers.

**MEETING AND RESOLUTIONS.**—After the adjournment of the court the members of the bar, the grand jury, the Board of Chosen Freeholders and a large number of citizens from all parts of the county met in the court-house, when Dr. John S. Condit was called to the chair and Robert Gilchrist appointed secretary of the meeting.

Asa Whitehead stated the object of the meeting and offered the following resolution, which was seconded by E. B. D. Ogden, Esq.:

"*Resolved*, That the thanks of this meeting be tendered to his Honor, Chief Justice Hornblower, for the eloquent and interesting address delivered this morning, and that a committee be appointed to wait upon him and request a copy for publication."

Whereupon Asa Whitehead, Cornelius Van Winkle and Henry M. Traphagen, Esqs., were appointed such committee.

On motion of Peter Bentley, Esq., seconded by A. O. Zabriskie, Esq.,—

"*Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed to convey to the Rev. Dr. Taylor the sincere thanks of this meeting for his attendance here this morning, and to express to him the gratification and delight experienced by us all in listening to his solemn, appropriate and eloquent address to the Throne of Grace; and also to request him to commit it to writing in the same words in which it was delivered, as nearly as it may be in his power to recall them, and furnish the officers of this meeting with a copy thereof; it being the earnest wish of all present that the same may be published with the other proceedings."

Whereupon the chair appointed Peter Bentley, J. Van Boskerck and Cornelius C. Joralemon such committee.

On motion of J. D. Miller, Esq., seconded by Peter McMartin, Esq.,—



“Resolved, That the thanks of the citizens of Hudson County are due to the Board of Chosen Freeholders for the prompt, faithful and energetic manner in which they have prosecuted the work of erecting the public buildings;

“To the building committee of that Board for their attention to, and discharge of the trust committed to them; and also for the liberality and good taste they have displayed in furnishing the court-room, the grand jury room, the clerk’s and surrogate’s offices, and all the other offices in the building;

“To the contractor, Mr. William Brown, for the faithful and workman-like manner in which he has fulfilled his contract, and more than fulfilled it, if we may judge from the substantial and elegantly furnished building in which we are now assembled;

“To Mr. Kirk, the able and accomplished architect, who furnished the plan;

“To Mr. Daniel G. Van Winkle, the superintendent; in short, to all who have had any agency in the construction of this beautiful edifice.”

**Other County Buildings.**<sup>1</sup>—The county almshouse, lunatic asylum and penitentiary are located at Secaucus, on the old Pinhorn plantation. In 1729 the plantation was said to contain six hundred acres of timber, two hundred cleared land, one thousand acres meadow, new house and barn, two orchards of about twelve hundred bearing apple-trees. Three hundred acres of this plantation now constitute the “poor-house farm.” The purchase of this farm for county purposes was first agitated in November, 1845. It was not, however, until December, 1855, that the Board of Chosen Freeholders resolved to buy it. Several townships and cities had been set off from Bergen without reserving their right to the farm, so that, in 1874, it was owned by Bergen, North Bergen, Hoboken and Hudson City. On March 7, 1871, the Legislature named commissioners from these four municipalities, with power to convey the same to the county. The purchase was completed, and, in February, 1862, the title passed to the county at a cost of twelve thousand dollars. Preparations were immediately made for the erection of the almshouse. James McLoughlin contracted for the carpenter’s work at fourteen thousand six hundred dollars, and William C. White for the mason’s work, at twelve thousand five hundred dollars. The building was completed in 1863, and the first person received as an inmate was Andrew Donohoe, Aug. 25, 1863. The building has first-class accommodations for over five hundred inmates.

The contract for the penitentiary was awarded to Peter Doyle and David Ewling, Aug. 9, 1866, for eighty-three thousand four hundred and fifty-six dollars. It was completed in 1870, and Patrick Warren appointed its first keeper, and Michael Kinney, convicted of breaking and entering and larceny, admitted its first inmate, Sept. 19, 1870.

The Lunatic Asylum was completed in 1873. The first patients were received March 8, 1873. The building has accommodations for one hundred and fifty patients.

POPULATION OF HUDSON COUNTY.

Van Vorst Township.		Hoboken City.	
1837 . . . . .	923	1850 . . . . .	2,668
1840 . . . . .	1,057	1855 . . . . .	6,727
1843 . . . . .	1,500	1860 . . . . .	9,659
1846 . . . . .	2,400	1865 . . . . .	12,976
1848 . . . . .	3,601	1870 . . . . .	20,297
1850 . . . . .	4,617	1880 . . . . .	30,999

Bergen Township.		Weehawken Township.	
1840 . . . . .	4,211	1860 . . . . .	280
1850 . . . . .	2,758	1865 . . . . .	388
1855 . . . . .	4,972	1870 . . . . .	597
1860 . . . . .	7,429	1880 . . . . .	1,102
1865 . . . . .	7,000		
Harrison Township.		West Hoboken.	
1840 . . . . .	1,103	1865 . . . . .	4,232
1850 . . . . .	1,345	1870 . . . . .	4,132
1855 . . . . .	1,516	1880 . . . . .	5,441
1860 . . . . .	2,556		
1865 . . . . .	2,375	Town of Union.	
1870 . . . . .	4,129	1865 . . . . .	4,379
1880 . . . . .	6,898	1870 . . . . .	4,640
		1880 . . . . .	5,840
North Bergen Township.		Union Township.	
1850 . . . . .	3,578	1870 . . . . .	2,097
1855 . . . . .	3,571	1880 . . . . .	1,310
1860 . . . . .	6,335		
1865 . . . . .	2,891	Bayonne City.	
1870 . . . . .	3,032	1865 . . . . .	1,700
1880 . . . . .	4,268	1870 . . . . .	3,834
		1880 . . . . .	9,372
Hudson City.		Kearny Township.	
1855 . . . . .	3,322	1870 . . . . .	974
1860 . . . . .	7,229	1880 . . . . .	777
1865 . . . . .	13,151		

**Jersey City.**—In 1802 Paulus Hoeck had a population of thirteen, made up of Maj. David Hunt and family, John Murphy and wife, and Joseph Bryant.

1829 . . . . .	1,025	1849 . . . . .	6,384
1837 . . . . .	2,084	1850 . . . . .	6,856
1840 . . . . .	3,033	1855 . . . . .	21,715
1843 . . . . .	3,700	1860 . . . . .	29,226
1845 . . . . .	4,258	1865 . . . . .	38,371
1846 . . . . .	5,418	1870 . . . . .	82,545
1847 . . . . .	5,862	1880 . . . . .	120,722
1848 . . . . .	5,899		

CHAPTER XIII.

CIVIL LIST OF HUDSON COUNTY.

SHERIFFS.

George H. Brinkerhoff, 1840; appointed by joint meeting.  
Henry Newkirk, 1840–42.  
John Garretson, 1843.  
Abraham Van Winkle, 1844–46.  
Lorenzo Jaquins, 1847–49.  
Jacob M. Merseles,<sup>1</sup> 1850–52, 1865–66.  
Jasper Garretson, 1853–55.  
Henry B. Beety, 1856–58.  
John M. Francis,<sup>2</sup> 1859–61.  
Bernard McAnally, 1862–64.  
John H. Midmer,<sup>3</sup> 1867–68.  
Andrew Mount, 1869–70.  
John Reinhardt, 1871–74.  
Patrick H. Lavery, Nov. 12, 1874 to 1878.  
John J. Toffey, 1878–1881.  
Cornelius J. Cronan, 1881–1884.

UNDER-SHERIFFS.

C. J. Cronan, 1873–1878.  
Charles A. Billings, 1881, to close of business of Sheriff Toffey.  
John J. McPhillips, Nov. 15, 1881.

COUNTY CLERKS.

Robert Gilchrist, 1840–65.  
George W. Cassedy, 1865–70.  
John Kennedy, 1870–75.  
James M. Brann, April 9, 1875.  
Henry K. Van Horn, April 9, 1880.

DEPUTY CLERKS.

Andrew J. Tuttle, May 31, 1876.  
John G. Fisher, Nov. 5, 1879; reappointed April 9, 1880.

<sup>1</sup> Winfield’s “Hist. Hud. Co.”

<sup>1</sup> Died Jan. 2, 1865.    <sup>2</sup> Died June 10, 1873.    <sup>3</sup> Died Sept. 17, 1872.



SURROGATE.<sup>1</sup>

Edmund W. Kingsland, 1840-55.  
James O'Neil,<sup>2</sup> 1855, '70.  
Robert McCague, Jr., 1870 to 1880.  
William McAvoy, elected in 1880.

## MEMBERS OF THE LEGISLATURE (under old Constitution.)

*Council.*

Abraham Van Santvoord, 1840.  
John S. Condit, 1841-42.  
Edwin R. V. Wright,<sup>3</sup> 1843.  
John S. Condit, 1840.

*Assembly.*

Abraham L. Van Boskerck, 1841-42.  
Benjamin F. Welsh, 1843.

## MEMBERS OF THE LEGISLATURE, (under the new Constitution.)

*Senators.*

Richard Outwater, 1845-48.  
John Tonele,<sup>4</sup> 1848, -50.  
John Cassedy, 1850-51.  
Abraham O. Zabriskie,<sup>5</sup> 1851-54.  
Moses B. Bramhall, 1854-57.  
Cornelius V. Clickener, 1857-60.  
Samuel Westcott, 1860-62.  
Theodore F. Randolph, 1862-66.  
Charles H. Winfield, 1866-69.  
Noah D. Taylor, 1869-72.  
John R. McPherson, 1872-75.  
Leon Abbett, 1875-78.  
Rudolph F. Rabe, 1878-81.  
Elijah T. Paxton, 1881-84.  
William Brinkerhoff, 1884.

*Assembly.*

1845-47.—Hartman Van Wagenen.  
1848.—Benjamin F. Welsh.  
1849.—Oliver S. Strong.  
1850.—James J. Van Boskerck.  
1851.—Edmund T. Carpenter.  
1852.—John Van Vorst.  
1853.—John Van Vorst, Edmund T. Carpenter, Joseph W. Hancox.  
1854.—John Dunn Little, James S. Davenport, Jacob M. Vreeland.  
1855.—Albert Augustus Hardenburgh, Clement M. Hancox, Jacob M. Merceles.  
1856.—John M. Board, Dudley S. Gregory, Jr., Jacob M. Merceles.  
1857.—Robert C. Bacot, Robert Gilchrist, Jr., George V. DeMott.  
1858.—Robert C. Bacot, William Voorhis, Garret Van Horne.  
1859.—William H. Hemenover, Samuel A. French, Garret Van Horne.  
1860.—Garret Van Horne, Nathaniel C. Slaughter, William H. Peckham.  
1861.—Franklin B. Carpenter, Theodore F. Randolph, Michael J. Vreeland.  
1862.—Edward D. Riley, George McLoughlin, John B. Perry, Joshua J. Benson, Josiah Conley, Michael J. Vreeland.  
1863.—James Lynch, George McLoughlin, John B. Perry, Joshua J. Benson, Josiah Conley, Garret D. Van Ripen.  
1864.—James Lynch, John B. Drayton, John Van Vorst, Joshua J. Benson, Abram W. Duryea, Garret D. Van Ripen.  
1865.—Delos E. Culver, William L. Broking, John Van Vorst, Leon Abbett, Abram W. Duryea, Hiram Van Buskirk.  
1866.—Noah D. Taylor, John Ramsay, Obadiah D. Falkenbury, Leon Abbett, Charles F. Ruh, De Witt C. Morris.  
1867.—Noah D. Taylor, Hosea F. Clark, O. D. Falkenbury, Augustus O. Evans, John Dwyer, De Witt C. Morris.  
1868.—Noah D. Taylor, Hosea F. Clark, John Van Vorst, A. O. Evans, John Dwyer, H. Clay Smith.  
1869.—Leon Abbett, Sidney B. Bevans, James B. Doremus, Eldridge V. S. Besson, Michael Coogan, H. Clay Smith.  
1870.—Leon Abbett, Sidney B. Bevans, James B. Doremus, Herman D. Busch, Abel I. Smith, William Brinkerhoff.

<sup>1</sup>For justices of the Supreme Court, judges of the Common Pleas, prosecutors of the pleas and counsel to Board of Chosen Freeholders see Bench and Bar Chapter, this volume.

<sup>2</sup>Died in office.

<sup>3</sup>Died Jan. 20, 1871. <sup>4</sup>Resigned; died Nov. 26, 1852. <sup>5</sup>Died June 27, 1873.

1871.—James F. Fiedler, John Anness, Herman D. Busch, Michael Coogan, Josiah Hornblower.

1872.—George H. Farrier, Dennis Reardon, George S. Plympton, Henry Gaede, Jasper Wandle, James Stevens, John A. O'Neil, Anthony H. Ryder.

1873.—G. H. Farrier, D. Reardon, G. S. Plympton, H. Gaede, J. Wandle, Richard C. Washburn, John Lee, Anthony H. Ryder.

1874.—Alexander T. McGill, Patrick Sheeran, John D. Carscallen, Alexander McDonnell, Henry Combs, R. C. Washburn, Rudolph F. Rabe, James K. Selleck.

1875.—Jersey City, Alexander T. McGill, Patrick Sheeran, John D. Carscallen, Alexander McDonnell, John J. Toffey; Greenville, Thomas W. Carey; Hoboken, Rudolph F. Rabe; Harrison, E. F. McDonald.

1876.—Jersey City, William A. Lewis, Thomas J. Hannon, John D. Carscallen, Henry Brautigan, John J. Toffey, T. C. Brown; Hoboken, Rudolph F. Rabe; Kearny, Alexander Jacobus.

1877.—Jersey City, Martin M. Drohan, Thomas J. Hannon, Marmaduke Tilden, Alexander W. Harris, Lewis A. Brigham, James Stevens; Hoboken, Rudolph F. Rabe; Union, Elijah T. Paxton.

1878.—Jersey City, Dudley S. Steele, Terrence J. McDonald, Marmaduke Tilden, Alexander W. Harris, Henry Dusenberry, James Stevens; Hoboken, Edward P. C. Lewis; Harrison, Alexander Jacobus.

1879.—Jersey City, John Owen Rouse, Terrence J. McDonald, Samuel W. Stilsing, Frank C. Fry, Henry Dusenberry, Gustavus Lillienthal; Hoboken, John H. Tangeman; Guttenburg, Joseph Weeks.

1880.—Jersey City, Noah D. Taylor, Patrick Sheeran, Samuel W. Stilsing, Allan L. McDermott, David W. Lawrence, J. Herbert Potts; Hoboken, James Curran; Guttenburg, Joseph Weeks.

1881.—Jersey City, Noah D. Taylor, Terrence J. McDonald, Frederick Payne, Allan L. McDermott, David W. Lawrence, J. Herbert Potts; Hoboken, James Curran; Weehawken, James J. Casey.

1882.—Jersey City, George H. Farrier, John O'Rourke, Thomas V. Cator, David M. Durell, David M. Lawrence, John C. Clarke, Dennis McLaughlin, William McAdoo; Hoboken, Robert McCague, Jr.; Weehawken, James J. Casey.

1883.—Jersey City, Peter F. Wanser, Joseph T. Kelley, Thomas V. Cator, Edwin O. Chapman, Frank O. Cole, James C. Clarke, Dennis McLaughlin, John M. Shannon; Hoboken, Martin Steljes; West Hoboken, Augustus A. Rich.

1884.—Jersey City, Cornelius S. See, Joseph T. Kelley, Samuel D. Dickinson, Edwin O. Chapman, Frank O. Cole, James C. Clarke, Dennis McLaughlin, Michael O'Donnell; Hoboken, Martin Steljes; West Hoboken, Augustus A. Rich.

BOARD OF CHOSEN FREEHOLDERS.—The first meeting of the Board of Freeholders of Hudson County was held in Drayton's Hotel, at the Five Corners, May 13, 1840. The following is a list of the freeholders of the county since its erection and the municipalities represented. The latter are given alphabetically, and show incidentally when each was formed, divided into wards, aldermanic districts or swallowed up by Jersey City.

## BAYONNE CITY.

1861.—Albert Zabriskie.  
1862.—Joseph B. Close.  
1863-64.—Peter Vreeland.  
1865-66.—De Witt C. Morris.  
1867-68.—Henry C. Smith.  
1869.—James W. Trask.  
1870-74.—William C. Hamilton.

## BERGEN.

1840-41.—Garret Sip, Abel I. Smith.  
1842.—Cornelius Van Winkle, Edwin R. V. Wright.  
1843-44.—William C. Vreeland, Garret G. Newkirk.  
1845.—Jacob D. Van Winkle, Jacob Vreeland.  
1846.—Abraham Becker, Jacob D. Van Winkle.  
1847.—Abraham Becker, George Thomas.  
1848.—Garret Sip, Jacob M. Vreeland.  
1849.—John Brinkerhoff, Jacob M. Vreeland.  
1850.—John Brinkerhoff, Garret Waters.  
1851.—John Brinkerhoff, Jasper Garretson.  
1852-53.—Mindert Van Horn, Hartman Vreeland.



- 1854.—Mindert Van Horn, George Vreeland.  
 1855-56.—Mindert Van Horn, Jacob A. Van Horn.  
 1857.—Mindert Van Horn.  
 1858-60.—George Vreeland.  
 1861.—Hartman Van Wagenen.  
 1862.—Jacob J. Newkirk.  
 1863.—Abraham Speer.  
 1864.—Cornelius Vreeland, succeeded in October by Mindert Van Horn.  
 1865.—Columbia Ward, Jacob J. Newkirk; Communipaw Ward, Mindert Van Horn; Franklin Ward, Garret Vreeland.  
 1866.—First Ward, Jacob J. Newkirk; Second Ward, Edgar B. Wakeman; Third Ward, Mindert Van Horn; Fourth Ward, Garret Vreeland.  
 1867.—First Ward, Jacob J. Newkirk; Second Ward, John Brinkerhoff; Third Ward, Mindert Van Horn; Fourth Ward, Samuel A. Besson.  
 1868.—First Ward, Cornelius C. Van Ripen; Second Ward, John Brinkerhoff; Third Ward, Jeremiah B. Cleveland; Fourth Ward, Garret Vreeland.  
 1869.—First Ward, Jacob J. Newkirk; Second Ward, John Brinkerhoff; Third Ward, J. B. Cleveland; Fourth Ward, Garret Vreeland.

In the next year Bergen became the Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth and Sixteenth Wards of Jersey City.

## GREENVILLE.

- 1864-71.—Henry C. Van Nostrand.

At the Legislative session of 1871-2 the town of Greenville was merged in the Sixth Aldermanic District of Jersey City.

## HARRISON.

- 1840-42.—Joseph Budd, William C. Kingsland.  
 1843-44.—George Kingsland, Peter W. Kipp.  
 1845.—John S. Condit, George Kingsland.  
 1846-47.—John S. Condit, Cornelius C. Jeroleman.  
 1848-50.—George Kingsland, Arent H. Schuyler.  
 1851.—Stephen Kingsland, Thomas Watkins.  
 1852.—Arent H. Schuyler, Jabez B. Pennington.  
 1853.—Thomas Lang, Cornelius Shepherd.  
 1854-55.—Cornelius Shepherd, William S. Ogden.  
 1856.—William S. Ogden, Jabez B. Pennington.  
 1857.—Hiram Gilbert.  
 1858-63.—Hiram W. Davis.  
 1864-65.—Josiah Conley.  
 1866.—Charles L. Gilbert.  
 1867-68.—Hiram W. Davis.  
 1869-71.—Abraham Phelps.  
 1872-73.—John Rohan.  
 1874.—Thomas P. O'Reilly.

## HOBOKEN.

- 1849.—Garret Benson, William Hersee.  
 1850.—J. Dunn Littell, Charles T. Perry.  
 1851.—Gilliam Van Houten, Denniston B. Wood.  
 1852-53.—Charles Chamberlain, Peter Powless.  
 1854.—Benjamin S. Taylor, William C. Arthur.  
 1855.—First Ward, John W. Harny, Louis Houseman; Second Ward, Theodore Van Tassel, Ebenezer Montague; Third Ward, James H. Dewey, Charles W. Fisher.  
 1856.—First Ward, John W. Harny, John Walker; Second Ward, David Pollock, Julius G. Garvelle; Third Ward, James H. Dewey, William Hersee.  
 1857.—First Ward, John Martin; Second Ward, Peter J. Powless (in January, 1858, John Dempsey); Third Ward, William Hersee.  
 1858.—First Ward, John M. Francis; Second Ward, William R. Harrison; Third Ward, William Hartung.  
 1859.—First Ward, James Stevenson; Second Ward, Louis Kaufman; Third Ward, William Hartung.  
 1860.—First Ward, James Stevenson; Second Ward, William Hartung; Third Ward, James H. Dewey.  
 1861-63.—First Ward, James Stevenson; Second Ward, Hoyt Sandford; Third Ward, James H. Dewey.  
 1864.—First Ward, James H. Stevenson; Second Ward, James T. Hatfield; Third Ward, James H. Dewey.  
 1865.—First Ward, Lafayette Tompkins; Second Ward, James T. Hatfield; Third Ward, James H. Dewey.

- 1866-67.—First Ward, Solomon Middleton; Second Ward, John E. McWhorter; Third Ward, James H. Dewey.  
 1868.—First Ward, Herman D. Busch; Second Ward, John E. McWhorter; Third Ward, Timothy Foley.  
 1869.—First Ward, Herman D. Busch; Second Ward, John E. McWhorter; Third Ward, John A. O'Neil; Fourth Ward, Michael Healey.  
 1870.—First Ward, Frederick Agatz; Second Ward, Richard Burbank; Third Ward, John A. O'Neill; Fourth Ward, Richard Kilduff.  
 1871.—First Ward, Frederick Agatz; Second Ward, William Stuhr; Third Ward, John A. O'Neill; Fourth Ward, James Kilduff.  
 1872-73.—First Ward, William J. Winges; Second Ward, William Stuhr; Third Ward, John R. Wiggins; Fourth Ward, John Gafney.

## HUDSON CITY.

- 1855.—John H. Platt, Gilliam Van Houten.  
 1856.—John H. Platt, Baily B. Brown.  
 1857-59.—Jacob J. Newkirk.  
 1860-61.—Charles Luxton.  
 1862.—James R. Dey.  
 1863.—George V. De Mott.  
 1864.—First Ward, Herman W. Moller; Second Ward, George V. De Mott; Third Ward, John M. Wilson; Fourth Ward, George Glaubrecht.  
 1865-66.—First Ward, John H. Platt; Second Ward, Michael C. Brown; Third Ward, John M. Wilson; Fourth Ward, George Glaubrecht.  
 1867.—First Ward, John H. Platt; Second Ward, John W. Smith; Third Ward, John W. Wilson; Fourth Ward, George Glaubrecht.  
 1868.—First Ward, John H. Platt; Second Ward, Clinton W. Conger; Third Ward, William E. Benjamin; Fourth Ward, James R. Tate.  
 1869.—First Ward, John H. Platt; Second Ward, John F. Rodefelt; Third Ward, John M. Wilson; Fourth Ward, James Montgomery.

In 1869 an act of the Legislature was approved looking toward the consolidation of Hudson City, Bergen and Jersey City, under the latter name. October 5th of that year an election decided the matter in favor of the project, and on March 17, 1870, the Legislature made provision for the government of the consolidated city. Thus was Hudson City swallowed by Jersey City.

## JERSEY CITY.

- 1840.—John Griffith, Abraham Van Santvoord.  
 1841.—John Dows, Jonathan Jenkins.  
 1842-43.—John Dows, Phineas C. Dummer.  
 1844.—Henry Southmayd, Job Male.  
 1845.—Phineas C. Dummer, Joseph W. Morgan.  
 1846.—P. C. Dummer, Cornelius Kanouse.  
 1847-48.—David B. Wakeman, Peter McMartin.  
 1849.—D. B. Wakeman, James Fleming.  
 1850.—D. B. Wakeman, John M. Cornelison.  
 1851.—First Ward, George Dummer, R. W. A. Durfee; Second Ward, George W. Edge, Robert B. Earle; Third Ward, Robert McLoughlin, Henry E. Insley; Fourth Ward, John Van Vorst, John Boyce.  
 1852.—First Ward, G. Dummer, Burton B. Grinnell; Second Ward, Jacob J. Banta, William Cumming; Third Ward, R. McLoughlin, H. E. Insley; Fourth Ward, J. Van Vorst, William Dugan.  
 1853.—First Ward, Minot C. Morgan, David Smith; Second Ward, Jacob J. Van Buskirk, Jacob J. Banta; Third Ward, Nehemiah Knapp, John S. March; Fourth Ward, Clement Hancox, Hervey M. Soule.  
 1854.—First Ward, M. C. Morgan, D. Smith; Second Ward, J. J. Banta, Samuel A. French; Third Ward, Nehemiah Knapp, James Gopsill; Fourth Ward, Hervey M. Soule, Jacob B. Schenck.  
 1855.—First Ward, David Henderson, Berryan R. Wakeman; Second Ward, Francis Jenkins, Hugh McComb; Third Ward, N. Knapp, Charles M. Holmes; Fourth Ward, H. M. Soule, J. B. Schenck.  
 1856.—First Ward, M. C. Morgan, Jeremiah Mulford; Second Ward, Francis Jenkins, Henry French; Third Ward, C. H. Holmes, George McLoughlin; Fourth Ward, H. M. Soule, Erastus Randall.  
 1857.—First Ward, Ai Fitch; Second Ward, Henry French; Third Ward, G. McLoughlin; Fourth Ward, John Doyle, succeeded by E. Pray in January, 1858.  
 1858.—First Ward, Ai Fitch; Second Ward, Alexander Wilson; Third Ward, G. McLoughlin; Fourth Ward, Ephraim Pray.



1859.—First Ward, Ai Fitch; Second Ward, Alexander Wilson; Third Ward, Joseph F. Fielder; Fourth Ward, Henry M. Soule.

1860.—First Ward, Ai Fitch; Second Ward, James Lynch; Third Ward, James F. Fielder; Fourth Ward, Elliston Duncan.

1861.—First Ward, Ai Fitch; Second Ward, James Lynch; Third Ward, John Pringle; Fourth Ward, Charles H. O'Neil.

1862.—First Ward, Ai Fitch; Second Ward, James Lynch; Third Ward, Patrick H. Nugent; Fourth Ward, C. H. O'Neil.

1863.—First Ward, Francis Stoveken; Second Ward, James Lynch; Third Ward, Stephen Quaife; Fourth Ward, C. H. O'Neil; Fifth Ward, Henry Finch; Sixth Ward, John McGuigan.

1864.—First Ward, Francis Stoveken; Second Ward, J. Lynch; Third Ward, Thomas Gross; Fourth Ward, C. H. O'Neil (Resigned in October, C. Mills appointed); Fifth Ward, John Lowrey; Sixth Ward, John McGuigan.

1865.—First Ward, Peter Curly; Second Ward, James Lynch; Third Ward, Thomas Gross; Fourth Ward, John H. Smyth; Fifth Ward, John Lowrey; Sixth Ward, John McGuigan.

1866.—First Ward, Peter Curly; Second Ward, James Lynch; Third Ward, N. H. Coykendall; Fourth Ward, John H. Smyth; Fifth Ward, John Lowrey; Sixth Ward, John McGuigan.

1867.—First Ward, Peter Curly; Second Ward, James Lynch; Third Ward, N. H. Coykendall; Fourth Ward, Adolph Kirsten; Fifth Ward, Moses K. Kellum; Sixth Ward, John Lennon; Seventh Ward, John Fleming.

1868.—First Ward, Peter Curly; Second Ward, James Lynch; Third Ward, N. H. Coykendall; Fourth Ward, George Warren; Fifth Ward, Patrick Reiley; Sixth Ward, John Lennon; Seventh Ward, John Fleming.

1869.—First Ward, Francis Stoveken; Second Ward, John Barry; Third Ward, N. H. Coykendall; Fourth Ward, George Warren; Fifth Ward, Charles D. Throckmorton; Sixth Ward, John Lennon; Seventh Ward, Edward Murphy.

1870.—First Ward, Michael Doyle; Second Ward, John Barry; Third Ward, Patrick H. Nugent; Fourth Ward, George S. Plympton; Fifth Ward, C. D. Throckmorton; Sixth Ward, John Lennon; Seventh Ward, Daniel Hartigan; Eighth Ward, Andrew J. Ditmar; Ninth Ward, John H. Platt; Tenth Ward, John F. Rodefelt; Eleventh Ward, John M. Wilson; Twelfth Ward, James Coyle; Thirteenth Ward, Jacob J. Newkirk; Fourteenth Ward, John Brinkerhoff; Fifteenth Ward, Jeremiah B. Cleveland; Sixteenth Ward, Garret Vreeland.

1871.—First Ward, Matthew Doyle; Second Ward, John Barry; Third Ward, Patrick H. Nugent; Fourth Ward, G. F. Plympton; Fifth Ward, C. D. Throckmorton; Sixth Ward, John Lennon; Seventh Ward, Daniel Hartigan; Eighth Ward, Adam J. Ditmar; Ninth Ward, John H. Platt; Tenth Ward, John F. Rodefelt; Eleventh Ward, John M. Wilson; Twelfth Ward, James Coyle; Thirteenth Ward, J. J. Newkirk; Fourteenth Ward, John Brinkerhoff; Fifteenth Ward, J. B. Cleveland; Sixteenth Ward, Garret Vreeland.

By the act to reorganize the local government of Jersey City, approved April 4, 1871, the wards in Jersey City were abolished and aldermanic districts erected in their stead, each district being entitled to three chosen freeholders. Candidates were chosen under the old as well as the new law. Those elected under the old law were admitted into the board; those elected under the new law were excluded. The latter then instituted proceedings in the Supreme Court to compel the board to admit them to their seats. In this they were successful at the November term (6 Vroom's Reports, 269), and took their seats Dec. 1, 1871, as representatives in the board from Jersey City. They were as follows:

1871.—First District, William B. Rankin, James L. Love, J. R. Parsons; Second District, Daniel Hartigan, John Barry, John Lennon; Third District, John E. Cronham, H. M. Soule, William R. Clayton; Fourth District, Andrew Leicht, Martin Hanley, Charles Kost; Fifth District, Jacob J. Newkirk, John Brinkerhoff, George A. Toffey; Sixth District, James H. Startup, Garret Vreeland, J. B. Cleveland.

1872.—First District, William A. Lewis, Jabez R. Parsons, John H.

Garretson; Second District, James Harper, Thomas Harrison, Daniel Hartigan; Third District, H. M. Soule, John E. Cronham; Fourth District, James Coyle, Martin Hanley, Emil Stiger; Fifth District, Jacob J. Newkirk, George Toffey, John Brinkerhoff; Sixth District, James H. Startup, Henry D. Van Nostrand, John V. R. Vreeland.

1873.—First District, William A. Lewis, J. R. Parsons, J. H. Garretson; Second District, David C. Jones, John O'Rourke, Michael O'Grady; Third District, H. M. Soule, John E. Cronham, Paul Schoher; Fourth District, J. J. Newkirk, Henry Meinkin, Emil Stiger; Fifth District, J. J. Newkirk, Willard E. Dudley, William Frost; Sixth District, James H. Startup, H. D. Van Nostrand, J. V. R. Vreeland.

1874.—First District, John M. Gibson, Levi D. Coykendall, James Roche; Second District, David C. Joyce, Michael O'Grady, Patrick Malone; Third District, Herman D. Schroeder, George T. Freeman, Charles D. Throckmorton; Fourth District, James Coyle, John Leitz, Henry Meinkin; Fifth District, Abm. Speer, E. F. C. Young, William Frost; Sixth District, Wilbur N. Wickham, John E. Smith, Charles H. Murray; Hoboken, William J. Wings, William Stuhr, Patrick Loudrigan, Thomas Burke; North Bergen, William J. Danielson; Union, Frederick W. Herman; Town of Union, Charles F. Ruh; West Hoboken, William Cox; Weehawken, Dennis Noonan; Kearny, Stephen K. Jerolamon.

1875.—First District, Levi D. Coykendall, James Harper, James Roache; Second District, David C. Joyce, Patrick McPhillips; Third District, George T. Freeman, John M. Cronham; Fourth District, Alfred Heritage, Henry Meinkin; Fifth District, E. F. C. Young, James Cunningham, William Frost; Sixth District, Henry K. Van Horn, Owen Mullaney; Seventh District, Ramon M. Cook, James Curran, Jr.; Eighth District, Thomas P. O'Reilly, John Dwyer.

1876.—First District, Andrew J. Hall, Frederick T. Farrier; Second District, James Harper, Patrick McPhillips; Third District, Robert C. Blackwell, John McLaughlin; Fourth District, John Fielder, John B. Ginocchio; Fifth District, Abram Speer, William Frost; Seventh District, James Curran, Ramon M. Cook; Eighth District, William Cox, James Johnson.

1877.—First District, James Conroy, John F. W. Mangels; Second District, Michael L. Desmond, Bernard McCarty; Third District, John McLaughlin, George Sommer; Fourth District, F. W. Moller, James Pallister; Fifth District, William Frost, Samuel McBurney; Sixth District, John Bull, Abraham J. Rapp; Seventh District, James Curran, Jr., Timothy Foley; Eighth District, William Cox, Peter Hauck.

1878.—First District, James Conroy, John F. W. Mangels; Second District, Michael Desmond, Bernard McCarty; Third District, Hiram M. Eddy, Horace Schermerhorn; Fourth District, F. W. Moller, James Pallister; Fifth District, William Frost, John Hedden, Jr.; Sixth District, Abram J. Rapp, John Bull; Seventh District, Timothy Foley, Ramon M. Cook; Eighth District, Peter Hanck, James G. Morgan.

1879.—First District, James F. Gaunon, James M. Dean; Second District, Michael O'Grady, Patrick McArdie; Third District, Charles Turner, Maxwell Abernethy; Fourth District, Valentine Feldmeyer, James Pallister; Fifth District, William Frost, John Headden, Jr.; Sixth District, Henry Post, Jacob Newkirk; Seventh District, Timothy Foley, Ramon M. Cook; Eighth District, Peter Hanck, James G. Morgan.

1880.—First District, John C. Bailey, William Meschutt; Second District, Michael O'Grady, Patrick Govern; Third District, Charles Turner, Daniel W. Benjamin; Fourth District, John W. Kelsey, Louis Kiese-wetter; Fifth District, Henry E. Wills, John Headden, Jr.; Sixth District, Henry Post, John H. Post; Seventh District, Timothy Foley, Ramon M. Cook; Eighth District, Thomas J. Swift, Louis Haunenstein.

1881.—First District, James Conroy, Paul Decker; Second District, Thomas Egan, Patrick Govern; Third District, Daniel F. Shea, Anthony Duyer; Fourth District, John W. Kelsey, V. Feldmeyer; Fifth District, Jasper Wandle, Edward P. Haslam; Sixth District, William W. Edwards, Charles T. Munn; Seventh District, Timothy Foley, William N. Parslow; Eighth District, A. S. Baldwin, Thomas J. Swift.

1882.—First District, Henry A. Greene, George Blakey; Second District, John F. Lynch, Michael F. Feely; Third District, Daniel F. Shea, James Nichols; Fourth District, Henry E. Lewis, William J. Wilson; Fifth District, John Headden, Jr., William B. Shrope; Sixth District, Charles T. Munn, Michael Schaffell; Seventh District, Patrick Govern, Henry Snyder; Eighth District, John J. Lillis, Thomas J. Swift; Ninth District, William H. Letts, George P. Schinzel; Tenth District, Aaron S. Baldwin, William H. Steinbrenner.

1883.—First District, Abraham Post, William Clarke; Second District, Michael F. Feely, Thomas Egan; Third District, James Nichols, Frederick Schober; Fourth District, Henry E. Lewis, William J. Wilson; Fifth



District, William B. Shrope, James Clarke; Sixth District, Michael Schaffell, Brent W. Mettam; Seventh District, Henry Snyder, Thomas Nugent; Eighth District, John J. Lillis, Edward J. Cavanaugh; Ninth District, William H. Letts, George P. Schinzel; Tenth District, Aaron S. Baldwin, William H. Steinbrenner.

1884.—First District, Roderick B. Seymour, Robert Bumstead; Second District, James F. Norton, John F. Lynch; Third District, Frederick Schober, Edward McGinnis; Fourth District, William F. Wilson, James Young; Fifth District, William B. Shrope, John Troll; Sixth District, Charles T. Munn, Michael Schaffell; Seventh District, Thomas F. Nugent, Andrew Cullen; Eighth District, John J. Lillis, Joseph Autenreith; Ninth District, William H. Letts, George P. Schinzel; Tenth District, R. F. Fillipetti, Michael Henry.

KEARNY TOWNSHIP.

1867.—William E. Skinner, resigned in October; succeeded by N. N. Halstead.

1868—70, '72.—N. Norris Halstead.

1871.—J. Boyd, Jr.

1873.—Alexander Jacobus.

NORTH BERGEN TOWNSHIP.

1843.—Edwin R. V. Wright, John Tonele, Jr.

1844.—John Tonele, John Van Boskerck.

1845.—John Van Boskerck, Daniel Van Ripen.

1846—'47.—John Tonele, Michael Fisher.

1848.—John J. Newkirk, John Shields.

1849.—James Harrison, John J. Newkirk.

1850.—John Shields, John Hague.

1851—'54.—Edmund T. Carpenter, Abram W. Duryea.

1855—'56.—John Sturges, A. W. Duryea.

1857—'64.—Abram W. Duryea.

1865—'71.—John Sturges.

1872—'73.—William J. Davidson.

UNION TOWNSHIP.

1861—62.—Jacob Sweitzer.

1863.—Cornelius Van Vorst.

1864.—John Dwyer.

1865.—Francis Pollock.

1866.—Hugh Mooney.

1867, '70, '73.—F. W. Herman.

1868.—Henry Meyer.

1871.—Woltz Kamena.

1872—'73.—M. Klein.

UNION TOWN.

1864—65.—John Gardner.

1866—68.—Frederick Etzold.

1869.—Henry Bridges, resigned in July; John Morgan appointed.

1870—71.—John Bernhard.

1872—73.—Jacob Hofmeister.

VAN VORST TOWNSHIP.

1841—42.—Henry M. Traphagen, David Jones.

1843—45.—Cornelius Van Vorst, Selah Hill.

1846.—Cornelius Van Vorst, H. M. Traphagen.

1847.—Erastus Randall, Benjamin Mills.

1848.—Benjamin Mills, H. M. Traphagen.

1849.—Matthias B. Ward, H. M. Traphagen.

1850.—M. B. Ward, John Van Vorst.

WEEHAWKEN TOWNSHIP.

1859—65.—Denning Duer.

1866—68.—Joshua J. Benson.

1869—70, 1872—73.—John Frost.

1871.—Albert B. Dodd.

1873.—John Frost.

WEST HOBOKEN.

1861—62, '72.—Daniel Lake.

1863—67.—John Hague.

1868.—Charles Galbraith, resigned in June 1869; William H. Alcorn appointed.

1869—70.—William H. Alcorn.

1871.—Alexander N. Sharpe.

1873.—William Roseman.

DIRECTORS OF THE BOARD OF FREEHOLDERS.

1840.—Abraham Van Santvoord.

1841—43.—John Dows.

1843—44.—John Tonele.

1845—47.—John S. Condit.

1848.—Garret Sip.

1849—50.—David B. Wakeman.

1851—52.—Robert McLoughlin.

1853.—Edmund T. Carpenter.

1854.—William C. Arthur.

1855.—Gilliam Van Houten.<sup>1</sup>

1856—62.—Abram W. Duryee.

1863—64.—Charles H. O'Neill.

1864—68.—James Lynch.<sup>2</sup>

1869—70, '72.—John Brinkerhoff.

1871.—John A. O'Neill.

1873.—James H. Startup.

1874.—Charles D. Throckmorton.

1875.—Edward F. C. Young.

1876—77.—David C. Halsted.

1878—81.—Edward F. McDonald.

1882—83.—Frederick P. Budden.

1884.—Patrick Govern.

CLERKS OF THE BOARD OF FREEHOLDERS.

1840—54.—Henry Van Wagenen.

1855—64.—Garret I. Van Horn.

1864—76.—Charles J. Roe.

1877—84.—George B. Fielder.

COUNTY COLLECTORS.

1840—42.—Jacob D. Van Winkle.

1843—82.—Edmund W. Kingsland.

1883—84.—George H. Farrier.

COUNTY PHYSICIANS.

1873.—E. W. Buck.

1874—76.—S. V. W. Stout.

1877—84.—Charles B. Converse.

**REGISTER.**—The office of register was created by act of the State Legislature of 1874, and in November of that year Jeremiah B. Cleveland was elected, and his commission signed by Governor Bedle, April 9th, at which time the business of the office commenced. Mr. Cleveland was re-elected in November, 1879, for a term of five years.

**MEMBERS OF CONGRESS.**—By the apportionment under the census of 1870, Hudson County became a Congressional District, and Isaac W. Scudder was chosen its first Representative in 1872; Augustus A. Hardenberg, 1875—79, 1881—83; Lewis A. Brigham, 1879—81; William McAdoo, 1883—87.

Hudson County may also be credited with the following State Officers :

Nov. 8, 1853, Rodman M. Price, elected Governor.

May 1, 1866, Abraham O. Zabriskie, commissioned chancellor.

June 29, 1869, and Jan. 19, 1870, Robert Gilchrist appointed Attorney-General.

CHAPTER XIV.

HUDSON COUNTY IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

**Preliminary Stages of the War.**—The causes which led to the outbreak of the war for independence produced much the same feeling and action in this portion of New Jersey as were manifested simultaneously throughout all the colonies, and which had

<sup>1</sup> Killed at battle of Chancellorsville, Va.

<sup>2</sup> Died June 21, 1869.



agitated the American people for at least a decade before the actual conflict of arms. The acts of British oppression, which for many years had been earnestly protested against, culminated in the unwarranted closing of the port of Boston in the spring of 1774. From this time till the firing of the first gun at Concord was a period of passing resolutions at town and county meetings, and of appointing Committees of Safety and Correspondence.

**Bergen County Resolutions.**—At a meeting of freeholders and inhabitants of Bergen County, of which Hudson County was then a part, held at the court-house in Hackensack on Saturday, June 25, 1774, Peter Zabriskie was called to the chair, and the following resolutions unanimously adopted:

"This meeting being deeply affected with the calamitous condition of the inhabitants of Boston, in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in consequence of the late Act of Parliament for blocking up the port of Boston, and considering the alarming tendency of the Act of the British Parliament for the purpose of raising a revenue in America,

"Do *Resolve*, 1st. That they think it their greatest happiness to live under the government of the illustrious House of Hanover, and that they will steadfastly and uniformly bear true and faithful allegiance to His Majesty King George the Third, under the enjoyment of their constitutional rights and privileges.

"2d. That we conceive it to be our indubitable privilege to be taxed only by our own consent, given by ourselves or by our representatives; and that we consider the Acts of Parliament declarative of their right to impose internal taxes on the subjects of America as manifest encroachments on our national rights and privileges as British subjects, and as inconsistent with the idea of an American Assembly or House of Representatives.

"3d. That we will heartily unite with this Colony in choosing delegates to attend at a General Congress from the several provinces of America, in order to consult on and determine some effective method to be pursued for obtaining a repeal of the said Acts of Parliament, which appear to us evidently calculated to destroy that mutual harmony and dependence between Great Britain and her Colonies which are the basis and support of both.

"And we do appoint Theunis Day, John Demarest, Peter Zabriskie, Cornelius Van Vorst and John Zabriskie, Jr., Esquires, to be a committee for correspondence with the committees with the other counties in this Province, and particularly to meet with the other county committees at New Brunswick, or such other place as shall be agreed upon, in order to select delegates to attend the General Congress of Delegates of the American Colonies for the purpose aforesaid."

These resolutions were signed by three hundred and twenty-eight citizens of Old Bergen, and what is now Hudson County, and a local Committee of Safety was organized, of which John Fell was chairman.<sup>1</sup> But little, if anything, is known of the opera-

tions of the committee, or of local affairs generally, till the spring of 1776.

**Preparations to Resist the British.**—Early in 1776, intelligence having been received that Lord Howe had left Boston for New York, an attempt was made by Lord Sterling, then in command of the militia of this vicinity, to fortify the eastern border of the county along the Hudson River and at Bergen Point, opposite Staten Island. The Provincial Congress, then in session in Burlington,—

"*Ordered*, That all officers who have enlisted men properly armed, under the late ordinance for raising three thousand three hundred men in this colony, proceed immediately with such number as they have collected or can collect to New York, assigning a due proportion of officers to the men, that they may be ready, and leaving other officers, as occasion may require, to collect the remainder. All officers, paymasters and others are required to be diligent in their respective stations, all the friends of liberty throughout the Colony are most earnestly entreated now to exert themselves for the preservation of their country, their lives, liberty and property.

"This Congress do likewise earnestly desire all persons to lend arms or other necessities on the present occasion, and they may rest assured of the public faith to make amends for any loss or danger they may incur.

"*Ordered*, that Cornelius Van Vorst be Lieutenant-Colonel; Richard Dey, first major; and John Mastinius Goetschius, second major of the battalion of foot militia in the County of Bergen."

A regiment of light horse was also raised, and Jacobus Post was appointed major. He resigned his commission Feb. 3, 1776.

Continental Congress having furnished the Provincial Congress with two tons of powder, it was distributed among the counties in the ratio as follows: Bergen County, 400 pounds; Morris County, 400 pounds; Hunterdon County, 400 pounds; Somerset County, 400 pounds; Essex County, 500 pounds; Middlesex County, 500 pounds; Monmouth County, 700 pounds; Burlington County, 300 pounds.

Lord Sterling immediately took measures to place Bergen in a condition of defense, and to open means of communication with the interior of the province. His plan, proposed as early as the 18th of March, contemplated the construction of two good roads,—one from Paulus Hoeck to Brown's, and the other from Weehawken to Hackensack Ferry,—and to set several hundred of the Bergen militia at work upon them. He devised forts at Paulus Hoeck, and at Bergen Neck, the former to prevent approaches from the city of New York and the latter from Staten Island. Part of the comprehensive plan had been carried into effect before the arrival of Gen. Washington. The latter ordered the immediate construction of the work at Paulus Hoeck, which was soon completed and garrisoned; but before the work could be constructed at Bergen Point the British had arrived and occupied Staten Island. On the 29th of June the advance of a fleet of forty sail appeared in sight, bearing the British forces under Gen. Howe, and

<sup>1</sup> John Fell was a devoted patriot, and resided at Paramus, where he was well acquainted with the Tory Col. Van Buskirk, before the defection of the latter from the American cause. In 1777, Judge Fell was arrested and taken to Paulus Hoeck as a prisoner. He was recognized by the Tory colonel. "Times are altered since we last met," said the colonel. "So I perceive," coolly replied the judge, looking at the colonel's uniform. "Well, you are a prisoner and going over to New York, where you will be presented to Gen. Robertson, with whom I have the honor to be acquainted. I will give you a letter of introduction," said the colonel. The judge thanked him and accepted the letter, which he afterwards presented to Gen. Robertson. It so happened that the judge and Gen. Robertson had been friends at Pensacola after the old French war in 1763. The purport of Van Buskirk's letter was that *John Fell was a notorious rebel and rascal* and advised that due care should be taken of him. Gen. Robertson handed the letter to the judge, and said, "My old friend, John Fell, you must be a very altered man and a very great rascal indeed if you equal this Col. Van Buskirk." Notwithstanding

this expression of friendship, Fell was treated with such severity that the Council of Safety of New Jersey, Nov. 17, 1777, ordered James Parker and Walter Rutherford to be confined in jail at Morristown until Fell and Wynant Van Zant should be discharged or released from confinement in New York.—*Minutes of Council of Safety*, 161.



in two days thereafter other arrivals swelled the number of men-of-war and transports to one hundred and thirty. The troops landed on Staten Island, and the fleet cast anchor off the mouth of Kill Van Kull.<sup>1</sup>

**Development of Loyalty to the King.**—Of course, at this stage of the war there were many in the vicinity of Bergen Point, Paulus Hoeck and throughout the county who needed only the presence of the British army to stimulate and encourage their loyalty to the King. There hastened in large numbers to avow their allegiance, and many who had hitherto taken part with the patriots now looked upon the struggle of the colonies as hopeless, and joined the British. A number of these accepted commissions in the British service, and were vindictive and unscrupulous leaders of atrocious bands of marauding refugees, who infested the settlements and plundered or murdered their former neighbors with remorseless atrocity during a considerable portion of the war. In 1776 the following action for disarming such disaffected persons throughout the province was taken by Provincial Congress:

*"Whereas, by a regulation of the late Congress, the several committees in this Colony were authorized and directed to disarm all the non-associators and persons notoriously disaffected within their bounds;*

*"And whereas, it appears that the said regulation hath not been carried into effect in some parts of the Colony, and it being absolutely necessary, in the present dangerous state of publick affairs, when arms are much wanted for the publick defense, and it should be instantly executed*

*"It is therefore directed and Resolved, That the several colonels in this Colony do, without delay, proceed to disarm all such persons within their districts whose religious principles will not allow them to bear arms; and likewise, all such as have hitherto refused and still do refuse to bear arms; that the arms so taken be appraised by some indifferent person or persons; that the said colonels give vouchers for the same, and that the appraisement and receipt be left in the hands of the persons disarmed."*

Fearing an attack from Staten Island, Gen. Mercer, who had been sent to Paulus Hoeck to receive the Pennsylvania militia upon their arrival at that point, and who had his flying camp at Bergen, was ordered by Washington, on July 4, 1776, to station a guard of five hundred men at Bergen Neck, and also to guard the ferries over the Hackensack and Passaic Rivers, being promised that on the next day an engineer should be sent over from New York to erect works for the security of these places.<sup>2</sup> A fort, afterwards named Fort De Lancey, was erected at this time a short distance below the present canal at Bayonne, and Gen. Wadsworth's brigade was sent over to Bergen, where it was joined by a battalion of Jersey troops.

Among the precautions taken before the arrival of the British, as early as Feb. 3, 1776, was the removal of the records from Perth Amboy to Burlington for safe keeping. John Demarest, of Bergen County, was the agent for their removal, as appears from the

following minutes of Provincial Congress, under the date above mentioned:

*"Ordered, That Mr. Demarest do attend the papers, books and records removed from the secretary's at Perth Amboy, and deliver the same to Charles Pettit, Esq., on Thursday next at Burlington; on delivery thereof he is hereby authorized to take Mr. Pettit's receipt agreeably to an order of this Congress."*

Still the British did not attack that portion of New Jersey, as they easily could have done with the force at their command in the immediate vicinity. It is estimated that at the time Gen. Mercer anticipated their crossing the kills they were at least eight thousand strong on Staten Island, and yet they showed no disposition to cross, although menaced by inferior numbers on the Jersey side. Gen. Mercer therefore formed a plan for attacking them upon the Island, which, though well conceived and prepared for, miscarried on account of bad weather, which prevented his forces from crossing the Kill Von Kull.

On July 17, 1776, the committee of Newark presented a petition to the Provincial Congress, requesting that this congress would procure, or cause to be built four gondolas or row-galleys, mounted with cannon, to ply between the mouths of Hackensack and Passaic Rivers and Perth Amboy. Robert Drummond and Lewis Ogden, of Essex, Jacob Quackenbush and Daniel I. Brown, of Bergen, and Dr. Moses Bloomfield, of Middlesex, were appointed a committee to consider the propriety of granting the petition. The matter was referred to Continental Congress through Mr. Ogden, but was not acted upon in season to meet the exigency.

**Beginning of Active Movements.**—Meantime the enemy's forces had been augmented by arrivals until, in the harbor of New York and upon Staten Island, they numbered thirty thousand men.<sup>3</sup> The bay and river were alive with their vessels. As two of the British men-of-war—the "Phoenix," of forty guns, and the "Rose," carrying twenty guns—swept up the harbor on the afternoon of July 12th, taking advantage of both wind and tide, the first fire of patriot guns was opened upon them from the sand-hills of Paulus Hoeck, and was returned by a broadside as the vessels glided by the fort, comparatively unharmed, their sides being protected by a wall of sand-bags. "On the same evening Lord Howe sailed up the harbor, greeted by the booming of cannon and the huzzas of the British."<sup>4</sup>

On the 15th of September the British captured New York, and the only incident connected with Hudson County on that day was another attack upon the post at Paulus Hoeck by the British ships-of-war the "Roebuck," "Phoenix" and "Factor." The fortification, however, was not surrendered, but remained in the possession of the Americans for a short time under command of Col. Durkie.<sup>5</sup> During this time

<sup>1</sup> Winfield's "Hudson County," 138.

<sup>2</sup> "American Archives," vi. 1263.

<sup>3</sup> Irving's "Washington," ii. 300.

<sup>4</sup> Winfield's "Hudson County," 142.

<sup>5</sup> Valentine's Manual, 1866.



Washington would occasionally leave his camp at Harlaem, cross over to the Jersey shore, and in company with Gen. Greene, who had succeeded Gen. Mercer in command on the Jersey shore, reconnoitre sometimes as far down as Paulus Hoeck, to observe what was going on in the city and among the shipping.<sup>1</sup> The account of the campaign of Paulus Hoeck is furnished by the following report of Gen. Greene, written from Fort Constitution, afterwards called Fort Lee :

"CAMP FORT CONSTITUTION,  
"Sept. 23, 1776.

"DEAR SIR.—The enemy are landed at Powley's Hook ; they came up this afternoon and began a cannonading on the batteries, and after cannonading for half an hour or more, they landed a party from the ships. Gen. Mercer had ordered off from the Hook all the troops except a small guard, who had orders to evacuate the place from the first appearance of the enemy. Gen. Mercer mentions no troops but those landed from the ships, but Col. Bull and many others that were along the river upon the heights saw twenty boats go over from York to Powley's Hook. This movement must have happened since Gen. Mercer wrote. I propose to visit Bergen to-night, as Gen. Mercer thinks of going to his post at Amboy to-morrow."<sup>2</sup>

In a letter it is stated "nothing fell into the enemy's hands but a few guns, which had been rendered unfit for further service. Our Army is posted at the town of Bergen, and our advanced party has possession of the mill just back of Powle's Hook."<sup>3</sup>

Bergen remained headquarters until the 5th of October, 1776, when Washington found it necessary to collect his forces preparatory to his retreat to the Delaware. A letter written on the 4th of October says: "To-morrow we evacuate Bergen," and assigns the following reasons for the act :

"Bergen is the narrow neck of land accessible on three sides by water, and exposed to a variety of attacks in different places at one and the same time. A large body of the enemy might infallibly take possession of the place whenever they pleased, unless we kept a stronger force than our numbers will allow. The spot itself is not an object of our arms ; if they attack it would but cut off those who defended it and secure the grain and military stores. These have been removed, and when we are gone, a naked spot is all they will find. . . . We go to Fort Constitution as soon as we have seen the troops marched off. We shall leave a guard of observation behind us ; this may prevent the enemy's discovering our removal for a day or two."<sup>4</sup>

It appears from the authority above quoted that as outguards Gen. Greene had posted at Bergen, Hoe-buck, Bull's Ferry, Hackensack and opposite Spuyten Duivle one hundred and eighty-six officers and men.

When Fort Lee was evacuated, Nov. 20, 1776, the army retreated to Hackensack and thence to the Delaware, and East Jersey was left to the enemy. The British stationed a considerable body of troops at Paulus Hoeck, and strengthening the post, placed it in command of Lieut.-Col. Van Buskirk, of Saddle River, who had joined the British. The fort, also on Bergen Neck, was occupied, principally by refugees, and was named Fort De Lancey, in honor of Oliver De Lancey, of West Chester, a noted adherent to the British cause.

**Exploit of Col. Aaron Burr.**—It was during one of those raids of the British and Tories in the vicinity of Hackensack, in September, 1777, that Col. Aaron Burr gained his first military distinction. Hearing, at the point where his regiment was lying (in the Clove, near Sufferns), that the British had marched out of New York and were devastating the country, and were within thirty miles of him, he started to meet them with his small force. About ten o'clock in the evening, when within three miles of Hackensack, he received certain information that the most advanced of the enemy's pickets were only a mile distant. His men having marched thirty miles since breaking camp, and being extremely fatigued, he ordered them to lie down and keep silent until he returned. In a few moments they were all asleep. Meanwhile, Col. Burr went forward alone to reconnoiter the situation. Stealthily he felt his way toward the British pickets, and found them lying on the ground fast asleep, and guarded by two sentinels. He was near enough to hear their watchword, and ascertained, by making a wide detour, that this picket was so far in advance of the main body as to be out of hearing. In gaining this information so much time was spent that it was within an hour of daybreak before he returned to his regiment. Quietly and quickly waking his men, he informed them of his purpose to attack the enemy's picket, and ordered them to follow at a certain distance, and forbade any man to speak on pain of instant death.

So accurately had the colonel noticed the locality and calculated the position of the sentinels that he was able to lead his men between those two unsuspecting individuals at the moment when they were farthest apart, and he was almost upon the sleeping picket before a man of it began to stir. When at a distance of ten yards, Burr was challenged by a sentinel, whom he shot dead, and then gave the word of attack. One officer, a sergeant, a corporal and twenty-seven privates fell into his hands on this occasion. Only one of the pickets besides the sentinel made any resistance, and he was overpowered after he had received two bayonet wounds. He attempted to march with his fellow-prisoners, but after going a short distance, was compelled to lie down, exhausted and fainting from loss of blood.

"Go a little farther, my good fellow," said Burr, "and we will get a surgeon for you." "Ah!" gasped the dying Briton; "all the doctors in America can do me no service, for I am a dying man; but it grieves me sore to the heart that I have served my king upwards of twenty years, and at length must die with a charged musket in my hand."<sup>5</sup>

Col. Burr immediately sent off an express to Paramus to order all the troops to move, and to rally the country. His exploit had so encouraged the inhabitants that they turned out with great alacrity, and put

<sup>1</sup> Irving's "Washington," ii. 367.

<sup>2</sup> American Archives, 5th Series, ii. 494.

<sup>3</sup> Jacob Rion's Mill, near the Point of Rocks.—Winfield.

<sup>4</sup> Amer. Arch. 5th Series, ii. 867.

<sup>5</sup> Romeyn, from Parton's "Life of Aaron Burr," 101.



themselves under his command. But the enemy, probably alarmed by these threatening appearances, retreated the next day, leaving behind them the greater part of the plunder which they had captured on their raid.<sup>1</sup>

**Clinton's Raid.**<sup>2</sup>—In September, 1777, Sir Henry Clinton, then in command at New York, planned a raid into New Jersey. He divided his forces into four columns. The general point of rendezvous was at the new bridge above Hackensack. One column, under Gen. Campbell, entered New Jersey by the way of Elizabethtown; one, under Capt. Drummond, by way of Schuyler's Ferry; one, under Gen. Vaughn, by way of Fort Lee; and the other, under Lieut.-Col. Campbell, by way of Tappan. On the 12th the expedition set out. Clinton himself followed, passing up Newark Bay to Schuyler's Landing, on the Hackensack (Dow's Ferry). From this point he marched over the Belleville turnpike to Schuyler's house, where he found Capt. Drummond, with two hundred and fifty men. During the night Gen. Campbell arrived with his detachment and the cattle he had collected *en route*. The different columns met, as designed, on the 15th. On the following day Gen. Campbell marched his forces from English Neighborhood to Bergen Point, whence he passed over to Staten Island. The result of the raid was the capture of four hundred cattle, four hundred sheep, and a few horses, taken from the people of Essex and Bergen. In exchange, they had eight men killed, eighteen wounded, ten missing, and five taken prisoners.

As an offset to this raid, we find the following account in the *New York Mercury* of Aug. 3, 1778:

"A party of rebel light-horse came down as far as Bergen Point last Tuesday night (July 28th), and returned next morning towards Hackensack. They visited Hoebuck on their way and carried off a great number of cattle from the inhabitants."

**Other Items of Interest.**—The following interesting items are from "Winfield's History of Hudson County:"

"This afternoon a party of our horse brought in two rebel privates from Powles Hook. One of them is very intelligent and communicative; but the other is the most whimsical Tory I ever have seen. Wherever he goes he carries with him a large gray cat, which he says came into the rebel camp on the night after the battle of Freehold Meeting-House, and which he first discovered lapping a spot of dry blood on his sleeve, as he lay on his arms, expecting another dash at the British. His affection for the cat is wonderful, as hers is for him, for they are inseparable. He says if we don't allow him extra rations for his cat, he shall be obliged to allow them out of his own."—*Smyth's Diary*, Nov. 8th.

"On Friday night, April 2, 1779, Lieut. Poul, of Col. Shro's Regiment, with twelve privates, were captured on Bergen Neck by a detachment of the 64th Regiment, which lay at Powles Hook."—*Rivington's Gazette*, March 17, 1779.

"On Saturday, April 17, 1779, two of the Bergen County Militia, who, with others, had been out reconnoitering, suspecting from the conduct of a boy they saw running in great haste towards a house on the bank of the Hudson River, about a mile above Wiehaw, that some of the infamous gang of robbers that have for some time infested this and neighboring parts of the State of New York were concealed there, advanced

as fast as possible to the house; one of them entered immediately and discovered five or six men in the house, several of whom had arms, and with admirable presence of mind calling aloud to his companions, as though a large party had accompanied him, discharged his musket and killed the chief of the gang on the spot. Retiring to reload his musket, the rest of the villains took to their heels."—*New Jersey Gazette*, April 28, 1779.

"On Saturday night, 28th inst., a party of about thirty men belonging to Lieut.-Col. Van Buskirk's corps of Tories and embodied Refugees stationed at Hoebuck, in the County of Bergen, were out as far as Closter on a horse-stealing and thieving expedition."—*Ibid.*

"Last Wednesday, January 13th, a Mr. Allen, Ensign in the Rebel Army, with three Jersey militiamen, were apprehended on Bergen Point by a party from Capt. Anstruther's Company of the 26th Regiment."—*Rivington's Gazette*, Jan. 20, 1779.

"Last Saturday four privates of the Rebel Army were brought to Hoebuck by a detachment of Col. Van Buskirk's Regiment. They consisted of one of Bayler's Light-Horse, one Continental, and two militiamen."—*Rivington's Gazette*, March 31, 1779.

"A party of three or four hundred Rebels, returning to New England from Morristown to Capt. Kennedy's house at Newark, plundered it."—*New York Mercury*, Jan. 20, 1777.

"The Rebels came down to Secaucus last Wednesday, and carried away all the grain, horses, cows, and sheep they could get together, which they were obliged to swim over Hackensack river, for want of boats."—*Ibid.*, April 7, 1777.

"On Monday, May 12th, 300 British, under command of Cols. Barton and Dougan, marched from Bergen Town *via* Paramus to attack some Rebels under Gen. Heard at Pompton."—*Ibid.*, May 19, 1777.

"A party of about forty Rebels came down to Col. Bayard's Mills last Friday morning near Hoebuck Ferry and carried off some cattle, but being pursued by a few of the 57th Regiment now stationed at Powles Hook, they took to their heels and made off."—*Ibid.*, June 30, 1777.

"The Rebels were as low down in Bergen last Friday night as Mr. Van Ripen's, the blacksmith, and carried off from there some horses."—*Ibid.*, Nov. 24, 1777.

"On Thursday afternoon, Captain John Richards, of New Barbadoes Neck, on his way to see some member of his family who was sick of the small-pox, was captured on the road between 'Three Pigeons' and Bergen by two professed patriots, and was shot dead by one Brouwer, as he was preventing the other (Lozier) robbing him of his watch."—*Ibid.*, Feb. 2, 1778.

"On Sunday, the 22d of March, 1778, a party of Rebels came as near Powles Hook as Prior's Mill, and attempted to carry off some cattle. They are under command of one Johnson, and act on their own hook."—*Ibid.*, March 30, 1778.

"On Sunday night, May 10th, a small party of Rebels were as far down as Prior's Mills, and carried off two negro men who were coming to market with eggs and butter."—*Ibid.*, May 18, 1778.

About this time (1777) the sufferings of troops for want of clothing were very severe, and created much comment. Among the suggestions for relief was the following from Governor Livingston, which, while it points out a novel store-house of relief for the Valley Forge sufferers, also incidentally describes an old-time custom among the women in this vicinity at that period:

"I am afraid that while we are employed in furnishing our battalions with clothing, we forget the County of Bergen, which alone is sufficient amply to provide them with winter waistcoats and breeches, from the redundancy and superfluity of certain woolen habits which are at present applied to no kind of use whatsoever. It is well known that the rural ladies in that part of New Jersey pride themselves in an incredible number of petticoats, which, like house furniture, are displayed by way of ostentation for many years before they are decreed to invest the fair bodies of the proprietors. Till that period they are never worn, but neatly piled up on each side of an immense escritoire, the top of which is decorated with a most capacious brass-clasped Bible, seldom read. What I would, therefore, humbly propose to our superiors is to make prize of these future female habiliments, and, after proper transformation, immediately apply them to screen from the inclemency of the weather those gallant males who are now fighting for the liberties of their country. And to clear this measure from every imputation of injustice, I have

<sup>1</sup> New Jersey Historical Collections, 84.

<sup>2</sup> "History Bergen and Passaic Counties," p. 53.



only to observe that the generality of the women in that county having for above a century wore the breeches, it is highly reasonable that the men should now, and especially upon so important an occasion, make booty of the petticoats."—*New Jersey Gazette*, Dec. 21, 1777.

## CHAPTER XV.

### SURPRISE AND CAPTURE OF PAULUS HOECK.<sup>1</sup>

IN 1779 Paulus Hoeck proper was a circular piece of upland, composed of sand-hills, containing about sixty-five acres. It was owned by Cornelius Van Vorst, popularly known as "Faddy." From it to the other side of the Hudson a public ferry had been established in June, 1764, as part of the recently erected stage route between New York and Philadelphia. Between this ferry, then at the foot of Grand street, and the road leading to Prior's mill from the uplands of Ahasimus a road over the sand-hills and a causeway across the marsh had been in use many years.<sup>2</sup>

In 1766 this became a public road, when a thoroughfare was laid out between Paulus Hoeck and Bergen Point; but the causeway between Warren and Henderson streets was to be "cleared and maintained" by the owner of the ferry.<sup>3</sup> Among these sand-hills, in 1769, Van Vorst established a race-course. It was one mile in length, and upon it, for the first time, on the 9th of October, 1769, appeared the fleet-footed steeds of some of the solid New Yorkers of that day, such as De Lancey, Rutgers and Morris. But "Faddy" was too liberal to give up the course exclusively to aristocratic blood. Now and then the native stock of Bergen, Ahasimus and Communipaw met in honest competition, and the hammering of their heavy hoofs was heard among the hills.

When the ferry was established for public travel two periaugers were placed thereon for the transportation of passengers and teams.<sup>4</sup> The landing place was called a "ferry stairs." Down these stairs passengers clambered as the condition of the tide required, while horses and wagons were lifted or pushed in. Abraham Mesier, who owned the land-

place on the New York side, and Michael Cornelison were its founders and managers. Then came Cornelison to Paulus Hoeck and erected a tavern just east of the old Hudson House, afterwards erected on lots 6 and 8 Grand Street, between Greene and Hudson.<sup>5</sup> This tavern was the starting-point of all the stages that left the Hoeck for Philadelphia and other points. It must have been well patronized, for passengers intending to take the stage in the morning were obliged to come over the river the night before. The perils of navigation across the raging Hudson would not permit the running of "periaugers" between sundown and sunrise. The manager of the ferry and "mine host" being the same worthy persons, it is impossible to say how much the pence of the passengers had to do with the suspension of the ferry at sundown.

This tavern, the stables and out-buildings connected with it, were the only buildings on the Hoeck at the breaking out of the war. The outbuildings were in the rear of the tavern on the westerly side of the road. Between the tavern and the river, the road turned towards Grand Street, and then by a short turn, to the ferry stairs. Here was a circular plot or park, around which the stages turned on their way back to the road, after receiving or discharging passengers. This park, or its successor when the ferry slip was moved nearer York Street and Paulus Hoeck became a settlement, was the seat of justice; and here petty offenders, while yet there was no lawyer to save, found the lash, told off to the required number upon his bare back by the stalwart constable, a very disagreeable, but impartial and beneficent minister of justice.

These sand-hills were an attractive place of resort in the early days of the New Netherlands, when they were occupied by tobacco planters.<sup>6</sup> In 1699 they were added by purchase to the already many acres of the Van Vorst family, and were thenceforth in part cultivated as farm land. But the newly erected ferry had made the Hoeck a starting-point of travel to the South, and the war which soon followed was destined to give it a prominent and enduring place in the annals of the country.

As soon as it was discovered that the British under Lord Howe were about to abandon Boston with the supposed intention of making a descent upon New York, Lord Stirling, who was in the immediate command of that city and vicinity, following the suggestion of Washington, took measures to erect works for its protection. In such a proceeding, Paulus Hoeck was too important a point to be overlooked. Its situation, directly opposite to Manhattan Island, and jutting far out into the river, in fact, itself an island, suggested its fortification. Boats passing up the river would necessarily come within easy range of its guns. For the location and design of such works as would

<sup>1</sup> By Hon. Charles H. Winfield, of Jersey City.

<sup>2</sup> In a survey of the West India Company's farm, made for Evan Drummond, Feb. 26, 1724, a map of the survey shows the causeway across the marsh between what is now Henderson and Warren Streets, Jersey City.

<sup>3</sup> Winfield's "History of Hudson County," 359.

<sup>4</sup> These boats seem to have been converted into armed vessels for the protection of the posts shortly after Lee's surprise of Paulus Hoeck, as appears by the following order to Major Bruen:

"NEW YORK, Oct. 8, 1779.

"Major-General Pattison judging it necessary to have two Armed Vessels for the further protection of the Post at Paulus Hook, and Captain Laud having recommended the two Pettiaugers which attend there should be fitted up for this purpose, . . . you will give orders for their being furnished with Oars and Swivelstocks. Captain Laud will take the trouble of giving directions for their being properly fitted."—*N. Y. Hist. Soc. Col.* 1875, p. 277.

<sup>5</sup> Vide Mangin's map of Powles Hook, made in 1794.

<sup>6</sup> Winfield's "History of Hudson County," 32.



aid in the defense of the city Lord Stirling personally examined Paulus Hoeck on the 22d of March, 1776, and proposed their immediate construction by the militia of the counties of Bergen, Essex and Middlesex. He promised to be over again in a few days and bring with him some assistant engineers to lay out the works.<sup>1</sup> Nothing, however, was done toward their construction, for as late as the 21st of May, Washington wrote to General Putnam that if new works could be carried on without detriment to the old (for want of tools), he would have that intended for Paulus Hoeck set about immediately, as he conceived it to be of importance.<sup>2</sup> The work could not have been delayed many days after this, for the fortifications were ready for use when the time came. As their design was to prevent the enemy's shipping from passing up the river, they consisted of three earth works thrown up along the front, one above and two below the ferry. The lower one was constructed so as to command Communipaw Cove as well as the river. The central one of these works was mounted with guns, the number and calibre of which have not been ascertained, and was probably the one known during the British occupancy as the round redoubt.

On the 29th of June, 1776, the British entered the lower bay and shortly afterward took possession of Staten Island. Gen. Mercer, who was now in command in New Jersey, and had his flying camp at Bergen, placed a guard of five hundred men on Bergen Neck to prevent the enemy's approach by that pass, and made arrangements for the proper disposition of the Pennsylvania militia as they arrived at Paulus Hoeck. But the British quietly lay upon the island awaiting reinforcements. By the 12th of July their forces amounted to thirty thousand men, and the harbor was filled with their shipping. On the afternoon of that day they opened the game for the possession of New York. The "Phoenix," carrying forty guns, under command of Capt. Parker, and the "Rose," carrying twenty guns, under command of Capt. Wallace, with their decks protected by sand-bags, and accompanied by three tenders, came sweeping up the river, having the advantage of both wind and tide.<sup>3</sup> Then for the first time the god of war thundered among the sand-hills of Paulus Hoeck. The battery opened a lively fire upon the ships, which returned it with broadsides as they sailed harmlessly by. It does not appear that damage came to either side in this exchange of salutations.

As the militia were now pouring in for the protection of New York, Gen. Mercer was kept busy in transferring them over to that city, and as Paulus Hoeck was in the line of passage, it grew in importance. He suggested to his superior the propriety of stationing a body of four hundred men, well accoutred, from the Delaware counties at this place, and four

hundred of the Jersey men for the flying camp at Bergen.<sup>4</sup> On the 27th of August he received orders to march with his whole army to the Hoeck. His force at the time numbered eight thousand three hundred men.<sup>5</sup> The battle of Long Island was being fought when he ordered the concentration. On the night of the 29th he had at Bergen, ready to pass to New York, between three and four thousand of the Pennsylvania and New Jersey militia, but, on learning of the retreat from Long Island, retained them on this side of the river, and strengthened the posts at Paulus Hoeck and Bergen Neck to the complement of two thousand five hundred men.<sup>6</sup>

The British took possession of New York on the 15th of September. On the morning of that day three ships of war—the "Roebuck" and "Phoenix" each of forty guns, and the "Tartar" of twenty guns—stood up the Hudson, "causing a most tremendous firing."<sup>7</sup> The raw militia on Paulus Hoeck were little prepared for the peltings of such a pitiless storm. It was said by those who desired to make the troops believe that they had acted in a most becoming manner that the vessels "were roughly treated by the American battery at Paulus Hoeck."<sup>8</sup> But the old soldier, who had learned his lesson of war on the field of Culloden, took a different view of the deeds of these doughty heroes. He accused them of having "behaved in a scandalous manner, running off from their posts on the first cannonade from the ships of the enemy."<sup>9</sup> In consequence of such conduct he was obliged to send a detachment of the men enlisted for the flying camp to this post. During the firing two shots from the ships struck the tavern, then occupied by Verdine Elsworth.

It was manifest, after the occupancy of New York by the British, that Paulus Hoeck had lost its importance to the Americans. Gen. Mercer made preparation for abandoning the post, being convinced that the enemy were determined to attack it by a stronger force than he could oppose. He removed all the stores and useful cannon, so that nothing could fall into the enemy's hands but the guns that had been rendered unfit for further service.<sup>10</sup> He kept at the post, however, for purposes of observation, a small guard, who had orders to evacuate the place at the first approach of the enemy.<sup>11</sup> On the afternoon of the 23d of September the British came up and began a cannonade on the Hoeck, and after cannonading "for half an hour or a little more," they landed a party from the ships. This accomplished, they sent over from New York twenty boats and took possession of the abandoned post.

<sup>4</sup> American Archives, 5th series, vol. i. 964.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, 1193.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. ii. 158.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. i. 1193.

<sup>8</sup> *Freeman's Journal* Oct. 5, 1776.

<sup>9</sup> American Archives, 5th series, vol. ii. 367. These men were from Delaware.

<sup>10</sup> American Archives, 5th Series, vol. ii, 523.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, 494.

<sup>1</sup> Duer's "Life of Lord Stirling," 157.

<sup>2</sup> American Archives, 4th series, vol. vi. 534.

<sup>3</sup> Irving's "Life of Washington," ii. 260.



At this time the Americans were posted at the town of Bergen, with an advanced party in possession of Prior's mill, then situate on Mill Creek, at the Point of Rocks. This position they held until the 5th of October, when Washington found it necessary to collect his forces preparatory to his retreat to the Delaware. Then Bergen was abandoned to the enemy. They stationed a considerable body of troops at Paulus Hoeck and strengthened the defenses. They afterwards occupied the works on Bergen Neck, which they named Fort De Lancey, in honor of Oliver De Lancey, of Westchester.<sup>1</sup> These two posts were garrisoned principally by Tories, or "refugees," as they called themselves. They were active and unscrupulous in the cause of the King. Their zeal, however, exhibited itself more in plundering and murdering their old neighbors than in honorable warfare. Yet, though they were in possession of these posts and generally of the surrounding country, their possession was not one of undisturbed repose. The "rebels," though cast down, were neither subdued nor discouraged. In small but intrepid bands they hovered around the outposts of the enemy, swooping down upon now a Tory and then a red-coat. In fact, from 1776 to 1780 the territory between the Liberty Pole<sup>2</sup> and the town of Bergen was a debatable land. It was overrun, and its inhabitants, with judicial impartiality, harried by scouting parties from both sides. A few references to the exploits of these parties, as described by either side, will show that, to the inhabitants, it must have been a matter of indifference as into whose hands they fell. To them it was a matter of some difficulty to distinguish friend from foe, so far as present loss of personal possessions went, and from each it would not have been inappropriate to pray the good Lord for deliverance.

But the efforts of these predatory bands were not confined exclusively to property. They and their friends were respectively liable to capture, and now and then cruelty and murder followed. The headquarters of the British and their general starting-point in all these excursions was Paulus Hoeck. Among the other troops here stationed was a body of Tories, at whose head was Lieut.-Col. Abraham Van Buskirk, of Saddle River.<sup>3</sup> He had formerly been friendly to the American cause, but when New York was captured he made his peace with the King. With the zeal of a new convert, or repentant backslider, he sought to atone for his past sins by sustaining those whom he formerly despised, and seeking the ruin of his former associates. Being well acquainted with

the people and this portion of the State, by night and by day he and his Tory followers prowled over the country as far north as Paramus. If he failed to capture a patriot, his ardent soul was satisfied with a few cattle. If he could not capture or disperse a rebel camp, his patriotic impulses to serve his King found consolation in a hen-roost.

It has been said that after the British captured Paulus Hoeck, they strengthened the works. As the Americans designed them, they were only to prevent the passage of the enemy's fleet. But its new occupants, intending to make this an important and permanent post, and to hold it, both as a defense to New York and a gateway into New Jersey, it was necessary to make the works more elaborate and thus render the place impregnable. The position was one of immense natural strength. It was bounded on the north by the cove of Ahasimus, on the east by Hudson's River, on the south by the cove of Communipaw, and on the west by a salt marsh several hundred feet in width, over which the tide ebbed and flowed. So low was this marsh that at ordinary flood-tide boats could pass over it from cove to cove.<sup>4</sup> To overcome the difficulty of crossing this marsh for foot, an elevated walk was constructed east of and parallel to the road, and known as "Howe's Bridge." Winding through this marsh from the southeasterly corner of Morris and Van Vorst Streets to the easterly side of Warren Street, and then westerly through York Street to a point near Van Vorst Street, then northerly until it crossed Newark Avenue, was a tide creek. This creek had been enlarged, and a ditch cut across an elbow of the creek from York Street to the centre of the block between Grand and Sussex, one hundred and twenty-five feet west of Warren. The creek and ditch were about twenty feet in width and of sufficient depth for the passage of ordinary oyster boats. In addition to this, the bottom was oozy and of difficult passage even at low water. Jutting out from the upland into the cove of Ahasimus was a peninsula, afterwards known as North Point, then in part salt marsh and in part rocky, but all covered by the flood tides. To render the place yet more difficult of access, the British cut a ditch about twenty feet in width through the marsh from a point on the river fifty feet north of Mercer and fifty feet west of Greene Street to the main ditch, north of Warren Street.<sup>5</sup> Over the ditch on the line of Newark Avenue was a drawbridge, and on the easterly side of the marsh, in the line of the abatis, was a strong barred gate.<sup>6</sup> This was the only entrance to the Hoeck by land. Along the edge of the upland was a line of

<sup>1</sup> Winfield's "History of Hudson County," 147.

<sup>2</sup> The pole stood a few hundred feet west of the depot at Englewood, N. J.

<sup>3</sup> Van Buskirk was with Arnold in his expedition to New London, and the traitor, in his official account of his deeds there, speaks of the volunteers and of the exertions of Col. Van Buskirk. He settled in Nova Scotia at the close of the war, and in 1784 was mayor of Shelburne. He received half-pay. He died in that province.—Sabine's "Loyalists of the American Revolution," vol. ii. p. 376.

<sup>4</sup> Ex-Sheriff Jaquins recently informed the writer that he has frequently rowed his boat up to the lot on which Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church now stands, in York Street, between Washington and Warren Streets.

<sup>5</sup> Vide Appendix, xvi. "Paulus Hook is by nature almost an island and the British had made it quite so by cutting a ditch through the marsh, into which the tide flowed and rendered it impassable, except at low water."—Dunlap's "History of New York," ii. 163.

<sup>6</sup> Marshall's "Life of Washington," iv. 136.



abatis of great strength, extending from Communipaw Cove around the westerly and northerly side of the upland to the river.<sup>1</sup> Within and along this abatis were three block-houses,—one near Communipaw Cove, one a little west of the road, the other east of the road, and all on the edge of the upland. These were designated by the British as the left-hand, centre and right-hand block-houses, numbering northerly.<sup>2</sup> Along Communipaw Cove was a chain of breast works which covered every portion of that shore. Extending from the southerly to the northerly side of Grand Street, about one hundred feet west of Green Street, was an oblong work or fort mounting three twelve-pounders and one eighteen-pounder, and which (except its gateway) was considered impregnable.<sup>3</sup> Within this fort was the magazine. To the southwest of this work, on the line of Sussex Street, about one hundred feet east of Washington Street, was a hill about thirty feet above the present grade, on which was a round redoubt surrounded by an abatis.<sup>4</sup> On the westerly

<sup>1</sup> *Pennsylvania Packet*, Aug. 28, 1779. "Interior of this runs a line of abatis of great strength, which extends to the extreme verges of the island." Irving, "Life of Washington," iii. 513, says: "A creek fordable only in two places rendered the Hook difficult of access. Within this a deep trench had been cut across the isthmus, traversed by a draw-bridge with a barred gate; and still within this was a double row of abatis, extending into the water." Dawson, "Battles of the United States by Land and Sea," i. 543, says: "On the margin of the marsh which separated the Hook from the mainland was a deep creek, fordable only in two places; a short distance inside of this creek a deep ditch had been dug from the river to the bay; . . . about thirty paces within this ditch had been placed a heavy abatis, which extended around the eastern front of the Hook, both on the river and the bay." Marshall, "Life of Washington," iv. 136, says: "Lee past first the creek and then the ditch." If from this is to be understood that between the creek and the upland a ditch had been dug, there is room to doubt the correctness of the statement. The northerly end of the creek, which extended beyond Newark Avenue at that point, was very small. (*Vide* field map in Winfield's "Land Titles.") When the causeway (now Newark Avenue) was fitted for public travel, in 1764, the crossing of the creek, I doubt not, was filled in and the creek connected with Abasimus Cove by the ditch nearer Warren Street. There is no pretense that there was a draw-bridge at the creek. If no draw-bridge, it was either spanned by a permanent bridge or filled in. In either case, where was the necessity of fording the creek? As to the ditch on the north side of the Hoeck, there never was a creek in that neighborhood.

<sup>2</sup> The right-hand block-house was also known as "No. 6," which seems to indicate that the fortifications were numbered. There is a tradition that the logs of these block-houses were used in corduroying the causeway across the marsh.

<sup>3</sup> Appendix, xvi.

<sup>4</sup> Lee says, in his report, "After most of the troops had retired from the works, and were passed and passing the canal, a fire of musketry commenced from a few stragglers who had collected in an old work on the right of the main fort." There can be no doubt but this firing came from Maj. Sutherland and the Hessians. The round redoubt, then, must be the *old work* referred to by Lee. If it was an *old work*, it must have been the one constructed by the Americans in 1776, in which was placed the artillery which they removed or rendered unfit for service before evacuating the post.

Mr. Lossing, "Field Book of the Revolution," ii. 622, says the circular redoubt mounted six heavy guns. Mr. Dawson, in "Battles of the Revolution," etc., and myself, in "History of Hudson County," adopted this statement. In the absence of proof to support it, I now present the following reasons why I hesitate to readopt it:

1. The two works were so close together that artillery in both would have been unnecessary and useless.

2. Not a piece of artillery was fired that night. Had this round redoubt mounted six guns, as described, it is almost certain they would have

edge of the lot belonging to St. Matthew's Church, in the middle of the block between Sussex and Grand Streets, was the Indian Spring. On the westerly line of Washington Street, between Sussex and a point a little south of Morris Street, was the burying-ground.

I have now described the situation of Paulus Hoeck, and, as far as I am able, the works for its defense, at the time of Maj. Lee's assault. From this description it will be seen that the position should have been impregnable. Naturally difficult of access except by water, it had been fortified by the appliances of labor and skill until it would seem that nothing more was needed than ordinary care and watchfulness. But this very strength of the post proved its ruin, by inducing a negligence of which the watchful Americans were swift to take advantage.

What troops garrisoned the post in August, 1779? The prisoners taken by the Americans, as we shall presently see, were credited to the Sixty-fourth Regiment, the Garrison Regiment, Van Buskirk's regiment and the artillery. As to the Sixty-fourth, but one man belonging to that regiment was taken. Judging from this and other evidence, we may safely conclude that the Sixty-fourth was not stationed here at the time. The Garrison Regiment spoken of was the Invalid Battalion. Van Buskirk's regiment was the Third Battalion of Skinner's Provincial Brigade, or, in plain words, a lot of New Jersey Tories.<sup>5</sup> There was also a detachment of artillery under Lieut. Cockburne.<sup>6</sup> Maj. William Sutherland, of the Invalid Battalion, was in command of the post.

On the 18th of August, Maj. Sutherland determined to send out that night a detachment under Lieut.-Col. Van Buskirk to capture or disperse a body of one hundred rebels near the English Neighborhood.<sup>7</sup> As the detaching a sufficient body of troops for that pur-

been fired, for two reasons: *a*, to drive off the assailants; *b*, to give the signal agreed upon between Gen. Pattison and Maj. Sutherland.

Again, the artillerymen were captured in the fort. This was their proper place. If both works mounted artillery, it is reasonable to assume that there were artillerymen in both places. Lieut. Cockburne, the artillery officer on duty at the Hoeck, on receiving the alarm, ran to the fort where his men were and found Lee's force in possession. Why did he not then run to the circular redoubt, where, if artillery was placed, he had men and means of defense? The map of Paulus Hoeck herein inserted is a *fac simile* of one now in the Congressional Library at Washington. It is without date, and there is no evidence how it got into that library. But from the fact that the Fifty-seventh Regiment is marked thereon as stationed at the Hoeck, I conclude that the map was made in 1777. The right-hand block-house is not shown on the plan, and this is another proof that it was made before 1779. This map shows artillery in the oblong fort only. *Enumeratio unius est exclusio alterius*. This maxim would seem to be conclusive that there was no artillery in the round redoubt, but for the fact that it might have been placed therein after the map was made, if, as I believe, it was made prior to 1779. But the fact that no artillery was fired from that redoubt seems to be sufficient to warrant the assertion that there was none in it.

<sup>5</sup> Sabine, "Loyalists of the American Revolution," ii., 306, says that only three battalions were raised by Skinner, numbering a total of one thousand one hundred and one men. Skinner had the privilege of naming his own officers. Van Buskirk's battalion is sometimes spoken of as the Fourth.

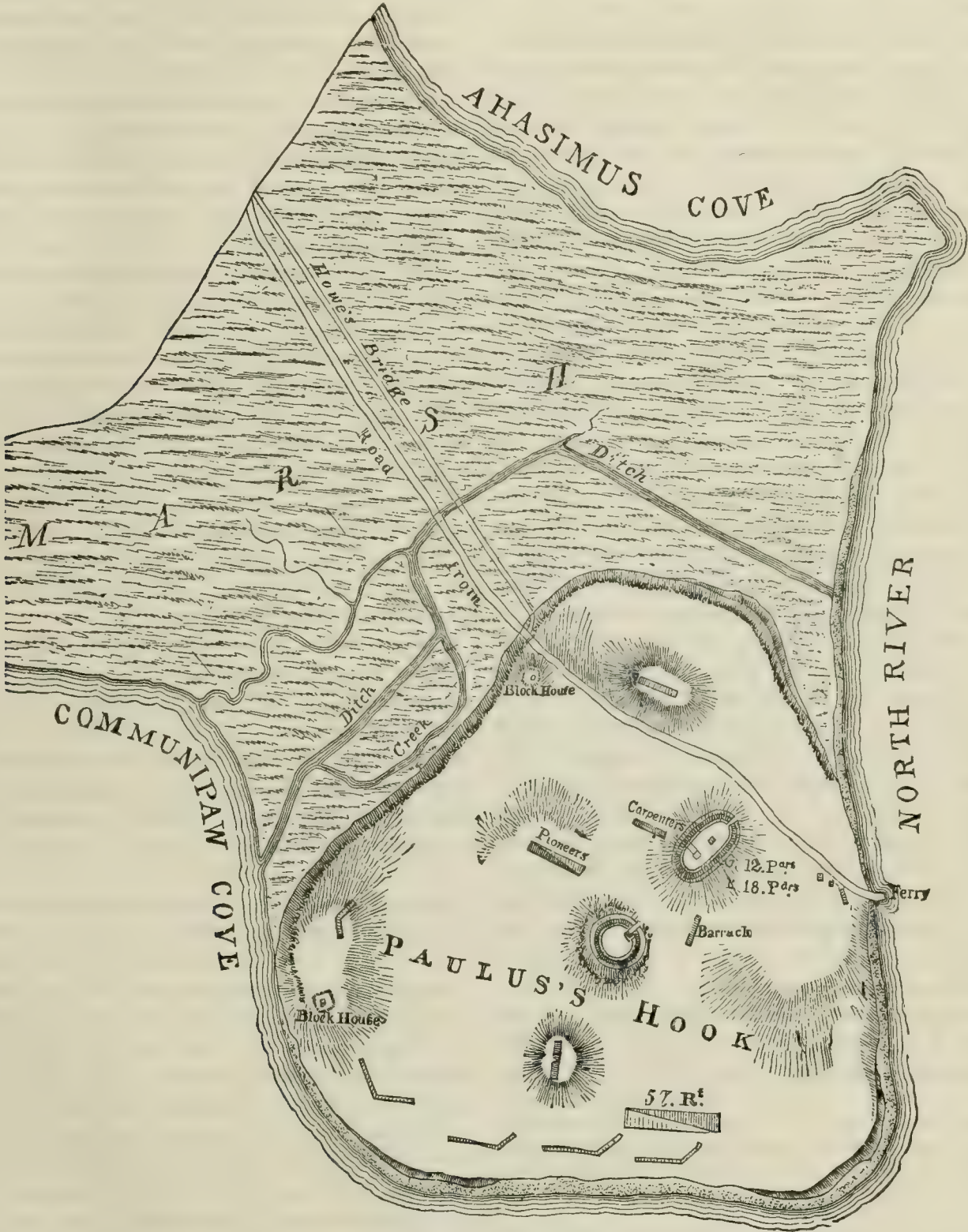
<sup>6</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xi.

<sup>7</sup> *Vide* Appendix, x.



pose would dangerously weaken the garrison, he applied to Gen. Pattison for a captain and forty men as a reinforcement for that night. Gen. Pattison granted the application, and sent the number from Knyphausen's Hessian regiment, with Capt. Von Schallern.<sup>1</sup> Thus made up, the total strength of the

circumstances of that night, the absence of Van Buskirk and the greater part of his regiment. Well-trained and vigilant Hessians had taken the place of the negligent Tories. This rendered the approach more precarious, and at the same time diminished the object of the enterprise by a reduction of the number



MAP OF PAULUS HOOK.

garrison, after Lieut.-Col. Van Buskirk marched out with one hundred and thirty men, was about two hundred. This change in the forces at the Hoeck was entirely unknown to the Americans, and Maj. Lee afterwards lamented, as among the many unfortunate

of the garrison.<sup>2</sup> To provide for assistance in case of possible attack at any time, a mode of signal had, a

<sup>1</sup> Vide Appendix, xxx.

<sup>2</sup> Vide Lee's report. The British pretended to believe that Lee seized the occasion of Van Buskirk's absence. "The absence from the Hook of Van Buskirk was communicated to Lee, and he resolved to avail himself of the opportunity"—Stedman's "History of the American Revolution," ii., 153. Vide Appendix, xv.



short time before, been agreed upon between Gen. Pattison and Maj. Sutherland, which would, without delay, bring from New York the needed succor. The signal agreed upon was the firing of two pieces of artillery and hanging out three lights. We will presently see how the best-laid plans of British officers, as well as of mice, "gang aft aglee."

Shortly after the capture of Stony Point plans began to take shape for the surprise of Paulus Hoeck. In Lee's Legion, as captain of the Fourth Company of Foot, was the discreet, active and untiring Allen M'Lane, of Delaware.<sup>1</sup> It seems to have been the fortune of this vigilant officer—perhaps misfortune, for in this position he made himself so useful that his superiors could not afford to assign him to other duty when this was to be done—to be assigned to observation of the enemy and scouting over the territory between the two armies. While the contending forces lay at Philadelphia and Valley Forge, at New York and the Highlands, and in Virginia, he was especially useful. Nothing escaped his sleepless eye, nor could he be deceived by appearances. He was in command of a party of observation from 1777 to 1781, under the direction of Washington, except from July, 1779, to February, 1781, when he was attached to Lee's Legion, in command of a company of infantry. It was to him that Washington owed much of his information as to the condition of the enemy's works at Stony Point, and which led to the success of that brilliant assault. It was also through him that Maj. Lee obtained information of the negligence of its garrison which suggested the attack on Paulus Hoeck. True, his name does not stand above the ordinary level in the bulletin announcing its successful assault.<sup>2</sup> The world does not yet know the full extent of his connection with that *coup de main*, for "it seldom happens that the reapers of the harvest concern themselves about those who sow the seed."<sup>3</sup> But as long as Stony Point and Paulus Hoeck shall stand associated with the "most daring and insolent assaults that are to be found in the records of chivalry" the name of Allen M'Lane cannot be forgotten.

When the idea of assaulting this post was first conceived I do not know, but it seems to have assumed shape in the latter part of July.<sup>4</sup> From that

time until the eventful night the work to insure the enterprise went quietly and cautiously forward. The first care of Maj. Lee was to be informed of the condition of the roads leading from New Bridge to Bergen, and the passes from the river to the top of the mountain through which an enemy might approach his line of march. As to the roads, one extended from the New Bridge by way of the Liberty Pole, English Neighborhood and Three Pigeons to Bergen. This was the only well-established road. From this road, at what is now Leeonina, a road extended eastward to Fort Lee. From the Hackensack turnpike, at Union Hill, up to Bull's Ferry was a rough mountain road. This was on the east brow of the mountain, but ran down the hill just below the ferry, and thence along the river to Fort Lee. There was a rude continuation of this road also on top of the mountain to the road from Fort Lee to the main road. There was also a road which bore to the left from a point just above the Bull's Ferry pass across the mountain to the English Neighborhood. There was also a rough wood road made by the Bergen farmers, over which they hauled their fuel in the winter, on the westerly brow of the mountain, and generally along the line of the present Dallytown road. This probably extended but a short distance, dying out in the woods south of the way or path leading from the ferry to the English Neighborhood. In his report Lee designates this as the central route.

There were three passes between Fort Lee and Paulus Hoeck through which an enemy could pass from the river to the top of the mountain, and thence, by a short march from one to three miles through the woods, to the road leading from Bergen to the Liberty Pole. The first one going north was the ravine of the Awilhaken, the second one was the ravine which lies between Guttenberg and Block-House Point, and the third one was the break or depression in the mountain at Bull's Ferry. Through these passes a retreat along the Bergen road could be easily intercepted.

The plans and preparations for the surprise of Paulus Hoeck seem to have been left in a great measure to Maj. Lee. Before these plans were submitted to Washington, Maj. Lee entered upon practical preparation to carry them out. For this purpose he issued the following orders to Capt. M'Lane:

"DR. SIR: It is his Excellency's command that you cause the Roads leading from Fort Lee to Bull's Ferry and the intermediate passes from the shore to be obstructed by the falling of trees (the four months' men will be ordered for this service). The Mountain Road from near Fort Lee through the mountains to the Old Bridge near Hobuck to be reconnoitred, and reported whether convenient for the march of Horse and Foot. The distance to be also known. The Marsh at Van Horn's Mills to be examined, the direct route from the New Bridge to the mills to be used and the distance to be ascertained."

The report upon this order is as follows:

"Executed the within orders, the 8th and 9th of August, 1779. Find

to keep with you two expresses from the militia who well know the country, necessary guides to be provided. Conduct yourself with perfect caution, or you meet with sure loss and disgrace. Wishing you success, I am, etc."—McLane MSS.

<sup>1</sup> Congress, Tuesday, July 13, 1779. "Resolved, That Captain M'Lane's company, now attached to the Delaware regiment, and the dismounted dragoons belonging to Major Lee's partizan corps, be formed into a fourth troop and added to the corps; this troop to be commanded by Captain M'Lane, and to serve on foot." . . .

<sup>2</sup> He seems to have been dissatisfied with this want of especial mention. In his MSS., now in possession of the New York Historical Society, he says: "M'Lane also discovered the situation of Powles Hook in August, . . . which led to the surprise of the post; and Major Lee was the only officer mentioned of the Legion in Lee's report."

<sup>3</sup> Richard Peters to Capt. M'Lane, May 7, 1816. M'Lane MSS.

<sup>4</sup> MAJ. LEE TO CAPT. M'LANE:

"CAMP HAVERSTRAW, July 30, 1779.

"SIR: You will move your troop to the vicinity of Bergen Town. The object you are to have in view is the interruption of the correspondence and trade now subsisting between the enemy and the disaffected of the county. You are to communicate with Captain Peyton daily. You are



the passes leading through the Mountains from Fort Lee to Bergen to be difficult for foot and impassable for horse; the distance about nine miles to the Hobuck bridge. The road by way of Van Horn's Mills likewise difficult for foot and impassable for horse, the marsh near the Mill being miry. The distance through the fields, three miles."<sup>1</sup>

Capt. M'Lane was the person on whom Maj. Lee seemed to rely in preparing for the grand assault which was soon to be made on Paulus Hoeck. He left Haverstraw in the latter part of July and moved toward "Bargain Woods"<sup>2</sup> to enter upon his work. From this time until the morning when he took part in the capture of the post, he was, by night and by day, scouting over the territory between Hackensack and Prior's Mill. On the morning of the 18th he received from Maj. Lee the following instructions:

"Take down fifteen good Men, including the Riflemen, to proceed by the most secret Route to the Vicinity of Bergen, get a private interview with Van Riper, or —(the former's the man), engage him to go into the Hook any time after Dinner and return in the Evening, meeting Captain McLane at the place to be fixed on. Van Riper to enquire the News from New York, if the fleet is come, etc., etc. Captain McLane to leave Mr. Neil with the Riflemen, either posting them himself, or giving such directions as they can with secrecy throw 'emselves in or close to the communication leading from Bergen to Prior's Mills after Dark, and there act as Mr. Neil has been particularly informed.

"When Van Riper returns, Captain McLane will convey him to the place in the Woods where Major Lee, Major Burnett and all hands sat down on our Return from Reconnoitre. There Major Lee will be found and will expect to see Captain McL., and the remainder of the men, who are on no account to challenge on the approach of any Person or Persons.

"The greatest Secresy to be observed, a seeming indifference to be put on.

"Mr. Neil and Party will not take post till after Dark. If Captain McL. meets with the guides, etc., he will send 'em back to meet Major Lee.

"No other necessary hints occur to me. Captain McL. will easily perceive the Degree of Secrecy and address to be made use of on the occasion.

"Mr. Neil's party never to challenge on any account."<sup>3</sup>

The position of Cornet Neil was at Prior's Mill, and his duty there was to "lay the bridge" over Mill Creek and communicate with the boats at Douw's Ferry.

On this night Capt. M'Lane lay in the woods near Three Pigeons, waiting for the arrival of Maj. Lee to conduct him to Paulus Hoeck.

While the work of preparation was going on, Maj. Lee had conferences with the commander-in-chief, and on the 9th of August submitted his plan, both of attack and retreat. It was well concerted, but did not entirely satisfy Washington. What this plan was does not appear; but from the fact that on that very day Lee's men were throwing obstructions in the roads and passes between Fort Lee and Weehawken, it is probable that it embraced the route which he was afterwards forced to take on his retreat. On looking over this plan, Washington deemed "the attempt too

hazardous and not warranted by the magnitude of the object." In a letter to Maj. Lee, written on the 10th of August, Washington suspended the attempt unless it could be made in a manner less hazardous than that shown on Lee's plan. The British were encamped in full force on the opposite bank of the Hudson, and by throwing troops across the river and penetrating the mountain through the passes already described, could strike a damaging blow, if not entirely cut off a retreat on the Bergen Road. Washington, therefore, suggested an approach and retreat by water, a collection of boats at Elizabethtown as if for an attack upon Staten Island, and then at night to move up Newark Bay and land at a point within two miles of the post. He desired Maj. Lee to turn his "thoughts this way."<sup>4</sup> It is possible that this suggestion first opened to Lee a retreat by way of Douw's Ferry,<sup>5</sup> Schuyler's road, Polly Fly and Hackensack. This route would place, at the commencement of the retreat, an impassable river between himself and his pursuers. To make his way feasible, Capt. Peyton<sup>6</sup> was detached to provide boats and have them at the ferry on the Hackensack in time to carry over the retreating forces and their prisoners. He brought them from Pluckemin to Newark on the preceding evening, and during the night they were taken to the appointed place. It was not the object of the expedition to fight a battle or hold the post after it was taken, but to strike a sudden blow, capture the garrison and immediately retreat, without losing time to remove or destroy property, or even to collect those who might skulk and hide.<sup>7</sup>

Thus the way is prepared for the approach of the attacking force. Let us now go to the headquarters of Maj. Lee, and join him in his approach to Paulus Hoeck. He was stationed about two miles from the Paramus Church on the road leading to Kakiat.<sup>8</sup> From this point he took up his line of march, on Wednesday, the 18th of August, at half-past ten o'clock in the morning, *en route* for the New Bridge, with two companies of Maryland troops under Capt.

<sup>4</sup> *Vide* Appendix, ii.

<sup>5</sup> Douw's Ferry was on the Hackensack River, a little above the bridge of the Pennsylvania Railroad. From this ferry Schuyler's road led to Belleville.

<sup>6</sup> This officer was killed in a duel with Adjutant Overton, of Moylan's dragoons, at English Neighborhood, Aug. 26, 1780.—*New York Historical Society Collection*, 1875, 466.

<sup>7</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xx.

<sup>8</sup> The following letter, written somewhat blindly, but without doubt fully understood by Captain M'Lane, shows where his headquarters were:

MAJ. LEE TO CAPT. M'LANE.

"August 18, 1779.

"I thank you for the intelligence conveyed in your two letters. I wish you to continue using your endeavors to penetrate into the designs of the enemy. Know positively whether any troops have arrived or will arrive. Know also concerning the French fleet. Let me hear from you when necessary. Direct your letters to Paramus, two miles on the road from the church to Kakiat Meeting-House. Do not harass your men. I have in agitation to mount a corporal and six of your troop to act always with you, in the mean time impress expresses.

"A foraging party from Lord Stirling will be down this day or tomorrow. Lend every aid in your power by taking care of the road leading to Fort Lee."—*M' Lane MSS.*

<sup>1</sup> M'Lane MSS., *vide* Appendix, xxxii.

<sup>2</sup> The "Bergen Woods" lay on the mountain adjoining the North River, and extended from the Hackensack road, at Union Hill, on the south to Bull's Ferry. These woods were so called because nearly all this part of the common land was allotted to the people owning land around Bergen.

<sup>3</sup> M'Lane MSS.



Levin Handy. At this place he was joined by three hundred Virginians, under Maj. Clark,<sup>1</sup> and Capt. M'Lane's dismounted dragoons,<sup>2</sup> numbering in all between four and five hundred men.<sup>3</sup> Here he made known to his forces the order of attack and disposition of march, in which was the following address:

"Major Lee is so assured of the gallantry of the officers and men under his command that he feels exhortation useless; he therefore only requires the most profound secrecy. He pronounces death as the immediate fate of any soldier who may violate in the slightest degree the silence he has ordered to be observed. He recommends to his officers to add to the vigor of their attacks the advantage of surprise; therefore to continue occult till the moment of action. Success is not at the will of mortals; all they can do is to deserve it. Be this our determination and this our conduct, and we shall have cause to triumph, even in adversity. Watch-word, Be firm."<sup>4</sup>

From the New Bridge he took up his line of march at five o'clock in the afternoon, with Capt. Handy's command in the advance.<sup>5</sup> For the purpose of diverting suspicion, a number of wagons joined the expedition to give it the appearance of a foraging party.<sup>6</sup> Patrols of horse were detached to watch communications with the North River, and parties of infantry stationed at different roads. What portion of his force was put upon this service is not known, and perhaps is not ascertainable. He followed the lower road through the English Neighborhood to a point not known, when he fled into the mountains. But as he followed the Bergen road lower than he intended, and as it was but a "short march" from that point to Paulus Hoeck, and as Capt. M'Lane then lay in the woods near Three Pigeons waiting for the arrival of Maj. Lee, it is probable that he entered the Bergen woods but a short distance to the north of New Durham. The object of this act was manifestly to avoid discovery. Through the "timidity or treachery" of the principal guide, his troops became entangled in the "deep mountainous woods," and three precious hours were wasted before they regained their route. Yet possibly these hours, so important to the expedition, were fortunate hours to Lee; for Lieut.-Col. Van Buskirk, with one hundred and thirty men, had left the Hoeck about nine o'clock that night on a raid to the English Neighborhood, and must have passed up the Bergen road while Maj. Lee was floundering in the swamps lying between Guttenberg and Union Hill. At this time his force became separated, so that only one hundred and fifty men reached Paulus Hoeck. There is reason to believe there was more design than accident in this separation, so far as some of his men were concerned. Jealousy led nearly one-half of the Virginians to desert him, and those who remained with the expedition were not the most vigorous to second the endeavors of their commanding officer.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xxviii.

<sup>2</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xii.

<sup>3</sup> *Vide* Appendix, vi.

<sup>4</sup> "Lee's Memoirs" (edition of 1870), 23.

<sup>5</sup> "Vide Appendix," xii.

<sup>6</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xvi.

<sup>7</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xviii.

When the troops became disentangled, and had regained their route, it is probable that they came down the hill by the road leading to the Weehawken Ferry, and then by the way of Hoboken and the upland of Ahasimus, passing by file over the narrow causeways and wading the creeks through the marshes.<sup>8</sup>

"The usual time for such exploits," as Washington observed when planning the attack on Stony Point, "is a little before day, for which reason a vigilant officer is then more on the watch. I therefore recommend a midnight hour."<sup>9</sup> This recommendation was incorporated in Lee's plan of attack. The time designated for the assault was at half-past twelve o'clock. In addition to a negligent watch, this hour would have given the attacking force the advantage of ebb tide in crossing the ditch, more time for the destruction of the works, and opportunity to retreat before daylight.

The design was to attack the post at three different points,<sup>10</sup> but on reaching the place where he was to divide his force for that purpose, which I take to be the upland of Ahasimus near the northerly end of the causeway, Maj. Lee found this plan impracticable, "both from the near approach of day and the rising of the tide." Before reaching this point, Lieut. Rudolph had been detached to reconnoiter and fathom the passages of the ditch at the three several places where the separate columns should pass. But it was now after three o'clock; the tide was approaching half-flood, when the ditch would be impassable. Without a moment's delay, Maj. Lee ordered the troops to advance in the position they then were, without regard to the punctilios of honor or rank, and dispatched a messenger to Cornet Neil at Prior's Mill to inform him of the delay in the attack, and to direct him to communicate with Capt. Peyton. Just at this time Lieut. Rudolph returned and reported that all was silence within the works; that he had fathomed the canal, and found the passage on the central route still admissible. As they were entering the marsh, between Henderson and Warren Streets, Maj. Clark informed Maj. Lee of the

<sup>8</sup> I have been not a little perplexed as to the route taken by Lee on his approach. No definite information on the subject has been found, but from the following facts I conclude that he approached by way of Hoboken:

1. Captain Handy (*vide* Appendix, xii.) says: "We had a morass to pass of upwards two miles, the greatest part of which we were obliged to pass by files, and several canals to ford up to our breast in water." No other route would answer these conditions. The one I have indicated answers them fully. There was the marsh north of the upland of Hoboken, and the marsh between Hoboken and Ahasimus, both crossed by a narrow and ill-constructed wagon way, and permeated by small tide streams.

2. When Lee moved to the attack, he dispatched a messenger to Cornet Neil at Prior's Mill, probably directing him to communicate with Capt. Peyton, and inform him of the hour of attack. The sending a messenger seems to imply that Lee had not been at Prior's Mill, and certainly had not seen Cornet Neil. He had apprehensions about the boats, owing to the lateness of the hour. It was natural and prudent that he should send word to Neil and Peyton of the change in the hour of attack. Why should Lee have sent the messenger if he had just left Neil at the mill? That officer would have known of the delay in the attack, and could have received orders in person.

<sup>9</sup> Irving's "Life of Washington" iii., 503.

<sup>10</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xvi.



defection of the Virginians. This must have been a severe blow to him, but at such a supreme moment nothing could daunt this intrepid leader. True, it seriously diminished the number of his attacking force, and deprived him of the aid of several officers of distinguished merit. He was, however, equal to the occasion, in spite of the defection "and every other dumb sign" which indicated lack of hearty co-operation, and pushed on to the attack.<sup>1</sup> He had resolved to capture the post or leave his dead body within the enemy's lines. The information brought by Lieut. Rudolph was passed from front to rear and the troops moved forward with resolution, order and coolness. They marched in three solid columns, "with bayonets, pans open, cocks fallen," in the most profound silence. The right column, under Maj. Clark, and the centre column, under Capt. Forsyth, were preceded by the forlorn hopes, led by Lieut. McAllister, of the Marylanders, and Lieut. Rudolph, of the Legion Dragoons, to assault the works on either flank. The left column, under Capt. Handy, was to move against the front, and to act as a reserve should one be found necessary. So silently did they advance, and so unsuspecting was the garrison of any attack, that they were either not discovered, or were thought to be Van Buskirk's force returning, until the forlorn hopes plunged into the ditch.<sup>2</sup> Instantly the enemy opened a musketry fire from the block-houses, but the Americans pressed forward and broke through all opposition. The forlorn under McAllister, supported by the right column, immediately on passing the abatis filed to the right, and captured the fort before a piece of artillery could be fired and "re-echoed the watchword."<sup>3</sup> This gallant lieutenant was fortunate enough to capture the British flag.<sup>4</sup> The centre column, with Lieut. Armstrong leading the advance, filed to the left, and captured the right-hand block-house and the officers and men stationed there. The left column moved forward in support of the whole.

Within the fortifications this audacious and unexpected assault caused the utmost consternation. A soldier rushed to the hut where Lieut. Cockburne was sleeping, within thirty yards of the fort, and gave him the alarm. The lieutenant ran to the fort, but found Maj. Lee's force in possession. He then fled to the left-hand block-house, and thus saved himself from capture. At the first alarm Maj. Sutherland, with Capt. Van Schallern and twenty-five Hessians,<sup>5</sup> escaped

through the darkness into the round redoubt<sup>6</sup> and opened an irregular fire upon the assailants.<sup>7</sup> But in a few minutes<sup>8</sup> Maj. Lee had possession of the works, excepting this redoubt and the left-hand block-house. It is very probable that the firing from the redoubt, and the alarm thereby given, had more to do with preventing the Americans getting into the magazine than the alleged failure to find the key, or to obtain means to break it open.<sup>9</sup>

It was now four o'clock. The firing of guns in New York and from the ships in the harbor proved that the alarm was completely given.<sup>10</sup> The ammunition having been destroyed when crossing the ditch, Maj. Lee's men had not fired a musket during the assault. They had no means to dislodge Maj. Sutherland and the Hessians. The ammunition in the magazine was beyond their reach. The barracks contained some sick soldiers, women and children, and humanity forbade their destruction. To spike the guns was useless, to bring them off impossible. The British, being now on the alert, could in a short time cross to the Hoeck in large bodies. The expedition thus far had been successful. The post had been surprised and its garrison captured. The next consideration was to effect a safe retreat with the prisoners. Because of this strict compliance with the orders of Washington, and the plain dictates of ordinary prudence, the enemy affected to sneer at the victorious assailants.<sup>11</sup> That

Hessians;" Stedman's "History of the American War," ii. 153, "sixty Hessians;" Dawson's "Battles of the United States by Land and Sea," i. 547, "forty or fifty Hessians;" Irving's "Life of Washington," iii. 515, "about sixty Hessians;" Duer's "Life of Lord Stirling," 205, "forty or fifty Hessians;" Schroeder's "Life and Times of Washington," ii., 94, "sixty Hessians;" "Thatcher's Journal," 174, "about fifteen of his men;" *Rivington's Royal Gazette*, Aug. 28, 1779, "a captain subaltern and twenty-five gallant Hessians;" Gen. Pattison, Appendix, xi., "a captain and twenty-five Hessians." I credit the last number. Only forty-one Hessians were sent over to Paulus Hoeck on the 18th to increase the force of the garrison in Van Buskirk's absence. Eleven of these were captured. This would leave but thirty on the Hoeck. If some of the killed were Hessians (which is probable), those left could not have exceeded the number mentioned by Gen. Pattison. *Vide* Appendix, xv.

<sup>6</sup> There has been a variety of statements as to what works Lee's forces captured, and into what Maj. Sutherland and the Hessians threw themselves. Sir Henry Clinton and the historians Murray and Stedman say the Americans carried a block-house and two redoubts, and that Sutherland was in a redoubt. Gordon and Irving say Sutherland entered a block-house on the left of the fort. Maj. Shaw says Sutherland was in "a little enclosed work inside the main one." Marshall says there were "a fort, three block-houses and some redoubts." The *Pennsylvania Packet* of Aug. 28, 1779, (Appendix, xvi.), speaks of a "Grand Fort," an "Impregnable fort assisted by a chain of redoubts." But Gen. Pattison (Appendix, xi.), who wrote with a plan of the works before him, says the Americans captured the principal fort and the right-hand and centre block-houses, while the "Round Redoubt" in which Maj. Sutherland was, and the left-hand block-house were defended.

<sup>7</sup> Appendix, xv.

<sup>8</sup> "In less than thirty minutes," Appendix, xii. "In less than ten minutes we were in complete possession of the works." Appendix, xvi.

<sup>9</sup> Lee's Report. How he expected to find the key in the confusion and darkness is a problem difficult to solve.

<sup>10</sup> Marshall's "Life of Washington," iv., 139. As to the way the alarm was given, *vide* Appendix, xi.

<sup>11</sup> *Vide* Appendix, x. "The Americans shamefully deserted their new posts with as much expedition and as little difficulty as they had been

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* Appendix," xviii.

<sup>2</sup> *Vide* Appendix, x. In "Lee's Memoirs" (Edition of 1870), 23, I find the following: "The stratagem relied on was to have eight or ten soldiers disguised as countrymen carrying provisions for sale, who procured the gate to be opened by the sentinel, and held it until the rest of their party, concealed near, rushed in"!!

<sup>3</sup> "Vide Appendix," xvi.

<sup>4</sup> This has been doubted, but see Lee's report and Appendix, viii. and xiv.

<sup>5</sup> There is great discrepancy among writers as to the number of the Hessians with Maj. Sutherland. Sir Henry Clinton, Appendix, x., says: "forty Hessians;" Marshall's "Life of Washington," iv. 139, "forty or fifty Hessians;" Murray's "War in America," iii. 169, "forty



enemy had fled from the charge of the bold one hundred and fifty, yet had the courage to criticise the manner of "making a retreat from under the very nose of the enemy's whole force."<sup>1</sup> If they did not move with sufficient grace to suit such fastidious taste, the bold defendants should have considered the fact that each American had his prisoner, and yet there were nine! With the enemy's ships-of-war in the harbor, their headquarters one mile away, and their army stretching for nine miles along the line of his retreat, Maj. Lee acted with prudence by retiring with all possible dispatch. Maj. Clark, with the right column and the greater part of the prisoners, was put in motion over the causeway. Capt. Handy followed with the left and the remainder of the prisoners. Lieuts. Armstrong and Reed, with the centre, formed the rear guard. At the commencement of the retreat Capt. Forsyth was sent forward to Prior's Mill to collect men from the different columns most fit for action, and take post on the heights of Bergen, to cover the retreat. When Maj. Lee, who remained with the rear of his retreating forces, reached Prior's Mill he was surprised to hear from Cornet Neil that the messenger sent to him previous to the attack had not arrived, nor had he heard from Capt. Peyton. Apprehending some disappointment in regard to the boats, he rode forward and reached the advance when near the ferry. To his dismay, not a boat was to be seen. It had been understood by Capt. Peyton that Maj. Lee would be at the ferry before daylight, but in the morning, no intelligence having arrived, he supposed the attack had been postponed. The danger of his situation, the fear that the discovery of the boats would disclose the design and prevent its execution on a subsequent night, induced him to retire with the boats to Newark.<sup>2</sup> The retreating forces were pouring down Cherry Lane leading to the ferry, anxious to place the Hackensack between themselves and the enemy who were hastening their preparations to pursue. Maj. Lee immediately countermarched his troops to the "road leading from the town to the English Neighborhood," afterwards known as the Bergenwood road.<sup>3</sup> He dispatched a messenger to Lord Stirling, who had moved from his camp at Ramapo to the New Bridge, for assistance, and then returned to the rear guard at Prior's Mill. As he stood upon the bridge near this mill in the early gray of that morning, and thought of the difficult march before him, the possible ruin of all his plans, and the certainty of a vigorous pursuit by

obtained, and so by a retreat as disgraceful as the attempt was apparently bold and well-conducted they abandoned a conquest already evident in their hands, without even having courage to spike the artillery or set fire to the barracks."—*Murray's "War in America"* iii. 169.

<sup>1</sup> "Shaw's Journal," 66.

<sup>2</sup> "Marshall's Life of Washington," iv. 139.

<sup>3</sup> "Shaw's Journal," 67. It is here said, "By the time he found out the boats were gone, the troops who had separated during the night came up. Lee picked out about fifty of these men as a rear guard, of which he took command." It is evident that this refers to Capt. Cattlin's Company, who joined Lee at Union Hill. What became of the remainder of the Virginians who left Lee?

an insulted foe, he was overwhelmed by the gloomy prospect. He speaks of this in his report:

"Oppressed by every possible misfortune, at the head of troops worn down by a rapid march of thirty miles through mountains, swamps and morasses, without the least nourishment during the whole march, ammunition destroyed, encumbered with prisoners and a retreat of fourteen miles to make good, on a route admissible of interception at several points by a march of two, three and four miles; one body moving in our rear, another in all probability well advanced on our right, a retreat naturally impossible on our left, . . . my sole dependence was in the persevering gallantry of the officers and the obstinate courage of the troops."

But the shouts of his soldiers when informed of the approach of the enemy dispelled all doubt in case of a conflict. He was entirely without ammunition, but the bayonet had done its service in the attack, and on it was his reliance for defense. The whole force now moved as rapidly as possible. On reaching the Hackensack road at Union Hill, Maj. Lee divided his force. Maj. Clark's column, with the prisoners, took the road by way of Three Pigeons and the English Neighborhood. In his rear, on the same road, moved the centre column. To guard against an attack upon the right flank of these columns by forces penetrating the mountain through the passes leading from the river, Capt. Handy, with the left column, took the road on the bank of the river, now known as the Bull's Ferry road. Just after this disposition had been made, Capt. Catlett, of the Second Virginia Regiment, came up at the head of fifty men with good ammunition, a portion of which was distributed among the different columns. With Capt. Catlett and his force, Maj. Lee took the centre route. It is probable that both detachments moving on the mountain deflected to the left on reaching a point just above Bull's Ferry, and joined the two columns moving on the main road at the English Neighborhood. As the rear approached the Fort Lee road, at the place now called Leonia, they met Col. Ball, with two hundred men, who had been pushed forward by Lord Stirling to support the retreat. Col. Ball moved on and took position to meet the enemy, who were in rapid pursuit. Early in the morning Lieut. Col. Cosmo Gordon had been sent from New York with the flank companies of the guard and one hundred men from the brigade and nearly the same number of Hessians. He took command of the post, and sent out Maj. Sutherland, with one light infantry company of the guard under Capt. Dundass, and another light infantry company, consisting of ninety rank and file under Capt. Maynard, in pursuit of Maj. Lee.<sup>4</sup> This was the party which now confronted Col. Ball. But they thought it prudent to halt before coming in contact with the victorious Americans.<sup>5</sup>

While Maj. Lee was pushing along between the Fort Lee road and the Liberty Pole, Lieut.-Col. Van Buskirk emerged from the woods upon the right, marched through the fields to the road and opened

<sup>4</sup> *Vide* Appendix, vii.

<sup>5</sup> "Had the tide proved favorable, not a single animal of the rebel host would have escaped." *Vide* Appendix, vii.



fire on the rear of the retreating forces. Maj. Lee ordered Lieut. Reed to face them, while Lieut. Rudolph, with a party, threw himself into a stone house which commanded the road. This checked Van Buskirk, and gave the retreating forces time to cross the creek at the Liberty Pole. Col. Ball, now finding a detachment of the enemy between him and Maj. Lee, and taking it for granted that this was only the advanced corps of a much larger body, made a circuit to avoid the contact with them. Van Buskirk, finding a detachment he had not expected, took the same means to secure his own retreat.<sup>1</sup> Without further molestation, Lee arrived at the New Bridge at one o'clock in the afternoon, "after a march of upward of eighty miles in three days."<sup>2</sup>

The prisoners taken in the surprise of Paulus Hoeck numbered one hundred and fifty-nine, viz:

*Sixty-fourth Regiment*.—One captain.

*Garrison Regiment*.—Six sergeants, sixty-seven rank and file.

*Van Buskirk's regiment*.—One surgeon, one surgeon's mate, one quartermaster, four subalterns, two sergeants, thirty-nine rank and file.

*Hessians*.—One sergeant, ten rank and file.

*Artificers*.—Two.

*Inhabitants*.—Ten.

*Artillery*.—One sergeant, one corporal, two gunners, nine mattresses.

The surgeon was released on parole. On the following day Lord Stirling sent the prisoners to Philadelphia, where, on the 26th we leave them "safely lodged in the New Gaol."<sup>3</sup>

The number of killed and wounded on the side of the British is somewhat uncertain. In the nature of things it was impossible for the attacking force to make a correct estimate. Lord Stirling says, "the killed and wounded left behind is uncertain, as it was necessary for the troops to come off before the day appeared." Maj. Lee reported "not more than fifty of the enemy killed and wounded."<sup>4</sup> Marshall says,

"very few of the British were killed."<sup>5</sup> Dunlap says, "a few of the British were killed at the first charge."<sup>6</sup> Irving says, "few of the enemy were slain."<sup>7</sup> Gordon estimates the number at about thirty.<sup>8</sup> Holmes, Lossing, Wilson and Allen say, "thirty were killed."<sup>9</sup> Thatcher says, "about forty were killed."<sup>10</sup> Dawson says fifty were bayoneted.<sup>11</sup> Capt. Handy, who led one of the attacking columns, says, "we put fifty to the bayonet."<sup>12</sup> Gen. Pattison, in his report to Lord Townshend,<sup>13</sup> says: "By the returns I have received there were killed four sergeants, two corporals and three privates; wounded, two sergeants." That the general estimate of killed is too high is beyond doubt. One hundred and fifty-nine were captured and twenty-six were in the redoubt with Maj. Sutherland. This makes one hundred and eighty-six. How many were in the left-hand block-house is not known. But besides them, if fifty were killed, the garrison numbered two hundred and thirty-six. This figure is too high. I am inclined to give credence to the British account of their loss.

On the side of the Americans there seems to be no discrepancy as to the number of killed and wounded. These were five in all,—two killed and three wounded. Among the latter was Ezekiel Clark, one of Capt. M'Lane's men, who had the end of his nose shot off. Alas! how fickle is fortune and how fallible is fame! Two of his companions left their bodies in "th' imminent deadly breach," and perhaps their bones are now resting at the crossing of two busy streets in Dummer's hogshead,<sup>14</sup> while their names are unknown. Two of his companions were wounded, perhaps more severely than himself, yet their names have sunk in the dull waters of Lethe. But as for Ezekiel, the country knows him because he lost his nose!<sup>15</sup>

We have now described the capture of Paulus Hoeck and its circumstances as minutely as we are able from the facts within our reach. The Americans were in ecstasy over it, as they had a right to be. The enemy, while attempting to belittle its results, were forced to acknowledge its brilliancy. Thus friend and foe characterized it: "The splendid enterprise of Paulus

<sup>1</sup> Marshall's "Life of Washington," iv. 140.

<sup>2</sup> *Vide* Appendix, vi. As to the date of this event, is it surprising that so many writers have gone astray. Error seems to be immortal. Capt. Handy, who commanded the left column, wrote to his brother a letter, dated July 19th, in which he described the event. The following works fix the date of July 19th: "Appleton's Encyclopædia," title "Henry Lee;" Allen's "American Revolution," ii. 245; Gordon's "History Am. War," iii. 284; Lossing's "Pictorial History of the U. S.," 217; Wilson's "American History," 388; Holmes' "Annals of the U. S.," ii. 300; Ramsay's "History of the Am. Rev.," ii. 109; and Snowden's "Medallic Memorials of Washington," 65, with the medal before him. Murray's "War in America," iii. 169, gives July 15th as the date; Hildreth's "History of the U. S.," iii. 284, gives August 18th; and Ollier's "History of the U. S.," ii. 364, says August 20th. In "Lee's Memoirs" (ed. 1870), 23, it is said the, forces "set out the 25th of August upon their dangerous expedition." But Schroeder, "Life and Times of Washington," in vol. i. 699, says July 19th, and in vol. ii. 94, August 20th. Two dates, and both wrong.

<sup>3</sup> Letter dated August 26, 1779. In the *Pennsylvania Packet*, Sept. 2, 1779, I find: "Saturday, August 28th, five of the British officers, the others being on parol elsewhere, and one hundred and forty-eight privates taken at Paulus Hook, arrived at Philadelphia."

<sup>4</sup> *Vide* Appendix, vi.

<sup>5</sup> "Life of Washington," iv. 139.

<sup>6</sup> "History of New York," ii. 163.

<sup>7</sup> "Life of Washington," iii. 515.

<sup>8</sup> "History of the American War," iii. 283.

<sup>9</sup> "Annals of the United States," ii. 300; Lossing's "Pictorial History of the United States," 21; Wilson's "American History," 388; Allen's "American Revolution," ii. 245.

<sup>10</sup> "Thatcher's Journal," 174.

<sup>11</sup> "Battles of the United States, &c.," i. 543.

<sup>12</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xii.

<sup>13</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xi.

<sup>14</sup> When the ground was graded for the erection of the pottery between Morris and Essex Streets, Mr. Dummer placed the bones there found in a cask, and buried them at the junction of Washington and Morris Streets.

<sup>15</sup> "Surprised Powles Hook on the 19th of August, before daybreak, entered the works with one hundred and fifty picked men, carried them at the point of the Bayonet, took one hundred and fifty prisoners, no loss on the part of the Americans excepting Ezekiel Clark, one of Captain M'Lane's Company, who lost the end of his nose."—*M'Lane MSS.*



Hoeck;<sup>1</sup> "little stroke in the surprise of Paulus Hoeck . . . a brilliant transaction;"<sup>2</sup> "a bold and successful attack;"<sup>3</sup> "a *coup de main* of splendid audacity;"<sup>4</sup> "an enterprise sufficiently daring in the design and extremely well conducted in the onset;"<sup>5</sup> "the situation of the post rendered the attempt critical and the success brilliant." "This affair, for the size of it, may be ranged with the most heroic actions of the war, considering the peculiar position of Paulus Hoeck and its being garrisoned by 200 men. A daring and dangerous enterprise."<sup>6</sup> "The attempt was daring, the difficulties many, the success uncertain, and the retreat, admitting the enterprise to succeed, from the situation of the place and its vicinity to New York, exceedingly precarious."<sup>7</sup> "A daring and brilliant enterprise."<sup>8</sup> "One of the most daring and insolent assaults to be found in the records of chivalry; an achievement so brilliant in itself, so romantic in the scale of British admiration, that none but a hero inspired by the fortitude, instructed by the wisdom and guided by the planet of Washington, could, by the exploit at Paulus Hook, have furnished materials in the page of history to give it a parallel."<sup>9</sup> Congress adopted resolutions thanking Maj. Lee "for the remarkable prudence, address and bravery displayed by him on the occasion." They ordered to be struck a gold medal<sup>10</sup> "emblematical of this affair," and appropriated fifteen thousand dollars for distribution among the soldiers engaged in the attack."<sup>11</sup> Washington placed the surprise of Paulus Hoeck and the capture of its garrison, within cannon-shot of New

York, alongside of the storming of Stony Point.<sup>12</sup> Lafayette wrote to Major Lee: "The more I have considered the situation of Paulus Hook, the more I have admired your enterprising spirit and all your conduct in that business."<sup>13</sup> Holmes, speaking of Stony Point, says: "This enterprise was followed by another that 'equaled' it in boldness of design."<sup>14</sup> In General Orders, under date of Aug. 22, 1779, the commander-in-chief said:

"The General has the Pleasure to inform the Army that on the Night of the 18th Instant, Major Lee at the Head of a Party composed of his own Corps and Detachments from the Virginia and Maryland Lines surprised the Garrison at Powles Hook, and brought off a considerable Number of Prisoners with very little Loss on our Side.

"The Enterprise was executed with a distinguished Degree of Address, Activity and Bravery and does great Honor to Major Lee and to all the Officers and Men under his Command, who are requested to receive the General's warmest Thanks."

But beneath this wave of popular enthusiasm over an event which should have been cause for general congratulation there was a strong undertow working against Maj. Lee. Great men and brilliant reputations always have been and always will be subject to this undertow. Jealousy is all-sufficient in small minds to justify the meanest actions. It is not the men who labor most or give most to crown with success an enterprise who indulge in detraction or hostile criticism, but those who are either incapable of comprehending matters of pith and moment or too base to applaud the success of another.

We have already seen that in the swamps of the Bergen Woods a part of Maj. Lee's force became separated from the expedition. In his report he substantially attributed this to accident. But in this, as in many other important affairs, accident has been forced to bear more than its just burden. Among the Virginians who joined Lee were a few who were jealous of him. The fact that he held a separate command may have removed them from sympathy with

<sup>1</sup> "Character," in *Pennsylvania Packet*, Sept. 28, 1779. *Vide* Appendix, xxxi.

<sup>2</sup> Washington to Reed, Aug. 22, 1779. "We have given the enemy another little stroke in the surprise of Powles Hook (within cannon-shot of New York), and bringing off seven officers and one hundred non-commissioned officers and privates. It was a brilliant transaction, and performed by a detachment of Virginians and Marylanders under the command of Major Lee, of the light dragoons, with the loss of not more than ten or a dozen men. The colors of the garrison were also brought off."

<sup>3</sup> Stedman's "History of the American War," ii. 153.

<sup>4</sup> Irving's "Life of Washington," iii. 515.

<sup>5</sup> Murray's "War of America," iii. 169.

<sup>6</sup> Gordon's "History of the American War," iii. 283.

<sup>7</sup> "Shaw's Journal," 66.

<sup>8</sup> Allen's "American Revolution," ii. 245.

<sup>9</sup> Duane to Hamilton. "Hamilton's Works," i. 86.

<sup>10</sup> Appendix, xxiv. The following letter is from the original in the possession of Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet, of New York City, and which accompanied the act of Congress:

"PHILADELPHIA, Sept. 28, 1779.

"SIR:—I enclose you an Act of Congress of 24th Instant, and am happy in the first exercise of the important Trust with which Congress have been pleased to honor me to have the opportunity of communicating to you the Thanks of Congress for the judicious Measures taken by you to forward the Enterprise against Powles Hook & to secure the Retreat of the Party.

"I must beg leave to inform you that Congress entertains a just sense of the Merit of the Officers and Soldiers employed on that Occasion, as well as of the Army in General, and that the important Business in which they have been engaged prevented an earlier attention to that brilliant Action.

"I am, sir, your Hble servt,

"SAM'L HUNTINGTON, President.

MAJOR GEN'L LORD STERLING."

<sup>11</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xxiv.

<sup>12</sup> Washington to Lafayette, Sept. 12, 1779.

<sup>13</sup> Lafayette to Lee, Aug. 27, 1780; "Lee's Memoir (ed. 1870)," 27. The following correspondence between Wayne and Lee (now first published) shows how the hero of Stony Point appreciated the assault on Paulus Hook:

"FORT MONTGOMERY, 25th Aug't, 1779.

"DEAR LEE :—The pleasure I experience in your Success I can much better feel than express—what a Second Stony Point affair! and that in the center of their own Ground; Sr. Harry, you have nothing for it but to strike Lee or Wayne or both; the Lustre of the British Arms is tarnished, their Military fame depends upon a Brilliant action; be well guarded, my friend; I ask your pardon for this unnecessary caution; but believe me that there are not a few who would not feel much pain on a small Disaster happening to either you or me.

"I wish to God that we could once form a junction in a Christian Country. I am d—d tired of this Caitiff place.

"My best wishes attend the Corps.

"Yours most Affectionately,

"ANTY. WAYNE."

"MY DEAR GEN :—I am happy in your approbation. I disregard the envy and malice of a certain sett.

"Present me most sincerely to my friends Archer & Fishbounne & believe me to be  
Most aff'y,

"HENRY LEE, JUN.

Aug. 25th."

"GEN. WAYNE.

[From originals in possession of H. B. Dawson.]

<sup>14</sup> "Holmes' Annals of the United States," ii. 300.



him or his plans. The expedition to which they were now ordered, if successful, would raise him yet higher in official and popular estimation. They claimed that several of their officers were injured by reason of Maj. Lee having been given the command. It was claimed that Maj. Clark's commission antedated Lee's, and that by military usage he was justly entitled to the command. It was said that, to surmount this difficulty, Maj. Lee had misrepresented the date of his commission, giving it an older date than it really bore.<sup>1</sup> Whatever justification there may have been for these charges, we are not left in doubt as to Maj. Lee's counter-charge that about one-half of the Virginians deserted him, and those who remained with him were lukewarm in their support.<sup>2</sup> After the enterprise was a success these discontents, as strenuously as the British, sought to belittle its results. They echoed the taunts of the enemy, that Maj. Lee left the Hoeck in a great hurry, that he did not capture all of the garrison, did no damage to the works, did not blow up the magazine, did not fire the barracks, did not spike the guns.<sup>3</sup> That these charges suggested, if they did not express, a falsehood was a matter of no concern to these disappointed patriots. As unreasonable as they were, they were sufficient for the purpose. A cabal was formed against Maj. Lee.<sup>4</sup> He was arrested and tried before a court-martial upon eight charges.<sup>5</sup> He defended himself before the court in an eloquent review of the facts, and concluded as follows: "I have now gone through with my defense, and, after thanking the court for their attention and the patience with which they have heard me, I have only to beg, that whatever may be their decision, it may be pointed. If I have misbehaved, punish me with severity; but if it shall appear that I have done my duty, and that the prosecution is groundless and vexatious, I trust, Gentlemen, you will tell the world so."<sup>6</sup> Of course, he was speedily and honorably acquitted and his enemies silenced.<sup>7</sup>

But Maj. Lee was not the only one who was subjected to the uncertain finding of a court-martial for this Paulus Hoeck affair. Gen. Pattison said, "the enterprise, bold as it was, succeeded but too well, and little to the Honor of the Defendants." He, therefore, ordered Maj. Sutherland under arrest and to prepare for trial before a court-martial upon a charge of general misconduct as commandant at Paulus Hook on the 19th instant. This order was made on the day the garrison was captured. He also ordered two brigadier-generals and three field officers to assemble at Paulus Hoeck at ten o'clock on the morning of the

20th "to make an Enquiry into the Causes of the Affront suffered there from the enemy this morning."<sup>8</sup> As the result of the trial the major was found not guilty, was honorably acquitted and released from arrest.<sup>9</sup>

It did not, however, fare so well with poor Sergt. John Taswell, of Van Buskirk's battalion, who was on duty at the left-hand block-house at the time of the assault. He was gravely charged with quitting his post, when it was only Hobson's choice with him,—run away or be captured. But "the 13th Article of the 14th Section of the Articles of War" could not be trifled with. Did it not say that a soldier must not quit his post, even if a good retreat is better than a bad stand? What if one hundred and fifty men, with one hundred and fifty bayonets at his breast, said he must leave, either for the "Round Redoubt," whither Maj. Sutherland and his twenty-six Hessians had fled, or for the "New Gaol" at Philadelphia, to which secure retreat his one hundred and fifty-eight companions were about to take up their line of march.

The post had suffered an "affront," and some one must be made a scape-goat to bear the iniquity of that affront. The gallant major had already been honorably acquitted; therefore John Taswell must be tried for quitting his post in a shameful and scandalous manner. The unfortunate sergeant was found guilty, and duly "sentenced to suffer Death by being hanged by the Neck until he is Dead." The time named for the taking off of Sergeant John was Thursday, the 9th of September, "between the Hours of Nine and Twelve, within the Garrison at Paulus Hook."<sup>10</sup> But on the morning of that day the former good character of Taswell came to his relief, and it pleased the commander-in-chief to grant him a free pardon and discharge from his Majesty's service,<sup>11</sup>—a service into which as a Jerseyman he never should have entered.

With this pardon and discharge ends the story of the surprise and capture of Paulus Hoeck. That there was nothing during the course of the whole war more brilliant, more audacious, more dangerous or more successful was the testimony of friend and foe. Indeed, the records of ancient and modern times, of chivalry and romance, may be searched and but few human efforts can be found to rise above it in the scale of admiration. By that brave act this spot was consecrated to perpetual remembrance.

From the 19th of August, 1779, until the 22d of November, 1783,—our Evacuation day,—the British remained in the undisturbed possession of the place. On that day they folded their tents, like the poetical Arab, and silently stole away,—the Britons to England, the Tories to Nova Scotia,—and Paulus Hoeck was left free to become Jersey City.

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xix.

<sup>2</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xviii. The third charge against Maj. Lee was that almost the whole first battalion was lost. *Vide* Appendix, xxv.

<sup>3</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xiii. See sixth charge on which Major Lee was tried. Appendix xxv.

<sup>4</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xxxi.

<sup>5</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xxv.

<sup>6</sup> "Shaw's Journal," 67.

<sup>7</sup> "Major Clark, who is exceedingly the gentleman, advised and endeavored to dissuade those officers from the prosecution, but in vain."—*Shaw's Journal*, 68.

<sup>8</sup> *Vide* Appendix, v.

<sup>10</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xxi.

<sup>9</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xix.

<sup>11</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xxii.



APPENDIX.—CORRESPONDENCE AND ORDERS REFERRED TO  
IN PRECEDING CHAPTER.

I.—GEN. PATTISON TO LIEUT.-COL. VAN BUSKIRK.

“New York, July 22d 1779

“Having found it necessary to prevent Persons of Suspicious Characters from passing and repassing to and from this City; I have issued a Proclamation for regulating Boats, Small Craft, and Country People passing therein.

“I have directed the Police to furnish you with Blank Recommendations for such People as you may think may be trusted with Boats to attend this Market from Bergen Shore below Paulis Hook, also blank Permissions for such Persons as you may think proper to allow to pass with Country produce to the City.”—*New York Historical Society's Collections*, 1875.

II.—GEN. WASHINGTON TO MAJ. LEE.

“Head Quarters West Point 10 August 1779

“I have received your letter of yesterday with its enclosures. The plan you propose for the attack of Paulus Hook, and for making good the retreat of the party, is well concerted, and such as would be most likely to succeed, if the enterprise were to be carried into execution. But upon the whole, in the present position of the enemy's army, I should deem the attempt too hazardous, and not warranted by the magnitude of the object. We should lose more in case of failure, than we could gain in case of success; and a single deserter, or disaffected inhabitant, may disclose the design and involve the party in ruin. The idea I had of the matter was, that it might not require more than three hundred men. It becomes the less eligible from the greater number you think requisite, which is too great to expose to any material danger. These considerations induce me to suspend the attempt till a more favorable opportunity, unless it can be made in a manner less hazardous. The manner I have in view is by water, by way of Newark Bay. Boats may be collected near Elizabethtown, so as to threaten Staten Island.

“The party intended for the enterprise may either embark there, proceed up the bay, and land within two or three miles of the post, or it may meet the boats near Newark, embark there, and cross directly over. The doubt is, whether, notwithstanding the collection of the boats would look immediately towards Staten Island, it may not also give the alarm for Paulus Hook, and put them upon their guard. This, I think, is somewhat to be apprehended. I would however wish you to turn your thoughts this way, and give me your opinion as to the probability of success.”—*Writings of Washington*, vi., 317.

III.—ORDERS.

“Colonel Gordon will please to Bring back his whole Detachment to New York as soon as Col. Buskirk's Corps is returned within the Posts at Paulis Hook, and will likewise bring over at the same time the party of Hessians, who were sent from hence last night, and ten of the Number that went this Morning, and will leave a Captain, one Sub'n & 50 Hessians to remain at Paulis Hook, till they are relieved, which will be to-morrow Morning.

“JAS. PATTISON,  
“Major Gen'l.

“½ past 6 o'Clock, 19 August 1779.”

“New York August 19 1779

“Sir: I am directed by Major Gen'l Pattison to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter, which informed him of Col. Buskirk and his Party having returned, but as he imagines the Men of your Garrison must be much fatigued, he has ordered a Captain and 50 Hessians to remain at Paulis Hook as a Reinforcement, but which will be relieved to-morrow.

“The Commander in Chief having signify'd to Major Gen'l Pattison his Orders for assembling a Board of General and Field Officers to-morrow Morning at Paulis Hook, to examine into the Affront given to that Post this morning. The General has been pleased to direct that Brig'r Gen'l's Martin & Garth, with Lieut. Col's Martin & McPherson & a Field Officer of the Guards, do compose the same, and will assemble at 10 o'Clock in the Morning. You will care that all the Officers of your Post will attend at that Hour, & the Captain & two other Officers, (Hessian) who were engaged in the conflict must also attend the Board; if any of them have crossed over they shall be ordered to return.

“I am Sir &c  
“S. P. A.

“To Major Sutherland.”—*New York Historical Society's Collection*, 1875, 252.

IV.—GEN. PATTISON TO SIR HENRY CLINTON.

“New York August 19 1779  
“½ past 8 P. M.

“I have the satisfaction to inform your excellency, that Major Sutherland has reported to me that Col. Buskirk after a trifling Skirmish with the Rebels about 12 o'Clock near the Liberty Pole, is safe returned to Paulis Hook with the loss of a Man, and with four Prisoners.

“Major Sutherland has also brought in a Captain and Six Prisoners. I have hereupon sent orders to Col. Gordon to bring back his whole Detachment of Guards, as likewise all the Hessian Party, except a Cap'n & 50 Men which I have [ordered] may remain at the Post to reinforce for this Night, the rest of the Garrison having been much fatigued by the distant Sortie of this day, before I knew the fate of Col. Buskirk and whether the Guards could return or not, (as the Town was so drained of Troops) for the Main Guard of Hessians to be reinforced with a Sub'n & 25 Men & all the Men of their three Regiments off duty, in Camp, to be considered as Picquets ready to march into the City at the Shortest Notice, but from the intelligence received from Major Sutherland, I immediately contradicted the Order.

“I am just now honored with your Excellency's Commands for Brig'r Gen'l's Martin & Garth, with three Field Officers to form a Board at Paulis Hook to-morrow Morning at 10 o'Clock to enquire into the Cause of the Affront suffered at that Post which will be duly carried into execution.”—*New York Historical Collections*, 1875, 254.

V.—BRITISH GARRISON ORDERS.

“New York August 19, 1779.  
“Parole, Malda. Countersign, Jersey.  
“Head Quarters, New York, 19th August 1779.  
“After Orders, Eight at Night

“The commander in Chief is pleased to direct that Brigadiers General Martin and Garth with Three Field Officers shall assemble at Paulus Hook to-morrow morning at Ten o'clock, to make an Enquiry into the Causes of the Affront, suffered there from the Enemy this morning, and to report their opinion of the same to his Excellency.

“Brigadier General Martin, President.  
“Brig. Gen. Garth.  
“Lt. Col. Martin, Royal Artillery,  
“Lt. Col. McPherson, 42d Reg't,  
“Lt. Col. Madden, Foot Guards. } Members.

“After orders, half past Ten at Night.

“Lt. Col. Pennington will be for the Court of Enquiry at Paulus Hook, to-morrow morning, and not Lt. Colonel Madan, as before Ordered.

“Morning Garrison Orders, August 21st, 1779.

“The court of Enquiry not being Dissolved, Lt. Col. Gordo, Field Officer for the day in place of Lt. Col. Pennington.”—*From Original in Collection of New York Historical Society*.

VI.—LORD STIRLING TO JOHN JAY.

“Paramis August 20, 1779.

“I moved from the camp at Ramopogh to Hackensack New Bridge, that evening I sent off Major Lee who had taken great pains to gain a knowledge of the enemy's situation, with about 400 men, in order to surprize the garrison at Powles Hook, which they effected before daylight the next morning, and brought off 160 prisoners which I have sent on to Philadelphia. The killed and wounded left behind is uncertain, as it was necessary for the troops to come off before the day appeared. They are all returned safe to camp, with the loss of not more than four or five, after a march of upward of eighty miles in less than three days. Further particulars you will no doubt receive through his Excellency Gen. Washington. This I write on my way to camp at Romopogh.”—*Pennsylvania Packet*, Aug. 24, 1779.

The following returns are from originals in possession of Lyman C. Draper, Esq., of the Wisconsin Historical Society, and have never, so far as is known, been published:

“Return of Officers and men belonging to the Maryland detachment on the enterprize, Powles Hook, under command of Major Lee, Aug't 19th, 1779.

Cpts.	Sub'n.	Serg'ts.	Rank & file.
2	2	4	72

“8th Sept. 1779.

“LEVIN HANDY, Capt'n Comm't.



“List of Officers, non-commission’d and privates at P. Hook.

	C.	C.	Sub.	Sergts.	R. & File.
1st & 10th Regts.	1		2	1	37
Gist’s	2		2	2	27
1st State	1		2	3	28
2d do	1		2	—	25
6th Reg’t	—	—	—	2	33
	5		8	8	150

“No. from Each Regt. in Gen’l Muhlenberg’s Brigade on the Expedition at P. Hook. [This return is not signed, but is in Maj. Clark’s handwriting, and among his papers.]

Regt.	Cpts.	Sub.	Sergts.	R. & file.
2d	1	1	1	19
4	—	3	4	58
5	—	2	2	24
7	1	—	1	21
8	—	2	3	28
	2	8	11	150

“No. from Each Regt. in Gen’l Woodford’s Brigade on Powles Hook Expedition.

“J. CLARK.

“A Return of Officers and Men detach’t, belonging to the Partizan Rangers, under the Command of Capt’n McLane, who were at the Enterprize on Powles Hook, under the command of Major Henry Lee, Esq., ye 19th Aug’t ’79.

Capt.	Lieut.	Sergts.	Corpls.	Rk. & file.
1	1	4	3	35
		1		6 Riflemen.

“MICHAEL RUDOLPH,  
“Lt. Partizan Rangers.”

“12th Sept’r 1779.

VII.

“On Thursday morning at about half an hour past three o’clock a detachment from Lord Stirling’s division, consisting of about six hundred men, attempted a *Coup de main* upon the garrison at Powles Hook, which was attacked by one hundred rebels, the rest being posted on the heights of Bergen to secure a retreat; they succeeded so far as to carry off, as we are informed, twelve of the Royal artillery, twelve Hessians and a sergeant with some invalids. They were repulsed by Major Sutherland who commanded at that post. The preceding evening Colonel Buskirk had marched with a detachment of upwards of one hundred and 30 men from the garrison, upon an enterprise to the English Neighborhood.

“Early in the morning a detachment from the brigade of the Guards, and the Hessians, landed at Paulus Hook—Major Sutherland with a part of the light Infantry, commanded by the Hon. Capt. Maynard, pursued the fugitive rebels, took Capt. Neals, of Virginia, and six privates of the assailing party, who were yesterday morning lodged *en Provost*.

“The Guards returned with their prisoners about 6 o’clock, after having marched near 30 miles without halting. Had the tide proved favorable, not a single animal of the rebel host would have escaped. Col. Buskirk on his sortie, killed a number and brought into Powles Hook three prisoners.”—*Rivington’s Royal Gazette*, Aug. 21, 1779.

VIII.—GEN. WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

“Head-Quarters, West Point, August 23, 1779.

“I have the honor to inclose your Excellency Major Lee’s report of the surprise and Capture of the garrison of Powles Hook. The Major displayed a remarkable degree of prudence, address, enterprise and bravery upon this occasion, which does him the highest honor, to himself and to all the officers and men under his command. The situation of this post rendered the attempt critical, and the success brilliant; it was made in consequence of information that the garrison was in a state of negligent security, which the event has justified.

“I am much indebted to Major-General Lord Sterling for the judicious measures he took to forward the enterprise, and to secure the retreat of the party.

“Lieut. M’Callister, who will have the honor of delivering these despatches, will present Congress with the standard of the garrison which fell into his possession during the attack. Major Lee speaks of this gentleman’s conduct in the handsomest terms.

“P. S. The report not having been received till this day, prevented a speedier transmission. Major Lee mentions 20 men lost on our side,—Captain Rudolph informs that since the report was concluded, several of

the missing had returned, which will lessen the supposed loss near one-half.

MAJ. LEE’S REPORT TO GEN. WASHINGTON.

“August 21, 1779.

“Sir Lord Stirling was pleased to communicate to your Excellency my verbal report to his Lordship of the 19th instant. I now do myself the honor to present a particular relation of the enterprize which your Excellency was pleased to commit to my direction.

“I took command of the troops employed on this occasion, on the 18th. They amounted to four hundred infantry, composed of detachments of the Virginia and Maryland divisions, and one troop of dismounted dragoons.

“The troops moved from the vicinity of the New Bridge about four o’clock P. M. Patrols of horses being detached to watch the communications with the North River, and parties of infantry stationed at the different avenues leading to Powle’s Hook. My anxiety to render the march as easy as possible, induced me to pursue the Bergen road lower than I intended. After filing into the mountains, the timidity or treachery of the principal guide prolonged a short march into a march of three hours; by this means the troops were exceedingly harassed, and being obliged to pass through deep, mountainous woods to regain our route, some parties of the rear were unfortunately separated. This affected me most sensibly, as it not only diminished the number of the men destined for the assault, but deprived me of the aid of several officers of distinguished merit.

“On reaching the point of separation, I found my first disposition impracticable, both from the near approach of day, and the rising of the tide. Not a moment being to spare, I paid no attention to the punctilios of honor or rank, but ordered the troops to advance in their then disposition. Lieutenant Rudolph, whom I had previously detached to reconnoitre the passages of the canal, returned to me at this point of time, and reported that all was silence within the works; that he had fathomed the canal, and found the passage on the centre route still admissible. This intervening intelligence was immediately communicated from front to rear, and the troops pushed on with that resolution, order, and coolness, which insure success.

“The forlorn hopes, led by Lieutenant M’Allister of the Maryland, and Lieutenant Rudolph of the dragoons, marched on with trailed arms in the most profound silence. Such was the singular address of these two gentlemen, that the first notice to the garrison was the forlorns plunging into the canal. A firing immediately commenced from the block-houses, and along the line of abattis, but did not in the least check the advance of the troops. The forlorn supported by Major Clarke at the head of the right column, broke through all opposition, and found an entrance into the main work. So rapid was the movement of the troops that we gained the fort before the discharge of a single piece of artillery. The centre column, conducted by Captain Forsyth, on passing the abattis, took a direction to their left. Lieutenant Armstrong led on the advance of this column. They soon possessed themselves of the officers and troops posted at the house No. 6, and fully completed the object of their destination. The rear column, under Captain Handy, moved forward in support of the whole. Thus were we completely victorious in the space of a few moments.

“The appearance of daylight, my apprehension lest some accident might have befallen the boats, the numerous difficulties of the retreat, the harassed state of the troops, and the destruction of all our ammunition by passing the canal, conspired in influencing me to retire at the moment of victory. Major Clarke, with the right column, was immediately put in motion with the greater part of the prisoners. Captain Handy followed with the remainder. Lieutenants Armstrong and Reed formed the rear Guard.

“Immediately on the commencement of the retreat, I sent forward Captain Forsyth to Prior’s Mill to collect such men from the different columns as were most fit for action, and to take post on the heights of Bergen to cover the retreat.

“On my reaching this place, I was informed by Cornet Neill (who had been posted there during the night for the purpose of laying the bridge, and communicating with the boats) that my messenger directed to him previous to the attack had not arrived, nor had he heard from Captain Peyton, who had charge of the boats.

“Struck with apprehension that I should be disappointed in the route of retreat, I rode forward to the front under Major Clarke, whom I found very near the point of embarkation, and no boats to receive them. In this critical situation, I lost no time in my decision, but ordered the troops to regain the Bergen road, and move on to the New Bridge. At the same time, I communicated my disappointment to Lord Stirling by express, then returned to Prior’s Bridge to the rear guard.



"Oppressed by every possible misfortune, at the head of troops worn down by a rapid march of thirty miles through mountains, swamps, and deep morasses, without the least refreshment during the whole march, ammunition destroyed, encumbered with prisoners, and a retreat of fourteen miles to make good, on a route admissible of interception at several points by a march of two, three, or four miles, one body moving in our rear, and another (from the intelligence I had received from the captured officers) in all probability well advanced on our right, a retreat naturally impossible to our left, under all these distressing circumstances, my sole dependence was in the persevering gallantry of the officers, and obstinate courage of the troops. In this I was fully satisfied by the shouts of the soldiery, who gave every proof of unimpaired vigor at the moment the enemy's approach was announced.

"Having reached the point of interception opposite Weehock, Captain Handy was directed to move with his division on the Mountain road, in order to facilitate the retreat. Captain Catlett of the 2d Virginia regiment, fortunately joined me at this moment at the head of fifty men with good ammunition. I immediately halted this officer, and having detached two parties, the one on the Bergen road in the rear of Major Clarke, the other on the banks of the North River, I moved with the party under the command of the captain on the centre route. By these precautions a sudden approach of the enemy was fully prevented. I am very much indebted to this officer and the gentlemen under him, for their alacrity and vigilance on this occasion.

"On the rear's approach to the Fort Lee road, we met a detachment under the command of Colonel Ball, which Lord Stirling had pushed forward on the first notice of our situation, to support the retreat. The colonel moved on and occupied a position which effectually covered us.

"Some little time after this, a body of the enemy (alluded to in the intelligence I mentioned to have received from the officers while in the fort) made their appearance, issuing out of the woods on our right, and moving through the fields directly to the road. They immediately commenced a fire upon our rear. Lieutenant Reed was ordered to face them, while Lieutenant Rudolph threw himself with a party into a stone house which commanded the road. These two officers were directed mutually to support each other, and give time for the troops to pass the English Neighborhood Creek, at the Liberty Pole. On the enemy's observing this disposition, they immediately retired by the same route they had approached, and gained the woods. The precipitation with which they retired, preventing the possibility of Colonel Ball's falling in with them, saved the whole.

"The body which moved in our rear, having excessively fatigued themselves by the rapidity of their march, thought prudent to halt before they came in contact with us.

"Thus, Sir, was every attempt to cut off our rear completely baffled. The troops arrived safely at the New Bridge with all the prisoners, about one o'clock P. M. on the nineteenth. I should commit the highest injustice, was I not to assure your Excellency that my endeavors were fully seconded by every officer in his station; nor can any discrimination justly be made, but what arose from opportunity. The troops vied with each other in patience under their many sufferings, and conducted themselves in every vicissitude of fortune with a resolution which reflects the highest honor on them.

"During the whole action, not a single musket was fired on our side,—the bayonet was our sole dependence.

"Having gained the fort, such was the order of the troops, and attention of the officers, that the soldiers were prevented from plundering, altho' in the midst of every sort.

"American humanity has been again signally manifested. Self preservation strongly dictated, on the retreat, the putting the prisoners to death, and British cruelty fully justified it; notwithstanding which, not a man was wantonly hurt.

"During the progress of the troops in the works, from the different reports of my officers I conclude not more than fifty of the enemy were killed, and a few wounded. Among the killed is one officer, supposed (from his description) to be a captain in Colonel Buskirk's regiment. Our loss on this occasion is very trifling. I have not yet had a report from the detachment of Virginians; but, as I conclude their loss to be proportionate to the loss of the other troops, I can venture to pronounce that the loss of the whole in killed, wounded, and missing, will not exceed twenty. As soon as the report comes to hand, I will transmit to headquarters an accurate return. I herewith inclose a return of the prisoners taken from the enemy.

"At every point of the enterprise I stood highly indebted to Major Clarke for his zeal, activity, and example. Captains Handy and Forsyth have claim to my particular thanks for the support I experienced from

them on every occasion. The Captains Reed, M'Clane, Smith, Crump, and Wilmot, behaved with the greatest zeal and intrepidity. I must acknowledge myself very much indebted to Major Burnet and Captain Peyton, of the dragoons, for their counsel and indefatigability in the previous preparations for the attack. The premature withdrawal of the boats was owing to the non-arrival of my despatches; and though a most mortifying circumstance, can be called nothing more than unfortunate. Lieutenant Vandeville, who was to have commanded one of the forlorns, but was thrown out by the alteration of the disposition of the battle, conducted himself perfectly soldier-like. The whole of the officers behaved with the greatest propriety; and, as I said before, no discrimination can justly be made, but what arose from opportunity.

"The Lieutenants M'Callister, Armstrong, Reed, and Rudolph, distinguished themselves remarkably. Too much praise cannot be given to those gentlemen for their prowess and example. Captain Bradford, of the train, who volunteered it with me for the purpose of taking direction of the artillery, deserves my warmest thanks for his zeal and activity. I am personally indebted to Captain Rudolph, and Dr. Irvine of the dragoons, who attended me during the expedition, for their many services.

"I beg leave to present your Excellency with the flag of the fort by the hands of Mr. M'Callister, the gentleman into whose possession it fell. It is needless for me to explain my reasons for the instantaneous evacuation of the fort. Your Excellency's knowledge of the post, will suggest fully the propriety of it. The event confirms it.

"Among the many unfortunate circumstances which crossed our wishes, none was more so than the accidental absence of Colonel Buskirk, and the greatest part of his regiment. They had set out on an expedition up the North River the very night of the attack. A company of vigilant Hessians had taken their place in the fort, which rendered the secrecy of approach more precarious, and, at the same time, diminished the object of the enterprise by a reduction of the number of the garrison. Major Sutherland fortunately saved himself by a soldier's counterfeiting his person. This imposition was not discovered until too late.

"I intended to have burnt the barracks; but on finding a number of sick soldiers and women with young children in them, humanity forbade the execution of my intention. The key of the magazine could not be found, nor could it be broken open in the little time we had to spare, many attempts having been made to that purpose by the Lieutenants M'Callister and Reed. It was completely impracticable to bring off any pieces of artillery. I consulted Captain Bradford on the point, who confirms me in my opinion. The circumstance of spiking them being trivial; it was omitted altogether.

"After most of the troops had retired from the works, and were passed and passing the canal, a fire of musketry commenced from a few stragglers, who had collected in an old work on the right of the main fort. Their fire being ineffectual, and the object trifling, I determined not to break in upon the order of retreat, but continue passing the defile in front. I cannot conclude this relation without expressing my warmest thanks to Lord Stirling for the full patronage I received from him in every stage of the enterprise. I must also return my thanks to the cavalry for their vigilant execution of the duties assigned them.

"Captain Rudolph waits on your Excellency with these despatches. I beg leave to refer to this officer for any further explanation that may be required.

"Paramus, August 20, 1779."—*Pennsylvania Packet*, Sept. 2, 1779.

MAJ. LEE TO JOHN JAY.

"West Point, Head Quarters Sept 1—1779

"Sir. On perusing my report to the Commander in Chief, I find that Capt. Dudley's name is omitted. It arises from the hurry with which my account to the General was copied. Be pleased to include his name among the Captains Reed, M'Lane &c. before the report goes to the press, also Captain Brackenridge's.

"I am sorry to give this trouble, but as I am conscious that the omission is injurious, must beg a compliance with my request."—*Pennsylvania Packet*, Sept. 14, 1779.

IX.—GEN. WASHINGTON TO LORD STIRLING.

"West Point 21 August 1779

"My Lord:

"I have been duly favored with your letter of the 19th, written at nine o'clock in the morning, and that of the same date, of one o'clock in the afternoon, containing the agreeable information of Major Lee's having succeeded against Paulus Hook. I join my congratulations with your Lordship's on this occasion, and thank you for the effectual assistance afforded to Major Lee in completing the enterprise. The increase of confidence, which the army will derive from this affair and that of Stony



Point, I flatter myself, though great, will be among the least of the advantages resulting from these events.

"As the enemy must feel themselves disgraced by these losses, they may endeavor to lessen it by a retaliation in kind. It is natural to expect their attempts on such parts of the army as lie most exposed. This sentiment, I make no doubt, has occurred to your Lordship, and will of course proportion your vigilance to the nature of your situation, and to the danger which may be apprehended. Your Lordship will be pleased to give my thanks to the officers and troops concerned in the capture of the garrison at Paulus Hook, for their good conduct and gallant behavior on the occasion. The commissary of prisoners is directed to attend, and receive the British prisoners."—*Writings of Washington*, vi, 326.

## X.

"On the 19th Instant, The Garrison of Paulus Hook being reinforced, Lieutenant Colonel Buskirk was detached with part of the Troops to cut off some small parties who interrupted the supplies of Provision, a considerable body of the Rebels availed themselves of that opportunity to attempt the Post. At three in the Morning they advanced to the Gate of the Works, and being mistaken by a negligent Guard for Lieut. Colonel Buskirk's Corps returning entered without opposition. I fear they found the Garrison so scandalously absorbed in confidence of their Security, that they made themselves Masters of a Block house and Two Redoubts with scarcely any difficulty. The Alarm being now spread, Major Sutherland the Commandant threw himself with Forty Hessians into a Redoubt, by an incessant fire from which he forced the Enemy to quit the Post without either damaging any of the Cannon, or setting fire to the Barracks. In short their retreat was as disgraceful as their attempt was well conducted. They carried off with them near Forty Invalids prisoners: A Detachment being sent over from New York, Major Sutherland pursued the Enemy and coming up with their rear made a Captain and some Privates prisoners. Lieut. Colonel Buskirk on his return had a small skirmish with the Rebels & took four prisoners without any loss on his part. I cannot as yet decide upon this affair. I have ordered Major Sutherland to be tried on a charge of general misconduct as Commandant."

## XI.—GEN. PATTISON TO LORD TOWNSHEND.

"New York August 22, 1779.

"... Thursday last, when a most Extraordinary Attempt was made to take by Assault the Post at Paulus Hook, that has been occupied by the King's Troops ever since they took Possession of New York. It is on the Jersey Shore opposite to this Town and considered an Appendage to it. I am sorry to say the Enterprise, bold as it was, succeeded but too well, and little to the Honor of the Defendants. That your Lordship may judge of the Strength of this Post, from its Natural Situation, and from the Works raised for its Protection, I send the enclosed Plan, which will show how far it ought to have been out of the Reach of Insult.<sup>1</sup>

"The Troops allotted to garrison it, were the 4th Battalion of Skinner's Provincial Brigade, under the Command of Colonel Buskirk, and a part of the Invalid Battalion. Major Sutherland, of the Invalid Battalion, was the Commandant. On the preceding Day it was determined that Colonel Buskirk should march out a Detachment that Evening with a Design of surprising a party of 100 Rebels near English Neighborhood.

<sup>1</sup>The following letter from Lord Salisbury to W. J. Hoppin Esq. Secretary of Legation, who at my request made an effort to secure a copy of the "Plan," will show that it cannot be found:

"FOREIGN OFFICE,

"October 15, 1879.

"SIR: With reference to your letter of the 15th September last, requesting that a tracing or copy might be made of the plan of the works on Powles Hook (Jersey City) which accompanied the account by General Pattison, the British Commander at New York, of its capture by Major Lee in 1779, I have now the honor to inform you that your request was duly forwarded to the Secretary of State for the Colonies, who referred it to the Record Department, in whose custody the papers of that period exist, and who have replied that a careful search has been made for the plan, but without success.

"A letter, however, from Sir Henry Clinton, then commanding the British forces at New York, has been found, which appears to relate to the circumstances of the 19 August, 1779, to which you allude, and I have much pleasure in forwarding to you a copy of it. The Keeper of the Records, however, states that it contains the only information that can be discovered on the subject.

"I have the honor to be, &c.,

"SALISBURY."

As the Garrison would thereby be much weakened, The Major applied to me for a Reinforcement for that Night of a Capt'n & 40 Men, which I complied with and sent them from the Hessian Reg't of Knyphausen. At half past 3 o'clock the next Morning Advice was brought to me, that Firing of Musquetry being heard at Paulus Hook, it was probably attacked, but having soon after the Command was given to me of this Garrison, established with Major Sutherland the Signal he was to make in Case he should be attacked in such Force as to require Succour from hence, namely to fire two Pieces of Cannon & to hang out three Lights,<sup>2</sup> and being informed that no Cannon had been heard or Lights seen, I concluded that Buskirk was on his Return and that some Small Party had been harassing his Rear, the Firing at that Time having nearly ceased, however I immediately sent over to know what was the real state of the Post. Upon the Return of the Messenger I was filled with Astonishment at receiving a Letter from Major Sutherland, saying that the Enemy having got thro' the Abbatis had taken the right-hand and center Block-Houses & the Principal Fort, but that the Round Redoubt in which was himself with a Captain and 25 Hessians had been defended, that the left Block-House was likewise safe and that the Enemy had retreated, carrying off with them the Guards of the two Block-Houses which (tho' almost impregnable except by Cannon) were shamefully abandoned, the Detachment of Artillery from the Fort, and such Officers and Soldiers as were in the Barracks. He further added that he was under great Apprehensions of Colonel Buskirk's Corps being cut off. I thereupon without loss of Time sent over the Flank Companies of the Guards with 100 Men from the Brigade and nearly the same Number of Hessians with a party of Artillery under the Command of the Field Officer of the Day, Lieut. Colonel Gordon. The Light Infantry were pushed forward about ten Miles beyond Bergen, and Colonel Buskirk, after the *coup manqué*, made his Retreat good to Paulus Hook, before it was dark, without any Loss, bringing four Prisoners & the Guards likewise took a Captain & Six Prisoners on their March. What was nearly as Extraordinary as the Enterprise itself & the Success of it, is that the Enemy, tho' in full Possession of the Fort, did not Spike a Gun, destroy the Ammunition or do the least Injury to any of the Buildings.

"The Strength of the Garrison at the time it was Assaulted, was about 200, and by the Returns I have received there were Killed 4 Serj'ts, 2 Corp'l's & 3 Privates, Wounded 2 Serj'ts & taken or missing 4 Subalterns, 7 Serj'ts, 5 Corp'l's and 97 Privates. Lieut. Cockburne who was the Artillery Officer on Duty there, says that a Soldier came to the Hut where he slept within 39 Yards of the Fort, to give him the Alarm, that he instantly flew towards the Fort, but found the Enemy Masters of it, whereupon he ran to the Block-House, and thereby saved himself from being taken Prisoner.

"The Commander in Chief was pleased to order a Board of two Brig'r Gen'l's and three Field Officers to assemble the Day following to enquire into the Cause of the Affront suffered at Paulus Hook on the Morning of the 19th and to report to him thereupon, & yesterday having received the Opinion of the Board, He gave Orders for putting Major Sutherland in Arrest, and for him to prepare to take his Trial before a Court Martial, upon a Charge of *General Misconduct as Commandant* at Paulus Hook, on the Morning of the 19th instant. . . ."—*New York Historical Society's Collections*, 1875, 99.

## XII.—CAPT. LEVIN HANDY TO GEORGE HANDY.

"Paramus 22 July 1779.

"Before this reaches you, I doubt not but you have heard of our success at Powles Hook, where the enemy had a very strong fort, within one and a quarter miles from New York. We started from this place on Wednesday last [at] half after ten o'clock, taking our route by a place called the New Bridge on Hackensack River, where my two companies were joined by three hundred Virginians and a company of Dismounted Dragoons commanded by Capt. McLane. We took up our Line of March about 5 o'clock in the evening from the Bridge, the nearest route with safety, to Powles, distant then about twenty miles, with my detachment in front, the whole under command of the gallant Major Lee. The works were to be carried by storm—the whole to advance in three solid columns, one of which I had the honour to command. The attack was to commence at half after twelve o'clock, but having been greatly embarrassed on our march, and having a number of difficulties to surmount,

2 —

S. P. A. to MAJ. SUTHERLAND.

"New York, July 25, 1779.

"Sir: I am directed by Major Gen'l Pattison to signify to you his approbation of the signals you propose to be made from Paulus Hook, in case of an alarm, and to desire that they may be adopted accordingly."—*N. Y. Hist. Soc. Coll.*, 1875, p. 230.



did not arrive at the point of attack till after four o'clock in the morning, when, after a small fire from them, we gained their works, and put about fifty of them to the bayonet, took one hundred and fifty seven prisoners, exclusive of seven commanding officers; this was completed in less than thirty minutes, and a retreat ordered, as we had every reason to suppose, unless timely, it would be cut off. Our situation was so difficult that we could not bring off any stores. We had a morass to pass of upwards two miles, the greatest part of which we were obliged to pass by files, and several canals to ford up to our breast in water. We advanced with bayonets, pans open, cocks fallen, to prevent any fire from our side; and believe me, when I assure you, we did not fire a musket.

"You will see a more particular account of it in the papers than it is in my power to give you at present. It is thought to be the greatest enterprise ever undertaken in America. Our loss is so inconsiderable that I do not mention it."—*Life and Correspondence of Reed*, ii., 125.

#### XIII.—W. CROGAN TO BERNARD GRATZ.

"Camp North of Smiths Clove }  
August 22, 1779. }

"I suppose you have had a variety of accounts of the sacking of Powel's Hook, which was taken by surprise about 3 o'clock the morning of the 19th inst., and instantly evacuated again by us, after doing no greater damage than taking 7 officers and about 160 Rank and File prisoners, and killing about 20 in the Garrison. We have about 7 privates missing. Had not the officer who commanded—Major Lee—been in so great a hurry from the Garrison, much more execution might have been done, as they did not take time to carry off all the prisoners, or even to take a Major and party of men who were then in their power. Not the least damage whatever was done to the Garrison. The Magazine was not blown up, the Barricks not set on fire, the cannon not spiked, no article of Stores, Clothing, &c. &c., of which a great plenty were there, was the least damaged; in fact, nothing further was done than rushing into the Garrison in confusion and driving out the prisoners, mostly without their clothes. Perhaps there will be an inquiry into the reasons of the confusion and great haste the party made to get out of the fort without destroying so many valuable stores as were in their possession. Several officers have been much injured in the Virginia line, on account of giving Major Lee the command of 300 of our men to reduce Powel's Hook, and unjust methods taken by him to have the command, by telling one of our Majors, who marched with the 300 men, that his commission was older than it really is—otherwise he would not have had the command over him. I believe Major Lee will be arrested. I marched with a covering party but did not go near the Garrison. Lord Sterling, who commands here, is very uneasy at our complaints on this affair. Several letters have passed between his lordship and the officers of our line concerning 300 of our men under Major Lee. . . ."—*Hist. Magazine*, i., 180.

#### XIV.—GEN. WASHINGTON TO MAJ. LEE.

"Head Quarters 23 August 1779.

"I have received your report of the attack of Paulus Hook, transmitted by Captain Rudolph, which I have forwarded to Congress by Lieutenant McAllister. I shall be sorry if this should be contrary to your wish, or Captain Rudolph's expectations, as I have the best opinion of that gentleman's merit. My motives for sending Lieutenant McAllister with the despatches were, that he commanded a *forlorn hope*, and got possession of the standard. As custom required the sending of this to Congress, I thought the bearer of it ought to be the person, who had the good fortune to gain possession of it, especially as you had forwarded it by him to me; nor would it have been warranted by precedent to send one with the despatches, and another with the standard. You will find my sense of your conduct, and of that of the officers and men under your command, expressed in the general order of yesterday, and in my letter to Congress. I congratulate you on your success. You will send a small escort of dragoons with Lieutenant McAllister."—*Writings of Washington*, vi., 333.

#### XV.

"On the evening of the 18th inst. Lieut. Colonel Buskirk, in consequence of intelligence received of the rebels intending to carry off the forage and grain from the English Neighborhood and Bergen, marched with a part of the 4th Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, and about 30 of the garrison Battalion from Powles Hook, towards the liberty pole, near which they lay concealed till after sunrise, when they observed a considerable body of rebels moving towards the New Bridge, which induced them to think their design had been discovered; they therefore moved into the main road, where they found themselves in the center of a column of 600 rebels, who were returning from Powles Hook; it being no time to deliberate, they attacked the enemy with such spirit, that not-

withstanding their great superiority in numbers, took three prisoners, and threw them into such confusion, as obliged them to throw away coats, knapsacks, hats, &c., and 30 stands of arms, which were mostly destroyed; at which time fresh troops coming to the rebels' assistance, they began to form, and endeavour, by moving on the right and left of the Colonel's party, to surround it, which pointed out the necessity of pushing for the height, to gain which was a matter of contest for some time, at about 60 yards distance, when perceiving the rebels (from the advantage of ground) were likely to succeed, the men were ordered to fix bayonets and advance briskly, which so disconcerted them that they immediately wheeled to the right and left, and let the party continue their route to Powles Hook without further interruption, and without the loss of a single man either of the 4th or garrison battalion. The conduct of the Officers and Privates of both was such as justly entitled them to applause. . . . As the Printer of Saturdays Paper has not represented Facts relative to the Attack on Powlis Hook, on the 19th Instant it is not amiss that the Printers will have the Candor to insert the following:

"That nearly about half an Hour after two, the Rebels in three Divisions (exceeding 400 Men) passed the Ditch in Front of the Abbatis, about 20 Yards from the Abbatis, where they were fired upon by a few Centries, but having seized immediately on the Block House Guards, who in place of Defending their Post, ran out to see what was the Matter, they proceeded to the Work, which they soon became Masters of, with the Cannon &c. But they were so confused and alarmed, they neither spiked the Cannon, nor damaged the Barracks, or made any other use of their Victory, than carrying off about 100 prisoners, among whom there are ten Hessians (whose Loss is much regretted) and four Officers of Colonel Buskirk's Battalion, and plundering a few women.

"This Panic (amongst them) was occasioned by an incessant Fire kept on them from a small Redoubt into which Maj. Sutherland threw himself with a Capt. Subaltern, and 25 gallant Hessians, on the first Alarm. The Rebels repeatedly challenged the Redoubt to surrender, or they would bayonet them, to which they received a Fire and No, for Answer. About half after 8 o'clock Major Sutherland was joined by one Light Infantry Company of the Guards, under the Command of Captain Dundass with which he immediately marched, and Captain Maynard was shortly after ordered to follow Major Sutherland by Colonel Gordon, on which Major Sutherland marched both companies, in order to succour Colonel Buskirk, and after going about 15 Miles, he found that Colonel Buskirk had a smart Engagement with the Rebels some Time before and had returned. There were a few Prisoners made, amongst whom is a Captain Meale, who was found asleep from the great Fatigue he underwent; and surely unless he had been a Livingston, Laurens, or Adams, he could not in that Situation, forfeit his Claim to British Valour and Humanity. The Light Infantry rested here for an Hour, during which Dr. Gordon gallantly charged two Rebels who fired at him, and took one of them.

"Major Sutherland finding one Object of his March answered, by Colonel Buskirk's being safe, and 100 Men not sufficient to answer his other Intentions, returned, this charming Body of Men, having made a March of about 30 Miles in less than 10 Hours.

"Ensign Barrete (who was a Volunteer) reported to Major Sutherland, that he destroyed a Gunsmith's Tools &c. to the Amount of £100."—*New York Gazette*, Aug. 23, 1779.

#### XVI.

"Sundry late military occurrences, which you cannot be unacquainted with, gave the alarm to the enterprising genius of Major Lee, who being ordered into this country, took into contemplation an attempt on Powles-Hook, a place naturally difficult of access, and highly improved by art. He busily employed himself in gaining a knowledge of the place, its situation, strength, &c. This done, he communicated the matter to his Excellency, who, surprised at the many obstacles, declined his assent to an affair so replete with danger. But on a fuller representation from the Major, whose endeavours were unremitting until the necessary intelligence was collected—having devised the mode of attack, the method of retreat, and the number of troops adequate, transmitted them accurately to the General, who was pleased to approve of the disposition, and ordered everything requisite for a matter of so much difficulty.

"A description of the place will not be improper, as it will serve to give you an idea of the many obstructions to be met with. The Hook is formed by a winding curve of North River, directly opposite New York; a wide gut intersects the tongue of land, and leaves the place of fortification an entire island; the gut in depth is so considerably increased, as to render it impassable at a little more than half flood, interior to this runs a line of abbatis of great strength, which extends to the extreme



verges of the Island; still within these is a fort (except the gateway) impregnable, assisted by a chain of redoubts situate on its left, of superior strength; the whole surrounded by a marsh two miles in breadth, rendered almost impervious, by reason of a number of guts, which irregularly intersect it at various points.

"Three hundred Virginians, under the command of Major Clark, two companies of Maryland, and M'Lane's dismounted dragoons, composed the assailants. The whole, directed by Major Lee, took their route from the New Bridge on Hackensack, attended by a number of Wagons to convey the opinion of a foraging party. The timid apprehensions of a principal guide, on our nearer approach to the enemy, proved the source of numberless mistakes, which retarded the execution of the design three hours, and occasioned an alteration in the primary disposition, instead of attacking in three different places as at first intended. The body was formed into two columns and after forcing the abbatis, a separation took place by Major Clark's inclining to the right, the other column to the left; the forlorn preceded at some distance, instantly seized the grand fort, and re-echoed the Watchword; in less than ten minutes a complete possession of the works was effected, with little or no loss.

"The necessity of a retreat every moment became evident; day light approached apace, and obliged us to retire precipitately, tho' without confusion. Relying on the boats which were to transport us over the Hackensack, 3 miles distant from the scene of action, and which constituted our safety—we moved on with the prisoners—but our arrival soon convinced us of a disappointment. The dangers of the situation were manifest; the North River on the right was in many places not more than two miles distant from the party with the major part of the British army strewn along the opposite shore, obliged the exertion of every device and stratagem to obviate their intercepting a retreat of eighteen miles, which was judiciously effected, notwithstanding all their efforts to the contrary."—*Pennsylvania Packet*, Aug. 28, 1779.

## XVII.

"New York August 24th 1779

"Sir: I am directed by Major Gen'l Pattison to signify to you his Approbation of your Conduct with respect to the Flag, which came to Paulus Hook this day, and to desire that no Flags, who may come in future from the Enemy, be permitted to come within your most advanced Picquets, but wait there and deliver any Letters &c they may bring to such Officer as you shall send out to receive them.

"I am Sir &c.

"S. P. A.

"P. S. The Flag now at Paulus Hook, is to be immediately sent back.  
"Col. Buskirk."

## XVIII.—MAJ. LEE TO PRESIDENT REED.

"August 27, 1779

"I never conceived myself so important in the army as I find I am. Captains and subalterns used to seek me; Generals and Colonels are now barking at me with open mouth. Colonel Gist of Virginia, an Indian hunter, has formed a cabal. I mean to make the matter very serious, because a full explanation will recoil on my foes, and give new light to the enterprise.

"In my report to General Washington . . . I passed the usual general compliments on the troops under my command. I did not tell the world that near one half of my countrymen left me—that it was reported to me by Major Clarke as I was entering the marsh—that notwithstanding this and every other dumb sign, I pushed on to the attack.

"Had I been unsuccessful, I was determined to leave my corpse within the enemy's lines. The brave Marylanders stood by me faithfully. Major Clarke, with the Virginians exerted himself. Their efforts to second his endeavors were not the most vigorous. What I now write I write in confidence. You will probably see the whole matter in print. I am determined to push Colonel Gist and party. The brave and generous throughout the whole army support me warmly. I do not know that any general officers are my foes. I have received the thanks of General Washington in the most flattering terms, and the congratulations of General Greene, Wayne and the officers of the Light Infantry. Do not let any whispers affect you, my dear sir. Be assured that the more full the scrutiny, the more honour your friend will receive, and the more ignominy will be the fate of my foes. . . ."—*Life and Correspondence of Reed*, ii. 126.

## XIX.

"Head Quarters, New York 30th August 1779

"Major William Sutherland commanding the Garrison Battalion, tried by the General Court Martial of which Lt. Col. Bruce is President, ac-

cused of misconduct as commandant of Paulus Hook, on the Night between the 18th and 19th of this Month; (August) is found not Guilty of the Charge alledged against him, and is therefore Honorably Acquitted.

"The Commander in Chief approves the Sentence and Orders Major Wm. Sutherland to be released from his arrest."—*From original in Collection of New York Historical Society.*

## "XX.—GEN. WASHINGTON TO MAJ. LEE.

"Head Quarters 1 September 1779.

"I received your letter of this date, 'requesting me to give you in writing the instructions, which you verbally received from me on the subject of Paulus Hook, when you were last at head-quarters, and particularly concerning the immediate evacuation of the post after the reduction, and concerning the retreat.'

"When you were last at head-quarters, the enterprise against Paulus Hook was in contemplation, but not finally determined, as there were some points of information still to be more fully obtained. I gave you then in general, my ideas of the manner in which it should be conducted, whenever attempted, and desired you to use your best endeavours to procure information in such matters, as appeared not to be sufficiently well understood, and mentioned the precautions that should be taken to cover the design, and secure the party, which might be employed in the enterprise, in its approach. But with respect to the point to which your request more particularly extends, to wit, 'the evacuation of the post, and concerning the retreat——' my principal fear, from the moment I conceived a design against the post, was on account of the retreat, founded on the relative situation of the post to that of the enemy on York Island. This circumstance induced me to add, that, in case the enterprise should be found eligible on farther inquiries, and determined on, no time should be lost, in case it succeeded, in attempting to bring off cannon, stores, or any other articles, as a few minutes' delay might expose the party at least to imminent risk. I further recollect, that I likewise said, that no time should be spent, in such case, in collecting stragglers of the garrison, who might skulk and hide themselves, lest it should prove fatal; also that, if the post could not be carried in an instant by surprise, the attempt must be relinquished. My objects were to surprise it, to bring off the garrison immediately, and to effect a secure retreat."—*Writings of Washington*, vi. 336.

## XXI.

"Head Quarters, New York 6th September, 1779.

"Serg't John Taswell, of the 4th Battalion New Jersey Volunteers tried by the General Court Martial of which Lt. Col. Leland, Foot Guards is President, for quitting his Post, at the Left Hand Block House at Paulus Hook in a shameful and scandalous manner on the Night between the 18th and 19th of August, is found Guilty of the Crime alledged against him, in Breach of the 13th Article of the 14th Section of the Articles of War; and, is therefore Sentenced to suffer Death by being Hanged by the Neck until he is Dead.

"The Commander in Chief approves the Sentence.

"Headquarters, New York 7th Sept. 1779.

"Serg't John Taswell of the 4th Battalion, New Jersey Volunteers, under Sentence of Death, is to be executed on Thursday next, the 9th Inst., between the Hours of Nine and Twelve, within the Garrison of Paulus Hook."—*From Original in Collection of New York Historical Society.*

## XXII.

"After Orders 9th September, 1779.

"In Consideration of the former Good Character of Serg't John Taswell, (who was to have been executed this day,) and at the Recommendation of the President and Members of the Court Martial, His Excellency, the Commander in Chief is pleased to grant him Free Pardon, and orders him to be Discharged from his Majesties Service."—*From original in Collection of New York Historical Society.*

## XXIII.—MAJ. LEE TO PRESIDENT REED.

"Headquarters September 9th, 1779.

"Believe me, sir, the congratulations of my friends are more pleasing to me, (although a young soldier,) than any applause from the public. Congress have not yet published any report. I presume they have good reasons for it. If they have not, they treat me injuriously. My trial goes on apace; the evidence of the prosecution throws additional lustre on every part of my conduct. I expect concessions will be offered this day from the chief of the conspiracy: their own interest, not candour, will induce the offer; if made, perhaps I may be good-natured on the occasion. Pity already has got the better of resentment. I mean to have my trial printed, for the satisfaction of some gentlemen of the Vir-



ginia line. I enclose my order of battle and disposition on the march ; I wish it to be published with my report, as it will serve to elucidate the enterprises."—*Life and Correspondence of Reed*, ii., 127.

## XXIV.

During the whole war only six gold medals were ordered by Congress, as follows :

- "1. Gen. Washington, March 25, 1776 ; Siege of Boston.
- "2. Gen. Gates, November 4, 1777 ; Surrender of Burgoyne.
- "3. Gen. Wayne, July 26, 1779 ; Stony Point.
- "4. Major Lee, September 24, 1779 ; Paulus Hoeck.
- "5. Gen. Morgan, March 9, 1781 ; Cowpens.
- "6. Gen. Greene, October 29, 1781 ; Eutaw Springs.

"This indicates how Congress regarded 'the little stroke at Paulus Hoeck.'

"On one side of the medal that was struck is a bust of Lee with the words 'Henrico Lee Legionis Equit. Praefecto. Comitatus Americana.' ('The American Congress to Henry Lee, Colonel of Cavalry.') On the reverse is the inscription, 'Non Obstantib. Fluminibus Vallis Astutia & Virtute Bellica Parva Manu Hostes Vicit Victosq. Armis Humanitate Devinxit. In Mem. Pugnae, Ad Paulus Hook Die XIX Aug. 1779.' ('Notwithstanding rivers and intrenchments, he with a small band conquered the foe by warlike skill and prowess, and firmly bound by his humanity those who had been conquered by his arms. In memory of the conflict at Paulus Hook, Nineteenth of Aug., 1779.')

"On the 24th of September Congress passed the following resolutions respecting the affair :

"*Resolved*, That the thanks of Congress be given to his Excellency, General Washington, for ordering with so much wisdom the late attack on the enemy's fort and works at Powles Hook.

"*Resolved*, That the thanks of Congress be given to Major General Lord Stirling for the judicious measures taken by him to forward the enterprise and to secure the retreat of the party.

"*Resolved*, That the thanks of Congress be given to Major Lee for the remarkable prudence, address and bravery displayed by him on the occasion, and that they approve the humanity shown in circumstances prompting to severity as honorable to the army of the United States and correspondent to the noble principles on which they were assumed.

"*Resolved*, That Congress entertain a high sense of the discipline, fortitude and spirit manifested by the officers and soldiers under the command of Major Lee in the march, action and retreat and while with singular satisfaction they acknowledge the merit of these gallant men, they feel an additional pleasure by considering them as part of an army in which very many brave officers and soldiers have proved by their cheerful performance of every duty under every difficulty that they ardently wish to give a truly glorious example they now receive.

"*Resolved*, That Congress justly esteem the military caution so happily combined with daring activity by Lieutenants McCallister and Rudolph in leading on the forlorn hope.

"*Resolved*, That a medal of gold emblematical of this affair be struck under the direction of the Board of Treasury and presented to Major Lee.

"*Resolved*, That the brevet and the pay and subsistence of Captain be given to Lieutenant McCallister and to Lieutenant Rudolph respectively.

"*Resolved*, That the sum of fifteen thousand dollars be put into the hands of Major Lee, to be by him distributed among the non-commissioned officers and soldiers of the detachment he commanded at the attack and surprise of Powles-Hook in such manner as the commander in chief shall direct."—*Journals of Congress* (1779) v., 368-370.

## XXV.—GENERAL ORDERS.

"Head Quarters, Moors House, Sept'r 11th 1779.

"At a Gen'l Court Martial of the Line the 2nd Instant, whereof Colonel Marshall is President, Major Henry Lee of the Light Dragoons was tried upon the following Charges :

"1st. For withholding a Letter sent by him from Lord Stirling to Colonel Gist (of the 16th Virginia Regiment) on the Morning of the 18th August ; by that means keeping him ignorant of a matter which required his immediate Information.

1

GEN. WASHINGTON TO MAJ. LEE.

"I have given a Warrant to Captain Rudolph for the sum granted by Congress to the non-commissioned officers and privates concerned in the attack of Paulus Hook. You will be pleased to distribute this money in proportion of the non-commissioned officers and privates, which was the manner observed in the case of Stony Point."—*Writings of Washington*, vi., 376.

"2ndly. After having obtained three Hundred men from Colonel Gist's Detachment with which Major Clark was ordered, to inform him that his Commission was dated in 1777, thereby assuming the Command of him when in fact it was dated in 1778, and of a Junior Date to Major Clarke's, which he could not be ignorant of.

"3rdly. For conducting the Detachment under his (Major Lee's) Command on the March to Powles Hook with so much Disorder and Confusion as to cause almost the whole of the 1st Batt'n under his immediate Command to be lost.

"4thly. For ordering Capt. Smith of Colonel Gist's Regt. who was leading one of the Divisions under the Command of Capt. Forsythe of his own Corps of Horse who was a Junior Officer.

"5thly. For giving the Command of the Forlorn Hope to Lieut. McAulister for some Time past annexed to his Corps, when the rest of the subalterns solicited that it should be balloted for.

"6thly. For ordering a Retreat from the Fort before a Party of the Enemy in a Redoubt had been made Prisoners, which might easily have been effected, and was solicited by many of the officers, and not only leaving that undone, but suffering the Stores, Block-Houses and Works to remain entire when they might so easily have been destroyed.

"7thly. For bringing off the Party in such a confused irregular and unmilitary Manner that they might have fallen an easy Prey to a very inconsiderable Number of the Enemy, had they attempted to have intercepted them.

"8thly and Lastly. For behaving in a manner unbecoming an Officer and Gentleman."

"The Court having considered the 1st Charge are of opinion it is unsupported by Evidence, and is groundless, and do Acquit him with Honor.

"The Court having considered the 2d Charge are of Opinion that Major Lee did thro' inattention give Major Clark a wrong date of his Commission, but by no means intended to impose on Major Clark by assuming the Command of him, having express Orders from his Excellency the Commander in Chief for that special Command, do Acquit him with Honor.

"The Court having considered the 3d Charge are of Opinion that there were some disorders in the Line of March to Powles-Hook & that the greater Part of the first Batt'n was separated from the Column in the Darkness of the Night and marching thro' the Woods. They are further of Opinion that the disorders & separation did not proceed from any neglect, or want of Attention in Major Lee, and do Acquit him with Honor.

"The Court having considered the 4th Charge, Are of Opinion that Major Lee ordered Capt'n Forsythe to take the Command of the Column which had been before commanded by Capt'n Smith which Order was in consequence of Captain Forsythe's being well Acquainted with the Situation of the Enemy, That it was impossible for Major Lee to know the dates of the Officers Commissions And do Acquit him with Honor.

"The Court having considered the 5th Charge Are of Opinion that Major Lee gave the Command of the Forlorn Hope to Lieut. McAulister which was occasioned by his being under the Necessity of altering his Mode of Attack in consequence of a separation of the Troops and do acquit him with Honor.

"The Court having considered the 6th Charge are of Opinion, That Major Lee in evacuating the Fort immediately after it was taken, acted in perfect conformity to the Orders of his Excellency the Commander in Chief. The time the Assault was made and the apprehensions of being intercepted in his Retreat fully Justifies his Conduct, and the Court do Acquit him with Honor.

"The Court having considered the 7th Charge are of Opinion that perfect Military Order was preserved in the Retreat of the Troops in the Rear where Major Lee commanded in Person, That the Enemy made an Attempt to intercept his Retreat, which he subverted by his Activity and Judgement, and do Acquit him with Honor.

"The Court having considered the 8th & last Charge are of Opinion that Major Lee's Conduct was uniform and Regular, supporting his Military Character with Magnanimity and Judgement and that he by no Means Acted derogatory to the Gentleman and the Soldier which Characters he fills with Honor to his Country and the Army.

"The Commander in Chief confirms the Opinion of the Court.

"Major Lee is Released from his Arrest."—*MS. orderly book in possession of the New York Historical Society.*

"The order appointing the court which tried Major Lee was dated August 29th, 1779. It was constituted as follows :

"Colonel Marshall, President

"A Lieut-Colonel, or Major next for this duty and two Captains from the Maryland and Connecticut Lines, the Garrison and Nixon's Brigade, and a Lt. Col. or Major and one Captain from the Penn'a Line to attend as Members."



## XXVI.—MAJ. LEE TO MAJ. CLARK.

"Be pleased to transmit me p'r bearer a return of the non-commissioned [officers] and soldiers who joined me under your command the 18th of August.

"I have received the money presented by Congress to the assailants of Powles Hook, and cannot proceed to the distribution of it till I receive your return.

"Oct'r 19th '79

"Monmouth."

MAJ. LEE TO MAJ. CLARK.

[Without date.]

"Lieutenant Rudolph waits on you with the returns of the Powles Hook assailants from this quarter, Be good enough to adjust the money matters with him, as Captain Handy is down, and wishes to take up with him the quota due his detachment—Rudolph brings up a G. R., one of the wounded has had him in possession."

MAJ. LEE TO MAJ. CLARK.

"I have waited a long time for your return which I had wrote three times requesting. I cannot detain the money any longer. I have guessed, with Mr. Rudolph's aid, at your numb'r. I hope it may be accurate. I must beg you will please pay Thos. Davis, a Soldier in the 1st Virg'a Regt. a mare which Mr. Lewis will present.

"Edentown Nov. 1. 1779."—*Copies of originals in possession of Lyman C. Draper, of the Wisconsin Historical Society.*

## XXVII.—GEN. MORGAN TO MAJ. CLARK.

"10th October 1779.

"I now congratulate you on your success at Powles Hook; but I assure you till lately, and within these few days, I did not know you were in the Scuffle; but since I have found it out, I endeavored to make it as public as possible, as it was always my wish, that Every Man's Merits should be made publick. . . ."

MAJ. LEE TO MAJ. CLARK.

"Major Lee begs that Major Clark will be pleased to acquaint him with the loss of his troops in the late action, and the names and the regiments, Lt. Vandeville, Capt. Crump, & whether Capt Reed was not Senior officer next to himself,—if he was not, who was?

"Major Lee begs that Major Clark would put off the sale of the Negroes till the 23d, when the horses might be sold at the same time.

"A place ought to be appointed, & hour. Suppose Suffrains tavern—previous notice to be given.

"Oct. 11, 1779."

[Reply to above, without date.]

"Major Clark has not yet been furnished with lists from the Reg'ts of the No. of men lost in the late attack on Powles Hook. The Messenger says he is in a hurry, or the Major would send to such Reg'ts as have not given him an acc't. Lt Vandeville, I am told, is in the First Reg't. Capt Crump in the First State. Capt. Reed was the eldest Captain, and marched in front of the command.

"Suffern's tavern is a very convenient place for the sale."—*Copies of the originals in possession of Lyman C. Draper, of the Wisconsin Historical Society.*

## XXVIII.—LORD STIRLING TO MAJ. CLARK.

"Paramis August 18th, 1779

"On receipt of this, you will put yourself, with your detachment, under the command of Major Lee, and give your best assistance to him in carrying into execution certain measures I have concerted with him."

—*Copy of the original in possession of Lyman C. Draper, of the Wisconsin Historical Society.*

As Major Jonathan Clark was a prominent figure in the attack on Paulus Hoeck, and as the incidents of his active and eventful life have never been published, I will be pardoned for the following brief reference to him:

He was born in Albemarle County, Va., in 1750. When about four years of age his father removed to Caroline County, in that State, and afterwards located at Woodstock, in the Virginia Valley. In this county (Dunmore) Jonathan was made clerk of the court, and in 1774 was chosen with Rev. (afterwards General) Peter Muhlenburg to represent that county in the House of Burgesses. At the same time he was chosen a delegate to the State Convention. In July, 1775, he was appointed First Lieutenant in an Independent Rifle Company in that county. At the close of that year he was appointed Captain in Muhlenburg's 8th Virginia Regiment. He raised a company of 75 men and eight officers.

Early in 1776 this regiment was stationed at Suffolk, on the Virginia coast, to guard against Lord Dunmore. In June the regiment was sent to Charleston to aid in its defense against Sir Peter Parker and Clinton. In July the regiment was sent to Savannah on an intended expedition against St. Augustine. This matter falling through, the regiment was sent north to join General Washington. In February, 1777, Muhlenburg was made a Brigadier General, and Abraham Bowman was appointed Colonel of the 8th Virginia. Clark was in the several battles in which his regiment was engaged in the following two years. During a part of this time he was in Colonel Wood's 12th Virginia Regiment, probably owing to a union of the 8th and 12th Regiments. The 8th seems to have suffered severe losses, for a letter, in the Fall of 1778, to Major Clark, laments 'the poor old 8th reduced Reg't,' and Colonel Bowman was relieved as a supernumerary officer.

Yet on the 20th of March 1779, Clark was appointed Major in the 8th Virginia Regiment, to take rank as such from the 10th of January, 1778. [Vide Lee's letter to Clark in Appendix, xxix., where Lee says he supposed Clark's commission was in 1779.] On the 23d of November, 1779, he was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the 8th Virginia, to take rank on the 10th of May preceding. This shows that the 'poor old 8th,' though reduced, had not been incorporated into the 12th, and Clark, it would seem, was not in the 12th very long. On the 23d of July, 1779, he commanded the guard over the prisoners taken at Stony Point. In December, 1779, he was in command of the 8th. Early in 1780 he was sent south to the defense of Charleston, and was made prisoner in May of that year.

After the war he settled in Spotsylvania County. In 1785 he was appointed by Governor Patrick Henry a Major in the Militia. In November, 1793, he was elected by the Legislature of Virginia one of the four Major Generals of the State. About 1800 he removed to Kentucky, and settled about four miles from Louisville, where he died of apoplexy in the fall of 1811. He was an elder brother of General George Rogers Clark, so famous in the history of Kentucky.

## XXIX.—LORD STIRLING TO MAJ. CLARK.

"Camp Ramopogh, August 21st 1779

"When it was determined to attempt a surprise of the Garrison of Powles Hook, Major Lee requested that I would appoint you to the Command of the party I was to furnish him with, in a manner particularly favorable to your character, and under a supposition that you were a junior officer to him. Under that apprehension I appointed you for that service; and I do assure you, I did not know the contrary till yesterday on my way to this place; had I known it, your going should have depended on your own option, for I never would have hurt the feelings of any officer so much as to order him to serve under a junior officer.

"Your readiness to go on the service, and your behavior on it, not only have my highest approbation, but demand my particular thanks."

MAJ. LEE TO MAJ. CLARK.

"Paramus, Aug. 22, 1779.

"It affects me most sensibly to find the mistake committed respecting our commissions.

"On being honored with the command of the troops destined for the storm of P. Hook, I inquired, previous to my producing General Washington's let. to Lord Stirling, of the rank of the Virginia Majors. I was repeatedly told you were in '79. This presumption was so impressed on my mind that I gave a thoughtless answer to your question about commissions during the hurry of the march, confirming our mutual opinions.

"It is so evident that I must have supposed you a junior officer, that none but those gentlemen who hate me for reasons unknown to me, can seriously raise a doubt on the subject.

"Why should I have solicited your being joined to me on the Expedition, had I not believed you to be younger in office. Lord Stirling, if called on, will declare my solicitation to have been made, and that we both presumed yourself junior in commission.

"It is not in my power to say more on the subject. I can only declare most sacredly that I believed you to have been one of the youngest Majors of the Line, and that this belief actuated my conduct, nor did I ever know the contrary till informed by Major Cabell on the 19th.

"I assure you, Sir, that I am under great obligations to you for the temper and coolness with which you conduct yourself. It must proceed from the persuasion you possess that the clash was unfortunate, and all owing to mistake and hurry.

"Make what use you please of this l'r, and believe me to be, Sir, with great respect, &c. Major Clark, Woodford's Brigade."—*Copies of the originals in possession of Lyman C. Draper, of the Wisconsin Historical Society.*



## XXX.

"In the night of the 18th to the 19th of August they fell upon the post at Paul's Hook. This is a tongue of land on the Jersey side and opposite to New York, which extends out into the mouth of the Hudson, and is separated from the land by a brook and a morass. There was only one solid road leading through the latter, and only one bridge over the brook, and as the peninsula besides the steep hills and the rocks scattered over it was also provided with redoubts and block-houses at the more important points, it was considered quite impregnable. An abatis was also constructed along the brook. The garrison usually consisted of a British battalion, 60 invalids, and a division of provincials.

"On the night mentioned a part of the garrison was ordered off on an expedition in the region of New Bridge. The American General Stirling, being in the vicinity, determined to take advantage of this opportunity for an attack upon the weakly garrisoned post and destined 500 men under Major Lee for this purpose.

"To reinforce somewhat the weakened garrison, the Hessian Captain Von Schallern, of the Regiment Hereditary Prince, received orders to go over from New York to Paul's Hook with 40 men of his company.

"When the division appointed for the expedition had marched off, Major Lee, who had hitherto been lying in ambush, set about executing his design. He passed over the morass and the brook by the bridge and attacked in the rear the Hessian post stationed on it, consisting of one subaltern officer and ten men, who could not hold out against the superior force and were captured after the bravest resistance. The invalids, sleeping carelessly in a block-house, were now attacked. Captain Von Schallern, with his men, might have been doing the same, for the English commander himself had told him to go quietly to bed; but luckily for both, he had a better judgment of his situation and kept his men under arms. As the enemy unexpectedly and quickly advanced, Schallern threw himself into a fleche lying in his rear, and here awaited the enemy. Major Lee called out to him to surrender, as he was surrounded and all resistance was consequently useless, and in case of refusal no quarter would be given. Schallern answered: 'if you want me, attack me, both sides will then have more honor for the affair.' Then he ordered 'fire!' and with his band of 30 men bravely resisted every assault of the superior force, until towards morning assistance arrived, upon which the enemy withdrew."—*Translated from "Die deutschen Hulfstruppen in Nord-Amerikanischen Befreiungskriege, 1776 bis 1783," von Max von Elking, vol. ii. p. 54.*

## XXXI.

[For the *Pennsylvania Packet*.]

"To impede a young man climbing to fame through the difficult and tedious path of merit requires a depravity of soul which few possess. It is in such exertions that human nature discovers its baseness. With what infamy then are we to mark the attempts that have been made to throw a shade over the splendid enterprise of Paulus Hook? How must we lament that officers in the American Army have undertaken the ungenerous business! It is well known that Major Lee has been arrested, arraigned and tried by a court martial. On what ground, or from what motives the prosecution was maintained, his honorable acquittal from every charge may sufficiently explain. However, in justice to the Army let it be known that it was begun and conducted by the venerable Col. Gist, who was led to believe it his duty from the insinuations of some obscure officers in the Virginia Line. How distressing that a gentleman of his rank and age should declare himself so open to imposition! How fortunate for the chagrined whisperers that their names are as unknown as their actions are insignificant! Happy in their obscurity, they are secure from ignominy. It is observable that one of the charges exhibited against Major Lee conveys an idea that the objects of the enterprise were not completely accomplished. Let the following extracts from his Excellency's letter of instructions illustrate that point. 'My objects are to surprise it, to bring the garrison off immediately, and to effect a secure retreat.' Was not the post of Paulus Hook surprised? Was not the garrison brought off immediately? Was not a secure retreat effected?

"('CHARACTER.'"

[*Pennsylvania Packet*, Sept. 28, 1779.]

The following is Col. Gist's reply to the above letter:

"To the Printer of the *Pennsylvania Packet*:

"I observe in your paper of the 28th of Sept. a piece signed 'Character.' Whoever the anonymous author is, or whatever his character in life may be, he certainly will never be entitled to the character of an impartial historian unless his future productions prove essentially different. That Major Lee was arrested, tried and honorably acquitted by a court Martial is a truth; and the extract from his instructions may be genuine likewise, but in the other part of his narrative he has either ignorantly

or with design perverted things in the grossest manner. I am not at present inclined to enter into a detail of matters or examine by what means a shade was cast over the splendid enterprise against Powles Hook. I am unaccustomed to paper wars and have a total aversion to them; but if I am compelled to engage, it shall not be in the dark. I must first know who my antagonist is, that I may frame my answer accordingly, for I should be very sorry to waste time and employ my pen in answering the productions of a genius upon whom a cane might be employed to much better purpose. I shall, therefore, call upon Mr. Character to throw aside the fictitious and assume the real name, that I may know to whom I am beholden for the favor intended me. If Mr. Character is a gentleman I make no doubt this request will be complied with; in that case it is more probable that he will hear further from me. Mr. Character would add greatly to the favors already conferred, and perhaps avoid further interrogations, if, at the same time, he would point out those obscure officers in the Virginia line, who are so ready to impose upon the unwary, that gentlemen who have hitherto escaped the snare may in future be guarded against them.

"NATHANIAL GIST,  
"Col. 16th Virginia Reg't."

XXXII.—EXTRACTS FROM DIARY OF CAP'T M'LANE, BEGINNING "PHILADELPHIA, JUNE 10, 1779," AND ENDING "BURLINGTON, JAN'Y, 1780."

"Thursday July 29—Whet morning, all well, this afternoon joined Maj. Lee at the New City—lay this night at Steven Stevenson's.

"Friday morning 30 July, Moved down towards Bergen County, lay this night near clarkstown.

"Saturday July 31, Mr. Rudolf joined me at Smith's house and moved the Infantry to Scromburg church, reconnoitred the Enemy with Mr. Sitcher and Kelly, found them moving from Philip's farms at 2 o'clock their whole fleet sailed towards New York. Sent an express to Maj. Lee, this night took post near the liberty pole, Detacht Lieut. Rudolf towards Bergen town—this night all well.

"Sunday morning reconnoitred towards New York, could observe a large incampment near Hell gate below harlem hights, counted fifty topsail vessels at New York and 20 at fort Washington, Rec'd intelligence that the Grayhound sloop of War arrived friday last, next day all the ships of force put to sea and the army moved from Philip's farm to York Island. Gen. Tryon had returned from the eastward with the fleate, this Evening sent a letter to Maj. Lee, took post at Quackinbushes near Scraulenburg church, Report prevails in New York that a french fleet is on the coast, Cornwallis is arrived from Eng'd, no ringforcements, a hott . . . took place friday last, two Regt's imbarked on bord the fleet . . . orders I found to stop the intercouers between New York and polleshoocke.

"Monday August 2, moved down to fort Lee, detach a party towards Bargain town, the inteljance of this day confirms the account of yesterday, this Evening a covering party came from Lord Stirling to forridg in Tea Neck, this night lay near Closter Dock.

"Tusday 3d August moved down towards Bargain Woods reconnoitred New York from Green point, cold discover an incampment near New York Commons, heard a firing at Sea, the transports drawn up indicate a imbarcation some conjecture for Boston, their main incampment still below harlem hights, this night took post at the old bridge, all Well.

"Wensday 4th August, moved to the new bridge, the men employed cooking three day's provisions. Caleb Lewick joined me, he had bene in the service of the Enemy but chuse to retun to the service of his Country, he served in Buskerks Regt capt Rattans company. One of the six months men took a man Returning to bergan and insisted on making him a prize altho' he had Maj'r Lee's pass, on my interfering he abused me mutch, I confined him and reported him to Maj Lee, this Evening moved to Hackensack.

"Thursday August 5th moved to old bridge, 5 Deserters came from Lord Rodners corps of Irish Vollunteers, they inform the Enemy are fortifying across from river to river hear Spiking devil creek. Joseph Marshall is a . . . in the corps they run from. this night moved towards powleshock lay in the woods all night.

"Friday 6th August moved to Bargain town, several people were taken coming out New York the Enemy lay Viary Close cold observe an incampment on the river shore near New York, this night lay near the old bridge, Coll Dabney came from Lord Sterling's division to . . . as a forridging party in the English nabourhood.

"Saturday Augt 7 '79 cook provisions near Storm's house Detacht a party to act with Coll Dabneys troops, lay all night near the widow Sebriskers house, all well.

"Sunday July 8 '79 Detacht Mr Rudolf with a party to lay near burgan Woods, moved myself to throw obstructions in the rods leading



from fort Lee and Bull ferry, a Graite freshet in Hackinsack river owen to a heavy rain lay near Cornelius Buscarsks.

"Monday Augt 9th continued throwing obstructions in the different passes leading from the north river between opposite Spiken devil creek and Bulls Ferry, imployed most of the farmers in English naberhood cutting down trees,<sup>1</sup> drew sixty Rashsions, the Rifal men joined me sent them down with Sargt hagan lay this night near widow Sebriskers.

"Tusday Augt 10th cooked Provisions whent up to Kakiat, left my party in care of Capt Payton.

"Wensday Augt 11, Returned to Bargain, found the party at the old Bridg, Mr Rudolf not yet joined, lay this night near Hackensack Creek, Detacht Sergt Mitchell with six men in serch for Mr Rudolfs party

"Thursday 12th '79 Mr Rudolf joined 9 o'clock detacht a party in pursuit of one Sebrisker and another refugee, lay this night at Sebriskert Mills.

"Friday 13th August Sebrisker woss taken at Paramas and Brought under Guard, he pleads he came out to Give himself up his behavior is Viary Sospitious, it is a practise with those raskals to come out under the Sanction of deserters till they make discovery. This Evening Sargt Mitchell Returned, lay at Isaac Vourhosers on Perhamas, rode from old bridg.

"Saturday 14th August, drew two days provisions and cooked them, a deserter came from the Enemy at Powles Hook an intelijant fellow, he informs the Garrison consists of Buskirks Regt 200 strong, invalids 200 strong, a Lieut. commd of Artilery, the whole under — Maj'r Sutherland lay at John Boverts

"Sunday Aug 15 Enlisted Richard House a boy that formerly lived with Halsted. Detached Mr Rudolf to lay in Bargain Woods, this night lay myself at Henry Bonters in Suckup.

"Monday August 16th Moved toward Powles Hook to reconoitre, took two prisoners on Hobuck one boy siner of Buskcarks, and Able Pett of the invalids com'd by Maj'r Sutherland. Returned with the party to Hackinsack. This night lay at Storms house.

"Tusday 17 Augt. Drew four days provisions. Detached two Sergts with 12 men each to lay in Bergain Woods this night lay near the liberty pole.

"Wensday 18 August this morning received Orders from Mj'r Lee to take post in the woods near Bargain in order to intercept the communication between Powls hook and the country and to Join him at a certain place in the woods near the Three Pidgeons in order to conduct him to attack Powless hook met him and after some Deficalty arrived in the morning at the works half past three, stormed them without more loss than two men killed and five wounded, we killed about fifty took 150 prisoners, 9 officials and then retired to the new Bridg the distance of 22 Miles, John Page was among the Prisoners."—*Copy of the original in possession of the New York Historical Society.*

## CHAPTER XVI.

### AFFAIR AT BLOCK-HOUSE POINT, 1780.<sup>2</sup>

FOR a proper understanding of the event which we have undertaken to describe it will be necessary to know the condition of the British wood-pile. The

<sup>1</sup> The following are the names of the English Neighborhood farmers from the Liberty Pole towards Bergen :

Thomas Harris, at Lozier's Mills ; Elias Ridecker ; Widow Benson on Dominie Snedeker's place ; John Benson on the right ; Jacob Naugle and William Day on the left ; Peter De Groot on the right ; Widow Lemater on Covenhoven's place ; Jacob Demot on the left ; John Moor at Van Horn's Mill ; Derick Freeland and John Klase on the left, on Moor's place ; — Moor on the left ; Widow Maree, Samuel Moor, Samuel Moor, P. Zame, Peter Bedett.

Below the road leading down to the Fort :

Roelof Westervelt, John Moor, Daniel Bralton and Abraham Day on the left ; Michael Smith, — Anderson and — Montania on the right ; Stephen Bedet, John Blinket, Widow Edsall, Jacob Edsall ; Jacob Edsall and Benjamin Westervelt on the left.—*M' Lane MSS.*

<sup>2</sup> By Hon Charles H. Winfield, Jersey City.

winter of 1779–80 was one of unusual severity. Heavy falls of snow in the vicinity of New York began about the middle of December, and these, added to the intense cold, soon cut off all communication with the city by water. By the middle of January the North River between New York and Paulus Hoeck could be crossed on the ice by the heaviest cannon, and soon afterwards "Provisions were transported upon Sleighs, and Detachments of Cavalry marched from New York to Staten Island (11 Miles) upon the ice."<sup>3</sup> The cold was not only intense, but long-continued. As a consequence, fuel became so scarce in the city as to cause great anxiety. The wood on hand rose to such a fabulous quotation that the British commandant was forced to fix the maximum price at four pounds sterling per cord. So limited was the supply that at one time all the fuel belonging to the army in the city was "70 cords of Wood and 80 Chaldrons of Coal,"<sup>4</sup> and the barrack-master was driven to "purchase a number of old Ships and Hulks to be cut up" to warm the shivering army.<sup>5</sup> "The Raven, a Brig & Schooner belonging to His Majesty," were devoted to this purpose. This scarcity, and the consequent high price of fuel, added to the urgent appeals of the British officers, with the offer of one dollar per cord for cutting, stimulated many efforts to supply the garrison. Whenever the scouting patriots were not too near, the heights of Bergen, covered as they were with a heavy growth of timber, were a tempting field to the woodcutter. Paulus Hoeck as a depot, and its garrison to supply covering parties to the woodsmen, were brought into requisition.<sup>6</sup> With these shifts, and the aid which the Tory inhabitants of Bergen gave them the British army passed the winter. But the sufferings and annoyances already endured prompted early and abundant provision against their recurrence. During the following summer the crash of falling timber under the sturdy strokes of the woodman's axe, was a familar and frequent sound from Fort Lee to Bergen Point. The wood was thrown over the rocks or hauled to the shore to be loaded on boats for transportation to the city, or stored at Paulus Hoeck, for the use of that garrison, and to supply the New York market when needed. The refugees and inhabitants of uncertain patriotism were largely engaged in this business, and by it were at once enabled to testify their loyalty to their King, and earn a livelihood for themselves. But while the work was thus profitable both in a patriotic and personal view, it was not wholly unattended with danger. The patriots of the irregular as well as of the regular army, at uncertain and unexpected times, overran this paradise of the woodchopper, rendered his prospective profits in the business somewhat precarious, and now and then abridged his personal ability to serve his King. This made necessary the construction of redoubts and

<sup>3</sup> N. Y. Hist. Coll., 1875, 152.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, 340.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, 318.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, 364.



block-houses, into which the woodchopper could retreat at night, and to which he could fly in case of attack by day. The attempt of Gen. Wayne to destroy one of these block-houses is the subject of this story.

On the New Jersey shore of the Hudson, directly opposite Eightieth Street in the city of New York, is a ravine, which furnishes a very good pass from the river to the top of the heights. It also supplies an easy grade for the hauling of wood from the swamps on the hill to the landing on the shore. The soil and gravel carried by the water down this ravine have formed a small plateau a little above the level of high tide. The gorge is funnel-shaped, with the small end at the top of the hill, and through it the water from the swamps on the high ground flows to the river. Ascending this ravine, the bearing is north, and thus the land lying on the northeast, or between the gorge and the river, assumes an angle somewhat acute. The easterly or river side of this triangle consists of the Palisades, which are precipitous, though at this point broken and irregular. The southwesterly side is closed by the ravine, with its rocky and precipitous bank, decreasing in height as it ascends the mountain. These two sides are inaccessible to attack. The third side of the triangle opens upon a level field on the top of the mountain. Within this triangle, and thirty-three feet northeast of the bank of the ravine, and eighty-seven feet northwest of the palisade on the river side, stood the block-house. Its foundation was about fifteen feet square. It was constructed of logs, in shape, probably, like most structures of the kind, and mounted two pieces of artillery.

The traces of the foundation as they exist at this time show the river side of the structure to have stood on a line running northeast and southwest. The door, and probably the only entrance, was on the southwest side and towards the ravine.<sup>1</sup> Fifty feet to the south of the block-house is a cleft in the rock. This is twelve feet wide at the bottom, but narrows in the ascent so as to admit the passage of only a single person. The bottom of the cleft is thirty-eight feet below the level of the block-house and forty-three feet, horizontally measured, from the top. It offered the only entrance into the works from the ravine or river side. Across the field in front, and about sixty yards distant from the block-house, an abatis was constructed from the bluff on the river to the bluff on the ravine. It must have been about two hundred and twenty-five feet in length. Within this abatis, and probably extending from bluff to bluff, was a stockade, near which was a parapet. The only entrance to the block-house through the defenses was "a subterraneous passage sufficient only for one man to pass." Whether this "passage" refers to the cleft in the rock, already described, or to one under the

stockades is perhaps somewhat doubtful. If to the latter, it is probable that the opening was to the left of the block-house. This would give access to the brook farther up the gorge. But we are inclined to the opinion that the cleft in the rock was the "subterraneous" entrance referred to. It was a natural passage, one impossible to pass if defended, and opening at the nearest point to water for the garrison, and to the landing for communication with New York, near the door of the block-house, and the only way of escape towards Paulus Hoeck, which Wayne was careful to cut off.

The construction of this work was due to an organized effort of a few refugees to induce their compatriots "to be employed on ample wages to cut firewood for the use of his Majesties Garrison of New York." Those inclined to engage in the enterprise under Tom Ward and others were requested to call at the house of Jacob Jeralemon between the 19th and Tuesday, the 25th day of April, 1780.<sup>2</sup> On the latter day the opportunity to join the enterprise seems to have closed. There is no doubt that a sufficient number were enrolled for the object contemplated, for on the night of Wednesday, the 30th day of April, a body of refugees, under Col. Abraham Cuyler, who was in command (probably for the reason that he outranked Ward), crossed the river and occupied the ground.<sup>3</sup> Apprehensive that they might be disturbed in their work, Gen. Pattison, then in command at New York, ordered Maj. Lumm, then in command at Paulus Hoeck, to send one hundred men under a captain, at daybreak of Thursday, May 1st, to take post on these heights for the purpose of covering Col. Cuyler and his men. It was at this time they began the construction of the works already described. Besides the fortifications, a dock was constructed at the mouth of the ravine to facilitate the loading of the boats.

From this time until the 21st of the following July the refugees held the place and proceeded with their work of cutting wood and committing depredations on the people for miles around. The negroes of Bergen County regarded this post as the gate through which they might pass from slavery in New Jersey to freedom in the city of New York. They improved every opportunity to secure this change until they became a "burden to the town," and the officer in charge was requested by his superior to prevent them passing the North River.<sup>4</sup> Where Col. Cuyler was at the time of the attack, and why he was absent, we do not know, but in his absence Capt. Tom Ward, subsequently of Fort Delancey, a refugee post on Bergen Neck, was in command<sup>5</sup> with about seventy men.

The British army lay on the east side of the Hudson. Their encampment extended as far up as Yonkers.

<sup>1</sup> This door is preserved, and is at Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh

<sup>2</sup> *Vide* Appendix, i

<sup>4</sup> N Y Hist. Soc. Coll., 1875, 397

<sup>3</sup> *Via* Appendix, ii.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, 413.



While the position of the block-house was of great strength, its design was not to offer obstinate or long-continued resistance to hostile approach. It was for temporary safety from the attacks of raiding parties of the patriots. More than in its own strength the safety of the position lay in the proximity of the British army. By crossing the river directly to the position immediate relief could be given, while by passing lower down a body could pass up the ravine of the Awiehaken and strike the rear of an attacking force by way of Three Pigeons, English Neighborhood and Liberty Pole. A source of yet greater danger to an attacking force lay in the ease with which a body of the enemy could cross the river from Dobb's Ferry to Closter, pass up the road there constructed and by a short march seize upon the New Bridge.<sup>1</sup> This pass over the Hackensack occupied, and the body marching below seizing the "Little Ferry," an attacking force would be effectually entrapped, with no way of escape except by cutting its way through the enemy.

At the time of the attack, which is the subject of this paper, Washington's headquarters were at the "Dey House," in Preakness, and Gen. Wayne's at Totowa, (now Paterson). When and to whom first occurred the thought of destroying the block-house it is quite impossible to say. But there is no doubt that the aid and comfort which the refugees were giving to the enemy in securing a vast quantity of fuel, and the number of cattle owned by the farmers of Bergen County which were liable to capture by foraging parties, suggested the propriety of breaking up this Tory lodge and driving the cattle into the American camp.<sup>2</sup> The enterprise having been determined on, its execution was entrusted to Gen. Wayne. With his usual energy he forthwith began to reconnoitre the ground and its approaches, to weigh carefully the probabilities of the post being relieved from New York City, and to prepare a warm reception for Clinton's grenadiers should they attempt to reach the heights through the passes leading up from the river.

Accompanied by Robert Erskine, geographer of the Continental army, Wayne visited Closter on the 17th of July, and carefully considered the possibilities of the British crossing the river from Phillips' farm and pushing on to New Bridge by way of Closter Landing. How near to Bull's Ferry he extended his

examination of the ground does not appear, but he was without doubt well acquainted with the locality. On the 19th he submitted to the commander-in-chief a plan of operations. On the following day this was approved, and he was directed to proceed with the First and Second Pennsylvania Brigades and Col. Moylan's dragoons "upon the execution of the business."<sup>3</sup> His cautious chief suggested a mounted "patrol all night," to provide against an ambuscade which the enemy might attempt, from information received through their emissaries near the American lines. Immediately on receipt of this order, Gen. Wayne directed Capt. Zebulon Pike to proceed with the horse under his command towards the lower landing at Closter where he was to keep a strict eye on the motions of the enemy encamped on the opposite side of the river.<sup>4</sup> Wayne was apprehensive that they would cross in force and push on to New Bridge for the purpose of cutting off his retreat. Capt. Pike was to be on the ground at "the first dawn of day," provide material for a fire, and in case the enemy indicated an intention to land on the Jersey shore, to "raise as large a smoke as possible on the summit of the hill" in the rear. Expresses with full particulars in writing were to be dispatched to Wayne by way of the Liberty Pole.

With the force mentioned and four six-pounders belonging to Col. Proctor's artillery, in all about eighteen hundred men, Wayne moved from his camp at Totowa at three o'clock in the afternoon of the 20th by the road leading to Hackensack.<sup>5</sup> At nine in the evening he arrived at the New Bridge. This was a little above the village, and was the only bridge over the Hackensack River south of the old bridge. Here he halted until one o'clock in the morning, when he again took up his line of march on the road leading to the Liberty Pole, (now Englewood). To insure the safety of the New Bridge and his line of retreat, a field officer, with one hundred rank and file, properly officered, was left at this point. The remainder of the force proceeded by way of Liberty Pole and the road leading to Bergen to the road leading from the latter, at what is now Leonia, to Fort Lee. Here the Second Brigade marched up the Fort Lee road to the Palisades, the Sixth Regiment to the lookout directly opposite to Spuyten Duyvel Creek, the Seventh to Fort Lee to observe the motions of the enemy on York Island. These two regiments lay concealed from observation, but ready to meet the enemy should they land and enter the defiles. Lieut.-Col. Harmer also posted a captain and forty men on the bank overlooking the landing opposite to Spuyten Duyvel, while he, with the remainder of his command, advanced southerly along the summit of the mountain about one mile towards Fort Lee, so as to be in a position to defend either place. Patrols were or-

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* Appendix, iii.

<sup>2</sup> In a letter, dated "near the Liberty Pole, Bergen County, August 26th, 1780," Washington writes to Governor Livingston: "Our extreme distress for want of provision makes me desirous of lessening the consumption as much as possible. Some brigades of the army have been five days without meat. To endeavor to relieve their wants by stripping the lower part of the country of its cattle, I moved two days ago to this place, and yesterday completely foraged Barbadoes and Bergen Necks. Scarcely any cattle were found but milch cows and calves of one and two years old, and even those in no great plenty." (New Jersey Revolutionary Correspondence, 254). For an interesting account of this foraging party, *vide* *New York Journal*, Sept. 11, 1780, and Winfield's "History of Hudson County," 183.

<sup>3</sup> *Vide* Appendix, iv.

<sup>4</sup> *Vide* Appendix, v.

<sup>5</sup> *Vide* Appendix, xiii.



dered to pass constantly between these points. Gen. Irvine, with the remainder of his (Second) brigade, moved from Fort Lee on the mountain towards Bull's Ferry. As he moved along he threw out a chain of flankers upon his right to beat up the enemy if, having scented the movement, they had prepared an ambush. From Bull's Ferry he moved along the river at the foot of the rocks and took a position on the plateau, near the landing, in order to cut off the retreat of the garrison by the boats.<sup>1</sup>

The First Brigade, under Col. Humpton, with whom were also Gen. Wayne, Moylan's dragoons and the artillery, moved along the open road by way of English Neighborhood to Bull's Ferry. Before leaving the old road Wayne ordered Col. Moylan to mount a foot soldier behind each of his dragoons, and ride with all possible speed towards Bergen. On arriving at the Three Pigeons, he left one or two horsemen and some foot to take post at that place to cover him from any attempt of the enemy by way of Weehawken. A detachment of foot also marched to the same point to aid the cavalry in case of need. With the remainder of his dragoons and mounted foot Col. Moylan proceeded to and occupied the fork of the road leading to Paulus Hoeck and Bergen.<sup>2</sup> This point was, in my opinion, on the top of Weehawken Hill. Here the roads divided, one leading to the town of Bergen and Paulus Hoeck and the other to Weehawken Ferry. By occupying this position he was sure to intercept an enemy coming from Paulus Hoeck or from New York by way of Weehawken. No evidence has been found to justify a conclusion that the dragoons went nearer Bergen on this occasion. And the fact that one month afterward Bergen Neck was foraged of its cattle seems to justify a belief that they did not; so that the cattle collected and driven off in this expedition must have been found between the present Union Hill and the New Bridge. This finds corroboration in Maj. André's "Cow Chase," which, as a whole, may be regarded as more historial than poetical,—

"I under cover of th' attack  
Whilst you are all at blows,  
From English Neighb'rood and Tinack  
Will drive away the cows."

On arriving near the block-house, at about ten o'clock in the morning, Wayne reconnoitered the works. The First Regiment was posted in a hollow way about one hundred yards to the north of the block-house, the Second covered the artillery and the Tenth occupied the ravine to cut off the retreat of the garrison towards Paulus Hoeck. The First and Tenth Regiments were ordered to keep up a constant fire into the port-holes of the block-house to favor the advance of the artillery. These dispositions having been made, at eleven o'clock the artillery advanced to the medium distance of sixty yards from

the block-house and opened fire. Without intermission, the cannonade was kept up until a quarter after twelve. During this time fifty-two shots penetrated the front of the block-house, its two small guns were dismounted, and

"Five Refugees ('tis true) were found  
Stiff on the block-house floor."

That any of the shot which penetrated the house passed through, I have no other evidence than the fact that on the opposite side of the ravine two six-pound shot have recently been found, and the following stanza from the "Cow Chase":

"No shot could pass, if you will take  
The Gen'ral's Word for true;  
But 'tis a d—ble Mistake,  
For every Shot went thro'."

But the refugees stationed in different parts of their defenses maintained a stubborn resistance, and fired upon the assailants with telling effect. At this point of time Wayne received a dispatch from Capt. Pike at Closter Landing that the enemy at Valentine's Hill had embarked about three thousand troops on board of nine ships, one schooner and two sloops, and were beating down the river.<sup>3</sup> Convinced of his inability to destroy the block-house with the light guns he had, and expecting the enemy to land on the Jersey shore for the purpose of reaching the upland to attack him or cut off his retreat, he convened a council of war on the field. This body soon arrived at the conclusion to retreat without delay. Wayne immediately sent word to Col. Moylan to drive off the cattle from the Three Pigeons and proceed with all dispatch to the Liberty Pole.<sup>4</sup> When the troops, however, comprehended the situation, and that they were to retreat, leaving the works undestroyed and the garrison uncaptured, the First Regiment left the hollow in which they had awaited the effect of the artillery fire, and with impetuosity broke through the abatis and rushed up to the stockade. The Second caught the enthusiasm and also rushed forward. The Tenth, being in the ravine, and Gen. Irvine's troops, being below the rocks along the river, were unable to advance. It was at this juncture that the heavy losses of the day occurred. The attacking force was unable to pass the stockade. This being within easy musket range of the block-house, the refugees, firing through the loopholes, deliberately shot down the baffled troops. After considerable effort of the officers to withdraw their troops they fell back, and with the artillery moved up towards Fort Lee and Closter to meet the enemy should they attempt to land. This, however, was not attempted. After destroying some wooden-boats at the landing near the mouth of the ravine, and capturing the deck-hands and cabin-boys, the disappointed troops marched back to New Bridge, taking with them the killed and wounded, except three who lay dead under the stockade. Gen. Wayne remained at

<sup>1</sup> Vide Appendix, vi.

<sup>2</sup> Vide Appendix, vii.

<sup>3</sup> Vide Appendix, viii.

<sup>4</sup> Vide Appendix, ix.



New Bridge that night, and reach his headquarters at Totowa on the following day.

The results of this expedition were not gratifying to the Americans. They drove off, between the Three Pigeons and New Bridge, "several hundred quadrupeds, consisting of horses, horned cattle, sheep and hogs;" or, as Maj. André described it,—

"All in a cloud of dust were seen  
The sheep, the horse, the goat,  
The gentle Heifer, ass obscene,  
The Yearling and the shoat."

They captured a few men in charge of the wood-boats at the landing and burned the boats. They killed six and wounded fifteen refugees. Nothing more than this was accomplished, notwithstanding the comparatively large force employed, the labor performed and the bravery exhibited. But as a set-off to these meagre results were the works at the post undestroyed, fifteen killed and forty-nine wounded. The failure produced a keen and deep-felt mortification. Washington deeply regretted the misfortune, and hastened to explain away its bad effect upon Congress.<sup>1</sup> Gen. Wayne spoke of the attack as only a ruse to draw the enemy over to the Jersey shore, that he might cut them to pieces in the gorges of the mountain.<sup>2</sup> He afterwards assigned another object to the expedition, in which he claims to have been successful, but which to me seems an afterthought, viz. to prevent, or at least delay, the British sailing from New York to attack the French, then recently arrived at Newport;<sup>3</sup> yet all of these ideas may naturally have made part of the general combination to keep the British force at New York alarmed and on the alert.

To add yet a keener pang to the mortification of failure, the enemy indulged in great exultation. In their sarcasm it did not require the trained soldiers of the King to rout the "rebels" with the hero of Stony Point at their head,—a few mercenary wood-choppers were able to withstand the flower of the American army, although about twenty-five times their number. Sir Henry Clinton testified to them "his very particular Acknowledgement of their Merit."<sup>4</sup> The King of Great Britain acquainted "the survivors of the brave *seventy* that their behavior is approved of by their Sovereign," and characterized their resistance as a "very extraordinary instance of courage."<sup>5</sup> A sarcastic notice was published in *Rivington's Gazette* of July 28, 1780:

"A lady presents her compliments to the Sir Clement of the Philadelphia Ball Room, and desires the next country dance may commence with a new movement, called

A TRIP TO THE BLOCK-HOUSE,  
OR THE  
WOODCUTTERS' TRIUMPH,

in complement to a certain General, who (emulating his brother *Arnold*) was lately checked on the North River by a *malheureuse* event, and his

glories (now on the *Wane*) threatened with an insuperable mortification."

The most keen and clever satire of the expedition was the mock heroic poem, by Maj. André, called "The Cow Chase." But notwithstanding all this rejoicing, the refugees did not care to try the experiment of another attack. They had been saved, not through their own powers, but through a mistake in attacking them with such light guns. On the 9th of August following they evacuated the place, burnt the block-house and retired to Fort Delancey, on Bergen Neck.

Thus ends the story of Wayne's attack on the block-house, near Bull's Ferry, July 21, 1780. What little glory is derivable from it does not belong to the American side. It is true, while they were Loyalists in sentiment, the refugees were American born. The only comfort the patriots could derive from repulse was found in the fact that they were so manfully withstood by refugees and not by the British. If when Greek meets Greek in the tug of war, the glory of triumph belongs alike to victor and vanquished, then the patriots could insist upon their right to a share of what the refugees claimed for themselves for the stubborn defense of their works. Viewed in any other light, they were entitled to but little credit for the labors and sacrifices of that day. Block-House Point did not add freshness to the laurels which Stony Point had placed upon the brow of Gen. Wayne.

APPENDIX.—CORRESPONDENCE AND EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS OF PROMINENT MEN IN 1780.

I.—ORGANIZATION OF THE WOOD-CUTTERS.

"Notice to Refugees and others, That are inclined to be employed on ample wages to cut FIRE WOOD for the use of his Majesty's Garrison at New York, under the direction of Capt. Thomas Ward, David Babcock, John Everet and Philip Luke, Loyal Refugees, are desired to call between the date hereof, and Tuesday the 25th instant, at the house of Jacob Jeraleman, Inn-Keeper, joining the Tea-Water Pump, where attendance will be given at all times by the above named persons.

"New York, April 19, 1780."—*Rivington's Gazette*, April 22, 1780.

II.—GEN. PATTISON TO MAJ. LUMM.

"New York, April 30, 1780—

"Sir:

"You will be pleased to order a Detachment of a Captain and 100 Men, from the Garrison at Paulis Hook to march from thence to-morrow Morning at Day break, with One days Provisions.—This Detachment will proceed upon the Road leading to the English Neighbourhood, and the Commanding Officer will take Post upon the Heights, half a Mile below Bulls Ferry, upon the North River, in such manner as will most effectually cover a Body of Refugees under Col. Cuyler, who are to take Post and establish themselves, at the Place above mentioned this Night, in order to cut wood for the Army. The distance from Paulis Hook is Eight Miles. The Detachment will remain till Sun Set and then return to their Quarters, and the Officer Commanding the Party will communicate with Mr. Cuyler in such manner, as may most effectually tend to forward this service.

"I have only further to observe that Mr. Cuyler is not to be understood as having any Military rank upon this Occasion."—*N. Y. Historical Society Collections*, 1875.

III.—GEN. WAYNE TO GEN. WASHINGTON.

"Totowa, 18th July, 1780.

"In obedience to your Excellency's orders I proceeded with Mr. Erskine to reconnoitre the landing places from Closter to Dobbs's Ferry, and found the following viz:—

"Closter landing situate about six or seven miles above Fort Lee—and

<sup>1</sup> Vide Appendix, xviii.

<sup>2</sup> Vide Appendix, xvii.

<sup>3</sup> Vide Appendix, xvi.

<sup>4</sup> Vide Appendix, x.

<sup>5</sup> Vide Appendix, xxii



a little south of Phillips's was formerly made use of by the Inhabitants in its vicinity, and rendered practicable for two horse sleds, from the Declivity of the mountains to the river is about one half of a mile which is too steep and narrow to admit of Common Carriages—the descent being equal to one foot in five on an average—nor is there a sufficient area at the Dock to turn a team, or lodge stores upon—notwithstanding this the enemy found means to carry up a few light field pieces in H—but from experience I know that Artillery can be conveyed by manual labor over precipices and thro defiles impracticable for Horses and waggons which must have been the case here.

"This road is at present obstructed by felled trees and large rocks so that nothing but single footmen can pass and that with difficulty. A few infantry might defend the avenue—yet it will not afford a proper position to erect a Battery to cover the landing from the Insult of shipping.

"The next is called Closter Dock—about a mile and a half higher up the river, and a little North of Phillips's, this road is also Impracticable for waggons part of the way forming an angle of near 20 degrees descent—but as a Military position much superior to the first—between this and Dobbs's is another landing, less practicable than either of these.

"Our next object was Dobbs's ferry which affords an easy and safe carriage, the roads leading to it from Closter, Paramus, &c,—being very level and with a little improvement may be made excellent—there are six months men under Captains Laurence and Blanck, at Tappan and Closter sufficient for the purpose.

"The ground on the West side of the river is favorable for Batteries against shipping—an attempt was made by the enemies Gallies to annoy the ferry way in 1778—when they soon found it expedient to fall down the river on receiving a few shot from a little work thrown up in haste to cover the landing.

"There are two small eminences one on the North the other on the South side the road which with a Block-house and Captains commanding each, would effectually cover the Battery from any attempt by land unless accompanied by Artillery and in force.

"The east side is also favorable for Batteries to cover the landing—And immediately to the S. E. is a hill or strong rising ground commanding all the country within reach of cannon shot, and may be rendered a safe repository for the stores when landed.

"I must beg leave to refer you to Mr. Erskine for the state of the roads and their distances.

"Interim, I am your Excellency's most obedient and very Humble Servant.

"ANTY WAYNE.

"There is a very fine forage country in the vicinity of Dobbs's, the owners chiefly Catiffs.

"His Excellency

"Genl. Washington."—*From original in Department of State, Washington.*

#### IV.—GEN. WASHINGTON TO GEN. WAYNE.

"Head Quarters Colonel Dey's  
"20 July, 1780.

"Dear Sir,

"You will proceed with the first and second Pennsylvania brigades, and Colonel Moylan's regiment of dragoons, upon the execution of the business planned in yours of yesterday. I do not at present think of any necessary alteration, except that of detaching a few horse this afternoon to patrol all night, and to see that the enemy do not, in the course of the night, throw over any troops to form an ambuscade. They need not go so low down, nor in such numbers, as to create any alarm. They may enquire as they go for deserters, after whom they may say they are in pursuit. The enemy have so many emissaries among us, that scarce a move or an order passes unnoticed. You are so well acquainted with the critical situation of the ground, that it is needless in me to recommend the extreme of caution. I most heartily wish you success, being with real esteem, &c."—*Sparks' Writings of Washington*, vii., 115.

#### V.—GEN. WAYNE TO [———].

"Totoway 20th July 1780.

"Dear Sir :

"You will proceed with the horse under your command towards the lower landing at Closter, so as to be certain of arriving on the lookout tomorrow morning by the first dawn of day—where you will keep the strictest eye on the motions of the enemy, encamped on Voluntine's hill, and near Phillips's,—should you discover an attempt in them to effect a landing on this side the North River you will immediately raise as large a smoke as possible on the summit of the hill in your rear keeping it up

as long as the enemy continues to cross for which purpose you'll prepare fuel and materials the instant you arrive on the ground.

"You will also despatch two or more trusty horsemen with the particular intelligence in writing of the numbers &c. that embark, the moment they get on board the boats,—they are to push with all possible despatch by the Liberty Pole towards Bull's ferry where I will be found.

"You are to call on Captain Blanck of the six months men to join you with his company, and all the militia he can collect, and shou'd the enemy attempt a landing you and he are to give them every possible opposition—the defiles thro' which they must pass to gain the hill will be very favorable for the purpose—and if properly defended may oblige the enemy to retire and reflect lasting honor on the troops that oppose them. As the safety of the whole Division and horse greatly depend on a strict observance of every part of these orders I am confident they will be carried into execution.

"You will retire tomorrow evening to the new bridge giving Captain Blanck directions to send to that place, if he should make any discoveries after you leave him.

"Interim, I am your most obt Huml Servant

"ANTY WAYNE."

[*From original in Department of State, Washington.*]

NOTE.—No address to this letter is given. It was possibly written to Col. Moylan, probably to Capt. Pike, who, on the following day, reported to Wayne from the place indicated.

#### VI.—GEN. WAYNE'S DIVISION ORDERS.

"After Orders New Bridge,

"12 o'clock 21st 1780

"A field officer with two companies or one hund. Rank and file properly officered to take post at this place, which if attacked in the absence of the Division, must be defended to the last extremity.

The Sixth Regiment will advance to the lookout immediately opposite, Spiken-devel Creek or Kings Bridge—the seventh to Fort Lee in order to observe the motions of the enemy on York Island ; The Officers and men will secrete themselves so as not to be observed from the opposite side the River—

"Lieut. Col. Harmer will leave a Capt. and forty men on the bank overlooking the landing place, in order to defend that defile—whilst he with the remainder advances along the summit of the mountain about one mile lower down between that and Fort Lee, so as to be in a position to move to either place or point in case the enemy attempt a landing, but the Capt's command must continue in the post assigned him at all events—

"Patroles to pass constantly between the posts and up the river, should the commanding officer observe the enemy embarking—they are to send immediate notice to Genl. Wayne towards Bull's ferry, and to make every possible opposition, when the enemy begins to ascend the Hill, and as the situation of these Regiments will admit of Acting in Conjunction in case of necessity ; the General has the fullest confidence that they will maintain the posts assigned them ; and at the point of the Bayonet, meet the enemy in the gorge of the Defiles and dispute that ground at every expence of blood until the arrival of the Division when they may be assured of effectual support and in all human probability of a glorious victory.

"General Irvine with the remainder of his Brigade, will move by fort Lee on the summit of the mountain for Bull's ferry and endeavor to introduce a sufficient number of men between the Block-house and the River if practicable so as to prevent the retreat of the garrison, great caution must be observed on this route least the Troops may be drawn into an ambush, should that be the case the Bayonet will be their true resort—Which they will use with a confidence of being vigorously supported by the first Penns. Brigade, moving parallel with them—attended by Colo. Moylan's Dragoons and the Artillery along the open road—Genl. Irvine will direct a chain of flankers to observe the advance of the right column, the situation of the ground being favorable for it—if he makes any material discovery he will be so obliging as to communicate it—the soonest possible—

"A Detachment from the first will prevent the retreat of the Refugees towards Paulers hook, Whilst this is performing, the Artillery will be preparing to demolish the Block House.

"Every precaution will be used to guard against any serious consequences from up the river, and should the enemy be hardy enough to attempt the relief of this Post from Fort Washington it may add never fading laurels to troops which has always stept the first for Glory, and who has everything to expect from victory—nothing to dread from disgrace, for altho it is not in their power to command success, the General



is well assured they will produce a conviction to the world that they deserve it."—*From original in Department of State, Washington.*

NOTE.—The above order was issued by General Wayne at 12 o'clock in the night between the 20th and 21st of July.

VII.—GEN. WAYNE TO COL. MOYLAN.

"July 21st 1780.

"Dear Sir :

"After mounting a footman behind each Dragoon you will proceed as fast as possible towards Bergen town—when you arrive at the Pigeon—you will leave one or two trusty horsemen, and as many foot as you think proper in order to cover you from any attempt of the enemy by *Wehock route*.

"Altho. its of consequence to drive off as many cattle as possible—yet I do not wish you to commit yourself too much.

"A party of foot will advance towards the Pigeon to cover you in case you are pushed—shou'd that event happen your own good judgment will govern your retrograde manouvre.

"If a movement of the enemy *up the river* renders a retreat necessary, I will find means of giving you the earliest intelligence.

"You will oblige the inhabitants to serve as Guides, letting them know the consequences of a deception.

"I wish you success and am with much esteem

"Yours most affect.

[ANTY WAYNE.]

[*From original in Department of State, Washington.*]

NOTE.—This order must have been given in the morning, before the attack was begun, probably before the First Brigade left the main road at English Neighborhood.

VIII.—CAPT. PIKE TO GEN. WAYNE.

"At the New Dock of Closter.

"July 21, 1780.

"Dear General,

"The Enemy Agreeable to a rough calculation has embarked (on board nine ships, one schooner and two sloops) about three thousand Troops, and are now under way beating down towards New York, they appear to have left a small encampment near Phillips House but perhaps not many. Troops now there may be necessary to forwd on the remains of their Baggage, if any there be, there has several small vessels such as sloops and schooners gone up this day and lay near Phillips's House which possibly they mean to embark the remainder of their troops & Baggage on board, off—the movements of their Troops, of the Manor, appears to be very Genl.

"I am with Respect your most obd. servant.

ZEB. PIKE.

"To Genl. Wayne."—*From original in Department of State, Washington.*

IX.—GEN. WAYNE TO COL. MOYLAN.

"July 21st, 12 o'clock.

"Circumstances render expedition necessary therefore begin to drive the cattle from Three Pigeons—this may be done with the horse only.

"You will proceed with all possible despatch to the Liberty Pole. We will cover your rear.

"Yours most Sincerely,

"ANTY WAYNE.

"To Colonel Moylan."—*From original in State Department, Washington.*

X.—GEN. CLINTON'S THANKS TO THE REFUGEES.

"Headquarters July 21, 1780.

"Sir,

"The Commander in Chief admiring the Gallantry of the Refugees, who in such small Numbers defended their Post against so very considerable a Corps and withstood both their Cannonade and Assault ; desires his very particular Acknowledgement of their Merit may be testified to them.

"His Excellency requests you will give in a Return of the Numbers present at this spirited Defense, that he may give Directions for uniform, Cloathing and Hats being given them from the Inspector General's Office.

"In future your Requisition of Ammunition will be valid with the Ordinance.

"I have the Honor to be

Sir. Your most Obedient

and most humble Servant

"JOHN ANDRE

"D. A. G."

[*Livington's Gazette, July 26, 1780.*]

NOTE.—The above approbation was signified to Col. Cuyler by the adjutant-general.

XI.—GEN. WAYNE TO GEN. WASHINGTON.

"New Bridge 9 o'clock P. M. 21 July 1780.

"Dear General

"Being convinced that our field-pieces were too light to make the wished impression on the block-house by Bull's Ferry, from an experience of more than an hour (at no greater distance than from fifty to seventy yards), during which time both officers and men evinced a degree of bravery seldom equalled, but never excelled ; and seeing the enemy in motion on York Island, and their shipping under way, together with certain accounts of the embarking of a very large body of troops from Valentine's Hill, it was unanimously determined, in a Council of War on the field, to withdraw the artillery, and fall back by easy degrees to this place, to prevent the disagreeable consequences of being shut up in Bergen Neck. We accordingly moved off, after burning the flats and boats lying at the landing, and driving the cattle from that country, which was part of our plan. Our loss is from fifty to sixty killed and wounded, whom we carried off, without the least molestation. I will have the honor of transmitting to Your Excellency the particulars tomorrow.

"I think it my duty to mention, that the enemy are in full motion on the North River, chief part of their troops embarked. As they have completed their foraging in the East and Westchester, may not good policy induce them to take post between the Liberty Pole and this place, in order to render that essential article very difficult for your Excellency to procure, in case of a sieg. I will shift my ground about two in the morning, and fall back towards the camp."—*Spark's Correspondence of the Revolution, iii. 34.*

XII.—CAPT. PRICE TO GEN. WAYNE.

"Camp Totawa July the 22d.

"Dr. General,

"Enclosed I have sent you return of the killed and wounded of the Artillery detached to first and second Pennsya. Brigades—

"I am sorry every thing was not done that was expected from the Artillery in the attack on the Block House yesterday. I believe you are convinced it was impossible for men to do more than was done both by men and officers but the loggs were so thick that it is impossible for six pounders to penetrate them and in consequence rendered it impossible for us to demolish it, if we had twelve or eighteen pounders instead of six we would have completed the business.

"I have the honor to be with respect your very

"Hm. Servt ;

"JOS. PRICE.

"The Honorable Genl. Wayne."

[INCLOSURE].

"Return of the Killed and Wounded of that part of the Pennsylvania Troops engaged at the Block House at Bulls Ferry on the 21st July 1780—

"Proctors Artillery—Wounded, 1 Corporal, 1 Bombardier, 2 Gunners, 8 Matrosses.

"Detached Party of the first Regt.—Killed, 2 Serjeants & 8 Rank & File ; Wounded, Lieut. Hammond, Lieut. Crawford, 2 Sergeants, and 24 Rank & File.

"Second Regt.—Killed, 1 Serjeant & 4 Rank & File ; Wounded, Lieut. De Hart and 3 Rank and File.

"Detached Party of the Tenth Regt.—Wounded, 1 Serjeant and 4 Rank and File.

"Artillery—Total Wounded . . . . . 12

Infantry—Total Killed . . . . . 15

" Total Wounded . . . . . 37

"Total Artillery & Infantry Killed & Wounded . . . . . 64

"JOS HARMAR Lt Col."

XIII.—GEN. WAYNE TO GEN. WASHINGTON.

Totowa 22 July, 1780.

"Dear General,

"In pursuance of the plan, which your Excellency was pleased to adopt, the first and second Pennsylvania brigades with four pieces of artillery belonging to Colonel Proctor's regiment, and Colonel Moylan's dragoons, took up their line of march on the 20th, at three o'clock P. M. and arrived, a little in the rear of New Bridge, at nine in the evening. We moved again at one in the morning, in order to occupy the ground in the vicinity of Fort Lee and the landing opposite King's Bridge, by the dawn of day ; and agreeably to the inclosed order, we advanced towards Bull's Ferry,—General Irvine, with part of his brigade, along the summit of the mountain, and the first brigade, under Colonel Humpton, with the artillery and Colonel Moylan's horse, on the common road. About ten o'clock, part of the first brigade had reached that place. Colonel Moylan with the horse, and a detachment of infantry, remained at the



fork of the road leading to Paulus Hook and Bergen, to receive the enemy, if they attempted any thing from that quarter.

"On reconnoitering the refugee Post, near Bull's Ferry, we found it to consist of a block-house, surrounded by an *abatis*, and stockade to the perpendicular rocks next the North River, with a kind of ditch or parapet, serving as a covered way. By this time we could discover the enemy in motion on York Island, which began to open a prospect of our plan taking a full effect. General Irvine was directed to halt in a position from which he could move to any point where the enemy should attempt to land, either in the vicinity of this post or Fort Lee, where the sixth and seventh regiments were previously concealed, with orders to wait the landing of the enemy, and then, at the point of the bayonet, to dispute the pass in the gorge of the mountain, at every expense of blood, until supported by General Irvine, and the remainder of the troops.

"The first regiment was posted in a hollow way on the north side of the block-house, and the tenth in another hollow on the south, with orders to keep up a constant fire into the port-holes, to favor the advance of the artillery, which was covered by the second regiment. When the four field-pieces belonging to Colonel Proctor's Regiment arrived at the medium distance of sixty yards, they commenced a constant fire, which was returned by the enemy, and continued without intermission from eleven until a quarter after twelve o'clock. By that time we received expresses from Closter, that the enemy were embarking their troops from Valentine's Hill,<sup>1</sup> at Phillips Landing. We also saw many vessels and boats moving up with troops from New York, which made it necessary to relinquish a lesser for a much greater object, that is, drawing the enemy over toward the posts already mentioned, and deciding the fortune of the day in the defiles through which they must pass before they could gain possession of the strong grounds.

"In the interim we found that our artillery had made but little impression, although well and gallantly served, the metal not being of sufficient weight to traverse the logs of the block-house; but when the troops understood that they were to be drawn off, such was the enthusiastic bravery of all ranks of officers and men, that the first regiment, no longer capable of restraint, rather than leave a post in the rear, rushed with impetuosity over the *abatis*, and advanced to the stockades, from which they were with difficulty withdrawn, although they had no means of forcing an entry. The contagion spread to the second; but by very great efforts of the officers of both regiments, they were at last restrained, not without the loss of some gallant officers wounded and some brave men killed. Happy it was that the ground would not admit of the further advance of the tenth regiment, and that the situation of General Irvine's brigade prevented them from experiencing a loss proportioned to those immediately engaged (as the same gallant spirit pervaded the whole), which might be the means of frustrating our main object, by incumbering us with too many wounded.

"The artillery was, therefore, drawn off, and forwarded towards the wished-for point of action. The killed and wounded were all moved away, except three, that lay dead under the stockades. During this period, Colonel Moylan's horse drove the cattle &c. from Bergen up towards the Liberty Pole, whilst a detachment of infantry destroyed the sloops and wood-boats at the landing, in which were taken a Captain and mate, with two sailors. Some others were killed whilst attempting to escape by swimming. Having thus effected part of our plan, we pushed forward to oppose the troops from Valentine's Hill that we expected to land at the nearest point to New Bridge. If effected, we were determined to drive them back, or to cut our way through; but in this project we were disappointed; the enemy thought proper to remain in a less hostile position than that of the Jersey shore. We therefore passed the New Bridge, and, by easy degrees returned to this place about an hour ago.

"Inclosed is a copy of the orders of the 20th together with a return of the killed and wounded, 64 in number, among whom are Lieutenants Hammond and Crawford, of the first, and Lieutenant Dehart of the second, all very worthy officers; the latter, mortally wounded.

"I cannot attempt to discriminate between officers, regiments, or corps, who, with equal opportunity, would have acted with equal fortitude. Should my conduct, and that of the troops under my command, meet your Excellency's approbation, it will much alleviate the pain I experience in not having it in my power to carry the whole of the plan into execution, which was only prevented by the most malicious fortune."  
—*Correspondence of the Revolution*, iii. 37; *The Casket* of 1829, iii. 396.

<sup>1</sup> Valentine's Hill was the residence of Thomas Valentine, about two and a half miles below Yonkers.

#### XIV.—GEN. WAYNE'S DIVISION ORDERS.

"July 23d, 1780.

"It is with infinite pleasure that General Wayne acknowledges to the worthy officers and soldiers under his command since the 20th inst., that he never saw more true fortitude than that exhibited on the 21st by the troops immediately at the point of action—Such was the enthusiastic bravery of all ranks of officers and men that the 1st regt, no longer capable of restraint, rushed with impetuosity over the *Abattis* and up to the Stockades, from which they were with difficulty withdrawn; the contagion spread to the 2d—but by the united efforts of the field and other officers of each regt, they were at last restrained. The General fortunately would not admit of the further advance of the 10th & the situation of General Irvine's & the other troops, prevented them from experiencing some loss of men; as the same gallant Spirit pervaded the whole, they very probably would have shown the same eager desire for close action. The Block-house was only a secondary Object, & to serve as a line to draw the enemy across the river, & to afford us an opportunity of deciding the fate of the day in the defiles through which they might pass before they could possess the strong ground. At 12 o'clock the affairs assumed a pleasing aspect—By intelligence from Closter that the British were embarking at Phillips & falling down the river towards Fort Lee, where the 6th & 7th regts were posted with orders to secrete themselves, and after the enemy landed to meet them in the gorge of the mountain & dispute the pass with the point of the Bayonet at every expence of blood, until General Irvine with the 2d, and Colonel Humpton with the first Brigades would arrive to support them. So that there ought to be no difficulty in giving up a small object for one that was capital. Indeed, had the artillery been of sufficient caliber, the brave officers & men who conducted them would have succeeded in the reduction of the block-house by a constant fire of more than one hour, within the medium distance of 60 yards, & not be under the disagreeable accusation of leaving a post unreduced behind them; this being too trifling an affair to attend to any longer, when a more ample and glorious prospect was before us, but in this way we have been disappointed as the enemy prudently chose to remain in a less hostile position than that of the Jersey shore.

The General cannot attempt to discriminate between officers, Regts or Corps, who with equal opportunity would have acted with equal Fortitude—& he fondly hopes that day is not far distant, when the prowess of those troops will be acknowledged by the European & American World.

"By order of General Wayne

"B. FISHBOURN

"A. Camp."

[*Pennsylvania Archives*. viii, 452.]

#### XV.—GEN. IRVINE TO CAPT TRUMBULL.

"Camp, July 23d, 80

"Sir :

"I am perfectly convinced that so far from any thing being wanting in the officers and the men of Artillery at the attack on the Blockhouse that I think it would have been impossible for men to have behaved better. Give me leave to assure you that I am of opinion, their conduct on that occasion presage happier efforts in the future.

"I wish you to have your expenditures of Commutation replaced as soon as possible, but as to the quantity & quality I leave that to you.

"I am Sir

"Yr obt St

"W. IRVINE

"Captain Trumbull."—*From the original in possession of Dr. W. A. Irvine.*

#### XVI.—GEN. WAYNE TO COLS. DELANY AND JOHNSON.

"Totoway 26 July 1780

"Dear Colonels,

"You have undoubtedly heard of our march to Bergen, but as ignorance, malice or envy, aided by the tongue of slander, may attempt to misrepresent that affair, I shall just mention the objects in view, viz.: to drive the stock out of Bergen Neck; to prevent the enemy from receiving constant supplies from that quarter, and in case of a siege to secure to our own use those cattle which they would carry into New York. One other was the destruction of the Refugee Post near Bull's Ferry, consisting of a Block-House, surrounded by a stockade and *abattis*, with a ditch or parapet serving as a covered way, garrisoned by refugees, Tories, and all the banditti, and robbers and horse thieves of that country, with some pieces of artillery. But the grand object was to draw the army which General Clinton brought from Charleston, made up of grenadiers, guards and light infantry, into the defiles of the mountain in the



vicinity of Fort Lee, where we expected them to land, in order to succour the Refugee post, or to endeavor to cut off our retreat to New Bridge; the object to them was great; the lure appeared to take; three thousand British embarked at Phillips's and fell down opposite the landings, where the sixth and seventh regiments were posted with orders to secrete themselves until the enemy had debarked, and then to meet them in the gorge of the defiles, and with the point of the Bayonet to dispute the pass at every expense of blood, until the arrival of the first and second brigades, which would place the British boys between three such fires, aided by the bayonet, too much for human firmness to withstand, but these gentry prudently remained on board, which was a less hostile position than that of the Jersey shore. I may now with safety mention, that one object, not the least, was to divert their attention from a meditated attempt upon Rhode Island, in a combined attack by land and water on the French fleet and army at that place. Six thousand men were actually embarked, who have been delayed by this manœuvre four days, a circumstance which will render their meditated attack wholly abortive, I always had the highest opinion of the Pennsylvania troops, if it were possible, on this occasion they would have increased my admiration.

"Tell Mrs Delaney and Mrs Peters that of equal rank no country or service can produce a more worthy officer than their brother, Lieutenant Colonel Robinson; if he has a fault, it is extreme excess of bravery. He commanded the first regiment that day; his horse was wounded under him in two places, and his coat riddled by musket balls and buckshot; he has deservedly become the idol of his soldiers."—*The Cosket* (September, 1829), iii. 397.

XVII.—GEN. WAYNE TO PRESIDENT REED.

"Totoway, 26 July, 1780.

"Dr. Sir,

"You have undoubtedly heard of our tour to Bergen, but it is a duty I owe to you, the troops I commanded & to myself, to make you acquainted with the objects of that expedition, lest the envy, Malice, or tongue of Slander should attempt to misrepresent that affair.

"One was to take all the stock out of Bergen neck to prevent the enemy from receiving constant supplies from the Inhabitants out of that Quarter, and in case of siege to secure to their own use those Cattle that they would inevitably carry into New York, another was the Destruction of a post near Bull's ferry, consisting of a Block-House, surrounded by a strong Stockade, and abattis, Garrisoned by the Refugees & a wretched banditti of Robbers, horse thieves, &c.

"But the Grand Object was to draw the army which Sir Henry Clinton brought from Charles town into action in the Defiles of the Mountain in the Vicinity of Fort Lee, where we expected them to Land in order to succour the refugee post, and to endeavour to cut off our retreat to the Liberty Pole & New Bridge, the apparant object to them was great, and the lure had like to take the wished effect. Three thousand men, consisting of the flower of the British Army were embarked from Phillips and stood down the river hovering off the Landing near Fort Lee, where the 6th & 7th Pennsy Regiments lay concealed with directions to let them land unmolested (giving me Intelligence of the attempt,) & then to meet them in the Gorge of the Defile and with the point of the Bayonet to dispute the pass at every expense of blood, until the arrival of the first and second Pennsy. Brigades when we should put them between three such fires as no human fortitude would withstand, and I may now with safety mention that it was also designed to divert their attention from a Meditated attempt on Rhode Island by a combined attack by Land and Water on the French fleet & Army in that place, this has had the effect of retarding them four days after they had actually Embarked upwards of six thousand men for that very purpose, it will therefore be too late to attempt anything at this period as the french will be prepared for it.

"Inclosed is the order of the 20th and 22d to which and to the General's letter to Congress I must refer you for particulars.

"I always had the highest Opinion of the troops but my most Sanguine wishes, fell far short of the real fortitude, & bravery, which pervades the whole, even the new recruits rushes on to storm altho. not the object"—*Pennsylvania Archives*, viiii., 450."

XVIII.—GEN. WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

"Head Quarters, Bergen County,  
July 26, 1780.

"Sir:

"Having received information that there were considerable numbers of cattle and Horses in Bergen Neck, within reach of the enemy and having reason to suspect that they meant shortly to draw all supplies of that kind within their lines. I detached Brigadier General Wayne, on the 20th, with the first and second Pennsylvania Brigades, with four pieces of Artillery

attached to them, and Colonel Moylan's regiment of dragoons to bring them off. I had it also in contemplation, to attempt, at the same time, the destruction of a Block-house erected at Bull's Ferry, which served the purposes of covering the enemy's wood cutters, and giving security to a body of Refugees, by whom it was garrisoned, and who committed depredations upon the well affected inhabitants for many miles around.

"General Wayne having disposed of his troops in such a manner as to guard the different landing places on the Bergen shore, upon which the enemy might throw over troops from York Island to intercept the retreat, and having sent down the Cavalry to execute the business of driving off the stock, proceeded with the first, second and tenth regiments and the artillery to the Block-house, which he found surrounded by an abattis and stockade. He for sometime tried the effect of his field pieces upon it, but though the fire was kept up for an hour, they were found too light to penetrate the logs of which it was constructed. The troops, during this time, being galled by a constant fire from the loop holes of the house, and seeing no chance of making a breach with cannon—those of the first and second regiments, notwithstanding the utmost efforts of the officers to restrain them, rushed through the abattis to the foot of the stockade, with a view of forcing an entrance, which was found impracticable. This act of intemperate valor was the cause of the loss we sustained, and which amounted in the whole to three officers wounded, 15 non commissioned and privates killed, and 46 non commissioned and privates wounded. The wounded officers are Lieutenants Hammond and Crawford of the first and Lieutenant D. Heart of the second, the last since dead. I cannot but mention his death with regret, as he was a young gentleman of amiable qualities, and who promised fair to be serviceable to his country.

"The dragoons in the meantime drove off the stock which were found in the Neck; the sloops and wood boats in the dock near the block-house were burnt, and the few people on board them made prisoners.

"I have been thus particular, lest the account of this affair should have reached Philadelphia much exaggerated, as is commonly the case upon such occasions."—*Pennsylvania Packet*, Aug. 1, 1780.

XIX.—PRESIDENT REED TO GEN. WAYNE.

"Philadelphia, Aug. 4, 1780.

"Dr Sir:

"I duly received & thank you for your Favour of the 26th July inclosing your Orders on the late Excursion to Bergen. They have been spoken of here much to your Honour & with the gallant Behaviour of the Men shew that tho' we did not meet with entire Success we deserved it.

"Neither the Objects of the Expedition, nor the Conduct of it were fully understood here at first, & as often happens on such Occasions, were misrepresented, but a few Days & better Information soon set the Matter right—if any Doubts had remained the General's Letter wiped them off. tho' in some Respects it tended to make the Affair of the Block-House a more important Business than it really was. As to the Whispers of Envy & Malevolence of Slander, you must, my dear Sir, submit in common with your Fellow Men to a Share of them as the Tax which Merit and Distinction must pay. The World would be too estimable if every Action was judged upon the Principles of Candour & its due Worth assigned it unalloyed by Jealousy & Uncharitableness. In one Respect military merit is least subject to it than any other, as it has Witnesses of Companions & the Benefits arising to mankind from a conspicuous Display of it are such that the World is ready to be its Friend for its own Interest. Should you be called, as probably you may, to any distinguished Rank of civil Life you will find the Arts of busy wicked Men more successful, and not so easily detected or parried. Scarce a week elapses but some wretched Falsehood takes Wing with Respect to us, flutters about & dies, when a new one more palatable & adapted to the State of the Day arises, which in its Turn gives Way to a fresher. For a time I felt myself hurt & spent Time and Labour to counteract them, but I have long since learned that the best Shield is Integrity & truest Remedy, Patience. I am informed that there has been much Industry used this Spring & Summer in Camp on this Score, & that it is very frequent at this Time. So much Pains to lessen me in the Opinion of Mankind while I am pursuing diligently the Interests of my Country with a single disinterested View to its Success in this great Cause fully convinces me that there are some Men who have different Intentions & who fear honest Men on public Stations. I have at different Periods had my Passions worked upon, my Interests assailed, splendid Prospects held forth to engage me in the Views of Party & I never experienced the full Weight of Enmity till I had fully declined every Overture of this Nature in such a Manner as left no Hope of Success. However, I trust there is Virtue & Discernment in the World sufficient to support a Man in doing his Duty & that I have some Friends who will judge upon facts not upon Suggestions, especially when they come thro' so corrupt a Channel.



"Fanner has Directions to purchase a red Cloth for the Facings if to be had in Town & they will be forwarded as soon as possible. Lyttle has set out with supply of stores & a good Stock of Shirts and Overalls—2000 of each which with what gets to you in other Directions will, I hope, prove a comfortable Supply. Adieu, my best Wishes attend you, & I beg you to believe me.

"Very much

"Your Sincere Friend & Obed

"Hble Servt

JOS REED."

[From original in possession of Henry B. Dawson.]

XX.—JOHN WALKER TO GEN. WEEDON.

"Philadelphia, August 15, 1780.

"General Wayne made an unsuccessful attempt to storm a block-house of the enemy's at Bergen a few days ago. The attack was made with the utmost gallantry and the place would probably have been carried, but no entrance could be found, there being no other but a subterraneous one. Our loss was sixty odd killed and wounded, in exchange for which we got some hundreds of bullocks. As much as we want beef this is but bad exchange."—*Papers relating chiefly to the Maryland Line during the Revolution*, p. 114.

XXI.—SIR HENRY CLINTON TO LORD GERMAIN.

"East Hampton, Suffolk Co., L. I.,

"August 20, 1780.

"I HAVE the satisfaction of communicating to your Lordship, an instance of courage, which reflects the greatest honour on a small body of the Refugees.

"About Seventy of them had taken post on a part of the opposite shore on the North River, called Bull's Ferry, where they had fortified themselves with a Block-house and Stockade, to be protected in cutting wood, the labour they were employed in for their maintenance.

"A corps of near two thousand Rebels, under their Generals Wayne Irving and Proctor, with seven pieces of cannon, made an attack upon them on the 21st ult. Notwithstanding a cannonade of three hours, almost every shot of which penetrated through the Block-house, and an attempt to carry the place by assault, they were repulsed by these brave men, with the loss of a great many killed and wounded. The exertions of the Refugees did not cease; after having resisted so great a force, they followed the enemy, seized their stragglers and rescued from them the cattle they were driving from the neighbouring district.

"The Block-house which I visited was pierced with fifty-two shot in one face only, and the two small guns that were in it, were dismounted. Six of the Refugees were killed and fifteen wounded—the far greater part in the Block-House."—*From The London Gazette, printed in "The Cow Chase,"* London, 1781.

XXII.—ADJT-GEN. MACKENZIE TO CAPT. WARD.

"Head Quarters, 11th Dec. 1780.

"Sir.

"I HAVE the pleasure of sending you, by the direction of his Excellency the Commander in Chief, the enclosed extract of a letter which he has received by the last packet, from Lord George Germain, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and which he is happy to communicate to you, by the first opportunity.

"I am, Sir, Your most obedient,

"humble servant,

"FRED MACKENZIE,

"D. A. Gen.

"Capt. Ward, Loyal Refugees."

INCLOSURE.

*Extract of Letter from LORD GEORGE GERMAIN to his Excellency SIR HENRY CLINTON, dated 4th October, 1780.*

"The very extraordinary instance of courage shewn by the Loyal Refugees, in the affair of Bull's ferry, of which you make such honorable mention, is a pleasing proof of the spirit and resolution with which men in their circumstances will act against their oppressors, and how great advantages the Kings troops may derive from employing those of approved fidelity. And His Majesty, to encourage such exertions, commands me to desire you will acquaint the survivors of the brave SEVENTY, that their intrepid behavior is approved of by their Sovereign."—*Rivington's Gazette*, Dec. 13, 1780.

XXIII.—JOHN POST TO WILLIAM VAN INGEN.

"West Point 10th Octr., 1780.

"Our Brigade was posted at Fort Lee to watch the enemies motion from F. Washington which is directly opposite to it, while we lay there two British soldiers swam over to us in the night, from this place I had a fair view of the City, the East River & their encampment on York Island.

One of the inhabitants said that Jacob Glenn had been in his Home, that he is an Engr. in the Levies and that he was in the Block-house when General Wayne attacked it, which they have since evacuated and demolished—this is all I can tell about him."—*From the original in possession of C. E. Van Cortlandt.*

XXIV.—COL. PROCTOR'S FORCE.

In the department of State, at Washington, there is an original "Return of the non-commissioned and matrosses in the Corps of Art'y, the States to which they belong & the number wanting to complete the Establishment, July 12, 1780," which probably gives Colonel Proctor's force in the attack:

"4th Regt. Col. Proctor, Penna, 8 Companies, effective force of non-com. & Mat. 149; wanting to complete 283, establishment 432."

XXV.—AMERICAN ACCOUNTS OF THE AFFAIR.

"Thursday, the 19th instant, the first and second Pennsylvania brigades, commanded by Brigadier General Wayne, marched from their respective encampments for the purpose of collecting & bringing off those cattle in Bergen County, immediately exposed to the enemy. After executing the order, General Wayne, on his return, visited a block-house in the vicinity of Bergen town, built and garrisoned by a number of Refugees to prevent the disagreeable necessity of being forced into the British sea service. The work was found proof against light artillery, when a part of the first and second Pennsylvania Regiments were ordered to attempt it by assault, when, after forcing their way through the abatis and pickets, a retreat was indispensably necessary, there being no other entrance in the Block-house but a subterraneous passage sufficient only for one man to pass. Our loss consists of 69, including 3 officers, killed and wounded. Lieutenant Moody and six of his party were taken on their return from an excursion to Sussex."—*Pennsylvania Packet*, July 25, 1780.

"We hear that on Friday morning last the Pennsylvania line under the command of General Wayne, made an unsuccessful attack against the block-house, the enemy erected some time ago at Closter, in Bergen County. Our failure, it is said, was owing to the lightness of our artillery, and the enemy's metal being much heavier than was expected. Our troops however recovered several hundred head of quadrupeds, consisting of horses, horned cattle, sheep and hogs, which the banditti that infest the neighborhood had plundered from the inhabitants. Our loss on this occasion is said to be several killed and wounded."—*New Jersey Gazette*, July 26, 1780.

"On the morning of the 25th ult., died at Camp, of the wounds he received in bravely doing his duty before the Block-house near Bull's ferry on the 21st Lieutenant Jacob Morris De Hart, brother of Col. De Hart, of the 2d Pennsylvania Regiment, aged nineteen years, the emulation and fire necessary to warm a soldier's breast soon kindled in this young, but manly officer, having entered into the service of his country at sixteen; from which time his sweetness of disposition, and attention to duty, gave him the affection of officers of every rank. At five o'clock in the afternoon he was buried with the honours of war, attended by a large concourse of officers from the different lines of the army."—*New Jersey Gazette*, Aug. 2, 1780.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM TAPPAN, DATED AUG. 11, 1780.

"The British have called in their out-posts. On the 9th instant they evacuated and burnt the Block-house in Bergen, on which General Wayne lately made an unsuccessful attack."—*The Connecticut Gazette*, Aug. 25, 1780.

XXVI.—BRITISH ACCOUNTS OF THE AFFAIR.

"Yesterday morning about nine o'clock, Generals Wayne and Irwin with the 1st and 2d Pennsylvania Brigades of Infantry, Col. Moyland's Cavalry, and Proctor's Artillery, the Flower of Washington's Army, consisting of about 1000 Troops, with six Six Pounders, and one Howitz, appeared in view of Col. Cuyler's Refugee Post, on the Jersey Shore which was then commanded by Capt. Thomas Ward; about 10 o'clock they advanced with their Cannon to within 60 Yards of the Refugee Works, and commenced a tremendous Cannonade, which lasted till half past 11; they attempted to storm the Abbatis but were repulsed with the Loss of about 90 killed and wounded, among which are five Officers.

"The loss of the Refugees is 4 killed and 8 slightly wounded; no Veterans could have behaved better on this Occasion than these few Loyalists. And his Excellency the Commander in Chief has expressed his Thanks and approbation to this LOYAL BAND for their spirited and gallant Behaviour."—*Rivington's Gazette*, July 22, 1780.

"The following is the Names of the brave Refugees that were killed and wounded at Col. Cuyler's Refugee Post, near Fort Lee, about 8 Miles from New York, on Hudson's River, on Friday, the 21st inst., viz:



"Thomas Phillips, of the artillery, John McMurdy, with another man, and a Negro killed.

"Lieutenant George and Absalom Bull, Alexander Sharp, John and Ezekiel Fealy, and John Mullen wounded.

"The principal Officers on the Attack were Colonels Moylan, Stewart, Hayes, Procter, and Majors Lee and More.

"Thus the chosen Band of Washington's Army were repulsed by a few determined Loyalists, and we have reason to believe the Loss of the Rebels much greater than has yet been ascertained—and to add more to the spirit of the Refugees, a Party, under the Command of the brave Captain Ward, pursued the Rear of the retreating Army upwards of 4 miles, retook twenty Head of Cattle that were carried off from the well-affected Neighbours, Killed one Rebel, and made Prisoner of General Wayne's Servant and another.

"By the confession of the rebels, we now find the loss sustained by them in their late attack of the Refugee Fort—last Friday, was at least 150 killed and wounded, and among them 5 officers, two of which are said to be Colonels."—*Birington's Gazette*, July 26, 1780.

"Chatham, July 26, Last Friday General Wayne with a detachment of 1800 men, made an assault upon a block-house of the enemy, near Bull's Ferry, on the North River, but finding it very strong (held only 84 Refugees) drew off the men. Our loss, we are told amounts to near 50 killed and wounded. (But the Returns say 150.)"—*Birington's Gazette*, July 29, 1780.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### CONFISCATED ESTATES IN WHAT IS NOW HUDSON COUNTY, AND ACTS OF LEGISLATURE RELATIVE THERETO.

AMONG the first acts passed by the Legislature of New Jersey were those relating to the security of the government and the punishment of treason. At the first session under the constitution, held at Princeton, from the 27th of August to the 8th of October, 1776 an act was passed on the 19th of September repealing the old oath of loyalty to the King, and prescribing the new oath of allegiance to the government founded by authority of the people. The oath of abjuration of the kingly authority is in the words following:

"I, A. B., do sincerely profess and swear (or, if one of the people called Quakers, affirm), *That I do not hold myself bound to bear Allegiance to the King of Great Britain, So help me God.*"

The following is the oath of allegiance to the popular government:

"I, A. B., do sincerely profess and swear (or, if one of the people called Quakers, affirm), *That I do and will bear true Faith and Allegiance to the Government established in this State under the Authority of the People, So help me God.*"

In an "Act to punish traitors and disaffected persons," passed Oct. 4, 1776, it is provided in the fourth section:

"That any two justices of the peace shall, and they hereby are empowered and directed to Convene by Summons or Warrant any person whatsoever whom they shall suspect to be dangerous or disaffected to the present Government, and to tender and administer to him the Oaths of Abjuration and Allegiance set forth in an act entitled 'An Act for the Security of the Government of New Jersey,' passed the nineteenth of September, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-six, And if any person to whom the Oath shall be tendered shall neglect or refuse to take

the same, the said justices shall bind him over with sufficient sureties to appear at the next Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, and to be in the meanwhile of good Behaviour; and in default of sufficient sureties, or on refusal to be bound, the said justices are hereby empowered and directed to Commit such Offender to close Gaol, and certify the same, with the cause of commitment, under their Hands and seals, to the next Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace, where, if such offender refuse to take the said Oaths, he shall continue bound to his good Behaviour, or be fined or imprisoned, as the said Court shall deem necessary."

In the early stage of the war many persons had been induced to leave their homes and their friends and join the army of the King of Great Britain. Others who had been guilty of treasonable practices against the State secreted themselves to escape punishment. "In compassion for their unhappy situation," and desirous that every measure should be employed to restore such to their allegiance and to the benefits of a free government, the Legislature of New Jersey, on the 5th of June, 1777, passed "An Act of free and general pardon; and for other purposes therein mentioned." This act provided that all such offenders who chose to return to their allegiance or join the cause of their country before the 5th day of August next ensuing should meet with amnesty on the part of the government, and upon taking the prescribed oath before the Judge of the Supreme Court, or of the Court of Common Pleas, or any other justice of the peace, should receive the following form of certificate:

"I, C. D. (one of the Justices, etc., as the case may be), do hereby certify that A. B., being one of the Offenders described in an Act of the Legislature of New Jersey, made and passed the fifth day of June, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-seven, entitled 'An Act of free and general Pardon, and for other Purposes therein mentioned,' having voluntarily appeared before me and claimed the Benefit of the said Act, hath this day taken and Subscribed the Oaths (or Affirmation, as the case may be) prescribed in the said Act. Given under my Hand and Seal the — day of —, Anno Domini 1777.

"C. D."

L. S.

On presenting this certificate to the clerk of the county of his residence, to be recorded in a book kept for that purpose, the offender should be "freely and absolutely pardoned, released and discharged from all treasons and other offenses specified in an act of the Legislature of the State made and passed at Princeton on the 4th day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, entitled "An Act to punish Traitors and Disaffected persons," and should be thereupon "restored to all the rights, liberties and privileges of other and good subjects of this State."<sup>1</sup>

If, on the contrary, they declined or refused to accept of the generous offer of the government within the time specified in the act, commissioners appointed by law were to take possession of their estates, real and personal, and under certain conditions lease or sell the same for the benefit of the State.

**High Treason.**—The crime which worked the forfeiture and confiscation of real estate in New Jersey

<sup>1</sup> Chapter 11., Acts of 1776.

<sup>2</sup> Chap. V Laws of 1776.



was that of high treason, and is thus defined in the act of Dec. 11, 1778, entitled "An Act for forfeiting to and vesting in the State of New Jersey the real estate of certain fugitives and offenders, and for directing the mode of determining and satisfying the lawful debts and demands which may be due from or made against such fugitives and offenders, and for other purposes therein mentioned,—"

"Be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That each and every inhabitant of this State, seized or possessed of, interested in or entitled to any Estate, Real or Personal, within the same, who hath, since the nineteenth Day of April, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-Five, and before the fourth Day of October, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-six, aided and assisted the enemies thereof, or of the United States, by joining their Armies within this State, or otherwise, or who hath voluntarily gone to, taken refuge or continued with, or endeavored to continue with the Enemy aforesaid, and aid them by Counsel or otherwise, and who has not since returned and become a Subject in Allegiance to the present Government by taking the Oaths or Affirmations prescribed in the Act entitled 'An Act for the Security of the Government of New Jersey,' passed the nineteenth Day of September, 1776, when required, each and every such Person is hereby declared to be guilty of High Treason against this State; and on Conviction thereof by Inquisition found, and final judgment thereon entered in favor of the State, as hereinafter declared, such Conviction shall amount to a full and absolute Forfeiture of such Person's Estate, both Real and Personal, whatsoever, within this State, to and for the Use and Benefit of the same.

"Provided, always, That such Conviction shall not extend to affect the Person of any such Offender, but shall operate against his or her Estate only."<sup>1</sup>

Under the provisions of the foregoing acts, estates were confiscated and sold in New Jersey in 1778 and 1779. But the war still continuing, the poverty of the country and the depreciated state of the currency made it necessary to discontinue their sale to a more favorable time. Hence, on the 26th of June, 1781, an act was passed by the Legislature of New Jersey, entitled "An Act to suspend the sales of real estates which have or may hereafter become to and vested in the State." Under an act passed Dec. 20, 1781, Hendrick Kuyper was appointed agent to take charge of forfeited estates in Bergen County. Some of the confiscated estates disposed of in this county were sold by the commissioners—James Boord, Garret Lyn-decker, Hendrick Kuyper, Peter Fell and others—previous to the act of suspension. After that they were sold by the agents, Hendrick Kuyper and Cornelius Haring, who executed the deeds to the purchasers, which are found recorded in the clerk's office of Bergen County. We have compiled from the records the following:

**List of Confiscated Estates in what is now Hudson County.**—Estate of William Bayard, 564 acres in the township of Bergen, at Hoboken; sold to John Stevens, Jr., July 26, 1784, for the sum of £18,360 lawful money of New Jersey. Deed recorded in book D, page 437.

Estate of William Bayard, 125 acres in the township of Bergen; deeded to John Stevens, Aug. 25, 1784. Lib. D of deeds, 440.

John F. Ryerson, 93 acres in the Ramapo patent;

purchased by Benjamin Shotwell, Feb. 24, 1787. Lib. E, page 24.

William Bayard, land on North River adjoining Weehawken; sold to Daniel Baldwin, Dec. 4, 1784, for £800 lawful money of New Jersey. Lib. E of deeds, page 136.

William Bayard, 104 acres adjoining Hoboken Creek; sold to Jacobus J. Bogert, May 11, 1784. Lib. E, page 153 deeds.

Michael Van Tuyl, township of Bergen, 20 acres at Bergen Point; sold to Andrew Van Tuyl *et al.*, June 20, 1787.

William Bayard, 23 acres, bounded west by north of lot No. 17, east by Jacobus Bogert, south by lot No. 19, township of Bergen; sold to William Jackson for £502 May 1, 1784.

William Bayard, 25 acres, bounded northerly by the road or lot No. 10, east by lot No. 4, south by lot No. 12, township of Bergen; sold to William Jackson, of the township of Bergen, for £500, May 10, 1784.

William Bayard, "late of Hoboken," in the county of Bergen, lot containing 4½ acres, extending from Hudson River on the east to Secaucus Commons on the west; sold to Cornelius Huyler for £702, Aug. 25 1784. Lib. E 2, page 67.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### HUDSON COUNTY IN THE REBELLION.

THE causes which led to the secession of the Southern States in 1861, have been written and rewritten until every school-boy has become thoroughly acquainted with the subject, and long ere this pronounced his verdict of condemnation upon the wicked and suicidal policy of a comparatively few of the aristocratic slave-owners of the South, aided and abetted by an insignificant number of their dough-face tools at the North; therefore we will not occupy valuable space with that branch of the subject.

When the electric shock produced by the vibrations of the first rebel shot fired at the old flag in Charleston Harbor in April, 1861, reached Hudson County, it struck a chord in the hearts of the people that aroused their enthusiasm, and as one man they proclaimed, "The Union must and shall be preserved;" and an outpouring of patriotism was displayed such as had never been seen or dreamed of before. The banks came forward with their money, and individuals with their offerings, and all were laid on the altar of their country. Every fireside shone with the lustre of patriotic feeling, and even the schools shared in the absorbing excitement.

The Mechanics' and Traders' Bank of Jersey City pledged itself for \$25,000; the Bank of Jersey City, \$10,000; and Hoboken City Bank, \$11,000. Among the earliest individual tenders of aid were those of Miss Sophia Stevens and Miss Esther Stevens, who,

<sup>1</sup> Chapter CXXIII., Acts of 1778.



on April 29th, each placed \$1000 at the Governor's disposal.

President Lincoln's first call for troops was made on the 15th day of April, 1861. Of the total number called for by that proclamation, New Jersey's quota was four regiments of seven hundred and eighty men each, or three thousand one hundred and twenty-three men in all. Governor Olden received the requisition of the War Department, of which he had been previously notified, on the 17th, and instantly issued a proclamation directing all individuals or organizations willing to respond to the call thus made to report themselves within twenty days. On the same day he notified the government that its demand would be immediately complied with. The terms of the requisition required the troops furnished to be detached from the militia of the State, and accordingly, simultaneously with the proclamation of the Governor, orders were issued to the major-generals of the several military divisions, four in number, to detail each one regiment of ten companies, and also to organize immediately the reserve militia in the respective brigades. In detailing, these officers were directed to accept the service of volunteers, but if the requisite number did not volunteer, they were required to draft from the reserve militia for the deficiency. No such necessity, however, was anticipated, and the result fully justified the confidence of the authorities. The people everywhere responded with enthusiastic alacrity to the call for troops. The existing military organizations at once opened recruiting stations; public meetings were held in every town and city in aid of enlistments; the churches entered cordially into the work, many sending full companies to the front; while everywhere the popular heart beat responsive to the spirit in which the call of the nation's head had been made.

**Second Regiment.**—Hudson County was not lacking in any of the means necessary to the furnishing troops and supplies for the putting down the Rebellion, and at once recruited and equipped one of the four regiments composing the First Jersey Brigade, of the three months' troops, and designated as the Second Regiment.

In reference to the clothing and equipment of the Second Regiment of militia, referred to, we have been supplied with the following statement, which shows also how it was raised: "On the 16th of April a meeting was called at the Hudson House, in Jersey City, for the purpose of raising men for the war. Isaac W. Scudder, Esq., was chosen president of the meeting. Mr. Potter moved that a roll be opened for volunteers, which was agreed to amid warm applause. James M. Weart, a student-at-law, was the first to come forward and put down his name. In a few minutes the names of thirty ardent and true men were enrolled. This meeting gave such an impulse to the war movement that the volunteering of the Second Regiment speedily resulted. At a

meeting of citizens held on April 22d, the mayor (Cornelius Van Vorst) in the chair, a war committee of five was appointed, consisting of Mayor VanVorst, Henry Traphagen, John Griffith, Benjamin G. Clarke and David Smith. This committee equipped the Second Regiment and sent it to the field. Upon volunteering, the men were without uniforms or equipments, and the city was without money; but the emergency was promptly met by Messrs. Griffith and Clarke, who came forward and in the most noble manner purchased all the necessary clothing and equipments, making themselves personally liable for some thirty thousand dollars, trusting that the people would ultimately raise the money and pay the bills incurred. This the citizens, through their representatives, cheerfully did, and the gentlemen named were reimbursed. The regiment was equipped and in camp at Trenton on April 26th, less than a week after the general meeting of citizens was held.

The war committee above named, after the departure of the regiment, cared for the families of the men, the citizens subscribing a large sum of money for that purpose.

At the time of which we write communication with Washington by way of Baltimore had been cut off by the burning of bridges and the destruction of sections of the railway running through Maryland, and it became necessary, therefore, that the New Jersey troops should proceed thither by way of Annapolis. After consultation it was determined<sup>1</sup> to employ the propellers plying on the Delaware and Raritan Canal in their transportation by this route, no other means of conveyance being available. Accordingly, on the 2d of May, an order was issued to Gen. Runyon directing the embarkation of the troops "as soon as possible," and on the same day final instructions were issued to the commandant<sup>2</sup> for his government while *en route* to the field. The day following, the fleet (Capt. R. F. Loper in command) left Trenton, and on the night of the 4th arrived off Annapolis, having been greeted at all points along the route with manifestations of pleasure.<sup>3</sup> The arrival of the brigade was at once reported to Gen. Butler, who, after some ceremony, ordered its advance to Washington,<sup>4</sup> and

<sup>1</sup> Mr. John G. Stevens is said to have first suggested the adoption of this route and method of transportation.

<sup>2</sup> In these instructions Gen. Runyon was directed to proceed by way of the Delaware and Chesapeake Canal to Annapolis, and there report to the officer commanding for further orders. As soon as possible he was directed to ascertain by careful inspection any deficiencies which might exist in the arms, equipments and hospital stores of the brigade, and to notify the State as to what was needed, if the deficiency could not be supplied by the government. The instructions closed with this injunction: "The honor of New Jersey is in your keeping."

<sup>3</sup> At almost every farm-house along the route the stars and stripes were displayed, and the ladies appeared at the doors and windows, waving handkerchiefs as we passed. They were repeatedly cheered by the troops.—*Maj. Yard's Journal*.

<sup>4</sup> A very full and accurate account of the events which had preceded the arrival of our troops at Annapolis, including the particulars of its seizure and occupation by Butler, is given in the 18th chapter (vol. i.) of Lossing's "Civil War in America."



on the 5th the First Regiment, with six companies of the Second, and nine companies of the Third, started forward in two trains of cars. The first of these trains reached Washington about midnight, and the second at eight o'clock the following morning. The same evening the Fourth Regiment and the remaining company of the Third reached the capital. The four companies of the Second left at Annapolis were detailed, by order of Gen. Scott, to the service of guarding the telegraph and the railroad track between Washington and Annapolis Junction.<sup>1</sup>

On the 6th of May the arrival of the brigade was reported to Gen. Scott, and no camps being provided, the troops went into such quarters as were available in Washington. On all sides the arrival of the troops was hailed with pleasure. Men felt that now the capital was safe.<sup>2</sup> These three thousand Jersey men, thoroughly armed and equipped, as no regiments previously arrived had been, could be relied upon to repel all assaults. New Jersey never stood

<sup>1</sup> Capt. W. B. Dunning, of the Second Regiment, furnishes the following outline of the experience of the detachment which was assigned for service in Maryland:

"Upon arriving at Annapolis, Companies D, E, I and K were detailed for guard duty at the Naval School, while the other six companies made themselves comfortable in the mansions formerly occupied by the professors. The regiment was ordered to proceed to Washington on the night of its arrival, and the companies on guard, not being relieved in time, were left behind. The next day Capt. Mulligan, of Gen. Runyon's staff, arrived from Washington, and arranging for the relief of the remaining companies, they took cars for the Washington Branch of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad; Companies D and K were put off at Beltsville, thirteen miles from Washington, and E and I at Hyattsville, six miles from Washington, with orders to guard the railroad from Laurel to the city of Washington,—a distance of about seventeen miles. And here these four companies remained three months, the first month without tents and nearly the same period of time without rations. Thanks to Gen. Butler, however, these wants were soon supplied when brought to his notice. Occasional alarms, some real and others fancied, relieved the monotony of the lonely pickets as they patrolled their beats, but nothing occurred of a serious nature during the term. Lieut.-Col. Speer was in command of the detachment, with his headquarters at the residence of Mr. Hyatt (a Jerseyman), at Hyattsville, near Bladensburg."

A letter from a member of this detachment, dated at Beltsville, Md. (twelve miles from Washington), May 8th, gives the following glimpse of the impoverished commissariat: "Our first meal here—supper—consisted of smoked beef and crackers; our next—breakfast—of only coffee and crackers, or sea bread. There was salt pork for dinner, and a pound and a half of rice for twenty-five men. For breakfast this morning we had a cup of coffee and three small crackers each. All this time we are doing hard duty. . . . The population about here is nearly equally divided between Unionists and Secessionists. The latter don't like the presence of troops. It is said that two bridges which we guard would have been destroyed but for our timely arrival."

<sup>2</sup> The *National Intelligencer* (Washington) thus referred to the brigade upon its arrival in that city:

"The whole brigade, with its four pieces of artillery, arrived at Annapolis on Sunday, May 5th, in twenty-eight hours from Trenton, and proceeded direct for Washington. It is stated that the fourteen transports, with a strong convoy, Commander F. R. Loper, made a splendid appearance steaming in two lines down the Chesapeake. They had been greeted by a great Union demonstration as they passed along the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal. They are armed with the Minié musket, but are to have the Minié rifle and sword-bayonet. The splendid stand of colors brought with them was presented to the (First) Regiment by the High School in Washington Street, Newark, just prior to their departure for Washington. The regiment is composed of some of the best men in the State, and in athletic appearance, as well as general soldierly deportment, are a credit to the country."

higher in the estimation of the loyal people of the country than at that juncture, when she sent to the nation's defense the first full brigade of troops that reached the field. The government was especially cordial in its expression of satisfaction.<sup>3</sup> Two days after its arrival the brigade paraded the city, and was everywhere hailed with the liveliest demonstrations of enthusiasm by the populace.<sup>4</sup> As was, perhaps, to be expected, great difficulty was at first experienced in the commissariat, no adequate provision having been made by the government for supplying the wants of the troops, and some days were required to produce system in the issue of rations, and remove all cause for complaint. Some dissatisfaction also existed among the men as to the quality of their arms, but the government as rapidly as possible supplied them with percussion muskets, and deficiencies in clothing and equipments were also met by supplies forwarded by the State authorities. On the 9th the Fourth Regiment was ordered to go into camp at Meridian Hill, and within a few days the entire brigade was encamped at that point, where, on the 12th, it was honored by a visit from the President, who warmly complimented the appearance of the troops.<sup>5</sup> At this point the army life of the volunteers commenced in earnest, the utmost exactness being required in all points of discipline. All the hard routine of camp duties was daily observed. The work of the soldier

<sup>3</sup> In a letter to the executive, referring to the exertions of this State in aid of the general government, the Secretary of War used the following language: "For your prompt and patriotic response to the call of the general government I tender to yourself and the people of New Jersey my sincere and heartfelt thanks;" and in a subsequent letter he says: "Allow me to tender you the thanks of this department for the very prompt and efficient manner in which you, and the people of your State, have responded to the requisition made upon you."

<sup>4</sup> "This afternoon (May 7), at short notice, the whole New Jersey brigade was paraded and marched to the White House, where we were reviewed by the President, Gen. Scott, and members of the Cabinet.—It is seldom that four regiments of soldiers have appeared on parade together in this country, and it was a novel sight to the citizens of Washington. Some thought the whole force here was out, so large appeared the numbers under arms, and they were incredulous when informed that they were all Jersey men. The troops all behaved well, and made a creditable appearance. All along the route they were cheered by the citizens, who lined the streets to witness the spectacle. I heard a great many compliments passed on their appearance, drill, equipments, etc., and all agreed that New Jersey had done nobly. It appears that most of the troops that have been sent here were without uniforms and other equipments, and in some cases were without arms,—as one gentleman remarked, they looked more like a mob than like soldiers. The contrast, therefore, between them and the Jersey men was very great."—*Maj. Ward's Journal*.

<sup>5</sup> "During the afternoon, while busy in arranging the camp, we were surprised by a visit from Mr. Lincoln, Secretaries Chase and Seward, and C. M. Clay, of Kentucky. The party was recognized by the soldiers, the news spread, and they crowded eagerly around; directly they burst into three cheers for President Lincoln. He bowed in acknowledgement of the compliment, and then, in a free-and-easy way, waved his hand toward Mr. Seward, saying: 'This is the Secretary of State; give him three cheers.' It was done, and he then turned towards Mr. Chase, saying: 'This is the paymaster, who gives you your pay; three cheers for him;' and again turning, pointed to Mr. Clay, saying: 'And now three cheers for Old Kentuck.' The boys responded heartily, and the President and his party seemed to enjoy it highly. After a few words of compliment and interchange of bows, they walked off as unceremoniously as they came."—*Journal of Maj. Ward*.



was found to be something more than mere festival employment. It demanded every energy, the fullest devotion, the loftiest self-sacrifice.

This regiment was mustered into the service of the United States, at Trenton, N. J., May 1, 1861, by Maj. T. T. S. Laidley and Lieut. A. T. A. Torbert, and at the end of its term of service (three months) returned to Trenton, where it was mustered out of the service of the United States, July 31, 1861, by Lieut. A. T. A. Torbert, U. S. Army.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

*Colonel*—Henry M. Baker, must. in May 1, 1861.  
*Lieutenant-Colonel*—Abraham Speer, must. in May 2, 1861.  
*Major*—John J. Van Buskirk, must. in June 15, 1861; capt. Co. E May 1, 1861; com. major to fill original vacancy.  
*Adjutant*—Cornelius Van Reipen, must. in May 2, 1861.  
*Quartermaster*—Henry H. Brinkerhoff, must. in May 2, 1861.  
*Surgeon*—John E. Quidor, must. in April 26, 1861.  
*Assistant Surgeon*—John Longstaff, must. in April 26, 1861.  
*Chaplain*—Matthew B. Riddle, must. in May 28, 1861.

#### NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

*Sergeant-Major*—Noah D. Taylor, must. in May 1, 1861.  
*Quartermaster-Sergeant*—Francis R. Hill, must. in May 1, 1861.  
*Drum-Major*—Edward C. Woodruff, must. in May 1, 1861.  
*Fife-Major*—William K. Van Reipen, must. in May 1, 1861.

#### COMPANY A.

*Captain*—Garret D. Van Reipen, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*First Lieutenant*—William D. W. C. Jones, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Ensign*—Richard A. Vreeland, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*First Sergeant*—William H. Debevoise, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Sergeants*—Martin V. B. Sinons, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Abner J. Welsh, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Richard M. Van Riper, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Corporals*—Isaac Z. Van Riper, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Isaac Davis, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Alfred Metz, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Pryor, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Fifer*—Jesse L. Parr, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Drummer*—James G. Cantoit, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Privates*—Thomas Ackerman, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John H. Allen, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Stephen D. Allen, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Bell, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Benson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Francis H. Bookstaver, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Bookstaver, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Frederick Boveman, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John T. Boyd, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles Bruene, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Christian Bruene, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Henry Buchlein, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James Cating, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Henry H. Cank, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Patrick Connrody, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Robert Coulson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Coyle, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Edward Crane, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Alfred Debevoise, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Donely, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Samuel Drayton, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Privates*—Hen. L. Dunham, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Valentine Eickel, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George W. Halstead, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Hannon, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Harrison, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas Hawkins, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Heatley, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Robert W. Honess, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Gustavus A. Jackson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William F. N. Jones, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Jordan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Lawrence Jordan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Lewis Keer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Ketchum, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John A. Larkin, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John S. Laycock, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Cornelius Mandiville, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Matson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Samuel Mandsley, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George May, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Martin May, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William McLaren, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Albert Metz, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Elwood Moore, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James R. W. Moore, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas Mortimer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Newkirk, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Ogden, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Robert Poole, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Patrick Powell, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Albert B. Pryor, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 De Witt C. Rood, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Joseph P. Rood, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Jacob Scheurer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Henry E. Skinner, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Matthew H. Speer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Garrit Stilwell, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Henry Stock, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Joseph Sturges, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Anthony Swarez, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Tyson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Joseph Tyson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John H. Van Winkle, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Jacob Van Winkle, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Daniel S. Vreeland, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Archer G. Welsh, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Joseph Westervelt, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Peter G. Westervelt, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles H. Wilsee, must. in May 1, 1861.  
 Theodore Winship, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

#### COMPANY B.

*Captain*—Edward C. Hopper, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*First Lieutenants*—James C. Mayer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; res. June 12, 1861.  
 John Hopper, must. in June 12, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861;  
 Ensign May 1, 1861; 1st lieut. vice Mayer, res.  
*Ensign*—John Gamble, must. in June 12, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861;  
 sergt. from muster; 1st sergt. May 17, 1861; ensign vice Hopper, promoted.  
*First Sergeant*—Edward Hopper, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; sergt. from muster; 1st sergt. June 12, 1861.



*Sergeants*—Samuel Whitten, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; corp. from muster; sergt. June 2, 1861.  
 James Garabrant, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; 1st sergt. from muster; red. to sergt. May 17, 1861.  
 John G. Main, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; corp. from muster; sergt. June 12, 1861.

*Corporals*—Edmund W. Gordon, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Simon P. Whitly, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; private from muster; corp. June 2, 1861.  
 Robert H. Beecroft, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; private from muster; corp. June 12, 1861.  
 John M. Flanigan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out June 31, 1861; private from muster; corp. June 18, 1861.

*Fifer*—George L. Reynolds, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; nurse in hospital from June 1, 1861.

*Drummer*—Henry H. Dias, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Privates*—Francis Appel, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Edward Barrett, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William B. Baxter, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Alfred Bradway, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Branton, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Alfred S. Bruce, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Buckley, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Burrill, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Jonathan M. Clark, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Herbert Closter, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Hewlett Cook, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Samuel Craig, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Patrick Devine, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Dimond, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas Dunn, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Patrick Fallon, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Martin Fenton, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Patrick Foley, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas H. Foster, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; sergt. from muster.  
 Joseph Garland, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Patrick Gill, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Hackett, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Bernard Hagerty, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Hearn, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Hildreth, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Hoey, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Henry Johnston, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Peter Leverett, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William H. Lloyd, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Simon Lundy, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Paul Marshall, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James McConnell, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Patrick McGuinness, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Archibald McKaig, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Samuel McKaig, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Patrick McKenna, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Francis Miller, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Samuel A. Mills, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Guy Murphy, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James Neill, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles A. Norris, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Peter O'Brien, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George Ogden, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Robert Overend, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Benjamin Parrett, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Alfred Pye, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Bennie Robinson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George Reddick, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Philip Russell, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Randolph Schuardt, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Matthew Smith, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James Springstein, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Veitch Thompson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John F. Trenly, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Privates*—George Walker, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Edmund P. Watrous, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Alexander White, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Henry Whitten, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles Williams, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas Wright, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Joseph S. York, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

## DISCHARGED.

*Corporal*—Leonard Springstein, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; disch. June 18, 1861, disability.  
*Private*—Alexander McIver, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; disch. at Camp Princeton, Va., July 11, 1861.

## COMPANY C.

*Captain*—Frederick Grain, Jr., must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*First Lieutenant*—James H. Hughes, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Ensign*—Frederick Cooper, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*First Sergeant*—Hugh M. Pattison, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Sergeants*—John Berrian, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Mohl, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Adolphus T. Chazotte, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Corporals*—James S. Clyde, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William H. Conway, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James M. Weart, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George W. Weart, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Privates*—John W. Adams, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Oscar H. Allen, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Edwin W. Andrews, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Adam Anthony, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John R. Atchison, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Baughan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Edward Bissigkommer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Hiram J. Blanchard, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Lorin L. Bodelle, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Gilbert D. Bogart, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Alexander H. Brown, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Burlin Brown, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Dennis M. Buck, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George S. Cole, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Richard Cooper, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Levi Curtin, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Derby, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John W. Evans, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles H. Fosselman, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Benjamin F. Gale, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Gustavus Gitz, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Darwin Godfrey, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Martin O. Gorman, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Jeremiah M. Green, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Grimes, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Noble Griglietti, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Horace A. Halsey, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 B. Alexander Hamilton, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George H. Harris, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James Henry, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George R. Hillier, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George S. Hoffman, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William W. Holms, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.



*Privates*—John W. Howe, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Michael Keegan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas Kelly, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Lurentine Landrine, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George J. Lawyer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John W. Leman, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Jesse McLaughlin, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Frederick L. Mohl, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Lewis Mohl, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Lindsey Morrison, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Samuel H. Morrison, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Michael Mullery, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Emil Ohlenschlager, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Philip T. Praget, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George W. Quick, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George S. Russell, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Benson Rommel, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles Sheffield, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Smach, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles M. K. Smith, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Sommerville, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Jacob Staib, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Christian H. Tangeman, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas W. Tilden, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William L. Titsworth, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Nicholas Tobin, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James B. Turner, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Gabriel Tuthill, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Stephen K. Vreeland, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Gustavus Werner, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles H. Wheeler, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Christian T. Williamson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Alphonse Witherill, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Edwin B. Woodward, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

## COMPANY D.

*Captain*—Gustavus A. Lilliendall, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*First Lieutenant*—Frederick Bischof, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Ensigns*—Charles Bauer, must. in May 1, 1861; res. June 3, 1861.  
 George Knapple, must. in June 3, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861;  
 1st sergt. from muster; ensign *vice* Bauer, resigned.  
*Sergeants*—John Beider, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Matthias Frank, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Richard Edell, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Corporals*—Essig Jacob, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Gilbert Lillie, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John J. Perine, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Hess, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Fifer*—Edward Peel, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Drummer*—Andrew Garland, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Privates*—Joseph Arnd, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Michael G. Bauer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Gottfried Bergman, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Theodore Brand, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George Bueller, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Theodore C. Bugele, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Burger, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Bernard Deery, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Gustavus Dieffenbacher, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Dikeschied, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Frederick Docktermun, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Privates*—P. Drumpler, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Malachy Duval, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Loas Eliezer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Ambrose Ennis, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Farrell, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Frisch, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Fritzsche, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Ciriack Hass, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Louis Habekost, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Tobias Hafferan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Benjamin Heatly, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles Herman, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Mattheus Heer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Higgins, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas Hinds, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Peter Hughes, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles Kline, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Theodore Kuhn, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Patrick Maloney, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Michael McCormick, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George McIvar, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Merz, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Peter Moore, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Jacob Morris, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Emile Plauz, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles Puchter, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Ritschert, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Frederick Ruhsan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Schlinkel, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George Schreiber, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Louis Schwartz, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Jacob Shairy, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Jacob Shulur, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Shumacker, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Henry Sierer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William A. Simpson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Skelly, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Earnest Sluter, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Joseph Stock, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles R. Thompson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Jacob Walraff, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Walther, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles Weddenauer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George F. White, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Michael Woods, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Jacob Yad, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George Zengler, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

## TRANSFERRED.

*Privates*—Frederick Clancy, must. in May 1, 1861; trans. to Co. F May 9, 1861.  
 William Cook, must. in May 1, 1861; trans. to Co. F May 9, 1861.  
 William T. Higgins, must. in May 1, 1861; trans. to Co. F May 9, 1861.  
 James McKenna, must. in May 1, 1861; trans. to Co. F May 9, 1861.  
 Bernard Small, must. in May 1, 1861; trans. to Co. F May 9, 1861.  
 John Tinsley, must. in May 1, 1861; trans. to Co. F May 9, 1861.

## COMPANY E.

*Captains*—John J. Van Buskirk must. in May 1, 1861; pro. maj. June 15, 1861.  
 Hiram Van Buskirk, must. in July 6, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; 1st lieut. May 1, 1861; capt. *vice* John J. Van Buskirk, promoted.  
*First Lieutenant*—James M. Simonson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; ensign May 1, 1861; 1st lieut. *vice* Hiram Van Buskirk, promoted.  
*Ensign*—Andrew Van Buskirk, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; 1st sergt. from muster; ensign *vice* Simonson, promoted.  
*First Sergeant*—Jasper M. Cadmus, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; sergt. from muster; 1st sergt. July 6, 1861.  
*Sergeants*—Hartman Vreeland, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.



*Sergeants*—Henry C. Post, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; corp. from muster; sergt. July 6, 1861.

John A. Cadmus, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; corp. from muster; sergt. July 6, 1861.

*Corporals*—Cornelius Simonson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; private from muster; corp. July 6, 1861.

Simon R. Lewis, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William Dexter, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; private from muster; corp. July 6, 1861.

George H. Braisted, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; private from muster; corp. July 6, 1861.

*Privates*—Alfred B. Reach, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John B. Black, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Earl P. Bowker, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Garret V. Braisted, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Jeremiah P. Brewer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Elias Burr, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Thomas Byers, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Theodore Cadmus, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Carrigan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Robert Chaffer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Barney Clemens, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James B. Close, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Richard Coddington, must. in May 1, 1861; mustered out July 31, 1861.

Thomas Curlis, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Hartman Demarest, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John C. Dexter, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Andrew Elbersson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Robert Elsworth, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Abram Garabrant, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Lawrence Gill, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Jacob Hardendorf, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John O. Heath, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Martin V. B. Ingram, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Joseph A. Jackaway, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Charles P. Jones, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Daniel Kilburn, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Matthew D. Lattourett, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Cornelius P. Marsh, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Michael McGuire, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Daniel McKinsey, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Middows, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William Miller, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Eleazer Morrell, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William Pennlet, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Robinson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Norman L. Rowe, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Mack D. Safford, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Sleight, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Garret J. Smith, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Benjamin Soper, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Wright Soper, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Augustus H. Tait, Jr., must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Samuel E. Taylor, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William H. Thompson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Benjamin Truex, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Albert Tuers, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

George Tuers, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John R. Tuttle, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Nicholas Van Buskirk, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Peter Van Buskirk, must. out May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Hank's'n Van Derveer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Van Derzee, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Privates*—James M. Voorhies, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William Vreeland, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Benjamin Wainright, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William Williams, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

George W. Yates, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

#### DISCHARGED.

*Sergeant*—Jacob Van Pelt, must. in May 1, 1861; disch. at Bladensburg, Md., July 7, 1861; disability.

*Private*—William Pierce, must. in May 1, 1861; disch. at Bladensburg, Md., June —, 1861, disability.

#### COMPANY F.

*Captains*—Laurent J. Tonnelle, must. in May 1, 1861; res. May 15, 1861.

Robert Gilchrist, Jr., must. in May 20, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; com. capt. *vice* Tonnelle, resigned.

*First Lieutenant*—James Maguire, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Ensign*—John Dugan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*First Sergeant*—Michael Gallagher, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Sergeants*—Jerome Delaney, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Thomas Mullin, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Owen Lee, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; corp. from muster.

*Corporals*—Thomas Smith, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Patrick O. Neill, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Peter Ceiley, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Privates*—Francis Adams, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Cain, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Frederick Clancy, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Patrick Cogan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Coleman, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Stephen Cologhan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Robert Cook, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William Cook, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William Cooper, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; trans. from Co. D May 9, 1861.

Thomas Corcoran, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Michael Dempsey, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Patrick Dooly, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Doyle (1), must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Doyle (2), must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Patrick English, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James Enright, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Thomas Fallton, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Michael Feeney, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Finnerty, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Flannigan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Flood, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James Flynn, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Ford, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Michael Gately, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Thomas Graham, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Michael Harmon, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Thomas Healey, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Patrick Heavey, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James Herbert, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William T. Higgins, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Thomas Hines, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; trans. from Co. D May 9, 1861.

John Hogan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William Johnston, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James Kenny, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Patrick Kenny, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James Lane, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Timothy Langton, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William Latham, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Thomas Lenehan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Lillis, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Thomas Lynch, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.



*Privates*—Patrick Malon, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas Malone, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Martin, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas Masterson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Michael McCabe, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Daniel McCarron, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William McCoy, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James McKenna, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861;  
 trans. from Co. D May 9, 1861.

Michael McKiernan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Philip McMahon, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Murphy, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James O'Connor, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas O'Connor, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Edward O'Donnell, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Matthew O'Donnell, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James O'Neill, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas Reilly, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James Reynolds, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles Ryan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Ryan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Bernard Small, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861;  
 trans. from Co. D May 9, 1861.

John Tinsley, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861;  
 trans. from Co. D May 9, 1861.

John Travers, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Walsh, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

## COMPANY G.

*Captain*—John Ramsey, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*First Lieutenant*—Benjamin Van Riper, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Ensign*—Frederick T. Farrier, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*First Sergeant*—John H. McCutcheon, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Sergeants*—William H. Gallagher, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James Haggerty, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Jeffrey Collins, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Corporals*—John Quincy Adams, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Edelstein, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 30, 1861.

George Logan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

George F. Durant, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Fifer*—John D. Thompson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Drummer*—Joseph W. Lewis, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Privates*—Lewis C. Alberts, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Charles J. Boone, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Michael Burns, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James Clark, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William Collins, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James Coyle, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Jacob Curtis, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Edward Dinger, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Eugene Dimmick, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William Dougherty, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Doyle, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Engler, Jr., must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Walter J. Evans, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Henry C. Farrier, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Alfred Fidkin, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Charles Fitzgeorge, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Owen Flannelley, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

David W. Garvin, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Thomas Gross, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Thomas Hatch, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Hill, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Hogan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Andrew Jackson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Privates*—Stephen Jacquins, must. in May 1, 1861; must. in July 31, 1861.  
 William D. James, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Robert Jelly, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Isaac Jennings, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Robert H. Johnson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William W. Keer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Edwin F. Lamb, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out June 11, 1861.

Allen C. Lathrop, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William Lawton, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William J. Lewis, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Peter Lynch, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James V. Lyon, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Alexander Mason, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

George McCarthy, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John McCoy, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James McGee, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Charles L. McLaughlin, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John McLaughlin, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Hugh McNichol, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James Miller, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Charles A. Morgan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Thomas Morrow, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Charles Mullikin, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Arthur Niel, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James S. Payne, Jr., must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William F. Payne, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Elias A. Perry, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Thomas Pierson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Charles Platt, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Napoleon B. Post, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Theodore Post, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Samuel Ramsey, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

David Roach, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Joseph N. Smith, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Samuel L. Southard, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Stephen S. Sparks, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Toffe, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William Taylor, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Morris E. Van Syckle, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

A. W. Van Winkle, Jr., must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Peter G. Van Winkle, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Frederick Von Berner, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James N. Wiswell, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

George Wooley, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

## COMPANY H.

*Captain*—Edwin S. Babcock, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*First Lieutenant*—George H. Gardner, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Ensign*—John Wood, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*First Sergeant*—John Vreeland, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Sergeants*—John Holden, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Francis Valade, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Theodore W. Burger, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Corporals*—Elias G. Hand, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Francis Price, Jr., must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

B. Taylor Britton, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Paul Babcock, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Privates*—Elias Applegate, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Arbuckle (1), must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Arbuckle (2), must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James Artes, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Clarence A. Baldwin, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.



*Privates*—Thos. R. Beck, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Brill, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Nathaniel Britten, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James Bryan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 C. W. Buttz, must. in May 10, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Patrick Carragan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Henry R. Clothier, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Caleb Day, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John T. Denmed, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Abraham Depue, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James Dimond, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Douglass, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Joseph W. Edwards, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Otto Ellendorf, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Henry Ennis, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John H. Fatty, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John D. Franklin, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John H. Garretson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Jacob Hawry, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Walter Hinman, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Hinman, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Frederick Hobart, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Edwin Housel, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George Jones, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Joseph Johnston, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Michael Keefe, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 August Knodler, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Nathaniel Loll, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Longstaff, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Samuel H. McBurney, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John McLean, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 David Miller, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William D. Morton, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Abraham P. Munroe, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Henry B. Murray, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Johnson Narine, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James Nolan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Samuel Norton, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Matthias Pettigrew, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Louis Putoz, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Edward Ridgway, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Edward Rodier, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Abraham Simons, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Felix Stalter, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George W. Sturgis, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Alonzo F. Swords, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Jacob T. Thompson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William H. Van Buskirk, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James Vannatta, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles Van Vadel, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Edward Warren, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Jairus Wilgus, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

## COMPANY I.

*Captain*—John A. Van Voorhees, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*First Lieutenant*—Edward Kellog, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Ensign*—Henry J. Westcott, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*First Sergeant*—John Marshall, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Sergeants*—Thomas Hogan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Joseph H. Rommel, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Virgil M. Healy, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Corporals*—Michael O'Neil, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Nicholas Riley, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Robert Thomas, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Andrew J. Caleb, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Fifer*—Henry B. Twist, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Drummer*—John Powers, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Privates*—Edward Allen, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James Arbuckle, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Silas G. Baker, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Martin Bennet, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Nelson Billingley, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas Briston, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Michael Burke, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas Caffrey, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Michael Clancy, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles H. Clark, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out May 31, 1861.  
 Charles Coates, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Connors, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Delaney, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James Donley, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas Farr, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas Feeley, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Donald Ferdinand, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Fitzpatrick, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Edward Flanigan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas Flynn, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Webster Frazier, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James Given, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James Hagerty, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Stephen Ibbs, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Kane, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Patrick Kelly, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Peter Kelly, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James King, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 1, 1861.  
 Arthur Malloy, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 1, 1861.  
 Wilson R. Marseilles, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas McBride, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John McCanna, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William McCarty, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Barney McDonald, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Peter McElroy, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Robert McFarland, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Charles McKeever, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Patrick Megan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Miller, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James Nelson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John O'Brien, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Patrick Reiley, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Archibald Richard, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Rodgers, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Michael Savage, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Richard Savage, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 James Scanlan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Thomas Sheehan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 George W. Shields, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Anderson Smith, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Jonathan Smith, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Albert Snipe, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Talbot, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Van Wert, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 William Walters, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Theodore Whitlock, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 John Whitten, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

## COMPANY K.

*Captain*—William B. Dunning, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*First Lieutenant*—Peter H. Hoyt, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Ensign*—John G. Langston, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*First Sergeant*—Edwin Hughs, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
*Sergeants*—John P. Fisher, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Robert Bumstead, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.  
 Jacob Wilson, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.



*Corporals*—George Boorman, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William B. Mason, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William Ansdén, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Charles Steinmütz, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Privates*—George Anthony, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Joseph C. Baldwin, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William Balliet, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Bell, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Joseph Bleil, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

George W. Bonnell, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Joseph Brown, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William W. Brownly, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Horace W. Carey, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Calisto Castro, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Robert Clark, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Andrew Courier, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Patrick Cuddy, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Andrew Dorst, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Anton Dorst, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Aaron W. Eckel, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Henry B. Eckel, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Fehlär, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John R. Fulton, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William Furey, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Abraham Garren, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Richard Gill, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William R. Hillyer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Gershom C. Hires, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William H. Hodges, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Thomas Hughes, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James Hull, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Henry Kehr, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Emil Kost, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John C. Laury, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Lincks, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Peter Lyracks, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Andrian Marinus, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Isaac Marshall, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Henry Mason, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William D. Moore, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James Murphy, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Jefferson Musselman, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Joseph L. Newman, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James H. Ouston, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

John Parker, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Edward M. Rake, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

James Riley, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Martin Ryan, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Dilts Slack, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

David Smith, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

David P. Smith, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

George Suter, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Frederick Tempe, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Henry H. Todd, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Thomas Todd, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

William E. Trimmer, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Theodore A. Tupper, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

David Vail, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Benjamin Verrinder, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Lucian A. Vorhees, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Richard Walsh, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

George W. Wean, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Ellis P. Whitcraft, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

Josiah Wood, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

*Private*—Jac. H. Zabriskie, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861.

#### TRANSFERRED.

Richard Cooper, must. in May 1, 1861; must. out July 31, 1861; trans. to Co. C, June 3, 1861.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### HUDSON COUNTY IN THE REBELLION.

(Continued.)

**First Regiment, (Three Years' Troops).**—The regiment to which companies I and K were attached, was raised under authority of general orders, No. 15, War Department, Washington, D.C., May 4, 1861, and mustered into service on the twenty-first of the same month. Company I was recruited in Hoboken, and with the regiment, participated in the following engagements:

Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861; Benson's Tavern, Va., Oct. 15, 1861; West Point, Va., May 7, 1862; Gaines' Farm, Va., June 27, 1862; Charles City Cross Roads, Va., June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862; Manassas, Va., Aug. 27, 1862; Chantilly, Va., Sept. 1, 1862; Crampton's Pass, Md., Sept. 14, 1862; Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13 and 14, 1862, and May 3, 1863; Salem Heights, Va., May 3 and 4, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 2 and 3, 1863; Fairfield, Pa., July 5, 1863; Williamsport, Md., July 6, 1863; Funktown, Md., July 12, 1863; Rappahannock Station, Va., Oct. 12, 1863, and Nov. 7, 1863; Mine Run, Va., Nov. 30, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5 to 7, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va., May 8 to 10, 1864; Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12 to 16, 1864; North and South Anna River, Va., May 24, 1864; Hanover Court-House, Va., May 29, 1864; Tolopotomy Creek, Va., May 30 and 31, 1864; Cold Harbor, Va., June 1 to 3, 1864; Before Petersburg, Va., (Weldon Railroad,) June 23, 1864; Snickers Gap, Va., July 18, 1864; Strasburg, Va., Aug. 15, 1864; Winchester, Va., Aug. 17, 1864; Charlestown, Va., Aug. 21, 1864; Opequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; Fishers Hill, Va., Sept. 21 and 22, 1864; New Market, Va., Sept. 24, 1864; Mount Jackson, Va., Sept. 25, 1864, Cedar Creek and Middletown, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; Hatchers Run, Va., Feb. 5, 1865; Fort Steadman, Va., March 25, 1865; Capture of Petersburg, Va., April 2, 1865; Sailors Creek, Va., April 6, 1865; Farmville, Va., April 7, 1865; Lee's Surrender, Appomattox, Va., April 9, 1865.

The Company, with the regiment, was mustered out of the service of the United States, at Hall's Hill, Va., June 29, 1865, by Major A. M. Tyler.

#### COMPANY I.

The members of this company, except in a few instances otherwise noted, enlisted and were mustered into service in the summer of 1861, and served three years, or until the summer of 1864.



*Captains*—John D. P. Mount, res. Feb. 8, 1863; wounded at Gaines Farm June 27, 1862.

Bailey B. Brown, must. in March 1, 1863; sergt. June 4, 1861; 1st sergt. June 12, 1861; 2d lieut. Co. C, Sept. 6, 1861; 1st lieut. Nov. 4, 1862; capt. *vice* Mount, res.; lost right arm at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864; bvt.-major March 13, 1865.

*First Lieutenants*—Augustus O. Evans, res. Aug. 5, 1861.

Edward G. Brown, 1st sergt. June 4, 1861; 2d lieut. June 12, 1861; 1st lieut. *vice* Evans, res. Nov. 29, 1862.

Albert L. Blue, must. in Jan. 6, 1863; 2d lieut., Co. F, Oct. 7, 1862; 1st lieut. *vice* Brown, resigned.

*Second Lieutenant*—George B. Wight, must. in Nov. 4, 1862; private, Co. G, 2d lieut. *vice* Brown, promoted; res. Aug. 24, 1863.

*First Sergeants*—Nathaniel W. Smith, sergt. June 4, 1861; 1st sergt. Sept. 1, 1862; pro. 2d lieut. Co. E, Nov. 27, 1862.

Eleazar Hull, Jr., disch. at Trenton, circular 28, War Dept. A. G. O., Washington, D. C., June 28, 1863; corp. June 4, 1861; lieut. Sept. 6, 1861; re-enlisted Dec. 28, 1863; 1st sergt. March 1, 1865; served in Co. B, 1st batt.

*Sergeants*—John H. Selveira, corp. June 4, 1861; sergt. Sept. 1, 1862.

Charles E. Anderson, corp. Sept. 1, 1862; sergt. Nov. 13, 1862.

James Syfle, corp. Nov. 13, 1862; re-enlisted Feb. 11, 1864; sergt. March 24, 1865; served in Co. B, 1st batt.

*Corporals*—John E. Bradford, corp. Sept. 6, 1861; pro. 2d lieut. Co. G, 4th Regt., Sept. 6, 1862.

Aaron S. Symes, appointed Nov. 13, 1862.

Louis Mitchell, appointed Dec. 10, 1862.

George W. Smith, appointed Dec. 10, 1862.

William Pearson, appointed March 1, 1863.

*Musician*—Warren Conklin, trans. from Co. F; drum-major May 21, 1861; musician March 22, 1862.

*Wagoner*—Albert Cox.

*Privates*—Charles A. Brown.

Henry Brown.

Bernard Colgan, (Oct. 10, 1861 to Nov. 12, 1864), disch. at Trenton; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Reuben Croft, re-enlisted March 28, 1864, and served in Co. B, 1st batt., to June 29, 1865.

Thomas Davidson, (March 21, 1864, to June 29, 1865); served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

William Deevey.

George L. Drummond.

David T. Eckerson, (March 21, 1864, to June 29, 1865); served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Charles H. Ferris.

Joseph Folsom, disch. at Trenton, May 12, 1865.

John B. Gerhard.

Noah E. Grant.

William Grey.

Henry H. Hazard, (Feb. 17, 1864, to June 29, 1865); served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Joseph Hobson, (June 4, 1861, to Aug. 30, 1865); re-enlisted Feb. 11, 1864; disch. at Ward U. S. Genl. Hosp., Newark.

Charles F. Hopkins, (June 10, 1861, to April 21, 1865); disch. at Trenton; corp. Jan. 1, 1862; private March 7, 1863; paroled prisoner.

William H. Johnson.

Michael Kirlin, corp. Sept. 20, 1862; private Dec. 1, 1862.

Patrick Kirlin.

George W. Lane, (June 6, 1861, to June 29, 1865); re-enlisted Feb. 11, 1864; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

George W. Leddy, (June 6, 1861, to June 29, 1865); recruit, served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

William Leddy, (Oct. 1, 1862, to June 29, 1865); recruit; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

John Lieze, (May 21, 1861, to April 11, 1865); disch. at Trenton; paroled prisoner.

Alfred L. Lincoln.

Isaac McDowell, (June 24, 1861, to June 29, 1865); re-enlisted Feb. 16, 1864; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Thomas L. Moore.

William Morris.

Daniel Phelps, (March 19, 1862, to June 29, 1865); recruit; re-enlisted March 21, 1864; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

George W. Pierson.

Charles A. Schaible, trans. from Co. K.

*Privates*—Jas. F. Slater, (Feb. 26, 1864, to June 29, 1865); recruit; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

John L. Symes, disch. at Trenton; served in 4th Regt.

Charles Tanner, corp. Jan. 1, 1862; private April 23, 1862.

Walter E. Way.

#### DISCHARGED.

*Sergeant*—Richard A. Donnelly, at McKim U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Baltimore, Oct. 7, 1862; wounds received in action at Gaines Farm, Va.

*Corporals*—Madison M. Cannon, on Sept. 27, 1862, to accept commission as 1st lieut., 40th Regt. N. Y. Vols.

James B. Van Dyke, at Satterlee U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., West Philadelphia, Pa., March 28, 1863; disability.

William B. Lundie, at Ward U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Newark, July 20, 1865; wounds received in action; corp. March 1, 1863; re-enlisted Feb. 11, 1864; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

*Privates*—James S. Baptist, at Philadelphia Oct. 14, 1862; wounds received in action at Gaines Farm, Va., June 27, 1862.

William Bradley, Nov. 3, 1862, by sentence G. C. M.

Michael Brown, at Camp Seminary, Va., Jan. 2, 1862; disability, William B. Bunting, at Ward U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Newark, Aug.

17, 1865; wounds received in action; re-enlisted Feb. 11, 1864; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Alonzo Carpenter, at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Philadelphia, Sept. 10, 1862; wounds received at Gaines Farm, Va.

William E. Chandler, Aug. 26, 1863, to join signal corps.

George C. Clarkson, at Hammond U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Point Lookout, Md., Jan. 6, 1863; disability.

James Duncan, at Camp Seminary, Va., Dec. 9, 1861; disability.

George Fewkes, at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Philadelphia, Jan. 16, 1863; disability.

William S. Keary, Nov. 4, 1862, to join reg. army.

Henry Kohler, at Camp near White Oak Church, Va., Jan. 30, 1863; Trans. from Co. K.

Mark Lawrence, at Lovell U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Portsmouth Grove, R. I., March 12, 1863; disability.

Mark Lepetit, at Chesapeake U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Fortress Monroe, Aug. 11, 1863; disability.

Philip Liebrick, at Satterlee U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Philadelphia, Sept. 18, 1862; disability.

John McGrath, on steamer "Hero," Pequosen Bay, Va., April 27, 1862; mental disability.

Patrick Rooney, at Annapolis, Md., July 25, 1862; wounds received in action.

Emil Sellier, at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp. Newark, Feb. 26, 1863.

John Smith, at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Fortress Monroe, Va., Oct. 1, 1862; disability.

Theodore Tasheira, at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Jan. 27, 1863; disability; corp. June 4, 1861; private Sept. 1, 1862.

William Townley, at First Division Hosp., Alexandria, Va., Jan. 16, 1863; disability.

#### TRANSFERRED.

Edward N. Hollinger, to Vet. Res. Corps, Nov. 1, 1863; discharged therefrom June 4, 1864; corp. Nov. 13, 1862; 1st sergt. Dec. 8, 1862.

Michael Bowes, to Western Gun-Boat Service, Feb. 22, 1862; disch. therefrom Dec. 17, 1862.

Charles H. Brady, to Co. I, 4th Regt. June 4, 1864; re-enlisted Feb. 12, 1864.

John Burns, to Vet. Res. Corps, March 14, 1864.

John Carroll, to Vet. Res. Corps, Aug. 1, 1863; re-enlisted April 8, 1864.

Peter Farrell, to Vet. Res. Corps, Feb. 15, 1864; re-enlisted May 4, 1864.

Matthew Maroon, to Vet. Res. Corps, Sept. 1, 1863.

George Van Glahn, to Vet. Res. Corps, Sept. 30, 1864; disch. therefrom June 4, 1864.

#### DIED.

*First Sergeant*—Allen H. Kirkham, killed in action at Gaines Farm, Va., June 27, 1862; sergt. June 4, 1861; 1st sergt. Sept. 6, 1861.

*Sergeant*—Samuel D. Wallington, died of chronic diarrhoea at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., White House, Va., June 5, 1864, corp. Dec. 18, 1862; sergt. March 1, 1863.

*Corporals*—James Danielson, missing in action at Salem Heights, supposed dead; corp. Nov. 13, 1862.

Julius Houriett, killed in action at Crampton's Pass, Md., Sept. 14, 1862; corp. June 4, 1861; private June 21, 1861; corp. Sept. 1, 1862.



**Corporals**—Albert Lozier, missing in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 3, 1863; supposed dead; corp. April 15, 1862.

King, died at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp.; Division 1, Annapolis, Md., of disease contracted in rebel prisons; re-enlisted Feb. 26, 1864.

**Privates**—Edward Butterworth, died at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp. at Washington, of wounds received in action at Salem Heights.

Kiron Campbell, killed in action at Crampton's Pass, Md., Sept. 14, 1862.

Leonard R. Kenyon, died of diphtheria at Camp Seminary, Va., Nov. 1, 1861.

George Kipp, died at Army Square U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Washington, D. C., June 20, 1864, of wounds received in action at Wilderness, Va.

Patrick McGoutry, killed in action at Crampton's Pass, Md., Sept. 14, 1861.

John W. Outwater, died of cholera at Burketsville, Md., Sept. 16, 1862.

William H. Snell, died of small pox at Camp Olden, Trenton, June 29, 1861.

Cornelius E. Westerfield, died at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Philadelphia, May 20, 1862.

#### COMPANY K.

The Regiment left the State June 28, 1861. In the latter part of 1863 Company K failing to muster a sufficient number of men, and being without officers was disbanded, the enlisted men having been assigned by transfer to Battery A, First Regiment, New Jersey Artillery, and to the several companies in the regiment. Authority was issued for a new company to fill this vacancy, and on the 30th of January, 1864, a full company was mustered into the service of the United States at Trenton, for three years.

(Where not otherwise indicated, these men were mustered in in January, 1864, and mustered out in June or July, 1865.)

**Captains**—Charles Consueiller, must. in June 6, 1861; disch. Aug. 31, — disability.

Richard Foster, died at Douglass U. S. A. Genl. Hosp. June 14, 1864, of wounds received at Spottsylvania, Va.

**First Lieutenants**—William R. Harrison, must. in June 17, 1861; resigned Aug. 5, 1861.

Antoine C. Deming, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; 2d lieutenant. June 12, 1861; 1st lieutenant. vice Harrison, disch. Aug. 25, 1862.

William Miers, must. in Feb. 11, 1864; private Jan. 11, 1864; 1st lieutenant. to fill original vacancy in new company; disch. Oct. 10, 1864.

**Second Lieutenants**—Frederick Hoerber, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; 1st sergeant. June 6, 1861; 2d lieutenant. vice Denning, pro.; res. Oct. 15, 1862.

William Milner, must. in Feb. 11, 1864; private Jan. 5, 1864; 2d lieutenant. to fill original vacancy in new company; disch. Sept. 6, 1864; disability.

**First Sergeants**—Jacob L. Hutt, 1st sergeant. Feb. 12, 1864; pro. 1st lieutenant. Co. C, 4th Regt., Oct. 5, 1864.

Robert Galloway, sergeant. Feb. 12, 1864; 1st sergeant. March 23, 1865; served in Co. C, 1st Batt.; must. out June 29, 1865.

**Sergeants**—William O. Smith, sergeant. Feb. 12, 1864; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Samuel M. Mattox, sergeant. Feb. 12, 1864; disch. at Trenton, N. J., May 3, 1865; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Samuel J. Nixon, sergeant. Feb. 12, 1864; served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

Emanuel Holman, corp. March 23, 1865; sergeant. May 1, 1865; served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

**Corporals**—Edward McConnell, corp. Feb. 12, 1864; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Vanderhoof Ward, corp. May 1, 1865; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Henry Whitten, corp. May 1, 1865; served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

**Musician**—John W. Crane, served in Co. A, 1st Batt.

**Privates**—George Adair, served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Joseph J. Anson, served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Ebenezer O. Apgar.

James R. N. Apgar, disch. at Mt. Pleasant U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865; served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

Thomas Bedon, served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

John H. Beeman, served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

**Privates**—John Bowers, served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

Edward Carty, disch. at Mt. Pleasant U. S. A. Genl. Hosp. May 3, 1865.

James Casey, served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

Peter Cassady, served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

Abraham C. Conover, served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

John E. Cook, served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Michael Cummins, served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Horace Dodd, disch. at Trenton, June 28, 1865; served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

William Drennan, served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

Samuel T. Ellicks, disch. at Trenton, June 28, 1865; served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

Michael Fitsimmons, served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

William W. Gary, served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Patrick Haley, served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Jacob H. Haunna, disch. at U. S. A., Genl. Hosp. May 3, 1865; served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

Thomas Headland, served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Leonard N. Howell, served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

James F. Layton, must. in Jan. 7, 1862; recruit; pro. 2d lieutenant. Co. B, 13th Regt., July 13, 1862.

Daniel McHenry served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

Hiram Sivers, served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Garrett Speer, served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

John L. Stagg, served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

Peter Turner, must. in April 7, 1864; recruit; served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

John Van Order, disch. at Slough U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Alexandria, Va., April 28, 1865; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Cornelius R. Van Vorhes, served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

Manning Wear, served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

Charles Schuyler, served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

#### DISCHARGED.

**Sergeants**—David Weickman, must. in, June 6, 1861; at Satterlee U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Philadelphia, Sept. 16, 1862; disability; corp. June 6, 1861; sergt. Feb. 23, 1862.

Ferdinand Fleming, at Camp Seminary, Va., Jan. 2, 1862; disability.

**Corporals**—Louis Hagen, at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Philadelphia, Aug. 22, 1862; disability.

Herman Miller, at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Philadelphia, Aug. 12, 1862; disability.

William Misera, at Camp Princeton, Va., Aug. 3, 1861; disability, Charles Boechman, Oct. 7, 1861 to accept com. as 2d lieutenant. Co. C. 68th N. Y. Vols.

Louis Beese, at Camp Seminary, Va., Sept. 13, 1861; disability.

**Musician**—Matthew H. Conklin, at Camp Seminary, Va., Sept. 6, 1861.

**Privates**—Mischael Beissbarth, at Camp Seminary, Va., Jan. 2, 1862.

Jacob L. Berry, at Brandy Station, Va., March 27, 1864.

Henry Bolling, must. in June 6, 1861; disch. at Camp Seminary, Va., Sept. 6, 1861; disability.

Joseph Clark, must. in Jan. 29, 1862; disch. at Summit House U. S. A. Genl. Hosp. Philadelphia, Jan. 31, 1863; disability.

John Eagan, at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Chester, Pa., July 2, 1865; wounds received in action before Petersburg.

Henry Eger, must. in June 22, 1861; disch. at Camp Seminary, Va., Feb. 4, 1862; disability.

John W. Ford, at Mt. Pleasant U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Washington, D. C., March 8, 1865; disability.

Conrad Fuhrman, at Camp Princeton, Va., Aug. 3, 1861; disability.

William Furmann, at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., West Philadelphia, July 18, 1862; disability.

Adam Gerlack, must. in June 13, 1861; disch. at Lovell U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Portsmouth Grove, R. I., Nov. 29, 1862; disability.

Ferdinand Haaver, must. in June 22, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Philadelphia, March 17, 1863; disability.

Louis Herzog, must. in Jan. 21, 1862; disch. at Camp Seminary, Va., March 29, 1862.

Ezra H. Hill, at Hall's Hill, Va., June 12, 1865; disability; served in Co. C, 1st Batt.

Adolph Kaufman, must. in June 6, 1861; disch. at Camp Seminary, Va., Sept. 13, 1861; disability.

Daniel Knott, at Ward U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Newark, May 25, 1865; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.



*Privates*—H. Kick, must. in June 22, 1861; disch. at Camp Seminary, Va., Oct. 18, 1861; disability.

Gustav Leonhardt, must. in June 6, 1861; disch. at Camp Seminary, Va., Sept. 14, 1861; disability.

George Loewenthal, must. in June 6, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Baltimore, July 23, 1863.

James McLuckey, disch. at Columbian U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Washington, D. C., June 17, 1865; disability; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Jacob Mendel, must. in June 6, 1861; disch. at Camp Seminary, Va., Jan. 2, 1862; disability.

Charles Merkle, must. in June 27, 1861; disch. at Mt. Pleasant U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Sept. 1, 1862; disability.

James Milner, at Finley U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Washington, D. C., June 17, 1865; disability; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Clifton Peer, at Ward U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Newark, Aug. 15, 1864; disability.

William Raible, must. in June 6, 1861; disch. at Camp Seminary, Va., Sept. 14, 1861; disability.

Peter Reentzheimer, must. in June 6, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Annapolis, Md., June 22, 1862.

George F. Schaumberg, at Camp Seminary, Va., Jan. 2, 1862.

Fordham O. Schuyler, at Ward U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Newark, June 30, 1865; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Robert Smith, at Hall's Hill, Va., June 13, 1865; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Nelson Teets, at Ward U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Newark, May 3, 1865; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Peter Voight, must. in June 6, 1861; disch. at Camp Seminary, Va., Sept. 6, 1861.

Louis Walter, must. in June 6, 1861; disch. at Camp Seminary, Va., Sept. 14, 1861.

Charles Wandger, must. in June 13, 1861; disch. at Camp Princeton, Va., Aug. 3, 1861.

John Winter, must. in June 27, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., Jan. 15, 1863.

Augustus Wurm, must. in June 6, 1861; disch. at Camp Princeton, Va. Aug. 3, 1861.

#### TRANSFERRED.

*First Sergeant*—Herman Schlick, must. in June 6, 1861; to Batt. A, 1st Regt., N. J. Art., Oct. 16, 1862; sergt. June 6, 1861; 1st Sergt. Aug. 1, 1861.

*Sergeants*—Ferdinand Werner, must. in June 6, 1861; to Batt. A, 1st Regt., N. J. Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

Philip Philidius, must. in June 6, 1861; to Batt. A, 1st Regt., N. J. Art., Nov. 12, 1862; corp. June 6, 1861; sergt. Aug. 1, 1861.

Adolph Waidman, must. in June 6, 1861; to Co. C, April 6, 1863; corp. June 6, 1861; sergt. Feb. 23, 1862.

*Corporals*—Robert Bartman, must. in June 6, 1861; to Co. F, Aug. 29, 1863.

Oscar Gsellins, to Co. E, Dec. 19, 1862.

Arthur Pope, to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

Henry Lachmund, to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

James Furlong, must. in June 27, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862; corp. Sept. 1, 1862.

Adam Young, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862; corp. Sept. 1, 1862.

William Jones, to Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 10, 1865; disch. therefrom July 21, 1865; corp. Feb. 12, 1864; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

*Wagoner*—George Ruehl, must. in June 13, 1861; to Bat. A., 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

*Privates*—Aaron R. Abrams, must. in Jan. 21, 1862; to Vet. Res. Corps, 15, 1864; disch. Aug. 23, 1864.

Charles Breitzman, must. in June 23, 1861; to Co. C, March 20, 1863.

Lawrence Diehl, must. in June 27, 1861; to Co. C, Oct. 30, 1863.

John Dipier, must. in April 2, 1862; to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

John C. Emmons, must. in Aug. 16, 1861; to Co. C, April 6, 1861.

Jacob Fehr, must. in June 6, 1861; to Co. E, Nov. 4, 1863.

August Fuchtenicht, must. in June 6, 1861; to Co. H, Dec. 17, 1863.

Rudolph Getterman, must. in June 6, 1861; to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 13, 1864.

Frederick Gleby, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

*Privates*—Emil Hassner, must. in June 6, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

John Hamilton, must. in June 27, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

Patrick Harney, must. in June 3, 1861; to Co. H.

Charles Heim, must. in Sept. 30, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

Charles Hexamer, must. in Sept. 30, 1861; to Co. E, Dec. 19, 1862.

Martin Hoeffle, must. in June 6, 1861; to Co. E, Dec. 19, 1862.

Leonard Hoffman, must. in Dec. 9, 1863; to Co. H.

Edward Ihl, must. in June 6, 1861; to Co. C, April 6, 1863.

Charles C. Jackson, must. in Sept. 25, 1863; to Co. F.

Daniel Kane, must. in Oct. 1, 1863; to Co. H.

Henry Koehler, must. in June 6, 1861; to Co. I.

Henry Kramer, must. in June 6, 1861; to Co. C.

Henning Krauss, must. in June 6, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art.

Jacob S. Kunkle, must. in Jan. 30, 1864; to Co. K, 4th Regt.

George Langgath, must. in June 22, 1861; to Co. C, April 6, 1863.

Griffin P. Lillis, must. in Oct. 2, 1863; to Co. F.

Adolph Linderman, must. in June 13, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art.

Frederick C. Muller, must. in June 6, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art.

Charles Munn, must. in Jan. 30, 1864; to Co. K, 4th Regt., June 4, 1864.

Charles Munzing, must. in Feb. 8, 1862; to Co. E, Dec. 19, 1862.

Caspar Neubar, must. in June 6, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

George Nix, must. in Jan. 30, 1864; to Co. F, 4th Regt.

Emil Noll, must. in June 6, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art.

Henry Oldenagg, must. in Sept. 30, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art.

John Pitschau, must. in June 6, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art.

Bernard Riley, must. in Jan. 30, 1864; to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 10, 1865; disch. July 30, 1865; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

George A. Schaible, must. in June 6, 1861; to Co. I, April 18, 1864.

Herman Schellenberg must. in Dec. 6, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

August Schmidt, must. in June 6, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

Charles Schmidt, must. in June 6, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

John Sieman, must. in June 22, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

William Simout, must. in Sept. 25, 1863; to Co. F.

Michael Slane, must. in Jan. 30, 1864; to Co. K, 4th Regt.

Garret C. Smith, must. in Jan. 30, 1864; to Vet. Res. Corps Dec. 29, 1864; disch. Aug. 4, 1865; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Adam Steaderman, must. in June 13, 1861; to Co. C, April 6, 1863.

John Vroom, must. in Feb. 13, 1862; to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

John Werner, must. in June 6, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

Gottlieb Zimmerman, must. in June 6, 1861; to Bat. A, 1st Art., Oct. 16, 1862.

#### DIED.

*Corporals*—John A. Peer, at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., West Philadelphia, May 20, 1865, of wounds received in action; corp. Feb. 12, 1864; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.

Richard H. Vanduzen, at Summit House U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., West Philadelphia, July 10, 1864; corp. Feb. 12, 1864.

James McGory, killed in action at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; corp. Feb. 12, 1864.

John Whitten, killed in action at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 14, 1864; corp. Feb. 12, 1864.

*Musician*—Conrad Schnell, must. in June 6, 1861; died of consumption at Court-House Hosp., Hagerstown, Md., Nov. 7, 1862.

*Privates*—Gater R. Aney, died at Andersonville, Ga., July 15, 1864.

Robert Beam, killed in action before Petersburg, Va., April 2 1865.

Dennis Brown, missing in action at Wilderness.

Patrick Carey, missing in action at Wilderness.

Thomas Cook, missing in action at Wilderness.

James H. Crane, killed at Wilderness, May 5, 1864.

George Crawford, killed at Wilderness May 5, 1864.

Thomas G. Davis, killed at Wilderness May 5, 1864.

Samuel N. Ellsworth, died at Auger U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Alexandria, Va., Dec. 19, 1864; served in Co. B, 1st Batt.



*Privates*—John Fischer, must. in Jan. 10, 1862; killed in action at Manasses, Va., Aug. 27, 1862.

Henry S. Fitzinger, taken prisoner Aug. 17, 1864; died at Tamaqua, Pa., July 5, 1865, from effects of treatment while a prisoner.

James W. Howell, died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 5, 1864.

Moses J. Hughes, must. in Jan. 13, 1862; died of disease at Camp Seminary, Va., March 28, 1862.

Charles A. Hughson, died of fever at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Baltimore, June 19.

John Kelly, died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 17, 1864.

Ernest Leu, must. in June 6, 1861; killed in action at Crampton's Pass, Md., Sept. 14, 1862.

Jonathan P. Lorec, died at Carver U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Washington, May 30, 1864, of wounds received in action at Wilderness.

Robert J. McAdams, must. in Feb. 7, 1862; died at Reg. Hosp., June 28, 1862, of wounds received in action at Gaines' Farm, Va.

John Miller, died of typhoid fever at Andersonville, Ga., July 4, 1864.

Philip Nicklas, killed in action at Gaines' Farm, Va., June 27, 1862; sergt. June 6, 1861.

Peter Raussion, died of typhoid pneumonia at Carver U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Washington, D. C., May 13, 1864.

Mortimer Roberts, wounded and taken prisoner in action at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864, supposed dead.

Martin Sivers, died at U. S. A. Genl. Hosp., Washington, D. C., June 18, 1864, of wounds received in action at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Henry Spohn, must. in Sept. 30, 1861; died at Mechanicsville, Va., June 16, 1862.

Patrick Toole, missing in action Aug. 17, 1864, died of diarrhoea at Danville, Va., Dec. 23, 1864.

John H. Tucker, taken prisoner Aug. 17, 1864; exchanged Feb. 22, 1865; died at home April 9, 1865, while on furlough from Camp Parole.

Charles Ulrich, must. in June 22, 1861; died Oct. 1, 1862.

William S. Van Fleet, died at Hosp., Fredericksburg, Va., May 24, 1864, of wounds received in action at Spottsylvania Court-House.

Richard Vincent, Jr., died of diarrhoea at Andersonville, Ga., July 2, 1864.

William A. Wright, died of pneumonia at Danville, Va., Jan. 24, 1865.

second division, third corps; then to the first brigade, fourth division, second corps; then to the third brigade, third division, second corps.

A large portion of the regiment re-enlisted in 1862 for three years, or during the war, and those not re-enlisting at that time were ordered to Trenton at the expiration of term already enlisted for, where they were mustered out of service by Capt. James W. Long, U. S. A., Sept. 7, 1864. Three companies of this regiment, B, C and G, were recruited in Hudson County, and with the regiment participated in the following engagements:

Siege of Yorktown, Va., April and May, 1862; Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862; Fair Oaks, Va., June 1 and 2, 1862; Seven Pines, Va., June 25, 1862; Savage Station, Va., June 29, 1862; Glendale, Va., June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862, and Aug. 15, 1862; Bristow Station, Va., Aug. 27, 1862; Bull's Run, Va., Aug. 29 and 30, 1862; Chantilly, Va., Aug. 31, 1862; Centreville, Va., Sept. 2, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13 and 14, 1862; Chancellorsville, Va., May 3 and 4, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 2 and 3, 1863; Wapping Heights, Md., July 24, 1863; McLean's Ford, Va., Oct. 13, 1863; Mine Run, Va., Nov. 29 and 30 and Dec. 1, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5 and 6, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va., May 8 to 11, 1864; Spottsylvania C. H., Va., May 12 to 18, 1864; North Anna River, Va., May 23 and 24, 1864; Tolopotomy Creek, Va., May 30 and 31, 1864; Cold Harbor, Va., June 1 to 5, 1864; Before Petersburg, Va., June 16 to 23, 1864; Deep Bottom, Va., July 26 and 27, 1864; Mine Explosion, Va., July 30, 1864; North Bank of James River, Va., Aug. 14 to 18, 1864; Fort Sedgwick, Va., Sept. 10, 1864; Poplar Spring Church, Va., Oct. 2, 1864; Boydton Plank Road, Va., Oct. 27, 1864; Fort Morton, Va., Nov. 5, 1864.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

*Colonel*—Samuel H. Starr.

*Lieutenant-Colonel*—Gershom Mott.

*Major*—William S. Truax.

*Adjutant*—Caldwell K. Hall.

*Surgeon*—James C. Fisher.

*Assistant Surgeon*—A. W. Woodhull.

*Quartermaster*—James F. Rusling.

*Chaplain*—Thomas Sovereign.

#### COMPANY B.

*Captains*—John Ramsey, must. in Aug. 28, 1861; pro. maj. March 7, 1862; lieut.-col. Oct. 21, 1862; col. of 8th Regt. April 1, 1863.

Virgil M. Healey, must. in Jan. 6, 1863; 2d lieut. Aug. 28, 1861; March 31, 1862, capt. *vice* Ramsey; pro. maj. 8th Regt. Nov. 16, 1863.

Thomas G. Morrow, must. in June 1, 1863; corp. Aug. 17, 1861; sergt.; 1st sergt. March, 1862; pro. 2d lieut. Co. E, May 7, 1862; trans. from Co. A, *vice* Healey pro.; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

*First Lieutenants*—Edward Kelly, must. in Aug. 28, 1861; res. Feb. 6, 1862.

Thomas Kelly, must. in Jan. 6, 1863; 1st sergt. Aug. 17, 1861; 2d lieut. March 31, 1862; 1st lieut. *vice* Healey pro.; pro. capt. Co. I Nov. 10, 1862.

Michael Clancy, must. in Jan. 6, 1863; must. out Sept. 7, 1864 corp. Aug. 17, 1861; 1st sergt.; 1st lieut., *vice* Kelly pro.

George W. Jackson, must. in July 19, 1864; trans. from Co. H trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

## CHAPTER XX.

### HUDSON COUNTY IN THE REBELLION.

(Continued.)

**Fifth Regiment** was organized under the provisions of an act of Congress approved July 22, 1861. The regiment was fully organized, equipped and officered by the 22nd day of August, at which time it was duly mustered into the service of the United States for three years, at Camp Olden, Trenton, N. J., by Capt. Alfred T. A. Torbert, U. S. A. The regiment left the State Aug. 29, 1861, and upon its arrival in Washington went into camp at Meridian Hill, Washington, D. C., where it remained until the early part of December, 1861, at which time it, with other regiments, was ordered to report to Gen. Joseph Hooker, near Budd's Ferry, Md., where it was brigaded with what was known as the Third Brigade, Hooker's division.

This regiment constituted one of the four regiments composing what was generally known as the Second Brigade, New Jersey Volunteers, and was attached first as above stated, afterwards to the third brigade,



*Second Lieutenants*—George H. Mitchell, must. in Jan. 6, 1863; sergt. Co. K; 2d lieut., *vice* Thomas Kelly pro; pro. 1st lieut. Co. C, May 19, 1863.

Philip Russell, must. in June 9, 1863; 1st sergt. Co. C Dec. 10, 1862; 2d lieut., *vice* Mitchell pro.; disch. Dec. 9, 1863.

Joseph O'Neil, must. in Oct. 22, 1864; sergt., Co. I; pro. 2d lieut., *vice* Russell dis.; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

*First Sergeant*—Robert Smith, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Aug. 31, 1864; corp. Jan. 1, 1863; sergt.; 1st sergt., March 21, 1863.

*Sergeants*—Sylvester W. Nafew, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; sergt. Dec. 1, 1861; pro. 2d lieut. Co. C March 2, 1863.

Samuel Mustard, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; trans. from Co. A; sergt. Sept. 1, 1862.

Roderick Egan, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; sergt. March 24, 1864.

*Corporal*—Michael Bowie, must. in Oct. 8, 1861; must. out Oct. 8, 1864 corp. Sept. 1, 1862.

*Musician*—Joseph E. Healey, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

*Wagoner*—James Donlan, must. in Aug. 28, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

*Privates*—Charles Bedford, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

James Brannigan, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

John Brink, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; trans. from Co. A.

Michael Burke, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

Robert Calton, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

Dunbar H. Case, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; must. out Feb. 3, 1865; trans. from Co. A; paroled prisoner.

John Cassidy, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Sept. 12, 1864; corp. Sept. 1, 1862; private.

William H. Flynn, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out, Sept. 7, 1864.

Michael Fox, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

James Hagerty, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

James King, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

William Lees, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; must. out March 1, 1865; trans. from Co. A; disch. at Camp Parole, Annapolis, Md.; paroled prisoner.

Annianias H. Lynn, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

Charles McAleer, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

Albert McCarthy, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

Bernard McDonald, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Feb. 20, 1865; corp. Aug. 17, 1861; private Oct. 3, 1861; disch. at Trenton, N. J.; paroled prisoner.

John McFeely, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

Sylvester Noirot, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

George W. Trauger, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; must. out Aug. 31, 1864; trans. from Co. A.

George T. White, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

## DISCHARGED.

*Sergeants*—John Q. Adams, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at Trinity U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Aug. 18, 1862; disability.

James Clark, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regular army.

*Corporals*—Peter McElroy, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., March 21, 1863; disability.

Michael Savage, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at Seminary U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Georgetown, D. C., Sept. 1, 1862; disability.

David McKernan, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at Cliffburne U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Dec. 24, 1862; disability.

Arthur Quinn, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., May 23, 1862; paroled prisoner.

Joseph S. Lauer, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., March 28, 1864; wounds received in action; trans. from Co. A; corp. Sept. 1, 1862.

*Privates*—William Asband, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., Feb. 13, 1863; disability; trans. from Co. A.

Samuel Bennett, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at camp, Meridian Hill, D. C., Nov. 30, 1861; disability.

John W. Brown, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at Columbia U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Oct. 8, 1862; disability.

Patrick Carroll, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., April 2, 1863; disability.

*Privates*—Jacob Clos, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regular army.

Patrick Comcannon, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at camp near Falmouth, Va., April 21, 1863; disability; corp. Aug. 17, 1861; private May 26, 1862.

John Connors, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at Annapolis, Md., July 14, 1862; wounds received on picket near Fair Oaks, Va., June 22, 1862.

Thomas Connors, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regular army.

William Cooper, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regular army.

Patrick Deegnan, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regular army.

John Delaney, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regular army.

William T. Dimond, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regular army.

Michael Garrigan, must. in Nov. 7, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regular army.

Thomas Gibson, must. in Nov. 13, 1861; disch. at St. Elizabeth U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Feb. 9, 1863, of wounds received in action at 2d Bull Run, Va.; left leg amputated.

Cornelius H. Goetschine, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at camp on Lower Potomac, Md., March 15, 1862; disability.

Morris F. Marshall, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at Camden St. U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Baltimore, Md., Oct. 28, 1862; disability.

Thomas McGee, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; disch. at Columbus, O., Nov. 11, 1862; disability.

James McKeenan, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at Tilton U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Wilmington, Del., Aug. 3, 1863; disability; corp. Aug. 17, 1861; private June 26, 1862.

Charles McTay, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at Cheeseman's Creek, Va., May 26, 1862; disability.

James Nelson, must. in Oct. 8, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regular army.

Charles Nessborne, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regular army.

John O'Connell, must. in Oct. 14, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., Feb. 16, 1863.

Larkin Quinn, must. in Oct. 1, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., July 3, 1862; paroled prisoner.

Thomas A. Reiley, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at Harrison's Landing, Va., July 30, 1862; disability.

David S. Rice, must. in Oct. 12, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., May 23, 1862; paroled prisoner.

Edward Sandall, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Georgetown, D. C., Aug. 14, 1862; disability.

John Savage, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 22, 1862; disability; trans. from Co. A.

Nelson Schaffer, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; disch. at Budd's Ferry, Md., June 13, 1862; disability.

Joseph K. Simpson, must. in Oct. 8, 1861; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Dec. 9, 1862; disability.

George A. Wooley, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; disch. at Chestnut Hill U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa., April 7, 1863; disability.

## TRANSFERRED.

*Musician*—John McCoy, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.; sergt. Nov. 1, 1862; private; must.; re-enlisted Jan. 3, 1864.

*Privates*—Philip Ackerman, recruit; trans. to Co. E, 7th Regt.

James W. Andrews, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 15, 1864; disch. therefrom Aug. 13, 1864; trans. from Co. A.

William H. Beam, must. in July 13, 1864; drafted; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

John Campbell, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Jeremiah Galvin, must. in June 25, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Edward Gross, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Lewis Hendricks, must. in Aug. 27, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

William Leopold, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.



Emile Loose, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Fritz Lovering, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Patrick McCormick, must. in Aug. 3, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt; trans. from Co. E, 15th Regt.

Jacob Neddy, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

William O'Daniel, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 15, 1863; disch. therefrom Aug. 13, 1864; trans. from Co. A.

Patrick O'Keefe, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 22, 1864; disch. therefrom Aug. 17, 1864.

John Rush, must. in Aug. 12, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Michael Shea, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

James A. Singers, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Lewis Thacher, must. in Aug. 30, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

John Walton, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. E, 7th Regt.; trans. from Co. A.

Charles L. Whiteman, must. in Aug. 30, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

## DIED.

*Sergeants*—William Fitzpatrick, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; killed in action at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862.

Robert Thomas, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; killed in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

John McIvors, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; died July 16, 1863, of wounds received in action at Gettysburg, Pa.; buried at National Cemetery, Gettysburg, Pa., Section B, grave 2; sergt. June 1, 1863.

Charles J. Boone, must. in Sept. 11, 1861; killed in action at Manassas, Va., Aug. 27, 1862; sergt. July 20, 1862.

*Corporal*—Edgar S. Vanwinkle, must. in Nov. 13, 1861; killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; corp. June 1, 1863.

*Musician*—Tobias Hefferson, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; killed in action at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862.

*Privates*—James Arbuckle, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; died of disease at Patent Office, U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Oct. 19, 1862; buried at Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.

James Bell, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; died at Armory Square U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., July 12, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.; trans. from Company A; re-enlisted Feb. 25, 1864.

Martin Bennett, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; killed in action at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862.

John Cashman, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; recruit; missing in action at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; supposed dead.

Hamilton, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; recruit; died at Draft Rendezvous, Trenton, N. J., March 7, 1864.

William Harris, must. in Oct. 8, 1861; died at Presbyterian Church U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Georgetown, D. C., Nov. 30, 1862, of wounds received in action at Williamsburg, Va.; buried at Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.

Patrick McKenna, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; died at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Yorktown, Va., June 8, 1862, of wounds received in action at Yorktown, Va.; buried at Yorktown National Cemetery, Va., Section D, grave 185.

William Thomas, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; killed in action before Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864; buried at Poplar Grove National Cemetery, Va., Division A, Section B, grave 18; corp. Aug. 17, 1861; private Sept. 30, 1861.

## COMPANY C.

*Captains*—William J. Sewell, must. in Aug. 28, 1861; pro. lieutenant-col. July 7, 1862; col. Oct. 21, 1862; res. July 2, 1864.

John Gamble, must. in Jan. 6, 1863; 1st lieutenant. Co. G, Aug. 28, 1861; Capt. *vice* Sewell pro.; killed in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

*First Lieutenants*—George S. Russel, must. in Aug. 28, 1861; pro. capt. Co. D, May 10, 1862.

Cyrus H. Rogers, must. in Jan. 6, 1863; sergt. Co. D; 1st lieutenant. *vice* Russell; pro. capt. Co. K, May 19, 1863.

George K. Mitchell, must. in June 1, 1863; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; 2d lieutenant. Co. B., May 16, 1862; 1st lieutenant. *vice* Rogers pro.; acting adjt.

*Second Lieutenants*—William H. Hill, must. in Aug. 28, 1861; pro. 1st lieutenant. Co. I, May 16, 1862.

Charles W. Arnett, must. in June 1, 1862; 1st sergt. Co. A; 2d lieutenant. *vice* Hill pro.; died Nov. 11, 1862, of wounds received in action.

George J. Lawyer, must. in Jan. 6, 1863; 1st sergt. Aug. 19, 1861; pro. 2d lieutenant. Co. A, July 7, 1862; pro. 1st lieutenant. Co. F, March 1, 1863; trans. from Co. A.

Sylvester W. Nafew, must. in April 3, 1863; must. out Oct. 7, 1864; sergt. Co. B; 2d lieutenant. *vice* Lawyer pro.

Elias G. Wright, must. in May 15, 1864; trans. from Co. A; trans. to Co. G, 7th Regt.

*First Sergeants*—Russel Philip, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; corp. Aug. 19, 1861; 1st sergt. Dec. 10, 1862; pro. 2d lieutenant. Co. B, May 26, 1863.

Alfred H. Austin, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; sergt. Aug. 1861; corp.; re-enlisted Feb. 25, 1864; 1st sergt; pro. 2d lieutenant. Co. D, Oct. 13, 1864.

Edward Donnelly, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; must. out Oct. 15, 1864; corp. Aug. 1, 1863; sergt. Sept. 1, 1863; 1st sergt.

*Sergeants*—Gustavus Goetz, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

John W. Jennings, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; corp. Aug. 19, 1861; Sergt. March 12, 1863.

Edward Miller, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; must. out Oct. 15, 1864; Sergt. Sept. 1, 1862.

*Corporals*—Patrick Larkins, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; corp. July 28, 1863.

Coristian Rapp, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; corp. Nov. 8, 1862.

Bernard J. Deery, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; corp. March 12, 1862.

*Privates*—William Ackerly, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; mustered out Sept. 7, 1864.

Edward Bessigkommer, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; sergt. Aug. 19, 1861; private Feb. 1, 1862.

Thomas L. Crowell, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; mustered out Sept. 7, 1864.

John Frisch, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

Benjamin Heatly, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

William Herron, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

David J. Huntington, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

Philip Lynch, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

Frederick Ohlenslager, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; corp. May 1, 1864; private.

James Riley, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

George Schriber, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; mustered out Sept. 7, 1864.

Joseph Stock, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

John J. Switzer, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

John J. Switzer, Jr., must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; corp. March 1, 1864.

John Thomas, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

Piter Van Buskirk, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

William Waldron, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

## DISCHARGED.

*Sergeant*—Patrick Campbell, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., May 23, 1862; corp. Aug. 19, 1861; sergt.

*Corporals*—Archibald Ritchie, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., April 3, 1863; disability; corp. Nov. 8, 1862.

Anthony W. Luken, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Budd's Ferry, Md., June 2, 1862; disability.

Peter Wynn, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at U. S. Army General Hospital, York, Pa., Oct. 23, 1862; disability.

James Blight, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Budd's Ferry, Md., June 13, 1862; disability.

George G. Curtis, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regular army; corp.

Richard Gill, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regular army,

John Elberg, must. in Dec. 12, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., Sept. 6, 1862, wounds received in action at Gaines Farm, Va.



*Musician*—John Powers, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., March 19, 1864; disability.

*Privates*—Robert Appleton, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., June 13, 1862; disability.

Robert E. Appleton, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at 3d Corps Hosp., Fort Lyon, Va., Dec. 9, 1862; disability.

Christian Arnheiter, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Phila. Pa., Oct. 14, 1862; disability.

Edward Barrett, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Lovell U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Portsmouth Grove, R. I., Dec. 1, 1862; disability sergt. Aug. 19, 1861; private Feb. 9, 1862.

Thomas Bergan, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Budd's Ferry, Md., May 6, 1862; disability.

James Bergen, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Annapolis, Md., Dec. 26, 1862; disability.

Edward T. Blake, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., May 22, 1862; paroled prisoner.

Louis Bradbury, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., May 23, 1862; paroled prisoner.

Nathan Buchanan, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Budd's Ferry, Md., May 6, 1862; disability.

Nathaniel Buchanan, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Baltimore, Md., Oct. 8, 1862; disability.

Dennis M. Buck, must. Aug. 22, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regt. army; trans. from Co. G.

James Campbell, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regt. army.

Calisto Castro, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Fort Columbus, New York Harbor, April 8, 1863; disability; corp. Aug. 19, 1861; private Feb. 13, 1862.

William L. Cook, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regular army.

Isaac L. Croft, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Chester, Pa., April 10, 1863; disability.

Joseph Flick, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; recruit; disch. at New York city, Nov. 30, 1863, wounds received in action.

Patrick Gill, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Seminary U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Georgetown, D. C., Jan. 19, 1863; wounds received in action.

George Gray, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; discharged at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Point Lookout, Md., Oct. 2, 1862; disability.

Robert Harriot, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., Feb. 28, 1863; disability.

Peter Hessler, must. in Oct. 13, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., May 6, 1864; disability.

William Johnson, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; discharged at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., Feb. 3, 1863; disability.

Thomas Kilroy, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Aug. 13, 1863; disability.

Frederick Knodel, must. in Aug. 28, 1861; disch. at Fort Hamilton, New York Harbor, Oct. 1, 1862; disability.

John Madigan, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Fort Hamilton, New York Harbor, Oct. 1, 1862; disability.

Jacob Miller, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Harrison's Landing, Va., July 9, 1862; disability.

Louis Miller, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp Alexandria, Va., June 26, 1863; disability.

Joseph Mitchell, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Camp near Meridian Hill, D. C., Nov. 30, 1861; disability.

Thomas Morey, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regular army.

William L. Murphy, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J. Feb. 2, 1863; disability.

John P. G. Norton, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regular army.

Martin Ryan, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join regular army.

Frederick Seebach, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; disch. at Union Hotel, U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Georgetown, D. C., Aug. 22, 1862; disability.

John Sommerville, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., Sept. 8, 1862; disability.

Veitch Thompson, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Harrison's Landing, Va., July 31, 1862; disability.

Stewart Turner, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Ward U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., Jan. 21, 1864; disability.

Thomas J. Wells, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Camp near Meridian Hill, D. C., Nov. 30, 1861; disability.

John Wilson, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; disch. at Camp near Meridian Hill, D. C., Nov. 29, 1861; disability.

## TRANSFERRED.

*Sergeant*—Charles N. Miller, must. Sept. 23, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. H, 7th Reg.; corp.; sergt., Sept. 9, 1864.

*Corporals*—John H. H. Sands, must. in April 11, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.; corp.

Richard D. Griglietti, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg. Oct. 31, 1864; corp. Sept. 9, 1863; re-enlisted Feb. 25, 1864.

Henry Bach, must. in March 25, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg., Nov. 6, 1864; corp.

*Privates*—Herman Adler, must. Aug. 30, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

William Albert, must. in Aug. 11, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

Joseph Bauer, must. in Aug. 16, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

Alfred Bellard, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps, Dec. 1, 1863; disch. therefrom Aug. 19, 1864.

Frederick Buerger, must. in Jan. 4, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

John Carrol, must. in Aug. 30, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

Samuel Cochran, must. in Aug. 31, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

Patrick Coffey, must. in Aug. 31, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

Robert G. Davis, must. in Aug. 31, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

Francis De Bock, must. in Oct. 1, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

Luke Dempsey, must. in Sept. 30, 1862; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

Peter Donahue, must. in Aug. 31, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

Julius Dorndest, must. in Aug. 13, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

John J. Duerr, must. in Aug. 31, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

John Dugan, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps, Jan. 15, 1864; disch. therefrom as com. sergt. Aug. 11, 1864.

Martin Fenton, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.; re-enlisted Dec. 31, 1863.

Patrick Flinn, must. in Aug. 31, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. G, 7th Regiment.

Joseph Geissler, must. in Sept. 14, 1863; recruit; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 17, 1864.

John Grimshaw, must. in Aug. 26, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

Valentine Gunthers, must. in Aug. 30, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. G, 7th Regiment.

Jacob Hilyard, must. in Aug. 30, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

Alexander King, must. in Aug. 19, 1861.

James Lane, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.; re-enlisted Dec. 31, 1863.

Michael C. Manning, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 31, 1864; disch. therefrom Aug. 30, 1864.

Patrick McCaffrey, must. in Aug. 30, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

Robert McClellan, must. in Dec. 23, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

Michael McTigh, must. in Dec. 23, 1863; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 15, 1864; disch. therefrom Aug. 29, 1864.

Michael Moss, must. in Aug. 27, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

John P. Moynigham, must. in Dec. 21, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. 1, 7th Reg.

Edward Peel, must. in August 19, 1861; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.; re-enlisted Feb. 25, 1864.

John Peters, must. in Feb. 20, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

John Roth, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

Frederick Rothfus, must. in Aug. 5, 1862; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.



*Privates*—Philip Kolp Rouse, substitute; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.  
 Simon Schmidt, must. in Jan. 25, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.  
 Adolphus Vernstein, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 15, 1864; disch. therefrom Aug. 20, 1864.  
 Louis J. Weisler, must. in Aug. 6, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. H, 7th Reg.  
 James Whittaker, must. in Aug. 26, 1864; drafted; trans. to Co. G, 7th Reg.

## DIED.

*Corporal*—William Heatley, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; died in the hands of the enemy, Aug. 29, 1862, of wounds received in action at Bull Run.  
*Privates*—John Bell, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; died of consumption at Camp on Lower Potomac, Md., Feb. 9, 1862.  
 William M. Donaldson, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; died at Fortress Monroe, Va., May 13, 1862, of wounds received in action at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862.  
 Anton Franz, must. in Oct. 7, 1861; killed in action at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862.  
 Charles Geissler, must. in Aug. 14, 1863; recruit; missing in action at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864; supposed dead.  
 Harvey T. Headley, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; died of typhoid fever in Mt. Pleasant U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., May 26, 1862; buried at Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.  
 Augustus Hoffman, must. in Sept. 24, 1862; recruit; died at Trenton, N. J., Sept. 27, 1862.  
 Henry Horne, must. in Oct. 12, 1863; recruit; killed in action at Cold Harbor, Va., May 31, 1864.  
 Henry Johnson, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; died of chronic diarrhœa at 1st Div. U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Alexandria, Va., Oct. 25, 1862; buried at National Cemetery, Alexandria, Va.; grave 377.  
 William Newell, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; died at Falmouth, Va., Dec. 24, 1862; buried at National Cemetery, Fredericksburg, Va., Div. C, Section B, grave 126.  
 John Ryan, must. in Oct. 5, 1861; killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; buried at National Cemetery, Gettysburg, Pa., Section C, grave 5.

## COMPANY G.

*Captain*—Edward C. Hopper, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.  
*First Lieutenants*—John Gamble, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; pro. capt. Co. C, July 7, 1862.  
 Edward P. Berry, must. in Jan. 6, 1863; 2d lieut. Co. A, May 16, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Campbel; pro. to capt. Co. E, May 19, 1863.  
*Second Lieutenants*—Simon P. Whitty, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; died May 22, 1862, of wounds received in action at Williamsburg, Va.  
 Robert H. Becroft, 1st sergt. Aug. 22, 1861; 2d lieut. vice Whitty, died.  
 Matthew S. Austin, must. in Jan. 6, 1863; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; com. sergt. Aug. 29, 1861.  
*First Sergeants*—John M. Flanigan, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; sergt. Aug. 22, 1861; 1st sergt. June 1st, 1862; pro. to sergt-major, Dec. 1, 1862.  
 Archibald McKaig, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; sergt. Aug. 22, 1861; 1st sergt. December 1, 1862.  
*Sergeants*—John Hoey, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.  
 Martin Doyle, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; corp. June 1, 1862; sergt. May 3, 1863.  
*Corporals*—Samuel H. Craig, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.  
 David McManus, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.  
*Musician*—Martin Bergen, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.  
*Wagoner*—William Vanhorn, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.  
*Privates*—Nicholas Baker, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.  
 Albert Halsted, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.  
 Thomas R. Hunt, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; trans. from Co. A.  
 John J. Irving, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.  
 Smith Kitchen, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; trans. from Co. A.  
 John McDougall, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; recruit; pro. 2d lieut. Co. E, 13th Regt, June 3, 1863.  
 David Miller, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; corp. Aug. 22, 1861; private June 26, 1862.  
 Robert Overand, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

*Privates*—William B. Perkins, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

Francis Quinn jr., must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.  
 Samuel Williamson, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

## DISCHARGED.

*Corporals*—Alexander Reed, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join Regular Army.  
 Isaac J. Yeomans, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at New York City, Jan. 2, 1863; disability.  
 James S. Flanagan, must. in Dec. 2, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Alexandria, Va., Nov. 24, 1862; wounds received in action at Bull Run, Va.; corp. July 1, 1862.  
 John Buckley, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at Fifth Street U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa., Dec. 19, 1862; wounds received in action.  
 John Bennett, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at Union Hotel U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Georgetown, D. C., Aug. 5, 1862; disability.  
*Privates*—Thomas Almond, must. in Aug. 12, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., July 13, 1863; disability.  
 Jacob Bair, must. in Oct. 17, 1861; disch. at Camp Distribution, Va., May 17, 1864; S. O. 54, par. 40, War Dept., A. G. O. Washington, D. C., Feb. 5, 1864.  
 Samuel S. Bradway, must. in Oct. 21, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join Regular Army.  
 Patrick Carroll, mustered in Dec. 13, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., May 23, 1862; disability.  
 John Cox, must. in Oct. 6, 1862; recruit; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join Regular Army.  
 Charles W. Dougherty, must. in Aug. 12, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., March 14, 1863; disability.  
 John Dunn, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 25, 1862; wounds received in action.  
 William Fairhurst, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at Second Division Gen. Hosp., Alexandria, Va., May 23, 1864; disability.  
 John Gallagher, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at Camp near Fort Lyon, Va., Sept. 24, 1862; disability.  
 James Given, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Fortress Monroe, Va., Oct. 7, 1862; disability.  
 Andrew Grant, must. in Oct. 18, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join Regular Army.  
 James Graves, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa., April 15, 1863; wounds received in action.  
 Moses W. Green, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; discharged at camp near Falmouth, Va., Feb. 6, 1863; disability.  
 Jesse Hand, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at camp near Washington, D. C., Nov. 30, 1861; disability.  
 Thomas Hanley, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at Douglass U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Oct. 25, 1862; disability.  
 William Harrison, must. in May 18, 1864; recruit; taken prisoner at Newtown, Va., June 2, 1864; enlisted in Rebel Army while prisoner; retaken at Egypt Station, Miss., Dec. 28, 1864; confined in prison at Alton, Ill.; disch. therefrom April 14, 1865, to enlist in 5th U. S. Infantry.  
 James W. Hartpence, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Baltimore, Md., Feb. 11, 1863; disability; trans. from Co. A.  
 Patrick Kane, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; discharged Oct. 26, 1862, to join Regular Army.  
 Daniel Luther, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; disch. at Seminary U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Georgetown, D. C., Aug. 18, 1862; disability; trans. from Co. A.  
 Michael McCarty, must. in Aug. 9, 1864; recruit; discharged Oct. 14, 1864; disability.  
 Robert McFarland, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., May 23, 1862; disability.  
 McGimpsey, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at McKim U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Baltimore, Md., July 6, 1862; disability.  
 Joseph McMulligan, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., April 20, 1863; disability.  
 George Minsel, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at Budd's Ferry, Lower Potomac, Md., May 20, 1862; disability.  
 John Murphy, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join Regular Army.  
 Jefferson L. Musselman, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join Regular Army; trans. from Co. A.



*Privates*—William Narbury, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at 3d Corps Hosp., near Fort Lyon, Va., Nov. 18, 1862; disability.

James L. Parrot, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at Harrison's Landing, Va., July 30, 1862; disability.

Daniel Prinzing, must. in Oct. 18, 1861; disch. at Camden Street U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Baltimore, Md., Nov. 5, 1862; disability.

Charles E. Rainsford, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at Judiciary Square U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Aug. 26, 1862; disability.

Philip Roack, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join Regular Army.

Patrick Salmon, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; discharged Oct. 26, 1862, to join Regular Army.

William Scennell, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at Camp Kearney, Va., Oct. 21, 1862; disability.

Jacob F. Seals, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; disch. Oct. 20, 1862, to join Regular Army; trans. from Co. A.

Charles S. Staunton, must. in Nov. 6, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1862, to join Regular Army.

Ferdinand VanFleet, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; disch. at Camp Kearny, Va., Oct. 21, 1862; disability; trans. from Co. A.

Linsey Walsh, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at Annapolis, Md., April 17th, 1863; disability.

Theodore Weaver, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at Fort McHenry, Md., Nov. 10, 1862; disability.

Radcliff Winterbotham, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at camp on Cheeseman's Creek, Va., April 20, 1862; disability.

Peter Young, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Baltimore, Md., Dec. 19, 1862; disability.

#### TRANSFERRED.

*Sergeants*—Nepoleon B. Post, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; trans. to Co. H, 7th Regt.; re-enlisted March 26, 1864.

Francis O'Brien, must. in Dec. 9, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.; corp. Sept. 15, 1863; sergt.

Samuel Mills, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.; corp. Aug. 22, 1861; sergt. Sept. 23, 1862; re-enlisted Dec. 26, 1863.

*Corporals*—Christopher Betts, must. in July 26, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.; corp.

Owen O'Reilly, must. in Dec. 17th, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.; corp. July 1, 1862.

Wilhelm Knoll, must. in May 26, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. H, 7th Regt.; corp. Sept. 8, 1864.

*Privates*—Christian Arnheiter, must. in July 27th, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

William Arnold, must. in Aug. 18, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Dennis M. Buck, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; trans. to Co. C; corp. Aug. 22, 1861; private.

Luke Dempsey, must. in Sept. 30, 1862; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.; trans. from Co. C.

Dennis Donovan, must. in Aug. 31, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Charles Dubois, must. in March 26, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

William H. Elwood, must. in Dec. 30, 1862; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Louis C. Gosson, must. in Nov. 20, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

John Graham, must. in August 5, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

James Higgins, must. in Dec. 9, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Leopold Long, must. in Aug. 18, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Robert Mason, must. in June 21, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Michael McCabe, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 15, 1864; disch. therefrom Aug. 29, 1864.

Thomas J. McCarthy, must. in Sept. 8, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

William McFarland, must. in Dec. 12, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Edward McGee, must. in Dec. 19, 1861; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps, Nov. 15, 1863; returned to regt. March 11, 1864; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Thomas McGrath, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 15, 1864; disch. therefrom Aug. 29, 1864.

*Privates*—Jeremiah F. McSweeney, must. in Aug. 14, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Matthew Murphy, must. in Sept. 23, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Patrick Murphy, must. in Jan. 21, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. E

John Murry, must. in Aug. 2, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Ayers Noble, must. in Sept. 11, 1862; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Leonard Odell, must. in Oct. 5, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Thomas Patton, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.; re-enlisted Feb. 25, 1864.

Charles Sheibian, must. in Aug. 12, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

Enoch Taylor, must. in Feb. 11, 1864; recruit.

Thompson, James, must. in Aug. 11, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

John White, must. in June 30, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 7th Regt.

#### DIED.

*Sergeant*—James McConnell, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; killed in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; corp. Aug. 22, 1861; sergt. June 1, 1862.

*Corporals*—John McCaron, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; missing in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; supposed dead; corp. Jan. 1, 1863.

Abraham Mills, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; died at camp near Yorktown, Va., April 30, 1862, of wounds received on picket; buried at Yorktown National Cemetery, Va., Section B, grave 237; corp. Jan. 1, 1862.

Thomas Sweeny, must. in Aug. 15, 1863; recruit; missing in action near Cold Harbor, Va., May 30, 1864; supposed dead; corp. March 22, 1864.

*Privates*—Charles Booth, must. in Jan. 27, 1863; recruit; wounded and missing in action; supposed dead.

Joseph H. Farrell, must. in Aug. 20, 1863; recruit; died of diarrhoea at Andersonville, Ga., June 1, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Andersonville, Ga.; grave 1, 522.

John H. Freeland, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; died at Fortress Monroe, Va., May 20, 1862, of wounds received in action at Williamsburg, Va.; buried at National Cemetery, Hampton, Va., Row 13, Section D, grave 40.

John L. Friant, must. in Oct. 21, 1861; died of rheumatism at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Baltimore, Md., Dec. 11, 1862.

Henry Heaney, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; died of chronic dysentery at Harrison's Landing, Va., July 10, 1862.

John O. Heath, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; missing in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; supposed dead; trans. from Co. A.

Peter McComb, must. in May 27, 1864; recruit; missing in action before Petersburg, Va., June 22, 1864; supposed dead.

John McConnell, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; killed in action at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 29, 1862.

Charles McGovern, must. in Jan. 20, 1864; recruit; killed in action before Petersburg, Va., June 16, 1864.

John McKenzie, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; died at Government Insane Asylum, Washington, D. C., Sept. 25, 1862.

Robert B. Taylor, must. in June 30, 1863; recruit; died at Richmond, Va., Feb. 1, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Richmond, Va.; prisoner of war.

William Wilson, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; killed in action at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.

#### FINAL RECORD UNKNOWN.

William Palmer, must. in Dec. 29, 1863; recruit; absent in Hosp.; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864.

**Sixth Regiment.**—This was also one of the four regiments composing the Second Brigade of New Jersey Volunteers, and was raised under the same order as that of the Fifth, and took part in all the movements, battles, etc., in which the other regiments of the brigade were engaged. One company, C, was recruited in Hudson County.



## FIELD AND STAFF.

*Colonel*—James T. Hatfield.  
*Lieutenant-Colonel*—Simpson R. Stroud.  
*Major*—John P. Van Leer.  
*Adjutant*—Leonard J. Gordon.  
*Quartermaster*—Joseph Woodward.  
*Surgeon*—John Wiley.  
*Assistant Surgeon*—Bedford Sharpe.  
*Chaplain*—Samuel T. Moore.

## COMPANY C.

*Captains*—James B. Hughes, must. in Sept. 9, 1861; res. July 11, 1862; wounds received in action at Williamsburg, Va.

John Williams, must. in Jan. 2, 1863; 1st lieut. Co. D, Sept. 9, 1861; capt. *vice* Hughes, resigned; pro. maj. April 6, 1864.

*First Lieutenants*—Jacob J. Van Riper, must. in Sept. 9, 1861; pro. capt. Co. F, March 23, 1862.

John Howeth, must. in Jan. 2, 1863; 2d lieut., Sept. 9, 1861; 1st lieut. *vice* Van Riper pro.; died at St. Aloysius Hosp., Washington, D. C., May 15, 1863, of wounds received in action at Chancellorsville, Va.

Joseph C. Lee, must. in Sept. 21, 1863; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; 2d lieut. Co. G, July 11, 1862; 1st lieut. *vice* Howeth, died.

*Second Lieutenants*—Edwin Hughes, must. in April 12, 1862; 1st sergt., Aug. 24, 1861; 2d lieut. *vice* Howeth, promoted; res. June 7, 1862.

Rufus H. Case, must. in Jan. 2d, 1863; qr. mr. sergt., Jan. 1, 1862; 2d lieut. *vice* Hughes, resigned; pro. 1st lieut. Co. G, Jan. 1, 1863.

John H. Hoagland, must. in March 2d, 1863; sergt. Co. G; 2d lieut. *vice* Case promoted; dismissed July 14, 1864.

*Sergeant*—John Finnerty, must. in Sept. 9, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; corp. Jan. 9, 1864; sergt., June 1, 1864.

*Corporal*—John Quirk, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; corp., Jan. 1, 1861.

*Musician*—George Brandon, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

*Privates*—John Connor, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

John Flanely, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864;

John Gallon, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; must. out June 21, 1865; disch. at Trenton, N. J.; paroled prisoner.

Stephen Ibbs, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864; corp. Aug. 24, 1861; private Oct. 12, 1863.

John McCarthy, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

Henry M. Vreeland, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

John Wagner, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

William W. Zindle, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; must. out Sept. 7, 1864.

## DISCHARGED.

*Sergeant*—Michael O'Neil, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Camp Baker, Budd's Ferry, Md., March 18, 1862; disability.

*Corporals*—Herbert Cluster, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Camp near Falmouth, Va., April 18, 1863; disability.

Frederick Boorman, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. Sept. 3, 1863; wounds received in action at Gettysburg, Pa.; right arm amputated.

*Wagoner*—Stephen F. Jaquins, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Budd's Ferry, Md., April 1, 1862; disability.

*Privates*—Clarkson B. Beatty, must. Nov. 7, 1861; disch. at Camp Kearny, near Alexandria, Va., Oct. 17, 1862; disability.

Patrick Branigan, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Camp Olden, Trenton, N. J., Aug. 30, 1861; disability.

Charles Clark, must. in Aug. 30, 1861; disch. at Budd's Ferry, Md., March 18, 1862; disability.

John Connors, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. Sept. 9, 1862.

Thomas Corcoran, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Camp near Falmouth, Va., April 18, 1863; disability.

Patrick Cormedy, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Budd's Ferry, Md., June 2, 1862; disability.

William Dille, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Budd's Ferry, Md., June 2, 1862; disability.

Michael Dillian, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Budd's Ferry, Md., June 2, 1862; disability.

Robert Dittrich, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., July 6, 1864; disability.

Charles Drum, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., Feb. 25, 1863; disability.

*Privates*—James Farrel, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Ward U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., May 5, 1864; disability.

Henry S. Hand, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at New York City, March 13, 1864; disability.

Thomas Hines, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; discharged.

John Holmes, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Fort Ellsworth, Va., Feb. 25, 1863; disability.

George Hudson, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., York, Pa., March 10, 1863; disability.

Edward Kelley, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Budd's Ferry, Md., March 18, 1862; disability.

John Kelley, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., Feb. 16, 1863; disability.

Peter Kiely, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., Feb. 23, 1863; disability.

James Martin, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., Feb. 28, 1863; disability.

Patrick Martin, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Sept. 2, 1861; disability.

Patrick McCarthy, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Camp near Alexandria, Va., Oct. 25, 1862; disability.

Patrick McMahon, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Hosp. Budd's Ferry Md., April 1, 1862; disability.

Joseph Skinner, (1) must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., April 30, 1863; disability.

John Thurston, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., Jan. 14, 1863; disability.

Frank Vollier, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Sept. 5, 1861; disability.

Henry Walton, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. at Bellevue U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., New York City, Jan. 13, 1863; disability.

## TRANSFERRED.

*First Sergeant*—David Smith, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.; sergt. Aug. 24, 1861; re-enlisted, Dec. 27, 1863 1st sergt., June 1, 1864.

*Sergeants*—John Pryor, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps, Aug. 19, 1863; disch. therefrom Aug. 20, 1864.

John J. Perrine, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.; re-enlisted Feb. 22, 1864.

Thomas Brodle, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps, Aug. 19, 1863; disch. therefrom June 1, 1864; corp. Aug. 24, 1861; sergt., May 15, 1862.

*Musician*—August Zindle, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.; re-enlisted, Jan. 1, 1864.

*Privates*—William H. Alward, must. in Sept. 13, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. G, 8th Reg.

John Coleman, must. in May 16, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. K, 8th Reg.

Michael Conner, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.; re-enlisted, Dec. 27, 1863.

George Coppermier, must. in Aug. 10, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.

Michael Doran, must. in May 26, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.

Michael Driscoll, must. in May 27, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.

John Evans, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps, Nov. 15, 1863; disch. therefrom Sept. 3, 1864.

Michael Freely, must. in May 31, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.

Henry Herman, must. in Sept. 21, 1861; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.; re-enlisted, Jan. 4, 1864.

Edwin Hughes, must. in Aug. 17, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.

Owen Kelley, must. in May 27, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.

William B. Mariner, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.; re-enlisted Dec. 30, 1863.

Thomas McBride, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.; re-enlisted Dec. 27, 1863.

William Miner, must. in Jan. 23, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg., Oct. 12, 1864.

Amos Moore, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.; re-enlisted Jan. 4, 1864.

James R. W. Moore, must. in Nov. 7, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.



*Privates*—James Mulheron, must. in Oct. 8, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.

Jeremiah O'Brien, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.

Henry E. Skinner, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.; corp. Aug. 24, 1861; private Dec. 20, 1862; re-enlisted Dec. 20, 1863.

Joseph Skinner, (2) must. in Feb. 11, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.

John V. Smith, must. in Feb. 19, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.

Thomas Smith, must. in June 6, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. I, 8th Reg.

Robert Storr, must. in Jan. 29, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.

Peter Van Winkie, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; trans. to Co. F, 8th Reg.; re-enlisted Dec. 27, 1863.

Nehemiah Wright, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; trans. to Veteran Reserve Corps. Aug. 1, 1863; disch. therefrom Aug. 22, 1864.

#### DIED.

*First Sergeant*—Charles H. Wilse, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; killed in action at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Fredericksburg, Va., Division B, Section C, grave 320; sergt. Aug. 24, 1861; 1st. sergt. Aug. 4, 1863; re-enlisted Dec. 27, 1863.

*Sergeant*—Thomas Hughes, must. in August 24, 1861; killed in action at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862.

*Corporal*—George Buddick, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; killed in action Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864; buried at City Point National Cemetery, Va., Section D, Division I, grave 91.

*Privates*—Edward Boorman, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; died at Mill Creek Hosp., Fortress Monroe Va., May 13, 1862, of wounds received in action at Williamsburg, Va.; buried at Hampton National Cemetery, Va., Row 2, Section D, grave 13.

Daniel Cleary, mustered in Aug. 24, 1861; died in Hosp., Jersey City, N. J., June 22, 1862, of wounds received in action at Williamsburg, Va.

Thomas Graham, must. in Sept. 9, 1861; died in Hosp., Jersey City, N. J., June 2, 1862, of wounds received in action at Williamsburg, Va.

George Higgins, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; killed in action at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 29, 1862; buried at National Cemetery, Arlington, Va., grave 59, Row 13, Section E, Block 2.

Henry Hillman, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; died of diarrhoea at Andersonville, Ga., May 31, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Andersonville, Ga.; grave 1508.

Owen Maloney, must. in Nov. 4, 1861; died of diarrhoea at Andersonville, Ga., July 4, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Andersonville, Ga., grave 3284.

George Mason, must. Aug. 24, 1861; died at College U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Georgetown, D. C., Sept. 11, 1862, of wounds received in action at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 29, 1862; buried at Military Asylum Cemetery, Washington, D. C.

Hugh Mulligan, must. in Sept. 30, 1862; recruit; killed in action at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Austin A. Skinner, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; died of scurvy at Andersonville, Ga., July 1, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Andersonville, Ga., grave 2724.

James Tompkinson, must. in Sept. 9, 1861, drowned while bathing near Camp Meridian Hill, D. C., Nov. 2, 1861; buried at Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.

Patrick Tuman, must. Aug. 24, 1861; died in Mill Creek Hosp., Fortress Monroe, Va., May 14, 1862, of wounds received in action at Williamsburg, Va.; buried at Hampton National Cemetery, Va., row 3, Section D, grave 10.

Joseph Wiston, must. in Aug. 19, 1863; recruit; killed in action before Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

Martin Williams, must. in Nov. 7, 1861; missing in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; died of disease at Richmond, Va., Nov. 10, 1863; prisoner of war.

**Seventh Regiment** was raised under a requisition made by President Lincoln on July 24, 1861, for four regiments from this State, and was one of the famous Second Brigade New Jersey Volunteers. Company F of this regiment was recruited in Hudson County,

and was engaged in the many battles and fatiguing marches endured by the old brigade.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

*Colonel*—Joseph W. Revere.

*Lieutenant-Colonel*—Ezra A. Carman.

*Major*—J. Dallas McIntosh.

*Adjutant*—Francis Price, Jr.

*Quartermaster*—Thomas P. Johnston.

*Surgeon*—D. W. C. Hough.

*Assistant Surgeon*—Alvin Satterthwaite.

*Chaplain*—Julius D. Rose.

#### COMPANY F.

*Captains*—Frederick Cooper, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; pro. maj. Jan. 8, 1863.

Alpheus Witherell, must. in Jan. 18, 1863; 1st lieut. Sept. 18, 1861; adjt. Oct. 31, 1862; capt. *vice* Cooper, pro.; died Aug. 21, 1863, of wounds received in action at Chancellorsville, Va.

Edward Dingler, must. in Sept. 5, 1863; sergt. Sept. 2, 1861; capt. *vice* Witherell, died.

Thomas G. Morrow, must. in June 1, 1863; must. out July 17, 1865; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt, *vice* Dingler, must. out; brevet-maj. April 9, 1865.

*First Lieutenants*—Richard Cooper, must. in Nov. 2, 1863; private Sept 2, 1861; sergt. Sept. 1, 1862; 2d lieut. Nov. 24, 1862; 1st lieut. *vice* Dingler, pro.; disch. March 27, 1865; S. O., 169, Par. 16, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C.

George W. Jackson, must. in July 19, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt., *vice* Cooper, disch.

*Second Lieutenants*—Adolpus T. Chazotte, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; killed in action at Seven Pines, Va., June 25, 1862.

Warren W. Barnes, must. in Nov. 2, 1863; corp. Sept 2, 1861; sergt. Dec 1, 1862; 2d lieut. *vice* Cooper, pro.; pro. 1st lieut. Co. D Jan. 28, 1864.

Joseph O'Neil, mustered in Oct. 22, 1864; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt., *vice* Barnes, pro.; dismissed Jan. 30, 1865, absence without leave, S. O. 85, Par. 53, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., Feb. 21, 1865.

William H. Powers, must. in March 14, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; sergt.-maj.; 2d lieut. *vice* O'Neil, dismissed.

*First Sergeants*—James Murphy, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864; corp. Sept. 2, 1861; sergt. Oct. 2, 1862; 1st sergt. Dec. 1, 1862.

Alexander Duffee, must. in Nov. 1, 1862; recruit; trans. from Co. F, 5th Regt; pro. 2d lieut. Co. B. April 29, 1865.

Christopher Betts, must. in July 26, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; recruit; trans. as corp. from Co. G, 5th Regt.; sergt. Jan. 1, 1865; 1st sergt. June 1, 1865.

*Sergeants*—James H. Onslow, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; pro. 2d lieut. Co. D. Nov. 14, 1862.

Charles A. Fosselman, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; pro. sergt.-maj. Oct. 2, 1863.

Charles Sheffield, must. out Oct. 7, 1864; corp. Sept. 2, 1861; sergt. Oct. 2, 1862.

Francis O'Brien, must. in Dec. 9, 1861; must. out Dec. 9, 1864; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.

Edwin Ellis, must. in Sept. 2, 1862; must. out June 4, 1865; recruit; transferred from Co. A, 5th Regt.; disch. at camp, near Washington, D. C., G. O. 26, headquarters Army of Potomac, May 17, 1865.

Cornelius A. Booze, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; recruit; trans. from Co. D, 5th Regt.; sergt. April 19, 1865; discharged at camp, near Washington, D. C., G. O. 26, headquarters Army of Potomac, May 17, 1865.

John Hainey, must. in Nov. 14, 1862; must. out July 17, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. D, 5th Regt.; corp. April 19, 1865; sergt. June 1, 1865.

Andrew Brannan, must. in Feb. 8, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute; corp. April 1, 1865; sergt. June 1, 1865.

Samuel Mills, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out July 17, 1865; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.

*Corporals*—James Gilmartin, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Feb. 22, 1865; disch. at Trenton, N. J.; paroled prisoner.

Henry J. Garrison, must. in Oct. 21, 1861; must. out Oct. 21, 1864; corp. Aug. 1, 1862.

George W. Preston, must. in Oct. 4, 1862; recruit; trans. from Co. D, 5th Regt.; pro. adjt. March 28, 1865.



*Privates*—David Almond, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864; corp. Dec. 1, 1862.

Martin O'Gorman, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864; corp. Oct. 1, 1862.

James Pinkman, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864; corp. July 1, 1864.

Owen O'Reilly, must. in Dec. 17, 1861; must. out Dec. 17, 1864; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.

Peter H. Simpkins, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out July 17, 1865; trans. from Co. F, Fifth Regt.; corp. Jan. 1, 1865.

Edward Tuttle, must. in March 2, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. D, 5th Regt.; corp. March 14, 1865.

Daniel Britton, must. in Feb. 8, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute; corp. April 19, 1865.

Charles Dubois, must. in March 26, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.; corp. June 1, 1865.

*Musicians*—John Logan, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out July 17, 1865; trans. from Co. F, 5th Regt.

William McFarland, must. in Dec. 12, 1863; recruit; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.; pro. principal musician April 16, 1864.

*Wagoner*—Joseph Conk, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864.

*Privates*—Elijah C. Ager, must. in July 25, 1864; must. out May 4, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. A, 5th Regt.; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Orders War Dept. A. G. O., Washington, D. C.

Christian Arnheiter, must. in July 27, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Orders War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C.

William Arnold, must. in Aug. 18, 1863; must. out July 22, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.

Owen Bannon, must. in Sept. 30, 1862; must. out June 4, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. D, 5th Regt.; disch. at camp, near Washington, D. C., G. O. 26, headquarters Army of Potomac, May 17, 1865.

Thomas Barron, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864.

William H. Beam, must. in July 13, 1864; must. out June 10, 1865; drafted; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt.; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

Patrick Buckley, must. in Feb. 8, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute.

John Campbell, must. in Aug. 20, 1864; must. out June 4, 1865; substitute; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt.; disch. at camp, near Washington, D. C., G. O. 26, headquarters Army of Potomac, May 17, 1865.

Bartlett Clancy, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864.

John Clancy, must. in Oct. 31, 1862; must. out July 17, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. D, 5th Regt.

John W. Clark, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; must. out Aug. 9, 1865; trans. from Co. F, 5th Regt.; disch. at Ward United States Army General Hospital, Newark, N. J., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

William Donnelly, must. in Feb. 7, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865.

Dennis Donovan, must. in Aug. 31, 1863; must. out July 22, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Orders War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C.

John Dougherty, must. in Aug. 24, 1864; must. out July 22, 1865; substitute; trans. from Co. D, 5th Regt.; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Orders War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C.

William H. Elwood, must. in Dec. 30, 1863; must. out July 21, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Orders War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C.

John C. Evory, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864.

Frederick Feigel, must. out July 17, 1865.

Joseph Finkelmier, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 6, 1864; com. 2d lieut. Co. H, March 28, 1865; not must.

Jeremiah Galvin, must. in June 25, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt.

John Graham, must. in Aug. 5, 1863; must. out July 17, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.

Edward Gross, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; substitute; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt.

James Headley, must. in Aug. 3, 1864; must. out June 4, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. E, 15th Regt.; disch. at camp, near Washington, D. C., G. O. 26, headquarters Army of Potomac, May 17, 1865.

Valentine Herman, must. in March 1, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute.

James Higgins, must. in Dec. 9, 1863; must. out Dec. 9, 1864; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.

*Privates*—Felix Hoelzle, must. in March 5, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute.

August Hoff, must. in March 1, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute.

Henry G. Hopper, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864; paroled prisoner.

Charles H. Hull, must. in March 2, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. D, 5th Regt.

Jonathan Husted, must. in Feb. 20, 1862; must. out Feb. 18, 1865; recruit; transferred from Co. F, 5th Regt.

William Hutchison, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out July 17, 1865; trans. as corp. from Co. F, 5th Regt.; private.

David Hyslop, must. in Sept. 23, 1864; must. out June 4, 1865; substitute; trans. from Co. D, 5th Regt.; disch. at camp, near Washington, D. C., G. O. 26, headquarters Army of Potomac, May 17, 1865.

Andrew Johnson, must. in Feb. 28, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute.

Thomas Keenan, must. in Feb. 28, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute.

Isaac J. Kemble, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; trans. from Co. F, 5th Regt.

Lewis Kerr, must. in March 7, 1862; must. out March 7, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. D, 5th Regt.

William Kirby, must. in March 2, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute.

Thomas J. Labaugh, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864.

William Lebhart, must. in Feb. 28, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute.

Rudolph Leffler, must. in Aug. 30, 1864; must. out June 4, 1865; substitute; trans. from Co. H; disch. at camp, near Washington, D. C., G. O. 26, headquarters Army of Potomac, May 17, 1865.

William Leopold, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt.

Louis Linz, must. in May 3, 1864; must. out May 4, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. A, 5th Regt.; disch. orders War Dept. A. G. O., Washington, D. C.

James Logan, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out July 17, 1865; trans. from Co. D, 5th Regt.

Fritz Lovering, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; must. out June 4, 1865; substitute; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt.; disch. at camp, near Washington, D. C., G. O. 26, headquarters Army of Potomac, May 17, 1865.

Peter McBride, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864.

Martin McDonald, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864.

Edward McGee, must. in Dec. 19, 1861; must. out Dec. 19, 1864; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.

Patrick McGuire, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out July 17, 1865; trans. from Co. D, 5th Regt.

Aaron Morse, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864.

Robert Mosson, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; pro. hospital steward, Sept. 1, 1862.

Thomas Mulvaney, must. in Feb. 8, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute.

Matthew Murphy, must. in Sept. 23, 1863; must. out June 5, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., orders War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C.

John Murry, must. in Aug. 2, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.

John Myers, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; must. out July 17, 1865; trans. from Co. F, 5th Regt.

William S. Newham, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864.

William P. Nichols, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out July 17, 1865; trans. from Co. F, 5th Regt.

Ayres Noble, must. in Sept. 11, 1862; must. out June 4, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.; disch. at camp, near Washington, D. C., G. O. 26, Headquarters Army of Potomac, May 17, 1865.

Bartholomew S. Palmer, must. in March 2, 1861; must. out July 17, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. D, 5th Regt.

Thomas Patton, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out July 17, 1865; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.

Charles Reece, must. in Aug. 19, 1861; must. out July 22, 1865; trans. as sergt. from Co. D, 5th Regt.; private Jan. 1, 1864; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.



*Privates*—John M. Roberts, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864.

John Ruh, must. in Aug. 12, 1864; must. out June 4, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt.; disch. at camp, near Washington, D. C., G. O. 26, headquarters Army of Potomac, May 17, 1865.

Samuel H. Sherron, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out July 17, 1865; trans. from Co. F, 5th Regt.

Charles Sheibian, must. in Aug. 12, 1863; must. out June 7, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.; disch. at Augur U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Alexandria, Va., G. O. 77, Par. 6, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., April 28, 1865.

James A. Singers, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; must. out June 4, 1865; substitute; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt.; disch. at camp, near Washington, D. C., G. O. 26, headquarters Army of Potomac, May 17, 1865.

Lewis Thatcher, must. in Aug. 30, 1864; must. out June 4, 1865; substitute; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt.; disch. at camp, near Washington, D. C., G. O. 26, headquarters Army of Potomac, May 17, 1865.

Calvin C. Turpin, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out July 17, 1865; trans. from Co. F, 5th Regt.

George E. Usherwood, must. in Dec. 27, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. C.

Theodore Warner, must. in Aug. 22, 1862; must. out June 4, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. F, 5th Regt.; disch. at camp, near Washington, D. C., G. O. 26, headquarters Army of Potomac, May 17, 1865.

Joseph Walcott, must. in March, 3, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute.

James M. Welsh, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out July 17, 1861; trans. from Co. F, 5th Regt.

Jonathan Wentzell, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; must. out July 17, 1861; trans. from Co. F, 5th Regt.

Charles L. Whiteman, must. in Aug. 30, 1864; must. out June 4, 1865; substitute; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt.; disch. at camp, near Washington, D. C., G. O. 26, headquarters Army of Potomac, May 17, 1865.

Henry Wiend, must. in Feb. 23, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute; disch. at Philadelphia, Pa., S. O. 18, Par. 4, headquarters Dept. of East, Jan. 25, 1868.

Alexander S. Wilson, must. in March 1, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute.

William A. Wilson, must. in March 1, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute.

Fritz Wold, must. in March 3, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865; substitute.

Augustus Wood, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864.

Thomas Wright, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out Oct. 7, 1864.

#### DISCHARGED.

John Grimes, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa., July 22, 1862; disability.

*Corporals*—John R. Atcheson, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., New York Harbor, Aug. 11, 1862; disability.

Andrew R. Bradbury, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at Finley U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Nov. 8, 1862; disability.

*Musician*—James L. Edwards, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at Clifflburne U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., July 31, 1862; disability.

*Privates*—William Applegate, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch.; trans. from Co. F, 5th Regt.

Nathaniel Barnes, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., June 2, 1862; disability.

Loran L. Bodell, must. in Oct. 18, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., Sept. 6, 1862; disability.

Michael Brady, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., Feb. 26, 1863; disability.

Thomas Bromley, must. in Nov. 7, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa., Sept. 22, 1862; disability.

Daniel Brown, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at camp, near Harrison's Landing, Aug. 8, 1862; disability.

Patrick Burke, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at Budd's Ferry, Md., June 9, 1862; disability.

Charles E. Bush, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., Feb. 23, 1863; wounds received in action at Williamsburg, Va.

James C. Cummings, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., York, Pa., Nov. 5, 1862; wounds received in action at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862.

*Privates*—Luke Dempsey, must. in Sept. 30, 1862; recruit; disch. at New-ark, N. J., Aug. 22, 1865; wounds received in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.

Peter Fay, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at Hammond U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Point Lookout, Md., Jan. 5, 1863; disability.

Patrick Fisher, must. in Oct. 17, 1861; disch. at Satterlee U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., West Philadelphia, Pa., March 31, 1863; disability.

William Farran, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa., March 27, 1863; disability.

Charles Fredericks, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at Fort McHenry, Md., Sept. 20, 1862; wounds received in action at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862.

Edward Goodwin, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at Finley U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Dec. 1, 1862; disability.

Augustus W. Griffing, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa., Sept. 22, 1862; disability.

James Heggens (1), must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Baltimore, Md., Jan. 26, 1863; disability.

George D. Hopper, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Fort McHenry, Baltimore, Md., Oct. 3, 1862; disability.

Samuel J. Johnson, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at Camp Hooker, Va., Sept. 27, 1862; disability.

Joseph Law, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., Nov. 12, 1862; disability.

Thomas Mack, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., April 30, 1863; disability.

George McCarthy, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at camp, near Budd's Ferry, Md., June 2, 1862; disability.

John McCormick, must. in Oct. 21, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Fort Hamilton, New York Harbor, Sept. 21, 1862; wounds received in action, June 25, 1862.

Andrew McLeod, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., Feb. 3, 1863; disability.

John McWilliams, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at Meridian Hill, D. C., Nov. 30, 1861; disability.

William Mulligan, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 29, 1862; disability.

John Nugent, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Oct. 7, 1861; orders of War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C.

Leonard Odell, must. in Oct. 5, 1863; recruit; disch. at Ward U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., July 16, 1862; wounds received in action at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.

William Paxton, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., June 5, 1862; disability.

Edwin F. Platt, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at Camp Parole, Annapolis, Md., Nov. 2, 1863; disability.

Elias H. Rogers, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; discharged at camp on Lower Potomac, Md., March 15, 1862; disability.

John Ryan, must. in Nov. 7, 1861; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., March 14, 1863; disability.

Hugh Shields, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., Jan. 26, 1863; disability.

Richard Tallen, must. in Oct. 4, 1861; disch. at Patent Office U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Dec. 2, 1862; disability.

Philip Tanulty, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 15, 1862; wounds received in action.

#### TRANSFERRED.

*First Sergeant*—William H. Powers, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. E; trans. from Co. A, 5th Regt.

*Sergeants*—John Herman, must. in Aug. 31, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. J March 1, 1865; trans. as corp. from Co. D, 5th Regt.; sergt.

Edward H. Ridgway, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 1, 1863; disch. therefrom Sept. 2, 1864; corp. Sept. 2, 1861; sergt. Dec. 1, 1862.

*Corporals*—Samuel S. Drayton, must. in Sept. 19, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Aug. 1, 1863; disch. therefrom Sept. 19, 1864.

William Bellfield, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Aug. 1, 1863; disch. therefrom Sept. 2, 1864; corp. Feb. 1, 1863.

Elisha W. Reed, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; trans. to Co. I March 1, 1865; trans. from Co. F, 5th Regt.

*Musician*—Albert Lawrence, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 15, 1864; disch. therefrom Sept. 2, 1864.

*Private*—George Bacon, must. in Nov. 15, 1861; trans. to Co. D.

Thomas Brannan, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Dec. 15, 1864.



*Privates*—Charles E. Coates, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; trans. to Co. D; corp. Sept. 21, 1861.

Michael Darcy, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 16, 1864; disch. therefrom Sept. 2, 1864.

Jacob Devoe, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; trans. to Co. D; disch. Aug. 26, 1862; re-enl. Sept. 22, 1862.

Dorset Earhart, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 1, 1863; disch. therefrom Sept. 3, 1864.

John Ford, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; trans. to Co. D; disch. Aug. 26, 1863.

Louis C. Gasson, must. in Nov. 2, 1863; recruit; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps April 1, 1865; disch. therefrom July 20, 1865; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.

James Heggens (2), must. in Aug. 24, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. D.

John Hennesey, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; trans. to Co. D.

John Hushan, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 1, 1863; disch. therefrom Sept. 2, 1864.

William Kissick, must. in Oct. 12, 1861; trans. to Co. D; corp. Oct. 12, 1861; private.

Leopold Long, must. in Aug. 18, 1863; recruit; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 2, 1864; disch. therefrom Aug. 11, 1865; trans. to Co. G, 5th Regt.

Patrick McCormick, must. in Aug. 3, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. I March 1, 1865; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt.

Jeremiah F. McSweeney, must. in Aug. 14, 1863; recruit; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 8, 1864; disch. therefrom July 26, 1865; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.

Robert W. Milligan, must. in Nov. 7, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 1, 1863; disch. therefrom Nov. 11, 1864.

Benjamin P. Pell, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; trans. to Co. D.

Andrew Riggs, must. in May 14, 1864; drafted; trans. to Co. D.

James Robinson, must. in June 2, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. A, 8th Regt., April 10, 1865.

Daniel Stewart, must. in Nov. 15, 1861; trans. to Co. D.

John White, must. in June 30, 1863; recruit; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 1, 1865; disch. therefrom Aug. 16, 1865; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.

#### DIED.

*First Sergeant*—James F. Renshaw, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; died July 11, 1863, of wounds received in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; corp. Sept. 2, 1861; sergt. Aug. 1, 1862; 1st sergt.

*Sergeant*—Lewis White, died near Gordon's Mills, Va., May 5, 1864, of wounds received in action; buried at National Cemetery, Culpepper Court-House, Va., grave 325, row 10, Section A, block 1; corp. Sept. 2, 1869; sergt. Nov. 1, 1863; re-enl. Jan. 11, 1864.

*Musician*—John McCoy, must. in Aug. 17, 1861; died of pneumonia at Alexandria, Va., Sept. 5, 1865; buried at National Cemetery, Alexandria, Va., grave 3361; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt.

*Privates*—James Bennett, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; buried at National Cemetery, Gettysburg, Pa., Section B, grave 19.

John Fitzpatrick, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; missing in action at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862; supposed dead.

Thomas Gallagher, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; killed in action at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862; buried at Yorktown National Cemetery, Va., Section C, grave 7.

Robert A. Garrison, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; killed in action at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862; buried at Yorktown National Cemetery, Va., Section D, grave 23.

Joseph Hall, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; buried at National Cemetery, Gettysburg, Pa., Section B, grave 20.

James Keegan, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; killed in action at Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862.

John McLaughlin, must. in Oct. 10, 1861; died of cholera morbus at Regt. Hosp., Va., Aug. 20, 1863.

Jeremiah McNulty, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; buried at National Cemetery, Gettysburg, Pa. Section D, grave 11.

Charles P. Platt, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; died at Jersey City, N. J., July 24, 1863, of wounds received in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; corp. Dec. 2, 1861; private Sept. 16, 1862.

Henry Rourke, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; buried at National Cemetery, Gettysburg, Pa., Section B, grave 21.

*Private*—Charles Ryan, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; died at Columbia U. S. Army Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Oct. 20, 1862.

#### FINAL RECORD UNKNOWN.

*Privates*—Lewis Hendricks, must. in Aug. 27, 1864; substitute; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt.; absent, sick, in Field Hosp. 2d Army Corps, City Point, Va.

James Harrington, must. in Feb. 28, 1865; substitute; absent, sick, in hosp. since May 5, 1865.

Theodore Kisker, must. in March 1, 1865; substitute; absent, sick, at Emo Army Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., May 7, 1865.

James Scanlin, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; trans. from Co. F, 5th Regt.

Michael Shea, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; trans. from Co. B, 5th Regt.; absent, in confinement, since May 29, 1864.

James Thompson, must. in Aug. 11, 1864; recruit; trans. from Co. G, 5th Regt.; absent, in confinement.

John Tiernan, must. in June 8, 1864; substitute; taken prisoner in action near Petersburg, Va., June 22, 1864; escaped July 25, 1864.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### HUDSON COUNTY IN THE REBELLION.

(Continued.)

**Ninth Regiment.**—This regiment was raised under an authorization from the War Department to recruit a regiment of riflemen in this State. Recruiting was commenced in September, 1861, the first muster being made at Camp Olden, Trenton, on October 5th. It remained in camp until December 4th, when it proceeded to Washington, where it arrived on the 6th, with a full regiment fully equipped, and reported to Gen. Casey, and was ordered into camp on the Bladensburg turnpike, about one mile from the capital, where it remained until Jan. 4, 1862, when it proceeded by rail to Annapolis, where it became a part of the celebrated Burnside expedition, and was assigned to the command of Brig.-Gen. Jesse L. Reno. To follow the regiment through its experience on ship-board, its marches, countermarches, fatigues, trials and difficulties, its victories and defeats, and its final triumphant march homeward, would occupy more space than can be allotted to the one company, E, raised in Hudson County.

We can only say that no regiment in the service was more highly honored with brave and efficient officers, and no regiment was composed of better men, and none did more honor to itself and its State, than did the Ninth New Jersey. To show the kind of stuff the Ninth were made of, we give the following extract from Foster's "New Jersey and the Rebellion," p. 235:

"While before Winton, and in bivouac, Private Charles Muller, Company A of the Ninth Regiment, from Newark, went into the woods for pleasure, carrying a small wooden stick in his hand, when he came up with three rebels standing under a tree, their loaded guns, with equipments, standing by their side at the tree; to secure the arms and to tell the men that they were his prisoners was the work of a moment, and carrying the arms himself, with the men walking before him, Charles returned to camp, still with the wooden stick in his hand. His march past the artillery and cavalry guards, and his arrival in the camp of the Ninth, caused much amusement among the men."—*Diary of Hernan Evarts.*



New Jersey should ever be proud of this regiment, which did so much to achieve a just and honorable peace. Its story is the story of the war; its eulogy is its own great deeds. During its term of service it participated in forty-two battles and engagements, and traveled by rail and on foot a distance of seven thousand six hundred and fifty-two miles. Entering the service with eleven hundred and forty-two men, and at various times strengthened by recruits, the mean strength of the regiment when mustered out was only six hundred men. Eight officers offered their lives a sacrifice on the nation's altar, while twenty-three received wounds in battle, most of them of a serious nature. Sixty-one enlisted men were killed in battle, and four hundred wounded. Forty-three died from wounds and one hundred from disease. The total loss of the regiment from all causes was sixteen hundred and forty-six men. The entire number of officers and men taken prisoners were one hundred and thirty, forty-seven of this number dying while in the hands of the enemy.

The original field and staff of this regiment were as follows:

Colonel, Joseph W. Allen, drowned at Hatteras Inlet, N. C., Jan. 15, 1862; Major, Charles A. Heckman, who subsequently was made colonel, and Nov. 29, 1862, was made brigadier-general United States Volunteers; Abram Zabriskie was the first adjutant, afterwards made colonel of the regiment; James Stewart, Jr., was captain of Company H, and subsequently colonel of the regiment. The lieutenant-colonels were James Wilson, William B. Curlis and Samuel Hufty; Major, Thomas B. Applegate; and the adjutants were William H. Abel, Edward S. Carroll, F. G. Coyte and E. W. Welsted; Quartermasters, Samuel Keys and R. J. Berdan; Surgeons, F. S. Weller, A. W. Woodhull and F. B. Gillette; Chaplains, T. Drumm, J. J. Carrell and G. Lane.

The principal battles and engagements of the regiment were as follows:

Roanoke Island, N. C., Feb. 8, 1862; Newberne, N. C., March 14, 1862; Fort Macon, N. C., April 25, 1862; Young's Cross-Road, N. C., July 27, 1862; Rowell's Mill, Nov. 2, 1862; Deep Creek, N. C., Dec. 12, 1862; Southwest Creek, N. C., Dec. 13, 1862; before Kingston, N. C., Dec. 13, 1862; Kingston, N. C., Dec. 14, 1862; Whitehall, N. C., Dec. 16, 1862; Goldsborough, N. C., Dec. 17, 1862; Comfort, N. C., July 6, 1863; near Winton, N. C., July 26, 1863; Deep Creek, N. C., Feb. 7, 1864; Cherry Grove, N. C., April 14, 1864; Port Walthall, Va., May 6 and 7, 1864; Swift Creek, Va., May 9 and 10, 1864; Drury's Bluff, Va., May 12, 13, 14, 15 and 16, 1864, five days in succession; Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12, 1864, ten days in succession; Petersburg, Va., from June 20 to Aug. 24, 1864; Gardner's Bridge, N. C., Dec. 9, 1864; Foster's Bridge, N. C., Dec. 10, 1864; Butler's Bridge, N. C., Dec. 11, 1864; near Southwest Creek, N. C., March 7, 1865;

Wise's Fork, N. C., March 8, 9 and 10, 1865; Goldsborough, N. C., March 21, 1865.

#### COMPANY E.

*Captains*—Uriah De Hart, must. in Oct. 22, 1861; res. Dec. 8, 1862.

William H. Abel, must. in Dec. 23, 1862; 1st lieut. Oct. 22, 1861; adjt. Feb. 10, 1862; capt. *vice* De Hart, res.; pro. capt. and A. A. G. U. S. Vols. March 11, 1863.

Benjamin W. Hopper, must. in July 1, 1863; must. out July 12, 1865; sergt. Sept. 20, 1861; 2d lieut. May 16, 1862; 1st lieut. Dec. 23, 1862; capt. *vice* Abel, promoted.

*First Lieutenants*—Albert B. Beach, must. in May 16, 1862; 2d lieut. Oct. 22, 1861; 1st lieut. *vice* Abel, pro.; dismissed Dec. 24, 1862.

Edward W. Welsted, must. in Aug. 1, 1863; private Co. H; 1st lieut. *vice* Hopper, pro.; pro. adjt. Sept. 28, 1864.

Amos H. Evans, must. in Oct. 16, 1864; 2d lieut. Co. F April 13, 1864; 1st lieut. *vice* Welsted pro.; pro. capt. Co. D April 22, 1865.

Henry Hopper, must. in May 28, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; private Sept. 30, 1861; corp. Dec. 24, 1862; sergt. Nov. 7, 1863; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; 2d lieut. Co. C Feb. 10, 1865; 1st lieut. *vice* Evans, promoted.

*Second Lieutenants*—Charles F. Bonney, must. in Dec. 23, 1862; sergt., maj. May 1, 1862; 2d lieut. *vice* B. W. Hopper, pro.; res. June 22, 1863.

Frederick G. Coyte, must. in Sept. 23, 1863; sergt. Sept. 20, 1861; 1st sergt. Feb. 19, 1863; 2d lieut. *vice* Bonney, res.; pro. adjt. April 13, 1864.

George L. Bryant, must. in Sept. 1, 1864; 1st sergt. Co. K; 1st lieut. *vice* Coyte, pro.; pro. 1st lieut. Co. G April 1, 1865.

*First Sergeants*—James B. Goldsmith, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; pro. 2d lieut. Bat. E, 1st Regt. N. J. Art., Sept. 8, 1863.

Richard J. Berdan, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; corp. Sept. 20, 1861; sergt. Feb. 20, 1863; 1st sergt. Nov. 9, 1863; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; pro. 2d lieut. Co. C Aug. 29, 1864.

Collins B. Ware, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out July 12, 1865; corp. May 29, 1863; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; 1st sergt. March 1, 1865; com. 2d lieut. Co. C April 22, 1865; not must.

*Sergeants*—Edo M. King, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 8, 1864; disch. at Trenton, N. J.

David J. Senior, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Sept. 22, 1864; corp. Sept. 20, 1861; sergt. Oct. 8, 1863; disch. at Fortress Monroe, Va.

Charles G. Banta, must. in Jan. 19, 1864; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; sergt. Dec. 7, 1864.

Isaac June, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out July 12, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; sergt. Dec. 7, 1864.

Tilghman A. Barron, must. in Feb. 20, 1864; must. out July 12, 1865; trans. from Co. H; sergt. March 1, 1865.

*Corporals*—Thomas G. Fredenburg, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 8, 1864.

Ira Weaver, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 7, 1864; corp. Feb. 20, 1863.

John Prentiss, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 7, 1864; corp. Oct. 8, 1863.

Richard Post, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 8, 1864; corp. Oct. 8, 1863.

William L. Munson, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 8, 1864; corp. Nov. 7, 1863.

Charles T. Barron, must. in Feb. 19, 1864; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. H; corp. May 1, 1865.

William Sales, must. in April 1, 1864; must. out May 1, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. C; corp. May 1, 1865.

William Castmore, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out May 1, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; corp. Dec. 7, 1864.

John N. Carlough, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out May 1, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; corp. Dec. 7, 1864.

James Stinard, must. in Feb. 23, 1865; must. out May 1, 1865; recruit; corp. June 15, 1865.

Andrew J. Steelman, must. in Feb. 23, 1864; must. out; recruit; trans. from Co. B; corp. March 1, 1865.

John Gillfeather, must. in Sept. 30, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; corp. Dec. 7, 1864; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Joseph Murphy, must. in Sept. 29, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; corp. Dec. 7, 1864; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.



*Corporal*—John H. Smith, must. in Sept. 29, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; corp. Dec. 7, 1864; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

*Bugler*—Edward Walmsley, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; pro. principal musician Feb. 10, 1862.

*Musicians*—William H. King, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out July 12, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.

Edward C. Tuttle, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out July 12, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.

*Wagoner*—Henry Raber, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out July 12, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.

*Privates*—David D. Ackerman, must. in Feb. 23, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit.

William P. Amerman, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out July 12, 1865; re-enl. Dec. 10, 1863.

Henry Andrews, must. in April 6, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit.

Edwin Applegate, must. in March 8, 1864; must. out July 28, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. D; disch. at Trenton N. J., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

Nathan S. Applegate, must. in Feb. 2, 1864; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit.

Chauncey W. Barker, must. in April 13, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. B.

Thomas Bixby, must. in Sept. 30, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Josiah E. Bowen, must. in April 11, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; drafted.

William K. Brannan, must. in Sept. 30, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Morris Breslin (1), must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 7, 1864.

Morris Breslin (2), must. in Feb. 22, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit.

Abraham Brooks, must. in Feb. 23, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit.

James Brown, must. in Oct. 1, 1864; must. out July 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

James C. Brown, must. in Sept. 30, 1864; must. out July 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

William J. Brown, must. in Oct. 1, 1864; must. out July 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Abraham A. Bush, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out July 12, 1865; re-enl. Nov. 30, 1863.

James Campbell, must. in Aug. 23, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; recruit; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

William Canner, must. in Oct. 1, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.; paroled prisoner.

Richard Cass, must. in Oct. 1, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Charles R. Castmore, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out July 31, 1865; recruit; disch. at Ward U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

Morris Cody, must. in April 11, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; substitute.

Alanson Cole, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 7, 1864.

Joseph Collins, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 8, 1864.

Lorenzo D. Cummings, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 8, 1864.

Andrew Decker, must. in Aug. 22, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; recruit; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

George M. Decker, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. H.

Charles De Forrest, must. in Feb. 23, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. B.

John Dent, must. in Sept. 30, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Enoch Dunkerly, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 8, 1864.

Joseph N. Elmer, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 8, 1864.

Aaron S. Emory, must. in Feb. 20, 1864; must. out June 24, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. H; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Fortress Monroe, Va., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

*Privates*—William Emory, must. in Feb. 20, 1864; recruit; trans. from Co. H; disch. at Trenton, N. J., S. O. 113, headquarters Dept. N. C.

Owen Farley, must. in April 11, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; substitute.

Joseph Feasler, must. in Feb. 24, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; drafted.

William Fricke, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; must. out July 12, 1865; trans. from Co. A; re-enl. Jan. 5, 1864.

George M. Gilliam, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 8, 1864.

Joseph M. Gilliam, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 7, 1864.

John C. Gordon, must. in Aug. 18, 1862; must. out June 14, 1865; recruit; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Jacob Goss, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.; paroled prisoner.

Jacob Graeber, must. in Sept. 18, 1864; must. out Dec. 8, 1864; trans. from Co. A.

George Gunther, must. in Sept. 29, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Thomas J. Halliwell, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 8, 1864.

Thomas B. Hardy, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. H.

Samuel Hearon, must. in April 8, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; drafted.

Frank Hewitt, must. in April 6, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit.

James Hickman, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 8, 1864; corp. Sept. 20, 1861; private May 8, 1863.

Albert Higgins, must. in Sept. 30, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

John High, must. in April 8, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; drafted.

Aaron P. Hines, must. in Feb. 25, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; drafted.

John D. Hufftelling, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 7, 1864.

Fayette Jenkins, must. in April 11, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; drafted.

John D. Jennings, must. in Sept. 30, 1861; must. out Oct. 15, 1864; corp. Oct. 8, 1863; private.

James Johnson, must. in April 11, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; substitute.

John L. Jordan, must. in April 13, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. B.

Daniel E. Keefe, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 7, 1864.

John Keefe, must. in April 11, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; substitute.

Valentine Keiler, must. in Sept. 25, 1861; must. out Dec. 7, 1864; corp. Sept. 25, 1861; private Nov. 17, 1862; trans. from Co. A.

Jacob Keisler, must. in Feb. 23, 1865; must. out Dec. 7, 1864; recruit.

Simpson Keisler, must. in Feb. 23, 1865; must. out Dec. 7, 1864; recruit.

Peter Kenny, must. in Sept. 29, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Patrick Kerrigan, must. in April 11, 1861; must. out July 12, 1865; substitute.

David Kint, must. in Aug. 22, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; recruit; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

George F. Lee, must. in April 11, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; substitute.

John H. Lenox, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 7, 1864.

Adam Lind, must. in April 11, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; substitute.

Patrick Lynch, must. in April 7, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit.

Manning Lyons, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 7, 1864.

William B. Maines, must. in Aug. 14, 1862; must. out June 14, 1865; recruit; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Frederick Marshall, must. in Sept. 30, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.; paroled prisoner.

William Mather, must. in Sept. 29, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.



*Privates*—Henry Maxwell, must. in April 13, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. K.

James McClay, must. in April 12, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. I.

John McDonald, must. in April 13, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. I.

Robert McDonald, must. in April 13, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. I.

Albert W. Meiss, must. in Sept. 25, 1861; must. out Dec. 8, 1864; sergt. Sept. 25, 1861; private Nov. 17, 1862; trans. from Co. A.

Aaron Moss, must. in Jan. 19, 1864; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. B.

Joseph Narr, must. in Sept. 29, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Charles Newhouse, must. in Sept. 30, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Jacob Newman, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; must. out June 14, 1865; recruit; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.; paroled prisoner.

William P. Norman, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 8, 1864.

Henry Nichols, must. in March 12, 1864; must. out July 12, 1864; recruit.

James O'Brien, must. in Sept. 30, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Thomas Owens, must. in Sept. 30, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

William Parker, must. in Sept. 29, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Elihu H. Peterson, must. in April 11, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; drafted.

John M. Pflum, must. in Sept. 28, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Michael Pharo, must. in Sept. 30, 1864; must. out June 3, 1865; drafted; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

Otto Plesch, must. in Sept. 29, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Edward Politz, must. in Sept. 29, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Patrick Powers, must. in April 11, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; substitute.

William Prentiss, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 7, 1864.

Jacob Ralfe, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out July 19, 1865; corp. Nov. 27, 1863; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; private; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 4, 1865.

William Randall, must. in Jan. 31, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. B; died July 18, 1865, after disch.; buried at Raleigh National Cemetery, Section 23, grave 5.

James Rankin, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out July 12, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.

Nathaniel Reed, must. in March 7, 1864; must. out June 9, 1865; recruit.

William Reid (1), must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out July 12, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.

Henry Reinhart, must. in Jan. 31, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. B.

Arthur Rice, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out July 12, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.

William Robbins, must. in Sept. 30, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; drafted; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Richard M. Russell, must. in April 6, 1865; recruit.

Otto Sabfka, must. in Sept. 29, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Robert A. Sasson, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out July 12, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.

John Saville, must. in Oct. 1, 1864; must. out July 12, 1865; substitute.

*Privates*—William Sawyer, must. in April 8, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; substitute.

John Sayfried, must. in Sept. 28, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Henry Scheick, must. in April 8, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; substitute.

Otto Schnable, must. in Sept. 29, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

George M. Simons, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 8, 1864.

John Sindle, must. in Feb. 23, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit.

John Skill, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 7, 1864.

Benjamin Sloan, must. in Feb. 24, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; drafted.

Henry H. Small, must. in March 27, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit.

John Smith, must. in April 13, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. K.

John P. Smith, must. in April 7, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit.

William H. Somers, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out July 12, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.

Peter G. Speer, must. in Feb. 23, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit.

Jonathan S. Steelman, must. in April 10, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; drafted.

William S. Taggart, must. in April 7, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit.

John Tierce, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 7, 1864.

Oscar Van Houten, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 7, 1864; corp. Sept. 20, 1861; private Dec. 24, 1862; pro. q.m.-sergt. Dec. 24, 1863.

Henry M. Van Schaick, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; pro. sergt.-maj. Dec. 24, 1862.

Joseph Wagoner, must. in Sept. 29, 1864; must. out June 14, 1865; substitute; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., G. O. 73, C. S. 1865, Dept. N. C.

Taylor Wainwright, must. in Jan. 5, 1864; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit.

Charles D. Wallace, must. in Feb. 4, 1864; must. out June 13, 1865; recruit; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

Gustavus Walters, must. in Feb. 3, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. B.

Elias M. Ward, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out July 1, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

Charles F. Weatherby, must. in April 13, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. B.

Daniel E. Westbrook, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 8, 1864.

Jacob Whitmore, must. in Feb. 23, 1865; must. out July 12, 1865; recruit.

John Winters, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Oct. 15, 1864; corp. Dec. 24, 1862; private Nov. 29, 1863.

Robert Wood, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Dec. 7, 1864; sergt. Sept. 20, 1861; private Feb. 19, 1863.

#### DISCHARGED.

*Sergeant*—George Meyers, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Greensboro', N. C., May 12, 1865; disability; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.

*Corporal*—Silas Suydam, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Newbern, N. C., Nov. 18, 1862; disability.

*Wagoner*—Samuel S. Crowell, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Newbern, N. C., June 7, 1863; disability.

*Privates*—John B. Brown, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Beaufort, N. C., June 1, 1863; disability.

Robert A. Burris, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Morehead City, N. C., Nov. 18, 1862; disability.

Samuel Castmore, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Newbern, N. C., April 4, 1863; disability.

James G. Cole, must. in Aug. 14, 1862; recruit; disch. at Beaufort, N. C., June 1, 1863; disability.

Simon H. Cole, must. in Aug. 14, 1862; disch. at Beaufort, N. C., Dec. 9, 1862; disability.



*Privates*—John Degelman, must. in Sept. 26, 1861; disch. at Newbern, N. C., Jan. 14, 18; disability; trans. from Co. A.

Benjamin V. Dufford, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Newbern, N. C., Aug. 12, 1862; disability.

Jacob Ebel, must. in Sept. 18, 1861; disch. at Beaufort, N. C., June 1, 1863; disability; trans. from Co. A.

John Gehring, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; disch. at Newbern, N. C., June 15, 1863; disability; corp. Sept. 13, 1861; private Nov. 17, 1862; trans. from Co. A.

Horace Havens, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Newbern, N. C., May 29, 1863; disability.

Obadiah Hendershot, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Camp Olden, Trenton, N. J., Oct. 1, 1861; disability.

John O. Huff, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., Feb. 11, 1865; disability; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.

David Kimball, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Newbern, N. C., March 31, 1863; disability.

Michael King, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Newbern, N. C., March 31, 1863; disability.

Patrick Lappin, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Newbern, N. C., July 21, 1862; disability.

William Lemons, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., May 15, 1865; wounds received in action at Drury's Bluff, Va.; corp. Dec. 24, 1862; private July 31, 1863; re-enl. Jan. 1864.

James McClelland, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Newbern, N. C., Feb. 28, 1863; disability.

Isaac Morrell, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Newbern, N. C., June 24, 1863; disability.

Francis Pergenkemper, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Newbern, N. C., Aug. 12, 1862; disability.

William Reid (2), must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Ward U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., March 18, 1864; disability.

William B. Riker, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Camp Olden, Trenton, N. J., Oct. 21, 1861; disability.

Cornelius Ryerson, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Newbern, N. C., Aug. 12, 1862; disability.

Robert M. Smith, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Newbern, N. C., May 29, 1863; disability.

David Valentine, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Newport News, Va., Jan. 15, 1864; arm amputated.

Joseph Van Etten, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Morehead City, N. C., Nov. 19, 1862; disability.

Uriah D. Voorhees, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; disch. at Beaufort, N. C., June 1, 1863; disability; corp. Sept. 20, 1861; private Dec. 24, 1862.

#### TRANSFERRED.

*Musician*—Ferdinand Schilling, must. in Aug. 25, 1862; recruit; trans. as private to Co. D. Nov. 25, 1862.

*Privates*—Edward L. Alword, must. in Feb. 8, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. I.

Stephen A. Barnes, must. in Jan. 29, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. B.

Ely Burritt, must. in Jan. 27, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F.

John C. S. Burritt, must. in Jan. 27, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. F.

Henry Clayhill, must. in March 10, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. D.

Lewis Conrad, must. in March 9, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. G.

John M. Doldy, must. in Feb. 5, 1864; recruit; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 30, 1864; disch. therefrom June 19, 1865; trans. from Co. F.

Charles Fuchs, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; recruit; trans. to Co. D; trans. from Co. A.

Joseph Little, must. in Dec. 26, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. F.

David Morgan, must. in Aug. 31, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. I.

John Morgan, must. in Aug. 31, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. I.

Hulmuth Post, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps; disch. therefrom Oct. 20, 1864.

Abraham H. Rose, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 31, 1864; disch. therefrom May 5, 1864, to re-enlist.

Joseph Sackville, must. in Feb. 20, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. C.

John Sheridan, must. in Dec. 21, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. F.

Alexander M. Van Gordan, must. in Jan. 7, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. H.

Martin Ward, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 30, 1864; disch. therefrom Aug. 7, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.

Joseph Wolf, must. in Jan. 20, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. I.

#### DIED.

*Privates*—George E. Cooper, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; died on battle-field May 16, 1864, of wounds received in action at Drury's Bluff, Va.; re-enl. Nov. 30, 1863.

Tinton Delaney, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; died of hemorrhage of bowels at Craven Street Hosp., Newbern, N. C., April 29, 1862; buried at Newbern National Cemetery, N. C., Section 12, grave 16.

George B. Dickson, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; recruit; died at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa., Sept. 23, 1864, of wounds received in action at Drury's Bluff, Va.; buried at Philadelphia, Pa.; trans. from Co. H.

Hiram Gray, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; killed in action before Petersburg, Va., June 25, 1864; re-enl. Nov. 30, 1863.

Benjamin W. Hunt, died at Camp Olden, Trenton, N. J., Nov. 23, 1861.

George Love, must. in Dec. 20, 1861; died at Newton, N. J., Feb. 27, 1864, while on vet. furlough; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.

John Lyons, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; died of typhoid fever on hosp. ship at Hatteras Inlet, N. C., March 4, 1862.

Israel O. Maxwell, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; died of typhoid fever on hosp. ship at Hatteras Inlet, N. C., Feb. 22, 1862.

John Monsch, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; killed in action at Walthall, Va., May 7, 1864; buried at City Point National Cemetery, Va., Section F, Division 1, grave 34; corp. Sept. 20, 1861; private July 3, 1863; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.

Theodore Predmore, must. in Aug. 18, 1862; recruit; died of chronic diarrhoea at Balfour U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Portsmouth, Va., Aug. 2, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Hampton, Va., row 6, Section D, grave 37.

Conrad Ribble, must. in Feb. 16, 1864; recruit; died of typhoid pneumonia at Fortress Monroe, Va., Sept. 24, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Hampton, Va.; row 8, Section E, grave 50; trans. from Co. H.

Andrew Scheidemantel, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; died of apoplexy at Ward U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., Oct. 18, 1863; buried at Fairmount Cemetery, Newark, N. J.; corp. Sept. 13, 1861; private Nov. 17, 1862; trans. from Co. A.

James E. Sickles, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; died at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Hampton, Va., June 1, 1864, of wound received in action at Walthall, Va.; buried at National Cemetery, Hampton, Va., row 7, Section C, grave 13; re-enl. Jan. 18, 1864.

Lucas Tierce, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; died of black-tongue fever at Craven U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newbern, N. C., April 7, 1862.

Ambrosius Weilhardt, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; died Oct. 19, 1863; supposed to have fallen overboard from transport "Albany" en route from Newbern, N. C., to Newport News, Va.; bugler Sept. 13, 1861; private Nov. 17, 1862; trans. from Co. A.

Hampton Whitehead, must. Sept. 20, 1861; died at Brickyard Hosp., Newbern, N. C., March 17, 1862, of wounds received in action at Newbern, N. C.

James Williams, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; died at Hammond U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Beaufort, N. C., Sept. 26, 1866; also reported disch. Dec. 7, 1864.

#### FINAL RECORD UNKNOWN.

William Ellison, must. in Sept. 29, 1864; substitute; corp. Dec. 7, 1864; private April 20, 1865; prisoner of war.

**Tenth Regiment.**<sup>1</sup>—This regiment was organized under the provisions of an act of Congress approved July 22, 1861, and by authority issued by the War Department, Washington, D. C., direct to private individuals resident of this State, and not in any way under the control or supervision of the State authorities. Under authority thus given, recruiting was commenced and its organization soon completed. It was then accepted by the War Department as an independent organization, having been designated the Olden Legion. The regiment went into camp at Beverly, N. J., and from thence proceeded to Washington, Dec. 26, 1861, with a full complement of men and officers, and went into camp at Camp

<sup>1</sup> From Stryker's "Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Civil War."



Clay, on the Bladensburg turnpike, one mile from Washington. Jan. 29, 1862, an order was issued from the War Department transferring the regiment to the State authorities. It was then thoroughly reorganized, and designated the Tenth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers. April 8, 1862, Company G, which had been recruited and mustered as a cavalry company, was mustered out of service, and a company of infantry was recruited in this State to fill the vacancy, and forwarded to Washington, June 12, 1862. The greater part of the early services of the regiment were performed in and around Washington, D. C., on provost duty.

April 12, 1863, the regiment was ordered to Suffolk, Va., to resist an anticipated attack of the enemy at that point. In July, 1863, it was ordered to Philadelphia, Pa., to assist in the draft at that time, and in the fall of the same year was ordered to the mining regions of Pennsylvania to suppress riots, and April 19, 1864, was assigned to active duty with the Army of the Potomac, and proceeded to Brandy Station, where it was attached to the First New Jersey Brigade. The numerical force was strengthened in 1863 and 1864 by recruits from draft rendezvous at Trenton, and in 1865 by a large number of substitutes. Like many other regiments, many of the Tenth re-enlisted in 1862 for the war, and served to the end thereof, and were mustered out of service at Hall's Hill, Va., July 1, 1865.

The regiment took part in the following engagements:

Carrsville, Va., May 19, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5 to 7, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va., May 8 to 11, 1864; Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12 to 16, 1864; North and South Anna River, Va., May 24, 1864; Hanover Court-House, Va., May 29, 1864; Tolopotomy Creek, Va., May 30 and 31, 1864; Cold Harbor, Va., June 1 to 3, 1864; Before Petersburg, Va. (Weldon Railroad), June 23, 1864; Snicker's Gap, Va., July 18, 1864; Strasburg, Va., Aug. 15, 1864; Winchester, Va., Aug. 17, 1864; Charlestown, Va., Aug. 21, 1864; Opequan, Va., Sept. 19, 1864; Fishers' Hill, Va., Sept. 21 and 22, 1864; New Market, Va., Sept. 24, 1864; Mount Jackson, Va., Sept. 25, 1864; Cedar Creek and Middletown, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Va., Feb. 5, 1865; Fort Steadman, Va., March 25, 1865; capture of Petersburg, Va., April 2, 1865; Sailor's Creek, Va., April 6, 1865; Fairville, Va., April 7, 1865; Lee's surrender, Appomattox, Va., April 9, 1865.

#### COMPANY B.

(Recruited in Hudson County.)

*Captains*—John W. Wright, must. in Oct. 8, 1861; pro. to lieutenant-col. Oct. 9, 1861.

Charles B. Claypole, must. in April 21, 1862; must. out Dec. 17, 1864; 1st lieutenant. Oct. 8, 1861; captain. *vice* Wright, pro.

Frederick F. Farrier, must. in Feb. 3, 1865; must. out March 29, 1865; 1st lieutenant. Co. G, Oct. 5, 1864; captain. *vice* Claypole, must. out.

*First Lieutenant*—John Stonehill, must. in April 21, 1862; 1st sergeant. Sept. 15, 1861; 1st lieutenant. *vice* Claypole, pro.; res. 16, 1864; disability.

*First Lieutenants*—Charles W. Taylor, must. in April 14, 1861; private Sept. 15, 1861; q.m.-sergt. Oct. 11, 1861; 2d lieutenant. Oct. 24, 1863; 1st lieutenant. *vice* Stonehill, res.; pro. q. m. Oct. 5, 1864.

John Wilson, must. in Dec. 9, 1864; 2d lieutenant. Co. E March 24, 1864; 1st lieutenant. *vice* Taylor, pro.; pro. to captain. Co. E, Dec. 14, 1864.

Hosea F. Madden, must. in Feb. 1, 1865; July 1, 1865, sergeant. Co. K; 1st lieutenant. *vice* Wilson, pro.; com. captain. July 1, 1865; not must.

*Second Lieutenants*—George T. Dougherty, must. in Oct. 9, 1861; res. Feb. 26, 1862.

James M. Brannin, must. in April 21, 1862; recorded at War Dept. as having died at Washington, D. C., Sept. 18, 1863.

Edward W. Venable, must. in June 10, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; sergeant. Co. E; 2d lieutenant. *vice* Taylor, pro.; com. 1st lieutenant. Co. A, July 1, 1865; not must.

*First Sergeants*—Richard H. Townsend, must. in Sept. 30, 1861; pro. to 2d lieutenant. Co. C, 12th Regt., April 9, 1863.

John Westcott, must. in Oct. 5, 1861; must. out Nov. 11, 1864; corp. Oct. 5, 1861; sergeant. May 16, 1862; 1st sergeant.

Daniel F. Garrison, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; must. out July 1, 1865; corp. June 8, 1863; re-enl. Feb. 24, 1864; 1st sergeant. Nov. 19, 1864.

*Sergeants*—William H. Donnelly, must. in Oct. 5, 1861; must. out July 1, 1865; corp. Sept. 8, 1862; sergeant. Jan. 19, 1864; re-enl. Feb. 24, 1864.

James Robinson, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; must. out Oct. 20, 1864; sergeant. Dec. 1, 1862.

Elias T. Reeder, must. in Feb. 19, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit; sergeant. Nov. 1, 1864.

Thomas Blair, must. in Aug. 16, 1862; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit; sergeant. Jan. 1, 1865.

Robert C. Thompson, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit; sergeant. May 16, 1865.

Henry Reynolds, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; must. out May 1, 1865; disch. at Trenton, N. J.; paroled prisoner.

*Corporals*—Jeremiah P. Barber, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; must. out Sept. 23, 1864.

Simon B. Shaw, must. in Sept. 25, 1861; must. out Sept. 27, 1864.

Isaac Penn, must. in Oct. 7, 1861; must. out July 1, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 20, 1864; corp. Jan. 1, 1865.

Daniel A. Barber, must. in Sept. 25, 1861; must. out July 1, 1865; re-enl. Feb. 24, 1864; corp. Jan. 1, 1865.

John Brandriff, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; must. out July 1, 1865; re-enl. Feb. 2, 1864; corp. Jan. 1, 1865.

Israel E. Chew, must. in Jan. 8, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit; corp. May 6, 1865.

Elias Scull, must. in Oct. 12, 1861; must. out July 1, 1865.

Israel W. Gifford, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; must. out July 1, 1865; re-enl. Feb. 24, 1864; corp. May 16, 1865.

Tenbrook Price, must. in Oct. 19, 1861; must. out July 1, 1865; re-enl. Feb. 24, 1864; corp. Jan. 1, 1865.

*Musician*—Charles T. Stratton, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out Sept. 20, 1864.

Ephraim H. Dare, must. in Oct. 10, 1861; pro. drum-major Jan. 30, 1862.

*Privates*—Andrew Albertas, must. in March 29, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. G.

William I. J. Applegate, must. in Sept. 20, 1864; must. out June 22, 1865; drafted; disch. at Hall's Hill, Va., G. O. 94, War Dept., Washington, D. C., May 15, 1865.

Henry Baker, must. in Nov. 29, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

John Barth, must. in March 2, 1864; must. out June 5, 1865; recruit; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Tels. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

John Barton, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit.

John Beebe, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; must. out Oct. 20, 1864.

Thomas Blair, must. in Jan. 24, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

Christian Bassel, must. in Nov. 28, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

Edward Bourn, must. in April 10, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. K.

Evan Brown, must. in Oct. 25, 1861; must. out Dec. 7, 1864.

Anton Birch, must. in Dec. 3, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

Michael Campbell, must. in Dec. 2, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; drafted.



*Privates*—David P. Cawman, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; must. out Oct. 26, 1864; corp. Sept. 23, 1861; private Sept. 17, 1862.

Eugene Cottignon, must. in Nov. 18, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

Christian Crawley, must. in Oct. 28, 1861; must. out July 1, 1865.

Charles Debruner, must. in Nov. 28, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

Sylvester Devine, must. in Nov. 23, 1864; must. out June 16, 1865; substitute; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Annapolis, Md., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

Caleb Ethridge, must. in Feb. 1, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

Marcellus Falger, must. in March 29, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865 recruit; trans. from Co. G.

Jacob Folobe, must. in Nov. 30, 1865; must. out June 20, 1865; drafted; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Baltimore, Md., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 4, 1865.

Lewis Fountain, must. in Feb. 1, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

Lanty Gallagher, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out July 17, 1865; recruit; disch. at Mount Pleasant U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

Joseph Garron, must. in Dec. 18, 1863; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. E.

Henry Grage, must. in Oct. 10, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit.

Thomas Green, must. in Sept. 21, 1864; must. out June 22, 1865; recruit; disch. at Hall's Hill, Va., G. O. 94, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 17, 1865.

William Harris, must. in Jan. 23, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

James Harvey, must. in Nov. 29, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

James Hines, must. in Nov. 30, 1864; must. out May 19, 1865; substitute; disch. at Satterlee U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., West Philadelphia, Pa., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

Thomas Howard, must. in Jan. 31, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

David G. Johnson, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; must. out Sept. 29, 1864.

John W. Jones, must. in Sept. 8, 1862; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit.

John Kesel, must. in April 13, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. K.

Frederick Klostermann, must. in Nov. 26, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

Joseph Lackey, must. in Jan. 30, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

Henry Lindental, must. in Nov. 30, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

Augustus Lively, must. in March 23, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit.

Gustavus Lubbren, must. in April 13, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit.

Augustus Lutz, must. in Aug. 22, 1862; must. out Aug. 10, 1865; recruit; disch. at Ward U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

John Mahr, must. in Jan. 31, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

George W. Manderville, must. in April 11, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. K.

Gilles F. Manderville, must. in April 11, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. K.

John Manderville, must. in Jan. 11, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. C, 7th Regt.

Emanuel Marks, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit.

John Marks, must. in Feb. 11, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit.

Thomas McEwen, must. in Sept. 23, 1864; must. out June 25, 1865; substitute; disch. at Hall's Hill, Va., G. O. 94, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 15, 1865.

Bernard McMullan, must. in Sept. 30, 1861; must. out Nov. 18, 1864; disch. at Lincoln U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C.

Herman Millarich, must. in April 13, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. K.

*Privates*—James Miller, must. in Feb. 7, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. D.

Christian Mohlmann, must. in March 2, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit.

Aaron Moore, must. in Sept. 30, 1861; must. out July 1, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 20, 1864.

Henry B. Moore, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out July 1, 1865; re-enl. Feb. 24, 1864.

Isaac Morgareidge, must. in Oct. 25, 1862; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit.

John Mulford, must. in Jan. 11, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865.

William Newman, must. in Nov. 30, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

Charles F. Nixon, must. in Oct. 5, 1861; must. out Oct. 5, 1864; sergt. Oct. 5, 1861; private March 3, 1864.

William H. Riker, must. in Aug. 31, 1864; must. out June 22, 1865; substitute; disch. at Hall's Hill, Va., G. O. 94, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 15, 1865.

David Roach, must. in Nov. 29, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

Gotlieb Rutter, must. in Jan. 13, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. K.

Hermann Schroeder, must. in Dec. 5, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

Daniel Silvers, must. in Oct. 25, 1861; must. out Oct. 25, 1864.

Richard V. Simpkins, must. in Oct. 7, 1861; must. out July 1, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 20, 1864.

George Stadler, must. in Oct. 6, 1861; must. out Oct. 6, 1864.

William H. Stadler, must. in Oct. 6, 1861; must. out Oct. 6, 1864.

August Stoldt, must. in Nov. 26, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

James P. Ward, must. in Feb. 10, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. D.

Henry Warner, must. in Feb. 2, 1865; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

George W. Webb, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; must. out Sept. 24, 1864.

John Webb, must. in Oct. 7, 1861; must. out July 1, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 4, 1864.

Furman Welch, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; must. out July 1, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 20, 1864.

Charles Ziehm, must. in Dec. 6, 1864; must. out July 1, 1865; substitute.

#### DISCHARGED.

*Sergeant*—Henry Laurence, must. in Oct. 7, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., Feb. 10, 1862; disability.

*Corporals*—Lewis Getzinger, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., Aug. 6, 1862; disability.

Joseph S. Abrams, must. in Sept. 28, 1861; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Chester, Pa., June 28, 1865; wounds received in action Oct. 19, 1864; re-enl. Jan. 20, 1864.

*Musician*—James McLaughlin, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., July 8, 1862; disability.

*Wagoner*—Joseph Murphy, must. in Oct. 7, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., March 15, 1862; disability.

*Privates*—Joseph Anderson, must. in Aug. 16, 1862; recruit; disch. Nov. 15, 1862, to join regular army.

Jonathan Barber, must. in Sept. 21, 1862; disch. at Washington, D. C., March 5, 1862; disability.

Aaron Camborn, must. in Oct. 28, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., July 7, 1862; disability.

Ezekiel Camp, must. in Oct. 1, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., Aug. 12, 1862; disability.

John B. Cotney, must. in Sept. 10, 1861; disch. at Camp Monmouth, near Washington, D. C., April 11, 1862; disability.

James Creamer, must. in Sept. 30, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., March 5, 1862; disability.

Thomas Dare, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; disch. at Camp Monmouth, near Washington, D. C., May 9, 1862; disability.

Nathaniel Ernest, must. in Oct. 7, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., July 8, 1862; disability.

Leonard Hirsh, must. in Nov. 1, 1861; disch. at Chestnut Hill U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa., July 23, 1863; disability; trans. from Co. H.

James H. Hopman, must. in Oct. 5, 1861; disch. at Washington D. C., Aug. 11, 1862; disability.

Samuel Harn, must. in Sept. 25, 1861; disch. at Camp Monmouth, near Washington, D. C., April 12, 1862; disability.



*Privates*—Chas. J. Livingston, must. in Aug. 21, 1863; recruit; disch. at Army Gen. Hosp., York, Pa., Feb. 22, 1864; disability.

George Y. Mason, must. in Oct. 5, 1861; disch. at Camp Monmouth, near Washington D. C., May, 1, 1862; disability.

Francis McCann, must. in May 2, 1862; recruit; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Frederick City, Md., March 18, 1862; wounds received in action; right leg amputated.

Samuel McCarthy, must. in Oct. 18, 1861; disch. at Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 3, 1864; disability.

Robert McIntire, Jr., must. in Oct. 15, 1861; disch. at Beverly, N. J., Dec. 13, 1861; disability.

John McMullan, must. in Sept. 30, 1861; disch. at Reg. Hosp., Camp Clay, near Washington, D. C., March 8, 1862; disability.

Samuel McMullan, must. in Oct. 4, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., July 28, 1862; disability.

Charles Michael, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; disch. at Mount Pleasant U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Aug. 11, 1862; disability.

William F. Morrison, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., Oct. 1, 1862; disability.

Michael Mulligan, must. in May 20, 1862; recruit; disch. at Judiciary Square U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., July 28, 1862; disability.

Jonathan Nixon, must. in Sept. 30, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., Nov. 2, 1862; disability.

Lewis Parker, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; died at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp. Philadelphia, Pa., July 3, 1862; disability.

Thomas Price, must. in Oct. 24, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., Aug. 11, 1862; disability.

Samuel Robinson, must. in Oct. 3, 1861; disch. at Washington, D. C., March 10, 1862; disability.

John Ryan, must. in Sept. 8, 1862; recruit; disch. at Washington, D. C., April 10, 1863.

John Sassinger, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; discharged.

William Shaw, must. in Oct. 7, 1861; discharged.

William Smith, must. in Jan. 19, 1864; recruit; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., West Philadelphia, Pa., July 31, 1865; disability.

Hezekiah Veach, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; disch. at Beverly, N. J., disability.

Anthon Wayne, must. in Oct. 5, 1861; discharged.

Daniel H. White, must. in Oct. 7, 1861; disch. at Camp Monmouth, Va., May 5, 1862; disability.

#### TRANSFERRED.

*Musician*—David T. Moore, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 30, 1863; disch. therefrom April 23, 1864.

*Privates*—Edward Scobey, must. in Aug. 18, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. G.

John Stiffins, must. in May 26, 1862; recruit; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 15, 1864; disch. therefrom May 25, 1865.

Victor G. Williams, must. in Oct. 12, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 30, 1864; disch. therefrom July 19, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 20, 1864.

William C. Yates, must. in Oct. 14, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 30, 1863; disch. therefrom Oct. 14, 1864.

#### DIED.

*Sergeants*—Thomas Harvey, must. in Sept. 15, 1861; died of scurvy at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 2, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Andersonville, Ga., grave 10,212; sergt. Sept. 15, 1861; private Dec. 1, 1862; sergt. June 8, 1863.

Jacob B. Leach, must. in Oct. 5, 1861; died of chronic diarrhoea at Berlin, N. J., while on furlough from Jarvis U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Baltimore, Md., Nov. 25, 1864; corp. Sept. 18, 1862; sergt. Jan. 1, 1864; re-enl. Feb. 24, 1864.

Mathias Creamer, must. in Oct. 1, 1861; died of chronic diarrhoea at Sutherland Station, Va., May 15, 1865; buried at Poplar Grove National Cemetery, Va.; sergt. Jan. 1, 1865; re-enl. Jan. 20, 1864.

*Corporals*—Stephen E. Sheldon, must. in Sept. 20, 1861; died of typhoid fever at Dennisville, N. J., Aug. 23, 1862.

Lorenzo Rose, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; died of varioloid at Washington, D. C., Feb. 28, 1862; buried at Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.

William Green, must. in July 29, 1862; recruit; died of typhoid fever at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa., Aug. 8, 1863; corp. Sept. 18, 1862.

Elmer R. Errickson, must. in Oct. 22, 1861; died at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., 1st Div., Alexandria, Va., June 9, 1864, of wounds received in action at Cold Harbor, Va.; buried at National Cemetery, Alexandria, Va., grave 2071; corp. June 8, 1863; re-enl. Jan. 24, 1864.

*Corporal*—Francis L. Vanneman, must. in Oct. 7, 1861; died of fever at Port Elizabeth, N. J., Oct. 28, 1863; corp. Sept. 18, 1862.

*Privates*—Thomas B. Ayers, must. in Feb. 7, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. D; died at City Point, Va., April 27, 1865; buried at National Cemetery, City Point, Va.

Jonathan Camp, must. in Oct. 3, 1861; died of smallpox at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Norfolk, Va., May 4, 1863; buried at National Cemetery Hampton, Va., row 19, Section B, grave 37.

John Carroll, killed in action at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864.

John Carty, must. in Oct. 7, 1861; died of measles at Beverly, N. J., Dec. 24, 1861; buried at Pittstown, N. J.

Henry Clayton, must. in Sept. 27, 1861; died of chronic diarrhoea at Winchester, Va., Nov. 9, 1864; re-enl. Feb. 24, 1864.

Roger Clayton, must. in Sept. 30, 1861; died of scurvy at Andersonville, Va., Nov. 10, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Andersonville, Ga., grave 11,990.

Ely Creamer, must. in Oct. 3, 1861; died of diarrhoea at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 26, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Andersonville, Ga., grave 6929; re-enl. Jan. 20, 1864.

John Erickson, must. in Oct. 7, 1861; died of smallpox at Kalorama U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., March 14, 1862; buried at Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.

David Garrison, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; died of chronic diarrhoea at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Annapolis, Md., Feb. 25, 1865; re-enl. Feb. 24, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Annapolis, Md.

Samuel H. Gifford, must. in March 7, 1864; recruit; died of diarrhoea at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., Dec. 4, 1864; buried at Fairmount Cemetery, Newark, N. J.

Azzel C. Henderson, must. in Oct. 24, 1861; died of fever at Washington, D. C., Dec. 25, 1862.

Joseph P. Layton, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; killed in action at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864; re-enl. Feb. 24, 1864.

Robert McIntire, must. in Sept. 21, 1861; died of typhoid fever at Washington, D. C., Sept. 11, 1862.

Samuel Martin, must. in Oct. 3, 1861; killed in action at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Fredericksburg, Va., Division C, Section D, grave 88; re-enl. Jan. 20, 1864.

William Redford, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; recruit; died of debility at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 6, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Andersonville, Ga., grave 4858.

John S. Robinson, must. in Oct. 3, 1861; died of fever at Washington, D. C., Oct. 16, 1862.

George Seichman, must. in May 26, 1862; recruit; missing in action at Galt House, Va., May 14, 1864; supposed dead.

Levi Simons, must. in Aug. 16, 1862; recruit; died at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Baltimore, Md., Nov. 15, 1864, of wounds received in action at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864; buried at Loudon Park National Cemetery, Baltimore, Md.

James S. Smith, must. in Aug. 16, 1862; recruit; killed in action at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Fredericksburg, Va., Division C, Section A, grave 324.

James Spaulding, must. in Dec. 16, 1863; recruit; missing in action at Galt House, Va., May 14, 1864; recorded at War and Pension Departments as dead that date.

William Strang, must. in Oct. 6, 1861; died of typhoid fever at Washington, D. C., Oct. 15, 1862.

Thomas Towzee, must. in Sept. 30, 1861; died of smallpox at Kalorama U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Jan. 16, 1863; buried at Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.

Watson Turpin, must. in Oct. 21, 1861; died of smallpox at Washington, D. C., Jan. 26, 1863; buried at Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.

John H. Watson, must. in Dec. 5, 1863; recruit; died at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., 2d Div., Alexandria, Va., June 28, 1864, of wounds received in action at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864.

#### FINAL RECORD UNKNOWN.

*Privates*—Henry F. Schmidt, must. in Nov. 12, 1864; substitute; absent, sick, in hosp. near Petersburg, Va., since March 28, 1865.

James Thompson, must. in Dec. 29, 1863; recruit; absent, sick, in Lincoln U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., July 10, 1864; furloughed Sept. 23, 1864.

**Thirteenth Regiment.**—The following is a complete roster of Companies B and H of the Thirteenth, a complete history of which will be found in



## the Rebellion Records (Chapter XVII.) of Essex County, Volume I.

## COMPANY B.

*Captains*—John Grimes, pro. Maj. Feb. 4, 1863.

Robert Bumsted, 1st lieutenant. Aug. 22, 1862; capt. *vice* Grimes, pro.

*First Lieutenants*—Samuel R. Beardsley, 2d lieutenant. Co. F, Nov. 1, 1862; 1st lieutenant. *vice* Bumsted, promoted; res. Aug. 23, 1864, wounds received in action at Reseca, Ga., May 15, 1864.

John McDougall, 2d lieutenant. Co. E June 3, 1863; 1st lieutenant. *vice* Beardsley, resigned.

*Second Lieutenants*—James F. Layton, private. Co. K, 1st Regt.; 2d lieutenant. to fill original vacancy; pro. 1st lieutenant. Co. G Jan. 18, 1863.

John T. Denmead, 1st sergeant. July 24, 1862; q.m.-sergt. Nov. 1, 1862; 2d lieutenant. *vice* Layton, pro.; res. Aug. 13, 1863.

John M. Mahannah, sergt. Co. A; 2d lieutenant. *vice* Denmead, res.

*First Sergeants*—Andrew Jackson, sergt. July 16, 1862; 1st sergt. Nov. 1, 1862; pro. 2d lieutenant. Co. K Oct. 28, 1864.

Daniel F. Shea, sergt. Aug. 5, 1862; 1st sergt. March 20, 1865.

*Sergeants*—John McLaughlin, Francis M. Earle, Edward Warren; Thomas Flynn, corp. Nov. 1, 1862; sergt. April 1, 1865.

*Corporals*—Thomas Flanagan, Nov. 1, 1862.

Lawrence Barrett, Jan. 8, 1865.

John B. Beakes, April 1, 1865; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 1, 1863; returned to company March 31, 1864.

Charles Clark, April 1, 1865.

Thomas Murray, April 1, 1865.

Theodore H. Liming, April 1, 1865.

*Musicians*—Patrick Costello, Stephen A. Pillsbury.

*Privates*—John Barton, must. out June 8, 1865.

Edward Broadway, must. out June 8, 1865.

Joseph Broadway, must. out June 8, 1865.

Thomas Ferris, deserted Aug. 27, 1862; returned to duty Oct. 7, 1862; must. out June 8, 1865.

Thomas Jackson, must. out June 8, 1865.

James McGowan, must. out June 8, 1865.

John McGroghan, must. out June 8, 1865.

Michael O'Connor, must. out June 8, 1865.

William Sloan, must. out June 8, 1865.

Peter H. Slover, corp. Aug. 20, 1862; private, June 8, 1864; must. out June 8, 1865.

Howard J. Titsworth, q.m.-sergt. Aug. 25, 1862; private Nov. 1, 1862; must. out June 8, 1865.

William H. Van Syckle, must. out June 8, 1865.

Richard Vardie, must. out June 8, 1865.

Charles Webber, must. out June 8, 1865.

Crandell Westervelt, must. out June 8, 1865.

*Recruits*—Charles Bostwick, enlisted Sept. 30, 1864, for one year; trans. from Co. C, 33d Regt.; must. out June 8, 1865.

Thomas Brady; enlisted Sept. 16, 1864, for one year; must. out June 8, 1865.

Daniel Crannen, trans. from Co. K; enlisted Sept. 22, 1864, for one year; must. out June 8, 1865.

George Dinlo, enlisted Sept. 8, 1864, for one year; must. out June 8, 1865.

Jacob M. Douglass, enlisted Aug. 19, 1864; must. out June 8, 1865.

Jesse S. Dunning, enlisted Sept. 8, 1864, for one year; must. out June 8, 1865.

John Gaffney, enlisted Sept. 13, 1864, for one year; must. out June 8, 1865.

Stephen L. Harvey, trans. from Co. E; enlisted Aug. 30, 1864, for one year; must. out June 8, 1865.

Patrick Lowery, enlisted Sept. 19, 1864, for one year; must. out June 8, 1865.

John Mullen, enl. Sept. 9, 1864, for one year; must. out June 8, 1865.

John Murphy, enl. Sept. 24, 1864, for one year; must. out June 8, 1865.

Patrick Shea, enl. Sept. 9, 1864, for one year; must. out June 8, 1865.

James Warburton, enl. Aug. 22, 1864, for one year; must. out June 8, 1865.

## DISCHARGED.

Samuel M. Ryer, corp.; disch. at Murfreesboro, Tenn., May 20, 1865.

Jacob Bott, deserted Sept. 12, 1862; returned to duty Nov. 28, 1862; disch. at Harper's Ferry, Va., March 16, 1863; disability.

John Brogan, disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., Aug. 13, 1863; disability.

George H. Calvert, recruit; enl. Sept. 16, 1864, for one year; disch. at David's Island, New York Harbor, May 18, 1865.

Morgan Cornell, disch. at Washington, D. C., Feb. 25, 1863; disability.

Michael De Lancey, disch. at Washington, D. C., May 27, 1863; disability.

George Dupont, disch. at Louisville, Ky., June 26, 1865.

Hiram Kenny, disch. at Eckington U. S. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Jan. 26, 1863; disability.

David G. Latham, disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., Feb. 17, 1863; disability.

John McConnell, disch. at Stafford Court-House, Va., April 23, 1863; disability.

James McKiernan, disch. at Chestnut Hill U. S. Gen. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa., Sept. 23, 1863; disability.

Thomas Murphy, recruit; enlisted Sept. 24, 1864, for one year; disch. at Ward U. S. Hosp., Newark, July 25, 1865.

Michael Peyton, disch. at Ward U. S. Gen. Hosp., Newark, Sept. 5, 1863; disability.

James Reynolds, corp., Aug. 11, 1862; Private, Nov. 14, 1862; disch. at Washington, D. C., Nov. 21, 1863.

William Ryder, disch. at Ward U. S. Gen. Hosp. Newark, July 25, 1865.

William Townley, recruit; enlisted Feb. 8, 1865, for one year; disch. at Trenton, May 4, 1865.

John Trotter, disch. at Stafford Court House, Va., April 1, 1863; disability.

Thomas Ward, disch. at Harper's Ferry, Va., Feb. 4, 1863.

William J. Wredman, recruit; enl. Dec. 16, 1863, for three years; disch. at General Hospital, Jeffersonville, Ind., May 22, 1865.

## TRANSFERRED TO VETERAN RESERVE CORPS.

William T. Higgins, corp. Feb. 15, 1864; re-enl. Aug. 15, 1864; disch. therefrom July 18, 1865.

John Courtney, April 6, 1865; disch. therefrom July 15, 1865.

Thomas Geohagen, Nov. 13, 1863; re-enl. therein Sept. 7, 1864; right arm amputated.

David Levi, July 1, 1863; disch. therefrom June 27, 1865.

George R. Muir, Sept. 1, 1863; disch. therefrom June 29, 1865.

Richard Panting, Feb. 15, 1864; disch. therefrom April 3, 1864.

Samuel Seiler, Dec. 28, 1864; disch. therefrom July 5, 1865.

Theodore C. Slover, corp. Aug. 14, 1862; private Sept. 1862; trans. Feb. 15, 1864; disch. therefrom June 27, 1865.

William Wall, July 5, 1863; disch. therefrom as corp. June 26, 1865.

George C. Woolhopter, corp. May 2, 1863; private; trans. Dec. 1, 1863; disch. therefrom July 7, 1865.

## TRANSFERRED TO OTHER COMPANIES.

*Recruits*—Michael Baufield, trans. to Co. A.

George Claxton, trans. to Co. K.

Patrick Costigan, trans. to Co. A.

John Daley, trans. to Co. A.

John Davis, trans. to Co. A.

Charles Dougherty, trans. to Co. I.

John Faye, trans. to Co. G.

Lewis Green, trans. to Co. I.

Thomas Harkins, trans. to Co. I.

Joseph Higbie, trans. to Co. I.

Thomas Hines, trans. to Co. I.

Milton Iseman, trans. to Co. H.

Isaac Kelsey, trans. to Co. K.

John Kirsch, trans. to Co. I.

William Mead, trans. to Co. G.

Christopher Metz, trans. to Co. H.

Charles Morse, trans. to Co. K.

Eber Morse, trans. to Co. K.

Andrew Myers, trans. to Co. A.

William Reynolds, trans. to Co. I.

Antone Rosch, trans. to Co. I.

Thomas Ryan, trans. to Co. I.

John Stromberger, trans. to Co. I.

William Tharp, trans. to Co. K.

Samuel Till, trans. to Co. K.

Robert R. Tolifree, trans. to Co. I.

Samuel J. Turner, trans. to Co. C

William A. Young, trans. to Co. I.



## TRANSFERRED TO THIRTY-THIRD REGIMENT, N. J. VOLUNTEERS.

**Recruits**—William R. Neil, Robert Bowden, Charles Burr, Patrick Conway, Thomas Cummings, Daniel W. Drake, John Eldridge, Ludwig Feist, Patrick Gibney, Benjamin Grieson, Thomas Hanson, George Hindle, William Howard, William P. Howard, Michael Kearnes, John Kennedy, Benjamin F. Keyser, Isaac Lott, Thomas Maranga, John McDermott, John McFarland, Louis Myers, John Murphy, John O'Connor, John O'Donnell, Henry Ortloff, Jacob Parker, Richard C. Patterson, Virgilio Peroty, Michael Plunkett, William H. Post, Joseph Price, Adolph Renner, Walter S. Seacan, William Van Zee, William Wade, Theodore Winans.

## OTHER TRANSFERS.

John Brodigan, deserted July 15, 1863; returned to duty Jan. 22, 1865; trans. to 33d Regt.

## DIED.

**Sergeants**—Orem Warren, 1st sergt.; killed in action at Averysboro, N. C., March 16, 1865; corp. Aug. 11, 1862; sergt. Nov. 1, 1862; 1st sergt.; buried at Nat. Cem., Raleigh, N. C., Section 1, Grave 101.

William Moffatt, corp.; killed in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

William Backus, died at Marietta, Ga., July 25, 1864, of wounds received in action at Peach Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864; buried at Nat. Cem., Marietta, Ga., Section G, Grave 256.

William Casey, killed in action at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.

James Clancey, died of delirium tremens at U. S. Gen. Hosp., Madison, Ind., Feb. 19, 1865; buried at Nat. Cem., New Albany, Ind., Section B, Grave 787.

John Condrey, died at Jeffersonville, Ind., June 14, 1864, of wounds received in action at Resaca, Ga., May 15, 1864; buried in Nat. Cem., New Albany, Ind., Section B, Grave 560.

Thomas Isdell, killed in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

Christopher Krubart, deserted January 18, 1863, at Wolf Run Shoals, Va.; shot June 19, 1863, at Leesburg, Va., by order of General Court Martial.

William Lear, killed in action at Resaca, Ga., May 15, 1864; buried at Nat. Cem., Chattanooga, Tenn., Section I, Grave 195.

William St. Clair, killed in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.

George H. Wood, died of chronic diarrhoea at Louisville, Ky., June 4, 1864; buried at Nat. Cem., Cove Hill, Ky., Section B, Grave 77.

## COMPANY H.

**Captains**—James Branin, res. Oct. 24, 1862; Charles H. Bliven, capt. vice Branin, resigned.

**First Lieutenants**—James Henry, res. Feb. 27, 1863; William G. Cunningham, 1st lieut. vice Henry res.; pro. adjt., Aug. 10, 1863; William A. Nicholson, 1st lieut. vice Cunningham promoted.

**Second Lieutenants**—Robert G. Wilson, pro. 1st lieut. Co. G, Aug. 10, 1863.

**First Sergeant**—Peter Snyder, com. 2d lieut. Co. C, May 26, 1865; not mustered.

**Sergeants**—Thomas J. Finican, Charles Edmondson.

**Corporals**—De Witt C. Turner, William Douglass, George Lathrop, David Latourette, John N. Moxham, John Mead.

**Musicians**—John Natrass, Patrick O'Gorman.

**Privates**—Augustus Ademar, des. Aug. 28, 1862; returned to duty March 7, 1863. Must. out June 8, 1865.

Cornelius C. Brownson, must. out June 8, 1865.

William W. Brownley, 1st sergt. July 23, 1863; private May 2, 1863; must. out June 8, 1865.

Alabama Cadmus, must. out June 8, 1865.

Jeremiah O. Callaghan, must. out June 8, 1865.

Henry H. Conk, sergt., Nov. 1, 1862; private.

John Cooke, pro. sergt. maj., Nov. 10, 1862.

Francis Coyle, must. out June 8, 1865.

John P. Fairchild, must. out June 8, 1865.

Charles Gainor, must. out June 8, 1865.

Thomas Gorgon, must. out June 8, 1865.

George C. Haas, corp., May 3, 1863; private, April 1864.

Thomas Hogan, must. out June 8, 1865.

Charles W. Johnson, pro. sergt. maj., Aug. 25, 1862.

James E. Kenny, must. out June 8, 1865.

Michael Madden, must. out June 8, 1865.

**Privates**—Philip Miller, must. out June 8, 1865.

Daniel Price, must. out June 8, 1865.

William E. Sippell, corp. Aug. 15, 1862; private, May 2, 1863; mustered out June 8, 1865.

Henry D. Smithurst, must. out June 8, 1865.

John Snyder, must. out June 8, 1865.

Jacob Van Winkle, must. out June 8, 1865.

Ernest Wagner, must. out June 8, 1865.

## DISCHARGED FOR VARIOUS CAUSES.

Aaron E. Ackerman, sergt., disch. July 12, 1865.

William Henry, sergt., disch. June 27, 1865.

Amos Baron, corp., disch. June 27, 1865.

Edwin Sharp, disch. July 12, 1865.

John Banker, disch. July 12, 1865.

John Burbage, deserted June 29, 1863; returned to duty Nov. 13, 1863; disch. July 12, 1865.

John Carr, recruit; disch. May 31, 1865.

George Cohn, recruit; disch. June 14, 1865.

Peter Connors, disch. Sept. 19, 1865.

Samuel H. Davis, disch. Aug. 30, 1865.

Christopher Gobright, recruit; disch. June 22, 1865.

James D. Stockdale, recruit; disch. July 14, 1865.

George Thomas, recruit; disch. July 14, 1865.

Edward H. Armitage, disch. Feb. 5, 1863; disability.

David C. Carr, disch. March 2, 1864, to accept appointment as Hospital Steward U. S. Army.

Jacob Cubberly, disch. March 19, 1863; disability.

Christian Herre, disch. Jan. 26, 1863.

Patrick Mahoney, disch. Feb. 17, 1863.

Charles Megan, disch. Jan. 23, 1865.

Orlando Richmond, disch. March 18, 1863.

Silas D. Rowland, sergt. Aug. 6, 1862; private May 2, 1863; disch. April 11, 1864.

Robert Taylor, disch. July 15, 1863; disability.

James Woodall, disch. Jan. 30, 1863; disability.

## TRANSFERRED TO VETERAN RESERVE CORPS.

William Atkinson, Sept. 30, 1863.

August Doderding, Feb. 18, 1864; disch. Aug. 10, 1864.

Michael Donnelly, Jan. 15, 1864; disch. July 13, 1865.

John Knox, Jan. 15, 1864; disch. May 15, 1864.

Henry Mallon, April 10, 1864; re-enl. Aug. 29, 1864.

## RECRUITS TRANSFERRED TO OTHER COMPANIES.

Adolph Authes, Co. I.

William Brown, Co. I.

Thomas Ganley, Co. A.

Hiram H. Hand, Co. C.

Charles C. Henry, Co. K.

Peter Richberg, Co. I.

## TRANSFERRED TO THIRTY-THIRD REGIMENT N. J. VOLUNTEERS.

**Recruits**—George W. Burgess, corp.; Isaac Bibby, John Bulger, William J. Emmett, Lewis Haaig, Albert A. Harrison, Daniel McCarty, Charles McGuire, Christopher Metz, John C. Milliman, George W. Howland, Milton Iseman, George Johnson, John H. Keating, Henry Liverlong, Adolph Logas, Henry W. Morgan, Jeremiah O. Riordan, George W. Shields, Thomas J. Williams.

## DIED.

Andrew Anderson, died Sept. 9, 1863; at Kelly's Ford, Va.; buried at Nat. Cem., Arlington, Va., No. 56, Row 5, Section E, Block 2.

James Catford, killed in action at Nancy's Creek, Ga., July 18, 1864.

John Freeman, died at Andersonville, Ga., Nov. 25, 1864; buried at Nat. Cem., Andersonville, Grave 157.

Thomas Griffith, killed in action at Nancy's Creek, Ga., July 18, 1864.

Peter Lynch, died March 1, 1865, at Fourteenth Army Corps Hospital.

Michael McDonnell, missing in action at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862; supposed dead.

John Moriarty, died March 8, 1863; buried at Fort Hamilton, New York Harbor.

Herron Saxon; recruit; died May 28, 1865; buried at Nat. Cem., Arlington, Va.



## CHAPTER XXII.

## HUDSON COUNTY IN THE REBELLION.

*(Continued.)*

**The Twenty-first Regiment.**—On the 4th of August, 1862, President Lincoln ordered that a draft of three hundred thousand militia be immediately called into the service of the United States, to serve for nine months, unless sooner discharged. A few days subsequently the quota of New Jersey was designated as ten thousand four hundred and seventy-eight, and the regulations for the draft were announced, providing that an enrollment be immediately made of all able-bodied male citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years, and that the drawing be made on the 3d of September. The State authorities at once took the necessary steps to meet the requirements of this order, but a general desire being manifested by the people of the State to fill the quota by voluntary enlistment, it was announced that volunteers in lieu of drafted men would be received up to the 1st of September, but that the draft would positively take place at the time appointed in any township which should not by that time have furnished the full number of men required. The result of this policy, and of the general disposition to escape the stigma of a draft, was gratifying in the extreme. Everywhere throughout the State the utmost enthusiasm and energy were exhibited, not only by those liable to the conscription, but by citizens of all ages and classes. For several days previous to that fixed for the draft men poured into camp by thousands, and by the evening of the 2d of September the five camps<sup>1</sup> contained ten thousand eight hundred volunteers.<sup>2</sup> On the morning of the 3d the State authorities had the satisfaction of announcing to the Adjutant-General of the United States that the quota of New Jersey was in camp, without a single drafted man.<sup>3</sup> As rapidly as possible, after being received in camp, the men were organized into companies and regiments, clothed, uniformed, equipped and placed under instruction, and by the 10th of October all had left for the field.

The Twenty-first Regiment was organized at Trenton in August, 1862, and was composed of eight companies (A, B, C, D, F, G, I and K) from Hudson County and two (E and H) from Mercer County.

The regiment being organized, armed and equipped, all which was accomplished in about ten days, it was

mustered into the United States service on the 15th of September, and the next day took its departure for Washington. A day or two after its arrival it was ordered to Frederick City, Md., and thence to the battle-ground of Antietam, where it joined the Army of the Potomac. Immediately upon reaching headquarters it was attached to the Third Brigade, Second Division, Sixth Corps, with which it served during its entire time of enlistment, sharing the privations and hardships, and participating in all the engagements in which that famous corps took part during the nine months following.

A few days after joining the army the regiment marched with its corps to intercept the rebel cavalry, then making a "raid" into Maryland and Pennsylvania. After marching as far as Hagerstown, however, it was found that the rebels had escaped into Virginia, and the march was not continued further. Remaining about two weeks at Hagerstown, the command was then suddenly ordered, at midnight, to march in the direction of Dam No. 5, on the Potomac, to oppose another expected advance of the rebels into Maryland. Reaching Dam No. 5, it was stationed to guard that ford, and extending its lines some two miles along the river, held the position until the army moved into Virginia in pursuit of Lee.

The army having moved, orders were received by Col. Van Houten to call in his regiment from the ford and join his brigade on the Williamsport road. Accordingly, the regiment was mustered as soon as possible, and moved out towards its destination. It being late in the afternoon when the order was received, darkness set in before the regiment overtook the main column, and after marching at a rapid rate until midnight, without finding any trace of the brigade, the men being so much exhausted that it was impossible to keep them together, the colonel ordered it into camp for the night. Early the next morning it was again put in motion to join the brigade, and after marching about an hour the junction was effected. Immediately upon joining the brigade the colonel was placed under arrest by the brigade commander, Gen. Vinton, for not coming up during the night. This unjust and uncalled-for act was vehemently condemned by both officers and men of the regiment, and the colonel promptly demanded an investigation of the matter by court-martial, but after being held under arrest for a few days, he was finally released and ordered to the command of his regiment. This was very unsatisfactory to the colonel, as it gave him no opportunity to vindicate himself from the imputation upon his efficiency; but he had no remedy. This arbitrary act of Gen. Vinton caused an antipathy to spring up between the general and the officers and men of the regiment, which lasted a long time, and led to the regiment being sent out upon picket two or three times a week while on the march through Virginia to Aquia Creek. Finally, the attention of Brevet Maj.-Gen. A. P. Howe, the division commander, was called to the

<sup>1</sup> The camps of rendezvous were established as follows: Rendezvous No. 1, at Trenton, Brig.-Gen. N. N. Halsted, commandant; Rendezvous No. 2, at Beverly, Brig.-Gen. George M. Robeson, commandant; Rendezvous No. 3, at Freehold, Brig.-Gen. Charles Haight, commandant; Rendezvous No. 4, at Newark, Brig.-Gen. Cornelius Van Vorst, commandant; Rendezvous No. 5, at Flemington, Brig.-Gen. Alexander E. Donaldson, commandant.

<sup>2</sup> This number was subsequently reduced, by medical examination, to ten thousand seven hundred and fourteen, being two hundred and thirty-six more than the number called for.

<sup>3</sup> At this time no other State had its quota in camp, so that here again New Jersey led all her sisters.



injustice, when a stop was at once put to it, and thenceforward the regiment was only called upon to perform its proper share of picket-duty. With the exception of this, nothing of interest occurred until the army arrived before Fredericksburg, on the evening of December 10th. Here this regiment, with one or two others, was placed under the command of Col. Alexander Shaler, as the advanced guard of the left grand division (Franklin's) of the army, with orders to advance to the Rappahannock and cover the laying of the pontoons for crossing the river. After some severe skirmishing the pontoons were laid, and during the afternoon of the 11th it crossed with the brigade, with which it advanced upon the enemy, driving him back until possession was gained of the Bowling Green road, where line of battle was formed and our batteries placed in position, the regiment being assigned as a support to Wier's (Maryland) Battery. This trying position it held from the afternoon of the 11th until the morning of the 15th, during the whole of the hard-fought and desperate engagements. On the night of the 15th it recrossed the river with the rest of the army, and was ordered to cover the removal of the pontoons, being the first to reach the river, and the last to leave in this engagement. Although the regiment was under a severe cross-fire of the enemy's artillery, it had but six or eight men wounded.

After this battle the regiment went into camp with the rest of the corps near White Oak Church, Stafford Co., Va. Early in January five hundred men, with the requisite number of line officers, under the command of the major, were ordered to report to the chief engineer of the army for special duty, namely, the construction of a corduroy road for an approach to the Rappahannock River, about six miles below Fredericksburg. This was a dangerous work, the position being about one mile and a half below the picket-lines of our army, and within a few yards of the enemy's lines. The work had to be done at night, the men commencing soon after dark and quitting before daylight, but by vigorous efforts it was completed in three nights, when the men returned to camp. This work was intended as a blind to the rebels, and a cover to the movement which was made by Burnside against their lines a few days afterwards, known as the "mud march," which was participated in by this regiment, the march being one of great fatigue and hardship, with barren results. After this the regiment returned to its old camp, near White Oak Church, where it remained until spring, engaged in drilling and other duties. In the latter part of April, 1863, when the army, then under the command of Gen. Hooker, was put in motion, the Twenty-first moved with its corps (the Sixth) to the Rappahannock River, where a crossing was effected at Franklin's Crossing. On the evening of the 2d of May the corps moved forward to attack the rebels, and during that night this regiment was engaged, supporting the skirmish line in driving the enemy to his intrenchments.

At daylight of the 3d the enemy, having discovered our position, opened fire with musketry and artillery, whereupon the regiment was ordered forward as skirmishers. Four companies were at once deployed and moved out, supported by the remaining companies of the regiment, and steadily drove the enemy to a point designated by the commanding general. At about eleven o'clock a charge was ordered along the whole line, which resulted in the capture of the line of rebel redoubts, seventeen pieces of artillery and a number of prisoners. In this charge the regiment took part, behaving gallantly, and receiving the commendations of its commanding general for its soldierly action. Immediately on getting possession of the Heights of Fredericksburg the troops were moved forward in the direction of Chancellorsville, where the main body of the army was then engaged. After advancing about four miles, the First Division of the Sixth Corps came upon the enemy posted in a thick pine wood. Our troops attacked them at once, but were repulsed with severe loss in killed and wounded. The Twenty-first Regiment then moved forward with its brigade to their support, and after some desultory fighting until dark, was placed in line of battle, facing Chancellorsville. At break of day on the following morning (the 4th) the enemy was found to be advancing upon our flank, having already taken possession of the heights captured by our troops the day before, and flanking our position. Orders were at once given to face the line of battle from front to rear, so as to check the advance of the enemy in that direction, this duty devolving on the Third Brigade, to which this regiment was attached. The latter was ordered to hold the plank-road up which the enemy was rapidly advancing; and taking a commanding position, by a steady and well-directed fire, it checked his further advance until the whole brigade was brought into proper position. Soon after, however, the enemy commenced to concentrate in strong force in front of the position held by the brigade, it being the extreme left of the line of battle of the Sixth Corps, but the position was firmly held. Little fighting was done through the day, except between the skirmish lines, but about five o'clock in the afternoon the rebels advanced in four columns upon our lines, and now commenced the severest conflict in which this regiment was ever engaged. Gen. Thomas H. Neill, the brigade commander, riding up to Col. Van Houten, ordered him to advance his regiment to meet the charge. This was quickly done under a heavy fire of musketry and artillery. Advancing about one hundred yards, the regiment was ordered to halt and open fire, which, being steady and well-directed, twice repulsed the enemy. About this time, however, the Twentieth New York Regiment (known as Max Weber's Regiment), on the right, broke in confusion and fled to the rear, the regiment on the left simultaneously falling back in order under the heavy fire of the rebels on their front, thus exposing both flanks



of the Twenty-first to a cross-fire of the enemy, now advancing in augmented force upon its front. The position of the regiment at this time was critical. The bravest troops could not long withstand this terrible cross-fire. Col. Van Houten fell mortally wounded, and the regiment was losing heavily in both officers and men, and, accordingly, Gen. Neill ordered it to fall back, which it did, after having maintained its ground in the face of a murderous fire for about three-quarters of an hour. In falling back the regiment became somewhat confused, but (the lieutenant-colonel for some unaccountable reason having left the field in the morning) the major, upon whom the command now devolved, with the assistance of the adjutant and remaining line officers, soon rallied the men, and continued the fight in good order until darkness ended the conflict. During the night it recrossed the river with the rest of the corps at Banks' Ford, about six miles above Fredericksburg. In this engagement the regiment lost heavily in both officers and men, killed, wounded and prisoners. Most of the wounded, among whom were Col. Van Houten, Capt. Kendall, Capt. Schaffle, Lieut. Schaffle and several other officers, fell into the enemy's hands. Col. Van Houten was carried to the rear, a distance of about half a mile to a barn, where he became utterly exhausted, and it was found impossible to remove him further. Sergt.-Maj. George W. Fielder, of Jersey City, was left to attend to his wants, but during the night the enemy occupied the ground, preventing his rescue. He died the next morning, and was buried by the sergeant-major, who, stating the circumstances of his capture to Gen. Barksdale, the rebel commander, was at once released on parole. The body of the colonel was recovered in a few days, under flag of truce, and sent home to Hudson County under a proper guard, commanded by First Lieut. William D. W. C. Jones, of Company C, a brave and efficient officer, and a bosom friend of the deceased. Col. Van Houten's death was a severe blow to the regiment, by whom he was warmly esteemed as a brave soldier and skillful commander.

During the engagement the headquarters wagon of Gen. Pratt, commanding the Light Brigade of the army, having been abandoned by his men, this regiment secured his effects, among which were all his valuable papers. They also secured several mules laden with ammunition, which, but for their intervention, would have fallen into the hands of the rebels. The men lost nearly all their clothing and blankets, having unslung knapsacks on going into the fight, and not being able to recover them when retreating.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A few days after this fight several of the field officers of the brigade were relating to the brigade commander (Gen. Thomas H. Neill) the manoeuvres of their respective regiments during the engagement; after hearing them, the general replied, "I have been through the Mexican and Indian wars, and in all the battles of the Army of the Potomac up to the present time, but I never before experienced so heavy an infantry fire as that directed against the Twenty-first New Jersey Regiment during the assault of the rebels upon my lines. I have no fault to find with any

The next day after crossing the river the regiment was ordered to relieve the Twentieth Maine Regiment, guarding the telegraph lines from United States Ford (where the main portion of the arm crossed) to Fal-mouth. This order was received at night, and was at once obeyed. This night was very dark, the rain coming down in torrents and continuing to do so for several hours, the regiment marching through mud and water, half knee-deep, drenched to the skin, but successfully accomplishing the task. Soon after performing this duty the regiment returned to its old camping-ground, near White Oak Church, where the next three weeks were spent in drilling and guard duties.<sup>2</sup>

regiment of my brigade, but if I had had in my command four or five regiments equally as tenacious in holding their ground as the Twenty-first, the enemy would never have broken my lines."

<sup>2</sup> The following is the report of the brigade commander in reference to this action:

"HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,  
SIXTH ARMY CORPS, May 7, 1863."

"I have the honor to report, for the information of the general commanding the division, that on the night of May 2d I led my brigade across the pontoon bridge at Mansfield, on the Rappahannock, about two and a half miles below Fredericksburg, and posted two regiments, the Forty-ninth and Thirty-third New York, as pickets in front of the enemy. At twelve o'clock, midnight, my brigade was ordered to march along the Bowling Green road towards Fredericksburg. Whilst waiting to get the road the enemy attacked the left of my picket-line, held by the Forty-ninth New York. The Forty-ninth repulsed them and held their ground. On the morning of the 3d, Sunday, at about ten o'clock A.M. I was ordered to form three regiments as the advance of a column of assault against the heights on Mary's Hill, back of Fredericksburg. I led the Thirty-third New York, Twenty-first New Jersey and Seventh Maine, preceded by the Seventy-seventh New York, who were acting as skirmishers, under a heavy fire of shot and shell. Before reaching the batteries on the hill, against which we were directed, I found they had already been taken by our troops on our right, and I directed the attack against the batteries on the hills to our left, along the Richmond road. We took in succession four distinct detached earthworks of strong profile. We captured three pieces of artillery, two long brass guns and one short howitzer, and one stand of colors belonging to the Eighteenth Mississippi Regiment, after which we marched to assist in repelling an attack of the enemy along the Chancellorsville road.

"On the morning of the 4th of May, the enemy attempted to turn our rear, when I led four regiments of my brigade back towards Fredericksburg and checked him. I must not omit to mention that on the morning of the 4th instant a brigade of rebels advanced to take an earthwork near the plank-road which was there occupied by our troops, when two companies of the Forty-ninth New York and one company of the Seventh Maine, supported by the Forty-ninth New York, in conjunction with two pieces of Lieutenant Martin's Battery, entirely routed the whole brigade; and the three companies of infantry afore-mentioned captured two hundred prisoners and the colors of a rebel regiment, the Fifty-eighth Virginia.

"On the evening of the 4th of May, about five o'clock P.M., the whole of Longstreet's rebel corps came up the Richmond road as reinforcements, attacked my right and front, massing large numbers of his infantry in the ravines, which were held by their troops. After losing about one thousand men I was obliged to retire, my regiments being unable to cope with the overpowering numbers of the enemy, and fearful lest the position I then held would be captured by the enemy piercing our lines in the rear, between us and Banks' Ford. In the assault the Twentieth Regiment New York Volunteers broke and went to the rear; I could not rally them. The other regiments stood their ground nobly under a murderous fire, and by their stubborn resistance at that time, I believe, the Sixth Corps was enabled eventually to recross the Rappahannock at Banks' Ford in the night. Colonel Van Houten, Twenty-first New Jersey, was wounded on the field of battle, and I regret to say has died—a prisoner in the hands of the enemy—from wounds received in battle.



About the 1st of June, Gen. Hooker discovering that Gen. Lee was moving his forces north towards Washington, the Sixth Corps was ordered to make a demonstration against his rear. Accordingly, early on the morning of June 3d, the corps moved toward the Rappahannock River, and on the morning of the 4th reached Franklin's Crossing. Here the enemy was found posted in a strong position behind breast-works. Arriving near the crossing, the Twenty-first, now under the command of Maj. Van Buskirk, was ordered forward as skirmishers, the order being promptly complied with, and the line advanced to the bank. It was found impossible, however, to dislodge the enemy from his strong position without the use of artillery, whereupon four batteries were posted in the rear of the regiment, and having opened fire, soon silenced the guns of the enemy. Under cover of this united fire of musketry and artillery a body of men was thrown across the river in boats and carried the enemy's works at the point of the bayonet, capturing about two hundred and fifty prisoners. In this skirmish the regiment lost one man killed,—shot through the head by the enemy's sharpshooters while on the skirmish line. He was a member of Company A, of Jersey City, and universally beloved by the members of his company.

This ended the fighting of the Twenty-first. Soon after this action the regiment was ordered home to Trenton, its term of service having expired. Reaching Trenton about the 15th of June, it was reviewed by Governor Parker, and handsomely entertained at a public dinner given by the citizens and presided over by the mayor. Soon after the regiment was mustered out of service and the men returned to their homes. Many of them subsequently re-enlisted in other regiments and served during the war. Some of the companies, upon their return to the localities in which they were raised, were handsomely received by the people. Company C was given a public reception and dinner, and the major of the regiment, and officers and men of the company were the recipients of handsome gold and silver medals at the hands of the inhabitants of the towns of Bergen, Greenville and Bayonne, from which towns the company was recruited.

The regiment took part in the following engagements: Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13 and 14, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., May 2 and 3, 1863; Salem Heights, Va., May 3 and 4, 1863; Franklin's Crossing, Va., June 5, 1863.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

*Colonel*—Gilliam Van Houten, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died near Banks' Ford, Va., while prisoner of war, May 6, 1863, of wounds received in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863.

"I cannot close my report without making full and sincere acknowledgments to the brave officers and men of the various regiments of my command, who encountered the enemy at these different battles. The horses of both my aides and my own were shot.

"With great respect,

"THOMAS H. NEILL."

*Lieutenant-Colonel*—Isaac S. Mettler, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Major*—Hiram Van Buskirk, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Adjutant*—Andrew Van Buskirk, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Quartermaster*—William Harper, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Surgeon*—Daniel McNeill, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Assistant Surgeons*—William S. Janney, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; pro. surg. 22d Regt. Vols. March 27, 1863.

Cornelius Conover, must. in June 2, 1861; must. out June 19, 1863; com. asst. surg. vice Janney, promoted.

*Chaplain*—Samuel Conn, must. in Oct. 16, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; private Co. H; chaplain to fill original vacancy.

#### NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

*Sergeant-Major*—George B. Fielder; must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; private Co. A; sergt. Sept. 15, 1862; com. 2d lieut. Co. I June 1, 1863; not mustered.

*Quartermaster-Sergeant*—Edward B. Bingham, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; private Co. I; Q. M.-sergt. Sept. 15, 1862.

*Commissary-Sergeant*—Cornelius Young, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; private Co. A; Com.-Sergt. Oct. 10, 1862.

*Hospital Steward*—William M. Cornelison, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; private Co. I; hosp. stew. Sept. 15, 1862.

*Drum-Major*—Theodore H. Teeple, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; mus. Co. A; drum-maj. Sept. 15, 1862; disch. Nov. 12, 1862, G. O. No. 126, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C.

#### COMPANY A.

*Captain*—George H. Farrier, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*First Lieutenant*—Alfred H. Vroom, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Second Lieutenant*—Henry E. Farrier, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*First Sergeant*—James Hagerty, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Sergeants*—Edgar A. Finney, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; pro. capt. Co. K Nov. 5, 1862.

James H. Cox, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; sergt. Dec. 8, 1862.

John Drennan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas D. Jordan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William C. McCauley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Corporals*—David W. Taylor, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Weston D. Halsey, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John F. Manderville, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Joseph A. Earle, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James S. Clyde, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Augustus R. Mills, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

George H. Coates, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Musician*—Howard M. Coffin, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Wagoner*—George W. McLaughlin, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Privates*—William H. Ambrose, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William H. Armstrong, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James Armstrong, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Henry Barnes, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Richard B. Bond, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Benjamin Brennan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Cornelius Bush, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John B. Christie, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Colton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James Conroy, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Cornelius L. Cox, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Henry F. Cox, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Jonathan Coxon, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Augustus M. Deuyse, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.



*Privates*—Pat. Dillon, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Peter Donahue, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 George S. Duncan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Benjamin B. Durfee, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William H. Eaton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 David Evans, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Walter J. Evens, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 James B. Farrier, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William W. Farrier, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Daniel Frazier, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Daniel W. Frazier, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 George Frazier, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Joel E. Gardner, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Samuel W. Garretson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Ferdinand A. Hall, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Harry Holbrook, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Chauncey Holt, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Samuel Hulme, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Charles C. Isdell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Joshua W. Johnson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Henry E. Kline, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Julius Kline, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Frederick Klink, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 John Lackey, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 John Lanning, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 George L'Hommedieu, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 T. Arnold L'Hommedieu, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 James H. Love, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Hugh McLaughlin, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Samuel H. McLaughlin, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Edward Mitchell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 James Mitchell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Simon H. Morrison, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Furman H. Norton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 John Patrick, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 John D. Piercy, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 George Reid, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 David Rice, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Samuel Riddles, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Charles H. Rose, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 John Ryan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 James A. Rykeman, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Gilbert W. Scobey, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 David F. Smith, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Henry Smith, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Clay Tilden, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William H. Van Buskirk, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Isaac B. Van Buskirk, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Walter Vanderzee, Jr., must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William Van Wart, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Peter Wagoner, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Daniel Wait, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Sharon H. Waples, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Simon White, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William W. Willets, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William H. Williams, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Thomas Wright, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William B. Wycoff, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Cornelius Young, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; pro. com.-sergt. Oct. 10, 1862.

## DISCHARGED.

*Privates*—John G. Bracken, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; disch. at White Oak Church, Dec. 2, 1862; disability.  
 William Jelly, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., April 17, 1863; disability.

## DIED.

*Privates*—George W. Jones, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of typhoid fever at camp near White Oak Church, Va., March 17, 1863.  
 William French, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of dysentery at hosp., Clear Spring, Md., Nov. 11, 1862.  
 Roland J. Smith, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of typhoid fever at camp near White Oak Church, Va., April 23, 1863.  
 William A. Townsend, killed on reconnoissance at Franklin's Crossing, Va., June 5, 1863.

## COMPANY B.

*Captain*—Thomas C. Kendell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; wounded and taken prisoner in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863; lost right leg.  
*First Lieutenant*—Theodore Wandle, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
*Second Lieutenant*—Francis H. Bookstaver, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
*First Sergeant*—William M. Hawkins, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Sept. 3, 1862; 1st sergt. May 2, 1862.  
*Sergeants*—Abraham Greenlief, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; sergt. Oct. 10, 1863.  
 John Jordan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; sergt. Oct. 15, 1862.  
 John R. Elgar, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; sergt. Jan. 24, 1863.  
 Edward Henessey, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
*Corporals*—Robert Coulson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Henry C. Smith, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Joseph Longinotte, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 David F. Williamson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Nov. 14, 1862.  
 Constantine Keegan, must. in Sept. 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Nov. 14, 1862.  
 George F. Sheldon, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Jan. 24, 1863.  
 Edward Tounelle, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. May 5, 1863.  
 Hiram P. Lippincott, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. May 5, 1863.  
*Musicians*—John Shuhart, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William J. McLean, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
*Wagoner*—John H. Van Winkle, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
*Privates*—George J. Ackerman, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 John Albert, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Richard Aldridge, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; sergt. Oct. 10, 1862; private May 5, 1863.  
 Charles Millar, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William Bagnall, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William H. Barrett, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 John N. Billington, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 John S. Bookstaver, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; sergt. Oct. 16, 1862; private Jan. 24, 1863.  
 James Brannin, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Henry Brighthead, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Oscar F. Buchen, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 George Budelman, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Owen Carroll, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William H. Clegg, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.



*Privates*—John Coll, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Richard Conk, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Coulson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas Crough, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John E. Donnelly, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Sept. 3, 1862; private Nov. 12, 1862.

Henry L. Dunham, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Fenton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Stephen Filan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas Gilrany, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Charles Gobisch, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Patrick Gorman, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Henry Greenlief, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Jacob Harrison, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William B. Harrison, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Samuel S. Hart, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Haskins, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Peter Hoeisch, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Alfred C. Howard, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Gideon Isley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Isley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Robert Joyce, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Joseph Keller, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Martin Keller, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Kleingart, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Charles P. Knowler, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Adam Kupper, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Edward Larkin, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Patrick Larkin, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Marquet, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Henry May, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John McFadden, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William McLean, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Otto W. Myer, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Myers, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John O'Keefe, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Sept. 3, 1862; private Nov. 4, 1862.

Monson O'Kobock, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Henry Peterson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James Riley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Michael Romerlah, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Henry Schneider, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John W. Sexton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Martin Sexton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Patrick Sexton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Charles E. Tappan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Jurah F. Thompson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas Thompson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William H. Tise, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Van Buren, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Sylvester Van Buren, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Nov. 14, 1862; private Jan. 21, 1863.

John Vanderbilt, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Frank Vaniderstine, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Jasper Van Orden, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Frederick W. Weeks, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Willsee, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Daniel Winship, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Private*—Francis S. Wirth, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

DISCHARGED.

*Privates*—Samuel Kigley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; disch. near Belle Plain, Va., Jan. 3, 1863; disability.

Thomas W. Mardon, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Sept. 24, 1862; disability.

TRANSFERRED.

*First Sergeant*—John Radbone, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; trans. to 78th Regt. New York Vol. Oct. 9, 1862.

DIED.

*Sergeant*—Jabez Hathaway, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; killed in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863.

*Privates*—Peter Christian, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; killed in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863.

Frederick Fisher, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; killed in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863.

Hugh Hardy, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of typhoid fever near Belle Plain, Va., March 7, 1863.

John H. Jacobus, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of typhoid fever near Brooks' Station, Va., Dec. 5, 1863.

Henry Prentice, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died at 6th Corps Hosp., Potomac Creek, Va., May 27, 1863, of wounds received in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863.

Chas. B. Scott, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of typhoid fever near Belle Plain, Va., Dec. 26, 1862.

COMPANY C.

*Captain*—James W. Low, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*First Lieutenant*—William D. W. C. Jones, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Second Lieutenant*—William H. Debevoise, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; sergt. Sept. 3, 1862; 2d lieut. to fill original vacancy; disch. June 8, 1863.

*First Sergeant*—Henry C. Post, must. in Sept. 15, 1863; must. out June 19, 1863; sergt. Sept. 3, 1862; 1st sergt. Sept. 16, 1862.

*Sergeants*—Hartman M. Vreeland, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Abner J. Welsh, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Nicholas Van Buskirk, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Richard M. Van Reiper, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Sept. 3, 1862; private Jan. 24, 1863; sergt. March 16, 1863.

*Corporals*—John Headden, Jr., must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Jacob M. Van Winkle, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William H. Cochrane, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William C. Williams, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Dexter, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Dec. 17, 1862.

Robert M. Packer, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Dec. 24, 1862.

William V. N. Jones, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Feb. 23, 1863.

Jacob M. Anderson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. April 1, 1863.

*Privates*—George Abbott, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas Ackerman, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James Artis, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Daniel A. Bedell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Benson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Brannin, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Abraham Brower, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Burke, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Hanson Cadmus, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Hezekiah Campbell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Carragan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Richard Coddington, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William H. Cook, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.



*Privates*—Anthony Daument, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Michael W. Drum, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Jacob M. Garrabrant, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Peter Garrabrant, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas Garrotty, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

George Hamilton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Joseph Hill, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas Hill, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William W. Irish, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Patrick Kavanaugh, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James G. Kent, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

David Lanagan, must. in Sept. 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas H. Lee, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

George A. Lewis, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Marvin D. Lewis, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Simon R. Lewis, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Sept. 3, 1862; private Sept. 16, 1862.

Cornelius Mandeville, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Sept. 3, 1862; private March 31, 1863.

John A. Mason, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Joseph W. Masterson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Albert McDonald, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Anthony S. McDonald, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John H. McDonald, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. in June 19, 1863.

Richard McDonald, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John R. McDonald, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Barney McKearman, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William H. Merrick, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Merseles S. Merseles, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James H. Miles, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas W. Miles, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Miller, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Abram D. Moore, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

George V. Newkirk, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John W. Newkirk, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Sept. 3, 1862; private Dec. 17, 1862.

Wallace Newland, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

George W. O'Dell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Samuel M. O'Dell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John R. Onderdonk, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John A. Parker, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Henry Paynton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John H. Paynton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Paynton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Joseph V. W. Perrine, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John N. Rapp, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Peter S. Ray, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Rimmer, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James H. Rowland, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Charles B. Salter, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas H. Salter, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas J. Sharrott, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William H. Short, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John W. Simonson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

George Sip, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Slet, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Henry O. Stanley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; sergt. Sept. 3, 1862; private March 1, 1863.

*Privates*—George Tise, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John J. Toffey, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John R. Tuttle, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Richard Van Buskirk, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John A. Van Gelder, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Robert H. Van Schaick, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John O. Vreeland, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Merseles Waters, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Archie G. Welsh, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

George Wilson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Wright, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Robert D. Wyncoop, Jr., must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

#### DISCHARGED.

*Corporal*—William Y. Fitch, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; disch. near White Oak Church, Va., Dec. 21, 1862; disability.

*Private*—Jacob C. Van Winkle, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; disch. at Frederick City, Md., Oct. 7, 1862; disability.

#### DIED.

*Privates*—James E. Braisted, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; killed in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863.

William Cauley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; killed in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863.

#### COMPANY D.

*Captain*—Jeffrey W. Collins, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*First Lieutenants*—William H. Smith, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; res. Jan. 9, 1863.

Samuel Ramsey, must. in Jan. 13, 1863; must. out June 19, 1863; 2d lieut. Aug. 30, 1862; 1st lieut. vice Smith, res.

*Second Lieutenant*—Michael White, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; sergt. Sept. 3, 1862; 2d lieut. vice Ramsey, pro.; dismissed June 20, 1863.

*First Sergeant*—Michael Burns, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Sergeants*—William T. Collins, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Engler, Jr., must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Michael Walsh, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Nov. 13, 1862; sergt. May 5, 1863.

Robert Jelly, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Sept. 3, 1862; sergt. Feb. 4, 1863.

*Corporals*—Albert S. Norton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Albert Snipe, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Floyd Rogers, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Peter Lynch, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Dec. 9, 1862.

Frederick Beckerich, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Feb. 2, 1863.

Edward McWilliams, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Jan. 13, 1863.

John O'Brien, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. May 5, 1863.

William Thomas, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. May 5, 1863.

*Musician*—James Coyle, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Wagoner*—George Singleton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Privates*—Hanford Bishop, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Blackmore, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas Brophy, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Charles G. Brown, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Daniel E. Brown, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Oct. 13, 1862; sergt. Feb. 1, 1863; private May 5, 1863.

James Cannon, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas Carroll, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Childrick, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Connolly, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Charles H. Conrow, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Cook, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Edward Cosgrove, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.



*Privates*—Wm. Croley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Cummings, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Jacob Curtis, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Michael Donevan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Peter Donohue, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Patrick Doyle, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Thomas Duffy, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Michael Dugan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Thomas Duncan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
John Faudner, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Thomas Feeley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Michael Feenan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Frederick Grasmuck, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Ishmael P. Harris, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Christian Huss, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Isaac Jennings, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
William H. Jewett, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
John Kane, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Edward Kerney, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Thomas Kiernan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Victor P. Laurent, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
John Lee, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Daniel McCarron, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Thomas McCarty, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Edward McCormick, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas McCullagh, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Michael McErnery, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Sept. 3d, 1862; private Oct. 13, 1862.

Edward McGonnell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John McKenna, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Philip McMahon, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Cornelius McMillan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James Meyer, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Edward B. Miller, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Francis L. Miller, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Walter G. Moulds, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Sept. 3, 1862; private Nov. 13, 1862.

Philip Muldoon, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Dennis Mullery, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Charles H. Mulligan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; sergt. Sept. 3, 1862; private Feb. 2, 1863.

Samuel Murth, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
James Narrine, Jr., must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Charles Neal, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Timothy O'Heron, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Andrew O'Neil, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Thomas Rafter, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Henry F. Ray, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Samuel F. Rodgers, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

George Seaman, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Thomas Shehan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
William L. Shopp, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
James Simpson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
George Sleight, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Louis J. Smith, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Louis Stephenson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Timothy S. Sullivan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Joseph Taylor, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Patrick Tumulty, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Edward Wait, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Theodore Whitlock, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Sept. 3, 1862; private May 5, 1863.

Robert Whorrell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

#### DISCHARGED.

*Corporal*—Frederick Bishop, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; disch. near White Oak Church, Va., Jan. 9, 1863; disability.

*Private*—Robert M. Hammond, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; disch. near Warrenton, Va., Nov. 7, 1862; disability.

#### COMPANY F.

*Captain*—James W. Van Keuren, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*First Lieutenant*—John D. Probst, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Second Lieutenant*—Charles Leo Abey, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*First Sergeant*—Barrent Faser, Jr., must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Sergeants*—John S. Rowan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William A. Havens, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Robert McCague, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Corporals*—William Hammell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William W. Lawrence, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Nicholas Aspen, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Peter Masten, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Jesse Fraser, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Henry E. Rowland, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Edwin F. Phelan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Ulrich Erb, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Musician*—John Kruger, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Wagoner*—James Smith, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Privates*—Joseph A. Alcorn, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Applegate, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Charles Bell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Boyd, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Frederick Brandes, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James D. Brinkerhoff, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Frederick Brinkman, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas Burk, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Arthur Clayton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Henry D. Colley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Edward Cook, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

George G. Cooper, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

George Coppers, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

George Cox, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James P. Cranstrun, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Martin Demarest, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William De Mott, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John F. Disbrow, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas H. Eaton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Charles Fenning, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Michael Fitzpatrick, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Fleming, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Rodolph Francisco, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Richard Galbraith, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Ambrose Gale, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Edward Gibb, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Michael Gnau, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Arnel Graff, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Henry H. Hazard, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Highby, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Jennings, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Bayard S. Johnston, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Peter Jost, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Henry Kauffeldt, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas Lane, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Louis Maillott, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John H. Mead, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Charles Miles, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Charles Minett, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Adolph Moistadt, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Moss Moses, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Aug. 23, 1862; private Oct. 1, 1862.



**Privates**—Thomas Mott, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Joseph Murdock, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Michael H. Murphy, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Daniel Paine, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 John Peer, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William Powell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Charles H. Ritter, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 George Robinson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 James H. Ryer, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Casper Schaffer, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Nicholas Schrote, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Charles Seibert, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 George Shelton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 August Silbers, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 James T. Slater, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Jacob Stilwell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 John Stilwell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Louis A. Stien, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William M. Swain, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William Tanner, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Lawrence Tompkins, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Edward A. Tuers, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Philip Upton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 James H. Ward, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Thomas Ward, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William E. Ward, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William White, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Herman C. Wicker, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Mortimer Whitman, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Alonzo Worden, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Charles A. Yates, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

## DISCHARGED.

**Privates**—David Banta, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; disch. at Washington, D. C., Jan. 7, 1863; disability.  
 Jacob Dennison, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; disch. at White Oak Church, Va., Feb. 12, 1863; disability.  
 George E. Wiley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; disch. at White Oak Church, Va., Dec. 29, 1862; disability.

## DIED.

**Sergeant**—James Eaton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; killed in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863.  
**Musician**—William M. Ritter, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of scurvy at camp near White Oak Church, Va., Feb. 15, 1863.  
**Privates**—John Golden, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; missing in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863; supposed dead.  
 Alphonse Morrisetti, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; killed in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863.  
 Edwin A. Powell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of typhoid fever at camp near White Oak Church, Va., March 6, 1863; buried at National Cemetery, Fredericksburg, Va., Division B, Section B, grave 428.

## COMPANY G.

**Captains**—Frank Tyler, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; resigned Jan. 7, 1863.  
 John Shaffle, must. in Jan. 8, 1863; must. out June 19, 1863; 1st lieut. Sept. 2, 1862; capt. *vice* Tyler, resigned; severely wounded May 3, 1863; lost left arm.  
**First Lieutenant**—Michael Shaffle, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; 2d lieut. Sept. 2, 1862; 1st. lieut. *vice* John Shaffle, promoted.  
**Second Lieutenant**—John V. Walton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; 1st sergt. Aug. 25, 1862; pro. 2d lieut. *vice* Michael Shaffle, promoted.  
**First Sergeant**—Patrick Burk, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; sergt. Aug. 25, 1862; 1st sergt. Feb. 1, 1863.  
**Sergeants**—Richard Savage, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Aug. 25, 1862; sergt. Feb. 1, 1863.  
 Lewis Dilman, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 George T. Ibbs, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Peter Kappess, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Aug. 25, 1862; sergt. Feb. 2, 1863.

**Corporals**—Joseph D. Nutt, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 James C. Orr, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Patrick Lee, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Daniel Golder, must. in Sept. 18, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Josiah Foster, Jr., must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Nov. 20, 1862.  
 Patrick Rowe, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Feb. 1, 1863.  
 John Kelly, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Feb. 1, 1863.  
 George W. Perrott, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. April 1, 1863; wounded in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 4, 1863; right leg amputated.  
**Musicians**—George Conroy, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Michael McHugh, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
**Wagoner**—Michael Dillon, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
**Privates**—Edward T. Baker, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Edward G. Bates, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Daniel Berg, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William Berg, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 James F. Blackshaw, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Patrick Brangan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Isaac M. Brown, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William Brown, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Henry Bull, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Thomas Cogan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Robert H. Conal, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Michael Connaughton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William Coombs, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 16, 1863.  
 Thomas Devine, Sr., must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Thomas Devine, Jr., must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Louis Fader, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Michael Foley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William Galleriat, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Richard Garrick, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 John Garvey, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Daniel Goldspink, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Andrew Grantzean, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Taylor Graves, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William Hanlon, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Thomas Healy, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Randolph R. Herzel, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 John E. Hewett, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Silas James, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Edward Keaugh, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Leonard Keller, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William Kelly, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William Ketting, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 James Kiernan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 John Kingsbury, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Joseph Kirkman, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Stephen R. Knight, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Frederick Knodel, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Constantine Laugenbacher, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Thomas S. T. Lester, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 James Martin, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 Andrew McGimpsey, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Aug. 25, 1862; private Nov. 20, 1862.  
 Andrew McGimbley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 James McLaughlin, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
 William Mercer, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.



*Privates*—Robt. Moakes, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
Michael Mullone, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Dennis Neville, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas Newham, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Michael O'Neil, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; sergt. Aug. 25, 1862; private Feb. 3, 1863.

Cornelius B. Quackenbush, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Quilty, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Joseph Rudock, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Robert Rudock, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Ruh, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Philip Saurman, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Philip Schaler, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Schlinger, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Adolph Simon, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William S. Sutherland, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James Timothy, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Julius C. Weider, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

George Weir, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Timothy Weir, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Jacob Winkler, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Joseph Woodward, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Young, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John W. Young, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

#### DISCHARGED.

*Privates*—John Goldspink, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; disch. at Falmouth, Va., Jan. 3, 1863; disability.

Edward Kelly, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Sept. 15, 1862, before muster.

James B. Merriman, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Nov. 1, 1862; disability.

#### DIED.

*Corporal*—William Davis, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of typhoid fever near Belle Plain, Va., March 21, 1863.

*Privates*—Miles E. Driver, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of typhoid fever near Belle Plain, Va., Jan. 5, 1863.

Joseph Golder, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of chronic diarrhoea near Hagerstown, Md., Oct. 19, 1862; buried at National Cemetery, Antietam, Md., Sec. 25, lot F, grave 572.

Michael J. Knapp, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of chronic diarrhoea near Belle Plain, Va., Dec. 25, 1862; buried at National Cemetery, Fredericksburg, Va., Div. B, Sec. B, grave 429.

#### COMPANY I.

*Captain*—John Vreeland, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.  
*First Lieutenant*—John F. Holden, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Second Lieutenant*—John H. Garretson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; dismissed March 25, 1863, S. O. 139, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C.

*First Sergeant*—Elias G. Hand, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Sergeants*—Abraham Simmons, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James A. Britton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

George Knipple, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Corporals*—Charles E. Holden, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Godfrey Dilloway, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

George L. Perry, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John H. Allen, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Oct. 12, 1862.

James R. Williams, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. April 1, 1863.

John Hudson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. April 1, 1863.

Samuel Springer, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. April 1, 1863.

*Musicians*—Robert J. Kerr, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Philip Esseig, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Wagoner*—Josiah M. Wills, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Privates*—Samuel Briggs, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Brinkerhoff, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John A. Cadmus, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Edward Crane, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Aug. 22, 1862; private Oct. 12, 1862.

William Day, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Dilts, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Patrick Dockney, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas Dods, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John O. Donnell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Isidore Douglas, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Frank Dudenhoffer, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Daniel Eagen, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

George Faulhaber, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Cornelius Fisher, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Michael Flood, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John F. Fullcher, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Lawrence Gill, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Cornelius Goetchius, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Abram Greenlief, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Robert Greenleaf, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Alexander Hall, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John S. Hays, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Robert A. Hays, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James Hann, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Edward Jones, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Richard Johnston, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Nathaniel Kalton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Louis Knoll, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Henry Kriggessner, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

David Lozier, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas McDonald, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Patrick McGuinnis, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James McKim, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John H. Meserole, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James Moran, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James Mullaney, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John G. Nicholson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

David Perry, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John J. Raible, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James Reiley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Abraham Riker, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Richard Shaffer, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Martin V. B. Simons, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Casper Speck, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Augustus Thau, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Verdan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Daniel S. Vreeland, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Michael Vreeland, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Aug. 22, 1862; private Jan. 24, 1863.

Jacob D. Westerfield, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Jasper Westervelt, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Alexander Wilkins, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Charles Wilson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Wood, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

August Zigler, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

#### DISCHARGED.

*Corporals*—Abram P. Monroe, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., March 14, 1863; disability.

William N. Day, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; discharged near White Oak Church, Va., March 30, 1863; disability.



## DIED.

*Sergeant*—Garret Earle, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; killed in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863.

*Corporal*—John Arbuckle, killed in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863.

*Privates*—Samuel Crockett, killed in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863.

Joseph D. Greenleaf, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of typhoid fever in camp near Belle Plain, Va., April 10, 1863.

Josiah L. Kirk, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of typhoid fever in camp near Belle Plain, Va., Dec. 22, 1862.

David McDonald, must. in Sept. 15, 1863; died of diarrhoea at Div. Hosp., near Belle Plain, Va., March 13, 1863.

William McDonald, must. in Sept. 15, 1863; died of typhoid fever at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Windmill Point, Va., Jan. 19, 1863.

Jasper Stock, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; killed in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863.

James G. Whaites, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died at 6th Corps Hosp., Potomac Creek, Va., May 24, 1863, of wounds received in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863.

Christian Young, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died at 6th Corps Hosp., Potomac Creek, Va., May 13, 1863, of wounds received in action at Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863.

## COMPANY K.

*Captains*—James H. Hughes, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of pneumonia at Hagerstown, Md., Oct. 13, 1862.

Edgar A. Finney, must. in Dec. 9, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; sergt. Co. A; capt. *vice* Hughes, died.

*First Lieutenant*—Griglietti Noble, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Second Lieutenant*—William Alberts, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; detached service, A. D. C. to Gen. Neill, com. 3d Brig., 2d Div., 6th Corps.

*First Sergeant*—Elbridge G. Rust, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Sergeants*—William S. Morton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Parker, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

George Bartlett, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; sergt. May 7, 1863.

Ambrose B. Rikeman, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Nov. 12, 1862; sergt. May 7, 1863.

*Corporals*—Alfred Watson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Joseph Manghan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Feb. 1, 1863.

William Tice, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Alexander Finley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Feb. 1, 1863.

John Losey, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Vannest, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. March 1, 1863.

Joseph Evans, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Patrick Kearny, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. May 7, 1863.

*Musicians*—Lewis Rodier, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Theodore Bishop, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Privates*—David Barry, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Henry Braden, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas Burke, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Cornelius Burns, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Calahan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Robert Carter, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Jerome B. Colburn, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Richard Cook, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Joseph Cowley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Bartholomew Curley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William H. Dalton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Henry Devlin, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John H. Dolan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Jerome Donovan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Aug. 28, 1862; private Nov. 10, 1862.

James B. Dunn, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

*Privates*—Geo. H. Field, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Samuel Frith, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Solomon Gedney, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Peter Hart, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Joseph S. Hencil, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Hennessey, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Human, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James Hurson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Isbills, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Robert Johnson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; corp. Sept. 1, 1862; private Jan. 25, 1863.

Thomas Kane, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William King, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; sergt. Aug. 28, 1862; private Nov. 12, 1862.

Thomas Lang, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Martin Loftus, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Maxwell, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Barney McCarty, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Lionel N. McKenzie, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Thomas McLaughlin, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Moesner, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

William Moesner, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Herman Muller, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Matthew Murray, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James Perry, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Jacob Schultz, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Bryan Sheridan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James Slavin, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Samuel Spencer, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Robert Sterling, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Bartholomew Stoneham, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James B. Stonelake, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. in June 19, 1863.

John Sylvester, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Henry Taylor, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John W. Thompson, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Frederick M. Van. Cleif, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Peter D. Voorhees, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

David Wakefield, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; sergt. Aug. 28, 1862; private April 26, 1863.

George Weeks, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Joseph Weston, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

John Winn, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

James F. Winslow, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

Ebenezer Wooley, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863.

## DISCHARGED.

*Privates*—James Hagerty, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; must. out June 19, 1863; disch. at 2d Div. U. S. A. Hosp., Alexandria, Va., Feb. 3, 1863; disability.

Ralph Whitlon, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; disch. at camp near White Oak Church, Va., Jan. 6, 1863; disability.

## DIED.

*Sergeant*—David Tice, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; killed near Fredericksburg, Va., May 3, 1863; corp. Aug. 28, 1862; sergt. March 1, 1863.

*Privates*—James M. Fowler, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of typhoid fever in camp near White Oak Church, Va., March 13, 1863; buried at National Cemetery, Fredericksburg, Va., Div. B, Sec. D, grave 435.

John Kerrigan, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of diarrhoea at Harewood U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Jan. 5, 1863; buried at Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.

John C. Lozier, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of acute dropsy at 2d Div. Hosp., Alexandria, Va., March 28, 1863.

Joseph Van Houton, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; died of diarrhoea at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Windmill Point, Va., Jan. 25, 1863.

## FINAL RECORD UNKNOWN.

*Private*—John B. W. Fisher, must. in Sept. 15, 1862; wounded Dec. 13, 1862; sent to hosp. from battle-field, Fredericksburg, Va.



## CHAPTER XXIII.

## HUDSON COUNTY IN THE REBELLION.

(Continued.)

**Eleventh Regiment**, of which Robert McAllister was appointed colonel on June 30, 1862, left Trenton on the 25th of August following, and reported at Washington, D. C., on the 26th, at noon. The regiment was first attached to the First Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps, then to the First Brigade (Second New Jersey Brigade), Fourth Division, Second Corps, then to the Third Brigade, Third Division, Second Corps.

The regiment took part in the following engagements: Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13 and 14, 1862; Chancellorsville, Va., May 3 and 4, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 2 and 3, 1863; Wapping Heights, Va., July 24, 1863; Kelly's Ford, Va., Nov. 8, 1863; Locust Grove, Va., Nov. 22, 1863; Mine Run, Va., Nov. 29, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5 to 7, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va., May 8 to 11, 1864; Spottsylvania Court House, Va., May 12 to 18, 1864; North Anna River, Va., May 23 and 24, 1864; Tolopotomy Creek, Va., May 30 and 31, 1864; Cold Harbor, Va., June 1 to 5, 1864; Barker's Mills, Va., June 10, 1864; before Petersburg, Va., June 16 to 23, 1864; Deep Bottom, Va., July 26 and 27, 1864; Mine Explosion, Va., July 30, 1864; North Bank of James' River, Va., Aug. 14 to 18, 1864; Ream's Station, Va., Aug. 25, 1864; Fort Sedgwick, Va., Sept. 10, 1864; Poplar Spring Church, Va., Oct. 2, 1864; Boydton Plank-Road, Va., Oct. 27, 1864; Fort Morton, Va., Nov. 5, 1864; Hatcher's Run, Va., Feb. 5 to 7, 1865; Armstrong House, Va., March 25, 1865; Boydton Plank-Road, Va. (capture of Petersburg), April 2, 1865; Amelia Springs, Va., April 6, 1865; Farmville, Va., April 6 to 7, 1865; Lee's Surrender (Appomattox), Va., April 9, 1865. Hudson county furnished one company for this regiment, as follows.

## COMPANY K.

**Captains**—William B. Dunning, must. in Aug. 18, 1862; disch. Sept. 14, 1863.

John Oldershaw, must. in Nov. 13, 1863; must. out June 6, 1865; 1st. lieut. Aug. 19, 1862; capt. *vice* Dunning, discharged.

**First Lieutenant**—Alexander Cummings, must. in Nov. 24, 1863; 2d lieut. Co. H Sept. 20, 1863; 1st lieut. *vice* Oldershaw, pro.; trans. to Co. H Jan. 1, 1864.

**Second Lieutenants**—William S. Provost, must. in July 15, 1862; sergt.-maj. 1st. Regt.; 2d lieut. to fill original vacancy; pro. 1st lieut. Co. B May 4, 1863.

Albert L. Du Puget, must. in May 29, 1863; corp. Aug. 12, 1862; sergt. Jan. 1, 1863; 2d lieut. *vice* Provost, pro.; disch. Jan. 31, 1865.

Watson P. Tuttle, must. in Feb. 28, 1865; sergt.-maj.; 2d lieut. *vice* Du Puget, disch.; trans. to Co. I, 12th Regt., June 6, 1865.

**First Sergeants**—Edward Kelly, must. in June 16, 1862; pro. 2d lieut. Co. B March 6, 1863.

Charles C. Reiley, must. in April 30, 1862; sergt. April 30, 1862; 1st sergt. April 1, 1863; pro. 1st lieut. Co. A., 2d. Cav. Regt., Aug. 7, 1863.

Cyprian H. Rossiter, must. in June 13, 1863; corp. June 13, 1862; sergt. July 1, 1863; private March 3, 1864; 1st sergt. Aug. 1, 1864; pro. 2d lieut. Co. B Sept. 18, 1864.

Thomas O'Neill, must. in May 28, 1862; must. out June 6, 1865; corp. July 1, 1863; 1st sergt. April 1, 1865; com. 1st lieut. July 13, 1865; not mustered.

**Sergeants**—Joseph C. Baldwin, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; pro. 2d lieut. Co. F, Feb. 18, 1862.

Joseph L. Hughes, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; must. out June 6, 1865; corp. Aug. 11, 1862; sergt. April 1, 1863.

Joseph Marshall, must. in June 24, 1862; must. out June 6, 1865; corp. April 1, 1863; sergt. July 1, 1863; private March 3, 1864; sergt. Feb. 18, 1865.

George Lindley, must. in Aug. 6, 1862; must. out June 6, 1865; corp. July 3, 1863; sergt. April 30, 1864.

**Corporals**—Stephen Sayers, must. in Aug. 6, 1862; must. out June 6, 1865; corp. July 1, 1863.

John Burns, must. in Aug. 16, 1862; must. out June 6, 1865; corp. Oct. 1, 1864.

James Brady, must. in Aug. 16, 1864; must. out May 31, 1865; substitute; corp. Jan. 12, 1865; disch. at camp near Washington, D. C., G. O. 77, Par. 6, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., April 28, 1865.

James Morrissey, must. in Aug. 16, 1864; must. out June 6, 1865; corp. Nov. 1, 1864.

**Musician**—John Conventry, must. in July 12, 1862; must. out June 6, 1865.

**Wagoner**—Matthew Carroll, must. in July 11, 1862; must. out June 6, 1865.

**Privates**—Frederick Arbuthnot, must. in Aug. 4, 1862; must. out June 6, 1865.

William Bottzenbach, must. in Oct. 7, 1864; must. out May 31, 1865; substitute; disch. at camp near Washington, D. C., G. O. 77, Par. 6, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., April 28, 1865.

Theodore Boyd, must. in Sept. 2, 1864; must. out June 6, 1865; substitute.

John A. Burk, must. in Oct. 7, 1864; must. out June 12, 1865; substitute; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

Bryan Carroll, must. in June 20, 1863; must. out June 6, 1865.

John Cole, must. in Aug. 12, 1864; must. out Aug. 3, 1865; substitute; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Cir. 31, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., July 8, 1865.

William Cyphers, must. in Sept. 28, 1864; must. out June 6, 1865; substitute.

Charles Davis (1), must. in Sept. 27, 1864; must. out Aug. 12, 1865; substitute; disch. at Ward U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J. Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

George Deitz, must. in Aug. 6, 1862; must. out June 6, 1865.

Bernard Duffy, must. in Sept. 26, 1864; must. out June 6, 1865; substitute.

Philip Farley, must. in July 23, 1862; must. out June 6, 1865.

George H. Garrabrant, must. in Sept. 26, 1864; must. out June 6, 1865; substitute.

George Holly, must. in Sept. 1, 1864; must. out June 6, 1865; substitute.

Nathaniel Kent, must. in Aug. 1, 1862; must. out June 6, 1865; disch. at Augur U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Alexandria, Va., G. O. 77, Par. 6, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., April 28, 1865.

Edward Kimble, must. in Sept. 1, 1864; must. out June 6, 1865; substitute.

John A. Labort, must. in Aug. 4, 1862; must. out June 6, 1865.

Robert B. Larve, must. in Sept. 2, 1864; must. out June 7, 1865; substitute; disch. at Augur U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Alexandria, Va., G. O. 77, Par. 6, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., April 28, 1865.

Simeon Lundry, must. in Sept. 28, 1864; must. out June 13, 1865; substitute; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

Patrick Mahew (1), must. in June 16, 1864; must. out June 13, 1865; substitute; disch. at Satterlee U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., West Philadelphia, Pa., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

John McConn, must. in Oct. 12, 1864; must. out June 12, 1865; substitute; disch. at Trenton, N. J., orders War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C.; paroled prisoner.

James McConville, must. in Sept. 28, 1864; must. out May 25, 1865; substitute; disch. at Mount Pleasant U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.



**Privates**—James McDonald, must. in Aug. 14, 1862; must. out July 6, 1865; disch. at Ward U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

August Schreiber, must. in March 31, 1865; must. out Aug. 2, 1865; recruit; disch. at Lincoln U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

Silas Smith, must. in May 26, 1864; must. out June 13, 1865; recruit; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

George Townsend, must. in Sept. 27, 1864; must. out May 31, 1865; substitute; disch. at camp near Washington, D. C., G. O. 77, Par. 6, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., April 28, 1865.

Alfred Wilson, must. in June 13, 1862; must. out June 10, 1865; disch. at Trenton, N. J., Tel. Ins., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 12, 1865; paroled prisoner.

## DISCHARGED.

**First Sergeant**—Charles Rapp, must. in June 9, 1862; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Alexandria, Va., March 17, 1864; wounds received in action at Mine Run, Va.; corp. June 9, 1862; sergt. April 1, 1863; 1st sergt. Aug. 11, 1863.

**Sergeants**—Jeremiah Demarest, must. in May 7, 1862; disch. at Alexandria, Va., Jan. 8, 1863, disability; corp. May 7, 1862; sergt. Sept. 1, 1862.

William A. Williams, must. in July 30, 1862; disch. at Emory U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., March 11, 1865, disability; corp. July 3, 1863; sergt. March 3, 1864.

**Privates**—Edward Appleton, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., May 24, 1864; disability; sergt. Feb. 1, 1863; private Nov. 1, 1863.

Hugh Bensly, must. in June 21, 1862; disch. at Alexandria, Va.

William Carson, Jr., must. in Aug. 8, 1862; disch. at Ward U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., June 9, 1865; wounds received in action; leg amputated.

Henry Critz, must. in July 18, 1862; disch. at Trenton, N. J., July 22, 1862; disability.

John B. Durham, must. in June 21, 1862; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., Dec. 11, 1863; disability.

Peter Hopkins, must. in Aug. 9, 1862; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., Jan. 14, 1863; disability.

William Hyslop, must. in July 18, 1862; disch. at Trenton, N. J., July 22, 1862; disability.

John H. Jackson, must. in May 30, 1862; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Providence, R. I., March 25, 1863; disability; corp. May 30, 1862; private Feb. 28, 1863.

Thomas McMullin, must. in Aug. 6, 1862; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Baltimore, Md., Feb. 10, 1864; disability.

Franklin W. Pierce, must. in July 30, 1862; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., Jan. 1, 1863; disability.

George H. Porter, must. in April 30, 1862; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., Dec. 22, 1862; disability.

Theodore F. Rodgers, must. in June 11, 1862; disch. at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., Jan. 15, 1863; disability.

Patrick Smith, must. in July 11, 1862; disch. at Convalescent camp, Alexandria, Va., Feb. 4, 1863; disability.

Joseph Wearing, must. in July 28, 1862; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Fairfax Seminary, Va., Jan. 6, 1863; disability.

James Williams, must. in Aug. 2, 1862; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Philadelphia, Pa., Feb. 5, 1863; disability.

## TRANSFERRED.

**Sergeants**—William Amsden, must. in April 30, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 1, 1863; disch. therefrom July 5, 1865; sergt. April 30, 1862; private March 1, 1863; sergt. April 1, 1863.

Charles H. Wilson, must. in June 9, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. I, 12th Regt.; corp. April 1, 1865; sergt. April 30, 1865.

**Corporals**—Amon J. Foote, must. in April 30, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 31, 1864; disch. therefrom as 1st sergt. April 30, 1865; corp. April 1, 1863.

John Whitten, must. in Aug. 8, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 30, 1864; disch. therefrom July 6, 1865; corp. Sept. 1, 1862.

Ebenezer Kennedy, must. in Aug. 17, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. I, 12th Regt.; corp. Jan. 12, 1865.

**Musician**—Edward Borden, must. in May 5, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 30, 1863; re-enl. May 5, 1864.

**Privates**—Henry Barrett, must. in Feb. 8, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. D.

William B. Batterson, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 1, 1863; re-enl. Sept. 26, 1864.

John J. Britt, must. in Aug. 13, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. F, 35th Regt.

William Brown, must. in June 11, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. I, 12th Regt.

William Coddington, must. in Aug. 18, 1862; trans. to Co. I Sept. 1, 1862.

John Connors (1), must. in June 16, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. D.

Charles Davis (2), must. in Oct. 10, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. E.

George A. Earle, must. in July 15, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 1, 1863; disch. therefrom June 28, 1865.

Gershom J. Froate, must. in May 7, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 16, 1864; disch. therefrom May 7, 1865.

Samuel S. Gregg, must. in June 13, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. I, 12th Regt.

John Haggerty, must. in Aug. 8, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 15, 1864; disch. therefrom June 26, 1865.

William F. Hogbin, must. in Aug. 12, 1864; drafted; trans. to Co. E.

Thomas Jackson, must. in Aug. 13, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. I, 12th Regt.

Francis Keiser, must. in Feb. 13, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. A, 12th Regt.

John G. Locke, must. in July 9, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 30, 1864; disch. therefrom July 10, 1865.

Charles McLean, must. in June 16, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. D.

Thomas McGivern, must. in July 18, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Aug. 16, 1863; disch. therefrom July 19, 1865.

John McClean, must. in Oct. 8, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. G.

Edward McLaughlin, must. in April 8, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. I, 12th Regt.

Patrick Price, must. in Aug. 18, 1862; trans. to Co. C, Sept. 1, 1862.

Jacob H. Snyder, must. in Aug. 18, 1862; trans. to Co. C, Sept. 1, 1862.

John Snyder, must. in Aug. 18, 1862; trans. to Co. C, Sept. 1, 1862.

Frederick Soldner, must. in July 28, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps July 7, 1864; disch. therefrom June 29, 1865.

Francis Walters, must. in Nov. 4, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. C.

John Weiner, must. in July 30, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. I, 12th Regt.

John White, must. in Sept. 1, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. D.

John Winters, must. in June 16, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. I, 12th Regt.

Franz Wirobisch, must. in June 15, 1864; substitute; trans. to Co. I, 12th Regt.

## DIED.

**First Sergeant**—James Roalefs, must. in June 16, 1862; killed in action at Armstrong House, Va., March 25, 1865; sergt. July 1, 1864; 1st sergt. Oct. 6, 1864.

**Sergeant**—Daniel Adriance, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; died at field hospital June 20, 1864, of wounds received in action near Petersburg, Va.; corp. Nov. 11, 1862; sergt. Nov. 1, 1865.

**Corporals**—William H. Morgan, must. in Aug. 8, 1862; killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; corp. Sept. 1, 1862.

Jeremiah O'Brien, must. in April 30, 1862; killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; corp. Feb. 1, 1863.

**Privates**—John Ardner, must. in Aug. 4, 1862; missing in action at Locust Grove, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; supposed dead.

Martin Bekie, must. in July 28, 1862; killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Tunis B. Haight, must. in Aug. 13, 1862; died of debility at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Alexandria, Va., Sept. 25, 1864.

Israel J. Jacobus, must. in Aug. 16, 1862; died of pneumonia at Libby Prison, Richmond, Va., Dec. 3, 1863, prisoner of war; buried at Nat. Cem., Richmond, Va.

Henry Kring, must. in July 8, 1862; killed in action at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Patrick Maher, must. in Oct. 8, 1864; substitute; died of typhoid pneumonia at Third Division U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Alexandria, Va., Jan. 26, 1865; buried at Nat. Cem., Alexandria, Va., grave 2972.



*Privates*—Joseph Manning, must. in Sept. 28, 1864; substitute; missing in action at Boydton Plank-Road, Va., Oct. 27, 1864; supposed dead.

Jacob Menner, must. in Aug. 8, 1862; wounded and taken prisoner at Locust Grove, Va., Nov. 27, 1863; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 16, 1864; buried at Nat. Cem., Andersonville, Ga., grave 2019.

James Mulligan, must. in Oct. 11, 1864; substitute; died Oct. 22, 1864, of wounds received on picket near Petersburg, Va.; buried at Poplar Grove Nat. Cem., Va., Division D, Section C, grave 12.

Pierre Schneider, must. in June 15, 1864; substitute; died of chronic diarrhoea at Mount Pleasant U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Nov. 20, 1864; buried at Nat. Cem., Arlington, Va.

Thomas Smith, must. in Aug. 6, 1862; missing in action at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; supposed dead.

John H. Tronton, must. in June 25, 1864; died of typhoid fever at Convalescent Camp, Alexandria, Va., Nov. 19, 1862.

George Yeager, must. in June 14, 1864; substitute; missing in action at Boydton Plank-Road, Va., Oct. 27, 1864; supposed dead.

Jacob Zender, must. in June 13, 1864; substitute; died of chronic diarrhoea at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Sept. 3, 1864.

#### FINAL RECORD UNKNOWN.

*Privates*—August Asman, must. in Oct. 10, 1864; substitute; furloughed from Camp Parole, Annapolis, Md., April 7, 1865.

George Davis, must. in Sept. 27, 1864; substitute; furloughed from Camp Parole, Annapolis, Md., April 7, 1865.

James Gray, must. in Sept. 27, 1864; substitute; furloughed from Camp Parole, Annapolis, Md., April 2, 1865.

Roland N. Payton, must. in April 11, 1865; recruit.

Philip Smith, must. in July 26, 1864; substitute; at Third Division, Second Corps Hosp., Nov. 1, 1864; wounded in action.

**Thirty-third Regiment.**—This regiment participated in the battles of Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 23, 1863; Mission Ridge, Tenn., Nov. 24 and 25, 1863; Mill Creek Gap, near Dalton, Ga., May 8, 1864; Resaca, Ga., May 15 and 16, 1864; New Hope Church, near Dallas, Ga., May 25 to June 1, 1864; Pine Knob, Ga., June 15 and 16, 1864; Muddy Creek, Ga., June 17 and 18, 1864; Culp's Farm, Ga., June 22, 1864; Kenesaw Mountain, Ga., June 27, 1864; Peach-Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864; siege of Atlanta, Ga., July 22 to Sept. 2, 1864; siege of Savannah, Ga., Dec. 11 to 21, 1864; Averysboro', N. C., March 16, 1865; Bentonville, N. C., March 18 and 20, 1864.

For an extended sketch of this regiment, see chapter XIX. of Essex County in the Rebellion. Hudson County raised two companies for this regiment, H and K, of which the following is a copy of the roster (except deserters), as found in the official Records of "Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Civil War, 1861-65," by Gen. William S. Stryker.

#### COMPANY H.

*Captain*—Barent Frazer, Jr., must. in Sept. 4, 1863; must. out July 17, 1865.

*First Lieutenants*—Thomas H. Lee, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; pro. capt. Co. G, June 28, 1864.

James J. Deegan, must. in Aug. 4, 1864; sergt.-maj. Jan. 16, 1864; 1st lieut. *vice* Lee, promoted.

*Second Lieutenants*—Joseph P. Couse, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; pro. 1st lieut. Co. A, Sept. 25, 1864.

Philip Upton, must. in Dec. 19, 1864; 1st sergt. Sept. 3, 1863; 2d lieut. *vice* Couse, pro.; disch. S. O. 224, Par. 33, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 12, 1865.

(The enlisted men of this company were mustered out of service with the regiment July 17, 1865, except in such cases as are otherwise noted.)

*First Sergeants*—Joseph Crane, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; sergt. Aug. 25, 1863; 1st sergt. Jan. 1, 1865; 1st lieut. Co. E, April 1, 1865.

William H. Lloyd, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; sergt. Aug. 29, 1863; 1st sergt. May 1, 1865; 2d lieut. July 17, 1865; not mustered.

*Sergeants*—Timothy J. Holly, must. in April 2, 1864; pro. com.-sergt. June 1, 1865. A. S. Louis Miller, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

Francis Smith, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; corp. Aug. 25, 1863; sergt. Dec. 20, 1863.

Erastus Meyers, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; corp. Sept. 5, 1863; sergt. April 25, 1865.

Oder Quinn, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; corp. Aug. 24, 1863; sergt. June, 1865.

*Corporals*—James McLaughlin, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

Thomas Morton, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; pro. 2d lieut. Co. G, June 28, 1864.

Francis Taylor, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; pro. 2d lieut. Co. C, Sept. 20, 1864.

Thomas H. Eaton, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; disch. at Trenton, N. J., May 12, 1865; A. G. O., War Dept., Washington D. C.; must. out June 16, 1865.

John M. Buxton, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; disch. at Trenton, N. J., July 8, 1865; A. G. O., War Dept., Washington, D. C.; must. out July 11, 1865.

James Moran, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; corp. May 1, 1865.

Abram S. Canfield, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; corp. Oct. 1, 1864.

Ambrose Hotchkiss, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; corp. May 5, 1865.

William H. Straway, must. in April 2, 1864; corp. May 5, 1865.

William Oliver, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; corp. June 2, 1865.

*Privates*—Francis P. Backter, must. in Feb. 2, 1864; recruit.

Lockwood Belden, must. in Oct. 17, 1864; substitute.

George Best, must. in Feb. 24, 1865; drafted.

Louis H. Brown, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; corp. Sept. 2, 1863.

John Burk, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

John Burns, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

Charles H. Chamberlain, must. in April 13, 1865; drafted.

Hugh Comstock, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

John W. Cooper, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

Joshua A. Cooper, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

Samuel B. Cox, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; substitute.

Francis Croxon, must. in April 13, 1865; drafted.

James Dalton, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

Newton C. Dealing, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

Philip De Freese, must. in March 13, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. K.

Erastus De Graw, must. in Sept. 23, 1864; recruit; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., G. O. 77, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., April 28, 1865; trans. from Co. I; must. out June 1, 1865.

James G. Demarest, must. in Jan. 11, 1865; recruit.

John Donnelly, must. in Oct. 19, 1864; substitute.

James Dougherty, must. in Feb. 24, 1865; drafted.

Frederick Eaton, must. in Oct. 19, 1864; must. out May 30, 1865; disch. at McDougal U. S. A. Gen. Hosp. New York Harbor, War Dept., A. G. O., May 4, 1865.

Noah C. Estill, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

John Fishback, must. in Oct. 17, 1864; must. out June 1, 1865; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., G. O. 77, War Dept., A. G. O., April 28, 1865.

Garret Garrison, must. in Feb. 23, 1865; must. out July 28, 1865; disch. at Newark, N. J., May 3, 1865, War Dept., A. G. O.

Thomas Gibson, must. in Oct. 18, 1864; substitute.

Henry Gilman, must. in Oct. 18, 1864; substitute.

Charles Haas, must. in Sept. 22, 1864; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., G. O. 77, War Dept., A. G. O., April 28, 1865.

Henry C. Haslet, must. in Jan. 18, 1865; disch. at Mower U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., War Dept., A. G. O., May 3, 1865; must. out June 26, 1865.

Leonard Hendershot, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

Richard Herman, must. in Oct. 18, 1864; substitute.

William Higgins, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; disch. at Ward U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., War Dept., A. G. O., May 3, 1865.

Henry Hilgiloah, must. in March 13, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. K.

John Hinkle, must. in Jan. 16, 1865; disch. at Washington, D. C., War Dept., A. G. O., May 3, 1865; trans. from Co. B.

John Isterstrum, must. in Oct. 19, 1864; substitute.

James M. Jarvis, must. in April 2, 1864.

Pierson Johnson, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

Theodore Johnson, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

James M. Kidney, must. in Sept. 4, 1864.

William Koelter, must. in Sept. 24, 1864; disch. near Bladensburg, Md. G. O. 77, War Dept., A. G. O., April 28, 1865.



*Privates*—James Lawton, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

William Lewis, must. in Oct. 15, 1864; substitute.

Henry Ludwig, must. in Oct. 19, 1864; substitute.

Dennis Madden, must. in Sept. 21, 1864; disch. at Trenton, N. J., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865; trans. from Co. B.

Andrew McCab, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; disch. at Trenton, N. J., War Dept., A. G. O., May 3, 1865.

John McCabe, must. in Oct. 15, 1864; substitute.

Michael McCarty, must. in April 13, 1865; substitute.

Daniel McNama, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

Thomas Mick, must. in April 13, 1865; disch. at Trenton, N. J., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

Jacob Miller, must. in Oct. 18, 1864; substitute.

Barney Mooney, must. in Feb. 24, 1865; drafted.

Wallace Newland, must. in Feb. 11, 1864; recruit.

Robert Newton, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; disch. at McDougall U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., New York Harbor, May 4, 1865, War Dept., A. G. O.

William Parker, must. in April 13, 1865; substitute; disch. at Trenton, N. J., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

John B. Pittenger, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; disch. at Trenton, N. J., War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

Adam Schouck, must. in Sept. 13, 1864; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., G. O. 77, War Dept., A. G. O., April 28, 1865; must. out June 1, 1865.

John Shaffer, must. in March 14, 1865; recruit.

Samuel Slacker, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

Edward Smith, must. in April 13, 1865; drafted.

Alma Spangenberg, must. in April 2, 1864.

Otto Spierling, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; disch. at Louisville, Ky., G. O. 27 for 1865, Dept. of Kentucky.

Augustus Straway, must. in April 2, 1864.

James A. Struble, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; pro. qm.-sergt. Jan. 29, 1865.

Bernard Stykenighter, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

George Taylor, must. in April 10, 1865; drafted.

Gabriel Tebo, must. in Sept. 17, 1864; disch. at Ward, U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, N. J., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

William F. Town, must. in Oct. 18, 1864; substitute.

Josiah Van Druff, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; disch. at Trenton, N. J., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865.

Ira Van Orden, must. in Sept. 13, 1864; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., G. O. 77, A. G. O., Washington, D. C., April 28, 1865.

Lewis Vogel, must. in May 10, 1865; substitute; disch. at Trenton, N. J., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865; trans. from Co. A. Thomas Ward, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

George Weatherwalks, must. in Sept. 13, 1864; recruit; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., G. O. 77, A. G. O., Washington, D. C., April 28, 1865.

Christian Wegan, must. in Oct. 19, 1864; substitute.

Charles Weller, must. in Sept. 22, 1864; drafted; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., G. O. 77, A. G. O., Washington, D. C., April 28, 1865.

George Wells, must. in Oct. 4, 1864; recruit; disch. at Trenton, N. J., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 12, 1865; paroled prisoner.

Charles J. Weyble, must. in Sept. 13, 1864; recruit; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., G. O. 77, A. G. O., Washington, D. C., April 28, 1865.

John E. Weyble, must. in Sept. 13, 1864; recruit; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., G. O. 77, A. G. O., Washington, D. C., April 28, 1865.

Charles Wright, must. in Sept. 4, 1863.

#### DISCHARGED,

*Sergeant*—Bernard O'Dougherty, must. in Sept. 3, 1864; disch. at Central Park Hospital, New York City, April 3, 1865; right leg amputated.

*Privates*—William Brandt, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; disch. at Washington, D. C., April 11, 1864; disability.

Christopher Forrigan, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; disch. at Louisville, Ky., Sept. 27, 1864; disability.

John T. Harlow, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; disch. at Cincinnati, O., Jan. 1, 1865; disability.

Cyrus G. Jones, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; disch. at Cincinnati, O., Dec. 21, 1864; disability.

Thomas Keating, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; disch. at Louisville, Ky., April 1, 1864; disability.

*Privates*—Christopher McEvoy, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; disch. at Chattanooga, Tenn., July 2, 1864; disability.

Edward Van Horn, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; disch. at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Jeffersonville, Ind., Sept. 24, 1864; gunshot wound.

#### TRANSFERRED.

Henry Aiken, must. in Sept. 2, 1863; to U. S. Navy, May 18, 1864. Jacob H. Conine, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; to V. R. C.; disch. April 3, 1865.

John Ford, must. in Aug. 3, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. C.

George King, must. in Feb. 6, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. K.

Frank Kraus, must. in April 4, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. G.

George Langley, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; trans. to V. R. C.; disch. Nov. 24, 1863.

William B. Lawson, must. in Nov. 22, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 34th Regt.

James McIntyre, must. in April 12, 1865; substitute; trans. to Co. K.

William Space, must. Sept. 4, 1863; trans. to V. R. C. Jan. 24, 1864; died of smallpox at Kalorama U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Feb. 9, 1864; buried in Harmony Burying-Ground, Washington, D. C.

#### DIED.

John A. Shay, sergt., must. in Sept. 4, 1863; accidentally killed at Newark, Sept. 9, 1863.

James Bligh, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; died of typhoid fever at 11th Army Corps Hosp., Lookout Valley, Ga., Dec. 10, 1863; buried at National Cemetery, Chattanooga, Tenn., Section B, grave 81.

Jeremiah Connor, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; died of fever at U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 5, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Nashville, Tenn., Section E, grave 2785.

Britton Drake, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; died at Nashville, Tenn., July 1, 1864, of wounds received in action at Resaca, Ga., May 16, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Nashville, Tenn., section 8, grave 560.

Newton Dutcher, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; died at Pine Knob, Ga., July 5, 1864, of wounds received in action at Pine Knob, June 16, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Section E, grave 374.

George Hetherton, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; killed at Resaca, Ga., May 16, 1864.

William B. Kishpaugh, must. in March 11, 1865; recruit; died of fever at McDougall U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., New York Harbor, June 5, 1865; buried at Cypress Hill Cemetery, Long Island, N. Y., grave 2946.

Samuel Letts, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; killed in action at Pine Knob, Ga., June 16, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Marietta, Ga., Section H, grave 32.

Charles H. Locke, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; killed in action at Pine Knob, Ga., June 16, 1864.

Thomas Marsh, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; killed in action at Chattanooga, Tenn., Nov. 23, 1863.

Hugh Shields, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; killed in action at Peach-Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864; buried at National Cemetery, Marietta, Ga., Section G, grave 584.

George H. Stoll, must. in March 29, 1864; died at Pine Knob, Ga., June 16, 1864, of wounds received in action at Pine Knob, Ga.

James Stoll, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; accidentally killed at Cleveland, Tenn., Dec. 14, 1863.

Emile Troutveller, must. in Oct. 4, 1864; substitute; died of typhoid fever at Lincoln U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., June 16, 1865; buried at National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.

John C. Riefler, musician, must. in Sept. 4, 1863; absent sick; record unknown.

#### COMPANY K.

*Captain*—William McCoy, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; must. out July 17, 1865.

*First Lieutenants*—William H. Cochrane, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; pro. capt. Co. G May 10, 1864.

Nicholas Aspen, must. in July 3, 1864; 1st sergt. Co. A; 1st lieutenant vice Cochrane, promoted; disch. S. O. 241, Par. 45, War Dept., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 19, 1865.

*Second Lieutenants*—Francis Tully, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; dismissed Oct. 5, 1863.

Sidney R. Smith, must. in April 5, 1865; 1st sergt. Co. B; 2d lieutenant vice Tully, dismissed; disch. April 7, 1865; disability.

Andrew Gallagher, must. in May 21, 1865; 1st sergt. Co. B; 2d lieutenant vice Smith.



(Unless otherwise noted, the sergeants, corporals and privates of this company were mustered out of the service of the United States July 17, 1865.)

*First Sergeants*—Thomas Duncan, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; disch. at Trenton, N. J., A. G. O., Washington, D. C., May 12, 1865.

Michael Tormey, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; corp. Aug. 10, 1863; sergt.; 1st sergt. June 1, 1865; must. out July 17, 1865.

*Sergeants*—John O'Neil, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; sergt. Aug. 19, 1863; sergt.-maj. Aug. 4, 1864.

Theodore Cadmus, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; disch. at Trenton, May 12, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept., Washington, D. C.

James Simpson, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

Michael Donahoe, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

Edward Sandalls, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; corp. Aug. 19, 1863; 2d lieut. Co. E April 1, 1865.

*Corporals*—Patrick Dooley, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

Thomas Fallon, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

William McFadyen, must. in Sept. 22, 1863.

John Quinn, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

Peter S. Ray, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; disch. at Trenton, May 12, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept., Washington, D. C.

James Morrissey, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

*Privates*—Richard Black, must. in Feb. 18, 1865; disch. at Newark, May 12, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

Harman I. Blauvelt, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; disch. at Trenton, N. J., May 3, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

James Booth, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; disch. at Ward U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Newark, May 12, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

Mordecai Y. Bryant, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; disch. at Chattanooga, Tenn., May 3, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

James Carey, must. in Sept. 27, 1864; disch. at Trenton, May 12, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept., Washington, D. C.; trans. from Co. B.

John Collins, must. in April 12, 1865; disch. at Trenton, May 12, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

Patrick Connell, must. in March 20, 1865; trans. from Co. F.

Sumner F. Conant, must. in Jan. 5, 1865; trans. from Co. C.

James Cox, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; disch. at Newark, May 3, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

Michael Cox, must. in March 1, 1864; disch. at Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

Charles C. Dawson, must. in Aug. 8, 1865; recruit.

John Delaney, must. in Sept. 26, 1864; disch. at Trenton, May 3, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.; trans. from Co. B.

Francis Ernst, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

Albert Goetchius, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

James Green, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; disch. at Newark, May 12, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

Robert Hall, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; disch. at Newark, May 12, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

Gustave Hartman, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

John Harty, must. in Sept. 17, 1864; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., April 28, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

Adolphe Hocke, must. in Feb. 9, 1865; disch. at Washington, D. C., May 12, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

Mathew Kelly, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

Thomas Kiernan, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

George King, must. in Feb. 6, 1865; recruit; trans. from Co. H.

Edward Knox, must. in Oct. 10, 1864; substitute.

John Larkin, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; disch. at Lowell U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Portsmouth Grove, R. I., July 7, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

Andrew Layden, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

Carl J. Lindmark, must. in Oct. 21, 1864.

Frederick H. Lyon, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

John W. Martling, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

Francis McCarty, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; disch. at Newark, May 12, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

Patrick McClean, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

Edward McDermot, must. in Oct. 19, 1864; disch. at Newark, May 12, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

James McIntire, must. in April 12, 1865; trans. from Co. H.

Timothy Monahan, must. in April 7, 1865; disch. at Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

Henry Meyers, must. in Sept. 26, 1864; disch. at McDougall U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., New York Harbor, May 4, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

John Riley, must. in April 11, 1865; substitute.

James Roe, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

Martin Rogan, must. in April 12, 1865; substitute.

*Privates*—Thomas Ryan, must. in Oct. 8, 1864; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., G. O. 77, War Dept., April 28, 1865.

William Simmons, must. in Sept. 13, 1864; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., G. O. 77, War Dept., April 28, 1865.

William Slessor, must. in April 13, 1865; substitute.

George Smith, must. in Oct. 7, 1864; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., G. O. 77, War Dept., A. G. O., April 28, 1865.

James Smith, must. in April 13, 1865; substitute.

John Smith, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

Samuel Smith, must. in Sept. 9, 1864; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., April 28, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

George J. Stock, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

Daniel R. Stuart, must. in Sept. 5, 1863.

Jeremiah Sullivan, must. in April 13, 1865; substitute.

George W. Thomas, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

James Townley, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

Cornelius Van Heest, must. in Sept. 22, 1864; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., G. O. 77, A. G. O., War Dept.

George Vannatten, must. in Sept. 13, 1864; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., April 28, 1865, G. O. 77, A. G. O., War Dept.

Horace Vannatten, must. in Sept. 13, 1864; disch. at Washington, D. C., May 3, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

Charles Wagner, must. in Oct. 15, 1864; disch. at Newark, May 12, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

William H. Waldron, must. in Sept. 29, 1864; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., April 28, 1865, G. O. 77, A. G. O., War Dept.

Peter Welch, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; disch. at Newark, May 3, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept., Washington, D. C.

Adam Wetzel, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; disch. at Fort Schuyler, New York Harbor, May 3, 1865, A. G. O., War Dept.

Blakely Windsor, must. in Aug. 29, 1863.

John Wyman, must. in Sept. 13, 1864; disch. near Bladensburg, Md., April 28, 1865, G. O. 77, A. G. O., War Dept.

Ernest Eike, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; disch. at Newark, Jan. 1 1865; disability.

John Hays, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; disch. at Newark, Feb. 1, 1865; disability.

James Monahan, must. in Aug. 15, 1863; disch. at Lincoln U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Washington, D. C., Oct. 19, 1864.

Patrick Slattery, must. in Aug. 15, 1863; disch. at Insane Hosp., Washington, D. C., Oct. 19, 1864.

#### TRANSFERRED.

John Allen, must. in April 12, 1865; substitute; trans. to Co. C.

William Blesse, must. in April 13, 1865; substitute; trans. to Co. C.

George Bowen, must. in April 13, 1865; drafted; trans. to Co. I.

Joseph A. Brown, must. in Nov. 22, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. G, 34th Regt.

Philip De Freeze, must. in March 13, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. H.

Evan B. Edmunds, must. in April 12, 1865; drafted; trans. to Co. I.

Samuel Gillespie, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps April 1, 1865; disch. Aug. 1, 1865.

John E. Haines, must. in March 9, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. D.

John Heuesfall, must. in Sept. 7, 1864; trans. to Co. D, 35th Regt.

Michael Higgins, must. in March 8, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. D.

Philip Hilgar, must. in March 11, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. G.

Henry Hilgiloah, must. in March 13, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. H.

William Hunt, must. in April 12, 1865; substitute; trans. to Co. E.

Adolphe Machowof, must. in April 14, 1865; substitute; trans. to Co. I.

Thomas McCarthy, must. in April 3, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. A.

William Melhorne, must. in March 28, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. A.

James Mulinio, must. in April 12, 1865; substitute; trans. to Co. E.

Frank Mullen, must. in March 11, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. A.

Isaac A. Perry, must. in March 16, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. C, 34th Regt.

Charles Riker, must. in Sept. 7, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. C.

John Schafer, must. in March 14, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. C.

William Smith, must. in Feb. 2, 1863; recruit; trans. to Co. E.

William J. Smith, must. in Feb. 3, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. F.

Richard Stage, must. in March 11, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. G.

Richard Stewart, must. in April 12, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. E.

Frederick W. Studiford, must. in May 5, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. I.



*Privates*—Anthony Ummersie, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps June 25, 1865; disch. Aug. 3, 1865.

Ira Van Orden, must. in Sept. 13, 1864; recruit; trans. to Co. H. Augustus Vordenburgh, must. in March 11, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. G.

Frank H. Winters, must. in March 14, 1865; recruit; trans. to Co. H.

George T. Wood, must. in Feb. 24, 1865; drafted; trans. to Co. F.

## DIED.

James Adams, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; died in U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., New Albany, Ind., Dec. 9, 1864; buried in National Cemetery at that place, Section B, grave 1219.

Hiram Babcock, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; died at Clay U. S. A. Gen. Hosp., Louisville, Ky., Feb. 7, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Cave Hill, Ky., Section B, grave 44.

William F. Green, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; killed at Peach-Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864.

John Long, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; killed at Peach-Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864.

William Thompson (*alias* John O'Keefe), must. in Aug. 29, 1863; killed in action at Peach-Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864.

Patrick Travers, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; killed in action at Peach-Tree Creek, Ga., July 20, 1864.

William F. Wheeler, must. in Sept. 5, 1863; killed in action at Dallas, Ga., May 25, 1864.

## RECORD UNKNOWN.

Oscar Encke, corp., must. in Aug. 29, 1863; wounded; record unknown.

Chester Andrews, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; absent, sick; record unknown.

Thomas F. Kenney, must. in Aug. 29, 1863; record unknown.

**Hexamer's Battery**, known in the army roster as Battery A, First New Jersey Artillery, Capt. William Hexamer, was mustered into the service Aug. 12, 1861, at Hoboken, where the battery was recruited, which place it left eight days after for Washington.

The first battle in which the battery was engaged was that of West Point, Va., May 7, 1861, where it displayed great gallantry, receiving the highest encomiums. It was next engaged at Mechanicsville, before Richmond, May 31, 1861. June 27th it was in the battle of Gaines' Mills. Upon the withdrawal of the army to Harrison's Landing, the battery went into camp, where it remained until August 26th, when it embarked for Alexandria, and was on the right of Kearny's division in the fight of Chantilly. It was also in the battle of Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862, where it performed excellent service. From that time forward Hexamer's was one of the most famous Batteries during the war, performing herculean feats upon several hard-fought battle-fields. Composed largely of Germans, in whose breasts the love of liberty amounted to a passion, it fought from first to last with a heroism, a loftiness of purpose and a spirit of noble consecration which none, among all the volunteer organizations of the war, ever surpassed, and its survivors, in whatever spheres of action they may now be employed, may well wear their scars with pride, and rejoice in the memories of their services as in hid treasure.

The following is the register of the commissioned officers actually in service of Battery A:

*Captain*—William Hexamer, must. in Aug. 12, 1861; must. out Aug. 12, 1864.

*First Lieutenants*—John Fingerlin, must. in Aug. 12, 1861; res. Nov. 30 1861.

Christian Woerner, must. in Aug. 12, 1861; res. Oct. 8, 1862.

John I. Hoff, must. in Aug. 12, 1861; res. November, 1862.

George W. B. Wright, must. in Aug. 1, 1862; res. March 28, 1863.

Augustin Parsons, must. in July 11, 1862; took the command Aug. 12, 1864.

William Yeagle, must. in April 21, 1863.

*Second Lieutenants*—Herrman Lentz, must. in Aug. 12, 1861; res. Sept. 4, 1861.

Adolph Palois, must. in May 15, 1862; res. July 13, 1862.

William Hausemann, must. in 1862; res. July 30, 1862.

Philip Phildius, must. in 1863; res. Nov. 12, 1863.

Samuel F. Wheeler, must. in June 23, 1863; must. out Aug. 12, 1864.

William O. Bonin, must. in Dec. 15, 1863; must. out with the battery, 1865.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

PIONEER ROADS AND BRIDGES IN HUDSON COUNTY;  
TRAVELING FACILITIES OF YE OLDEN TIME.<sup>1</sup>

It is with difficulty we can bring our minds to a realization that but little more than two centuries ago the two counties of Essex and Hudson, now teeming with busy life, and numbering its hundreds of thousands of population, were entirely destitute of roads or highways other than were bridle-paths or Indian tracks, traversed by the aboriginals in going to or from the trading posts established by the Dutch settlers in old Bergen.

The first road laid out by Europeans within the limits of New Jersey with which the Dutch at New Amsterdam communicated with the settlements on the Delaware was little more than a foot-path, and so continued for many years, affording facilities to horsemen and pedestrians only, until the Legislature, in 1675 and 1676, adopted some general regulations for the opening of roads. Highways and streets were provided for in the concessions of 1664, but these related to cities and towns, without provision for communication with distant points. The first wagon road of which there is any record ran from Communipaw to Bergen by the route now known as Communipaw and Palisade Avenues. This was in existence as early as 1679.

In March, 1682, the Governor, Council and deputies passed an act for "making and setting of highways, passages, landings, bridges and ferries fit and apt for traveling passages and landing of goods," and appointed the first commissioners of highways of which there is any record. The commissioners appointed for Bergen were Capt. John Berry, Laurence Andross, Enoch Machillson, Hance Dederick, Michael Smith, Hendrick Van Ashtrum, and Clause Janson Vansarmarant. In 1694 vacancies were filled by the appointment of the Governor, the surveyor-general, Capt.

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.



William Lawrence, Hendrick Epkee, Lawrence Lawrence, Enoch McChilson, Edward Earl, Jr., John Adrian, Sr., and Capt. Garabrant Clawson.

For Essex, the commissioners named in the first-quoted law were the Governor and Deputy-Governor for the time being, the surveyor-general, Capt. John Palmer, Capt. William Sandford, Benjamin Price, Isaac Kingsland, Henry Lyon, Benjamin Parkis, Thomas Johnston and John Curtis, and by the succeeding appointment, Maj. Isaac Kingsland, Elias McChilson, Claus Johnson Romain, Capt. John Curtice, Azariah Crane, John Treat, Benjamin Meeker, Aaron Thompson and Benjamin Ogden.

These commissioners, the orthography of whose names is preserved as found in a printed volume of the laws of those years in the library of the New Jersey Historical Society, had full power to set, lay out and appoint public highways in and throughout their respective counties, and similar commissions were formed for Monmouth and Middlesex Counties, which embraced all the remainder of the province. Under their management local roads were improved, and a post route was established about 1693. In 1698 a public wagon-road was ordered from Perth Amboy to West Jersey and Pennsylvania, for the convenience of travel from New York and New England. Between Perth Amboy and New York the transit was made in small, inconvenient boats, called periaugers, and the journey was attended with more peril and anxiety than a trip nowadays across the Atlantic. One Dellaman was permitted by Governor Hamilton to drive a wagon on the Amboy road, and enjoyed the first monopoly of transporting goods and passengers between New York and Philadelphia. This was one of the grievances complained of by the Assembly in 1707 in their memorial to Lord Cornbury, as "destructive to that freedom which trade and commerce ought to have." The despotic Governor in his reply defended the exclusive privileges complained of on the ground that by the patent "everybody is sure once a fortnight to have an opportunity of sending any quantity of goods, great or small, at reasonable rates, without being in danger of being imposed upon." The wagon continued its trade to and from Philadelphia, Burlington, Amboy and New York until Lord Cornbury's recall, in 1710.

The grand jury of each county was authorized in 1704 to appoint two persons in each county, precinct, district or township to perform the duties theretofore devolving upon the commissioners, and from this act the present mode of controlling roads by surveyors of highways owes its origin.

A road from Bergen Point, through the town of Bergen, and thence to the Hudson River, had been laid prior to 1764, for in that year the old road was vacated, and a "king's highway" was laid out to the point opposite Staten Island, and in this year a stage route from the landing at Bergen Point to Paulus Hook was established. The stage connected with a

boat running to Blazing Star landing, in Woodbridge, whence the passengers were conveyed to Philadelphia in covered wagons, with the seats set on springs, which were modestly called "Flying machines." These stage-wagons conveyed the passengers from New York to Philadelphia in two days during the summer and three days in the winter.

By an act of June 28, 1766, Ephraim Ferrill, Jonathan Hampton, John Halsted, Matthias Williamson and John Blanchard were authorized to lay out a new road, four rods wide, from the southwesterly point of Bergen, along up Newark Bay as far as they might think convenient, and from thence to and over Paulus Hook to low water mark on Hudson's River; said road to be maintained by the county, excepting that part of the said road up Newark Bay until it intersected the road previously laid out by the surveyors of the highways, which was to be kept in repair by the owners of the ferry at Bergen Point, and that part lying between the uplands of Ahasimus and the uplands of Paulus Hook, which was to be thereafter "and for ever" kept in good and sufficient repair by the owners of the ferry at Paulus Hook. In 1797 a repealer was passed making the highway subject to vacation or alteration by the surveyors of highways.

In 1765 the Legislature ordered a road four rods wide to be laid out from the lower end of the Great Neck, at Newark, beginning at the upland of Abner Ward, on the road by the meadow edge, at the southwest corner of the meadow of Joseph Rogers, and from thence running along the line of said Joseph Rogers, south sixty-eight degrees and thirty minutes east, thirty-five chains to Passaic River at low-water mark. It then continued on the south side of a small creek, on a course south sixty-three degrees and fifteen minutes east, sixty-six chains to the Hackensack River at low-water mark, and thence on the east side of the Hackensack, near a creek called Post's Creek, continuing its breadth of four rods to the public road leading from Bergen Point to Paulus Hook. The trustees of this road were David Ogden, Daniel Pier-son, Joseph Hedden, Jr., Caleb Camp, Uzal Ward, Joseph Rogers, Jr., and Thomas Brown, who also had charge of the ferries over the two rivers. They were authorized to raise by subscriptions or donations a sum not exceeding five thousand pounds, to defray the expenses of making the road and erecting the necessary ferries, causeways and buildings. In this act we find further legislative authority for dead-heading in the following proviso: "That no ferriage be taken from his Excellency the Governor of this colony for the time being, for himself, his retinue, horses and carriages, on passing the ferries hereby established."

The act authorizing the erection of bridges over the Hackensack and Passaic Rivers was passed Nov. 24, 1790, and Samuel Tuthill, of Morristown, Col. John Neilson, of New Brunswick, Robert T. Kimble, of



Newark, and William Maxwell and John Pintard, of New York, were appointed commissioners to alter the route of the road to some more convenient place, and to locate and erect the bridges over the two rivers with draws not less than twenty-four feet wide. These commissioners were authorized to purchase the ferries and to make the rates of toll, and it was declared unlawful for any other persons to erect a bridge over the Passaic between the mouth of that river and the place where Second River empties itself, or across the Hackensack between its mouth and Kingsland Creek. On the same day an act was passed granting power to the commissioners to erect a lottery for the purpose of raising a fund of four thousand dollars to defray the expenses of carrying into effect the good purposes intended in and by said act. In 1794 the time allotted for the completion of the bridges was extended six months, and a further delay was occasioned the following year by a mistake made by the surveyors in making their return of the road, which was remedied by a supplemental act. In the following year legislation was obtained by which the amount to be raised by a lottery was increased to twenty-seven thousand pounds, of which two thousand pounds were to be paid to the State for the purpose of providing suitable buildings for the Legislature, five thousand pounds towards building the bridge across the Raritan River, and the balance to be used by the commissioners in completing their road and bridges.

In February, 1792, the commissioners acting for the State passed to Samuel Ogden and thirty-six other persons the privileges and franchise conferred by the charter, and the bridges were completed in 1795. On the 7th of March, 1797, the Legislature incorporated Rev. Uzal Ogden, Moses Ogden, Samuel Ogden, Lewis Ogden, Charles Ogden, Philip Kearny, Elisha Boudinot, Samuel Baldwin, George W. Burnet, Arent L. Schuyler, Robert Watts, Daniel Ludlow, Robert T. Kemble, Francis B. Winthrop, John C. Shaw, Thomas Marston, Peter Kemble, Daniel Badcock, Nicholas Gouverneur, Harman Le Roy, Israel Canfield, James H. Kip, Cornelius Ray, William Bayard, Hercules D. Bize and Joseph Kingsland, by the name of "The Proprietors of the Bridges over the rivers Passaic and Hackensack." Rev. Uzal Ogden was made president, Samuel Baldwin secretary and Charles Ogden treasurer of the corporation. These proprietors and their successors claimed a monopoly of the right of building bridges over the two rivers, which has since been the source of several hard-fought battles in the courts.

The road constructed was what is now known as the Old Turnpike road through East Newark, and the bridges built spanned the rivers where this road crosses them.

The old route through Bergen was once the ground now occupied by the Plank-Road Company.

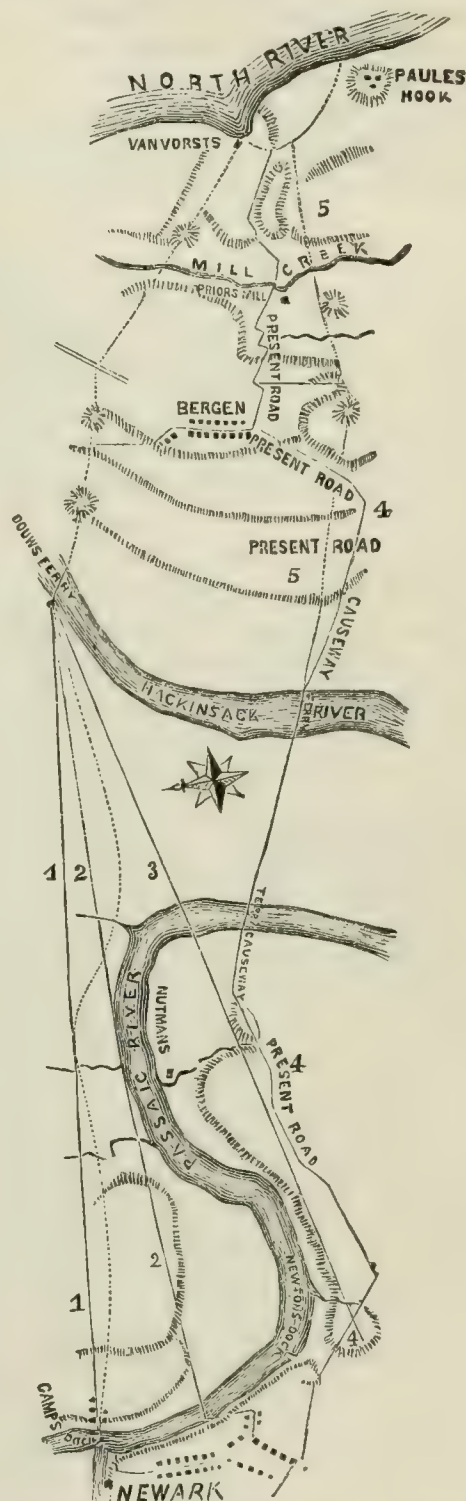
The courses described in the accompanying map are the several routes proposed to lead to different stations

on the rivers, at one of which it was judged most advantageous to erect the bridges. The distance from Newark Court-House to Powles' Hook, by the several routes, is as follows:

No. 1. Camp's Dock Route, 9 miles, 13 chains, 76 links. No. 2. Heddin's Dock Route, 7 miles, 65 chains, 76 links. No. 3. Beef Point Route, 8 miles, 18 chains, 41 links. No. 4. Present road, 8 miles, 59 chains, 7 links. No. 5. Present road, shortened, 7 miles, 52 chains, 6 links.

The length of causeway required over the meadows is as follows:

No. 1. Camp's Dock Route, 4 miles, 1 chain, 66 links. No. 2. Heddin's



Dock Route, 3 miles, 55 chains, 40 links. No. 3. Beef Point Route, 3 miles, 5 chains, 42 links. No. 4. Present road, 2 miles, 26 chains, 75 links. No. 5. Present road, shortened, 2 miles, 44 chains, 77 links.

The breadth and depth of the water is as follows:

1st. HACKENSACK RIVER at the place where the present ferry is established: Breadth, 1448 feet; depth at eastern shore, 8 feet 8 inches; depth at western shore, 8 feet 11 inches; depth of the channel, 25 feet 4 inches.

2d. At the place more northerly, called Dows Ferry: Breadth, 846 feet; depth at east shore, 19 feet, 10 inches; depth at west shore, 12 feet 12 inches; greatest depth in channel, 35 feet.



PASSAIC RIVER.—1. At the place where the present ferry is established: Breadth, 676 feet; depth at eastern shore, 8 feet 6 inches; depth at western shore, 9 feet 6 inches; greatest depth in channel, 17 feet.

2. At a place more northerly, called Beef Point: Breadth, 799 feet; depth at eastern shore, 11 feet; depth at western shore, 4 feet 5 inches; greatest depth in channel, 13 feet 4 inches.

3. At a place more northerly, called Heddin's Dock, in the city of Newark: Breadth, 526 feet; depth at eastern shore, 4 feet 5 inches; depth at western shore, 10 feet 8 inches; greatest depth in channel, 15 feet 11 inches.

On Feb. 17, 1794, commissioners were authorized to lay out a road from the ferry at Hoboken to intersect at Four Corners the road already laid between the Hackensack River and Paulus Hook.

A road from Weehawken ferry to what is now known as English Neighborhood was laid in 1718, a part of which is now covered by the Hackensack turnpike.

Another road laid out at an early period, and of which there is no recorded date, was constructed from Ahasimus to Bergen, by way of Prior's mill. The road was widened out and improved in 1753.

The road recently known as the Bergen Point plank-road was laid out in 1799. Its course was from the intersection of Waverly Avenue and the new road to Bergen Point.

On Nov. 22, 1802, an act was passed authorizing John Cumming, David D. Crane and John Dodd as commissioners to lay out a four-rod road from the great road leading from Newark to Paulus Hook to Nathaniel Budd's dock and ferry, between Paulus Hook and Hoboken ferries, where Budd had lately erected a new ferry stairs and dock; to be maintained at the sole expense of N. Budd, his heirs or assigns.

**The Newark Turnpike** was authorized by an act of the Legislature Dec. 11, 1804, which incorporated John N. Cumming, John Dodd, Alexander C. McWhorter, Silas Condit, David D. Crane, and their future associates and successors, by the name of the Newark Turnpike Company for the purpose of erecting and maintaining a turnpike road from the west line of the associates of the New Jersey Company (now Warren Street, Jersey City) to the eastern abutment of the bridge over the Hackensack River, on the then existing road as far as the intersection of the Bergen road, near the house of Nathaniel Budd, after which it was allowed to deviate so far as to conform to the blocks and streets laid out upon Harsimus; but this requirement was disregarded, and the road was laid diagonally across the blocks. The capital stock was limited to ten thousand dollars for each mile of road, and the charter was to continue for ninety-nine years.

The law authorized the Governor to subscribe for the State any number of shares not exceeding two hundred and fifty, and on Dec. 3, 1804, a further act authorized the Governor to draw from the treasury the sum of twelve thousand five hundred dollars for the purpose of carrying the law into effect and meeting the expenditure of the ensuing year. The franchise was subsequently acquired by the bridge proprietors, and in November, 1832, the New Jersey

Railroad and Transportation Company purchased the lease of the proprietors, and this company for years thereafter controlled not only the railroad traffic, but the only turnpike road between Jersey City and Newark.

**Newark Plank-Road.**—On the 24th of February, 1849, an act incorporating the Newark Plank-Road and Ferry Company was passed. The company was authorized to build a plank-road from Newark to the Hudson River, and to run ferry-boats across the Passaic and Hackensack Rivers. The right to bridge the rivers belonged exclusively to the railroad company, under its lease from the bridge proprietors, and therefore the new company had to resort to a ferry in crossing the two streams. The New Jersey Railroad Company bitterly opposed this charter, but failed in their efforts, and to prevent them from getting control of it, a clause was inserted in the act prohibiting any other incorporated company from controlling directly or indirectly the new company's stock; but this was subsequently repealed. Moreover, each stockholder of the Plank-Road Company was required to sign an agreement to first offer his stock, should he desire to sell it, to the board of directors. But in spite of these precautions, the railroad company succeeded in buying up more than half of the plank-road stock.

In March, 1852, the Plank-Road Company was authorized to build a bridge over the Hackensack River, provided the holders of the lease from the bridge proprietors would consent, and in 1855 a like act concerning a bridge over the Passaic was passed.

The New Jersey Railroad Company, which controlled the bridges, at last gave its consent, and the bridges were built, and shortly afterwards the railroad company became the owners.

Under the authority of an act of 1875, the corporate existence of the bridge company was extended in 1879 for fifty years, or until the 22d of April, 1929, carrying with it the exclusive privileges which prevent any other citizens from building bridges over Hackensack or Passaic Rivers. The president of the company is Mr. A. L. Dennis; Mr. Charles P. Thurston was for many years the secretary and treasurer, but recently resigned, and Mr. Warren E. Dennis was elected to fill the vacancy.

**The Schuyler Road** was constructed by Col. Schuyler to facilitate transportation of ore from the copper mines opened by his father, and was probably laid out about 1755. An act was passed Sept. 26, 1772, the preamble of which recites that

"Many of the inhabitants of the counties of Essex and Bergen have, by their petition, set forth that a certain highway through a cedar swamp and over the meadows and marshes on New Barbadoes Neck to Hackensack River is very useful and will be greatly beneficial to the inhabitants of the northern parts of Sussex, Morris and Essex, in passing to and from New York by Paulus Hook; and that Col. John Schuyler, at his own private expense, hath, at great charge, erected a causeway of cedar logs through the said swamp and meadows upwards of three miles in length, and built proper bridges at upwards of three thousand pounds expense; and said road will be in danger of being destroyed by fire un-



less properly covered with gravel, and that such covering will be attended with an expense of at least ten hundred and fifty pounds, an additional expense too great to be borne by the said Col. John Schuyler."

The act then proceeds to authorize Richard Ludlow, Michael Vreeland, Jacobus Post, John Richards, Jonathan J. Drayton and Edward Thomas, or any three or more of them, to draw a lottery for raising that sum, the money to be paid to Josiah Hornblower, and by him issued to William Dow and Arent H. Schuyler, to be by them applied to covering said causeway with earth or gravel.

Authority to build a bridge over the Passaic River near the Dutch Church, at Second River (Belleville), was given in 1794 to the persons who should thereafter become subscribers as fully and absolutely as if they were particularly named in the act. The bridge was to be completed by Dec. 1, 1796, or the grant to become null and void. Aaron Kitchel, John Condit, John Dodd, Amos Harrison and Elias Cook were appointed commissioners to examine into the damages which might be sustained by William Dow in taking his land. Four years later the proprietors represented to the Legislature that the expense of building the bridge had far exceeded the estimate, and that the toll did not afford a reasonable compensation, whereupon the rates of toll were increased, with the restriction that the annual net proceeds of the tolls should at no time exceed fifteen per cent. of the moneys expended in erecting and maintaining the bridge. About this time Gen. John Doughty, John Blanchard and Col. Elias Cook formally laid out the road to the width of four rods (no legal record existing of the original road as laid by Col. Schuyler) between the Passaic and the Hackensack, but it was provided that the part running through the Cedar Swamp and meadows of Arent Schuyler should be maintained by the proprietors of the bridge at Second River. In 1802 the stockholders and proprietors of the bridge and of the road were incorporated by the name of the Belleville Bridge and Turnpike Road Association, the act naming as directors Josiah Hornblower, John N. Cumming, Edward W. Kingsland, Abraham Speer and Joseph Kingsland.

**The Bergen Turnpike Company** was chartered Nov. 30, 1802, with John Stevens, Lewis Moore, Robert Campbell, Nehemiah Wade, Garret G. Lansing and Adam Boyd as incorporators, with a capital stock authorized of seven thousand dollars for each mile of road constructed, and full authority to build and maintain a turnpike road from the town of Hackensack to Hoboken. The commissioners were authorized to discharge the duties of directors for the first year. Aaron Kitchel, John N. Cummings and William Colfax were named as commissioners to lay out the road, the course of which was to the bridge over English Creek, and thence to the bridge at Hackensack.

June 3, 1718, a road was laid out from "Crom Kill to Whehocken" ferry. The road then laid out must

have been a part of what is now Hackensack turnpike.

At an early day the dwellers at Harsimus laid out a road by the way of Prior's mill to Bergen. The following return, without date, when compared with the field map, will give a general idea of its course, as well as show that some of the residents preferred the war-path to a highway:

"By y<sup>e</sup> Surveyors of y<sup>e</sup> Highways for y<sup>e</sup> County of Bergen. Applection having been made to us by Archibald Kennedy, Esqr., of some hardships & trespasses he meets with from his Neighbor Mattys De Mot for want of particular fences, and We having heard the Allegations of both parties, & having Viewed the Premises, doe order that partition fences be forthwith put up round y<sup>e</sup> six acres belonging to Mattys De Mot, as it is now marked out by us, y<sup>e</sup> North Easterly one half to be fenced & kept up by y<sup>e</sup> said Archibald Kennedy, and y<sup>e</sup> South Westerly other half to be fenced and kept up by y<sup>e</sup> said Mattys De Mot.

"As also that y<sup>e</sup> Rhoad for y<sup>e</sup> Use of y<sup>e</sup> plantations at Pavonia or Ahasimus to y<sup>e</sup> Mill and Church shall be for y<sup>e</sup> future to begin at y<sup>e</sup> North East Corner of y<sup>e</sup> barn belonging to y<sup>e</sup> said Archibald Kennedy, and to run through y<sup>e</sup> said Six Acres one Rodd and a halfwide, to be supported and fenced by said Archibald Kennedy, where, if he pleases, they may have Swinging gates, allowing to y<sup>e</sup> said De Mot So much out of his land as is taken out of y<sup>e</sup> Six Acres of y<sup>e</sup> Rhoad, all which we have Determined and Staked out, of which you are to take Notice as you will Answer y<sup>e</sup> contrary. We have, according to the best of our Judgements allowed y<sup>e</sup> said de Mot an Equivalent for y<sup>e</sup> Rhoad upon y<sup>e</sup> South Side of his Six Acres out of land belonging to y<sup>e</sup> said Archibald Kennedy."

Jan. 12, 1753, the above-named road was widened to four rods. It came to the shore just south of Kennedy's orchard, at about the corner of what is now Second and Henderson Streets, Jersey City, thence passed up by Van Vorst's to a place on Kennedy's land called "Sand Point."

Prior to 1848 all travel from Bergen and the lower part of the county to Paulus Hook was around by the Five Corners and Newark Avenue, or by the Mill road *via* Prior's mill. Even the residents at Communipaw were obliged to take this round about way; but in 1848 Grand Street was extended from Jersey City across the meadows.<sup>1</sup>

Thus are all the roads in the county of ancient date named. There were a few others as the Middle road, which was approached through the northwest gate of the village of Bergen, and the Bergen Woods road, which opened into the woods through the northeast gate of the town. There was also the Dallytown road, and the Bull's Ferry road. But the dates of their laying out are not at this date known. For convenience in keeping the roads in repair, the old Township of Bergen was divided into districts, which bore the following names: Bergen Town, Gomunipa, Pamerpugh, Bergen Point, Wehawk, Maisland, Bull's Ferry, Sekakes and Bergen Woods.<sup>2</sup>

**Traveling Facilities of y<sup>e</sup> Olden Time.**<sup>3</sup>—In 1764 stages were first "set up" to start from Paulus Hook for Philadelphia, *via* Bergen Point and Blazing Star ferries. The vehicle used was a Jersey wagon, covered

<sup>1</sup> Winfield's "History of Hudson County," 364.

<sup>2</sup> Winfield's "History of Hudson County," 364.

<sup>3</sup> Winfield's "History of Hudson County," 365.



with cotton cloth drawn over roughly-made hoops, and was modestly named "Flying Machine," and made the distance between the two points in the unprecedented short space of three days.

In the fall of the same year Sovereign Sybrant, an enterprising Jerseyman, gave notice that he had fitted up and completed in the neatest manner a new and genteel stage-wagon, which was to set out from Philadelphia on Monday and get to Trenton that day; the next day to Sybrant's house, known by the sign of the "Roebuck," two miles and a half from Elizabethtown, where, with a good assortment of wines and liquors, and by "Assiduity, Care and Despatch," he hoped for the "Favor and Esteem of the Public." On Wednesday the stage reached "Powless's Hoeck" by the new post-road over Bergen and return to the Roebuck. Thence it would start on Thursday, and reach its destination on Friday.

In 1772, John Mersereau appeared with his "Machines." He left Paulus Hook three times a week, and went through to Philadelphia in a day and a half. In 1773 he established a line of stage-coaches which left Paulus Hook on Tuesday and Friday of each week, "at or before sunrise," and went as far as "Prince-Town" the same night. Here they exchanged passengers with the coach from Philadelphia, and returned the next day. Inside passengers paid thirty shillings fare, outside passengers twenty shillings. Each passenger was allowed fourteen pounds of baggage; beyond that weight the charge was two-pence per pound.

In 1769 a new route from Paulus Hook to Philadelphia was selected by Joseph Crane and Josiah F. Davenport, *via* Newark, Elizabeth, Bound Brook and the north branch of the Raritan, to Corriell's ferry, on the Delaware. They proposed to leave the Hook every Tuesday morning by sunrise. Passengers were requested to cross over from New York the night before. The stages met at the South Branch, exchanged passengers and returned.

In 1771, Abraham Skillman started his "Flying Machine" to Philadelphia, *via* Newark, Elizabeth, Woodbridge, New Brunswick, Princeton, Trenton and Bristol. Time, one day and a half; fare, twenty shillings proclamation money; "a good wagon, sober drivers and able horses."

In 1767, Matthias Ward informed the public that he had for some time kept a stage-wagon from Newark to "Powlas Hook." Having met with some encouragement, he proposed to make the round trip each day, leaving Newark at sunrise, and "Powlas Hook" "sun two hours high." All persons might expect the "best usage at 1s. 6d. each for coming and going, or three shillings for both."

In 1768 Andrew Van Buskirk gave notice that he would erect a "Stage-Wagon" in Hackensack at the New Bridge, to set out for Paulus Hook on September 17th, to go twice a week; fare, 2s. 7d. In 1775 he changed the terminus from Paulus Hook

to Hoboken, and named his vehicle a "Flying Machine."

In the same year and year following some proprietors adopted the system of having their stages on each side of the Hackensack, where they would exchange passengers, "which entirely takes off the Inconveniency of detaining passengers by ferrying of the Wagon over said River."

For some years prior to 1774, Peter Stuyvesant ran a stage from the Hook to Brown's ferry, where he met Josiah Crane, with a stage from Newark, and exchanged passengers.

In 1770 a stage was run from Morristown to the Hook by Daniel and Silas Burnett, and in 1775 by Constant Cooper from Hanover to Paulus Hook.

In 1775, Abraham Goodwin ran a stage from the Great Falls (Paterson) to the Hook twice a week. In May of the same year Thomas Douglas erected his stage to run from Hacketstown once a week, *via* Flanders, Black River, Mendham and Morristown, consuming two days *en route*.

In 1775, Verdine Elsworth brought out his "new caravan" between the Hook and New Bridge. He informed the public that his horses were "very quiet, and the Caravan new and in excellent order."

In 1783, Adam Boyd "established a stage-wagon to run between Hackinsack and Hoebuck ferry." He boasted that the roads were very good, his wagon and horses in prime order, and he hoped that such a useful institution would be encouraged.

From almost every direction in the interior of the State, stage lines were organized, and all sorts of vehicles started towards Paulus Hook to accommodate the public. To such an extent did this system of travel increase that before the construction of the New Jersey Railroad as many as twenty regular stages would daily leave the ferry for different parts of the State.

[For Railroads and Canals, see Chapter XXI. "History of Essex County."]

## CHAPTER XXV.

### WATER COMMUNICATION OF HUDSON COUNTY.<sup>1</sup>

**Ferries.**—The establishment of ferries, including their control as to the rates of ferriage, was at the first settlement of the State the prerogative of the crown, and grants were made by royal letters patent to the parties who were authorized to operate them for the accommodation of the public. Persons desirous of passing their own goods and merchandise across the river were not prevented from doing so by these patents, but none but the duly licensed ferrymen could

<sup>2</sup> By Henry Farmer.



transport passengers, live stock or merchandise for hire. In 1779 the Legislature transferred the right to regulate ferries to the Boards of Chosen Freeholders of the several counties, but the Bergen county board seem to have never interfered with the vested rights of the ferry-owners. After the formation of Hudson County an effort was made to exercise the power given by the State, and a protracted dispute was the consequence, until in 1853 the Legislature took the matter up again, and relegated the authority to the State.

**COMMUNIPAW FERRY**—The oldest ferry on the North River, of which any record can be found was that at Communipaw, which was legally established in 1661, and William Jansen was licensed to take charge of it. In 1669, Governor Carteret appointed Peter Hetfelsen to succeed Jansen, and in the document conferring this authorization we find the first legal authority for the now prevalent system of "dead-heading." The language of the last clause is as follows: "Always provided that the Governor and his family are to be freed from paying of anything for their transporting as aforesaid." It was required that the ferryman attend the ferry upon Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays for the convenience of the public, so that only on three days in a week were the settlers on the Jersey shore certain of a means of transportation across the river. This ferry is now owned by the Central Railroad of New Jersey, and accommodates the large population resident between Communipaw and Bergen Point, besides the great railroad travel of the Central.

**THE OLD WEEHAWKEN FERRY** is of uncertain age. In 1717 (January 26th) a colonial ordinance was passed fixing the rates of ferriage at Wehauk as follows: "For man and horse, to or from New York, eighteen pence; single person, one shilling; everything per bushel, one penny; hogs, sheep, etc., two pence each; barrels, four pence; hogsheads, one shilling; pipes, eighteen pence." The law provided for a fine of forty shillings proclamation money for carrying goods or passengers for hire without a license from the Governor, and a penalty of ten pounds for practicing extortion. It is believed that the ferry was in operation fully twenty years before the date of this ordinance. It was then the principal ferry used by the inhabitants of the northern part of Bergen County in conveying their produce to New York, and continued to be so until another ferry was established at Hoboken. Its location was at the mouth of a little creek, just below King's Point. About sixty years ago it fell out of use, but was revived in 1859 by the incorporation of the Weehawken Ferry Company, now consolidated with the West Shore Railroad Company.

**JERSEY CITY FERRY**.—The associates of the New Jersey Company are the legitimate successors of Michael Pauw, the thrifty burgomaster of Amsterdam, who, under a grant of the Dutch West India Company, appropriated to himself the southern por-

tion of the New Jersey shore opposite to Manhattan Island, and secured the tract known as Hoboken-Hackingh (the land of the tobacco-pipe) from the Indian owners "for and in consideration of a certain quantity of merchandise," the deed being duly confirmed by the directors and Council of New Netherland. This deed was dated July 12, 1630, and was the first conveyance of land in New Jersey.

It is believed that the first ferry was established in this vicinity about the year 1661, and it is on record that in 1662 the ferryman complained that the authorities of Bergen had authorized the inhabitants to ferry themselves over whenever they pleased, to the great detriment of his monopoly. The more thorough establishment of a ferry with conveniently constructed boats for carrying over horses, carriages and passengers was in 1764, when the through stage line from Philadelphia was set up, and a suitable landing-place and wharf at Paulus Hook was secured at Maj. Hunt's tavern. The landing in New York was known as Messier's dock, now the site of the extensive ferry buildings of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company at foot of Cortlandt Street. The ferry accommodations at this time were of a very limited character, comprising only a few row-boats, with two oarsmen to each and spare oars for the use of such passengers who chose to assist in the labor of propulsion, and two sail boats, which were used only when the wind was favorable for them.

Passing through three generations of Van Vorsts, the land and franchises attracted the attention of several capitalists, who opened negotiations for its purchase in 1804, and employed Alexander Hamilton to examine the title and act as counsel. An interesting sketch of the transfer of the property to the associates has been furnished the writer by Mr. Charles B. Thurston, the secretary and treasurer of the company, as follows: "On April 18, 1804, Anthony Dey and wife, of New York City, conveyed Paulus Hook to Abraham Varick, of the same city, merchant." The conveyance, which included the ferry-right and buildings, was subject to a mortgage to secure the payment of Van Vorst's annuity. The next day Abraham Varick conveyed to Richard Varick, Jacob Radcliff and Anthony Dey, as tenants in common, the lands on Paulus Hook, together with the right of ferry. Reference was made in the deed to a map that had been made for the projectors by Joseph F. Mangin, of New York. Hudson Street was projected along the river front. "Also," the deed continued, "the present wharves and the right of soil from high to low-water mark, to extend from north to south the breadth of four hundred and eighty feet on Hudson Street, and the right and title to the land under water in Hudson's River, opposite to the said premises above granted, together with the exclusive right of ferry from Paulus Hook to the city of New York and elsewhere." This document shows that the ancient proprietors of Paulus Hook made a claim no less



sweeping of their rights to sell the water-front than that which is now made by their successors, "The Associates of the Jersey Company." This deed and the foregoing were acknowledged before Judge James Kent, afterwards New York's greatest chancellor. By a covenant in the deed it was agreed to affix such a rental of the land as would pay the six thousand dollars annuity to Van Vorst until it should be released or extinguished, when the money should be applied to their own use.

They also covenanted to unite with the purchasers of lots of the future city in an application to the New Jersey Legislature for a law to incorporate trustees for the fund so raised.

By an agreement dated Oct. 11, 1804, it appeared that Varick, Radcliff and Dey, with their associates, had divided up the land on Paulus Hook into one thousand shares, and the following list of share-holders gives the first record of the names of those associated with them in the purchase: Richard Varick, Jacob Radcliff and Anthony Dey, each 100 shares; Joseph Bloomfield, 20; J. N. Cumming, 50; William Halsey, 50; Alexander C. McWhorter, 30; Elisha Boudinot, 5; Samuel Boyd, 20; Archibald Gracie, 40; John B. Coles, 40; James Thomson, 20; David B. Ogden, 20; John Wells, 30; John Radcliff, 20; John Rhea, 20; David Hunt, 20; Joseph Lyon, 20; David Dunham, 20; Abraham Varick, 20; Peter W. Radcliff, 40; Samuel Hayes, Jr., 5; William S. Pennington, 20; L. S. Panbell, 20; William B. Wolf, 40; Aaron Ogden, 25; William Radcliff, Jr., 20; Samuel Pennington, 5; John A. Davenport, 10; J. E. A. Birch, 10; E. Leavenworth, 20; Isaac H. Williamson, 20; Amasa Jackson, 5; Thomas Ward, 10; Isaac Kibbe, 5.

Varick, Radcliff and Dey are well known in the history of New York. Elisha Boudinot, J. N. Cumming, William S. Pennington and Alexander C. McWhorter were distinguished citizens of Newark. Boudinot, brother of Elias Boudinot, of Revolutionary fame in the Continental Congress, was chosen secretary of the New Jersey Council of Safety during the Revolution, and was for seven years a justice of the New Jersey Supreme Court. Col. Aaron Ogden's term as Senator in Congress had ended the year before the purchase of Paulus Hook, and he was elected Governor in 1812. He had served with distinction in the Revolutionary war. He was succeeded in the Governorship by William S. Pennington, another of the associates, who had been a lieutenant under Washington. He also was a justice of the New Jersey Supreme Court, and afterwards a judge of the United States District Court in New Jersey. Boudinot, Pennington and Cumming were directors in the Newark Banking and Insurance Company, of which Boudinot was president. It was organized in May, 1804, during the negotiations for the purchase of Paulus Hook, and had secured authority to establish a branch at Paulus Hook, in contemplation of the

success of this early speculation in Jersey City lots. It was Elisha Boudinot and Gen. Cummings, with other Newarkers interested in Paulus Hook, who started Robert Fulton with a capital of fifty thousand dollars in the building of steam ferry-boats for their new franchise.

Joseph Bloomfield, who held twenty shares in the associates' stock, was Governor at the time of the purchase of Paulus Hook. Three of the associates—Bloomfield, Ogden and Pennington—held the New Jersey Governorship during the twelve years from 1803 to 1815; a fourth, Isaac H. Williamson, father of ex-Chancellor Williamson, was Governor another twelve years, from 1817 to 1829. As before the Constitution of 1844 the Governor's term was but one year, it is apparent that the purchasers of Paulus Hook had associated with them the leading men in New Jersey affairs.

The Legislature, on Nov. 10, 1804, passed an act, drawn by Alexander Hamilton, granting a perpetual charter to the shareholders as "The Associates of the Jersey Company," and named Alexander C. McWhorter, Silas Condit and William S. Pennington as inspectors of an election for trustees of said company. The shareholders met at Paulus Hook on December 10th, and proceeded to elect nine trustees, as follows, seven hundred and fifty votes being cast: Richard Varick, Jacob Radcliff, William W. Woolsey, James Thompson, David Ogden, William Halsey, Alexander C. McWhorter, William S. Pennington, Isaac H. Williamson. The first meeting of the board of trustees was held on the 24th of December, at the house of Joseph Lyon, at Paulus Hook, and the purchase was then fully consummated. From that time the ferry accommodations began to improve with the needs of the growing community.

The first steam ferry-boat run on this ferry was a double-ender named the "Jersey." She made her first regular trips on July 17, 1812, and her accommodations gave general satisfaction. In the following year the "York," being of the same model, was finished and placed on the ferry. These steamboats were eighty feet long and thirty feet wide on the deck. They were in reality double boats of ten feet in breadth, the hulls being ten feet apart, and firmly secured by timbers and braces, thus forming a deck the full width of thirty feet. The paddle-wheel and machinery were placed between the two hulls, leaving ten feet of deck on one side for carriages, horses, cattle, etc., and the same space on the other side furnished with seats for the passengers. Below the deck was a cabin fifty feet long for shelter in cold or stormy weather.

A permanent night ferry was established in 1835, in response to a memorial presented to the proprietors by a committee composed of R. Gilchrist, J. Cassidy, C. Van Vorst, G. Dummer, D. Henderson, J. Griffith and D. S. Gregory, who were appointed at a public meeting of citizens representing the interests



of Jersey City, Newark and Paterson, held in Temperance Hall, Jersey City, Dec. 30, 1834.

During the year 1853 the directors of the New Jersey Railroad and Transportation Company were impressed with the importance of securing extended privileges of ferriage and landings. After unavailing efforts to negotiate for a renewal of the lease and the purchase of the right to reclaim lands needed for extended accommodations, an offer was made by the associates to transfer to the railroad company all their ferry franchises and water-rights by a sale of their stock for four hundred and eighty-five thousand dollars, payable in the company's bonds for ten years, bearing six per cent. interest. The contract for the purchase was made on the 1st of August, 1853, and entire transfer was made to the company, whose successors, the lessees of the railroad, now control the immensely valuable water-front of Jersey City, upon which their terminus is situated.

The associates retain considerable property in the city, and maintain their organization, as follows: A. L. Dennis, president; Charles B. Thurston, secretary and treasurer; A. L. Dennis, Edmund Smith, F. Wolcott Jackson, C. B. Thurston, Joseph N. Du Barry, Henry D. Welsh, John Price Wetherill and Henry R. Houston, trustees.

THE HOBOKEN FERRY was established by law in 1774, and put into active operation by Cornelius Haring in the following year. It was subsequently leased to H. Tallman, and the landing in New York was at the foot of Vesey Street. John Stevens purchased the franchise in 1789, but for some years afterwards it passed through various ownerships and leaseings until 1811, when Col. Stevens resumed the control, and in September of that year made the trial trip of the first steam ferry-boat in the world. He obtained another ferry privilege from the foot of Spring Street, New York, but very soon abandoned the steamboat for the "more convenient" horse-boat. In 1818 the landing was removed from Vesey Street to Barclay Street, and in 1822 another steamboat, called the "Hoboken," of more convenient build than the original, made hourly trips across the river, and from that year steam has been constantly used. The first of this line of boats were but pigmies to the colossal floating structures that now make incessant trips across the great highway of maritime travel. The decks were open and the cabin placed below. The Christopher Street ferry was opened in 1836. All the property of the Hoboken ferry is now owned and controlled by the Hoboken Land and Improvement Company.

THE PAVONIA FERRY was an enterprise projected in 1733, when a royal patent was granted to Archibald Kennedy; but Kennedy failed to fulfill the conditions, and, consequently, all the extensive franchises of the grant were forfeited. Frequent projects were set afoot, but nothing was accomplished until the Erie Railroad, as the lessees of the Long Dock Company,

erected their present ferry, in 1861, on the completion of the Bergen tunnel.

STATEN ISLAND FERRY.—A ferry between Staten Island and Bergen Point was legally established in 1750, but had been previously operated by Jacob Corsen. It was an important landing-place for passengers between New York and Philadelphia, going by way of Perth Amboy; but, on the completion of the new road over the meadows from Newark, the ferry fell into disuse and operations were entirely suspended. Several ineffectual attempts have been made to revive this ferry.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### STREET RAILROADS, HUDSON COUNTY.<sup>1</sup>

**The Jersey City and Bergen Railroad Company** owns the several lines of horse-cars traversing Jersey City and all the southern portion of Hudson County. The company was incorporated March 15, 1859. A majority of the stock is owned by the United New Jersey Railroad and Canal Company, of which the Pennsylvania Railroad Company is the lessee. The officers are Charles B. Thurston, president; W. E. Dennis, secretary; Thomas N. Sayre, superintendent.

The several routes of the company, covering a distance of about twenty-two miles, are as follows:

**NEWARK AVENUE OR BLUE LINE.**—Route, from depot at Bergen Avenue, through Bergen Avenue to Sipp, to Summit, Hudson City, to Newark Avenue, to Grove Street, to Gregory, to York, to depot at Jersey City. Returning through Montgomery to Newark Avenue.

**MONTICELLO OR PLANK-ROAD LINE.**—Route, from Jersey City ferry, through Montgomery to Vanvorst, to Grand, to Pacific, to Communipaw, to Harrison, to Monticello, to Fairmont, to Bergen, to Montgomery, to depot, on Montgomery Street, Jersey City Heights. Returns same to Grand, to Jersey Avenue, to York and to Ferry Streets; passes through Lafayette District.

**MONTGOMERY STREET AND JERSEY CITY HEIGHTS LINE.**—Route, from Jersey City ferry to Bergen car stables, through Montgomery Street. Returns by Montgomery, Grove and York to Jersey City ferry.

**GREENVILLE AND OCEAN AVENUE LINE.**—Route, from Jersey City ferry, through Montgomery, to Vanvorst, to Grand and Ocean Avenues, to Greenville, passing New York Bay Cemetery. Returns by same route to Grand, to Jersey Avenue, to York Street and to ferry.

**ERIE STREET AND PAVONIA FERRY LINE.**—Route,

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.



from Jersey City ferry, through Montgomery, to Newark Avenue, to Erie Street, and Pavonia Avenue to Pavonia Ferry. Returning through Pavonia Avenue, to Erie, to Eighth, to Jersey Avenue, to Newark Avenue, to Grove Street, to Wayne, to Gregory and York, to Jersey City ferry.

The company have the privilege of extending their line to the Kill von Kull, under a supplement passed by the State Legislature in 1873, authorizing a ferry to Staten Island.

New stables were built in 1883 at the head of Montgomery Street, with accomodations for four hundred horses. The building is of brick, with slate roof, and is furnished with all necessary appliances to insure cleanliness and a healthy condition of the stock. Complete double tracks have been laid in the downtown streets. In track-laying the company have greatly benefited the city, especially on the hill, where Ocean Avenue, from Communipaw to Myrtle Avenue, was entirely repaved with Belgian blocks by the company, while two thousand loads of cinders were used to ballast the roadway of Pacific Avenue. In other streets the property-owners have improved the opportunity of dispensing with the old cobble stones by having the roadway paved from curb to curb with Belgian blocks in places where the company have delivered and laid the stone at its own expense. The report made to the State comptroller for the year ending Dec. 31, 1883, is as follows :

Capital stock authorized . . . . .	\$500,000 00
Capital stock paid in . . . . .	250,000 00
Bonded debt . . . . .	375,000 00
	<hr/>
	\$625,000 00
Cost of road and equipments . . . . .	604,613 99
Dividends paid during the year 1883, in cash . . . . .	25,000 00
Receipts and expenses for 1883,—	
Income from passengers . . . . .	318,909 39
Income from other sources . . . . .	4,601 63
Expenditures during the year for working the road, including repairs, maintenance of way, motive power, and contingencies . . . . .	218,832 85
Interest on funded debt . . . . .	26,250 00
Sinking fund . . . . .	22,000 00

**The North Hudson Railway Company** are the owners of all the lines of horse-cars not included in the list of lines operated by the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, with but one exception. It was chartered in 1859, and since that time the president, Mr. John H. Bonn, has continuously filled that office, which is sufficient evidence of the efficiency he has displayed in managing the affairs of the company.

JOHN H. BONN was born on Sept. 14, 1829, in the city of Norden, East Friesland, in the extreme north-west of Germany. He received a good education first at the city schools, then at a classical high-school, and in later years under private teachers. After having made a voyage to the Isle of Java, East Indies, with his father, who for many years had been master of vessels in the East India trade, he attended a nautical school near Rotterdam, Holland, and passed an examination before the Royal Commission in Amsterdam, obtaining the first degree. In the fall of 1845 he entered a shipping, banking and commercial

house in Emden, a city in his native province. Here he remained five years, having received a thorough commercial education. In October, 1850, he came to the United States with a view to gain more experience in commercial affairs, and he soon found employment as book-keeper and English and French correspondent in a large Greek shipping-house. Visiting North Hudson County accidentally in the summer of 1852, he was favorably impressed by its advantageous position as also by its beautiful scenery, and having received means from his father, invested in real estate, part of which he laid out into town lots. These investments prolonged his stay, and finally influenced him to make this country his home, of which he became a citizen. In the spring of 1856, after having made an extensive tour of eight months through the greater part of the United States and Canada, he visited his relatives in Europe (his parents were then dead), and there, in October, 1856, married Miss Angelina Boujer, of Emden, East Friesland. In April, 1857, they came to America, and lived first in Weehawken, then in Hoboken, and since 1867 have resided at their present home in Weehawken township, which had once been owned by Daniel Webster, the great Massachusetts statesman. They had eleven children, four of whom died young and seven of whom are living,—four sons and three daughters. Both Mr. Bonn and his wife and their ancestors belonged to the Lutheran Church.

Mr. Bonn is not a member of any Masonic or kindred society. He was a member of the first board of regents of the Hudson County Hospital. The "German-American Cyclopedia," a work of eleven volumes, and the first of that character in the United States in the German language, was brought out chiefly by his aid, under the editorship of his old friend, the late Professor A. J. Schem. Many thousand copies of the work were sold in the United States. Mr. Bonn had no inclination for and never held a political office, except in 1857, when he was elected on both tickets as superintendent of public schools in old North Bergen township, which then contained five schools. In 1868 he was appointed, under a legislative act, by Judge (later Governor-Bedle,) one of seven commissioners, to lay out and improve public avenues on the elevated part of Hudson County, and made chairman of the board. A printed report and maps were presented proposing a system of avenues by straightening, widening and connecting existing roads and providing for their improvement. The plan, although very favorably received by the public and approved by the Board of Freeholders and by the Legislature of the State of 1869, was, however, not carried out, owing to a variety of causes. Much regret was afterwards expressed that the project was not accomplished, as the growth in population and wealth in Hudson County has been and continues to be hindered by the want of good roads throughout its length. Its proximity to New York and its beau-





Wm. H. Woodcut

J. H. O. Brown







tiful and healthy location offer superior advantages as a place of residence and business, but it has no roads worthy of the name. In 1872, Mr. Bonn was appointed by the Legislature one of the three commissioners to widen and improve the Bulls Ferry road from Nineteenth Street in Hoboken, northerly, and to build a main sewer to the Hudson River, and was made chairman of the board. The improvement was completed in 1874 and 1875.

Outside of his real estate business, Mr. Bonn was principally occupied in building and operating street railroads in the northern half of Hudson County. The enterprise commenced in 1859 finally resulted in an entire system of roads radiating from the Hoboken ferry in all directions. As early as 1864 cars were run by steam on one of the lines; but this was of necessity abandoned, on account of the steepness of the hill and for other reasons. In 1874 a steam elevator was built, the first one in this country, by which the cars, with horses attached, were taken up the hill in one minute. This formerly consumed seven or eight minutes, with four horses along the side of the hill. In 1884 an elevated road was built from the Hoboken ferry to Jersey City Heights, for the foundation of which piles had to be driven all along to a depth of from forty to ninety feet. The structure itself is of iron, from fifteen to ninety-five feet high. The cars are to be drawn by means of an endless steel cable, which itself is put and kept in motion by powerful stationary steam-engines on top of the hill. It is the first elevated cable railway in this country. Mr. Bonn was the first and only president of the old companies, and is thus far also president of the North Hudson County Railway Company, into which the old companies were consolidated in 1865.

It is proper to add that the establishment and development of the North Hudson County Railway system has been Mr. Bonn's life-work. From early manhood he has given to it his undivided attention. At the outset the obstacles to be overcome were great. The city of Hoboken was then little more than a country village, and the same may be said of Hudson City, now known as Jersey City Heights. North of this the country was only sparsely settled. The railroads were built over a deep swamp surrounding Hoboken, up steep hill-sides and along rough and very uneven country roads, neither macadamized nor paved, which the company had to supply themselves, besides spending very large sums of money for grading and blasting to secure a proper road-bed. In course of time the tracks were removed frequently to permit public improvements under and on the streets, and replaced again. Most of the tracks had thus to be laid three times. But Mr. Bonn foresaw that this was the site for a great and prosperous city, and this encouraged him to undertake the long and laborious task. He, however, did not foresee the narrow-minded and short-sighted policy of the large landed proprietors, which seriously retarded the

justly expected increase of population. In building up his system of railways he has acted on the principle that a new line should be built slightly in advance of an actual necessity for it; that the convenience, comfort and safety of passengers should be duly considered and promptly provided for, and that improvements in the mode of transportation should be made whenever possible. A natural desire and an earnest effort to please and accommodate the traveling public have been the controlling elements of his management. While ever watchful of the interests of his company, he never demands from the State favors or privileges, which, in his own judgment, ought not to be granted, and always has due regard to the interest and wishes of the public. He has not only designed and studied the general plan of the work, but is equally familiar with all its details. He has the determined will, quick perception, the courage and perseverance which characterize the man of executive ability. These qualities, coupled with an active and well-trained mind and a strong sense of justice, have enabled him to overcome great difficulties, and to lead his company safely through trying, and often very discouraging, circumstances, until it has become a prosperous institution, which commands general respect and is freely acknowledged to have done more to develop the growth and prosperity of the northern half of Hudson County than any other.

The routes of the North Hudson Railway lines are as follows:

**JERSEY CITY AND HOBOKEN LINE.**—Route, from Jersey City ferry, through Montgomery, to Newark Avenue, to Grove Street, to Ferry Street, to Hoboken ferry. Return by same route.

**UNION HILL AND WEEHAWKEN LINE.**—Route, from Hoboken ferry, through Ferry Street, to Willow, to Bull's Ferry road (at Weehawken), to New, to Bergen Line Avenue, to Union Hill. Returning from Union Hill, through Union Street, to Bull's Ferry road, to Willow Street, to Washington, to Ferry Street, to the ferry.

**UNION HILL AND GUTTENBERG LINE.**—Route, from Union Hill, through Bergen Line Avenue and Hermance Avenue, to Guttenberg. Returning by same route.

**WEST HOBOKEN AND JERSEY CITY HEIGHTS LINE.**—Route, from Hoboken ferry, through Ferry Street, to Central Avenue, to Clinton Avenue, to New York Avenue, to Palisade Avenue, to Jersey City Heights. Returning by same route.

**CENTRAL AVENUE LINE.**—Route, from Hoboken ferry, through Ferry Street and Central Avenue, to turn-table at Central Avenue, to Paterson Plank-Road. Returning through Central Avenue to Franklin Avenue, to Palisade Avenue and Ferry Streets, to Hoboken ferry.

**COURT HOUSE AND OAKLAND AVENUE LINE.**—Route, from Hoboken ferry, through Ferry Street, to



Palisade Avenue, to Prospect Street, to Oakland Avenue, to turn-table. Returning by same route.

WASHINGTON STREET AND ELEVENTH STREET LINE.—Route, from Hoboken ferry, through Ferry Street, to Washington, to Eleventh, to Park Avenue, to turn-table. Returning by same route.

The whole distance operated is about twenty-five miles.

In 1884 the company built an elevated road, a substantial iron structure, from Hoboken ferry to Jersey City Heights, thus dispensing with the inclined plane and stationary engine formerly employed at the head of Ferry Street for elevating cars and horses from the base to the summit of the Heights.

A single line of horse-cars is run from the Long Dock to the West End, on the Heights, a distance of about three miles. It is owned and operated by the New York, Lake Erie and Western Railroad Company, whose ferry superintendent, Mr. Brown, superintends the horse car line.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### BENCH AND BAR OF HUDSON COUNTY.<sup>1</sup>

THE BENCH OF HUDSON COUNTY has ever been occupied by very distinguished men, who have been assigned by the Supreme Court to hold the courts of the county, and the local judges have been selected from among the best men of the county, and as a result the judicial ermine has been worn without a spot to stain it or a single thing to cast dishonor upon its fair fame.

If you can keep the fountain of justice pure and honest men sitting upon the bench in our court-house, the lives and property of the people of the county will be safe and their liberties preserved.

The first courts of the county were opened at the Lyceum Hall in Jersey City, April 14, 1840, Joseph C. Hornblower, chief justice presiding, and the courts continued to be held at the Lyceum Hall until Sept. 19, 1843, when they were removed to the "New-kirk House," at the Five Corners. Here the courts continued to be held until the new court-house was finished and opened, March 11, 1845, when the first session of the court was held there.

The session of the court was opened with prayer by Rev. B. C. Taylor, D.D., and Chief Justice Hornblower delivered a very able and impressive address, which is given in Chapter XII of this work.

The court-house was a very imposing building for the time, considering the small population of the county, and was at the time probably the largest and

best court-room in the State, and it is not now excelled by many, although the rapid growth of the county from a population of 9451 in 1840 to 187,944 in 1880, has required an addition and considerable changes to adapt the same to the wants of the present times.

THE BAR OF HUDSON COUNTY can properly start its history from the time of the creation of the county by act of the Legislature, passed Feb. 22, 1840. Prior to that time the territory now embraced in the county of Hudson was embraced in the county of Bergen, with the county seat at Hackensack, and although there was at the time only a very small population in Hudson County—only 9451 persons at the census of 1840—to set up and bear the expense of a county government, still these people did it.

Imprisonment for debt existed at that time, and it was the common practice for creditors to watch for New York merchants who were debtors at the Jersey City side of the ferry and arrest them, and carry them to the Hackensack jail; and Jersey City being largely interested in New York City, and dependent on it for its prosperity, took offense at this procedure, and this and other causes led to the formation of the county and also to the abolishment of imprisonment for debt in the State, except in causes of fraud. In the movement for the abolition of imprisonment for debt the Hon. Dudley S. Gregory took a very active part, being the leading spirit in Jersey City at that time.

At the formation of the county the bar consisted of eight persons,—Samuel Cassidy, J. Dickinson Miller, Peter Bentley, Edwin R. V. Wright, Thomas W. James, William S. Cassidy, Benjamin F. Van Cleve and Lewis D. Hardenberg. Of this number all are deceased except Thomas W. James, who is now the Nestor of the bar of the county.

The first lawyer to settle in the territory now known as Hudson County was James Williams, licensed at May term, 1812, but little is known of him except he had his office in Jersey City, and the second lawyer who settled in Jersey City was Samuel Cassidy, who took Mr. Williams' office and practice; and Mr. Williams left the State.

The first lawyer to settle in the city of Hoboken was J. Dunn Little, and it is a historical fact that Samuel Cassidy, in Jersey City, and J. Dunn Little, in Hoboken, started the legal business in these two cities; both of them had a large practice and wide influence, and proper sketches of them will appear in this chapter. Of the eight persons in Hudson at the formation of the county, six of them were quite distinguished persons, and filled large fields of usefulness in their profession; of the other two, Benjamin F. Van Cleve and William S. Cassidy, but little is known, as they both died very young in life. Mr. Van Cleve came from Hunterdon County, and is remembered as a man of much promise, but cut off early in life.

<sup>1</sup> By Hon. Jacob Weart.



JOSEPH C. HORNBLOWER,<sup>1</sup> chief justice of the Supreme Court, opened the first courts in Hudson County April 14, 1840. When the corner-stone was laid for the new court-house, Oct. 17, 1844, very imposing ceremonies took place, in which the chief justice participated and made an address, and again, when the courts were opened in the new house, March 11, 1845, he delivered a formal address, dedicated "To the members of the Board of Chosen Freeholders, of the Grand Jury, and my fellow-citizens at large of the county of Hudson."<sup>2</sup>

These services greatly endeared the chief justice to the people of this county.

He was a great lawyer, an upright judge, and a citizen worthy of the highest commendation.

HENRY WOODHULL GREEN, chief justice of the Supreme Court, was regularly assigned to the Hudson Circuit, following Chief Justice Hornblower, and held his first circuit in Hudson, at November term, 1846, and his last, at April term, 1853, when he was succeeded by Judge Haines.

Chief Justice Green was born at Lawrence, in Hunterdon County (afterwards Mercer,) Sept. 20, 1804; he graduated at Princeton College in the class of 1820, at the age of sixteen. He studied law with Charles Ewing, afterwards chief justice, and was admitted to the bar at November term, 1825, and took up the practice at Trenton; was recorder of the city; represented Mercer County in the Legislature in 1842; was a delegate to the Whig National Convention in 1844; appointed chief justice by Governor Stratton in 1846; reappointed by Governor Fort in 1853; resigned to accept the office of chancellor, which was conferred upon him in 1860 by Governor Olden, which office he held until May 1, 1866, when he resigned in consequence of failing health, and was succeeded by Chancellor Zabriskie.

He was a trustee in the College of New Jersey, and devoted much of his time to its interests after his resignation as chancellor, and he was also a trustee of the Theological Seminary at Princeton.

As he never resided in this county, our special interest in him is as chief justice, circuit judge and chancellor, and in all these positions he had but few peers.

Probably no man ever sat upon the bench in New Jersey who gave it more dignity than he. In manners he was very dignified, in demeanor on the bench he impressed every one with the importance and dignity of the court, and when the court opened, you felt that a part of the sovereignty of the State was present, and everything proceeded as though his court was the very fountain of justice, and that no error could be committed there which industry,

learning and a conscientious desire to do his whole duty could detect, and if one was beaten in a cause, the vanquished party never felt that defeat came to him through failure to attempt to grasp and understand the cause, but because the judge had himself mistaken the facts, and made an erroneous application of the law to the same. Governor William Pennington once said, "that he always liked to try a cause before Chief Justice Green, as he then felt that there was a God in Israel."

He gave to the causes he investigated both at law and in equity the most thorough investigation, and examined the authorities bearing upon the question with the greatest care; and when he prepared his opinions, they were in the best style of English literature, their diction faultless, the arrangement of authority such that the opinion itself showed that the deepest recess of search had been exhausted and every authority which bore on the question found; and questions which bore on the policy of the law were always illustrated by the views of great statesmen, which developed his general reading; in fact, he followed precedent and example very closely, and rested his opinions mainly on these, and never attempted, to any great extent, to formulate new principles and start new doctrines of law to meet the constant changing and advancing civilization of the present times.

His opinions, as reported in the law and equity reports, are high authority, and have been cited with great approbation in England. Chief Justice Green impressed every one with the importance and dignity of the court and of the duty of faithfulness which the bar owed to the court and their clients; and one of those duties to be practiced by the bar was thorough devotion to their client's cause, and that nothing should be left undone by the lawyer which industry and a faithful discharge of duty could bring out in both obtaining the facts and research for the law bearing on the facts. Such a man elevated himself, the court, the bar, and society in general, and his impress on the State will last even after the men with whom he associated have all passed away.

He did a great service to the people of this county. It was the custom for target companies to come over from New York City and make great disturbances here.

The Kelly Guards came over and got on a regular spree, discharged their fire-arms in Montgomery Street, and spread consternation everywhere; many of them were arrested, and Chief Justice Green sent every man to the State's prison for a long term; he broke up the outrages, and they have never been again repeated.

He died Dec. 19, 1876, at the age of seventy-two.

EX-GOVERNOR DANIEL HAINES was the third justice of the Supreme Court regularly assigned to hold the Hudson Circuit; he succeeded Chief Justice Henry W. Green at the September term, 1853, and presided in this county until the end of the year 1855,

<sup>1</sup> For a full sketch of Chief Justice Hornblower, see Bench and Bar of Essex County.

<sup>2</sup> For the address in full, see Chapter XII. of this county; also Rev. Dr. Taylor's "Classis of Bergen," and Winfield's "History of Hudson County."



and at the January term, 1856, he was succeeded by Associate Justice Elias B. D. Ogden.

Governor Haines was born in the city of New York in the year 1801, and graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1820; he studied law with the Hon. Thomas C. Ryerson at Newton; was licensed as an attorney in 1823, and as counsellor in 1826, and was called to be a sergeant-at-law in 1837.

In 1824 he commenced the practice of the law at Hamburg, a small village in Sussex County, which was always his home, but during the period of his judgeship he resided mostly in Newark.

He was elected to the Council from Sussex County, and served two terms, being a member when the "broad seal question" agitated the State and nation; he took strong grounds with the Democratic party, and through the prominence thus gained he was elected Governor and chancellor in 1843, and was Governor at the time of the adoption of the new Constitution, in 1844.

In 1847 he was elected Governor by the Democrats, and held the office three years. In 1852 he was appointed by Governor Fort an associate justice of the Supreme Court, again reappointed, in 1859, by Governor Newell, and retired from the bench in 1866, after a service of fourteen years, greatly honored and beloved by all.

In 1845 he was appointed one of the commissioners to select a site for the State Lunatic Asylum, at Trenton, and was a member of the first board of managers. In 1870 he was appointed by Governor Randolph to the National Prison Reform Congress, and he was also a trustee of the College of New Jersey for many years.

He was a strong advocate of temperance, a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church, and led a very devoted Christian life.

Being located in a farming district, where the questions and disputes to be settled are of minor importance, Judge Haines had no very great opportunity to display his powers at the bar, but was always esteemed a sound and able lawyer. As Governor, he brought to the office sterling integrity and a great zeal for the education of the children of the State, and he advocated with great earnestness the adoption and perfection of the common-school system of the State.

As a judge, while he was not regarded as one of the most profound jurists, still his great sense of right and desire to be just led him to examine every case with great care; it was this element of his character that so much endeared him to the bar and people of the State.

Judge Haines again returned to Hudson County in 1873 as a commissioner appointed by the Supreme Court to review all unjust street and sewer assessments, and, in connection with Theodore Little, Esq., and Jesse Williams, Esq., reviewed and adjusted a large number of assessments, performing a very valuable service to the city of Jersey City.

He died Jan. 26, 1877, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

ELIAS B. D. OGDEN a son of Governor Aaron Ogden, was born at Elizabethtown in 1800. He graduated at Princeton College in 1819, was licensed as an attorney in 1824, as a counsellor in 1829, and was made a sergeant-at-law in 1837, being the last lawyer to receive that honorary title in the State of New Jersey. Soon after his admission to the bar he removed to Paterson, where he continued to practice, being prosecutor of the pleas of Passaic County for two terms, and in 1844 member from that county to Constitutional Convention, in which he took an active part.

In 1848 he was appointed by Governor Haines an associate justice of the Supreme Court. He was reappointed by Governor Price in 1855, and again by Governor Olden in 1862, and died Feb. 24, 1865, having held the office over sixteen years.

Judge Ogden was regularly assigned to the Hudson Circuit in January, 1856, and continued to hold it until the time of his death. He resided in Paterson until 1858, when he removed to the old homestead of his father, at Elizabethtown.

Probably no more fitting sketch can be given of his career at this circuit than to quote a part of the remarks of Jacob Weart, Esq., at the bar meeting of Hudson County on the occasion of his death.

Mr. Weart said, "For seventeen long years the deceased, as a judge, has gone in and out before the people of this State, receiving three successive appointments. He had held the office longer than any of his brethren upon the bench at the time. A man so long associated with our jurisprudence could not have failed to leave his imprint upon the same. In commercial and criminal law I think he excelled. Having held the circuits of two of the most important counties in the State for many years,—Essex and Hudson,—he had a wide field for the display of his talent in this direction, and he brought to these branches of the law a very marvelous and quick perception; indeed, it took a wily advocate to cope with and answer his ready suggestions."

"In criminal matters he was the terror of rogues and evil-doers, and did much to preserve the peace and good order of our county. Having a high Christian character, he looked to the elevation of society and the public morals, and had a deep and lasting reverence for the sanctity of the Sabbath, and we would all do well if we should strive to emulate his noble example in this direction. As a public patriot he loved his country, he loved good government, he cherished a respect for the laws, and during the trying hours of the republic he stood by his government; he stood by the flag under which his father reared him; he despised traitors and their sympathizers, and looked confidently for the overthrow of the Rebellion and the restoration of the Union."

"But, alas! he has gone to meet that great Judge who cannot err. Let us quietly submit him to the









*Engraved by J. H. Philip*

*J. D. Beale*

---



silence of the tomb; over his grave let us strew flowers, which will lift their incense to Heaven, and then our last duty will be to hold him and his bereaved family in grateful remembrance."

JOSEPH DORSETT BEDLE was born at Matawan, Monmouth Co., N. J., Jan. 5, 1831. He comes of an old American family on both sides, his maternal ancestors having emigrated to this country from Bermuda more than a century and a half ago. His father, Thomas J. Bedle, whose immediate ancestors were Jerseymen, was a merchant, a justice of the peace for upwards of twenty-five years, and a judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Monmouth. His mother, Hannah Dorsett, descended from a family that was among the early settlers of the above county. Their son, Joseph D., obtained his early educational training in the academy at Matawan, then known as Middletown Point. He at an early age manifested a predilection for the legal profession, and began his study of the law under the very able direction of Hon. W. L. Dayton, at Trenton, in 1848.

During this period of four years he attended the regular course of lectures at the law school at Ballston Spa, N. Y. One winter he passed in the office of Thompson & Weeks, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and in the spring of 1852 he was admitted to the bar of New York State as an attorney and counselor. Returning to New Jersey, he passed a short time in the office of Hon. Henry S. Little, at Matawan, and was admitted to the bar of that State in January, 1853.

He began the practice of his profession at Matawan, and in the spring of 1855 made Freehold, in the same county, his residence. Here he soon made his presence felt and won a place among the leaders of the bar. A large, valuable and lucrative practice fell to him, when he was offered by Governor Parker a seat upon the Supreme bench of the State. A high sense of the dignity of this position and of his duty to the community influenced him to accept this appointment, his commission bearing date March 23, 1865. His term expiring in 1872, he was reappointed by Governor Parker, this reappointment doing honor both to the Governor and the recipient. On accepting the first appointment he had made Jersey City his residence, that he might be at a convenient distance from all parts of his district, which comprised the counties of Hudson, Passaic and Bergen. Just prior to the close of his first term, in 1871, he was prominently named as a candidate for Governor, though he himself took no steps to secure the nomination, rather discouraging the movement in his favor. Notwithstanding this fact, his name was again brought forward in 1874, and an unanimous nomination tendered him by the Democratic State Convention. He accepted this nomination only at the persistent and earnest appeal of the party, declaring that as he had been nominated without any effort on his part, so he

must be elected, if at all. This course he was constrained to adopt, not from any lack of disposition to serve the political organization with which he affiliated, or unwillingness to assume the dignity and responsibility of administering the government of his State, but simply from a high sense of the impropriety of any action having a political bearing by one holding judicial office. This high-minded determination was appreciated by the people, who elected him by one of the largest votes ever cast for Governor in the State, though opposed by a candidate of great personal popularity. Most unmistakably was he called to his honorable post by the popular voice, whose expectations were in no sense disappointed. His administration from the first was marked by ability, prudence and a patriotism inspired by desire for the public welfare. By his statesman-like views and noble aims he firmly intrenched himself in the respect and regard of the community. Governor Bedle, on the termination of his official career, resumed the practice of his profession, and has since been identified with many important causes, being still engaged in active practice.

The College of New Jersey, at Princeton, in 1875 conferred upon him the degree of LL.D.

Governor Bedle was in 1861 married to Althea, daughter of Hon. Bennington F. Randolph, of Freehold, N. J. Their children are Bennington Randolph, Joseph Dorsett, Thomas Francis, Althea Randolph, Randolph and Mary (deceased).

MANNING M. KNAPP is the sixth Justice of the Supreme Court regularly assigned to the Hudson Circuit. He is still holding the court, and has done so since January, 1875.

The following sketch is taken from the "History of Bergen and Passaic Counties:—"

"The subject of this sketch, although a resident in Hackensack for many years, is not a native of Bergen County. He was born at Newton, in the county of Sussex, in this State, on the 7th of June, 1815. He studied law at Newton, in the office of the late Col. Robert Hamilton, and was admitted as an attorney at the July term of the Supreme Court in the year 1846. In the winter of that year he removed to Hackensack, where he has since resided, practicing in his profession down to the time of his appointment on the Supreme Court bench. In January, 1850, he was licensed as a counselor. The late Chancellor Zabriskie, having about this time removed from Hackensack to Jersey City, vacated the office of prosecutor of the pleas of Bergen. Chief Justice Green, who then presided at the Bergen Circuit, appointed Mr. Knapp to prosecute for the State until the office should be filled by executive action. Acting under this appointment until February, 1851, he was then given the office by Governor Fort, and held it under that and subsequent appointments, until February, 1861. When appointed prosecutor he was acquiring, and soon was engaged in, an active practice in the civil



courts. This he retained during all the time that he remained at the bar.

"Upon the election of Judge Bedle to the office of Governor of the State, a vacancy was created on the Supreme bench, and Governor Bedle nominated Mr. Knapp to be his successor. Upon confirmation by the Senate, Mr. Knapp entered upon the duties of the office, taking up the work which Judge Bedle had laid down, and after serving one term was reappointed by Governor Ludlow in 1882.

"The judicial district presided over by Judge Bedle embraced the counties of Hudson, Bergen and Passaic. The work in it was extremely onerous for one judge. In consequence of this, the Legislature, in 1875, divided the district, and set off Hudson County as an entire one. To this new district Judge Knapp was assigned by the Supreme Court, and has since presided at that circuit. The large population of Hudson County necessarily presents a heavy work in the courts, and renders the district, although comprising that county alone, not a light one in its judicial administration.

"Judge Knapp has always held to the political views of the Democratic party, but he has never held, or manifested any desire to hold, political office. His aspirations seem not to have gone beyond or outside of success in his professional career."

In 1850 he was married to Anna Mattison, a daughter of Capt. Joseph Mattison, of the navy. She was born in Woodbridge, Middlesex Co., in this State. They have two children, a son and daughter, the issue of the marriage. The elder, Anna M. (wife of Walter V. Clark), resides in Hackensack. The younger, Joseph M. Knapp, is temporarily in Colorado. He, it is understood, is preparing for admission to the bar of this State.

AARON OGDEN, a son of Robert Ogden, was born at Elizabethtown in the year 1756, graduated at Princeton College in 1773, before he had attained the age of seventeen; he then engaged as an assistant teacher in a grammar school, which he continued until he entered the army, in 1777. Ogden was appointed a lieutenant and paymaster in the First Regiment, and continued in service to the termination of the war as aide-de-camp, captain and brigademajor and inspector. He rendered very valuable services to his country during the Revolutionary war, and was a great favorite of Washington and Lafayette.

When dismissed from the army with the other officers at Newburgh, in 1783, Maj. Ogden returned to Elizabethtown, and took up the study of the law with his brother Robert, and was licensed as an attorney in 1784, and as counselor in 1794, and practiced his profession at Elizabethtown, and was clerk of the county of Essex. In 1801 the Legislature elected him to fill the unexpired term of James Schureman in the Senate of the United States, and he served from Feb. 26, 1801, to March 3, 1803, and was a distinguished and useful member of that body.

In 1812, Aaron Ogden was elected Governor of the State of New Jersey, and by virtue of his office also became chancellor of the State, and held the office for one year. While he held the office of Governor, President Madison nominated him as a major-general, with the purpose, as it was understood, of giving him the command of the forces operating against Canada, and his nomination was unanimously confirmed by the Senate; but he declined to accept, as he thought he could be of more service as Governor of the State. He was one of the commissioners to settle the boundaries between the States of New York and New Jersey in 1807, 1827 and 1833. He was elected a trustee of Princeton College in 1803, and held the office at the time of his death, and received from the college the degree of LL.D., in 1817.

About 1813 he engaged in the running of a steamboat between Elizabethtown and New York City, which brought him in contact with Thomas Gibbons and brought about the steamboat war, the State of New York and New Jersey having each granted the exclusive use of the waters of each State to certain individuals to navigate their waters exclusively; the monopoly was sustained by the courts of New York, but in the celebrated case of Gibbons *vs.* Ogden, in the Supreme Court of the United States, that court declared the laws unconstitutional. In this controversy Ogden lost his fortune.

In 1824 he succeeded Gen. Bloomfield as president of the Society of the Cincinnati, and continued to be its president until the time of his death.

In 1829 he took up his residence in Jersey City, where he was to some extent provided for, not only by his pension as an old soldier, but by an act of Congress creating a custom-house office at Jersey City, which he held during the remainder of his life. He died in Jersey City in 1839, at the age of eighty-three years.

SAMUEL L. SOUTHARD, known as "New Jersey's favorite son," is entitled to a short space in this chapter, from the fact that he was a resident of Jersey City at the time of his death, having been elected president of the Morris Canal and Banking Company in 1838; he took up his residence in Jersey City at that time.

A full sketch of his life is to be found in Elmer's "Reminiscences of New Jersey," and also in the histories of the counties of Hunterdon and Somerset, and Mercer and Burlington.

He was born at Baskingridge, Somerset Co., June 9, 1787, was a pupil in the celebrated school of Rev. Robert Finley, and in September, 1802, he entered the junior class at Princeton, and graduated in 1804, at the age of seventeen. He went to Virginia as a teacher of the classics, and was admitted to the bar there in 1809; was admitted to the bar here in 1811, and commenced practice at Flemington, and was appointed prosecutor of the pleas for Hunterdon County; in 1815 he was elected to the Legislature, and shortly after taking his seat, on Oct. 31, 1815, he was ap-



pointed an associate justice of the Supreme Court, and removed to Trenton. When appointed judge he was only twenty-eight years old. He was appointed law reporter, and published two volumes of reports. Jan. 26, 1821, he was appointed by the Governor to fill the unexpired term of J. J. Wilson in the United States Senate, and was elected by the Legislature for the full term, from March 4, 1821, and having been appointed Secretary of the Navy by President Monroe, Sept. 16, 1823, he resigned his seat in the Senate, and took a seat in the Cabinet, which he held through the administrations of President Monroe and President John Q. Adams, until 1829. After retiring from the navy he resumed his practice at Trenton, and on Feb. 20 1829, was appointed Attorney-General of the State.

He was appointed Governor and chancellor in 1832, but he only held one term of the Court of Chancery, being elected United States Senator for the term commencing March 4, 1833, he resigned the office of Governor. He, therefore, in less than a year, held the offices of Attorney-General, Governor and chancellor and United States Senator, from which he derived the title of "favorite son." In 1839 he was again elected to the United States Senate for the full term of six years. On March 11, 1841, he was elected president *pro tempore* of the Senate, and upon the retirement of Vice-President Tyler he was elected president of the Senate, May 31, 1841, and held that position at the time of his death, which occurred at Fredericksburg, June 26, 1842.

He was elected one of the electors and voted for President Monroe in 1820. He was appointed a trustee of Princeton College in 1822, and the University of Pennsylvania conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. in 1832.

It is not probable that any other such record can be produced in the State of New Jersey.

MATHIAS OGDEN was a member of the distinguished Ogden family of New Jersey, and a son of Governor Aaron Ogden, and was born at Elizabethtown in 1792. He received an academic education and entered the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, and graduated there in the class of 1810. He studied law, and was admitted as an attorney-at-law at November term, 1814, and as counselor-at-law at February term, 1818, and died in July, 1860, in the sixty-eighth year of his age.

He practiced law in Jersey City from the formation of the county, in 1840 to 1848, and is spoken of as a sound and able lawyer.

SAMUEL CASSEDY was really the first lawyer to settle in the territory now known as Hudson County who did any considerable amount of business, although he succeeded James Williams, who had settled here before him; Mr. Williams' business must have been small, as he was here but a short time, and the population was very sparse.

Mr. Cassedy was born at Hackensack, June 22, 1790, and was one of three brothers, all of whom were dis-

tinguished men in their day. George Cassedy was a distinguished member of the Hackensack bar, an able lawyer, and served several years in Congress, elected on a general State ticket. John Cassedy was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, represented Bergen County in the State Council and Hudson County in the State Senate, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention from Bergen County in 1844; he was also the chief organizer of the Hudson County Bank and the Bank of Jersey City.

Samuel Cassedy was educated at the schools in Hackensack, and removed to Kentucky, and was admitted to the bar of that State as an attorney and counselor Aug. 20, 1814; he removed to Jersey City and was admitted as an attorney at May term, 1816, and as counselor at September term, 1833; upon being licensed as an attorney, in 1816, he succeeded to the business of James Williams, and continued to practice in Jersey City until his death, which occurred Aug. 30, 1862, in the seventy-second year of his age.

On Dec. 23, 1831, Mr. Cassedy was placed upon Governor Vroom's staff as his deputy adjutant-general for the Second Division of the militia of New Jersey, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He also served in the war of 1812 as a volunteer. He was also prosecutor of the pleas for Bergen County.

He devoted his efforts mainly to office practice, and in the vigor of his manhood had a large clientage.

WILLIAM CULLIN MORRIS was descended from Revolutionary stock. His grandfather, Maj. James Morris, was fatally wounded at the battle of Germantown, and died January 7, 1777. He had his commission on his person, and it was stained with his blood. Judge Morris took great pride in exhibiting this commission. His father, Jonathan Ford Morris, was a physician, and practiced at Bound Brook, later at Somerville, where he died. He was a popular physician, successful surgeon, philanthropic citizen and a forcible writer. Judge Morris was born at Middlebrook, Somerset Co., Feb. 27, 1789. He was educated at the classical academy at Somerville, N. J., entered the law office of John Frelinghuysen, and also read a short time with George McDonald, and was admitted to the bar at November term, 1818, and entered upon the practice of the law at Belvidere, and continued in practice there for thirty-one years, when he removed to Jersey City, and took a position in the custom-house in the city of New York, which he held for four years, when he retired to an office practice in Jersey City, and in 1861 was appointed by Governor Olden a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and served for nearly a year, and was regularly elected to the office by the joint meeting of 1863, and took his seat on the bench April 1, 1863, and died May 17, 1870, aged eighty-one years.

Judge Morris held the office of prosecutor of the pleas for the county of Warren for twenty-five years, being five successive terms, and the great service which he rendered the State was his prosecution of what



were known throughout the State as the Warren murder trials. These trials were probably the most celebrated of any in the criminal history of the State. Joseph Carter, Jr., Abner Park and Peter W. Park were severally indicted and tried for the murder of John Castner, Maria Castner, his wife, Mary M. Castner, daughter of John and Marie Castner, and John B. Park, brother of Peter W. Park. These trials lasted for a period of about two years; several judges of the Supreme Court sat at the various trials, and the persons convicted were convicted entirely upon circumstantial evidence, and these convictions were mainly due to the great industry and high moral character of Judge Morris, who abandoned his civil business to prosecute these murderers, and at the close of the long trials he found his civil business in the hands of other persons, and he took a position in the custom-house. His loss of practice was a meagre reward for the long and valuable services which he rendered to the county, the prosecutor being then paid by fees, and the fee was fifteen dollars for the trial and conviction of a murderer. The people of Warren County, through their Board of Chosen Freeholders, never made any adequate recompense to Judge Morris for these two years of service.

Judge Morris was an earnest, active Christian, and was in the eldership of the church almost constantly from 1828 until his death, a period of over forty years. He married a daughter of Adj.-Gen. Stryker, by whom he had several children, which he brought up to be very useful and valuable citizens. Dr. Theodore F. Morris, of Jersey City, who has devoted so much of his time to the education of the children of Jersey City, in the Board of Education; William C. Morris, Jr., cashier of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company; Francis B. Morris, superintendent of the coal transportation of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company, are his sons; and a daughter married J. G. Shipman, Esq., a leading lawyer in West New Jersey.

JAMES S. NEVINS was born in Somerset County in 1786, and graduated at Princeton College in 1816. Having studied law with Frederick Frelinghuysen, he was licensed as an attorney in 1819, admitted as a counselor in 1823, and called to be a sergeant-at-law in 1837, among the last upon whom that honor was conferred in the State.

In 1838, upon the death of Judge Ryerson, he was chosen by the joint meeting a justice of the Supreme Court, and was again appointed by Governor Stratton in 1845, serving on the bench for fourteen years. At the expiration of his second term the politics of the State had changed, and Governor Fort appointed ex-Governor Daniel Haines to fill his place.

He followed his profession at New Brunswick until he was appointed judge, and always resided there until 1852, when he moved to Jersey City, and opened an office there and practiced his profession until the time of his death, which occurred in 1859, in the seventy-third year of his age.

The greater part of Judge Nevins' professional and judicial life was spent in the county of Middlesex, and he only spent the last seven years of his life in Hudson County, and these were the years of his old age. He was highly respected as a lawyer and a judge, and might be regarded as an independent thinker, as his dissenting opinions will show; and, in concluding one of them, he says, "I regret the necessity which constrains me to differ with my brethren on this point; but, thinking as I do, I would not fulfill my trust were I to yield my opinion before I was convinced."

In the early history of Jersey City there was a great controversy over the dedication of the market grounds at the foot of Washington Street, between Bergen Street and South Street, and lately occupied as a city hospital. The case is reported in *Spencer's Reports*, 86: *Dummer ads. Selectmen of Jersey City*. Dummer was represented by such eminent counsel as A. S. Garr and George Wood, and the city was represented by Peter Bentley and ex-Governor I. H. Williamson. The opinion of the court was delivered by Judge Nevins, sustaining the claim of the city, and he was ever after held in high esteem by the older citizens for thus sustaining them in a fierce and well-fought struggle.

He engaged in, and was one of the promoters of the Raritan Water-Works, to supply water-power for mill-sites at that place.

While Judge Nevins will be remembered as a judge of fair average ability, he was greatly endeared to the people by his kindly social disposition and his great fund of anecdote. He was always the centre in every social gathering, and he will long be remembered in the State.

LEWIS D. HARDENBERGH, one of the gentlemen who was settled at Hackensack and removed to Jersey City on the formation of Hudson County, was descended from one of the oldest and best-known families in New Jersey. His grandfather, Jacob R. Hardenbergh, was the first president of Queen's College (now Rutgers College), at New Brunswick; his father was named Jacob R. Hardenbergh, and was an attorney-at-law, admitted to the bar of New Jersey at February term, 1805, and was a man of large influence.

The subject of this sketch was born at New Brunswick in 1803. At the time when he should have received his college education Rutgers College was closed; he studied law with the celebrated George Wood, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at May term, 1825, and as a counselor at November term, 1828.

After practicing a short time in New Jersey he went to Utica, N. Y., and was admitted to the New York bar, and while there Governor Horatio Seymour was a student in his office. His health broke down in the cold climate of that State, and he returned to New Brunswick, and practiced there a short time; then removed to Hackensack, in Bergen County; was appointed prosecutor of the pleas of Bergen



County in 1836, and resigned upon coming to Jersey City. He was appointed prosecutor of the pleas of Hudson County in 1840, and held the office for five years. His health failing, he accepted the office of secretary of the Hudson County Mutual Insurance Company, which office he held for many years, and until his death, in the fall of 1857.

The Third Reformed Church, now the Park Reformed Church of Jersey City, was initiated at the house of Judge Stephen Garretson in April, 1852, the gentlemen present being Stephen Garretson, Thomas Taber, John Smyth, Henry M. Traphagen and Lewis D. Hardenbergh; Mr. Hardenbergh was elected one of the first deacons of the church.

His son, Jacob R. Hardenbergh, who came to the New Jersey bar, practiced many years in Jersey City, where he was highly respected, and is now practicing at Omaha, Neb.

JOSEPH F. RANDOLPH, late an associate justice of the Supreme Court, was born in New York City, March 14, 1803, the son of Robert F. Randolph, a physician, who afterwards settled at Piscataway, in the county of Middlesex, where Judge Randolph's early life was spent. He was descended from a long line of God-fearing men, dated back to the Pilgrims and the "Mayflower." His early education was under his father's tuition and at the schools of his neighborhood. He studied law and was admitted to the bar at May term, 1825, as attorney, and at May term, 1828, as counselor, and opened his office at Freehold, and was soon after appointed prosecutor of the pleas for Monmouth County. At that time the members of Congress were elected on a general State ticket, and Judge Randolph had become so widely and favorably known throughout the State that, at the early age of thirty-one years, he was placed on the Whig ticket, and elected to Congress in 1834. He was afterwards twice re-elected, serving until 1841, and declining a fourth renomination. He was a member of Congress during the great broad seal controversy of 1840; he was the only member from New Jersey who retained his seat.

In February, 1845, he was appointed by Governor Stratton an associate justice of the Supreme Court, and served a term of seven years, highly esteemed by his brethren on the bench, and greatly respected by the people of the State, and always regarded as a painstaking, upright and impartial judge.

In 1854 he was one of the commissioners appointed to revise the laws of the State. Parts of their work, especially the acts for reorganization of the courts and the Practice Act of 1855, still remain on the statute book.

On the dissolution of the old Whig party Judge Randolph followed the fortunes of Fillmore and of Bell and Everett, and afterwards he joined the Democratic party, and acted with them until the time of his death. He was a member of the Peace Conference held in Washington, in 1861, to see if the diffi-

culties between the North and the South could not be adjusted without a resort to arms. He was a Seymour and Blair elector in 1868.

Judge Randolph resided at Freehold until 1841. When he retired from Congress he removed to New Brunswick, and opened a law-office there, and practiced at that place until he was appointed a justice of the Supreme Court, and removed to Trenton in 1845, and continued to reside there until 1865, when he removed to Jersey City, and took up the practice of the law there, and continued to reside in Jersey City until the time of his death, which occurred March 19, 1873, when he was seventy years and five days old.

Judge Randolph was an out and out Jerseyman; he loved the State and the people thereof, and was greatly honored and respected by them. When a vacancy occurred upon the bench of the Supreme Court of the United States he called upon the writer of this sketch, and said, "Let us make an effort to seat a Jerseyman in the place." He and I immediately called a meeting of the bar of Hudson County in favor of Joseph P. Bradley. The meeting passed suitable resolutions, which were printed and sent to President Grant, and Judge Bradley was finally appointed, and Judge Randolph did not relax his efforts in that direction until it was accomplished.

Judge Randolph's great strength was in his friendships; he made friends and retained them; he was a noble and generous-hearted man, without any deception or guile in his composition. Kindness was the ruling passion of his life. He was diligent in business; this, united with a high Christian character and a faithful attendance on the services of the First Presbyterian Church of Jersey City, where he was a member, greatly endeared him to our people, and he died lamented by a large circle of friends here and elsewhere.

ABRAHAM O. ZABRISKIE, late chancellor of the State of New Jersey, was born at Greenbush, opposite Albany, N. Y., on June 10, 1807. His father was Rev. John Zabriskie, who was settled as pastor over the Reformed Church at Millstone, Somerset Co., N. J., in 1811, and he took up his residence there and continued to reside there until the time of his death, greatly respected for his Christian character and zealous work.

As Mr. Zabriskie was brought into this State at four years of age, and resided here during his whole life-time, he can fairly be claimed as a Jerseyman. After receiving an academic education he entered the junior class at Princeton College in 1823, and graduated with the highest honors in 1825. He immediately commenced the study of the law with James S. Green, Esq., of Princeton, and was licensed at November term, 1828, as an attorney, and at November term, 1831, as a counselor. He settled first at Newark, but removed to Hackensack in 1830, and took up the practice of the law there, and continued at that place until 1849, when he removed to Jersey City, where he



continued to reside until the time of his death, which occurred at Truckee, Cal., June 27, 1873, in the sixty-seventh year of his age. After his term of office as chancellor had expired he was appointed one of the commissioners to revise the State Constitution, and was made president of the commission, and during an adjournment of the same had gone to visit the State of California, and was on his way home to assume his duties as president when death overtook him.

Mr. Zabriskie resided in Bergen County for nineteen years, and was the most conspicuous man of the county, both as a lawyer and civilian. In politics he was a Whig, was appointed surrogate in 1838, reappointed in 1843, and held the office for ten years. In 1842 he was appointed prosecutor of the pleas of the county of Bergen. He was reappointed by Governor Stratton, and resigned the office when he removed to Jersey City, in 1849. He was appointed law reporter by the Supreme Court at January term, 1847, and held the office until February term, 1855. He was, therefore, surrogate, prosecutor of the pleas and law reporter at the same time, and was also engaged as counsel in all the important civil suits that originated in Bergen County.

After his removal to Jersey City he went immediately into a large and lucrative practice, was engaged in most all the important trials in Hudson County, and tried many causes in the counties of Bergen, Passaic and Essex. He became identified in our local interests, and accepted positions of trust in banks and railroads, and took his full share of the responsible duties belonging to the private citizen.

He was appointed chancellor by Governor Ward, and entered upon the duties of his office May 1, 1866, and continued to perform them until the expiration of his office, May 1, 1873, when he was succeeded by Chancellor Theodore Runyon.

Chancellor Zabriskie brought to the high office of chancellor great industry, a very ripe experience at the bar, and a very extensive knowledge of the law, for he had always been a great student, and his published opinions will be his most lasting monuments, and will certainly perpetuate his fame.

It would be useless to cite cases where he has delivered learned and able opinions showing great research; but a reference to three reported cases will fully illustrate this statement,—*Stevens vs. The Paterson and Newark Railroad Company* (5 Vroom's r. 532), when he delivered in the Court of Errors and Appeals a dissenting opinion on the question of riparian rights; *Fidler vs. Higgins and others* (6 C. E. Green's r. 138), in this case the chancellor held that, under the sixth section of the statute of descent, lands descended by the rules of the common law, and not by the civil law, and the opinion is full of learning and research, but the doctrine was overruled by the Court of Appeals, and the civil law doctrine established; *Black vs. The Delaware and Raritan*

Canal Company and others (7 C. E. Green's r. 130), involving the question of the leasing of the railroads of the joint companies to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, the chancellor sustained the lease in an opinion covering thirty-seven pages.

The short space which can be afforded in this chapter to so distinguished a citizen as Mr. Zabriskie will not suffice to do full justice to his memory. At the time of his death the bar of Hudson County prepared and published a memorial volume, containing the addresses of many members of the bar on that occasion, and an address by Hon. Isaac W. Scudder, and the funeral sermon by Rev. W. H. Campbell, LL.D., president of Rutgers College.

A few extracts from these addresses will properly show his full character.

Judge Bedle, presiding at the bar meeting,—among other things, said,

"Chancellor Zabriskie was a most remarkable man, both in physical appearance and in intrinsic mental strength. Those who saw him for the first time knew at once that he was no ordinary man, and those who were familiar with him, and especially those who experienced the weight of his power as a professional antagonist, well understood that it was great and formidable. He was a thoroughly read lawyer, and while at the bar excelled in the science of the common law. His mind was eminently practical, and could easily adapt itself to the plainest comprehension. In this was one of the secrets of his success as an advocate. He was fertile in analogies, and used the plainest facts and principles of every-day life with wonderful facility to illustrate his arguments. In this he had no equal at the bar. That quality was always felt before a jury, and frequently was dangerously effective against an adversary before educated minds. Though possessing that faculty in so high a degree, he was always profound and learned in a purely legal argument. His research was careful, and courts were always aided by the results of his labor and reflection. I heard an eminent judge, who for years adorned the bench of the Court of Errors and Appeals of this State, and whose just judgment of men all will concede, say that Mr. Zabriskie had no superior in strength before that Court.

"As a chancellor, he served the State with faithfulness, and promptly, ably and satisfactorily performed the duties of his office. His judicial record will always be regarded as a very valuable part of our jurisprudence.

"As presiding officer of the Court of Errors and Appeals, he was dignified, yet genial, and in the labors and conferences of that court I have seen some of the most striking evidences of his learning and fertility of thought."

Jacob Weart, among other things, said: "I was a great admirer of his profound learning and ability as a lawyer; and his fame as a counsellor and advocate had become a household word to the bar and



people of the State, as will be seen by a short reference to our political history.

"In the year 1859, His Excellency William A. Newell selected Mr. Zabriskie as his first choice for chancellor, and nominated him to the Senate, and the Senate being politically opposed to the Governor, declined to confirm the nomination, and the memorable struggle was entered into which left the State for a year without a chancellor.

"At the ensuing election His Excellency Charles S. Olden was elected Governor, but the Senate remained politically opposed to him. I remember to have visited Governor Olden at Princeton to present the name of Mr. Zabriskie for the office of chancellor, and after the Legislature convened Governor Olden advised me that he would nominate Mr. Zabriskie as chancellor, provided he could be confirmed; but if he could not be confirmed, he thought the interests of the State required that his name should not be sent in, but another nomination made, and he gave Mr. Zabriskie's friends time to see if the confirmation could be secured; but the memory of the struggle of the year previous was too fresh and bitter to allow of his confirmation. When His Excellency Marcus L. Ward was elected, in 1865, and it became known that the office of chancellor would become vacant, the bar of the State generally looked to Mr. Zabriskie as the coming man, and he was accordingly nominated and confirmed. I mention these facts to show what a strong hold he had upon the public confidence, having been the first choice for the office of chancellor of three Republican Governors.

"Our chairman (Judge Bedle) having spoken of him as a chancellor, I desire to call attention to a few other remarkable traits of his character. Mr. Zabriskie was a lawyer, and not a politician, yet he took a deep interest in all of the affairs of state, and the crowning act of his life was his opposition and defeat of the extension of the monopoly grants of the Camden and Amboy Railroad Company.

"I attended the great public meeting at Park Hall, in this city, where he was the chief public speaker, and his power and eloquence on that occasion was so great that he fairly thrilled his audience, as it were, by an electric shock. He repeated his speech before a committee of the Legislature at Trenton, and the extension of the monopoly was dead. Great as Mr. Zabriskie's services were in the two highest courts of the State, where he presided, in my judgment they fall infinitely short of his great struggle for the rights of the people of the State in his successful effort to defeat the extension of the monopoly privileges, and the result is that to-day we have a free railroad law; without his aid we would most likely still have remained under the monopoly power, and would have so continued until 1889."

At the time of his death the Court of Errors and Appeals was in session at Trenton. Attorney-General Gilchrist announced the death to the court, and

Chancellor Runyon, in adjourning the court out of respect to his memory, among other things, said,—

"His long connection with this court as its presiding officer, his long and intimate connection with its business before he came to its bench, his identification with the administration of justice as lawyer and judge for nearly half a century, render eulogium unnecessary among those with whom he has been associated. His name is added to those of whose record New Jersey is proud. Much as she prizes her history and its associates, the valor and patriotism of her sons on field and deck; proud as she is of the character of her people, of her resources and the enterprise of her citizens; she reckons among her brightest jewels the lives of such as he,—the men who have given her her great character for justice, for law and order. To speak their names would be to utter the household words of her firesides. The deceased was a consummate lawyer, a just, patient and impartial judge, a citizen always on the side of the right as God gave him to see the right, conservative in his views, firm and positive in his convictions, an honor to the State and nation. When he left us his eye was not dim nor his natural force abated; he looked forward, as well he might, to future useful labor for the State after that vacation, which he intended should be but for a few days, but which God in His Providence has made eternal. His life was full of high and honorable example, of duty conscientiously discharged and life's labor well and diligently done."

He served a term of three years in the State Senate, from Hudson County, before he was made chancellor, and had the degree of LL.D. conferred upon him.

BENJAMIN WILLIAMSON is descended from one of the most distinguished families in the State of New Jersey, being a son of Isaac H. Williamson, Governor and chancellor of the State from 1817 to 1829, and during his time one of the ablest lawyers at the bar of the State.

The subject of this sketch was born at Elizabethtown, and graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1827; was admitted as an attorney at November term, 1830, and was made counselor at November term, 1833, and practiced his profession at Elizabeth, and early took high rank as a lawyer, and won much distinction as a leader in the Democratic party, and became identified as counsel with the Central Railroad of New Jersey.

He was for several years prosecutor of the pleas for Essex County, and was appointed chancellor by Governor Fort, and succeeded Chancellor Oliver S. Halsted in 1852.

Under Chancellor Williamson's administration the Court of Chancery grew to be a popular court to the suitors of the State, and all matters that could be litigated in that court gravitated there, and the court under his administration gained so much strength that its power has continued to grow, and its juris-



diction to expand, so that it now controls and settles a large part of the disputes arising in the State.

When Chancellor Williamson came into office he at once became the friend of all the young lawyers, by breaking down the barrier that no attorney could be commissioned as a master and examiner until he had obtained his counselor's commission; the writer of this sketch obtained from Chancellor Williamson a commission as master and examiner in Chancery in less than two months after he received his license as attorney, and this commission was of great service to the receiver and of much benefit to the public, as a large part of the testimony of the Court of Chancery taken in Hudson County was taken under this commission during the first years after it was granted, and the same can be said of many other masters and examiners commissioned by Chancellor Williamson as soon as they were admitted as attorneys; when he went out of office the old rule was again established, and the progress of young men struggling for a foothold in the profession greatly retarded.

Chancellor Williamson may be regarded as an original thinker, and while he paid due respect to established forms and precedents, still he advanced the principles of the law in his court to meet the progress of the age and the necessities of the times, and if a new question arose owing to the new modes of doing business, he formulated a new rule in the Court of Equity to meet the cases, and it was the advancing principles which he instilled into the court, and which have been continued by his successors in office, and especially so by Chancellor Runyon, that has made the Court of Chancery so deservedly popular that it has withstood all constitutional changes, while the Courts of Chancery in most of the States have been abolished, and equity powers given to courts of law.

When Chancellor Williamson retired from office, in 1859, he opened his office in Jersey City, and has continued it there ever since, and has for the last twenty-five years been a member of the Hudson bar, although he has always continued his residence at Elizabeth. When he retired from office he went immediately into a large practice, and drew his clientage from all over the State of New Jersey and largely from the States of New York and Pennsylvania; so much so that he has been engaged in almost all of the great litigation which has arisen in the State on one side or the other, and to enumerate these causes would be almost equivalent to making a digest of our reports.

Some lawyers are distinguished for their ability in the matter of the law of a case, and others in their ability to handle the facts of a cause with skill; but Chancellor Williamson unites these two great qualities more successfully than any other lawyer at our bar, and has for many years ranked as one of the very leading lawyers of the State, and is still engaged in the most important causes.

This sketch cannot be more appropriately closed

than by quoting from the "History of Union and Middlesex Counties" the following:

"While he has avoided public office outside the line of his professional service, he has on more than one occasion been prominently urged by friends as United States Senator, and they only failed of his election by a few votes in 1863 or 1864.

"In 1860 he was a delegate-at-large from the State to the Democratic Convention at Charleston, and in 1861 was appointed one of the delegates to represent New Jersey in the Peace Congress which met at Washington, composed of delegates from every State, and which was called in the hope and for the purpose of averting, if possible, the impending conflict between the two sections of the country. Mr. Williamson has been all his life identified with the interests of church, of education and the development of the resources of the State. He has for years served as an officer of the church of St. John's Episcopal parish, and of the Union County Bible Society, as trustee of the State Normal School, as director and counsel for the Central Railroad Company of New Jersey, of the State Bank of Elizabeth, and as director and trustee of the New Jersey Southern Railroad Company, as commissioner of the sinking fund of Elizabeth, and in other positions of trust, both public and private. He still lives at Elizabeth, on the place formerly the residence of his father."

PETER BENTLEY, SR., one of the founders of Jersey City, was born at the village of Half-Moon, in the county of Saratoga, in the State of New York, in the year 1805. His early life was devoted to farming and attending the county schools until he was twenty years of age, when he started out to seek his own fortune. In 1825 he came to Jersey City, and learned the occupation of a printer, which he followed for a few years, and earned and saved money enough to enable him to take up the study of the law, and about 1830 he entered the law-office of Samuel Cassedy, Esq., and was licensed as an attorney at May term, 1834, and took his counselor's license at the September term, 1839; he opened his office in Jersey City, and practiced there for forty-one years, and died Sept. 26, 1875, seventy years of age.

In 1833 he was clerk of the Board of Selectmen of Jersey City, and in 1843 he was elected mayor of Jersey City; these were the only political offices he ever held. He helped to organize several of the banks and insurance companies of the city, and served as a director or trustee, notably the Provident Institution for Savings; he was made a trustee when the bank was organized, and served until his death, a period of thirty years; he was a vice-president for fourteen years, and attorney and counsel to the bank for many years.

He was the leading spirit in the organization of the Mechanics' and Traders' Bank in 1853, and was its first president; this bank was afterwards merged into the First National Bank of Jersey City, and is now





*Galaxy Pub. Co. Philad.<sup>a</sup>*

*Peter Brinley*







one of the most prosperous banks in the State of New Jersey. He helped to organize the Jersey City Fire Insurance Company, and was one of its directors; he was treasurer of the Jersey City and Bergen Plank-Road Company, a director in the Jersey City Gas-Light Company, and at one time treasurer, and he executed many trusts relative to property where individuals were concerned.

On the 13th of October, 1842, he married Miss Margaret E. Holmes, of Jersey City, who was of English descent; she still survives with two children,—Peter Bentley, Jr., a leading member of the Jersey City bar, and a daughter, Rosaline H., who married Thomas H. Tower, a member of the New York Stock Exchange.

Mr. Bentley came to Jersey City without fortune, and at the time of his death left a large estate; he had traveled extensively in Europe and in this country, and always took a very active part in all that pertained to Hudson County and Jersey City, and on the occasion of his death the bar of Hudson County published a memorial volume which contains addresses by Jacob Weart, Washington B. Williams, Charles H. Winfield, Stephen B. Ransom, and a eulogy by the late Isaac W. Scudder, and addresses on the occasion of his funeral by Rev. Mr. Putnam, Rev. Dr. W. W. Parmly, and the late Rev. Dr. Benjamin C. Taylor, who preached the funeral sermon by request of Mr. Bentley, expressed some twenty years before his death, because Dr. Taylor had served so acceptably at the funeral of one of Mr. Bentley's friends.

A few selections from these addresses will give a full view of Mr. Bentley's character.

Mr. Stephen B. Ransom said: “. . . Mr. Bentley was in some respects a remarkable man. Commencing his career here when our county was in its infancy, he became identified with its growth, and in no small measure assisted in shaping its destiny. Injustice, oppression, fraud and corruption in municipal, State or national affairs found in him an uncompromising foe. He was originally a Democrat, and acted with that party, but no party ties were strong enough to control his action in a direction which his conscience did not approve; and when, in 1848, the Democratic party, at the dictation of the South, proclaimed its purpose to force slavery into all our Territories, his free spirit revolted, and, united with similar spirits in the State, he took an active part in organizing the Free-Soil party. It was at the convention held in Trenton in the summer of 1848, to organize that party and nominate an electoral ticket, that I first became acquainted with him. He took a very active part in that movement, and although the ticket then nominated at the election in November following received but about one hundred and forty votes in the State, the principles of that party which he then advocated took deep root in the nation, and he lived long enough to see their complete triumph in

the absolute overthrow of the hated institution of slavery.”<sup>1</sup>

Mr. W. B. Williams said: “. . . He had a quick and excellent perception of the right of a case and of its reasonable probabilities. He was noted for bringing about settlements, and fought his clients' battles as cunningly, and with as much tact, ingenuity and success, in office conferences, as many others do before the court.

“I think his shrewd judgment of the probabilities of success was well shown in his advocacy, with persistent energy and confidence, the celebrated case of Mrs. Bell, involving the question of the right of the State to lands below high-water mark. After twelve or fourteen years of contest, in which he secured the aid of some of the ablest counsel in the State, and it seemed likely that final success in the United States Supreme Court would justify his views, a satisfactory settlement was reached. The sale of the valuable rights in question to the Long Dock Company initiated the series of vast improvements which now line our shores for miles, and I believe that whatever may be said of the sure result, sooner or later, of the natural advantages of this shore, the persistent energy of Mr. Bentley greatly aided in hastening the advent of these improvements.

“My own friendly relations” (Mr. Williams was a student in his office) “with him remained unchanged after my admission to the bar, and I was glad and proud when I could in turn assist him, and when, as his years advanced, he would come and put questions to a younger mind fresh from the work-bench and the tools. Especially was I glad to receive at times his confidence, and to unite with him in his paternal anticipation of the usefulness and success of his only son, with whom we sympathize to-day, and to whom he so earnestly looked to inherit his honorably earned reputation and clientage, and to attend his gray hairs with honor to the grave.”

Mr. Scudder said: “. . . Opposed to municipal extravagance, Mr. Bentley took an active part in all those plans designed to protect property from unnecessary taxes and assessments.

“Finding that extravagant and unjust assessments had been imposed on property in Jersey City, which provoked serious litigation, the result of which, if successful, would have thrown great burthens on the public at large, where they did not properly belong, in 1873 he conceived the plan of creating a commission, to be composed of men of high character, who should be empowered to review all such cases, and adjust them on sound and equitable principles. With his usual energy he engaged in this important subject; he carried his project before the Legislature, had a commission appointed, of which Judge Harris, who had been the Governor of the State and justice of the

<sup>1</sup> And when the army was reviewed at Washington at the close of the late civil war, Mr. Bentley went to Washington to witness the review.



Supreme Court, was made the head, and the result was a more just and proper distribution of the public burthens, and the assessments, having been fairly established, have been for the most part collected."

ISAAC WILLIAMSON SCUDDER was born at Elizabethtown, N. J. (now known as Elizabeth), in 1816. His father, Smith Scudder, was a lawyer, and licensed as an attorney in 1808, and as a counselor in 1813. He resided at Elizabeth and practiced his profession there. He was a very ardent admirer of the profession, as was shown by the names he gave to his two sons,—William Mansfield Scudder, after Lord Mansfield, one of the greatest judges in England, and Isaac Williamson Scudder after Governor Isaac H. Williamson, who was chancellor of New Jersey for twelve years, and a very great lawyer.

The subject of this sketch was licensed as an attorney at May term, 1838, and as counselor at May term, 1844, and settled in Jersey City shortly after the formation of the county of Hudson, and continued to reside and practice there until the time of his death, which occurred on Sept. 10, 1881. He never married, although he was very courteous to ladies, and seemed to enjoy their society very much, and always showed them great respect, and in their absence spoke kindly of them. The secret of his having led a bachelor's life was locked in his own heart, and was never revealed to his most intimate friends.

Upon coming to Jersey City he soon took rank in his profession, and in 1845 was appointed by Governor Stratton prosecutor of the pleas for Hudson County. The first important trial in which he was engaged was the case of the State *versus* Eliphelet M. S. Spencer for the murder of his wife, Adeline M. Spencer. The trial took place at August term, 1846, of the Hudson County Oyer and Terminer. Chief Justice Hornblower presided, and the State was represented by Mr. Scudder and Attorney-General Browning, a very eminent lawyer residing at Camden; Mr. Spencer was defended by Edgar B. Wakeman, ex-Chancellor B. Williamson and David Graham, Jr., one of the most distinguished criminal lawyers of New York City. The plea was insanity. Twenty-one witnesses were examined for the State and forty for the defense, and the verdict was "Not guilty."

Mr. Scudder's father had come over from Elizabeth to hear the argument of his son. His son had closed his great argument, and shortly afterwards his father expired in his chair in the court-room. His death was so quiet and peaceful that but few of the spectators observed that he had passed away.

Mr. Scudder's argument attracted much attention, and greatly aided him in acquiring civil business; his term as prosecutor expired in 1850, and he was again appointed prosecutor by Governor Olden in 1860, and served a second term of five years.

When the Hudson River police force was established, and the Police Department of Jersey City was placed under a commission, in 1866, Mr. Scudder was

appointed by Governor Ward as one of the three commissioners.

In this office his services were of great value to Jersey City; he having for ten years been the prosecutor of the pleas, he had a thorough knowledge of the criminal law, and knew the various requirements for an efficient police force.

When Hudson County was set off into a Congressional district by itself, he was elected to Congress in 1872 as a Republican, while the district was largely Democratic. He served with much distinction, and retired at the expiration of his term to private life. He was frequently solicited by his friends to allow his name to be used as a candidate for a justice of the Supreme Court, and also for Governor of the State, but to all such solicitations he always answered, "No."

As a lawyer Mr. Scudder ranked as one of the first in the State, and he was engaged on either one side or the other of almost all of the great trials which took place in Hudson County during his time. He was employed by the large corporations,—he was the counsel for many years of the Associates of the Jersey Company, owning the ferries; of the New Jersey Railroad and Transportation Company; of the United Railroads of New Jersey; and, lastly, of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, who took the roads on a lease for nine hundred and ninety-nine years. Mr. Scudder was the chief manager of the important litigation which terminated in the confirmation of the lease. He was also engaged in important land cases, and, in fact, in all kinds of litigation, civil and criminal, in which he was very successful, and much of his practice was in the highest courts of the State, and of the United States.

He was a great worker, and labored very hard in the preparation of his causes, and continued this until the close of his life. He was working on a cause on the day of his death, and was taken ill at his office at 11 A.M., and expired about ten in the evening, in his chair, as his father had done before him.

He had a large clientage, a warm circle of friends, by whom he was greatly respected. He came to Hudson County without an estate, and at the close of his life left an estate of four hundred thousand dollars, which he mainly bequeathed to the descendants of his deceased brother, William Mansfield Scudder.

BENNINGTON F. RANDOLPH is best known by the work of his busy life. Wishing to see him on a Saturday morning recently, I called at his court-room, but Judge Randolph was absent. I remarked that the judge was a very busy man. The clerk replied, "Yes; he works every day from 8 A.M. until 11 P.M." I said, "He can probably be found at the committee-room of the Equitable Life," and upon going there, the judge was found, hard at work.

He was born at Belvidere, then in Sussex (now Warren) County, Dec. 13, 1817. His grandfather was Dr. Robert F. Randolph. His father was Francis C. F. Randolph, who, after graduating at Queen's (now Rut-





*J. W. Scudder*







gers) College, studied law with John Chetwood, Esq., at Elizabeth; was admitted to the bar in 1816, and settled at Belvidere; from there he removed to Elizabeth, where he engaged in law practice; represented the county of Essex in the Legislature; was by joint meeting elected surrogate of that county, and removed to Newark where he died during his term of office, in 1828. He married Phebe Halsey Crane, of Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Crane. Both the Randolph (formerly Fitz-Randolph) and the Crane families were among the very earliest settlers in East Jersey.

The subject of this sketch received an academic education at various schools, and then went to Lafayette College, at Easton, Pa.; studied law first with William C. Morris, Esq., at Belvidere, and afterwards with Joseph F. Randolph, Esq., at Freehold, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at February term, 1839, and as a counselor, at February term, 1842. Upon coming to the bar he opened his office at Freehold, and practiced in the counties of Monmouth and Ocean until 1861, when he removed to Jersey City and opened an office there, and has continued to reside there ever since.

He was at one time a law-partner of Judge Joseph F. Randolph, and later Joseph F. Randolph, Jr., was admitted as a partner. He was admitted to the bar in the State of New York, and was at one time associated with Henry M. Alexander, James W. Alexander and Judge Ashbel Green as law-partners.

In 1868, when the office of law judge was created for Hudson County, he was appointed president judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Orphan's Court and Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace. He held this office for five years, and retired in 1873, owing to a change in the politics of the Legislature, which had the appointment.

In 1877 the Legislature created District Courts in Jersey City and Hoboken and various other cities. Two districts were created in Jersey City, and Judge Randolph was immediately looked to as one of the gentlemen for a judgeship. The Governor had the appointment, and ex-Governor Bedle being then in office, and a son-in-law of Judge Randolph, it was feared that Governor Bedle would not appoint him; but prominent members of the bar waited on Governor Bedle personally, and a very strong petition signed by most of the prominent lawyers of the city was also presented to the Governor, and the appointment secured; he was reappointed by Governor Ludlow in 1882, and is now (1884) serving his second term.

In 1859, Judge Randolph was associated with the gentlemen who organized and established the Equitable Life Assurance Society of the United States, which, taking into consideration the date of its organization, is one of the largest and most successful societies in the world; he has always been one of its trustees, and has performed there a great deal of the work of its committees. He helped to organize in 1855 the Freehold

Banking Company (now the Freehold National Banking Company), and was one of its directors until he removed to Jersey City. He is now one of the directors of the First National Bank of Jersey City, also of the Mercantile Trust Company and the Mercantile Safe Deposit Company of the City of New York; he is a riparian commissioner and a member of the State Board of Education, and is now President of that Board; he is at this time serving as a trustee or director in four important corporations, is a member of two very important commissions, holds an important court, and still finds time to do a considerable amount of church-work. He is a director of the Theological Seminary at Princeton, a trustee of the board of church extension of the Presbyterian Church, was an elder in the Presbyterian Church at Freehold, and continues in the service of that office in the First Presbyterian Church in Jersey City.

When the Riparian commission was created, in 1869, it was composed of Judge Francis F. Lathrop, ex-Governor Olden, Judge Peter Vredenburg, and Mr. Randolph, who is still serving; this commission has done a large work, and gathered into the school fund of the State three millions of dollars.

In 1854, when the Raritan and Delaware Bay Railroad was chartered, Mr. Randolph became one of its promoters, was counsel to the company, and at one time its treasurer. This road is now known as the Southern Railroad of New Jersey, and has been the means of developing the shore-front of the State, which has become so widely known all over the nation.

From 1865 to 1869, Mr. Randolph was a member of the Board of Education in Jersey City. He took great interest in the organization of the school in the then new building, No. 4, and in seconding the efforts to secure the site for the High School building. During nearly the whole period of his residence in Jersey City he has been a trustee of the State Normal School. Soon after he became connected with the institution the question of the purchase by the State of the very valuable property at Trenton, which Elias Cook then treasurer of the board had, at his own expense, built up, was considered, and he was appointed to confer with the legislative committee. Mr. Cook satisfied him of the original cost of the property, and offering to waive all interest, and to apply the whole income that had been realized from the Model School to reduce the amount to be paid by the State to a sum not much, if any, beyond the then actual cost of the property, Mr. Randolph urged the committee to advise the purchase. This was done, and the valuable property secured for the State.

In 1861, Mr. Randolph, with others, formed the steamship route between New York and San Francisco known as the Nicaragua route. They put steamers on the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, and steamers on the San Juan River and Lake Nicaragua, and conveyances for the twelve miles of land carriage. After



the company had been in operation some three years the harbor at Greytown was closed by the washing in of sand during a violent storm, which caused the close of the company's business.

In all the various trusts and undertakings in which Judge Randolph has been engaged he has always been known as having a high sense for the discharge of his official duties, and has always had the respect and confidence of his associate workers.

In 1841 he married Eliza, daughter of John B., and Hope Forman, of Freehold; her mother was a daughter of Dr. Thomas Henderson. The families of Mr. Forman and of Dr. Henderson were among the early settlers in that part of the State.

Judge Randolph has four daughters living,—Mrs. Althea R. Bedle, wife of ex-Governor Bedle; Mrs. Julia F. R. McGee, wife of Flavel McGee, Esq., of Jersey City; Miss Frances F. and Miss Isabella H. Randolph.

EDWIN RUTHVIN VINCENT WRIGHT was born at Hoboken, Jan. 2, 1812, and died in Jersey City, Jan. 21, 1871, in the sixtieth year of his age.

He studied law, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney-at-law at May term, 1839, and as a counselor at February term, 1844. Upon coming to the bar he opened his office in Jersey City, and was a partner with Thomas W. James, Esq. After that partnership was dissolved he moved his office to Hudson City, opposite the court-house. Governor Haines appointed him prosecutor of the pleas for Hudson County in 1850, and he served one term of five years. In 1857 he was appointed a major-general by Governor Newell. In 1836 he edited a paper called the *Jersey Blue*, published at Hoboken.

Gen. Wright's character was of a sociable and convivial nature, and he had no taste for the hard study necessary to make an eminent lawyer; but he was a strong and ardent Democratic politician. He was an able and fluent stump speaker, and in that capacity has addressed Democratic meetings all over the State.

At the early age of thirty-one years he was elected to the Council, in 1843, from Hudson County. In 1855 the city of Hudson was incorporated, with a mayor and Common Council, and Gen. Wright was elected the first mayor.

In 1869 he ran for Governor on the Democratic ticket against Charles S. Olden, who had received the Republican and American nominations, and was elected after a very active political campaign, in which both of the candidates took an active part.

In 1864 he ran for Congress on the Democratic ticket, in the district composed of the county of Hudson and the city of Newark, in the county of Essex, against Edgar B. Wakeman, the Republican candidate. Gen. Wright was elected and served one term, but did not run a second time owing to ill health.

For nearly thirty years Gen. Wright was one of the leading citizens of Hudson County, and a very conspicuous character in State politics.

THOMAS W. JAMES is now the Nestor of the Hudson County bar, being the only lawyer living of those who were settled here at the formation of the county. He was born in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1812, his parents being temporarily resident in that city at the time; but he is a Jerseyman, descended from the Huguenots who settled in New Jersey before William Penn, and he can trace his lineage back for seven generations. Soon after he was born his parents removed to Camden.

Mr. James was educated in the schools and academies of his day, and took up the study of the law, and was admitted as an attorney at September term, 1839, and as counselor at November term, 1859.

Mr. James opened his office in Jersey City, and soon formed a partnership with Gen. Edwin R. V. Wright. The great work of his life was the founding of the Provident Institution for Savings, which was incorporated Feb. 27, 1839, but not organized until 1843, when a board of managers was selected, of which Hon. Dudley S. Gregory was president and Thomas W. James was secretary and treasurer. This is believed to be the oldest savings-bank in the State. Mr. James at first opened the bank on Saturday evenings, and the deposits he received he took home with him and placed under his pillow, took the same with him to church on Sunday, and placed the same under his pillow again on Sunday night, and on Monday morning he would take the deposits over to New York City, and place the same in the North River Bank. There was no bank in Jersey City at the time. This Mr. James did for nine years, and until the organization of the Mechanics' and Traders' Bank of Jersey City, of which Mr. James was a director, and then he deposited the funds in that bank. Mr. James continued to act as secretary and treasurer until 1856, when he resigned to remove to Wilmington, Del. Upon his resignation being accepted, the board of trustees presented him with a silver service as a token of their respect and appreciation for his long and faithful service. At the January statement, 1856, the bank had a deposit of \$170,724.52; in January, 1884, the bank had on deposit \$5,176,962.30, and a surplus fund of \$493,369.57, and in the assets were embraced \$2,224,125 in United States government bonds.

This bank has passed through all the financial troubles of the last forty years, and has never closed its doors, and has always paid on demand, or in accordance with the terms of its by-laws.

Mr. James remained in Wilmington but a short time, and returned to Jersey City and took up the practice of his profession, in which he has been engaged for the last twenty-five years.

Mr. James has mainly devoted himself to office business. He is a sound and able adviser, well read in the law, very accurate and methodical in his business, his opinions, when pronounced, always accurate, and his work to be relied upon. He is now counsel to the Hudson County National Bank, and has been



for many years an earnest worker in the Protestant Episcopal Church, and has many devoted friends.

EDGAR BANKS WAKEMAN is descended from parents who came from Fairfield County, Conn. He was born April 17, 1816, at Monticello, Sullivan Co., in the State of New York. He received his early education in an old log school-house in the northern part of the State of New York, and finished it by teaching in the States of Massachusetts and Connecticut. He was admitted to practice as an attorney in the State of Pennsylvania in the year 1840, and to the bar in the State of New Jersey as an attorney at February term, 1843, and as counselor at February term, 1855. He was clerk of Jersey City from 1845 to 1848; he was an alderman in Jersey City for three years, and also held the position of corporation attorney for three years. He was a candidate for Congress on the Republican ticket in 1864, in the district composed of the county of Hudson and city of Newark, against Edwin R. V. Wright, who was on the Democratic ticket, and was defeated by a majority of seven hundred, against a former Democratic majority of four thousand. He was an elector, in 1856, on the Fremont and Dayton ticket, and was an ardent Free-Soiler in 1848, and sustained Van Buren and Adams; was also a strong Republican, and still acts with that party.

Mr. Wakeman in the prime and vigor of his manhood had a large practice, and wielded a strong influence in Jersey City. He amassed what he considered was an ample fortune, mostly in real estate speculations, and retired from practice; but his fortune was mostly in vacant lands, and when the revulsion came which followed the financial panic of 1873 and the resumption of specie payments, lands depreciated in value so greatly that Mr. Wakeman's property was swept away, and he was too far advanced in life to again enter his profession with much success and regain his lost position.

STEPHEN BILLINGS RANSOM was born in the town of Salem, New London Co., Conn., on 12th day of October, 1814. His boyhood was spent in working on his father's farm and attending the common school of the neighborhood until the age of seventeen, when he engaged in school-teaching winters and continued to work on the farm summers, until he reached the age of twenty-one years. During this time he managed to attend an academy in an adjoining town for a couple of terms, where he commenced the study of the sciences and classics, which he pursued afterwards while engaged in teaching. In the fall of 1835 he left his native State, and went to the State of Virginia, with a view of engaging in teaching there. Not being able to find employment as a teacher readily, he spent the following winter in traveling through the States of Virginia and Maryland, spending some two months of the time in the city of Washington, examining the public buildings and listening to the debates in Congress. Andrew Jackson then

occupied the Presidential chair, and on the floor of the Senate were such men as Daniel Webster, Henry Clay, John C. Calhoun, Thomas H. Benton, Garret D. Wall, Thomas Corwin and James Buchanan. In the fall of 1836 he came to the State of New Jersey, and engaged in teaching at Mendham, in the county of Morris, in the old academy. He remained there two years, and then went to Belvidere, in the county of Warren, where he taught for two years. Here he commenced the study of law with Hon. Phineas B. Kenney, a prominent lawyer of Belvidere, who was then county clerk. At Mendham he cast his first vote, in 1838, for the Democratic candidates for Congress, who were declared by the canvassers not elected, but were afterwards seated by Congress, being known as the "Broad Seal" question. From Belvidere he went to Hope, in Warren County, where he taught the village school one year. In 1841 he removed to New Germantown, in the county of Hunterdon, where he taught the school there for six months, when he finally bid adieu to a teacher's life, and entered his name in the office of Col. William Thompson, of Somerville, as a law student, with whom he finished his legal course, and on the 5th day of September, 1844, was admitted to the bar of New Jersey as an attorney, and as counselor at October term, 1847. He commenced practice at New Germantown, and at the same time engaged in land surveying. In the spring of 1848 he removed to Somerville, in the county of Somerset, where he continued the practice of his profession until 1854, when he removed his office to Jersey City, and two years later took up his abode there, where he has since resided. Politically, he remained with the Democratic party until 1848, when he joined the Free-Soil party, and supported Martin Van Buren for the Presidency against Mr. Cass.

In 1869 he took an active part in organizing the National Prohibition party, and has since that time been a prominent supporter of that organization, having been the nominee of that party for Governor of New Jersey in 1880. He is still actively engaged in that organization, and attended the National Convention of that party as a delegate to nominate candidates for President and Vice-President in 1884.

Mr. Ransom, from the time he opened his office in Somerville to the present time, has had a very large and extensive litigated practice. He has never had an office business; his work has been that of an advocate, and his practice had been very extensive in the various counties, in the Court of Chancery, Supreme Court, Court of Errors and Appeals, and in the United States District and Circuit Courts.

The Law and Chancery reports will show that but few men in New Jersey have argued more causes in the higher courts for the last forty years than he. Mr. Ransom has been a laborious and painstaking lawyer, a man of great industry, who prepared his causes with care, and presented them to the court after thorough investigation of the law and the facts.



He is now engaged in the contest over the will of the late Elisha Ruckman, involving a very large estate, and although he is now seventy years of age, he performs as much work every day as he did when he commenced his practice.

He has led an active and useful life, and been an earnest worker in the Methodist Church.

JOHN LINN, son of Andrew Linn, was born at Harmonyvale, in Hardyston township, Sussex Co., N. J., May 15, 1821. He received an academic education, and entered the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, and graduated there in the class of 1841. He then entered the law-office of Daniel Haines, at Hamburgh, and read law under him until he was elected Governor of the State, when he entered the office of ex-Governor William Pennington, at Newark, and remained there until he was licensed as an attorney at November term, 1844. He took his counselor's license at October term, 1848. Upon being admitted as an attorney he opened his office at Deckertown, in the county of Sussex, and practiced there until the spring of 1850, when he went to Wisconsin, with the idea of settling there; was admitted to practice in all the courts of that State, but only remained for six months, and returned to New Jersey, and opened his office at Newton, in Sussex County, in the fall of 1850.

There he became a rival of the Hon. Thomas N. McCarter, now of Newark, and one of the leading lawyers of the State. Mr. Linn and Mr. McCarter were two of the leading lawyers of Sussex County, and by their practice in the higher courts at Trenton became widely known throughout the State as two very able lawyers. Mr. McCarter removed to Newark about 1866, and in 1867 Mr. Linn, removed to the city of New York, and opened a law-office there, and remained two or three years, and then removed to Jersey City.

I quote a paragraph from the "Sussex and Warren History" in relation to him,—

"Mr. Linn was for many years one of the leading members of the Sussex bar, being well up in his profession, a good speaker and an able advocate and attorney; he is also a sound and safe counselor. A member of the present (Sussex) bar says: 'Mr. Linn stood very high while he lived in Newton, both as a lawyer and a man. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church, a man of very dignified appearance and manners, and at one time was one of the reform commissioners of the State of New Jersey.' He was a candidate for member of Congress from the Fourth District against Andrew J. Rogers, in 1862. While here he was engaged in most of the important litigations of Sussex County."

The fame of Mr. Linn followed him to Hudson County. He formed a partnership with Joseph C. Potts, Esq., which lasted for some years, and he then took as a partner Robert O. Babbitt, Esq., who had been a student in his office; he is now without a

partner. Immediately upon his coming to Jersey City, Mr. Linn entered upon a large and lucrative practice. He has been engaged in many of the most important causes arising in the county of Hudson, and in many others which have originated in the northern part of the State.

Being himself interested in iron-mining, he has been much consulted in mining interests, also in railroad litigation, and he has lately carried some very important causes in the United States Courts and the highest courts of the State. He is a student of literature, a hard law-student, well versed in all the principles of the law, and being a good debater and able advocate, he holds a high position at the New Jersey bar.

GEORGE W. CASSEDY is a son of Col. Samuel Cassedy, and was born in Jersey City, July 5, 1824, was educated in the schools of New York City, and prepared for college there, and entered Columbia College, and graduated at that institution of learning; studied law in the office of his father, and was admitted to the bar at the July term, 1845, and has resided in Jersey City ever since.

He was appointed city clerk of Jersey City in 1850, and held the office until 1865, when he was elected county clerk of Hudson County, which embraced also the office of register of deeds and mortgages.

As city clerk and county clerk, Mr. Cassedy was very efficient and painstaking, and his offices were models of accuracy, every paper and book being kept in the neatest manner, and all regulated with a system which was admirable. When he retired from office, in 1870, he took up the practice of the law, and is still engaged in it.

ROBERT GILCHRIST.<sup>1</sup> was born in Jersey City, Aug. 21, 1825, and has always resided there. His early education was obtained at the private school kept by Mr. Russell, and afterwards by Mr. William L. Dickinson in Jersey City, except three years spent at Crane's Academy, at Caldwell, Essex Co. His classical studies at school were limited, consisting, as he informs us, of "a little Latin and no Greek." Soon after leaving school, and about 1843, he entered the law-office of the late Joseph Annin, and at once became a close student both of law and literature, and formed the habits of unremitting application which he has ever since maintained. He completed his law studies with the late Isaac W. Scudder, and at the term of April, 1847, was admitted to the bar. He immediately became a partner in the law practice of Mr. Scudder, who was then one of our leading lawyers, which connection continued till 1857.

Mr. Gilchrist was elected to the Legislature of 1857, as a member of Assembly. At the breaking out of the civil war he joined the three months' men in response to President Lincoln's proclamation, and proceeded to Alexandria as captain of Company F

<sup>1</sup> By W. B. Williams, Esq.



(Montgomery Guard), Second Regiment of New Jersey Volunteers. At the time of the battle of Bull Run he was with his regiment, which formed part of the brigade under command of Gen. Theodore Runyon, then stationed at Alexandria. During the war Mr. Gilchrist was a staunch and active supporter of the government. In 1866 he ran on the Democratic ticket for Congress against George Halsey, but was defeated. In June, 1869, he was appointed by Governor Randolph as Attorney-General of the State, and in January, 1870, was reappointed for a full term of five years, during which some of the most important questions of local and State interest were agitated, including riparian rights and corporate franchises, on which subjects he watched and advocated the public interests with great industry and success.

Since 1875 he has remained in Jersey City engaged in private practice, and has been concerned in the most important controversies in our courts.

JOHN DUNN LITTELL was born at Port Richmond, Staten Island, Oct. 19, 1824. He was the son of Judge Richard D. Littell, who was an associate judge of Richmond County, N. Y., for many years.

He studied law with ex-Chancellor Williamson, at Elizabeth, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at the July term, 1847, and as a counselor at the February term, 1855. He commenced the practice of the law at Hoboken, and was the first lawyer to settle there. He was city clerk of Hoboken, was appointed prosecutor of the pleas for Hudson County by Governor Price in 1855, and served one term of five years; he had previously served for two terms in the House of Assembly, and was instrumental in establishing the First Reformed Dutch Church of Hoboken, and died at Hibernia Fla., Feb. 19, 1861, where he had gone to restore his health, impaired by long-continued professional duties. He left a widow and three children, one of them being Bloomfield Littell, a member of the bar of the city of New York.

No more fitting tribute can be given to his memory than to make a few extracts from the published addresses made by the members of the bar on the occasion of his death.

Jacob Weart, the chairman of the committee on resolutions, said,—

"It is to be said of our departed brother that in his professional pursuits he had a high moral tone of character; he was eminently entitled to our confidence and respect, and we loved him and were endeared to him for his excellent social qualities.

"Mr. President, he brought to his profession a fair legal mind, accompanied with great patience and industry, and I think it can be said of him that there was no man at the bar who was more industrious in bringing out the facts of a case than he.

"As public prosecutor of the county for five years, and his term having closed less than a year ago, I think it can be said of him that his labors were of

great value to the court and county at large. He was a faithful prosecutor; in season and out of season he was always found at his post of duty, and no public business ever failed for want of his attention; and while he was very watchful and zealous for the public good, he had a just regard for the rights of the criminal caught in the meshes of the law, and, I think, it cannot be said that he ever prosecuted through malice, hatred or revenge, and as a public prosecutor he is entitled to our grateful remembrance, and that the court, the bar and the community at large have sustained a great loss. . . .

"But I do not wish to speak alone of him as a member of the bar, but as a Christian man and an officer of the church; and, as I said of him before he was zealous and arduous, 'in season and out of season,' in the performance of his duties to the church, and the Christian community have met with a sad loss, and while we mourn his early departure from our midst, we have great consolation in the belief that he has entered a better and brighter world than this."

Jacob R. Wortendyke "rose to second the motion for the adoption of the resolutions just offered. He could heartily concur with what had already been so well expressed concerning the professional fidelity and the moral and social excellence of our lamented and departed friend.

"It is true, that to many of us it had some time ago seemed, in his case, the citadel of life was being endangered by the approaches of an insidious disease, and we had learned that recently his sickness had taken a more alarming phase; yet it seems difficult to realize the event that has just been announced, that Mr. Littell is no more on earth, so tenacious are we of the things we value in life."

Mr. Wortendyke said "that he had seen much of his departed friend, engaged in the prosecution of his professional duties at this bar, and could bear testimony that those duties seemed to be always performed with zeal, fidelity and industry. But he (Mr. Wortendyke) had the additional satisfaction of having had the privilege of seeing much of Mr. Littell, specially during the past year, in other relations and in the prosecution and discharge of other duties besides those of a member of the legal profession. Mr. Littell was, and has long been identified with the Church of the Redeemer, and highly prized his duties, privileges, obligations and enjoyments in this sphere of his useful life. He often spoke of and manifested his great interest in these things. And it is now, in the midst of our sadness on this occasion, a source of great consolation and thankfulness that while he felt, as he has long done, the ravages that disease was making upon his constitution, he could cherish and enjoy the Christian's hope."

FREDERICK BEASLEY OGDEN, a son of Elias B. D. Ogden, late a justice of the Supreme Court, was born at Paterson, July 20, 1827, received an academic edu-



cation, and entered the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, and graduated there in the class of 1847; studied law, and was admitted to the bar at July term, 1850, as an attorney, and as a counselor at February term, 1854.

He opened his office in Hoboken in December, 1853, and soon became one of the leading lawyers of that city, and has participated in many of the most important trials which have arisen there. He is a good and reliable office lawyer, and ranks fairly as an advocate, and has argued many important cases in all the higher courts of the State.

In politics he is a Democrat, and has served as mayor of Hoboken, and is now a judge of the District Court of Hoboken, which position he has held for several years, and is an upright judge.

GEORGE M. ROBESON was born at Oxford Terrace, N. J., in 1829; received an academic education; was graduated at Princeton College in 1847; studied law with the late Chief Justice Hornblower at Newark; was admitted to the bar in 1850; commenced the practice of the law in Jersey City, where he remained only for a short time, and then opened an office at Newark, and afterwards at Camden; was appointed prosecutor of the pleas of Camden County in 1858; was appointed Attorney-General of New Jersey in 1867, and served until he resigned, June 22, 1869, to accept the position of Secretary of the Navy tendered him by President Grant, which office he held until the expiration of President Grant's second term, March 4, 1877, when he again resumed the practice of the law at Camden, and was elected to the Forty-Sixth Congress and was re-elected to the Forty-Seventh Congress as a Republican.

In Congress he was one of the leaders of the House and very able in debate.

Attorney-General Robeson is a very forcible and able stump speaker, and a great favorite in Hudson County, and in every important political contest is sent for to address one of the large mass-meetings of the Republican party there. He is now in private life, engaged in the practice of his profession, and has recently been employed in some of the heaviest railroad litigation in the State.

RICHARD D. MCCLELLAND was born in New Brunswick in 1824. He was a son of Rev. Dr. McClelland, one of the professors in Rutgers College, at that place, a man greatly distinguished for his learning and piety.

Richard in his early life possessed a roving disposition, and to avoid rigid parental restraint, left home and went to sea, which he followed for seven years, rising to the position of mate. Upon his return he took up the study of the law with Gen. E. R. V. Wright and Thomas W. James, who were then partners and had an office in the Darcy building. Upon the discovery of gold in California, young McClelland left his Blackstone and went to the gold diggings; but failing to make his fortune, he returned and took up the

study of the law again, and was admitted as attorney at November term, 1851, and as a counselor at November term, 1854.

Mr. McClelland, when licensed, opened his office in Jersey City, and immediately entered into a large practice, and was appointed corporation attorney of Jersey City, May 16, 1854, which office he held fourteen years, and until the time of his death, which occurred Aug. 23, 1868. Three years before his death he was appointed corporation counsel of Hudson City. In 1868 he was appointed by Governor Parker prosecutor of the pleas of Hudson County, and at the time of his death held these three offices; and the bar of Hudson County, the mayor and aldermen of Jersey City and of the city of Hudson assembled and each passed appropriate resolutions to his memory; Judge Joseph D. Bedle, in ordering the bar resolutions entered upon the minutes of the court, said: "Mr. McClelland and myself came in contact officially at the time I came to this county, and in all my intercourse with him I always found him to be frank and candid, honest in his purpose and having a great deal of legal ability. The court, and all the members of the court, desire to say that these resolutions were but a just tribute of his memory, and that no one could know him as well as the court knew him without seeing that he was an honest and efficient prosecutor."

Mr. McClelland was well read in that branch of the law governing municipal corporations. He took special charge of the assessments in Jersey City, and during the fourteen years while he was corporation attorney not a single assessment for street or sewer improvements was set aside.

He was a Democrat in politics, but held office under both Democratic and Republican administrations of the city government, for the reason that his services were too valuable to the city to be dispensed with, and no more fitting tribute can be made to his memory than the announcement of this fact.

He married Miss Helen Crindell, and left her as his widow, and four children, and a large circle of friends to mourn his loss.

JACOB WEART,<sup>1</sup> third son of Spencer Stout Weart and Sarah (Garrison), his wife, was born at Hopewell, Mercer Co., N. J., June 8, 1829. A full sketch of the genealogy of the Weart family will be found in the "History of Mercer and Burlington Counties." Mr. Weart was educated at the common school, and at the age of nineteen years began the study of the law with Hon. John Mannen, afterwards president of the Senate, at Clinton, N. J. His legal studies were finished with Mercer Beasley, Esq., at present chief justice of the Supreme Court, and he was admitted to the bar as an attorney at the June term, 1852, and was made counselor at June term, 1855. At the term at which he was admitted as counselor Mr. Weart

<sup>1</sup> Sketch by Hon. John A. Blair.





*Jacob Worth*  
"







argued the case of *Den. Ex Dem. Bockover vs. Post*, reported in 1 Dutcher, 285.

In the case of *Durant vs. Banta*, reported in 3 Dutcher, 624, Mr. Weart succeeded in establishing the important principle that "where a note is fairly executed, and without usury between the parties, the payee may sell it at any rate of discount he chooses, and the purchaser will have a right to recover the full amount of the note of any party legally liable upon it," overruling a contrary doctrine established by the case of *Freeman vs. Brittin* (2 Harr, 191), and which had been the law of this State for twenty years. This case and the case of *Watkins vs. Kirkpatrick* (2 Dutcher, 84), also argued by Mr. Weart, are regarded as having largely fixed and determined the law of commercial paper in this State.

During the Legislature of 1866 an act passed the House of Assembly regulating the police government of Jersey City. The bill was engrossed, signed by the Speaker, went to the Senate, where it was amended, returned to the House, where the Senate amendments were concurred in; but by some oversight the amendments failed to get incorporated in the bill. So the bill, signed by the Speaker of the House and the President of the Senate, went to the Governor, who also signed it, but as it had originally passed the House without the amendments, in Mr. Weart's opinion, the law as it was signed was legal and enforceable, and that no investigation could go behind the signatures of the proper offices to the law. Legal proceedings, based on this opinion, were thereupon instituted to carry the law into effect, and the court, in the case of the State, *Pangborn et al. vs. Young* (3 Vroom, 29), sustained Mr. Weart's view of the case. The political feeling which entered into this case made it one of a good deal of local interest. This was the beginning of the Police Commission in Jersey City.

Mr. Weart was retained by the county of Hudson in the important cases of the State, the *Morris and Essex Railroad Company vs. the Commissioner of railroad taxation*, and the *State, United Railroad and Canal Company vs. Commissioner of railroad taxation*, to establish the legality of the law of 1873, under which these companies were subjected to taxation. These cases are reported in 8 Vroom, 228-244.

The case of *Galway vs. Fullerton* (2 C. E. Green, 893), in which Mr. Weart, sitting as master for the chancellor, wrote the opinion, established a very important principle of equity law, which has been relied upon and confirmed by many subsequent cases.

On the 21st of March, 1867, on the recommendation of B. G. Clarke, James S. Davenport, Dr. Gautier, David Smithe, Francis Jenkins and other prominent citizens, Mr. Weart was commissioned by President Johnson as collector of internal revenue for the Fifth Revenue District of New Jersey, comprising the counties of Hudson and Essex. He held the office until 1871, about four years, when he resigned, having while holding said office collected about ten mil-

lions of dollars. As an evidence of the estimation in which Mr. Weart was held by his neighbors, the gentlemen who asked for his appointment voluntarily furnished his bonds, which were very heavy.

On the retirement of John Milton Holmes as pastor of the Congregational Church owing to his failing health, the church agreed to pay him annually fifteen hundred dollars, and in addition four thousand dollars a year to the pastor. No one was willing to act as treasurer of the church; but Mr. Weart, although deeply engaged in other matters, was induced to act as treasurer temporarily, but which really ran into a service of years. Mr. Weart advanced the fifteen hundred dollars to Mr. Holmes out of his own pocket for six months, the church not being able to pay the same, and then organized a volunteer association, through whose agency and efforts the fifteen hundred dollars were paid annually to Mr. Holmes during the balance of his life, and the advances made by Mr. Weart were repaid by this association.

Mr. Weart was counsel for the Board of Chosen Freeholders for two years, and as such officer took great interest in the legislation affecting the county. He spent two winters in Trenton looking after the affairs of the county, and during that period drafted and had enacted probably twenty different acts, all of which are still upon the statute book, among the most important of which is the law creating a board of health and vital statistics in Hudson County, and the law equalizing taxation.

Mr. Weart and Hon. John Cassedy organized and started the Bank of Jersey City (now the Second National Bank), and Mr. Weart was a director and the counsel for the former bank for many years. He was largely instrumental in establishing the Jersey City Law Library, and has been its president ever since its organization. He is a member of the American Bar Association, has always taken part in its meetings since his membership, and has been one of its governing council (there being but one from each State) for the last four years.

In 1872, Mr. Weart published in the daily press a series of articles warning the people of Jersey City of the dangerous character of the rapidly growing debt, and the Hon. Dudley S. Gregory and Peter Bentley, Sr., published similar articles. These publications resulted in the formation of the "Committee of Twenty-eight," as it was then known, which committee appointed a sub-committee, composed of Messrs. Weart, P. Bentley, Sr., and Dr. J. M. Cornelison, who succeeded in getting the act of 1873 passed, greatly modifying the dangerous powers created by the charter of 1870. In 1872, Mr. Weart published a scheme for the government of municipalities, which has attracted much attention. In a public speech delivered at the court-house in 1873, at a meeting of citizens, Mr. Weart first called public attention to the important subject of railroad property exempt from taxation in



Jersey City, which has since that time been so thoroughly ventilated and partially remedied. This address was published in pamphlet form.

Once, on the occasion of a visit by Mr. Weart to his home, his mother called his attention to the neglected grave of John Hart, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, who was buried in a field graveyard near by, with no stone or other memorial to mark the place of his interment, and suggesting the importance of doing something to keep his resting-place from oblivion. Mr. Weart, acting on the patriotic suggestion of his aged mother, at once drafted a bill making an appropriation to erect a monument to Mr. Hart's memory. The Legislature immediately passed the bill, and appropriated six hundred dollars for that purpose, which was afterwards, by voluntary subscriptions, increased to eleven hundred dollars. Mr. Weart was appointed chairman of the committee having the matter in charge, and on the 4th day of July, A.D. 1864, a monument was reared and dedicated with appropriate and imposing ceremonies over the spot where reposed the ashes of John Hart (his remains having been removed to the Hopewell Cemetery), one whose memory the lovers of liberty will not be likely ever to forget.

In 1881, on the occurrence of the death of President Garfield, Mr. Weart, as chairman of a committee consisting of himself, Hon. John J. Toffey and John M. Jones, Esq., prepared in handsome form a memorial volume containing the public addresses and sermons delivered, and an account of the action taken and resolutions passed by the different public bodies of Jersey City; and thus is preserved in permanent shape the sad memorials of one of the most tragic events recorded in the history of the world.

As a lawyer, Mr. Weart, as the reports show, has been an active, laborious and painstaking one. His presentation of causes has indicated research, and has shown a firm grasp of the fundamental and governing principles of the law, and his industry has been rewarded with the possession of a large and respectable clientage. In his intercourse with the bar Mr. Weart is free, courteous, obliging and sincere. As a citizen, Mr. Weart is active, generous, public-spirited, and in full sympathy and accord with the progressive spirit and advanced opinions of the times.

In politics Mr. Weart is a strong and ardent Republican. He married Catharine J. Van Winkle, daughter of Walling W. Van Winkle, of Passaic, N. J., and has two children,—a son, Spencer Weart, who is a member of the bar, and a daughter, Ella Weart, now a young lady.

JOHN P. VROOM, son of ex-Governor Peter D. Vroom, received an academic education, entered Rutgers College, at New Brunswick, and graduated there in the class of 1849. He was admitted to the bar as an attorney at November term, 1852, and as a counselor at November term, 1857. He commenced the practice of his profession at Trenton, N. J., and

removed to Jersey City in 1856, and opened his office, and continued to practice there until the time of his death, which occurred in the latter part of 1862 or the early part of 1863.

The Supreme Court appointed him law reporter in 1862, and he entered upon the discharge of his duties, and died before he issued his first volume, and his father was appointed reporter in his place, and held the office until his death, when his son, Garret D. W. Vroom, was appointed in his place, and still holds the office, and sixteen volumes of Vroom's reports have already appeared in the twenty-two years during which the office of reporter has been held by the Vroom family.

John P. Vroom died too early in life to win much distinction at the bar, and he had only been a counselor for five years; but he inherited his father's strong legal mind; he was a hard student, well versed in the principles of the law, and bid fair to win distinction in his profession. His early death was deeply lamented.

JACOB RYNIER WORTENDYKE was born at Pasack, Bergen Co., N. J., Nov. 27, 1818, and died at Jersey City, Nov. 7, 1868, in the fiftieth year of his age. He was descended from a respectable Holland ancestry, of which he was justly proud. From his earliest childhood he manifested a great desire for study, and took up the study of the classics with the Rev. Isaac D. Cole, at Tappantown, and subsequently pursued the same in the school of Mr. A. Dockson, at Paterson, and finished at home under the care of his pastor, the Rev. John Manly. In the fall of 1837 he entered the junior class of Rutgers College, and graduated in 1839 with honor, and particularly excelled in the severe studies of philosophy and mathematics. He decided to take up the study of the law, and in order to acquire the means for his legal education he turned his attention to teaching. He taught at Piermont, at Saddle River, at Hackensack and at Spring Valley—ten years in all. While teaching school he took up the study of the Hebrew language, with the assistance of the Rev. Dr. John S. Mabon, and mastered it so far as to translate the book of Genesis into English. He also kept up the study of Latin and Greek, and as long as he lived he used nothing but the Greek Testament on the Sabbath at church. He read law with the Hon. Manning M. Knapp, now a justice of the Supreme Court, and completed his study with the Hon. A. O. Zabriskie, afterwards chancellor, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at February term, 1853, and counselor at February term, 1859. Upon coming to the bar, he formed a partnership with Mr. Zabriskie, which lasted until Mr. Wortendyke was elected, in the fall of 1856, to the Thirty-fifth Congress, and took his seat in December, 1857.

His election to Congress was a great honor to him. The Democratic Convention had met to nominate a candidate for Congress, and he was elected chairman of the convention. The convention could not agree









James Flemming



upon a candidate, and adjourned to a future day. When the convention again assembled they failed to agree upon a candidate, and after a long struggle a delegate proposed to nominate the chairman of the convention, and his conduct as presiding officer had been so fair and just to all parties that he was nominated by acclamation, and served with distinction in Congress.

He was an alderman in Jersey City, and for a long time one of the water commissioners and president of the board. As a water commissioner he did a vast amount of gratuitous work for the city of Jersey City, and the citizens of Jersey City owe him a lasting debt of gratitude for this service. He was also one of the riparian commissioners, and did a valuable service for the State in that board.

He was one of the trustees of Rutgers College, and served with marked distinction, being the gentleman in whom the trustees placed the greatest confidence in the investment of the college funds, and he was constantly consulted about all the interests of the institution.

He was very zealous in the work of the church, and in the Sabbath-school was always at his post of duty. He was a member of the General Synods of 1860 and of 1866, and was regarded as one of the pillars of the Reformed Church. He was a very able lawyer, and took high rank in his profession, and at the time of his death he was counsel to the Board of Chosen Freeholders of Hudson County. No higher encomium can be paid to his professional standing than a reference to the fact that on the death of Judge E. B. Dayton Ogden, the members of the bar of his judicial district, without distinction of party, petitioned the Governor for his appointment as a justice of the Supreme Court to fill the vacancy.

The petition was signed by every lawyer of any prominence in the counties of Hudson, Bergen and Passaic, which constituted the judicial district; but Governor Parker decided to honor one of his own townsmen, and sent the commission to Judge Joseph D. Bedle. In 1865 he was elected president of the Fifth Ward Savings-Bank, and held that position at the time of his death.

He married Susan Jane, daughter of Mr. Nicholas Doremus, of Pompton Plains. His widow and four children are still living—three sons and one daughter.

WASHINGTON B. WILLIAMS, one of the leading lawyers of Hudson County, was born in Jersey City, Aug. 18, 1832. His early education was acquired at the school of William L. Dickenson, at that time quite celebrated in Jersey City, and he afterwards completed a full collegiate course of classics and mathematics, under special tutorship, at Solomon Jenner's classical and business school, in Henry Street, New York City.

He studied law with the late Peter Bentley, Esq., in Jersey City, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at November term, 1853, and as counselor at February term, 1857. He opened his office in

Jersey City, and has practiced there ever since. At one time he was in partnership with James Fleming, and is now in partnership with Elijah S. Cowles.

Mr. Williams has always had a very large practice, and has been engaged in many of the most important trials which have originated in Hudson County, and he has practiced in all of the highest courts of the State. He is regarded as a sound and able lawyer.

His services have been greatly sought as referee, and he has tried and decided many important causes, and his decisions have given him the confidence of the court and the bar. He has also been often selected by the Court of Chancery as receiver to wind up broken savings-banks and other institutions falling into bankruptcy, and in the discharge of these duties he has given the greatest satisfaction.

He was one of the founders of the Jersey City Law Library, and has always been one of its trustees, and has taken a deep interest in its welfare.

Mr. Williams' reputation is not confined to his native county and State, but is widely known throughout the nation and abroad. He made one extended trip over Europe some years ago, and a shorter one more recently. He is a member of the American Bar Association, and at the national convention of the Bankers' Association, at Saratoga, in 1882, he delivered an address on "savings-banks," which was a valuable paper, and published in full in their volume of proceedings; and again, at their convention at Saratoga, in 1884, he read a paper on the "Bankrupt Law," which is also published in full in their proceedings.

He is a trustee of the Provident Institution for Savings, in Jersey City, and takes an active interest in its management.

In society he is much beloved, is a warm friend, and takes an active interest in those matters which tend to promote the welfare of the community.

JAMES FLEMMING, JR., the oldest son of James Flemming, and a grandson of Isaac Edge, was born in Jersey City, January 24, 1834. He received an academic education, attending first the old school in Sussex Street, and he afterwards graduated at the High School in the city of New York, and prepared to enter the university, but instead thereof took up the study of medicine, which he pursued for a short time, and then entered the law-office of Edgar B. Wakeman, Esq., and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at the February term, 1855, and as a counselor at the June term, 1858. Upon coming to the bar he entered into partnership with his late preceptor, Edgar B. Wakeman, Esq., which continued for some years. He then formed a partnership with Washington B. Williams, Esq., and upon the termination of the same he opened an office by himself, and has since conducted his law business alone.

The first distinction which Mr. Flemming won after he came to the bar was the defense of Margaret Hogan, who was indicted for the murder of her infant child. John P. Vroom, Esq., was associated with



him, they having been assigned by the court to defend the woman. Mr. Flemming brought into this cause all of his youthful ardor and zeal. He was untiring in research for every scrap of evidence which would tend to throw light on the woman's innocence, and so able and thorough was the defense that the woman was acquitted, and her counsel were highly commended by the public press of that day.

In Mr. Flemming's riper years he engaged in the defense of Jennie E. Smith and Covert D. Bennett, indicted for the murder of Mrs. Smith's husband. Before the coroner's jury Mr. Flemming and Mr. Edgar B. Wakeman appeared for the prisoners, and upon their defense Messrs. Charles H. Winfield, William T. Hoffman, Gilbert Collins and Mr. Flemming appeared for the defense. This was one of the most celebrated murder trials of modern times. The evidence was entirely circumstantial, and the defendants were convicted of murder in the first degree. The cause went to the Court of Errors and Appeals, where the verdict was set aside, and upon a second trial they were acquitted. All these gentlemen served without fee or reward, all bore their personal expenses, but Mr. Flemming advanced from his private purse a considerable sum to defray the expenses of the trials, which lasted over eighteen months. A subscription was raised in New York City and sent to Rev. Dr. Spencer M. Rice, which went to defray the expense of printing the case and other minor charges, and the balance was handed over to Mrs. Smith and Mr. Bennett when they were liberated from the prison.

While all the counsel in the cause bore their full share of responsibility, none were more active and zealous than Mr. Flemming, and it is understood that the successful exceptions upon which the verdict was set aside originated with him.

It can be truly said of Mr. Flemming that in the defense of a person on trial for murder, no fee however large, could incite him to greater zeal and energy in the defence of the case than the life of the prisoner placed at the bar of the court; and in both of the murder trials in which he has been engaged he has been successful.

Mr. Flemming has conducted some very important civil suits, which have gone through all the courts of the State, and in which he has won much distinction. Notably among them was the Sisson and Donnelly case, and one other, where the validity of a bond was called in question. The defense claimed that the bond was a forgery. The trial was long and protracted, and at the proper time Mr. Flemming sprung the trap which ruined the cause of the plaintiff, and terminated the suit. The bond was stamped by an internal revenue stamp issued by the government some two years after the bond was claimed to have been executed. This Mr. Flemming ascertained. He visited Washington and got the necessary proofs, which he kept secret until it was divulged in open court, and then no

time was allowed to his adversary to ward off the blow.

Mr. Flemming is fond of foreign travel, and has visited Europe on two occasions, spending some time there on his last trip with his family, on which occasion he corresponded with the *Evening Journal* of Jersey City, and his letters in that paper covered a period of many months, descriptive of the various parts of Europe, and particularly of the Passion Play, which he witnessed at Ober-Ammergau. These letters were instructive and highly enjoyed by the citizens of Jersey City. He has also written considerably for the papers and magazines on the topics of the day, and he has also delivered some lectures.

He has never held office, but has been very zealous in the welfare of his native city, and has always been willing to devote his time and means to press forward urgent and necessary reforms and procure needful legislation.

He married Miss Sarah Latou, daughter of Robert Latou, Esq., of New York City, and has three children,—one son, Robert, and two daughters, named, respectively, Alice and Sallie, all of whom reside with their parents in Jersey City.

CHARLES HARDENBURG WINFIELD was born at the town of Deer Park, near Port Jervis, Orange Co., N. Y., Nov. 8, 1829; was prepared for college at Deckertown, N. J.; entered Rutgers College, at New Brunswick, in 1849, and graduated in 1852; studied law with the late Chancellor A. O. Zabriskie, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at November term, 1855, and as a counselor at February term, 1860, and took up the practice of the law in Jersey City, where he is now in active practice.

He was elected to the State Senate as a Democrat in 1865, and served a term of three years. As Senator he had an opportunity of performing an act of justice to his late preceptor in the law. Mr. Zabriskie had opposed with great energy the extensions of the monopoly grants of the Camden and Amboy Railroad Company, and when nominated for chancellor by Governor Marcus L. Ward his confirmation was in great doubt, the Senate being Democratic, and the railroad power of the State being arrayed against him, and his confirmation was only secured by the vote of Mr. Winfield—a handsome reward rendered to the gentleman who had directed his course of education for the bar.

Mr. Winfield prepared a "History of Land Titles in Hudson County," in 1872, a book of great usefulness; but his most enduring monument is his "History of Hudson County," published in 1874. This history was prepared with great care and pains, and in it are treasured up with great care the early traditions of the county, and the work is regarded as high authority.

He has recently published a law book entitled "Adjudged Words and Phrases," which appeared in 1882, and has been so well received by the American bar that the first edition is already exhausted, and a second edition is now going to press.



The literary work of Mr. Winfield has engrossed so much of his time that he has not been able to devote that attention to commercial law and general practice on the civil side of the courts as that branch of the law demands, but he has argued many important civil suits, and one of the most celebrated is the case of *Pangborn vs. Young*, reported in 3 Vroom's R. 29.

On the criminal side of the court, Mr. Winfield's practice has been very extensive, and he has been engaged in nearly all the great criminal trials which have occupied the attention of our courts for the last twenty years. One of the most celebrated was the trial of Jennie E. Smith and Covert D. Bennett for the murder of Mrs. Smith's husband, reported in 12 Vroom's R. 370.

He is now prosecuting the pleas of Hudson County, having been appointed by Governor Ludlow in 1883. In this office he is performing his duties acceptably to the people of the county.

Mr. Winfield has also won distinction as a stump orator, and in this line he has but few peers in the Democratic party of this State. In the campaign of 1880 he was employed by the Democratic National Committee to canvass what were considered doubtful States for Hancock and English, and in this capacity he spent a month in the State of Indiana and a considerable time in the States of New York and Connecticut. It is also a fact worthy of note that the Republican National Committee had employed Maj. Z. K. Pangborn, Editor of the *Jersey City Evening Journal*, to canvass the State of Indiana also. Maj. Pangborn is one of the most effective stump orators in the Republican party, and these two orators were selected by their respective parties to canvass the same State on opposite sides.

On Mr. Winfield's return from Indiana he addressed a great Democratic meeting at the Academy of Music in Brooklyn, in company with ex-Governor Seymour and ex-Governor Hoffman.

In all his undertakings he has been eminently successful; he is now only in the prime of his life, and further fields of usefulness are doubtless before him.

GARRICK M. OLMSTED was born at Montrose, Susquehanna Co. Pa., Dec. 8, 1830. He received an academic education, and graduated at Lafayette College, at Easton, Pa. Immediately after his graduation he entered the law-office of Alexander H. Reeder, who afterwards became so famous as the Territorial Governor of Kansas. Mr. Olmsted removed to Jersey City, and entered the office of Gen. E. R. V. Wright, completing his course of study with the late J. Dickinson Miller, Esq., and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at the February term, 1856, and as counselor at the February term, 1868. After he was licensed he continued in the office of Mr. Miller for a time, and then opened an office on his own account.

Mr. Olmsted never sought a court practice, but confined his attention to what is termed an office

practice; in this he was very useful, and excelled to an eminent degree, and had a large clientage. He was well read in all those branches of the law which appertain to office practice, and could be relied upon in every branch of business pertaining to that practice.

Mr. Olmsted was a Democrat in politics, and was frequently spoken of as surrogate of the county, but he never cared to enter into a contest for the office, as his whole nature was of a retiring and modest disposition.

He married Miss Virginia Schadale, who survives him as his widow. Mr. Olmsted died May 7, 1881, very suddenly, with scarcely an hour's sickness, and his early death was deeply lamented.

JAMES HARVEY LYONS, was born at St. Mary's Isle Parish, Dumfriesshire, Scotland, October, 1828. He was educated at Salem, N. Y., and was admitted to the New York bar and afterwards the New Jersey bar as an attorney at February term, 1856, and as a counselor at February term, 1859, and died at Hoboken, Nov. 24, 1874, from the results of an injury he received from being thrown from his carriage.

He was a practitioner at the Hudson County bar for a period of eighteen years. Upon the death of Mr. McClellan he was appointed prosecutor of the pleas of Hudson County by Governor Ward, and held the office for a few months.

Mr. Lyons was an able lawyer. A hard student, he gathered around him a large law library, and was for several years one of the leading lawyers of Hoboken, having a large court and office practice. He was an able advocate, and frequently appeared in the highest courts of the State.

CHARLES H. VOORHIS, of Jersey City, was born at Spring Valley, Bergen Co., N. J., March 13, 1833; graduated at Rutgers College with first honor in 1853; admitted as attorney 1856, counselor 1859; located in Jersey City; resided in Hackensack from 1859 to 1881; was one of the incorporators of the First National Bank of Jersey City in 1864, and its notary till 1876; several years trustee of Burlington College, member of standing committee of diocese of Northern New Jersey, treasurer of convocation of Jersey City, and trustee of the General Theological Seminary; in 1869 was elected into the Hackensack Improvement Commission; was its president till 1872, its treasurer till 1873. During his term it graded the streets, paved the sidewalks, and built all the sewers. He was one of the founders of the Hackensack Academy, also of Christ Church, and gave the lot on which its rectory stands; organized the First National Bank of Hackensack in 1871, the Hackensack Savings-Bank in 1873; was president of both till October, 1879, and owned a majority of their capital stock; organized the Hackensack Water Company in 1873, and completed its works in 1874; was delegate to the National Republican Convention in 1864; appointed law judge for Bergen County in 1868, and elected member of Con-



gress as a Republican, by the Fifth District, in 1878.

Judge Voorhis was one of the leading lawyers in the transaction of the law business of the county of Bergen, and the Law and Chancery reports will show that he has argued very many important cases in the Court of Chancery, Supreme Court, and Court of Errors and Appeals, and was one of the foremost men in Bergen County, but undertook the enterprises in which he was engaged at an unfortunate time in the financial history of the county. All the enterprises in which he engaged were started after 1870, and were overtaken by the great financial crash of 1873 and by the greater distress which prevailed for three years before resumption of specie payments of 1879, which resulted in the overthrow of the institutions which he had founded and wrecked his private fortune. But Judge Voorhis is still in the prime of vigorous manhood, with none of his powers abated, and has started out to achieve a new success, which it is hoped will be more enduring.

ABRAHAM S. JACKSON is descended from the widely-known Jackson family, which formerly resided at Passaic, in Passaic County, N. J., his grandmother having recently died at Newark after she had passed her one hundredth birthday. He is a son of James Jackson, received an academic education, entered Columbia College, and graduated there in the class of 1853. He studied law with the late Chancellor Zabriskie, was admitted to the bar as an attorney at November term, 1856, and as a counselor at November term, 1859.

Upon coming to the bar he remained some time with Chancellor Zabriskie, and then opened an office on his own account in Jersey City, and continues to practice there. He is a good lawyer, but his advancement in his profession was greatly retarded by ill health from disease contracted in the Sunday-school room in St. Matthew's Church, Jersey City, the room being in the basement of a stone building, and very damp. Mr. Jackson devoted much of his time to his Sabbath-school, and still continues the work. After several years of lingering sickness, he is again restored to quite good health.

PHILIP J. RYALL was born at Freehold, in Monmouth County. His father was Daniel B. Ryall, one of the prominent lawyers of Monmouth County. He received an academic education, and entered Rutgers College, at New Brunswick, and graduated there in the class of 1854. He entered the office of ex-Governor Joseph D. Bedle, at Freehold, and studied law with him, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at November term, 1857, and as a counselor at November term, 1860.

Upon coming to the bar he opened his office in Jersey City, and practiced there a few years, when his health gave way, and he was obliged to return to Freehold, where he died early in life.

The early death of Mr. Ryall was deeply lamented,

as he bid fair to become an eminent lawyer and a very worthy man. He made many warm friends during his short stay in Jersey City, and was highly respected in Freehold, where he closed his short career.

NATHANIEL COWPERTHWAITES SLAIGHT<sup>1</sup> was born at Tuckerton, Burlington Co., N. J., Feb. 26, 1837. His father's name, Bornt Slaight; his mother's name, Ruth; her maiden-name was Cowperthwaite.

He received an academic education and graduated from the Philadelphia High School. He next devoted himself to the study of law in Jersey City, in the office of Edgar B. Wakeman, and was admitted as attorney in New Jersey at February term, 1858, and as counselor at February term, 1861.

On coming to the bar he opened an office in Jersey City, and by his industry, energy and ability soon acquired an active and flattering practice.

He was a member of the General Assembly of New Jersey from Jersey City, for the year 1860, and by the ability shown in his office as legislator, and his zeal in the discharge of his legislative work, he gained a reputation honorable alike to himself and pleasing to his friends. From this time on his practice largely increased.

In 1863 he formed a partnership with William A. Lewis, Esq., which continued up to the time of Mr. Slaight's death, in February, 1868.

Mr. Slaight's health having become seriously impaired with pulmonary trouble in the fall of 1867, he visited the warmer climate of France, and after a struggle with disease died at Nice, France, Feb. 13, 1868. His remains are interred in the cemetery at Morristown, N. J., beside his wife and son, whom he had survived. His daughter, Sara Taylor Slaight, has since died. His wife's maiden-name was Sarah Taylor; she was the daughter of David Taylor, Esq., of Jersey City.

Mr. Slaight was a member of the Methodist Church and a zealous Christian. In a letter written home from Nice just before his death, he writes: "Though far away from home, I am as near Heaven in infidel France as in Christian America," thus beautifully exhibiting his resignation and trust.

Had he not been cut off in early life, Mr. Slaight gave promise of taking a commanding position at the bar, having already acquired the esteem of both the bench and the bar in his short period of successful practice.

LANSING ZABRISKIE, eldest son of the late Chancellor Zabriskie, was born at Hackensack, N. J., April 20, 1837. He was educated at Columbia College, New York, studied law in the office of his father and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at February term, 1859, and as counselor at November term, 1862. After coming to the bar, he commenced practice in Jersey City with his father, and has been in practice there for the last twenty-five years, and is now the

<sup>1</sup> Sketch by Hon. William A. Lewis.



head of the firm of L. & A. Zabriskie. He has resided for several years at Rahway, N. J.

His practice is principally in the Court of Chancery, Supreme Court and Court of Errors and Appeals. He is largely engaged in the settlement of estates and the care of large trust properties. His ability as a lawyer has brought him a large clientage.

Mr. Zabriskie is fond of travel. Some years ago he visited the wild and historic frontiers of North Carolina. He afterwards made a visit to Mexico, and spent some time in the city of Mexico. He has just returned from a trip around the world, which took seven months, and he enjoyed his trip very much.

HENRY HARRISON WOOLSEY was born at Pennington, Mercer Co. N. J., April 1, 1837. He was the son of Ephraim Woolsey, who descended from George Woolsey, who came from Jamaica, L. I., about 1700, and settled at Maidenhead. Henry received his academic education at the Pennington Seminary; entered Princeton College, and graduated there in the class of 1856; studied law with the Hon. Edward W. Scudder, now a justice of the Supreme Court, and was admitted to the bar at June term, 1859, and opened his office in Hoboken, and practiced there until he joined the Fifth Regiment of New Jersey Volunteer Infantry, enlisted for three years in August, 1861. He was commissioned by Governor Olden as second lieutenant in Company E, and mustered into service Aug. 28, 1861, and made acting commissary of the regiment; commissioned first lieutenant May 9, 1862; was commissioned as captain of Company H, June 6, 1863. He participated in the following battles: Siege of Yorktown, Williamsburgh, Fair Oaks, Seven Pines, Savage Station, Glendale, Malvern Hill, first and second Bristoe Station, Wapping Heights, McClellan's Ford, Mine Run, Cold Harbor, and before Petersburg he was wounded seriously Aug. 30, 1862, and returned home but recovered, and re-entered the service in the summer of 1863. He was in command of the regiment before Petersburg, June 17, 1864, and gallantly leading the same, received five different wounds, one of which proved fatal, and he died June 19, 1864.

He was provost marshal of the First District of New Jersey during April and May, 1864.

I take from a Trenton paper the following obituary notice:

"Woolsey.—On Sunday, 12th instant, near Petersburg, Va., of wounds received in the battle of the 18th, Capt. H. H. Woolsey, of the Fifth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers, in the twenty-eighth year of his age."

The friends of that brave soldier, the late Capt. H. H. Woolsey, will be interested in the following letter written by Surgeon Edward Livingston Welling to his father, Dr. H. P. Welling, of Pennington:

"Hospital Third Division, Second Corps, near Petersburg, Va., June 19, 1864, 3.30 P. M.

"I write you, feeling extremely sad. Scarcely an hour has elapsed since I closed the eyes of Capt. H. H. Woolsey in death. He was

wounded yesterday morning, at five o'clock, by a Minie-ball passing into his body just below the diaphragm, and entering some very vital part. I saw him as soon as he arrived at the hospital, and had him removed immediately to my tent, where Dr. Vandever, the surgeon of his regiment, and myself have been constantly with him. He has suffered much, and since last night at two o'clock, owing to the shock to his system, he has been insensible. He knew me up to that hour, and called me 'Ned.' Yesterday afternoon, as I sat beside him, he told me he could not live, and said: 'Remember me to my wife; tell her I die in a glorious cause. I feel that I have not lived in vain in this world and for the world to come.' These were his last intelligent words. He died to-day at 2.30 P. M., as I was sitting beside him, with his hand in mine. I thank God it was my privilege to have him near me and to minister to his sufferings, bear his last message to his wife, and say that I closed his eyes in death. His body is beside me as I write, and will be sent North by Rev. W. Knowles, who bears this to you."

It is known to most of our readers that the wife of Capt. Woolsey died on the 19th inst., and both lie in the same grave.

JAMES MANNERS WEART<sup>1</sup> was born in 1838, at Hopewell, Mercer Co., N. J., being the seventh son of Spencer S. Weart and Sarah Garrison, his wife. He was educated at the common schools of his neighborhood, and took up the study of the law with his brother, Jacob Weart, in Jersey City, and had not completed his course of reading when Fort Sumter was fired upon, in April, 1861. The President's proclamation was issued for seventy-five thousand volunteers to suppress the Rebellion on Monday, April 15, 1861. A call was issued on the afternoon of that day for a meeting at the Hudson House for Tuesday evening, April 16, 1861. This meeting was organized by electing Hon. Isaac W. Scudder chairman, and Thomas Potter, Esq., offered a resolution that a roll be opened for volunteers. Upon this resolution being passed, James M. Weart came forward as the first man to put down his name, and some thirty others followed immediately afterwards, amidst great enthusiasm, and the meeting gave such an impetus to the movement that the whole Second Regiment volunteered in a body a few days afterwards, and the companies were filled by volunteers who had never before belonged to any military organization.

Mr. Weart was the first man to volunteer from Hudson County, and this meeting is believed to have been the first organized meeting in the State, and if so, he was the first volunteer in the State. His brother, George W. Weart, was in business in New York City, and he volunteered also, and they both joined Company C, commanded by Capt. Frederick Grain, Jr.

While in the field Mr. Weart was the war correspondent of the *Courier and Advertiser* of Jersey City, and wrote many letters which were published in that paper. On his return he again resumed the study of law, was licensed at November term, 1861, and opened an office at Hoboken, where he continued to practice until September, 1862, when he was commissioned by Governor Olden as second lieutenant in Company H,

<sup>1</sup> It has not been our purpose to give sketches of the young men of the Hudson Bar who have not, as yet, won some distinction, but no apology is needed in giving the sketch of this gallant and brave officer and the sketch of James M. Weart, the first volunteer from Hudson County.



commanded by Capt. Foster W. Van Kirk, in the Twenty-first Regiment, of nine months' volunteers, commanded by Col. Gilliam Van Houten.<sup>1</sup> Soon after the regiment reached the field Mr. Weart was transferred to the general's staff, and placed in command of an Ambulance Corps, which position he held until the regiment returned and was mustered out of service.

In the fall of 1863, Mr. Weart removed to Independence, Iowa, and opened an office there for the practice of his profession. When the town was incorporated he was elected the first city clerk, and held the office until his death. He was appointed assistant secretary of the Iowa Senate, and afterwards elected secretary of the Senate. After serving his term out he was elected clerk of the Iowa House of Assembly, which office he held at the time of his death. He accidentally shot himself while out gunning for prairie chickens, and died in 1872, in the thirty-fourth year of his age.

WILLIAM T. HOFFMAN was born Nov. 8, 1836, in Middlesex County, N. J. He was educated at Freehold, N. J., and studied law with ex-Governor Joseph D. Bedle, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at February term, 1862, and as counselor at November term, 1872.

He prepared for college with the idea of studying for the ministry, but abandoned it for business, and chose the laborious profession of the law.

Upon coming to the bar he commenced his practice at Hightstown, and remained there until the spring of 1863, when he entered into the pay department of the United States army, and was stationed at Newberne, N. C., and Norfolk, Va., and held that position until the close of the war. He then commenced the practice of the law at Hoboken, and afterwards removed to Jersey City, and has been a practitioner at the Hudson County bar for the last sixteen years.

He was made president of the Board of Education of Hoboken, and held that position for three years, being the only Republican member of the board. He was appointed president judge of the Hudson County Court of Common Pleas April 1, 1873, and held that office for five years. He is a United States commissioner, and is now (1884) a member of the Republican State Committee and one of the executive committee of the State Committee.

While judge he presided over the Orphans' Court business of the county and presided at most of the criminal trials, and gave good satisfaction as a judge.

As a lawyer he is an able advocate, and his services are largely sought after in the defense of criminals, in which he displays great ability.

In politics he is an ardent Republican, and in the campaign of 1884 he was engaged in stumping the State of New Jersey for Blaine and Logan.

JOHN GARRICK was born at Bolton, England,

Nov. 15, 1841, and removed to Jersey City when he was six years old, and has resided there ever since. He was educated at St. Mary's College, Wilmington, Del., and St. Francis Xavier's College, New York City. He studied law with the Hon. Isaac W. Scudder, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at June term, 1862, and as a counselor at February term, 1869. Upon coming to the bar he opened his office in Jersey City, and has practiced there ever since.

In 1878 he was appointed by Governor McClellan a judge of the Second District Court of Jersey City, and served a term of five years. He is now secretary and treasurer of the Law Library of Jersey City.

Judge Garrick made an upright and capable judge; he is faithful to his professional duties, and has a large circle of warm friends.

ISAAC ROMAINÉ, son of John R. Romainé, was born in Jersey City; received an academic education; entered Rutgers College, and graduated there in the class of 1859; studied law in the office of the late Chancellor Zabriskie; was admitted to bar as an attorney at November term, 1862, and as a counselor at November term, 1865. Upon coming to the bar he opened his office in Jersey City, and continues to practice there.

He was president of the Board of Aldermen of the city of Bergen during the years 1869-70. He was corporation attorney of the city of Bergen during 1865-66-67.

He was a member of the Board of Education of Jersey City from 1880-82, and in 1883 he was again elected for two years.

Mr. Romainé has devoted his life to taking testimony in causes pending in the Court of Chancery, Supreme Court and the United States Courts; his office is constantly crowded with suitors and their counsel engaged in the examination of witnesses, so that he has become very expert in that branch of the profession.

As a citizen he is highly respected, and he is filling a very useful sphere in Jersey City. He was elected, in November, 1884, to the House of Assembly from the Fifth District of Hudson County.

JONATHAN DIXON.<sup>2</sup>—This distinguished advocate and judge has lived in Jersey City since 1862. For the last ten years, during which he has been upon the bench, his judicial duties have been elsewhere performed; but from preference he has here retained his home, and has been and is thoroughly identified with Hudson County. He was born July 6, 1839, in Liverpool, England, of English stock. He was the second son of Jonathan Dixon, who came to this country while the son was yet a lad, and settled in New Brunswick, in this State, and died in Jersey City recently, leaving sons and daughters, all occupying useful and honorable stations in life, of whom one

<sup>1</sup>Killed in the battle of Fredericksburg.

<sup>2</sup>Sketch by Hon. Gilbert Collins.









*Wm A. Lewis.*



only, Joseph M. Dixon, a successful lawyer in New York City, has since died. The widowed mother is still living. The family readily imbibed the spirit of institutions which they held in hearty sympathy, and it has been a surprise to many who have known Judge Dixon for years to learn that he is of foreign birth, so typical an American does he seem. He attended the public schools of New Brunswick and prepared for further education at home. He entered Rutgers College at the age of fifteen, maintained a high rank of scholarship throughout the entire course and was graduated in 1859, the valedictorian of his class. He has always held close relations with his college, which, in turn has delighted to honor him, its last distinction being the degree of Doctor of Laws. His only son is now in the junior year in the same institution. After graduation he read law, first, with Warren Hardenbergh; second, with George Dutton; and lastly with the late Robert Adrain, in New Brunswick, and being of slender means, taught special classes in a local academy while pursuing his legal studies. Admitted to the bar at November term, 1862, he came, almost an entire stranger, to Jersey City, and began the practice of law, at first with Edgar B. Wakeman, and afterwards for about two years by himself. In 1870 he formed a partnership with Gilbert Collins, who had been a law-student with him, and the firm of Dixon & Collins continued until his elevation to the bench, in April, 1875. To this post of honor and labor he was first appointed by Governor Bedle, and re-appointed in 1882 by Governor Ludlow, both of them political opponents. In 1883, against his wishes, the Republican party named him as its choice for Governor. In a characteristic letter he accepted the nomination as part of a citizen's duty, and remained quietly at his place. It is a strange commentary on our political methods to note that while the "liquor interest" strongly opposed him because of certain of his judicial acts, the Prohibitionists ran a ticket of their own, and that while no public man in our State has ever more clearly shown his sympathy with and intelligent appreciation of the just claims of workingmen, the so-called "Labor" party also entered the field with its candidate. Between Judge Dixon and his successful Democratic competitor, Leon Abbett (now Governor), there was a plurality of 6809 votes in favor of the latter, while the combined Prohibitionist and Labor vote was 7113. So far as it affected his personal fortunes, Judge Dixon was more than content with this result, and the people of the State are to be congratulated that they have not lost from the bench a judge who possesses in so marked a degree the public confidence.

In person, Judge Dixon is small, but well knit and of great vitality; while not averse to out-door life, he has no great fondness for it, and his activities have been almost entirely mental and in the line of his profession. His career at the bar was phenomenal. Supplementing an almost unerring intuition with ex-

haustive research in his cases, he became within a very few years an acknowledged leader of the bar of the State. His was no long novitiate. Whoever heard young Dixon try a cause saw that he was a thorough master of his art. In his legal speeches he presented the rare combination of the logician and the rhetorician. He was equally strong with the jury and with the court, and as, with the lapse of time, he justly gained the reputation of complete integrity, his success was assured. Before leaving the bar, by his own skill and industry, put forth strictly within the legitimate lines of his profession, he had acquired a moderate fortune. Assuming judicial duties, he brought to them a thorough but unpretentious competency. Many eminent advocates have failed as judges. He has not. Suitors feel instinctively that he is impartial. Lawyers know that he is unprejudiced, and that, notwithstanding his quickness of apprehension and great experience, he will listen attentively to all they have to say, and is glad of their help. By his brethren on the bench he is much esteemed, for to an absolute independence of thought and action he joins respect and deference. In private life Judge Dixon is simple and unostentatious. Retiring and reticent, he is not apt to make advances, but he responds warmly to those of others, and is a firm friend and a delightful companion. In early life he professed Christianity, and during his residence in Jersey City has been an active member of the Congregational Church.

He married, in 1864, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry M. Price, a well-known citizen of New Brunswick, and has a large family, his son being the oldest child. Of strong domestic tastes and habits, he finds his chief pleasures with his family, to whom he is devotedly attached.

WILLIAM ALLEN LEWIS was born in the township of Shrewsbury, near Red Bank, Monmouth Co., N. J., May 16; 1836. He is of New Jersey ancestry, of an old family. His grandfather, Jacob Lewis, was born in New Jersey, Aug. 19, 1773, and was married, March 25, 1800, to Mary Brown, who was born in New Jersey, August, 1778. Their second son, Joseph B. Lewis, was born at Middletown, Monmouth Co., N. J., Sept. 17, 1804, and was married, March 19, 1834, to Mary Allen, who was born at Howell, in Monmouth County, N. J., Aug. 8, 1813, and the subject of this sketch was their eldest son. His maternal grandparents were William Allen and Mary Allen his wife (whose maiden name was Mitchell), both born in and residents of New Jersey, and their youngest child and only daughter, Mary, married Joseph B. Lewis, as stated, and was the mother of the subject of this sketch. His mother died March 5, 1869. His father died July 2, 1878.

William A. Lewis, the subject of this sketch, attended school at Freehold Institute, in New Jersey, receiving an academic education. He then prepared for college and entered Madison University, at Ham-



ilton, N. Y., in 1854, and graduated there in the class of 1859, with the degree of A.B. He is a charter member of the Mu Chapter of the Delta Kappa Epsilon Fraternity, and in his senior year was president of the Adelphean Society, a college literary society.

In the fall of 1859 he commenced the study of law in the office of Hon. James S. Nevius, in Jersey City, late a justice of the Supreme Court, and continued, after Judge Nevius' death, with his nephew, Daniel Voorhies, counselor-at-law, comprising in all a period of one year. In 1860 and 1861 he attended the full course of lectures and study at the Albany Law School, and received the degree of LL.B., and on examination was admitted as attorney and counselor to the bar of the State of New York. Thence he returned to Jersey City and completed the course of study requisite in New Jersey in the office of the late Hon. Isaac W. Scudder, and was admitted to the bar of New Jersey as an attorney-at-law at the November term of court, 1862, and as counselor in 1867. Upon admission to the bar of New Jersey, in 1862, he commenced the practice of law in this State, settling in Jersey City.

In 1863 he formed a partnership with the late Hon. Nathaniel C. Slaight, which continued up to the latter's death, in February, 1868, since which time he has practiced his profession alone. In 1863 he received his college degree of A.M. in course.

In 1868 he was appointed attorney and counsel for the city of Bergen, and held the office one year.

In April, 1872, he was elected, in the First District of Jersey City, a member of the Board of Chosen Freeholders of Hudson County, re-elected in 1873, and served two terms as chosen freeholder. During this period important interests of the county came before the board. Mr. Lewis took an active part as member of the board, and by his broad and matured views was a valuable member, and rendered substantial service to the county.

In 1872 he was appointed city attorney for Jersey City, succeeding Hon. Jonathan Dixon, holding the office about one year, and was then appointed corporation counsel of Jersey City under the law of 1873, which created the separate offices of attorney and counsel for the city, which law was enacted on recommendation of the "Committee of Twenty-eight," in view of the vast labor devolving on the law department of the city in the necessary consideration and examination of street and sewer assessments, amounting to millions of dollars, then about to be reviewed under the law to adjust unpaid assessments, most of which were claimed to be illegal.

In the work of sustaining the great bulk of these assessments Mr. Lewis performed very important and valuable public service. The duties of the office of corporation counsel Mr. Lewis discharged with fidelity and marked ability. Notably, on a public question respecting the title to office of police com-

missioners convicted of malfeasance, he was sustained by the Supreme Court and the Court of Errors and Appeals in a written opinion he had given adverse to the opinion of the Attorney-General and the action of the Governor in the premises. The office of corporation counsel he held for three years, and resigned in the spring of 1876, and was succeeded by Hon. Leon Abbett.

In June, 1873, he delivered, by invitation, the annual address before the Alumni Association of Madison University, at Hamilton, N. Y. The address received high encomiums, and was deservedly praised by the *Examiner and Chronicle*, and the *Baptist Weekly* of that date, in their report of commencement exercises.

In November, 1875, he was elected on the Republican ticket a member of the General Assembly from the First Assembly District of Jersey City, then a Democratic district, and served as a member of the State Legislature of 1876, the first Legislature held under the amended constitution providing for a system of general laws. Mr. Lewis devoted all his energies and learning to the important work of that session. He drafted and introduced the bill, which passed, making it a penal offense for municipal and other boards to exceed their appropriations, thereby effectively restraining public boards from a practice which yearly resulted in large deficiencies and accumulations of debt. He prepared, introduced and advocated the first bill to bridge the "gap" at Washington Street, in Jersey City. On the vital question to Hudson County respecting mortgage taxation, in seeking legislation to relieve mortgages under the amended constitution, Mr. Lewis ably championed the measure on the floor of the House, and was styled in the papers the "wheel-horse" of that measure in the Assembly. His legislative services were highly commended. He was spoken of as one of the ablest members of the House, serving with marked credit on several of the most important committees, and occupying a commanding position in the discussions on questions of public interest.

In 1881 he made an address, by invitation, at one of the meetings held in Jersey City on the occasion of the death of President Garfield.

Mr. Lewis is an able lawyer and a good advocate. His practice is in all the courts, and his clients are numerous.

He is a member of the Baptist Church, and resident of Jersey City.

Aug. 15, 1872, he was married to Virginia H. Post, daughter of Ira H. and Minerva Post, of Hamilton, N. Y.

JOHN C. BESSON, the subject of this sketch, is descended from French Huguenot stock. His great-great-grandfather on the paternal side was François Besson, one of the first settlers of Hunterdon County, N. J. His son John was an ensign in the patriotic army of Washington. He served through the War of





W. G. A. H. 1871

John C. Bessou







Independence, was honorably discharged, and died on the ancestral homestead at an advanced age.

His son John married Rachel Traut, of Amwell township, Hunterdon Co. Soon after this marriage they settled on a farm in Alexandria township, where they reared a family of twelve children,—seven sons and five daughters. Four of the sons—John, Jacob, Jeremiah and Theodore—left home at an early age, and making the city of New York their residence, engaged in mercantile pursuits. The remaining three—Samuel, George and William—were farmers, and remained in their native town. William, in the year 1835, married Margaret A., daughter of Godfrey and Elizabeth Case. To this union were born nine children, four of whom died in infancy. The death of a daughter, Hannah, occurred after a short illness in September, 1868. The mother, Margaret A., died at nearly the same time. Both were buried on the same day in the church-yard at Mount Pleasant.

William Besson remains active and vigorous at the age of seventy-seven years, still residing on the farm at Everettstown, Hunterdon Co., which he purchased in the year 1851.

His two living daughters, Mary Elizabeth and Catharine Frances, reside with him. His two sons are John C., the subject of this sketch, and Samuel Austin, also a lawyer of Hoboken, N. J.

John C. Besson was born on the 30th day of April, 1838, in the township of Alexandria, Hunterdon Co., N. J. In early youth he attended the common school, and later enjoyed the advantages of an excellent private school, taught by Rev. C. S. Conkling, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Mount Pleasant, in Hunterdon County. On leaving this school he spent a short time at Cooperstown Seminary, Cooperstown, N. Y., and later one term at Pennington Seminary, New Jersey. He commenced teaching at the age of seventeen years, and continued in that employment about two years, giving general satisfaction to his patrons.

In February, A.D. 1859, he began the study of law under E. R. Bullock, Esq., and the following year entered the Poughkeepsie Law School, of which John W. Fowler was then president. At the end of the school year he received the degree of LL.B.

During the succeeding two years he continued his legal studies under the direction of Abraham V. Van Fleet, Esq., of Flemington, then one of the leading lawyers of Hunterdon County, and now senior vice-chancellor of New Jersey.

Both preceptors (Mr. Bullock and Mr. Van Fleet) were men of character and of deservedly high reputation for learning and integrity. Mr. Besson remembers with gratitude their kindness to him, and loves to speak of them in terms of praise.

He was admitted to the bar as an attorney February term, 1863, and three years later as a counselor-at-law.

Immediately after receiving his attorney's license he began the practice of law at Millville, Cumberland, Co. N. J.

Charles K. Landis, Esq., the founder of Vineland, was his first client, by whom he was entrusted with important business as long as he remained in that county. Not satisfied with the business prospects of Cumberland County, in less than a year he returned to his native Hunterdon, and continued the practice of his profession until April, A. D., 1867, at which time he removed to the city of Hoboken, in Hudson County.

In this new field, though having few acquaintances, he soon secured a considerable clientage.

In May, 1868, he was appointed corporation attorney of the city of Hoboken, and held the office for six consecutive terms, during which time the city was a party in many important suits.

In the year 1875 he edited and published a collection of law precedents in one volume, adapted to the practice in New Jersey. From the date of his settlement in Hudson County to the present time his civil practice has been constantly increasing.

He is often employed as counsel by the Hoboken Land and Improvement Company.

For several years he has been employed as attorney and counsel by the First National Bank of Hoboken, and also by the North Hudson County Railway Company.

On the 22nd day of June, 1868, he married Haseltine J., daughter of Rev. George P. and Sarah K. Nice, of Baltimore, Md. They have two sons,—Leonidas H. and John William Rufus.

In politics Mr. Besson has always been a Democrat of the Jeffersonian school.

He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

ISAAC STUART TAYLOR is a son of the late Rev. Benjamin C. Taylor, D.D., who was pastor of the Bergen Reformed Church in Jersey City for more than half a century, and one of the celebrated divines of the Reformed denomination. He has two sons,—his eldest, William J. R. Taylor, D.D., is a celebrated divine settled at Newark; his younger (the subject of this sketch) was born in Bergen, (now Jersey City) Dec. 14, 1842. He received an academic education, entered Rutgers College, at New Brunswick, and graduated there. He studied law with Hon. A. O. Zabriskie, afterwards chancellor, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at the June term, 1864, and as counselor at the November term, 1871. He was engaged in commercial pursuits for four years, and then took up the practice of the law in Jersey City, and has since practiced there, and is now a partner with the Hon. A. T. McGill, Jr. He is a well-read lawyer, a good advocate and stands well in his profession, and has a high Christian character.

Mr. Taylor some years since visited Europe for pleasure, and traveled there extensively, and later, under severe mental strain brought on by overwork, his health gave way, and he went to Mexico and Cali-



fornia for the recovery of the same, and after returning home and engaging in practice for a short time, he felt the necessity for a more prolonged rest, and he repaired to the Isle of Wight, and spent a considerable time at Ventnor, a celebrated resort on the island. In the winter of 1883, Mr. Taylor gave an illustrated lecture in the lecture-room of the Bergen Reformed Church descriptive of the Isle of Wight, which was highly enjoyed by the congregation. He is now actively engaged in his profession with restored health.

HENRY TRAPHAGEN is descended from one of the original families of Jersey City. His great-grandfather, Henry Traphagen, was a trustee of Queen's College, at New Brunswick, N. J., in 1782; his grandfather, Henry Traphagen, Jr., graduated at Queen's College in the class of 1791, and married a daughter of Cornelius Van Vorst; his father, Henry M. Traphagen, was a gentleman of wide influence in Hudson County, and participated largely in public affairs.

The subject of this sketch was born June 1, 1842; he received his academic education under the late William L. Dickson, his collegiate education was at Rutgers College, New Brunswick, and at Brown University at Rhode Island. He studied law with the late Hon. Isaac W. Scudder, and was admitted to the bar at the November term, 1864, and as a counselor at the November term, 1867.

In the spring of 1874 he was elected mayor of Jersey City, and served two years. After retiring from the office of mayor he was appointed corporation attorney for Jersey City in 1876, and filled that office until 1879. He recently entered into partnership with H. M. T. Beekman, under the firm-name of Traphagen & Beekman, and they are now engaged in the practice of the law.

LEON ABBETT, the present Governor of the State of New Jersey, is also a distinguished member of the Hudson County bar. He was born in Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 8, 1836. He attended the public schools in Philadelphia. In 1853 he graduated from the High School of that city, and soon thereafter entered the law-office of the Hon. John W. Ashmead, a distinguished lawyer of Philadelphia. He was admitted to the bar of the State of New York, and entered into partnership with William J. A. Fuller, and the firm of Fuller & Abbett has been practicing law in New York City for the last twenty-five years. In 1862 Mr. Abbett took up his residence at Hoboken, and was elected corporation counsel of Hoboken in 1863. He was admitted to the bar in the State of New Jersey, both as an attorney and counsellor, at June term, 1865.

In the fall of 1864 he was elected to the House of Assembly, and was re-elected in 1865, and in 1866 he removed to Jersey City. In 1868 he represented the First Jersey City District in the Legislature, and was chosen Speaker of the House. He was returned again from the First District in Jersey City in 1869, and again chosen Speaker. In the fall of 1874 he was elected to the Senate from Hudson County, and took

his seat in 1875, and served in the Senate for three years. The last year, 1877, he was elected president of the Senate. He was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at Baltimore in 1872, and was chosen one of its secretaries. In 1876 he was again chosen as a delegate to the Democratic National Convention that convened at St. Louis, and he was again a delegate to the Democratic National Convention which convened at Chicago in July, 1884, and nominated Cleveland and Hendricks for president and vice-president.

Governor Abbett was named during the session of the convention in connection with the vice-presidency.

In 1883 he was elected Governor of New Jersey over Jonathan Dixon, a justice of the Supreme Court, the Republican candidate.

Governor Abbett has held several minor offices, he was a member of the Board of Education of Jersey City, and in 1869 was chosen its presiding officer; he has been corporation counsel for Bayonne City and the town of Union; in 1876 he was elected corporation counsel of Jersey City, and held the office for eight years, and resigned it upon taking the executive chair.

Governor Abbett has taken high rank at the bar of the State, and while he has at the same time been in practice in New York City, he has devoted much of his time to the trial and argument of New Jersey cases in all the courts of the State. He is a sound lawyer and able advocate, and while he has devoted so much of his time to politics and political office, he has always been a lawyer, and has made all his other duties yield to the law, which with him he made the chief avocation of his life, and for this reason he has been so successful at the bar.

ABRAM QUICK GARRETSON, son of Martin Schenck Garretson, was born in Franklin township, Somerset Co., N. J., March 11, 1842. He received an academic education, entered Rutgers College, and graduated there in the class of 1862. He entered, after graduation, the law-office of the late Hon. A. O. Zabriskie afterwards chancellor, and studied with him, except one year, when he attended the Harvard Law School, at Cambridge, Mass. He was admitted to the bar as an attorney at November term, 1865, and as a counselor at November term, 1868. He opened his office in Jersey City, and has continued it there ever since.

He was appointed prosecutor of the pleas of Hudson County by Governor Randolph, Feb. 2, 1869, and was reappointed by Governor Parker, Feb. 2, 1874, and resigned March 31, 1878, after having held the office over nine years. It will be observed that Mr. Garretson had only been at the bar a little over three years when he was appointed prosecutor. The criminal business of Hudson County was very large, and he was to succeed such distinguished lawyers as Hon. Isaac W. Scudder and Richard D. McClellan, and the question was raised whether it was prudent to put so young a practitioner into so important an



office. Chancellor Zabriskie was consulted on this point, and said, "that he is as competent to fill the position as any man of his age in the State." The chancellor's predictions proved true; upon coming into the office he managed the criminal business with skill and ability, and it can be safely said that he made one of the best prosecutors the county ever had.

He was appointed president judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Hudson County by Governor McClellan, April 1, 1878, and served a term of five years, resigning (his resignation to take effect at the expiration of his term) for the purpose of forming a partnership with James B. Vredenburg, Esq., which firm is still in existence.

Judge Garretson presided over the criminal business of the county and the business of the Orphans' Court with dignity and dispatch. He was very zealous in upholding the law for the purpose of punishing crime and protecting the peace of society, and in this he was eminently successful.

It is an interesting historical fact that the ship "Gilded Beaver" brought to this country, in May, 1658, four emigrants, one John Garretson, another William Van Vredenburg; it is believed that these two persons were the ancestors of the members of this law firm.<sup>1</sup>

WILLIAM BRINKERHOFF is a member of the old Brinkerhoff family of Bergen County. His ancestry resided in that part of Bergen County now embraced in Hudson County. His father, Judge John Brinkerhoff, has been long known for his active Christian work and his public services in Hudson County; for some time he was a member of the Board of Chosen Freeholders and director of the board, and for the last fourteen years has been almost constantly on the bench as a judge of the Court of Common Pleas.

The subject of this sketch was born in Bergen (now embraced in Jersey City), July 19, 1843. He received an academic education, and then entered Rutgers College; he studied law with the late Hon. Jacob R. Wortendyke, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at November term, 1865, and as counselor at February term, 1869.

In 1867 he was a member of the Board of Aldermen of Bergen, and was president of that body; and the office of mayor becoming vacant, he was *ex-officio* mayor for the unexpired term. He was a member of the House of Assembly in 1870, and was appointed by Governor Parker a member of the constitutional committee in 1873.

He was a member of the Democratic State Executive Committee from 1880 to 1883. In the fall of 1883 he was elected State Senator from Hudson County for three years, and at the session of 1884 took an active

part in the taxation of railroads and other corporations for the benefit of Jersey City and Hudson County. In January, 1884, he succeeded Governor Leon Abbett as corporation counsel of Jersey City, which office he now holds. He succeeded the Hon. Jacob R. Wortendyke as counsel to the Board of Chosen Freeholders, and held the office from November, 1868, to May, 1872; and he is a director in the First National Bank. The above sketch will show that Mr. Brinkerhoff leads a very active and industrious life; he is a good lawyer, has an extensive clientage, and is highly respected.

ELIJAH T. PAXTON was born near Jamesburgh, Middlesex Co., N. J. He was educated in the public schools of his native county, and at the Englishtown Academy. He commenced his legal studies in the office of ex-Governor Joseph D. Bedle, at Freehold, and completed them at the Harvard Law School at Cambridge, Mass. He was admitted to the New Jersey bar as an attorney at June term, 1866, and has since then been in active practice in Jersey City. He was for several years corporation attorney for Union Hill; in 1877 he represented the Eighth District in the House of Assembly. During the latter part of that year he was appointed one of the Common Pleas judges of Hudson County to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Judge John Wiggins. He was elected to the State Senate in the fall of 1880, and took his seat in 1881, and served for three years. He is now corporation attorney of Jersey City, and assistant prosecutor of the pleas for Hudson County.

JAMES B. VREDENBURGH is descended from one of the oldest and best-known families in the State of New Jersey. His great-grandfather, Peter Vredenburg, kept a store in New Brunswick, and was one of the most influential men in Middlesex County. He was a justice of the peace in 1780, was elected to the Legislature, and served in the Assembly from 1790 to 1795, and was county collector of Middlesex County from 1782 to 1823,—a period of forty-one years. By his industry and high character he elevated his family to the first position in society, and they have maintained that position ever since.

Peter Vredenburg had two sons, Rev. John S. Vredenburg, a celebrated divine, and Peter Vredenburg, M.D., who was the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, and who had a son Peter Vredenburg, being the third person bearing that name, and who graduated at Rutgers College, studied law at Somerville, and settled at Freehold, who rapidly rose in distinction, was prosecutor of the pleas of Monmouth County, served in the Legislature as a member of the council and was associate justice of the Supreme Court for fourteen years, and greatly honored as a judge, having prepared some of the ablest opinions pronounced in that court while he was upon the bench, and notably the opinion, in the Court of Errors and Appeals, in the case of Proprietors of Bridges *vs.* Hoboken Land Company, (2 Beasley R. 504), which per-

<sup>1</sup> In the "Gilded Beaver," in May, 1658, came Charles Van Tien, John Garretson, Cornelius Hoagland and William Van Vredenburg, who was, doubtless, the ancestor of the Vredenburgs who settled along the Raritan. (Early Emigrants to New Netherland, 1657-1664; Documentary History of New York, vol. iii., p. 33.)



mitted the Hoboken Land and Improvement Company to bridge the Hackensack and Passaic Rivers for railroad purposes, the proprietors of the bridges across those rivers claiming a monopoly until Nov. 24, 1889. Judge Vredenburg held that the bridge in question was a viaduct for a railway, and not contemplated by the act of 1790 and the supplements thereto which created the monopoly, and his opinion was sustained by the Supreme Court of the United States.

The subject of this sketch is the third son of Judge Peter Vredenburg and Eleanor Brinkerhoff, his wife, and was born at Freehold, N. J., Oct. 1, 1844. He was prepared for college and entered the sophomore class of the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, while he was in the fifteenth year of his age, and graduated in 1863, and immediately took up the study of the law with the late Hon. Aaron R. Throckmorton, at Freehold, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at the June term, 1866, and as a counselor at June term, 1869, and settled in Jersey City, where he soon took high rank as a young lawyer, and so rapid was his rise at the bar that when the Hon. Isaac W. Scudder was elected to Congress in 1872, he selected Mr. Vredenburg as his partner, and made him equal with himself in the profits of the business, and left him in charge of his large and lucrative practice when he had only been seven years at the bar; this partnership continued until the death of Mr. Scudder, in 1881, when Mr. Vredenburg continued the business, and succeeded Mr. Scudder as counsel to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. He afterwards took Judge Abram Q. Garretson as his partner, and the partnership still continues. Mr. Vredenburg has acted as counsel in many of the most important causes which have gone to the higher courts from this county, both at law and in equity, and when he has not appeared as counsel in the reports, because the rules of the court only allow two counsel on a side, he has assisted in the preparation and trial of the causes, and notably the case of *Sisson vs. Donnelly*, the case of *Black vs. The United Railroads*, being the case involving the lease of the railroads of the United Companies to the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. He also argued the causes involving the questions of taxing the railroads under the act of 1873.

He was placed on Governor Bedle's staff, and commissioned as an additional aid-de-camp, with the rank of colonel, and is a member of the American Bar Association. He is an indefatigable worker, and enjoys the confidence of the community, and has many warm friends.

AUGUSTUS ZABRISKIE, youngest son of the late Chancellor Zabriskie, was born at Hackensack, N. J., March, 1843. He received an academic education, entered the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, and graduated there in the class of 1863, and in due course he received the degree of A.M. He entered the Law School at the University of Harvard, and graduated there in 1866 with the degree of LL.B.

He also studied law in the office of his father, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at June term 1866, and as counselor at June term, 1869.

He resides in Jersey City, and has been a practitioner at the Hudson County bar for the last eighteen years; is a member of the firm of L. & A. Zabriskie, and transacts a considerable part of the business of that firm, being a well-read lawyer. He is a director in the Hudson County National Bank.

ABEL I. SMITH is descended from one of the oldest families of Hudson County. His great-grandfather, Abel Smith, purchased a tract of land at Secaucus in 1752, and is described in the deed as "a gentleman." He had a son, John, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, and his father was Abel I. Smith.

The subject of this sketch is the fourth generation of the Smith family after they settled in this county, and was born June 12, 1843, on the Smith homestead at Secaucus. He attended school and then was for eight years under the tutorship of Rev. William V. V. Mabon, D.D., now a professor in the New Brunswick Theological Seminary. He entered the junior class at Rutgers College, and graduated there in the class of 1852. He then entered the law-office of J. Dickinson Miller, Esq., in Jersey City, and studied his profession with him, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at June term, 1866, and as a counselor at June term, 1873. Upon coming to the bar he opened his office in Hoboken, and continues to practice there, although he has resided in Jersey City for nearly ten years.

In the fall of 1869 he was elected, as a Republican, to the House of Assembly from the Eighth Assembly District, and served during the session of 1870. He was the first Republican elected from that district. He declined a renomination, because he preferred the work of his profession.

Mr. Smith is an able lawyer. His practice is in all the highest courts at Trenton. As a citizen he is kind and amiable, public-spirited, and has a large circle of warm friends.

WILLIAM PESHINE DOUGLASS was born at Duanesburgh, Schenectady Co., N. Y., Aug. 7, 1844. He was educated at Trinity School and graduated at Columbia College, in the city of New York, in 1863; was admitted to the bar as an attorney at February term, 1867, and as a counselor at February term, 1870. Upon coming to the bar he commenced the practice of the law in Jersey City, and is now in active practice there.

He was corporation attorney of Jersey City from May, 1873, to May, 1876, and was a member of the Board of Education of Jersey City from May, 1872, to May, 1874, and was chairman of the committee which organized the Jersey City High School in 1872. In politics he is a Republican.

JOB HILLIARD LIPPINCOTT belongs to the well-known Lippincott family of West Jersey. He was born near Mount Holly, N. J., Nov. 12, 1842. He received



a common-school education, and was for three years under the tutorship of Mr. John G. Herbert (a graduate of Yale College), at Vincenttown, N. J. He then became a student at the Mount Holly Seminary, conducted by the Rev. Samuel Aaronson, where he remained as student and teacher from 1861 to 1863, when he entered the law-office of Edward Merritt, Esq., as a law student. In September, 1863, he entered the Harvard Law-School, at Cambridge, Mass., and remained as a student in that institution for two years, taking therefrom, upon graduation, a degree of Bachelor of Laws. He was admitted as an attorney at February term, 1867, and as counselor at June term, 1870. Upon being licensed he removed to Hudson County, opening his office at the court-house, where he has remained ever since.

He succeeded Jacob Weart, Esq., as counsel to the Board of Chosen Freeholders of Hudson County in May, 1874, and has held that office for the last ten years, and now holds it.

Mr. Lippincott is a good lawyer, an able advocate, and has a large practice. In politics he is a Democrat, but he has not been an office-seeker, although he is one of the leaders of his party, often presides at Democratic conventions, and could have gone to Congress, but always refused to allow his name to go before the Democratic conventions, upon the ground that he could not afford, at his early age in life, to give up his law practice for the hazards of party politics. He was a member and president of the Board of Education of old Hudson City for about three years, before its consolidation with Jersey City.

JOSEPH F. RANDOLPH, JR., a son of Joseph F. Randolph, late justice of the Supreme Court, was born at New Brunswick, N. J., Dec. 4, 1843. Great pains was taken by his father in his education; he received his academic education at the Trenton Academy, graduated at Yale College and Columbia College Law School, and his father sent him abroad, and he studied at Berlin, Heidelberg, Paris and Göttingen. He was admitted to the bar of New Jersey at November term, 1867, as an attorney, and as counsel at November term, 1870, and has practiced in Hudson County since 1868. He married a daughter of the late William H. Talcott, who was the secretary of the Morris Canal, and formed a partnership with his brother-in-law, William Talcott.

Randolph & Talcott edited the fifth American edition of "Jarman on Wills" in 1881, which was fully annotated by them with the American decisions, and is regarded as an able and valuable edition, and has met with a large sale.

Mr. Randolph is now engaged in writing a book which will be known as "Randolph on Commercial Paper."

Mr. Randolph is an able lawyer, a good advocate, and has practiced considerably in the higher courts of the State.

He partakes of the kindly disposition of his father,

and his hospitable home is now at Morristown, where he has resided for some time.

ALEXANDER T. MCGILL, JR., son of Prof. Alexander T. McGill, of Princeton Theological Seminary, was born at Alleghany City, Pa.; was educated at Princeton, N. J., and was admitted to the bar of New Jersey as an attorney at November term, 1867, and as counselor at November term, 1870; resides in Jersey City, and practiced law in Hudson County since 1868.

Mr. McGill graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1864, with degree of A.B., and received the degree of A.M., in 1867; graduated at Columbia Law School in June, 1866; studied law with Judge Edward W. Scudder, of Trenton, N. J., and upon being admitted to the bar became associated with ex-Attorney-General Robert Gilchrist as assistant and partner until Sept., 1876; he then practiced alone until 1878, when he formed a partnership with Isaac S. Taylor, and is still his partner.

Mr. McGill was corporation attorney for the city of Bayonne from May, 1872, to May, 1875; was member of the House of Assembly from First District of Hudson County for the years 1874 and 1875; was prosecutor of the pleas for Hudson County from April, 1878, to April, 1883, when he was appointed president judge of the Hudson Common Pleas, which office he now holds. In every position Mr. McGill has conducted himself with the courtesy of a gentleman, and with the ability of a trained and able lawyer.

ELIJAH STRONG COWLES, of the firm of Williams & Cowles, was born at Coventry, Vt., April 30, 1836; he was educated at St. Johnsbury Academy, Vt.; studied law and was admitted to the Vermont bar in 1865; removed to Jersey City and was admitted in New Jersey as an attorney at February term, 1868, and as counselor at February term, 1871. He has been a practitioner here since 1868; he is a well-read lawyer, very attentive to business, presents his causes to the court with clearness and with much energy, being quite an able advocate.

As a citizen he is much respected, and takes an active interest in the work of the church.

PETER BENTLEY, JR. (he having now dropped the junior since his father's death), is the only son of Peter Bentley, a sketch of whom appears in this chapter. He was born in Jersey City Dec. 5, 1845. He was early put under the tutorship of Rev. R. D. Van Cleek, D.D., who prepared him in the classics and mathematics for entering college; but instead thereof, he entered the office of his father as a student-at-law, and was admitted as an attorney at the June term, 1868, and as counselor at the June term, 1871. He immediately took a good rank at the bar, and succeeded to the large practice of his father, who was then in failing health, and upon his death succeeded him as trustee and counsel of the Provident Institution for Savings. He is also a director in the Hudson County National Bank. His father having accumu-



lated a large estate, the protection of which and his spirit for the general welfare made him very active to see that the city of Jersey City and the county of Hudson were properly governed, as a sequence these traits followed down to the son, and the subject of this sketch has taken a deep interest in all public matters that pertained to this community.

In 1874, when the measure was pending for the building of a boulevard at a time when Jersey City was staggering under a heavy load of debt, Mr. Bentley was very active in its defeat, and probably entitled to its final overthrow, which proved very advantageous in the light of future events.

When the constitution was amended equal and uniform rules of taxation were established. The act known as the Five County Act, which exempted mortgages from taxation, was in peril, and the principle was maintained mainly through the efforts of Mr. Bentley and Governor Abbett. The rate of taxation being nearly three per cent. in Hudson County, if mortgages had been taxed that form of security would suddenly have disappeared.

When it was agreed by the Board of Chosen Freeholders of Hudson County to purchase the Harrison estate for a court-house site, at a cost of over three hundred thousand dollars, which was believed to be a scheme to sell some barren lands to the county, Mr. Bentley was one of the active men who engaged in the defeat of the scheme. He argued the cause in the Supreme Court, in connection with the Hon. William Brinkerhoff, and filed the bill in the United States District Court by which the contract was finally cancelled.

Mr. Bentley is a good lawyer. He ranks well as an advocate, has a large clientage, and is highly esteemed as a citizen.

JOHN FLAVEL MCGEE is descended from distinguished parentage, paternally and maternally. His paternal grandfather, Patrick McGee, came to this country from the county Down, Ireland, in the year 1812, and settled at Paterson, N. J., where he engaged in the manufacture of Irish linen, which he continued until he was unable to compete with the power-loom, when he relinquished business, and died at Paterson between 1850 and 1860. His son, William C. McGee, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born at Paterson in 1816, graduated at Princeton College in 1836, at Princeton Theological Seminary in 1840 or 1841, and in the year 1841 was called to the pastorate of the Presbyterian Churches of Hardwick and Marksboro'. The Hardwick Church stood on the line between the counties of Sussex and Warren; the pulpit was in Sussex and the pews in Warren. The other church was in Warren. He enjoyed a very successful pastorate there for twenty-six years, and until his death, on May 25, 1867.

His maternal great-grandfather was Rev. Joseph Clark. At the breaking out of the Revolutionary war he was a student in Princeton College. He en-

listed as a private, rose to the rank of an adjutant, and after the war returned to the college and graduated, and afterwards graduated at the Princeton Seminary. He was a tutor in the college many years, a trustee, and after the college was destroyed by fire he traveled and collected considerable sums of money for rebuilding the same. He was settled for a short time at Allentown, Monmouth Co., but a greater part of his life he was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church at New Brunswick, N. J. His son, and the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was Rev. John Flavel Clark, a celebrated divine, and brother of Peter I. Clark, of the New Jersey bar, who resided at Flemington, and was once a candidate for Governor. His daughter, Anna Sherrerd Clark, and the mother of the subject of this sketch, was a sister of Dr. Samuel S. Clark, of Belvidere, and she died in Belvidere in 1883.

The subject of this sketch was born in the township of Frelinghuysen, Warren Co., April 6, 1844. He received his academic education at the Presbyterian Academy at Blairstown, entered the junior class of the College of New Jersey, and graduated in 1865. He took the first prize for debate in the class of 1865 in Clio Hall. In the spring of 1865 he was appointed principal of one of the public schools in Belvidere, which he held one year. Studied law first with John M. Sherrerd, Esq., and afterwards with J. G. Shipman, Esq., both of Belvidere, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at June term, 1868, and as counselor at June term, 1871, and at the same term argued two causes in the Supreme Court and one in the Court of Errors and Appeals, and this probably cannot be said of any other member of our bar.

Upon coming to the bar he removed to Jersey City, and entered into a business arrangement with Stephen B. Ransom, Esq., and afterwards formed a partnership with William Muirhead, and later ex-Governor Joseph D. Bedle was added to the firm, and the firm is now Bedle, Muirhead & McGee, and they conduct a large and extensive practice. Mr. McGee married, first, Francis Eureka Harris, daughter of the late Dr. Henry S. Harris, of Warren County, and upon her death he married Julia F. Randolph, daughter of the Hon. Bennington F. Randolph.

Mr. McGee has inherited many of the qualities of his distinguished ancestry. He is a sound lawyer, an able advocate, and a kind, genial and warm friend.

M. T. NEWBOLD is a son of Thomas Newbold, now residing at Mount Holly, N. J., at the advanced age of eighty-two years. While he would never hold office, he was one of the electors in New Jersey in 1840, and voted for Gen. Harrison for President.

The subject of this sketch was born at Springfield, Burlington Co., N. J., May 11, 1843. He received an academic education, entered Yale College and graduated there in 1865, and took the degree of A.M., in



1868. After graduating he entered the law-office of Frederick Voorhees, Esq., at Mount Holly, and studied with him, except that portion of the time when he was at the Albany Law School, where he graduated with the degree of LL.B., in 1868. He was admitted to the bar as an attorney at June term, 1868, and as counselor at June term, 1871.

Upon coming to the bar he opened his office at Jersey City, and is now engaged in practice there. He is a well-read lawyer, excels as an able advocate, and is a rising man at the Hudson bar.

WILLIAM TALCOTT is a son of the late William H. Talcott, who resided at Jersey City the latter part of his life, and was a distinguished civil engineer. He was secretary of the Morris Canal Company, and erected the inclined planes on the canal which have made the same so successful in later years.

The subject of this sketch was born at Fort Plains, Montgomery Co., N. Y., on the 3d day of May, 1843; was educated at Phillips Academy, at Andover, graduated at Williams College and at the Columbia College Law School, and was admitted to the bar in New Jersey as an attorney at November term, 1868, and as counselor at November term, 1877. He has practiced law in Hudson County for ten years, and now resides at Paterson. Mr. Talcott was admitted to the bar of Illinois in February, 1871, and lived and practiced law in Chicago for six years. He was admitted to the bar in New York in January, 1882, and now practices law both in New York and New Jersey. Mr. Talcott is an occasional contributor to law magazines, and has recently, with Joseph F. Randolph, Esq., issued the fifth American edition of "Jarman on Wills," with American notes, which is highly regarded by the profession.

GILBERT COLLINS, the present mayor of Jersey City, was born at Stonington, in the State of Connecticut, Aug. 26, 1846. He was educated at Stonington, under the tuition of Dr. David S. Hart, A.M., an eminent mathematician and classical scholar, who devoted his life to study and taught a few pupils occasionally. He studied law with Jonathan Dixon, Jr., now a justice of the Supreme Court, and was admitted as an attorney at the February term, 1869, and as a counselor at February term, 1872.

Upon coming to the bar he entered into a partnership with Mr. Dixon, which continued until Judge Dixon took his seat on the bench. Mr. Collins shortly after formed a partnership with Charles F. Corbin, and a little later William H. Corbin was taken in, and these three persons now constitute the law-firm of Collins & Corbin, who are conducting a large legal business.

Mr. Collins has taken a high rank as a lawyer, and but few men at the New Jersey bar have won as much distinction as he so early in their professional career. The case in which he has won the most distinction is that of Smith and Bennett, who were indicted for the murder of Mrs. Smith's husband, and

who were convicted for murder and afterward acquitted, Mr. Collins taking one of the laboring parts through all the various trials, and the case was twice tried in the Hudson Oyer and Terminer, and was twice in the Court of Errors and Appeals. Mr. Collins is now practicing in all the higher courts of the State.

In politics he is a Republican, and ran for Congress on the Republican ticket in 1882, but the district being largely Democratic, he was defeated. He has been in sympathy with every good movement in Jersey City, and when, in the spring of 1884, it was felt that the interests of Jersey City should in a measure be taken out of party politics, a citizens' association was organized, composed of the best men of all political parties, who nominated Mr. Collins for mayor, and elected him by a large majority for a term of two years, until the spring of 1886. In office Mayor Collins has sunk the spirit of a partisan, and is exercising the powers of his office for the general welfare of all. Individually he is very courteous, kind and considerate, and has many warm friends.

JOHN A. BLAIR belongs to the distinguished Blair family of Warren County, and was born at Knowelton, Warren Co., N. J., July 8, 1843; was educated at Blairstown Presbyterian Academy, where he was prepared for college, and entered the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, and graduated there in the class of 1866. After graduating he entered the law-office of J. G. Shipman, Esq., at Belvidere, as a student-at-law, and was admitted as an attorney at June term, 1869, and as a counselor at June term, 1872. In January, 1870, he opened his office in Jersey City, and has resided and practiced law there ever since. On the passage of the law creating the District Courts in Jersey City, Governor Bedle appointed the Hon. Bennington F. Randolph and the subject of this sketch to fill the positions. Judge Blair presided over the Second District Court, and discharged its duties to the satisfaction of all. He was a very upright and impartial judge, and retired from the bench with the confidence of the public.

Judge Blair is Republican in politics, and while he takes a very active part in political affairs and frequently presides at Republican meetings and conventions, he is not an office-seeker and has never held any political office.

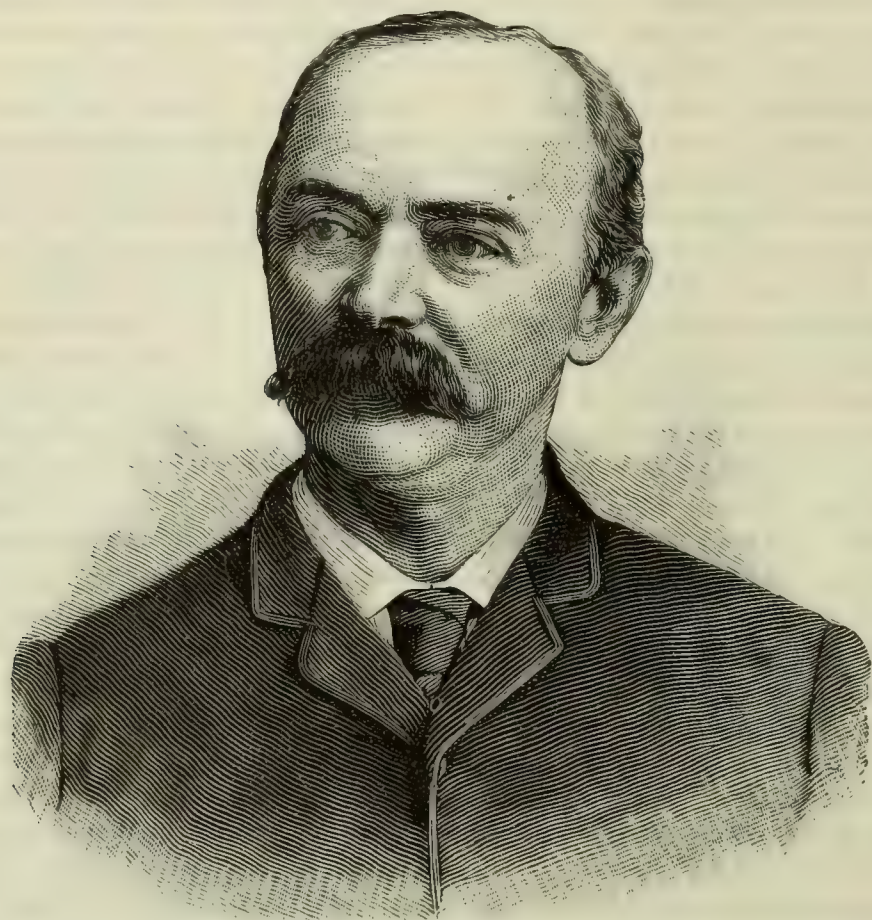
Judge Blair is ranked as a sound lawyer, a good advocate, and is a fine classical scholar, and his address on the death of President Garfield, published in the "Garfield Memorial Volume of Jersey City," is admitted to be one of the most scholarly productions in the book.

RUDOLPH F. RABE.—The parents of Mr. Rabe were Charles L. and Wilhelmina Rabe, who were residents of Otterndorf, at the mouth of the River Elbe, in Hanover, where the former was by trade a watchmaker. Their son Rudolph, the eldest of five children, was born Aug. 4, 1841, in Otterndorf, and



educated at the gymnasium of the city, where he remained until fifteen years of age, when, having a desire to follow the life of a sailor, he shipped on board an American vessel, and after various vicissitudes not tending to confirm his early enthusiasm for a mariner's career, landed in New York. Having abandoned all idea of a seafaring life and decided upon a mercantile career, he entered the store of a relative in the city, and continued five years in his employ. At the expiration of this period, and in 1864, he deter-

the same year, under the firm-name of Rabe & Keller. Mr. Rabe as a lawyer has, from the beginning of his practice, been successful, and retained an extensive clientage, but as a legislator has won more distinguished honors. He was, in 1873, elected as an independent Democrat from the district embracing the city of Hoboken to the State Legislature, and re-elected in the years 1874-75-76. During the beginning of the latter term, in the year 1877, one of unusual political excitement, the election for Speaker of



*Julius F. Rabe*

mined to make the law his profession, and entering the office of Conable & Elliott, attorneys, remained until his admission to the bar, in 1869, meanwhile having become a student of the Columbia College Law School, from which he graduated in the class of 1869. He at once began the practice of his profession, and formed, in 1870, a co-partnership with Hon. Edward Browne, who, on his election, in 1883, to the position of judge of the City Court, retired from the firm, and F. W. Keller was admitted as a partner

the House resulted in a tie, and after several days balloting, Mr. Rabe, by virtue of seniority of membership, won the suffrages of the members. His official career was characterized by ability and fairness. He manifested a thorough knowledge of parliamentary laws, was prompt in the dispatch of business, quick in his perceptions, and in the most trying periods of the session manifested a firm yet courteous bearing which won for him the regard of the House, irrespective of party. In the fall of 1877 he was elected to the State



Senate, and served for the term of three years, since which time he has retired from politics and devoted his time to his profession. Mr. Rabe, having made Hoboken his residence in 1863, was, three years later, married to Miss Lizzie Lusby, of New York, by Rev. Morgan Dix, of Trinity Parish, in the latter city. Their children were Carrie and Rudolph F. Mr. Rabe participated actively as a delegate in the National Democratic Convention which nominated Samuel J. Tilden for President in 1876. He is keenly alive to the interests of the city of his residence, more especially those pertaining to education, being a member of the board of trustees of the Hoboken Academy.

CHARLES KINSEY CANNON is descended from one of the distinguished families of New Jersey. His grandfather, Rev. James Spencer Cannon, was professor of theology in the Dutch Reformed Theological Seminary at New Brunswick for thirty years, and held for a long period the chair of metaphysics in Rutgers College. His father, Garret S. Cannon, is still living and is a distinguished member of the Burlington County bar. He has served as a member of the Assembly, was for fifteen years prosecutor of the pleas of Burlington County, and was United States district attorney for the State of New Jersey, under the administrations of Presidents Pierce and Buchanan.

The subject of this sketch was born at Bordentown, N. J., Nov. 12, 1846. His early education was at Burlington, N. J.; he graduated at Yale College in 1867, and from the Columbia College Law School in 1870, and was admitted as an attorney at November term, 1870, and as counselor at November term, 1873. He opened his office in Hoboken, and was corporation attorney for the city of Hoboken in 1877-78. He is attentive to his professional duties, and is regarded as a rising lawyer.

CORNELIUS S. SEE is a son of the Rev. John L. See, D.D., corresponding secretary of the Board of Education of the Reformed Church in America. The subject of this sketch was born in New Brunswick, N. J., Sept. 29, 1847. He received an academic education, and entered Rutgers College, and graduated in the class of 1867. He entered the law-office of Hon. A. V. Schenck, now State Senator from Middlesex County, and completed his course of legal studies with him, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at November term, 1870, and as counselor at November term, 1873. Upon coming to the bar he removed to Jersey City and opened his office there, and has since continued to practice at that place.

In politics he has been an active Republican. He held the office of clerk of the Board of Finance and Taxation in Jersey City for some four years. He has been for twelve years a member of the Hudson County Republican Committee, and for the last four years its chairman.

In the fall of 1883 he was elected, in the First Assembly District of Jersey City, to the House of As-

sembly, and served during the session of 1884, taking an active part in the legislation affecting Jersey City in relation to the taxation of corporations, and was re-elected in November, 1884, from the same district. He has been admitted to the bar in the State of New York, and about two years ago he opened an office in the city of New York, and now has offices in Jersey City and New York. He is a good lawyer, a fluent speaker and a rising man in his profession.

CHARLES L. CORBIN was born in McDonough, Chenango Co., N. Y., on the 22nd of January, 1846; was educated at Hamilton College, and admitted to the bar as an attorney at the November term, 1871, and as counsel at February term, 1875. Upon coming to the bar he commenced practice in Jersey City, where he is now in practice, being a member of the firm of Collins & Corbin.

The air of Jersey City did not agree with Mr. Corbin; he therefore took up his residence in Metuchen, N. J., where he has resided for many years.

Mr. Corbin is an able painstaking lawyer, has the confidence of his clients and is a man of industry.

The act of his life which has given him the most fame is his address on "Taxation of Railroads in New Jersey," delivered before the Kent Club of Jersey City, June 11, 1883, which was published in pamphlet form and circulated throughout the State, which has made Mr. Corbin quite widely known, and doubtless exercised quite an influence in bringing about the legislation procured on this subject at the session of 1884. This address exhibited a good deal of research, the points are well put and it reflects credit upon its author.

CHARLES HOPKINS HARTSHORNE was born in Jersey City on the 22d day of November, 1851. Mr. Hartshorne was educated mainly at home, and was admitted to the bar of the State of New Jersey as an attorney at the November term of the Supreme Court, 1872, and as counselor at November term, 1875, and has ever since resided in Jersey City, and practiced law there. He is now a member of the firm of Bentley and Hartshorne. Mr. Hartshorne has taken great interest in municipal matters in Jersey City, and by his intelligent and earnest work has aided much in bringing about reform in that City.

He is a well-read lawyer, prepares his cases with care, and presents them to the court with force and ability, and is one of the rising young lawyers of Hudson County.

In his friendships he is warm and sincere, and to his professional brethren he always bears an obliging disposition, which has given him many warm friends.

HENRY SIMMONS WHITE, who is both a doctor and a lawyer, was born at Red Bank, Monmouth Co., N. J., July 13, 1844. He received an academic education, and then took up the study of medicine, and graduated as a medical student at the College of Physicians and Surgeons with the degree of M.D.,



and entered the practice of medicine at Red Bank, N. J., where he practiced for two years, and during the war of the Rebellion was an assistant surgeon of the United States army.

Dr. White concluded that the law would be more congenial to his taste than medicine; he took up the study of the law, and graduated at Columbia Law School, and was admitted to the bar in New York State in June, 1870, and in New Jersey as an attorney at the November term, 1872, and as a Counselor at the November term, 1875.

Upon being licensed as an attorney he opened an office in Jersey City, and for some time he was a partner with ex-Judge John A. Blair, and afterwards by himself until the present time, and lately he has opened an office in New York City, and now practices both in New Jersey and New York. He had some time ago erected a summer residence at Red Bank, and in November, 1883, went there to reside.

Dr. White was appointed by President Hayes assistant collector of the port of New York, with an office in Jersey City, and he held that position for four years.

He has a good standing at the bar for a man of his age, and has been retained in several important cases. The most celebrated case in which he has been engaged was the case of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad Company *vs.* the Hudson Tunnel Railroad Company, organized to erect a tunnel under the Hudson River, to connect Jersey City with New York City by a railroad. It was contended that the company could not be legally organized to make the tunnel, because the railroad was incident to a tunnel, while the tunnel company held that the tunnel was incident to the railroad. It was also contended that the tunnel company could not exercise the State's rights of eminent domain. The litigation took various forms, and was conducted in the Court of Chancery, Supreme Court, Court of Errors and Appeals, and in the United States Circuit Court, and lasted for about four years. Mr. White, who had associated with him able counsel, was successful in all the courts. The Hudson Tunnel Railroad Company was sustained, and two thousand feet of the tunnel actually constructed under the river. The work was suspended for the want of money to carry it forward. It is hoped that the project will be revived and carried to a successful completion.

Dr. White is a courteous gentleman, highly esteemed among his friends; is an active and ardent Republican in politics, and takes a deep interest in the affairs of his native State and the nation.

ROBERT O. BABBITT was born at Morristown, N. J., Nov. 5, 1848. He is a son of Robert M. Babbitt, now residing at Mendham. He received an academic education, and then entered the office of Frederick G. Burnham, Esq. at Morristown, and from there removed to Jersey City, and entered the office of Potts & Linn, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at Febru-

ary term, 1873, and as a counselor at November term, 1878.

Upon coming to the bar he entered the law-firm of Potts & Linn, and it was for one year, Potts, Linn & Babbitt, when Mr. Potts retired, and the firm of Linn & Babbitt was formed, which continued for seven years. Mr. Babbitt is now in partnership with Robert L. Lawrence, Esq., and has his office in Jersey City.

Mr. Babbitt stands well as one of the younger members of the Hudson bar; is a man of industry, a good lawyer and is rising at the bar.

MALCOLM W. NIVEN was born at Monticello, N. Y., Nov. 26, 1851. He was educated at Monticello Academy and Riverside Institute at Wilkesbarre, Pa.; was admitted to the bar as an attorney at February term, 1874, and as counselor at February term, 1877. Upon coming to the bar he opened his office at Hoboken, where he is now engaged in practice, being a partner of the Hon. F. B. Ogden, and is residing at present at Montclair, N. J.

Mr. Niven was corporation attorney of the city of Hoboken for four years, and during his term of office he has been engaged in several important causes affecting the city. As a young member of the bar he has a good standing, and is highly respected by his professional brethren.

J. HERBERT POTTS was born at Trenton, N. J., July 3, 1851. He was educated at the Trenton Academy, the Lawrenceville High School, and graduated at Princeton College in the class of 1872. He studied law with Edward T. Green, Esq., of Trenton, and was admitted to the bar at February term, 1874, and opened an office in Jersey City, and has been in practice at that place ever since.

He was assistant clerk of the House of Assembly in 1876, 1877 and 1879. He was elected a member of the House of Assembly from the Sixth District of Hudson County in 1879, and re-elected from the same district in 1880. While a member of the House he was chairman of the committee on revision of the laws and the committee on judiciary.

Mr. Potts has discharged all his public duties with credit to himself, and is highly esteemed in the State.

AUGUSTUS A. RICH, is one of the younger members of the bar, and has obtained political distinction early in life. His residence is at West Hoboken, and his office in the northern part of Jersey City.

He was born at Brooklyn, N. Y., Dec. 28, 1851; educated in the public schools; admitted to the bar in the State of New York, 1873, and in the State of New Jersey as an attorney at November term, 1874, and as a counselor at February term, 1878, and has practiced law in Hudson County for the last seven years.

In 1882 he was elected to the Assembly from the Tenth Assembly District of Hudson County, and re-elected in 1883, serving in the one hundred and seventh and one hundred and eighth sessions of the Legislature.



He is now counsel to the town of West Hoboken and township of Weehawken. In all his public positions he has discharged his duties to the satisfaction of his constituents.

WILLIAM HORACE CORBIN, member of the firm of Collins & Corbin, was born at McDonough, Chenango Co., N. Y., on the 12th day of July, 1851; educated at Oxford Academy, New York, Cornell University, and at Columbia Law School. He was admitted to the bar of the State of New York at Binghamton, September, 1872, and to the bar of New Jersey as attorney at the November term of the Supreme Court, 1874, and as counselor at November term, 1877. Mr. Corbin resides at Elizabeth, N. J., and practices law in Jersey City, and has done so since November, 1874. Mr. Corbin was elected member of the Board of Education of Elizabeth, and served for five years. He also issued a pamphlet edition of the "Act Concerning Corporations" in this State, with notes and forms, in 1880, of which the third edition has been published. In 1881, Mr. Corbin issued a book of "Forms of Contracts, Conveyances, and Legal Procedure under the New Jersey Statutes," which is a work of great value and the leading authority in the State upon those subjects, and has had an extensive sale. He is a good lawyer, and highly esteemed by his professional brethren. He was elected, in November, 1884, to the House of Assembly of New Jersey from the county of Union.

HAMILTON WALLIS is a son of the late Alexander H. Wallis, a distinguished lawyer in the city of New York, of the late firm of Coe, Marsh & Wallis. Mr. Wallis removed to Jersey City prior to 1850, and became thoroughly identified with the interests of Jersey City; he served in the Board of Aldermen, was twice collector of internal revenue of the Fifth District of New Jersey, and at the time of his death was president of the First National Bank of Jersey City.

Hamilton Wallis was born in the city of New York, Nov. 25, 1842. He received an academic education, entered Yale College and graduated there; he afterwards entered the Columbia College Law School and graduated there, and was admitted to the bar of the State of New York, and also in the State of New Jersey as an attorney at February term, 1875, and as counsel at November term, 1878. He practices in both States. In New York City the firm is Marsh & Wallis; in Jersey City, Wallis & Edwards. Mr. Wallis now resides at East Orange. He succeeded his father as a director in the First National Bank of Jersey City. He is an able lawyer, a good advocate, and very highly respected.

LINSLEY ROWE, although not now a member of the Hudson County bar, was so highly respected when he practiced here as to be worthy of a place in the bar chapter.

Mr. Rowe was born in New York City, Jan. 19, 1848. He was educated in New York City, and in 1871 he entered the law-office of Muirhead & McGee, after-

wards Bedle, Muirhead & McGee, and was admitted as an attorney at June term, 1875, and as counselor at November term, 1878, and opened his office in Jersey City in 1875, where he continued to practice until 1882, when he removed to Trenton.

He was appointed deputy clerk in admiralty of the United States District Court May 10, 1879, to look after the admiralty business at Jersey City, which was then growing, and which during his term became one of the most important branches of the court's business; he was also appointed a United States commissioner in October, 1879, and as such had charge of many important criminal cases. He was appointed clerk of the United States District Court on June 13, 1882, to succeed William S. Belville, deceased, and still holds that office, making an efficient clerk, and highly respected by the bar and suitors at the court.

EDWARD D. GILLMORE is one of the young men of the Hudson bar. He was born at Fortress Monroe, Va., Nov. 9, 1851. He graduated at Rutgers College, and was admitted to the bar as an attorney at November term, 1875, and as a counselor at November term, 1878. Upon coming to the bar he commenced his practice with ex-Attorney-General Gilchrist in Jersey City.

Mr. Gillmore is a well-read lawyer, a man of great activity, an indefatigable worker, and is a rising man in his profession.

JOHN W. HERBERT, JR., has been a practitioner at the Hudson County bar for the last eight years. He was born at Marlboro', Monmouth Co., N. J., Aug. 3, 1853; he graduated with honors at Rutgers College in 1875; took up the study of the law and graduated at the Columbia Law School in 1876. He was admitted to the bar in New York State in May, 1876, and in New Jersey as attorney at June term, 1876, and as counselor at June term, 1879.

In politics Mr. Herbert is a Republican, takes a lively interest in the welfare of his native State, and a more general interest in the nation. He is quite an effective stump speaker, and has acquired in Jersey City during the short time he has practiced here many warm friends, and gives good promise of a valuable and useful life.

ALLAN LANGDON McDERMOTT was born in South Boston, Mass., March 30, 1853. In 1869 he entered a printing-office and worked "at case" until 1871, when he commenced his legal studies with Governor Leon Abbott, and completed the same with Alfred B. Dayton, Esq., also entering the Law School of the University of the City of New York, where he received his degree of Bachelor of Laws in May, 1877. He was admitted to the bar in New Jersey, as attorney, at November term, 1877, and as counselor at June term, 1881.

In April, 1879, he was appointed corporation attorney of Jersey City, which position he held for several years, and resigned the same after being appointed judge of the Second District Court of Jersey City, which



he now holds. He represented the Fourth District of Hudson County in the House of Assembly in 1880 and 1881. He is a member of the Board of Finance and Taxation of Jersey City and president of the board; he is also a member of the State commission appointed in 1884 to tax the railroad corporations and other corporations of the State, and is also president of that commission.

It will be seen that Mr. McDermott's advancement has been very rapid; in a year and a half after he was admitted to the bar he received the important position of corporation attorney of Jersey City, and he has constantly held important offices from that day to this. He is now only thirty-one years of age, and is at the present time a judge of the Second District Court of Jersey City, president of the Board of Finance and Taxation of Jersey City, and president of the State Board of Tax Commissioners. In politics he is a Democrat, and is a ready and forcible public speaker.

#### JUSTICES OF THE SUPREME COURTS REGULARLY ASSIGNED TO HOLD THE HUDSON CIRCUIT.

Joseph C. Hornblower, chief justice from April 14, 1840, to August, 1846.

Henry W. Greene, chief justice from November term, 1846, to April term, 1853.

Daniel Haines, justice from September term, 1853, to December, 1855.

Elias B. D. Ogden,<sup>1</sup> justice from January, 1856, to January term, 1865.

Joseph D. Bedle,<sup>2</sup> justice from May, 1865, to January, 1875.

Manning M. Knapp, justice, from January, 1875, to the present time.

#### JUDGES OF THE COMMON PLEAS.

Feb. 27, 1840, John J. Van Buskirk, Cornelius V. V. Kingsland, Stephen Garretson,<sup>3</sup> Peter H. Kipp,<sup>3</sup> Joseph Clark.<sup>3</sup>

Nov. 13, 1840, Richard Outwater.<sup>3</sup>

Nov. 3, 1841, Gilbert Merritt,<sup>3</sup> Richard Outwater.

Nov. 10, 1841, Stephen H. Lutkins.<sup>3</sup>

Oct. 27, 1843, Cornelius Van Winkle,<sup>3</sup> John G. Speer, Michael Sautier,<sup>3</sup> James Striker, James J. McDonald.

Nov. 10, 1843, John Griffith,<sup>3</sup> George C. De Kay,<sup>3</sup> Jabez Wakeman.

#### *Under the New Constitution of 1844 (term five years.)*

March 3, 1847, Stephen Garretson.

March 2, 1848, Thomas A. Alexander.

Feb. 28, 1849, Cornelius Van Winkle, John Griffith, *vice* Alexander.

March 6, 1850, George Thomas.

Feb. 21, 1851, Edmund T. Carpenter.

Feb. 6, 1852, Samuel M. Chambers,<sup>4</sup> Samuel Browning, *vice* Carpenter.

March 4, 1853, John Griffith, Richard Kidney, Jr., *vice* Van Winkle, deceased.

March 8, 1854, Edmund T. Carpenter, Selah Hill, *vice* Chambers.

Feb. 8, 1856, Samuel Browning.

Feb. 18, 1856, Edmund Charles, Charles Fink, *vice* Browning, deceased.

March 17, 1859, Jacob M. Merseles.

March 15, 1860, James Pope, *vice* Charles, deceased.

April 9, 1861, William C. Morris (commissioned by the Governor.)

March 5, 1862, Samuel M. Chambers.

March 11, 1863, John Sturges.

April 1, 1863, William C. Morris, *vice* Merseles.

March 2, 1864, Frederick W. Bohnstedt.

Feb. 27, 1867, Stephen Quaife (resigned April 1, 1870).

March 11, 1868, John Sturges.

April 9, 1868, Bennington F. Randolph, first law judge.

March 25, 1869, Frederick W. Bohnstedt.

March 16, 1870, John Brinkerhoff, *vice* Quaife, resigned.

April 1, 1872, James M. Newkirk.

April 1, 1873, William T. Hoffman, second law judge.

April 1, 1873, James Wiggins.<sup>1</sup>

April 1, 1874, Stephen Quaife, to April 1, 1879.

April 1, 1877, John Brinkerhoff, *vice* Newkirk.

Oct. 4, 1877, Elijah T. Paxton, to April 1, 1878, *vice* Wiggins.

April 1, 1878, Abram Q. Garretson, third law judge.

April 1, 1879, Asa W. Fry, to April 1, 1884, *vice* Quaife.

April 1, 1882, John Brinkerhoff re-appointed.

April 1, 1883, Alexander J. McGill, Jr., fourth law judge.

April 1, 1884, Marcus Beach, *vice* Fry.

#### PROSECUTORS OF THE PLEAS.

Lewis D. Hardenbergh, 1840-45.

Isaac W. Scudder, 1845-50.

Edwin R. V. Wright, 1850-55.

J. Dunn Littell, 1855-60.

Isaac W. Scudder, 1860-65.

Richard D. McClelland,<sup>2</sup> 1865-68.

J. Harvey Lyons (appointed by the Governor), from September, 1868, to January, 1869.

Abram Q. Garretson,<sup>3</sup> 1869, to April, 1878.

Alexander T. McGill, Jr., 1878-83.

Charles H. Winfield, from April 1, 1883, (present prosecutor).

#### COUNSEL TO THE BOARD OF CHOSEN FREEHOLDERS.<sup>4</sup>

Abram O. Zabriskie, from May, 1857, to May, 1859.

Isaac W. Scudder, from May, 1859, to May, 1866.

Jacob R. Wortendyke,<sup>5</sup> from May, 1866, to November, 1868.

William Brinkerhoff, from November, 1868, to May, 1872.

Jacob Weart, from May, 1872, to May, 1874.

Job H. Lippincott, from May, 1874, to present time, he being in office in 1884.

#### ATTORNEYS AND COUNSELORS.

Leon Abbett, admitted attorney June, 1865; admitted counselor June, 1865.

Halsey W. Allen, admitted attorney November, 1881.

Merwyn Armstrong, Jr., admitted attorney November, 1879.

Joseph Annin,<sup>6</sup> admitted attorney November, 1842; admitted counselor January, 1846.

Robert O. Babbit, admitted attorney February, 1873; admitted counselor November term, 1878.

John V. Bacot, admitted attorney February, 1881; admitted counselor February, 1884.

William S. Baker, admitted attorney June, 1882.

Johnson D. Banghart, admitted attorney June, 1862.

William R. Barriklo, admitted attorney November, 1881.

Albert H. Balliet, admitted attorney February, 1883.

G. H. Barron, admitted attorney February, 1881.

Peter Bentley, admitted attorney May, 1834; admitted counselor September, 1839.

Peter Bentley, Jr., admitted attorney June, 1868; admitted counselor June, 1871.

Joseph D. Bedle, admitted attorney June, 1853; admitted counselor June, 1856.

John C. Besson, admitted attorney February, 1863; admitted counselor February, 1866.

Samuel A. Besson, admitted attorney June, 1879; admitted counselor June, 1882.

H. M. T. Beekman, admitted attorney June, 1880.

William H. Bell, admitted attorney November, 1877.

John W. Bissell, admitted attorney June, 1873; admitted counselor June, 1880.

Charles C. Black, admitted attorney June, 1881.

John A. Blair, admitted attorney June, 1869; admitted counselor June, 1872.

Adonijah S. Boyd, admitted attorney April, 1847.

William Brinkerhoff, admitted attorney November, 1865; admitted counselor February, 1869.

James N. Braden, admitted attorney June, 1876.

George R. Brown, admitted attorney June, 1875.

Morris Bretzfield, admitted attorney February, 1865; admitted counselor February, 1868.

<sup>1</sup> Died July 21, 1877.

<sup>2</sup> Died in office Aug. 23, 1868.

<sup>3</sup> Resigned to accept office of law judge.

<sup>4</sup> An examination of the minutes does not show that any regular counsel was appointed prior to the appointment of Mr. Zabriskie, in 1857.

<sup>5</sup> Died in office Nov. 7, 1868.

<sup>6</sup> Died.

<sup>1</sup> Died Feb. 24, 1865.

<sup>2</sup> Resigned to accept office of Governor.

<sup>3</sup> Judge and Justice.

<sup>4</sup> Resigned.



Henry Bretzfeld, admitted attorney June, 1874.  
 Archibald K. Brown, admitted attorney June, 1856; admitted counselor February, 1868.  
 Francis M. Brown, admitted attorney November, 1875.  
 A. B. Bunting,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney November 1867; admitted counselor June, 1871.  
 William G. Bumstead, admitted attorney June, 1879.  
 Lewis C. Bush,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney June, 1854.  
 S. Cassidy,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney May, 1816; admitted counselor Sept. 1833.  
 William S. Cassidy,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney September, 1840.  
 George W. Cassidy, admitted attorney July, 1845.  
 Samuel W. Carey, admitted attorney June, 1853; admitted counselor June, 1856.  
 Thomas Carey, admitted attorney June, 1867.  
 Charles K. Cannon, admitted attorney November, 1870; admitted counselor November, 1873.  
 Michael H. Carmody, admitted attorney November, 1879.  
 Charles L. Carrick, admitted attorney November, 1883.  
 James M. Chapman,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney April, 1846; admitted counselor July, 1849.  
 James Chapman, admitted attorney February, 1871.  
 Cornelius Christie, admitted attorney February, 1860; admitted counselor February, 1863.  
 James J. Christie,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney June, 1870; admitted counselor November, 1873.  
 Albert S. Cloke, admitted attorney February, 1862; admitted counselor February, 1866.  
 Henry G. Clayton,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney November, 1865; admitted counselor November, 1868.  
 Frank L. Clark, admitted attorney November, 1877; admitted counselor November, 1881.  
 M. C. Cleveland, admitted attorney June, 1882.  
 Gilbert Collins, admitted attorney February, 1869; admitted counselor February, 1872.  
 Duane Conant,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney November, 1875.  
 Henry V. Condict, admitted attorney November, 1877; admitted counselor November, 1881.  
 Charles L. Corbin, admitted attorney November, 1871; admitted counselor February, 1875.  
 William H. Corbin, admitted attorney November, 1874; admitted counselor November, 1877.  
 Elijah S. Cowles, admitted attorney February, 1868; admitted counselor February, 1871.  
 Edward B. Cox, admitted attorney June, 1876.  
 William Cranstown, Jr., admitted attorney February, 1875.  
 M. Craven, admitted attorney February, 1882.  
 James M. Culver, admitted attorney June, 1876.  
 Mark Curley, admitted attorney November, 1877.  
 W. C. Cudlipp, admitted attorney June, 1884.  
 Mungo Currie, Jr., admitted attorney November, 1882.  
 Alfred B. Dayton, admitted attorney June, 1869.  
 William D. Daly, admitted attorney June, 1874.  
 Frank Davis, admitted attorney February, 1875.  
 William H. Davis, admitted attorney November, 1875; admitted counselor June, 1880.  
 George R. Davis, admitted attorney November, 1882.  
 William J. Davis, admitted attorney June, 1884.  
 Edward D. Deacon, admitted attorney February, 1867; admitted counselor November, 1878.  
 John S. De Hart, admitted attorney June, 1864; admitted counselor June, 1867.  
 Edward P. De Mott, admitted attorney November, 1874.  
 Jonathan Dixon, Jr., admitted attorney November, 1862; admitted counselor November, 1865.  
 Asa W. Dickinson, admitted attorney June, 1880.  
 William P. Douglass, admitted attorney February, 1867; admitted counselor February, 1870.  
 William M. Dougherty, admitted attorney June, 1881; admitted counselor June, 1884.  
 Clarence A. Drew, admitted attorney February, 1879.  
 R. S. Darling, admitted attorney June, 1872.  
 Frederick W. Eberhard, admitted attorney June, 1879.  
 William D. Edwards, admitted attorney June, 1878.  
 Luther S. Elmer, admitted attorney February, 1844.

<sup>1</sup> Died.<sup>2</sup> Removed.

Anthony Engelbrecht, admitted attorney June, 1882.  
 James S. Erwin, admitted attorney February, 1881.  
 Henry Ewald, admitted attorney June, 1884.  
 Willard C. Fisk, admitted attorney June, 1878.  
 George W. Flaacke, admitted attorney February, 1875.  
 James Flenning, admitted attorney February, 1855; admitted counselor June, 1858.  
 William D. Foulke, admitted attorney February, 1874.  
 Frederick Frambach, Jr., admitted attorney November, 1880.  
 William T. Francisco, admitted attorney June, 1880.  
 Charles W. Fuller, admitted attorney November, 1879.  
 James J. Furey, admitted attorney November, 1876.  
 Abram Q. Garretson, admitted attorney November, 1865; admitted counselor November, 1868.  
 J. Garrick, admitted attorney June, 1862; admitted counselor Feb., 1869.  
 H. A. Gaede, admitted attorney November, 1878.  
 Robert Gilchrist, admitted attorney April, 1847; admitted counselor April, 1850.  
 James Gilchrist,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney November, 1855.  
 E. D. Gillmore, admitted attorney November, 1875; admitted counselor November, 1878.  
 William B. Gillmore, admitted attorney November, 1879; admitted counselor November, 1882.  
 William S. Gilbert, Jr., admitted attorney June, 1879; admitted counselor November, 1882.  
 David Gould,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney June, 1852.  
 George Glaubrecht, admitted attorney February, 1874.  
 William Grece, admitted attorney February, 1876.  
 David H. Gregory, admitted attorney June, 1867.  
 Andrew S. Green, admitted attorney June, 1884.  
 John Griffin, Jr., admitted attorney June, 1881.  
 Hervey Gulick, admitted attorney November, 1872.  
 Lewis D. Hardenbergh,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney May, 1825; admitted counselor November, 1828.  
 Jacob R. Hardenbergh,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney June, 1856; admitted counselor February, 1860.  
 Samuel D. Haines, admitted attorney February, 1864.  
 Charles H. Hartshorn, admitted attorney November, 1872; admitted counselor November, 1875.  
 C. B. Harvey, admitted attorney November, 1873; admitted counselor February, 1877.  
 John W. Heck, admitted attorney November, 1876.  
 Selden T. S. Henry, admitted attorney November, 1877.  
 John W. Herbert, Jr., admitted attorney June, 1876; admitted counselor June, 1879.  
 William T. Hoffman, admitted attorney February, 1862; admitted counselor November, 1872.  
 George Holmes, admitted attorney February, 1881.  
 Rensselaer C. Howard, admitted attorney November, 1877.  
 R. S. Hudspeth, admitted attorney February, 1881.  
 William E. Hugo, admitted attorney June, 1879.  
 Earle Insley, admitted attorney June, 1882.  
 John C. Inwright, admitted attorney November, 1883.  
 Thomas W. James, admitted attorney September, 1839; admitted counselor November, 1859.  
 Abram S. Jackson, admitted attorney November, 1856; admitted counselor November, 1859.  
 William H. Jelliff,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney June, 1853.  
 Ferdinand S. Joline, admitted attorney June, 1870; admitted counselor November, 1873.  
 Thomas J. Kennedy, admitted attorney June, 1874; admitted counselor June, 1877.  
 Thomas H. Kelly, admitted attorney February, 1881.  
 Walter Kip, admitted attorney June, 1878.  
 Joseph M. Knapp, admitted attorney June, 1883.  
 John A. Landregan, admitted attorney November, 1871; admitted counselor February, 1875.  
 William A. Lawrence,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney November, 1858; admitted counselor November, 1862.  
 Robert L. Lawrence, admitted attorney November, 1876.  
 Wm. A. Lewis, admitted attorney Nov., 1862; admitted counselor Nov. 1867.  
 William Henry Lewis, admitted attorney June, 1876; admitted counselor June, 1879.

<sup>1</sup> Died.<sup>2</sup> Removed.



Clement De R. Leonard, admitted attorney June, 1873; admitted counselor June, 1876.

W. K. Leicht, admitted attorney Feb., 1875; admitted counselor Feb., 78.

John Linn, admitted attorney Nov., 1844; admitted counselor Oct., 1848

J. Dunn Littell,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney July, 1847; admitted counselor February, 1855.

Job H. Lippencott, admitted attorney February, 1867; admitted counselor June, 1870.

Clarence Linn, admitted attorney June, 1883.

Jonathan Longstreet,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney February, 1854; admitted counselor February, 1857.

Theodore F. Lozier, admitted attorney November, 1879.

J. Harvey Lyons,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney February, 1856; admitted counselor February, 1859.

William J. Lyon, admitted attorney November, 1870; admitted counselor February, 1874.

John S. Mabon, admitted attorney June, 1880; admitted counselor, June, 1883.

Howard MacSherry,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney February, 1876.

E. A. S. Man, admitted attorney November, 1868; admitted counselor November, 1871.

G. E. Man, admitted attorney November, 1879.

Thomas J. Mann, admitted attorney February, 1879.

Edwin Manners, admitted attorney November, 1880.

James D. Manning, admitted attorney February, 1873; admitted counselor February, 1877.

John J. Mara, admitted attorney June, 1882.

Hiram E. Mason,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney June, 1877.

Wm. McAdoo, admitted attorney November, 1874; admitted counselor February, 1879.

H. D. McBurney, admitted attorney February, 1874.

Richard D. McClelland,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney November, 1851; admitted counselor November, 1854.

George J. McCabe, admitted attorney February, 1880.

William McCloskey, admitted attorney November, 1878; admitted counselor November, 1881.

Joseph A. McCreery, admitted attorney November, 1876; admitted counselor November, 1879.

D. W. McCrea, admitted attorney November, 1882.

A. L. McDermott, admitted attorney November, 1877; admitted counselor June, 1881.

P. H. McDermott, admitted attorney June, 1873; admitted counselor June, 1876.

J. Flavel McGee, admitted attorney June, 1868; admitted counselor June, 1871.

Alexander T. McGill, Jr., admitted attorney June, 1867; admitted counselor November, 1870.

Samuel H. McGill, admitted attorney February, 1881.

Francis J. McGowen, admitted attorney June, 1881.

John A. McGrath, admitted attorney February, 1876; admitted counselor February, 1879.

Charles Meyer, Jr., admitted attorney June, 1877; admitted counselor June, 1881.

Jonathan D. Miller, admitted attorney May, 1827; admitted counselor May, 1831.

Wm. D. Mills, admitted attorney Nov., 1878; admitted counselor Nov. 1882.

James F. Minturn, admitted attorney November, 1880.

William C. Morris,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney November, 1818; admitted counselor November, 1824.

Charles Morgan, admitted attorney June, 1860.

Samuel C. Mount, admitted attorney June, 1870; admitted counselor June, 1873.

Frank W. Moore,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney November, 1877.

William Muirheid, attorney June, 1866.

George B. Mulgrew, admitted attorney November, 1880.

Thomas M. Nash, admitted attorney February, 1876.

Michael T. Newbold, admitted attorney June, 1868; admitted counselor June, 1871.

James S. Nevius,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney November, 1819; admitted counselor September, 1823.

Malcolm W. Niven, admitted attorney February, 1874; admitted counselor February, 1877.

Charles P. Nicoll, admitted attorney Nov., 1879; admitted counselor Nov., 1882.

Joseph M. Noonan, admitted attorney November, 1881.

James P. Northrup, admitted attorney November, 1880.

John A. Nugent, admitted attorney June, 1874.

James W. Nugent, admitted attorney November, 1881.

Aaron Ogden,<sup>3</sup> admitted attorney February 1784.

Mathias Ogden,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney November, 1814; admitted counselor February, 1818.

F. B. Ogden, admitted attorney July, 1850; admitted counselor Feb., 1854.

Garrick M. Olmstead,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney February, 1856; admitted counselor February, 1868.

John Olendorf, Jr., admitted attorney February, 1876; admitted counselor November, 1880.

Elijah T. Paxton, admitted attorney June, 1866.

Charles Partridge,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney November, 1859.

James Palmer, admitted attorney February, 1873; admitted counselor February, 1876.

Randolph W. Parmly, admitted attorney June, 1878; admitted counselor June, 1881.

Joseph Parker, Jr., admitted attorney November, 1878; admitted counselor November, 1881.

John B. Perry, admitted attorney November, 1863.

William Pintard,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney November, 1878; admitted counselor November, 1881.

Joseph C. Potts,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney September, 1833; admitted counselor June, 1870.

J. Herbert Potts, admitted attorney February, 1874.

Stacy G. Potts, admitted attorney November, 1879.

Henry Puster, admitted attorney June, 1879.

Joseph F. Randolph,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney May, 1825; admitted counselor May, 1828.

Bennington F. Randolph, admitted attorney February, 1839; admitted counselor February, 1842.

Joseph F. Randolph, Jr. admitted attorney November, 1867; admitted counselor November, 1870.

Stephen B. Ransom, admitted attorney September, 1844; admitted counselor October, 1847.

Edward A. Ransom, admitted attorney November, 1874.

Charles A. Ransom, admitted attorney November, 1881.

Carl Raisch, admitted attorney February, 1881.

Hugh P. Reilly, admitted attorney November, 1876.

A. A. Rich, admitted attorney Nov., 1874; admitted counselor Feb., 1878.

George M. Robeson,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney July, 1850; admitted counselor February, 1854.

William E. Rogers, admitted attorney November, 1867.

Isaac Romaine, admitted attorney November, 1862; admitted counselor November, 1865.

James A. Romeyn, admitted attorney June, 1879.

Maximilian T. Rosenburgh, admitted attorney November, 1881; admitted counselor November, 1884.

Lensley Rowe,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney June, 1875; admitted counselor November, 1878.

Norman L. Rowe, admitted attorney November, 1867.

Walter Rutherford,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney September, 1834; admitted counselor September, 1837.

Ludvic Ruser, admitted attorney February, 1877.

Edward Russ, Jr., admitted attorney February, 1879.

T. Ryerson, admitted attorney June, 1872; admitted counselor Feb., 1879.

George A. Ryerson, admitted attorney February, 1883.

Phillip J. Ryall,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney November, 1857; admitted counselor November, 1860.

Max Salinger, admitted attorney February, 1882.

William W. Sanderson, admitted attorney June, 1874.

Philip A. Sayles, admitted attorney November, 1876.

James J. Schofield,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney May, 1829; admitted counselor May, 1833.

Charles E. Schofield,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney May, 1843.

Edward Scheel, admitted attorney November, 1882.

Isaac W. Scudder,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney May, 1838; admitted counselor May, 1844.

Patrick H. Scahill, admitted attorney June, 1875.

Cornelius S. See, admitted attorney November, 1870; admitted counselor November, 1873.

William G. See, admitted attorney November, 1878; admitted counselor, November, 1882.

<sup>1</sup> Died.

<sup>2</sup> Removed.

<sup>3</sup> The roll of counselors from 1780 to 1793 was lost.

<sup>1</sup> Died.

<sup>2</sup> Removed.



Ezra K. Seguire, admitted attorney November, 1879.  
Roderick B. Seymour, admitted attorney June, 1869; admitted counselor June, 1881.  
H. H. Shrope, admitted attorney June, 1876.  
Albert Simon, admitted attorney June, 1881.  
Nathaniel C. Sleight,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney February, 1858; admitted counselor February, 1861.  
Abel I. Smith, admitted attorney June, 1866; admitted counselor June, 1873.  
Samuel L. Southard,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney May, 1811; admitted counselor May, 1814.  
William C. Spencer, admitted attorney February, 1876; admitted counselor February, 1879.  
Theodosius F. Stevens, admitted attorney June, 1883.  
H. Stout, admitted attorney June, 1861; admitted counselor Feb., 1865.  
John A. Straley, admitted attorney June, 1884.  
William H. Stuhr, admitted attorney November, 1880.  
F. C. Stumpf, admitted attorney November, 1879.  
William Talcott, admitted attorney November, 1868; admitted counselor November, 1877.  
Isaac S. Taylor, admitted attorney June, 1864; admitted counselor November, 1871.  
Henry C. Terry, admitted attorney June, 1879.  
Aaron R. Throckmorton,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney May, 1841; admitted counselor October, 1846.  
Henry Traphagen, admitted attorney November, 1864; admitted counselor November, 1867.  
Martin L. Trimmer,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney February, 1868; admitted counselor November, 1871.  
Benjamin C. Tunison, admitted attorney June, 1881.  
D. Turner, admitted attorney June, 1871; admitted counselor June, 1874.  
Benjamin F. Vancleve,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney May, 1830.  
James Van Blarcom, admitted attorney November, 1854.  
Alexander B. Vandervoort,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney November, 1877.  
John T. Van Cleef, admitted attorney June, 1872; admitted counselor June, 1876.  
H. L. R. Van Dyck, admitted attorney June, 1862; admitted counselor June, 1873.  
Abraham Van Horn, admitted attorney June, 1873; admitted counselor June, 1876.  
George Van Horn, admitted attorney November, 1864; admitted counselor November, 1868.  
Daniel P. Voorhees,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney June, 1856; admitted counselor November, 1859.  
Charles H. Voorhis, admitted attorney November, 1856; admitted counselor November, 1859.  
William Voorhies,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney June, 1856.  
James B. Vredenburgh, admitted attorney June, 1866; admitted counselor June, 1869.  
Stephen S. Vreeland, admitted attorney June, 1880.  
James W. Vroom,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney June, 1869; admitted counselor February, 1873.  
John P. Vroom,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney November, 1852; admitted counselor November, 1857.  
Edgar B. Wakeman, admitted attorney February, 1843; admitted counselor February, 1855.  
Alexander Watson, - admitted attorney June, 1854.  
Hamilton Wallis, admitted attorney February, 1875; admitted counselor November, 1878.  
Sharon H. Waples,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney June, 1865.  
Charles L. D. Washburn, admitted attorney June, 1878; admitted counselor June, 1881.  
J. Weart, admitted a torney June, 1852; admitted counselor June, 1855.  
James M. Weart,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney November, 1861.  
Spencer Weart, admitted attorney June, 1879; admitted counselor November, 1882.  
Charles L. Welling, admitted attorney February, 1876.  
Charles Wehle, admitted attorney November, 1862.  
Henry S. White, admitted attorney November, 1872; admitted counselor November, 1875.  
James Williams,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney May, 1812.  
Washington B. Williams, admitted attorney November, 1853; admitted counselor February, 1857.  
Benjamin Williamson, admitted attorney Novem er, 1830; admitted counselor November, 1833.

Benjamin Williamson, Jr., admitted attorney November, 1859; admitted counselor February, 1869.  
Frederick B. Williamson, admitted attorney June, 1877; admitted counselor June, 1880.  
William K. Williamson, admitted attorney June, 1873.  
Alexander H. Willis, admitted attorney February, 1873.  
Henry E. Wills, admitted attorney November, 1879; admitted counselor November, 1882.  
Charles H. Winfield, admitted attorney November, 1855; admitted counselor February, 1860.  
H. Westerbrook Winfield, admitted attorney June, 1879; admitted counselor June, 1882.  
Henry Harrison Woolsey,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney February, 1859.  
William H. Wood, admitted attorney November, 1870.  
William P. Wood,<sup>2</sup> admitted attorney November, 1875.  
Jacob R. Wortendyke,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney February, 1853; admitted counselor February, 1859.  
R. P. Wortendyke, admitted attorney June, 1869; admitted counselor June, 1872.  
Edwin R. V. Wright,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney May, 1839; admitted counselor February, 1844.  
James H. Wright, admitted attorney June, 1875.  
Samuel G. H. Wright, admitted attorney November, 1882.  
R. D. Wynkoop, admitted attorney June, 1871; admitted counselor February, 1875.  
Abraham O. Zabriskie,<sup>1</sup> admitted attorney November, 1828; admitted counselor November, 1831.  
Lansing Zabriskie, admitted attorney February, 1859; admitted counselor November, 1862.  
Augustus Zabriskie, admitted attorney June, 1866; admitted counselor June, 1869.  
David D. Zabriskie, admitted attorney November, 1882.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

MEDICAL PROFESSION IN HUDSON COUNTY.

PRIOR to Feb. 27, 1840, Hudson County formed a portion of the county of Bergen, and its medical history, independent of that county and the neighboring county of Essex, is necessarily of very recent date. Its territory is smaller than that of any other county in the State, and its entire population in 1840 was but 9436. No distinct medical society existed here before 1851, in which year, on the 13th of May, the present society was instituted. Until that time the territory of the Passaic District Medical Society extended over Hudson County. On the organization of the District Medical Society of Hudson County, in 1851, the names of thirty-seven members were enrolled. In 1883 the number enrolled is found to be forty-one. In connection with this last statement, it may be interesting to compare the total number of physicians registered in each county with the number belonging to their respective District Medical Societies, and in order to do this the report of the State Board of Health for 1883 and the Transactions of the State Medical Society for the same year have been used.

Atlantic.	46	registered,	17	members of County Society.
Bergen . . .	50	"	20	" "
Burlington .	82	"	31	" "
Camden . .	118	"	37	" "
Cape May .	33	"	None	" "
Cumberland	61	"	19	" "
Essex . . .	310	"	102	" "

<sup>1</sup> Died

<sup>2</sup> Removed.

<sup>1</sup> Died.

<sup>2</sup> Removed.



Gloucester .	43	Registered.	14	members of County Society.
Hudson . .	175	"	41	"
Hunterdon .	53	"	18	"
Mercer . .	68	"	45	"
Middlesex .	70	"	18	"
Monmouth	156	"	30	"
Morris . .	53	"	35	"
Ocean . .	20	"	6	"
Passaic . .	98	"	43	"
Salem . .	40	"	13	"
Somerset .	45	"	13	"
Sussex . .	25	"	26	"
Union . .	102	"	37	"
Warren . .	25	"	17	"
	1673		582	

The number of physicians belonging to the Sussex Society is somewhat extraordinary, especially if the whole number registered be taken into consideration. In the other counties the average number of society members is about one-third of the number registered. The Hudson County District Medical Society was at the height of its prosperity in 1874, when it had sixty members, a larger number than that of any other society in the State. The next year, however, the number of its members decreased to forty, and in 1879 was reduced to twenty-seven. During the last three years its number has remained at forty-one.

Within the territory of Hudson County, while it still formed a part of Bergen County, resided several eminent physicians, whose names are favorably associated with the early medical history of the State, but concerning some of them very little of a personal nature can be ascertained. The same thing is true in regard to a large number of physicians who have resided in Hudson County during the last forty or fifty years. Many of them have practiced there but a short time and then removed, while others have died without leaving for the future historian any record of their lives.

JOSIAH HORNBLOWER, son of Josiah Hornblower, an engineer, who came from England to America about the year 1753 for the purpose of erecting a steam-engine at the copper mines then belonging to Col. John Schuyler, near Belleville, N. J., was born in that place May 23, 1767. His elementary education was obtained under the direction of his father, who, though not liberally educated, was a great student, and especially devoted to scientific investigations. At a suitable age young Josiah entered on the study of medicine with Dr. Thomas Steele, who, as far as can be known, was the earliest established physician in Belleville, and who was a surgeon in the British army during the Revolutionary war. On assuming the responsibilities of a physician, Dr. Hornblower began, in 1789, to practice in the town of Bergen, now a part of Jersey City. The territory over which he traveled in the discharge of his professional duties included all of Hudson County as now described, Old Hackensack and Fort Lee and the northern end of Staten Island. For more than eighteen years there were but two physicians besides himself in that district. In the war of 1812 he was appointed a surgeon in the United States army, and was assigned to duty on Governor's Island and at the arsenal in Ber-

gen. In 1828 to 1832 he was professor of the practice of medicine in Rutgers Medical College. Until 1844 he continued actively engaged in practice, and died May 8, 1848, leaving two sons, Josiah and William, both of whom became physicians. One of his brothers was the late Joseph C. Hornblower, chief justice of New Jersey.

JOHN MESIER CORNELISON was born April 29, 1802, in the old town of Bergen, Hudson Co., N. J., and was the son of Rev. John Cornelison, pastor of the Dutch Reformed Church of that place for thirty-five years. His preparatory education was obtained in Columbia Academy of his native place, and having subsequently entered Union College, he was graduated therefrom in 1822. He soon after began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Valentine Mott, and in 1825 received his degree of M.D., from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York. On entering upon the practice of his profession he opened an office at Bergen, but his field of labor extended from Bergen Point to Bull's Ferry, including Hoboken and Paulus Hook, and there were but two physicians besides himself within all that territory. In 1840 he removed to Jersey City proper, retaining, however, his old practice, and continuing active therein until 1862, when he withdrew from professional labors.

Notwithstanding his large practice and his devotion thereto, Dr. Cornelison found time for the discharge of public duties, and accordingly we find him, in 1832, a member of the State General Assembly. In 1851 he was appointed by Governor Fort one of the lay judges of the Court of Errors and Appeals, to fill the four years' unexpired term of Hon. Garret Wall. On the expiration of this term he was reappointed for six years, and thereafter for another term of six years, thus holding this important position for a period of sixteen years. Prior to the breaking out of the Rebellion he had been a stanch Democrat, but after that event he took his stand in support of the war measures of the government, and ultimately became a warm Republican. In 1869 he retired from the bench, and was soon after elected mayor of Bergen, to which place he had returned after withdrawing from practice in 1862. In 1873 he was appointed a member of the Board of Works, and was made its chairman. At the time of his death, which occurred May 24, 1875, he was president of the board of regents of the Hudson County Hospital.

JOSIAH HORNBLOWER, son of Dr. Josiah Hornblower above noticed, was born at Bergen, N. J., Aug. 7, 1792. He studied medicine with Dr. Valentine Mott, and was graduated from Rutgers Medical College, New York, in 1823. Soon afterwards he became associated in practice with his father, giving promise of the highest skill as a surgeon, but unfortunately he contracted pneumonia, which resulted in hasty consumption, and terminated his life Jan. 23, 1824. He left a widow and four children.

THOMAS BROWN GAUTIER was born near Jersey



City, July 25, 1797. He was descended from a Huguenot family of that name, who settled in New York during the latter part of the seventeenth century. His father and grandfather were both educated men and lawyers, though it does not appear that either of them ever engaged in the practice of law. Thomas Brown Gautier was a graduate of Columbia College, and in 1823 received the degree of M.D., from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York. The same degree was again conferred upon him by Rutgers College in 1831. He began the practice of his profession in Bergen, where he remained until 1835, when he removed to Jersey City. Here he continued to practice with great success until the time of his death, which occurred Dec. 23, 1845.

Dr. Gautier married, in 1816, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Josiah Hornblower, by whom he had eight children, the second being Josiah Hornblower Gautier, who also became a physician, and is elsewhere noticed in this volume.

SILAS L. CONDUCT was born in Morristown, N. J., in August 1805. His father was Dr. Lewis Conduct, who was eminent not only as a physician, but as a statesman, having been from 1805 to 1810 a member of the State General Assembly, and from 1811 to 1817, also from 1821 to 1833, a Representative in the United States Congress. Young Silas received such a thorough preparatory education that he was able to enter the junior class of the College of New Jersey, and was graduated from that institution in 1824. He began immediately afterwards the study of medicine with his father, and in 1826-27 attended his first course of medical lectures in New York. In 1827 he entered the office of Dr. Thomas Sewall, in Washington City, and attended a second course of lectures, receiving the degree M.D., in March, 1828. For the first two years after graduating he practiced medicine in his native place, and then removed to Newtown, Long Island, where he entered into partnership with Dr. Ezekiel Ostrander. Here he suffered so much from miasmatic disease that he was unable to attend to his professional duties, and consequently returned to Morristown, whence, after a few years, he removed to Jersey City.

Dr. Conduct was a zealous laborer in the cause of temperance. He was among the earliest members of the order of the Sons of Temperance, and took a very lively interest in that organization. Of Fidelity Division in Jersey City he was several times the presiding officer. He became a Grand Worthy Patriarch of the order in the State of New Jersey, and finally the head of the order in North America. About a month before his death he stated his views in relation to the diseases and condition of inebriates before the State Medical Society, to which he was a delegate, and urged upon the society the propriety of memorializing the Legislature in favor of establishing an inebriate asylum by the State. The matter was favorably received and a committee

was appointed. Dr. Conduct died Feb. 4, 1846, highly respected as a physician and beloved as a man of noble and unselfish nature.

WILLIAM T. V. H. HORNBLOWER, brother of the last-mentioned Josiah Hornblower, was born at Bergen, N. J., Oct. 22, 1809. He studied medicine under the supervision of Professor John B. Beck, of New York, and after a thorough preparation matriculated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of that city, and was graduated therefrom March, 1832. Soon thereafter he returned to his native place, and entered upon the practice of his profession in partnership with his father, whose field of labor extended from Bergen Point to English Neighborhood. In 1844, the father, being well advanced in years, retired from active service, and the business devolved upon the son, who continued to conduct it alone for two years after the father's death, which occurred in 1848. In 1850, Dr. Hornblower removed to Illinois, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits. Of these, however, he grew weary, and in 1853 returned to his native place and resumed the practice of his profession, in which he continued until near the time of his death, which occurred April 3, 1881. He was highly esteemed as a physician and greatly beloved for his deeds of charity to the poor and his manifold kindness to every one. He left two sons who became physicians,—Josiah and Theodore Romeyn, both of whom are elsewhere noticed in this volume.

CHARLES S. SHELTON was born in Huntington, Fairfield Co., Conn., Aug. 28, 1819. He was graduated from Yale College in 1840, and subsequently received the degree of M.D., from the Medical Department of the same institution. The early years of his professional career were spent as a missionary physician and surgeon in India, in the service of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. In this field of labor his health became so much impaired that he was obliged to return to his native country. In 1856 (about a year after leaving India) he repaired to Davenport, Iowa, whence, after remaining three years, he removed to Springfield, Ill. Here he continued to practice until 1867, with the exception of the years 1861 and 1862, during which time he served as a surgeon in the Union army.

In the year 1867, Dr. Shelton became converted to the teachings of the homœopathic school, and settling in Jersey City, began to practice in accordance therewith. He was very successful, and was also highly esteemed by all who knew him, but his health, which had been so injured during his residence in India, gradually gave way entirely, and he finally died, greatly lamented, May 21, 1879.

JOSIAH HORNBLOWER GAUTIER, son of Dr. Thomas Brown Gautier, elsewhere noticed in this volume, was born in Bergen, Hudson Co., N. J., Nov. 12, 1818. He was educated at the University of New York, and in 1843 was graduated from the Medical Department



of that institution. Soon after graduation he settled as a practitioner in Jersey City, where he continued in the work of his profession until 1853. During these ten years he won a high reputation as a physician, but finally retired from practice in order to engage in business pursuits. In accordance with this design, he formed a connection with Joseph Dixon in the crucible works in Jersey City, and subsequently became interested in the steel works in the same place. He is now the leading partner in the firm of J. H. Gautier & Co. and of Gautier, Parker & Co.

THEODORE ROMEYN VARICK, M.D., was born June 24, 1825, in Dutchess County, N. Y. His father, John Vredenburg Varick, was a native of New York City. His mother, Anna Maria Romeyn Varick, belonged to the Romyne family of Hackensack, N. J. Members of that family have for the last three generations ministered to the congregation of the Reformed Dutch Church in that place, and the pulpit is at present filled by one of them. His great-uncle, Col. Richard Varick, leaving his profession, that of the law, enrolled himself during the Revolutionary war among his country's defenders, and was attached to Gen. Benedict Arnold's staff at the time of the traitor's defection. Subsequently Col. Varick became private secretary to Washington and continued in that office until the close of the war. He was recorder of New York City from 1783 to 1788, being also from 1787 to 1788 member of Assembly. From 1788 to 1789 he served as Attorney-General of the State of New York. In the latter year he was elected mayor of the city of New York, holding that office for eleven consecutive years. He died in 1831, "full of years and honors," and was buried at Hackensack. In 1832, Dr. Varick's father removed to Jersey City, occupying as a country residence Col. Varick's old homestead and remaining there until his death in 1835. In 1845 the family removed to New York, returning to Jersey City in 1848. In 1841, Theodore R. Varick entered the Collegiate Department of the New York University, and in 1843 began the study of medicine in the same institution, graduating in 1846, before attaining his twenty-first year. Soon after graduation he received an appointment as assistant physician in the New York Dispensary, corner White and Centre Streets, and the following year became one of the corps of attending physicians, serving in that capacity for two years. During this period (1847) the ship fever prevailed as an epidemic, and three out of a medical staff of six succumbing to the disease, fell martyrs to their noble profession. In the fall of 1848 he returned to Jersey City, where he has since resided. In 1851 he became one of the incorporators of the District Medical Society of Hudson County, N. J., and is at the present time, with one exception, the only surviving charter member. In 1853 he was elected a member of the American Medical Association. He is also a fellow of the New Jersey State Medical Society, and was its president in 1864. In that capacity he addressed

them upon the occasion of their annual meeting in a learned and suggestive dissertation upon the "Attributes of Mind: their Operations and Effects." He belongs to the New York Academy of Medicine, and has been an honorary member of the New York State Medical Society since 1869. Of the New Jersey Academy of Medicine he was the first president. His address to the society, in 1875, upon the "Causes of Death after Operations and Grave Injuries," was reported by the *New York Medical Journal* in October of that year. He is also connected with the Jersey City Pathological Society and with the Neurological Society of New York City. In 1869 he was appointed by Governor Randolph surgeon-general of the State of New Jersey, and still holds that position. He is medical director and surgeon of St. Francis Hospital, Jersey City, and also surgeon to the Jersey City Charity Hospital. He is also manager for the State Asylum for the Insane, located at Morris Plains, N. J. He was a member, in 1876, of the Centennial Medical Commission for New Jersey. In 1867 he reported to the *Medical Record* a case of "Complete Lateral Luxation of the Radius and Ulna Outward to the Radial Side." The records of medical science contain but thirteen similar cases, those having occurred in France. He also published an article on "Urticaria produced by Hydrocyanic Acid." This was as early as 1847, and in the same year he wrote another paper on "The Use of Nitrate of Silver in Acute Laryngitis." In 1859 he contributed to the medical press an account of the removal of a fibro-cellular tumor from the tongue with the *écraseur*. In 1869 he recorded a case of "Sub-periosteal Resection of the Clavicle." Among other papers were "A Case of Femoral Aneurism successfully treated by Intermittent Pressure," *New York Medical Journal*, March, 1878; "Cases of Sub-periosteal Resection," *New York Medical Journal*, July, 1878; "Statistics of Amputations Performed at St. Francis Hospital, Jersey City, from 1871 to 1881," *American Journal of the Medical Sciences*, April 1881; "Distal Compression applied in a Case of Inguinal Aneurism, with a Successful Result," *American Journal of the Medical Sciences*, July, 1881; "A Case of Amputation at the Hip-Joint in which Professor Trendelenburg's Method of Controlling Hemorrhages was Resorted to with Recovery of Patient," *American Journal of the Medical Sciences*, October, 1882; "On Railroad Injuries of the Extremities of the Human Body, with Observations on the Site of Amputation and Subsequent Treatment of the Stump," read before the American Medical Association at Washington, May 7, 1884.

Dr. Varick's contributions to the medical literature of his day are numerous and important. Written, as they have been, at times snatched from the sterner duties of the profession, they show that he is a physician "born, not made,"—one who loves science for its own sake, as well as for the power it gives him of alleviating human suffering. Dr. Varick was married,





*Galaxy Pub Co. Printed*

*Theodore R. Varick M. D.*





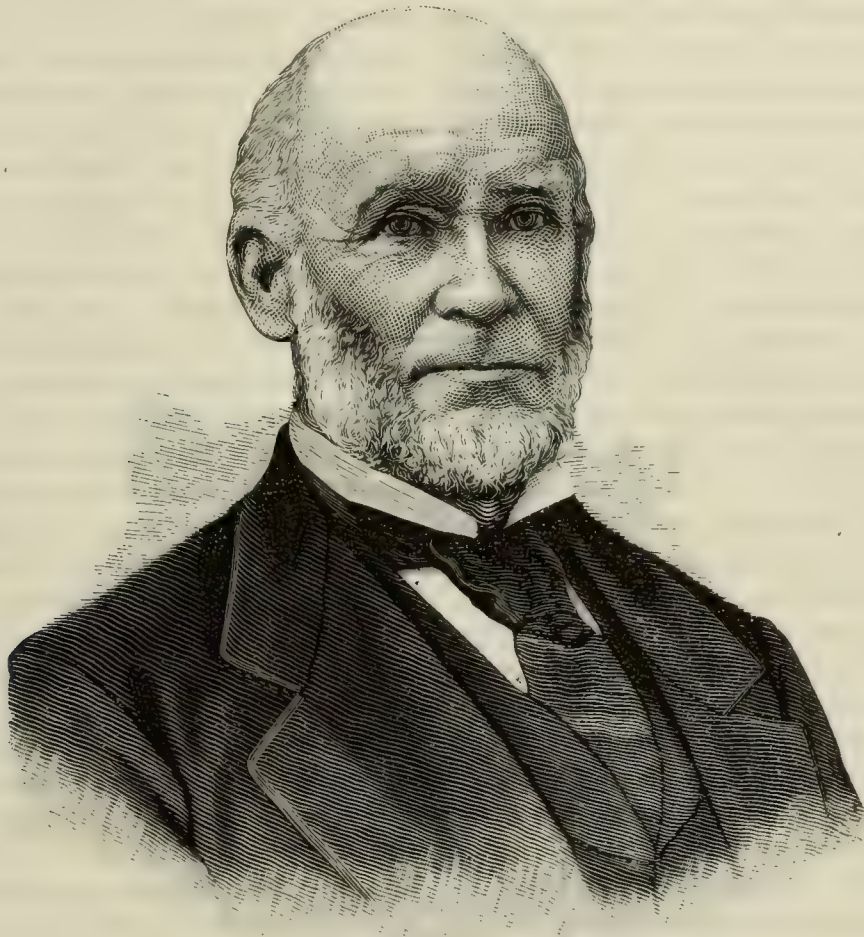


in 1846, to Adelia J. Woolsey, of Jersey City. Their children are William Woolsey (a practicing physician in Jersey City and surgeon of the St. Francis Hospital), Anna Maria Romeyn (Mrs. Charles E. Groesbeck), Theodore Romeyn, Caroline Adelia (Mrs. E. K. Martin), George Clippinger, Mary Louise (died in infancy), and Edgar F. Randolph.

WILLIAM AUGUSTUS DURRIE was born in New Haven, Conn., July 21, 1822. In 1843 he was graduated from Yale College, and in 1846 received his degree of M.D., from that institution. After practicing medicine according to the allopathic system for one year in his native place, he determined to give his attention to the homœopathic method of treatment, and

City until 1884, when he removed to East Orange, Essex Co., N. J., where he is at present residing.

LORENZO WELTON ELDER was born in Guilford, Chenango Co., N. Y., on the 15th of April, 1820. His advantages of education were obtained at the district school in Guilford, after which he chose medicine as a profession, and entering the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, graduated from that institution in 1847. He settled in Hoboken, and speedily secured a lucrative practice, which has continued until the present time. He has occupied a prominent position in the various professional organizations of the county, having been president of the Hudson County Pathological Society, and a member



*Lorenzo W. Elder*

for that purpose, removing to New York, entered the office of Drs. Gray & Hull, then in partnership in that city. Under these preceptors he devoted himself sedulously to this mode of practice, and in 1847 removed to Jersey City, N. J., where he established himself as a practitioner of the new school of medicine. Dr. Durrie is regarded as the pioneer of homœopathy in Jersey City, being the first physician of that school to practice there. He was among the founders of the State Homœopathic Medical Society, and was the third president of that institution. For five years he was the physician to the almshouse of Hudson County. He continued to practice in Jersey

City until 1884, when he removed to East Orange, Essex Co., N. J., where he is at present residing. From 1870 to 1872 he was physician to the Hudson County Hospital; is now president of the Board of Health and Vital Statistics of Hudson County, and from 1851 to 1861 was brigade surgeon of the State militia. He was deputy adjutant-general on the staff of Gen. Rodman M. Price, and is local examiner of the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company of Newark and of the New York Life Insurance Company.

From 1859 to 1863, he was superintendent of the public schools of Hoboken, and for three years has been tax commissioner of the city.

He was mayor of Hoboken in 1863, a critical period



in the country's history, and contributed greatly by his loyalty and zeal to the recruiting service and furtherance of measures for the conduct of the war. Dr. Elder was married, in 1853, to Miss Helen Hall Craig, of Philadelphia. Their children are a daughter, Josephine Lippincott, married to Gasper C. Barnette, and a son, George Wilks.

HENRY DOBBS HOLT was born in New York City, Feb. 20, 1814, and was educated in the private schools of that place. In 1847 he was graduated from the Medical Department of New York City University, and soon after entered upon the practice of his profession in Harlem, N. Y. He subsequently practiced in Medina, N. Y., Madison, Wis. Oswego, N. Y., Brooklyn, N. Y., and in Jersey City and Peapack, N. J. His practice from 1856 to 1879 was more or less combined with the drug business, and he gave also a great deal of time and attention to newspaper enterprises, with which he was, to some extent, identified as far back as 1835, and even earlier. Since 1879 he has retired from active practice.

ALFRED AUGUSTINE LUTKINS was born in the city of New York, Oct. 16, 1828. At a very early age his parents removed to Jersey City, and there he obtained his academic education. In 1846 he matriculated at the Medical Department of the University of New York, and on passing the required examination was licensed by the New Jersey State Medical Association in 1848. On arriving at his majority, and receiving his diploma, he began to practice in Jersey City, where he has since been occupied in the work of his profession. Dr. Lutkins was for several years president of the District Medical Society, and a member of the medical staff of the Jersey City Charity Hospital, as well as of the Hudson County Hospital. For five years he was city physician of Jersey City, and is said to enjoy a very extensive and lucrative practice.

JOSEPH EDWIN CULVER was born in Groton, New London Co., Conn., Feb. 9, 1823. Here he obtained his early education, and with such diligence did he apply himself to study that at the age of sixteen years he passed the necessary examination, and taught a public school in his native town. In 1839 and 1840 he was a student at the Connecticut Literary Institution, at Suffield, where he was selected to deliver an oration at the commencement exercises. He made considerable progress in the Latin, Greek and French languages, but showed a decided preference for mathematics and natural sciences. Thus it was that he fixed upon the medical profession, and having mastered the necessary studies, matriculated at the Berkshire Medical College, at Pittsfield, Mass., in 1847, where he attended one course of lectures. In the fall of 1848 he attended lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, and in the spring of 1849 was therefrom graduated M.D. On receiving his diploma he removed to that part of North Bergen which was subsequently included in

Hudson City, and is now a portion of Jersey City. Entering at once upon the practice of his profession, he soon became quite successful, and was within a very short time chosen physician for the township of Bergen and North Bergen, as well as for Hudson County. These positions he occupied for several years.

Having become a member of the Passaic District Medical Society, he was, in 1850, sent as a delegate to the State Medical Society, and was there empowered to organize the District Medical Society of Hudson County, which was chartered the following year. In this society he took a very prominent and active part. He has held every office within its gift, and has been its historian and the custodian of its archives. In 1871, 1872 and 1873 he was one of the standing committee of the State Medical Society of New Jersey. Of the New Jersey Academy of Medicine he was a charter member, and was at one time its vice-president. So of the Jersey City Pathological Society he was one of the founders, and was also its first president. For many years he was a member of the New York Pathological Society, and of the Neurological Society of that city, of which he has been a member since its reorganization. He has been one of the attending physicians at St. Francis Hospital from its foundation. Dr. Culver has, at various times, made valuable contributions to medical literature, in which he has exhibited not only skill as a writer, but a profound knowledge of matters appertaining to his profession. Though attentive to the duties of his vocation, he has not neglected his duties as a citizen, and thus, during his residence of four years in Hudson City, he was city superintendent of public schools and one of the County Board of Examiners of Public School Teachers. To the schools themselves he gave a great deal of his personal attention, aiding in every way to build them up and to elevate the standard of instruction. In 1860 he was elected treasurer of Hudson City, a position which he held for eight years. He was one of the trustees of the Hudson City Savings-Bank, and the by-laws for the management of that institution were written by him.

NELSON R. DERBY was born in Lodi, Seneca Co., N. Y., July 20, 1823. His education was chiefly obtained in Ithaca, N. Y., and in Williamsport, Pa. In 1849 he was graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Buffalo, New York, and soon after established himself in the practice of his profession in Elmira, N. Y., where he remained for several years. He subsequently removed to Hudson County, N. J., and there continued in practice for sixteen years. At the beginning of the war of the Rebellion Dr. Derby entered the United States army as a brigade-surgeon, and served in Missouri, Kentucky, Tennessee and Louisiana. He was promoted to be medical director of the Sixteenth Army Corps, and while upon duty in this capacity was seriously wounded on the Red River expedition. In consequence of his wound



he was laid aside from the practice of his profession, and is at present residing in Morristown, N. J.

ERNST J. LOEWENTHAL was born at Heidingsfeld, Germany, in April, 1817. He received his education at the University of Würzburg, and from the same institution obtained his degree of M.D. After practicing medicine for several years in his native country he came to the United States, and settled in New York City. Here he remained some time, and subsequently, in 1857, removed to Hoboken, where he established himself in the practice of his profession, and where he still resides.

FRANCIS E. NOBLE was born at Rochester, Monroe Co., N. Y., July 1, 1824. He was educated at Dayton and Ann Arbor, Michigan, and was graduated from the Medical Department of the Western Reserve College, Ohio, in 1851. He practiced his profession for some time in Michigan and in California. In 1860 he removed to Hudson County, N. J., and is at present a practitioner in Jersey City. He is a member of the District Medical Society of Hudson County, and belongs to the medical and surgical staff of Christ Hospital, Jersey City Heights.

JOSEPH HARRISON VONDY was born in the province of New Brunswick, Dominion of Canada, Oct. 9th, 1829. Having received a good preliminary education, he began the study of medicine in his native province, and subsequently entered the Medical Department of the University of New York City, and was graduated therefrom in 1851. He soon after began the practice of his profession in Jersey City, where he is at present successfully engaged. Since the establishment of the Jersey City Charity Hospital, in 1868, he has been a member of the medical staff, and is, besides, one of the physicians to the Hudson County Church Hospital. Of the District Medical Society of Hudson County he is a member, and has also been a delegate to the American Medical Association.

ALEXANDER H. LAIDLAW was born in Scotland, July 11, 1828. His preliminary education was received in the Central High School of Philadelphia, and in medicine he was graduated from the Philadelphia Medical College, and subsequently, in 1851, from the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania. He began to practice in Philadelphia, whence he removed to New York, where he remained two years. For twenty-three years past he has been in Hudson County, his professional work being now limited to chronic diseases.

OTTOCAR E. KOPETCHNY was born in Neuhaus, Bohemia, Jan. 2, 1821. He was educated at the University of Vienna, and on removing to the United States obtained his degree of M.D., from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He is still practicing medicine in Jersey City, where he has resided during the last thirty-three years.

NATHANIEL FORTE was born in Colchester, Conn., Aug. 8, 1831. His early education was obtained at

Bacon Academy, in his native place. Having made choice of the medical profession, he first entered the Medical Department of Yale College, and subsequently Berkshire Medical College, at Pittsfield, Mass., from which he was graduated in 1852. After engaging for a few years in the practice of his profession, his health failed to such an extent that he was obliged to retire therefrom, and removing to Jersey City in 1860, became the president of the Jersey City Insurance Company, a position which he at present occupies.

ELEAZER BOWEN was born at Rehoboth, Bristol Co., Mass., in October, 1829, and having received a careful preliminary education, entered Amherst College, but was obliged, on account of ill health, to leave in his junior year. He then applied himself to the study of medicine, and in 1853 was graduated from the Pittsfield Medical College, Mass. Soon thereafter he settled as a practitioner in Barnstable, Mass., and while there was led to investigate homœopathy. His interest in it became so great that he was induced to go to New York in order to make a more thorough study of it, and after spending eight months in that city returned to his native State, settling successively in Lynn and Marblehead. In 1864 he removed to Jersey City, N. J., where he has been since engaged in active and successful practice. He is a member of the County Society and of the National Institute.

SAMUEL R. FORMAN was born in Freehold, Monmouth Co., N. J., May 22, 1835. Having received a good preparatory education, he entered the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, in 1851, and was graduated therefrom in 1854. Soon thereafter he was matriculated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, and having received his degree of M.D., at that institution, became connected with Bellevue Hospital as interne physician, and continued in that capacity for eighteen months. He then removed to Hoboken, N. J., where he engaged in private practice, and where he remained until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when he entered the United States Army as assistant surgeon, and was appointed to duty on the supply steamers to the Gulf Squadron. In this position he remained until the close of the war, and then returning to private practice, established himself in Bergen, now incorporated with Jersey City, and continues in the work of his profession. He has always been an active member of the District Medical Society of Hudson County and a physician to the Hudson County Church Hospital.

HUGO H. E. SEUFTLEBEN was born in Cranz, East Prussia, Aug. 14, 1832. He was educated at Frederick's College, and was graduated M.D., from the University of Königsberg, East Prussia, in 1854. During the first two years of his practice he was an assistant surgeon in the British-German Legion, and subsequently, from 1857 to 1860, he was house surgeon at the Berlin University *clinique*. In 1860 and 1861 he



was resident physician to the Hydropathic Institute at Berlin; in 1862 and 1863 physician to the Agricultural Academy near Königsberg; then, until 1866, a country practitioner in East Prussia. From that time until 1871 he was a staff surgeon in the Prussian army, and served before Metz, Paris and Dijon. On leaving the army he went to England, and was registered as a medical practitioner in Charlton (London District), and practiced thereafter almost exclusively as a ship surgeon, visiting various ports in Canada, Australia, Cape of Good Hope, Brazil, West Indies and the United States. In April, 1883, he registered as a physician in Hudson County, N. J., and is now engaged in practice in Hoboken. Dr. Seuftleben has written extensively on various subjects connected with his profession. He has been a contributor to the *London Lancet* and to other medical journals, as well as to the general press.

EDWARD PAYSON BUFFETT was born at Smithtown, Long Island, N. Y., Nov. 7, 1833. Having received his preliminary education at Burr Seminary, Manchester, Vt., he entered Yale College, and was graduated therefrom in 1854. In 1857 he received his degree of M.D., from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, and the following year began the practice of medicine in Jersey City, N. J., where he is still occupied in the work of his profession. Dr. Buffett is a member of the visiting staff of Christ Hospital, Hudson County, and has been such since its foundation. He is also a member of the Hudson County Pathological Society and of the District Medical Society. To the public schools of the county he has rendered efficient aid as a member of the Board of Education of Jersey City, as well as the city of Bergen.

JOHN J. YOULIN was born in Rupert, Vt., Dec. 31, 1821, and received a good academic education at the Auburn Lyceum, Auburn, N. Y. After studying medicine for some time in the office of Dr. Augustus Willard, he attended a partial course of lectures at Geneva College, and subsequently a full course at the University of New York. In 1854 he was graduated from the Western Reserve Medical College, at Cleveland, Ohio, and was subsequently connected with the New York Dispensary, in White Street. He was originally a practitioner of the old school, but investigation and experiment induced him to become a homœopath, and as such he established himself in Jersey City, where he soon acquired an extensive and lucrative practice. Dr. Youlin was president of the New Jersey State Homœopathic Medical Society for eleven years, remaining in that position until a charter for it was obtained, in 1870. For several years he was president of the Hudson County Homœopathic Medical Society. He was also a medical director of the Jersey City Dispensary, vice-president of the American Institute of Homœopathy in 1870-72, and president of the Hudson County Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. Dr. Youlin died in October, 1881, highly esteemed by all who knew him.

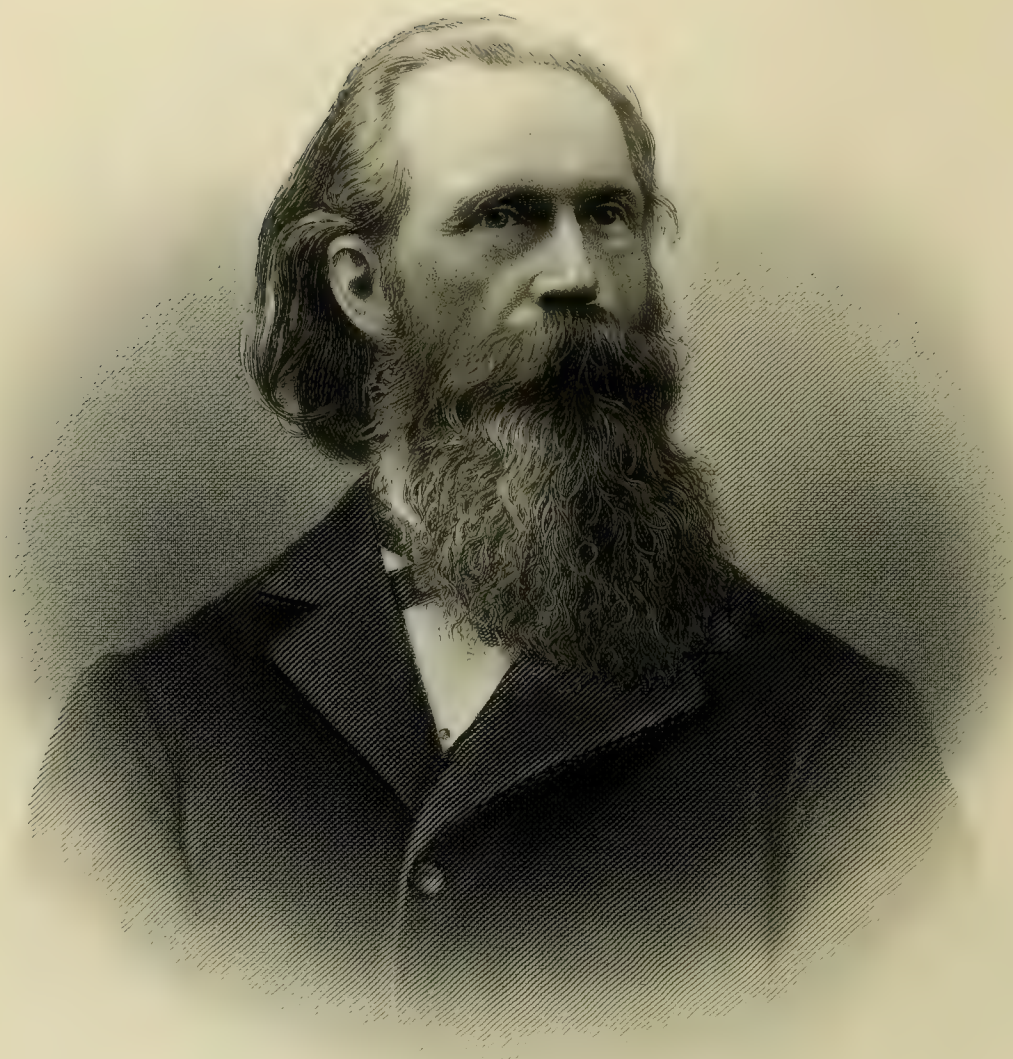
THEODORE FRELINGHUYSEN MORRIS was born in New Brunswick, N. J., Dec. 30, 1831. He was educated at the classical academy in Belvidere, Warren Co., N. J., and subsequently began his preparatory studies in medicine. In the winter of 1854-55 he attended lectures at the University of New York, and in the spring of the latter year, having been licensed to practice medicine by the New Jersey State Medical Society, he settled in Jersey City, and there began the work of his profession. To make himself as proficient as possible, he attended a course of lectures at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College in the winter of 1862-63, and then obtained the diploma of this institution. Dr. Morris is a member of the District Medical Society of Hudson County, and has several times represented it in the State Medical Society. In 1876 he was a delegate to the American Medical Association. His interest in the Jersey City Hospital has been great from the time of its organization, and he is, and always has been, on its medical staff. The same is true in regard to the Hudson County Church Hospital, as well as of St. Francis Hospital, to both of which he has given his professional services. For several years he was physician to the Children's Hospital in Jersey City, and for a long time acted as city physician.

ROMEO F. CHABERT was born in London, England, Aug. 9, 1828, and is of French descent, his father having been a native of Avignon, France, and once an officer under Napoleon Bonaparte. In 1830 the family removed to the United States, and settled in New York City. Having received a good education at the celebrated French school of Peugnet & Brothers in that city, Romeo Chabert began and pursued the study of medicine under good preceptors until 1854, when he entered the Medical Department of the University of New York, from which institution he was graduated M.D., in 1856. During the following year he not only engaged in general practice, but attended the New York Ophthalmic School, and was graduated therefrom. In 1858 he removed to Hoboken, N. J., and there resumed the professional labors which have occupied him until the present time. Dr. Chabert is a member of various societies, among which are the District Medical Society of Hudson County, the New Jersey Academy of Medicine and the Jersey City Pathological Society. He has been a delegate to the State Medical Society of New Jersey, as well as to the State Medical Societies of New York and Massachusetts. In 1864 he represented the Hudson County Medical Society in the American Medical Association. For one year he was physician for the city of Hoboken, and one year its Superintendent of Public Schools. For fifteen years he was attending surgeon to St. Mary's Hospital of Hoboken, and during the last two years its consulting surgeon. In 1860 he was commissioned division surgeon of the Second Division New Jersey State National Guard, under Gen. E. R. V. Wright.









*Isaac K. Quincy M.D.*



PHILIP M. SENDERLING was born in Brunswick, Rensselaer Co., N. Y., March 19, 1831. He was educated at Williams College, Massachusetts, from which institution he was graduated A.B., in 1852 and A.M., in 1854. Soon afterwards he entered the University of Pennsylvania, and there, in 1856, received his degree of M.D. He began at once the practice of his profession in Jersey City, where he remained until 1862, when he decided to offer his services in behalf of the Union in the war of the Rebellion. They were accepted, and he was appointed, in May, 1862, assistant surgeon First New Jersey Volunteers, which position he occupied until May, 1864, when he was promoted to be surgeon to the Eighth New Jersey Volunteers. From that time he was on active duty until July, 1865, when he was mustered out of service, the war having been brought to a close. In August following Dr. Senderling settled in Berwick, Columbia Co., Pa., where he resumed private practice. Here he remained until September, 1877, when he returned to Jersey City, and here he is still residing and is still laboring in the line of his profession.

JAMES HENDERSON McDOWELL was born in Philadelphia, Pa., Feb. 1, 1825, and received his academic education in Boston, Mass., and in Baltimore, Md. In 1857 he was graduated M.D., from the University of Maryland. In 1863 he established himself in the practice of his profession in Jersey City, where he still resides.

GILBERT D. SALTONSTALL was born in Tuscaloosa, Ala., June 19, 1831. He received his education at Trinity School, New York, and was graduated from the Medical Department of the University of New York. After practicing for sometime in that city, he removed to Hoboken, N. J., where he has been engaged in the duties of his profession during the last twenty-six years.

ISAAC N. QUIMBY, M.D.,<sup>1</sup> was born at Bernardsville, near Basking Ridge, Somerset Co., N. J., Aug. 5, 1831, and was the son of Nicholas Emmons and Rachel Stout Quimby, whose family consisted of eight sons and one daughter. His father was a farmer, and had served as a soldier in the war of 1812. He was a grandson of Judge Nicholas Emmons, of the Supreme Court of New Jersey. His mother was highly esteemed as a lady of great executive ability and most excellent social qualities. Both grandfathers served in the army during the Revolutionary war. The subject of this sketch lost both his parents in early life, and was thrown almost entirely upon his own resources to achieve a position for himself. As he was unwilling to be a mere hewer of wood and drawer of water, he concluded to obtain employment in a grist-mill, where he learned thoroughly the management of that business. About 1850 he went to the West, and located at Zanesville, Ohio, where he assumed charge of a flour-mill. While thus employed as superintendent of the mill he made the acquaintance of Dr. Barr, of

Zanesville, Ohio, who, perceiving his aptness and turn of mind, persuaded him to study medicine, which being more congenial to his tastes, he readily assented to.

He thus jointly pursued his labors and studies for about three years. Being of an economical turn of mind, he was enabled to save a sufficient sum to pursue a higher course of education.

Returning to his native State and home, and finding his education insufficient for the profession he had chosen, having only then received the advantages the country school afforded, he decided, with characteristic determination to educate himself. With this end in view, he overcame obstacles that would have discouraged and disheartened any ordinary youth; but with that courage and indomitable will-power which has so strongly marked him thus far through life, he entered Chester Institute, Chester, N. J., then a flourishing collegiate school, under the management of the late Professor Rankin. While there pursuing his studies with faithfulness and assiduity, he fitted himself for college.

He did not enter Princeton, as was intended but became a student of the Medical Department of the University of the City of New York, and graduated from that institution at the close of the session of 1858-59. In 1859, acting upon the advice of his preceptor, Dr. Valentine Mott, he came to Jersey City, where he has since resided, and began the practice of his profession.

Dr. Quimby first married, in 1863, Helen Stark, daughter of the late Thomas McKie, Esq., of New York, by whom he had three children, two of whom died in infancy. One son survives his mother who died in 1868. In 1875 he married Frances H., daughter of the late James Flemming, Esq., of Jersey City, by whom he has one son.

When the civil war broke out, yielding to his patriotic impulse, he left a lucrative practice and entered the army as a volunteer surgeon. He was with Gen. McClellan through the swamps of the Chickahominy, and in the Seven Days' battle and retreat to Harrison's Landing. In the battle of Antietam, and after the battle of the Wilderness, being ill, he returned home, and resumed the practice of his profession, in which he has been actively engaged from that time. He was formerly one of the lecturers in the spring course of the Medical Department of the University of the City of New York. He was also assistant to Professor A. C. Post, in his surgical clinic at the above university. He was the originator of the Hudson County (now Christ's) Hospital, and for some years one of its leading surgeons.

He is also the author and originator of several important surgical operations, viz.: May 5, 1868, he read before the American Medical Association meeting at Washington, D. C., a paper entitled, "A New Mode of Treatment of Congenital Talipes (club foot)." *Vide Transactions*, vol. xix.

<sup>1</sup> Contributed.



In 1870 he read an original paper on "A New Method of Amputation at the Ankle-Joint," being an important modification of M. Pirogoff's (of Russia) operation. (See Transactions, vol. xxi.) In May, 1879, he read before the American Medical Association at Atlanta, Ga., an original paper describing an operation on parallel bones, resulting from "A case of Compound Fracture of the Tibia and Fibula." (See Transactions,) vol. xxi. In June, 1880, he read a paper before the American Medical Association on "The Criminal Use of Chloroform," describing the results growing out of his experiments as an expert in the celebrated trial of the Smith-Bennet murder case. See Transactions, vol. xxxi.

He is a member of the Hudson County District Medical Society, a permanent member of the American Medical Association, a member of the American Public Health Association, and a member of the British Medical Association. In 1875 he visited Europe, going through many of the prominent hospitals and public institutions.

In 1881 he was delegated by the American Medical Association to the International Medical Congress, which convened in London, and took an active part in its proceedings.<sup>1</sup>

During the same year he attended the meeting of the British Medical Association at Ryde, Isle of Wight, England. In 1884 he was again appointed a delegate from the American Medical Association to the International Medical Congress, held at Copenhagen, Denmark.

Dr. Quimby is and has long been an ardent advocate of abstemiousness from alcoholic drinks. He has closely studied the subject from a professional standpoint and from experiments and observations of its effects upon the system. He is firmly convinced of the pernicious influence of alcohol on the human economy. He read a paper, by invitation, before the New Jersey State Temperance Alliance, at Newark, Dec. 5, 1882, on the "Pathological Action of Alcohol in Health and in Disease," which was so well received by the society that five thousand copies were ordered to be printed. This pamphlet has received very flattering commendations from some of the prominent members of the medical profession, as well as from clergymen and laymen.

On reading the pamphlet, Professor Palmer, of the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, says, "I therefore hail with pleasure such publications as yours, and hope soon to see more truth and less error on this subject in our standard medical literature."

Dr. Quimby was nominated for Governor by the Prohibition party in 1883, but, for various reasons, he was obliged to decline that honor. In the Presidential canvass of 1884, he has taken an active part with the Prohibition party, being one of the Presidential electors on the Prohibition ticket.

Dr. Quimby has always taken a deep interest in the reform movements of the city, State and nation. The breadth of his humanity is such that he believes in the theory that whatever affects any human being directly or remotely affects him. He believes with the poet that

"Man's inhumanity to man  
Makes countless thousands mourn."

He takes for his motto the words of Terence: "Nil humani a me alienum puto."

His earlier political life was developed in the school of Democracy, but when the civil war began, not liking the attitude of his party on the secession question, he followed his principles out of the Democratic party and joined the Republican ranks. He thus showed his strong conviction that the needs and claims of his country were matters of higher and more enduring interest than the claims of party. Dr. Quimby has always been an active participant in the political affairs of Jersey City and the State, and wields an extended influence. He has never been connected with any corrupting political schemes, but is always an irritating thorn in the side of political schemers, who have grown and flourished to such an alarming extent within the past quarter of a century. He was president of the first Citizens' Association of Jersey City, in 1870 and the following years, which did much towards breaking up the "Bumstead" ring. He was also one of the originators of the Anti-Monopoly Union of Hudson County, which did such good service in checking the inroads of the corrupting influences of railroad corporations, which have done much to destroy the growth and prosperity of Jersey City. It was largely due to his untiring industry and zeal that the monstrous railroad land-grabbing water-front bill known as Bill 167 was defeated in the Legislature.

Few men in the State are more dreaded by corrupt and corrupting corporations than Dr. Quimby. He is uncompromising, fearless, watchful, and never relinquishes his interest in any cause he seriously espouses.

JAMES WILKINSON was born at Accrington, England, April 27, 1837. In infancy he was removed to the United States, and reared and educated by an uncle at New Brighton, Staten Island, N. Y. His preliminary education was received principally at the boarding-school of Rev. Thomas Towel, at Clifton Staten Island, and at the classical institute of Solomon Jenner, in New York. Thus prepared, he entered the University of the City of New York, and completed the course of study pursued in that institution. Soon after leaving the university he made the tour of Europe, and on his return entered, as a student, the office of Prof. Jas. R. Wood, with whom he studied medicine for three years. In 1858 he was graduated M.D., from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and soon afterwards established himself in the practice of his profession at Bergen, N. J.

<sup>1</sup> See Transactions International Medical Congress, 1881, vol. iv.









*Galaxy Pol. Co. Philad.*

*J. W. Smith*



Unambitious of political preferment, Dr. Wilkinson has confined himself strictly to his vocation, and has therein met with a success that is seldom surpassed. In 1875, his health becoming somewhat impaired by overwork, he visited Europe, and on his return resumed his labors in Bergen, now a part of Jersey City, where he is at present actively employed.

**JOHN WESLEY HUNT.**—The great-great-grandfather of Dr. Hunt emigrated from England to one of the New England colonies at an early day. His great-grandfather, William Hunt, was born in Rhode Island, and having married, removed to New Jersey, where his son, John Hunt, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born. He married and removed to Pennsylvania, the native State of Elijah Hunt, his son. The birth of John Wesley, son of the latter, occurred Oct. 10, 1834, in the town of Groveland, Livingstone Co., N. Y. His first opportunities of education were afforded at the district school of his native town and later at the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, Lima, N. Y., after which he became a student of medicine and graduated from the Medical Department of the University of New York City, in March, 1859.

During the following April he was appointed a member of the house staff of Bellevue Hospital, New York City, and performed the various duties of junior assistant, senior assistant, and house surgeon in turn, and satisfactorily completed his term of service Oct. 1, 1860, when Jersey City became his place of residence, and has since been the scene of his professional labors. He was, in May, 1861, commissioned surgeon of the Tenth Regiment New York State Volunteers, which he accompanied to Fortress Monroe, remaining with the command until May, 1862. Having then been commissioned brigade surgeon United States Volunteers, he was ordered to the charge of the Mill Creek General Hospital, near Fortress Monroe. While regimental surgeon his success in the treatment of what was subsequently known as "Chickahominy" fever was exceptional, the mortality being reduced to the low figure of two to the two hundred or more cases treated. While in charge of the Mill Creek Hospital he demonstrated the feasibility of perfectly ventilating a large building crowded with wounded men. In the main building, which was exclusively devoted to surgical cases, with two hundred and fifty patients, nearly all with injuries of sufficient gravity to confine them to bed, and most of them with suppurating wounds, the atmosphere was so free from taint that it was common for visitors to remark upon it and inquire if there were no bad cases in the hospital. To this perfect ventilation he attributed in a great measure the slight mortality and the rapid convalescence of his patients. Having, in August, 1862, been attacked with fever, he returned to the North, and for a period retired from the service. In March, 1863, he visited New Orleans as surgeon of a government transport, and returning,

much improved in health and strength, the following May he resumed practice in Jersey City, having been in 1864 appointed examining surgeon of recruits drafted into the service. Dr. Hunt is an active member of the District Medical Society of the county of Hudson, of which he was secretary in 1863, vice-president in 1864, president in 1865 and treasurer in 1867. He has from time to time read essays and delivered addresses before the society, while the Transactions of the New Jersey Medical Society have also been enriched by his contributions. He was one of the organizers of the New Jersey Charity Hospital in 1869 and the first president of its medical board. He is one of the attending surgeons of the institution, as also attending surgeon to the Hudson County Church Hospital. Dr. Hunt was married, Oct. 10, 1866, to N. Adeline Reynolds, daughter of H. S. Reynolds, of Springfield, Mass. Their children are John Wesley, Jr., and an infant.

**JOSIAH HORNBLOWER** was born in Jersey City, N. J., Sept. 15, 1836, and is a descendant of Josiah Hornblower, who, in 1753, came to the United States for the purpose of superintending the working of a copper mine in Belleville, N. J. The father and the grandfather of our subject were both physicians, practicing in Hudson County, and elsewhere noticed in this work. Josiah, the younger, received his preparatory education in the Bergen Academy, and having studied medicine for some time with his father, entered the Medical Department of the University of New York City, and was graduated therefrom M.D., in 1859. Since that time he has resided and practiced his profession in Jersey City, where he is highly respected as a physician and as a citizen. In 1870 he represented his district in the General Assembly of the State. In 1871, 1872 and 1873 he was treasurer of Jersey City, and at the present time is a member of the Board of Education.

**FREDERICK SCHUHL** was born in Offenbach, Germany, Aug. 31, 1842, and was educated at the gymnasium at Darmstadt and at the University of Giessen, from which he obtained his degree of M.D. He began the practice of his profession in his native town, in the hospital of which he was for some time an attendant physician. On removing to the United States, his medical diploma was indorsed by the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and he was also licensed by the New Jersey State Medical Society. In 1868 he established himself as a practitioner in Jersey City, and is still actively engaged in his profession in that city.

**JAMES CRAIG** was born in Glasgow, Scotland, Jan. 22, 1834. His education was commenced in that city, and on his removal to America was continued in the University of the City of New York, from the Medical Department of which he was graduated M.D. in March, 1861. In 1863 he became a licentiate of the Medical Society of New Jersey, and is now practicing medicine in Jersey City, where he established



himself soon after graduating. Dr. Craig is a member of the District Medical Society of Hudson County and of the New York Medico-Legal Society. To medical literature he has contributed various papers, which have been read before the county and State societies. He was attending physician to St. Francis Hospital for some time after its organization.

WILLIAM HENRY NEWELL was born in the city of New York, Feb. 19, 1837, and is the son of the late Rev. Daniel Newell, a distinguished Presbyterian divine. He received his preliminary education at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., and was then

member of the American Institute of Homœopathy and a member of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of the Jersey City Dispensatory.

FRANK NICHOLS, M.D.—Edmund Nichols, the grandfather of Dr. Nichols, though of English descent, was a native of Massachusetts, and born at Sturbridge, in that State, where he was a prosperous farmer. He married Miss Sallie Wilder, and had children—Liberty, Proctor, Mary and Wyman. Liberty, the eldest of these, was born in Sturbridge in 1800, and succeeded to the land of his father, which he cultivated. He was, in 1822, married to Miss Polly Rich-



*Frank Nichols*

graduated from Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pa. Soon afterwards he entered the University of Pennsylvania, and in 1859 obtained therefrom the degree of M.D. Instead of settling down at once in the practice of his profession, he spent some time in traveling and visiting various hospitals throughout the country, with a view to becoming more familiar with diseases in their different forms. On the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, Dr. Newell, being in Baltimore, reunited with the Fifth Maryland Guards, of which he had formerly been a member, and went with them to Virginia. Here he was commissioned as surgeon, and served in the Confederate army until the close of the war, when he returned to the North and settled in Jersey City as a medical practitioner. He is a

ardson, whose children are Harriet P., (Mrs. William L. Warner) Edmund L., George (a physician in Brooklyn) and Frank. The last named was born March 20, 1833, in Sturbridge, Mass., and until the age of eighteen remained upon the homestead devoting the winter months to obtaining such advantages of education as the neighboring school afforded, and aiding during the remainder of the year in the labor of the farm. He then became a pupil of the Wesleyan Academy, at Wilbraham, Mass., and also engaged in teaching until twenty-one, when he entered the State Normal School, at Bridgewater, Mass., and graduated in 1856. He spent the following year as principal of the Reading Institute, at Reading, Pa., and acting in the same capacity in the grammar school



at New London, Conn. Having already begun the study of medicine, he entered the Pittsfield Medical College, at Pittsfield, Mass., and later became a student of the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, from which he graduated in 1861. Dr. Nichols' first field of labor was at Grafton, Mass., where he remained two years, and whence he removed to Somerville, N. J. After a brief residence at the latter point, he, in the fall of 1864, located in Hoboken, N. J., and speedily established an extended and lucrative practice of a general character, his labors having at times been so arduous as to have

directors of the Hoboken Savings-Bank. Dr. Nichols is in politics a Republican, and although not an aspirant for official honors, has filled the responsible office of tax commissioner of the city of Hoboken.

His religious belief is in harmony with the creed of the Baptist Church. He is a member of the First Baptist Church of Hoboken, of which he has been for ten years treasurer and is now a deacon. Dr. Nichols was married, in 1857, to Miss Mary A., eldest daughter of J. H. Barton, of Worcester, Mass. Their children are four sons,—Frank Barton, Harry Frederick, George Lewis and Walter Edmunds.



*J. T. Field*

rendered cessation from professional employment absolutely imperative. He therefore, in 1868, devoted a period to rest and recuperation, and made a European tour, embracing England, Scotland, France and Switzerland. Dr. Nichols is one of the incorporators of the Homœopathic Medical Society of the State of New Jersey, in which he has filled the office of president. He is also a member and has been the president of the New Jersey Medical Club, and was in 1867 made a member of the American Institute of Homœopathy. He has devoted some attention to matters outside the profession, and is one of the

JACOB T. FIELD, M.D.—The progenitors of the Field family, who were of English extraction, early settled in Bound Brook, N. J. The father of the doctor was Jeremiah Field, who engaged in the labor incident to farm-life at North Branch, Somerset Co., N. J. He was married to Martha Longstreet, whose children were three sons,—Depuy, Aaron and Jacob T. The last named was born Aug. 3, 1839, at North Branch, N. J., where much of his youth was spent. He became a pupil of the common school near the place of his birth, and later enjoyed private instruction under Rev. Dr. Blauvelt. He entered the gram-



mar school of Rutgers College in 1853, and became a student of the college in 1855, from which he graduated in 1859. Having determined upon medicine as a profession, he began his studies in the office of Dr. William Johnson, of Whitehouse, N. J., and received his diploma from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York in 1861. The same year he entered the United States navy as assistant surgeon, and was assigned to active duty in the Gulf and Mississippi squadrons. He subsequently assumed charge of the hospital-ship "Red Raven," in the Mississippi squadron, and retiring from the service in 1865, became a resident of Bayonne, N. J., where he has since been engaged in the pursuit of his profession. Here he enjoys an extended practice, not less as the result of his surgical skill than for the knowledge displayed in diagnosis.

Dr. Field is married to Miss Mary E. Minifie, of Baltimore, Md., and has one daughter, Frank. The doctor is a member of the Hudson County Medical Society, and active in the promotion of its interests.

B. A. WATSON, A.M., M.D.—Dr. Watson, the subject of this sketch, is a great-grandson of Perry Watson, a native of Rhode Island, a Revolutionary patriot, who participated in the battle of Bunker Hill. The father of the doctor, Perry Watson, a son of Beriah and grandson of this continental soldier, was born in the same State where his father and grandfather had first seen light on this mundane sphere; but in early life he moved to Greenwich, Washington Co., N. Y., and became a farmer, which occupation he followed here and in the adjacent county of Warren. He married, while living at Greenwich, Maria Place, but their third son, Beriah A., was born at Lake George, Warren Co., N. Y., on the 26th of March, 1836. Here the subject of this biography was early made acquainted with farm labor, but was allowed to encourage his taste for study, and enjoyed more than the ordinary advantages accorded to the sons of farmers. He early became a member of the family of Jonathan Streeter, an intelligent Quaker of that locality, where superior opportunities for mental discipline were afforded, and that orderly and systematic pursuit of knowledge acquired which laid the foundation for future success as a student and medical writer. After two years spent with the Quaker family he taught school with a view to acquiring sufficient means to prosecute his studies. At the age of twenty-one he entered the office of the late Dr. James Reiley, at Succasunna, Morris Co., N. J., where he studied medicine, and in the autumn of 1859 became a student of the Medical Department of the University of New York, where he took his degree of Doctor of Medicine in the spring of 1861. After graduation he located at White House, N. J., and in the fall of 1862 entered the United States service as a contract surgeon, after having passed a creditable examination before a board of examiners appointed by the Surgeon-General of the United States, of which Dr. Valentine Mott was president. He reported for

duty at Newark on the 1st of September, and was engaged in hospital service until March 26, 1863.

He then reported to the commander of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment, to which he had been commissioned by Governor Parker as assistant surgeon, but was soon detached from that command, and ordered to report to Dr. Asch, medical director of the Artillery Reserve, and by him directed to take charge of the artillery brigade then located at Falmouth, Va. After the battle of Gettysburg he was ordered to return to his regiment (Fourth New Jersey), of which he was commissioned surgeon, with the rank of major, on the 4th of November. Shortly after he was detailed as one of the operating surgeons to the First Brigade, First Division, of the Sixth Army Corps, at this time stationed in front of Petersburg. After a few months' service in this capacity, he was ordered to take charge of the First Division, Sixth Army Corps Hospital, and also was made acting medical purveyor of the corps. He retained these positions and discharged the duties until the close of the war, retiring from the service July 10, 1865. Returning to civil life, he chose Jersey City as his future residence, and resumed the practice of medicine. Amid the arduous labors of his profession he still finds leisure for study and literary work. The passage of the act legalizing the dissection of human cadavers in this State was secured principally through his efforts and those of his friend, Dr. J. D. McGill, and the same may be said in regard to the formation of the New Jersey Academy of Medicine. Dr. Watson is fellow of the New Jersey Academy of Medicine, the American Surgical Association, permanent member of the American Medical Association, member of the New York Neurological Society, New York Pathological Society, New Jersey Microscopical Society, and also of the Jersey City Pathological Society. He has been president of the New Jersey Academy of Medicine and also of the District Medical Society for the county of Hudson, N. J.

He was appointed attending surgeon to the Jersey City Charity Hospital at the time of its organization, in 1869, and was also appointed attending surgeon to the St. Francis Hospital in 1873, which duties he continues to discharge. Dr. Watson received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Rutgers College March 7, 1882. He has from time to time contributed essays and reports of cases to medical journals, among which may be mentioned the following: "A Case of Facial Neuralgia treated by Extirpation of the Superior Maxillary Nerve," *The Medical Record*, Oct. 16, 1871; "A Case of Hæmatoma of the Thigh; Two Operations; Death," *The Medical Record*, Feb. 20, 1875; "The Pathology and Treatment of Chronic Ulcers," *New York Medical Journal*, July, 1875; "Cases of Rabies Canina treated with Strychnia and Woorara; Recovery," *The American Journal of Medical Science*, July, 1876; "Femoral Aneurism treated by Plugging the Sac; Death caused by Hemorrhage from





*From Phil. Photo.*

*B. A. Malson M.D.*







Deep Epigastric Artery on the Eighteenth Day; Autopsy; Remarks," *The American Journal of Medical Science*, October, 1876; "Stomach-Pump, Aspirator and Syringe," *The Medical Record*, New York, vol. ii. p. 805; "Woorara in Rabies; Report of Two Cases with Remarks," *The American Journal of the Medical Sciences*, vol. lxxiii. p. 413. "Lever Exsection Sac," *The Medical Record*, New York, vol. xiii. p. 38; "Discotome," *Ibid*, vol. xiv. p. 78; "Gunpowder Disfigurements," *The St. Louis Medical and Surgical Journal*, vol. xxxv. p. 145; "Pyæmia" and "Septicæmia," *New York Medical Journal*, vol. xxvi. pp. 367-461; "Disease Germs: Their Origin, Nature and Relation to Wounds," *Transactions of the American Medical Association*, vol. xxix. p. 263; "An Experimental and Clinical Inquiry into the Etiology and Distinctive Peculiarities of Traumatic Fever," *Transactions of the American Medical Association*, vol. xxxii. p. 409, 1881; "Woorara; Its Medical Properties and Availability for the Treatment of Diseases," *Virginia Medical Monthly*, vol. ix. p. 1, *et. seq.*; "Lister's System of Aseptic Wound Treatment versus Its Modifications," *Transactions of the American Surgical Association*, vol. i. p. 205, 1883; "An Experimental Study of Anæsthetics, read before the American Surgical Association at Washington, D. C., April 30, 1884; "Pyæmia and Septicæmia," a chapter in vol. i. of the *American System of Practical Medicine*, edited by William Pepper, M.D., LL.D., in press; "Amputations and their Complications," an octavo volume, in press. Translations from the German: "Woorara in Tetanus," extract from a "Contribution to the Knowledge of Tetanus," by A. C. Knecht, physician to the prison of Waldheim (reported in *Schmidt's Jahrbücher*, band 173, § 94), *New York Medical Journal*, vol. xxv. p. 626; "Remarks on Treatment of Stumps after Amputation, a New Method," *London Lancet*, vol. i. p. 536, 1879. Translations from the French: "New Mode of Surgical Treatment" ("Histoire de la Chirurgie Française," par le Docteur Jules Rochard, edit., 1875, page 635, *et seq.*), *St. Louis Medical and Surgical Journal*, vol. xxxvi. p. 442, vol. xxxvii. pp. 23, 439, vol. xxxviii. p. 478, vol. xxxix. p. 484; "A Contribution to the Treatment of Compound Fractures of the Skull," *Richmond and Louisville Medical Journal*, vol. xxviii. p. 1; "Antiseptic Treatment of Wounds: Carbolic Acid vs. Alcohol," *The Medical Record*, New York, vol. xvi. p. 46; "The Proper Period for the Performance of Amputation in Cases of Traumatic Injuries," *Gillard's Medical Journal*, vol. xxx. p. 1 (formerly the *Richmond and Louisville Medical Journal*); "A Contribution to the Study of the Action of the Carbolyzed Spray in the Antiseptic Treatment of Wounds," *The American Journal of the Medical Sciences*, vol. lxxx. p. 419.

Dr. Watson was married, Sept. 24, 1868, to Miss Phebe A., only daughter of the late H. M. Traphagen, of Jersey City, and has two children.

JOHN JOSEPH CRAVEN was born in Newark, N. J.,

Sept. 8, 1822. With nothing more than a plain common-school education, he was first apprenticed to David G. Ayres, a house-carpenter, of Newark, N. J., with whom he learned his trade and worked until he had reached his majority. Soon afterwards he was employed in the erection of the Passaic Chemical Works, and on their completion was retained by the proprietor as superintendent of construction and repairs.

Here he first acquired his taste for scientific pursuits, and in 1845, when Morse's telegraph was in course of construction across New Jersey and through Newark, he became greatly interested in the work, and entered the service of the company as superintendent of construction. At Fort Lee, under the instruction of Professor Morse, he began a series of experiments with submarine telegraph cables, but throughout the years 1845 and 1846 these experiments were unsuccessful for want of a proper insulation of the wires. The following year a piece of gutta-percha, then unknown commercially, was shown to him as a curiosity. Learning its peculiar qualities, he saw in it at once the very thing that he had so long sought in vain in order to accomplish the task that had been assigned to him. He purchased a quantity of the article, and in August, 1847, having coated a copper wire with gutta-percha, with the assistance of his wife, submerged it in a small stream near the southern extremity of Newark. Applying the battery, he found that he had overcome all difficulties, and that the submarine cable was at last achieved. He next submerged his wire in the Passaic River and connected it with the land wires on both sides. It proved a success. Before the end of the year he placed his prepared wires at various points, where telegraph lines crossed navigable streams, and in all cases found that they answered the purpose for which they were designed. He applied for a patent for this invention, which has brought all the countries of the earth within speaking distance of each other, but, disgraceful and incomprehensible as it may seem, a patent was refused to him. The Hon. William D. Kelley, in his address delivered in Philadelphia, at the cable celebration, 1858, thus alluded to Dr. Craven: "But we celebrate the laying of a submarine cable, and let me with my poor efforts draw from the obscurity in which has fallen the name of that toiling worker of days-work who first laid a magnetic telegraph wire, coated in gutta-percha, under a body of water near his native town of Newark, N. J. He laid four thus coated, and for the use of one of them he received from a powerful corporation one dollar and twenty-five cents per day. He applied for a patent, but, on grounds which, if I understand the case rightly, were very inadequate for such a decision, his claim was rejected, and he lost even his poor revenue from the work which the corporation used. John J. Craven, of Newark, N. J., made and laid the first practical substantial, available sub-



marine telegraph, and let his name stand out in its proper place."

In 1851 he began the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. Gabriel Grant, of Newark, N. J., whose name elsewhere appears in this volume, and having subsequently attended lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, he entered upon the practice of his profession in his native city. On the breaking out of the Rebellion he was appointed surgeon of the First New Jersey Regiment, and on the expiration of the term of service of that regiment he passed an examination before a board of army surgeons, sitting at Washington, and was appointed brigade surgeon in Sherman's expeditionary corps. In February, 1862, he was promoted to be chief medical officer of General Wright's brigade, and accompanied that force to Florida. In September of the same year he was made medical purveyor of the Department of the South, with headquarters at Hilton Head. In May, 1864, he was made chief medical officer of field operations against Forts Wagner, Gregg and Sumter. On the organization of the Tenth Army Corps, he proceeded with it to Virginia as medical director, and remained with that corps until 1865. On the 17th of January he was assigned to duty as medical purveyor and chief medical officer of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, with headquarters at Fortress Monroe. In March, 1865, he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for faithful and meritorious services during the war, and on the 16th of December was honorably discharged from the service. In 1867, Dr. Craven established himself in the practice of his profession in Jersey City, where he is at present located.

GEORGE SCHUYLER RUGG was born in Martinsburg, Lewis Co., N. Y., May 7, 1821. He was principally educated at the institute in Watertown, Jefferson Co., N. Y., and at the academy in Lowville, in his native county. He subsequently entered upon the study of medicine, and was graduated M.D., from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York in 1862. In this city and in Brooklyn he was a practitioner of medicine until March, 1862, when he entered the army as a surgeon in behalf of the Union during the war of the Rebellion. He was first attached to the Eighth New York militia, and subsequently to the One Hundred and Fourth New York Volunteers. During a portion of the years 1864 and 1865 he had charge of the Second Division Hospital, Fifth Army Corps, at City Point, Va. He was on duty in connection with an artillery brigade in front of Petersburg during the battle which preceded the surrender of Gen. Lee. In June, 1865, he resigned his commission and returned to his home, and subsequently established himself in Jersey City, where he is at present engaged in the practice of his profession.

HENRY EMORY ROETHE was born in New York City, Dec. 25, 1840, and was educated at the Collegiate School in Thirty-ninth Street, in that city. He is a

graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York. In the war of the Rebellion he was surgeon's steward and assistant surgeon on the "Mercedita," United States navy. In the army he had charge of brigade medical supplies, Ninth Army Corps Field Hospital, before Petersburg, Va., under Surgeon Chief W. R. D. Blackwood, Second Division. He is at present deputy county physician for Hudson County and surgeon for the Pennsylvania Railroad for East Newark.

NOAH SANBORN was born in Tamworth, N. H., May 14, 1839. His elementary education was obtained in Parsonville (North) Seminary, and at Phillips' Exeter Academy, and his degree of M.D., was received from the Medical Department of Dartmouth College. On the breaking out of the Rebellion he joined the Fourth Vermont Regiment, and in 1862 was appointed acting assistant surgeon therein, and assigned to duty at the convalescent and distribution camps, near Alexandria, Va. He was in the battles of Lee's Mills, Warwick Court-House, Yorktown, Whitehouse Landing, Gaines' Farm, Fair Oaks, Seven Pines, Seven Days' Battle before Richmond, White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, South Mountain and Antietam. On several occasions he was wounded, and on all occasions he was commended for good conduct "under fire" and for faithful services. After leaving the service Dr. Sanborn settled in Bayonne, Hudson Co., N. J., where he has practiced his profession for more than twelve years and where he still remains.

H. MORTIMER BRUSH was born in the city of New York, Dec. 8, 1836. He received his education in part at Mount Washington Collegiate Institute and in part at the University of the City of New York, from the Medical Department of which he was graduated in 1862. For some time he practiced medicine in New York, but during the last thirteen years has been located at Bergen Point, Hudson Co.

PIERSON RECTOR was born in Duanesburg, Schenectady Co., N. Y., Jan. 11, 1839. He was educated at Milton Academy and at Racine College, Wisconsin. In May, 1863, he was graduated M.D., from the Albany Medical College, and immediately after received an appointment as assistant surgeon in the United States army, a position which he held until April, 1877. For the last seven years he has been a practitioner of medicine in Jersey City.

E. DE GROFF, M.D.<sup>1</sup>—Dr. de Groff was born May 3, 1843. After having received a finished education, he chose the science of medicine as his profession. In the study of his profession, at home and abroad, he had the advantage of being privately tutored by some of the great masters. The degree of Doctor of Medicine was finally conferred upon him, in March, 1863, by the University of Pennsylvania, after which his hospital and military experience was very extensive. In the spring of 1866 he

<sup>1</sup> This sketch was furnished by a friend.





Engraved by

*Ephraim & Groff M.D.*







determined upon a "local habitation and a name," and selected North Hudson County as a point of vantage, where he finally settled June 4th the same year. Being a celebrated diagnostician, and having great tact and experience, his reputation became rapidly established, and has steadily increased until it is far beyond local.

Dr. de Groff is a progressive man in every sense of the word. He is alive to all improvements, as well as generous and philanthropic, and has really added materially to the development of North Hudson County, for all of which he has received his reward. He is noted for firmness of purpose and decision of character, is of a genial and social disposition, and a true, firm friend. Dr. de Groff was married, Feb. 12, 1882, to Florida W. Schmidt, of Weehawken, an estimable lady, and beloved and respected by all who know her. In politics the doctor is a Democrat.

GEORGE B. CORNELL was born in Dukes County, Mass., April 24, 1833. In 1857 he received the degree of A.B., from Madison University, and in 1864 was graduated with honor from the Medical Department of the University of the City of New York. For one year he held the position of physician to the Lying-in Asylum of the City of New York, and for two years filled the chairs on diseases of children and of women and children in the Northwestern and Demitt Dispensaries. During these years he investigated homœopathy, and in 1869 adopted it. He is now successfully engaged in practice in Jersey City, N. J.

WILLIAM N. CLARK was born in New York City in 1844, and received his education in the public schools of that metropolis. After graduating from the Medical Department of the University of the City of New York, he established himself in practice in Jersey City, where he has his residence. He is at present surgeon on the steamship "Penland," running between New York and Belgium.

HENRY MITCHELL was born in Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y., Aug. 6, 1845. His early education was received in the public schools of his native county, and subsequently he attended the Catskill Academy and the Phillips' Exeter Academy. On leaving school he entered, as a student, the office of Dr. H. K. Bellows, of Norwich, N. Y., and there pursued his preliminary reading. In 1866, having been graduated M.D., from Bellevue Hospital Medical College, he began the practice of his profession in his native town. Here his success and popularity gave to him the office of coroner of Chenango County. In 1868 he was appointed surgeon of the One Hundred and Third Regiment New York State National Guards, a position which he held until 1870, when he removed to New Jersey, and established himself in Jersey City. In this place he became speedily and favorably known, and was soon connected with St. Francis Hospital as a visiting physician, a position which he

held for three years. He was also for some time one of the visiting physicians to the Hudson County Church Hospital, and for several years held office in the County Medical Society.

AUGUSTUS VILLEROY HILL was born at Salem, Washington Co., N. Y., Aug. 6, 1845. Having pursued his preparatory studies at Washington Academy, Salem, Norwich University, Vermont, he entered Union College, New York, from which institution he was graduated in 1866. Soon afterwards he began the study of medicine, and in 1869 received the degree of M.D., from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York. In that city he commenced at once the practice of his profession, and continued therein until February, 1872, when he removed to Guttenberg, Hudson Co., N. J. where he still resides. Dr. Hill has been physician to the out-door poor-patients of the Northeastern Dispensary since he first settled in Guttenberg. He is, and has been for some time past, deputy county physician. During the last four years he has been clerk of the Board of Councilmen, and since 1879 a justice of the peace.

JAMES A. PETRIE was born at Liberty, Sullivan Co., N. Y. After receiving his degree of M.D., from the University of Pennsylvania, in 1866, he settled in Jersey City, where he practiced medicine for ten years. He is at present residing in Phillipsburg, N. J.

MORTIMER LAMPSON was born in Rose, Wayne Co., N. Y., Oct. 23, 1844. His education was obtained at Union School, Lockport, N. Y., and at the University of Michigan. In October, 1863, he entered the united service as a medical cadet, and served as such in the hospitals at Portsmouth and Fortress Monroe until June, 1864. On July 4, 1864, he was commissioned assistant surgeon, and assigned to the Thirty-sixth Regiment United States Colored Troops, in which capacity he was with his regiment before Richmond and Petersburg until the close of the war, when he received an honorable discharge. Returning to the North, he attended lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, and was graduated therefrom M.D., May 8, 1866. After this Dr. Lampson practiced some time in Sussex County, N. J., and finally settled, June, 1873, in Jersey City, where he is at present engaged in the work of his profession.

JAMES ANDERSON EXTON was born in Clinton, N. J., Nov. 7, 1844. His education was obtained at the Rawsonian Institute, Thompson, Conn., and he was graduated M. D. from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York in 1866, having previously served in the army during the Rebellion as brigade hospital steward, Third Brigade, First Division, First Army Corps. Honorable mention was made of the thesis presented by him at the close of his college course. The first nine years of his professional life were passed in Hightstown, Mercer Co., N. J., whence,



on account of asthma, he removed to Illinois, and finding his health much improved, he therefore soon after returned to New Jersey, settling at Arlington, where he has since resided. Dr. Exton has been vice-president of the Hudson County Medical Society, and for three years was president of the Board of Education of Kearny township. He is secretary of the board of trustees of the First Presbyterian Church of Arlington, as well as of the township Sunday-school.

WILLIAM REDWOOD FISHER was born in Mobile, Ala., Nov. 1, 1844. Having received a good preparatory education, he entered Columbia College, New York, and was therefrom graduated A.B., in 1863. In 1867 he obtained the degree of M.D., from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of that city, and from the time of graduating until 1870 was connected professionally with the Department of Public Charities of New York. After retiring from this position he devoted himself to private practice in the same place until January, 1874, when he removed to Hoboken, N. J., where, in addition to the daily labors incidental to a large practice, he gives much time and attention as attending surgeon to St. Mary's Hospital, of that city.

CHARLES OTHO VEIRS was born in Brook County, Va., April 10, 1841. He was educated at West Liberty, Va., where he spent four years in preparation for Bethany College, from which it was his intention to graduate, but was prevented by the breaking out of the Rebellion. After three years' service in the Confederate army as a member of the Virginia Cavalry, he was honorably discharged Aug. 25, 1864, at Winchester, Va. He subsequently entered upon the study of medicine, having as preceptors Dr. John M. Cooper, of Wellsburg, Va., and Professors Sayre, Janeway and Southack, of New York. In 1867 he was graduated M.D., from Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and during the last fifteen years has practiced in Jersey City.

GEORGE NELSON TIBBLES was born at Cooleyville, Athens Co., Ohio, May 2, 1842. He received his elementary education at an academy in Illinois, and was still a pupil in that school when the war of the Rebellion broke out. Fired with a desire to serve his country, he threw aside his books and enlisted in the Fourth Iowa Volunteers early in 1861, at the age of nineteen years. In this regiment he served until March 14, 1864, when he was taken prisoner by the enemy during a night attack on Claysville, Ala., the outpost of the Fifteenth United States Army Corps.

He was carried to Andersonville, where he was held for seven months. At the end of that time he succeeded in making his escape, and, worn out by sickness and hardships, reached the North. After sufficiently recovering his health, he applied himself to the study of medicine, and was in due time graduated from the New York Medical College (homœ-

opathic). For sixteen years he has practiced in Hudson County, and is at present located in Hoboken.

JOHN Q. BIRD was born in Bernardsville, Somerset Co., N. J., April 20, 1845. In 1868 he was graduated from the Medical Department of the University of the City of New York, and soon after began to practice at Everettstown, Hunterdon Co., N. J. Remaining in that place but a short time, he removed to Jersey City, where he has since continued to practice his profession. He is a member of the Hudson County District Medical Society and of the Hudson County Pathological Society, as well as of the Medico-Legal Society. For four years he acted as coroner's physician as well as jail physician in Hudson County. He was also for six years police surgeon of Jersey City, and for two years house surgeon to Hudson County Hospital.

JAMES F. MORGAN was born at Mystic Bridge, Conn., May 6, 1838. After receiving a good education at the Mystic River Academy, he passed some time at the New York College of Pharmacy, and in 1868 was graduated from the Long Island College Hospital. Dr. Morgan practiced eight years in Jersey City, during three of which he was city physician. He has been credited with a correct diagnosis of aneurism of the abdominal aorta at an early stage.

JULIUS FEHR was born in Germany, March 29, 1825, and was educated in his native country, at the College of Darmstadt. In 1850 he emigrated to the United States, and settled in New York City as a pharmacist, a business in which he had been already engaged for more than ten years. In 1854 he removed to Hoboken, N. J., of which place he is still a resident. He is a graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, and from 1869 to 1880 was engaged in the practice of his profession. At present he is a manufacturer of hygienic, pharmaceutical and medicinal preparations.

HUGH THOMAS ADAMS was born at Portglene, County Antrim, Ireland, January, 1846. He was educated at the Royal Academical Institution, Belfast, Queen's College, Belfast, Carmichael School of Medicine, and Home of Industry Hospital, Dublin, and on the 14th of October, 1869, received his degree of M.D. from Queen's University, Ireland. After practicing for about five years in his native place, he removed to America, and in May, 1874, established himself as a physician and surgeon in Jersey City, where he is still engaged in the work of his profession.

ROBERT MAITLAND PETRIE was born at Liberty, Sullivan Co., Aug. 15, 1849. He received his education at Blairstown Academy, New Jersey, Lafayette College, Pennsylvania, and the College of New Jersey, Princeton. He was graduated M.D., from the University of Pennsylvania, and subsequently established himself in Jersey City, where he has been engaged in



the practice of his profession during the last fourteen years.

WILLIAM JAMES CADMUS was born in Bergen County, N. J., Aug. 30, 1839. He was educated chiefly at the common schools in the vicinity of his residence. Having a desire to become a physician, he entered upon the study of medicine, and in 1870 received his degree of M.D., from the University of the City of New York. Since that time he has been a medical practitioner in Hudson County, N. J.

CONRAD WIENGES was born in Charleston, S. C. Aug. 20, 1848, and was educated at Carroll's Academy of that city. In 1871 he was graduated from the New York College of Pharmacy, and after engaging some years in the drug business, entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, from which institution he received the degree of M.D., in 1883, since which time he has practiced medicine in Jersey City.

THEODORE R. HORNBLOWER, son of the late Dr. William Hornblower, elsewhere noticed in this volume, was born in Bergen, N. J., June 9, 1844. Having received a classical education at the South Bergen Institute, he was matriculated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, and therefrom graduated M.D., in 1871. After practicing medicine for a short time in New York he established himself in Jersey City, where he has been engaged in the work of his profession during the last thirteen years.

JOHN DALE MCGILL was born in Allegheny City, Pa., Dec. 23, 1846. Having been graduated from the College of New Jersey, Princeton, in 1867, he began the study of medicine, and in 1871 received the degree of M.D., from the University of Pennsylvania. Soon afterwards he commenced practice in Jersey City, where he is still occupied in his profession. Dr. McGill has been several times elected a member of the Board of Education, and thrice chosen as president of that body. He served two years as a commissioner of finance and taxation, and in the spring of 1884 received the nomination for mayor of Jersey City, but was defeated by the joint nominee of the Citizens' and Republican parties.

JOHN LOCHNER was born in Albany, N. Y., Aug. 3, 1842. After a careful preliminary education, he attended lectures at the Albany Medical College, and subsequently at the University of the City of New York, from which he was graduated M.D., in 1871. He soon after established himself in practice in Jersey City, N. J., where he is at present employed, and where he has held the office of city physician. Dr. Lochner is a member of the New York Medico-Legal Society, of the District Medical Society of Hudson County and of the Hudson County Pathological Society.

HIRAM MCEDDY was born in Springfield, N. Y., July 14, 1848. He was graduated from the Univer-

sity of the City of New York in 1872, and immediately afterward established himself in practice in Jersey City. Dr. McEddy is a member of the Medico-Legal Society of New York and of the District Medical Society of Hudson County. For one year he held the position of house physician of the New York Asylum for the Insane, on Ward's Island, and from 1873 to 1875 was medical superintendent of the Hudson County Lunatic Asylum.

JOHN ROBERT EVERITT, JR., was born in Birmingham, England, May 6, 1846. He received his education chiefly at the public schools of Jersey City, at Bergen Institute, Jersey City, and at Manchester, Md. In the latter part of 1865 and the early part of 1866 he taught in the public school at Scotch Plains. In the same year he attended two courses of lectures at Long Island College Hospital, and was subsequently a pupil at Bellevue Hospital Medical College. Having attended a third course of lectures at Long Island College Hospital, he was graduated M.D., in 1872. Dr. Everitt has been a practitioner for twelve years past in Jersey City, where, in 1873, 1874 and during the last three years, he has been city physician. He holds this office at the present time, and is also a member of the Board of Health.

HENRY LEE NORRIS was born in the United States, Jan. 3, 1851. He received his education at the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, and at the Lycée Imperial of Rouen, France. From the former institution he was graduated M.D., in 1872, and afterwards held therein the position of demonstrator of anatomy. He was also lecturer on anatomy *pro tem.* in the University of Durham, England. At another time he was house surgeon at the Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh, and for four years held the appointment of professor of surgery in the Central Turkey College, Aintab, Syria. Dr. Norris is at present a practitioner in West Hoboken, N. J., where he has resided during the last four years.

MARCUS FREDERICK SQUIER was born in Livingston, Essex County, N. J. His education was chiefly obtained in the public and private schools of Caldwell, in the same county. In 1872 he was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, and soon after he began to practice in Harrison, Hudson Co., where he is at present located. He is a member of the District Medical Society.

HORACE G. BIDWELL was born at Greenville, Hudson Co., N. J., May 24, 1849. His education was obtained in the Twenty-eighth Street Public School of New York, and in the New York College. In 1872 he was graduated from the Bellevue Hospital College, and after practicing for a short time in Norfolk, Conn., settled in Jersey City, where he has been engaged in the labors of his profession for the last eleven years.

JOHN DURYEA VAN SANN was born in Jersey



City, N. J., March 21, 1851, and was carefully educated under the direction of private tutors until well prepared to enter upon the study of medicine, which he decided upon as his profession. Having been matriculated at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and passed the required examination, he was graduated therefrom in 1873. Soon afterwards he began the practice of his profession at Newburgh, N. Y., whence, after remaining about one year, he removed to his native city, where he became a practitioner, and where he still resides.

EDWIN W. PYLE was born in Unionville, Pa., Sept. 16, 1849. He was a pupil of the Millersville Normal School, Pennsylvania, where he received a good elementary education. In 1873 he was graduated M.D., from the University of Pennsylvania, and after practicing his profession for a short time in Philadelphia, removed to Jersey City, where he has since been successfully employed as a physician and surgeon.

JOHN VAN VORST was born in Jersey City, N. J., Oct. 18, 1850. Having entered, as a student, the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, he was graduated therefrom A.B., in 1870, and in course received the degree of A.M., from Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and during the last five years has been a practitioner of medicine in his native city.

CLEMENT C. YOUNG was born in Washington, D. C., March 1, 1853. He received his education at Rock Hill College, Ellicott City, Md., and pursued his medical studies at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, from which institution he was graduated in 1874. Soon after graduating he settled in Jersey City, where he became quite successful as a practitioner. He was an active member of the District Medical Society of Hudson County, and from 1874 to 1876 was its secretary. For some time he was house physician and surgeon to the Jersey City Charity Hospital, and from March, 1876, to October, 1877, was city physician to the Fifth district, Jersey City.

WILLIAM J. McDOWELL was born in Baltimore, Md., Feb. 23, 1854, and obtained his education in the schools of that city and of Oxford. In 1874 he was graduated M.D. from the University of Maryland, and during that year and the following was attending physician to the Baltimore Infirmary. From 1875 to 1881 he was surgeon to the Baltimore Eye and Ear Infirmary and to the Presbyterian Eye and Ear Hospital of the same city. During the years 1880 and 1881 he was assistant professor of eye and ear diseases in the University of Maryland and for the year 1879 was president of the Baltimore Medical and Surgical Society. He was also, during his residence in Maryland, a member of the Clinical Society and of the State Medico-Chirurgical Society. In 1882 he established himself as a practitioner in Jersey City, where he at present resides.

WILLIAM LACEY DARLINGTON was born in West Chester, Pa., Nov. 5, 1849. Having received a good elementary education in the schools of Philadelphia

and in West Chester Academy, he studied medicine, and was graduated from Jefferson College, Philadelphia, March 11, 1875. His first settlement as a practitioner was in Philadelphia, where, in addition to his private practice he was connected professionally with the Episcopal Hospital and with the Philadelphia Eye and Ear Dispensary. In 1883 he established himself in Jersey City, where he is now practicing medicine.

WILLIAM J. MACKEY was born in Dublin, Ireland, Feb. 23, 1847. He was educated at the College of the Jesuits, in his native city, and subsequently removing to America, was matriculated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, whence he was graduated M.D., in 1875. Soon afterwards he established himself in the practice of his profession in Jersey City, where he has since resided.

WILLIAM W. VARICK was born in New York City, Jan. 16, 1844. He was graduated from Bellevue Hospital Medical College in 1875, and soon after settled in Jersey City, where he has practiced medicine during the last eight years.

SAMUEL ALEXANDER HELFER was born in Budapest, Hungary, April 6, 1843, and obtained his education in the city of Vienna, Austria. In 1875 he was graduated M.D., from the University of the City of New York, and since that time has practiced medicine in Hoboken, N. J.

CHARLES ABBOTT LIMBURNER, son of an American sea captain, was born on the ocean Nov. 18, 1854. Having received his preparatory education at New Paltz, N. Y., he entered Rutgers College, and was graduated therefrom in 1876. In 1879 the degree of M.D., was conferred upon him by the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, and soon afterwards he began practice in Brooklyn, N. Y., Subsequently he removed to Jersey City, where he has been occupied in the work of his profession for the last four years.

RUDOLPH BOORAEM LIENAN was born at New Brighton, Staten Island, N. Y., Oct. 21, 1846. He was educated at the Vitzthum Gymnasium, at Dresden, and was graduated M.D., from the University of Würzburg, Germany. Returning to his native country, he settled in Jersey City, where he has practiced medicine for eight years.

WALTER RAE, M.D.—Dr. Rae is the second son, among four children, of John Rae, a farmer of Broom, Dumfriesshire, Scotland, the family having been one of prominence in the South of Scotland for a century. He was born in Dumfriesshire on the 29th of September, 1849, and educated at the Cummertrees parochial school, after which he served an apprenticeship of five years at the science of pharmacy. He came to the United States in 1872, and having decided upon a medical career, entered the Medical Department of the University of the City of New York in 1873, from which he graduated in 1876. He at once located in Jersey City, and soon acquired an extended practice





Walter R. R.







of a general character, much of it being in connection with midwifery. Dr. Rae was, on the 28th of February, 1880, married to Miss Frances Janes Hicks, only daughter of E. J. Hicks, Esq., of Troy, N. Y. He is medical examiner for several of the Connecticut and New York life insurance companies, and drew up the medical form of examination at present in use by the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company of New York. Dr. Rae's arduous professional labors have precluded his connection with dispensary or hospital service. His political associations are with the Republican party, though he is not active in the field of politics. He was reared in the Established Church of Scotland ("auld Kirk"), but is now an attendant upon the services of the Reformed (Dutch) Church in Jersey City.

CHARLES ALBERT JULIUS LIGNOT was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., Oct. 3, 1852. In 1873 he was graduated Bachelor in Science from the Scientific Department of the University of the City of New York, and in 1876 received the degree of M.D., from the Medical Department of the same institution. Subsequently he pursued his medical studies in Paris and Vienna, during the years 1876, 1877 and 1878. On returning to his native country, he established himself in Jersey City, where he is now engaged in the work of his profession.

WILLIAM TELL KUDLICH was born in Hoboken, N. J., July 24, 1856. He obtained his academic education in the University of New York and in the University of Zurich, Switzerland. His studies in medicine were pursued in the University of Vienna, Austria, and in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, from which latter institution he was graduated in 1876. Subsequently he became connected with the Chambers Street Hospital, in New York, where he remained for some time, and then removed to his native city, in which he has practiced his profession during the last four years.

CHARLES W. CROPPER was born at Rock Island, Ill., June 13, 1848. His education was chiefly conducted at home under a private tutor. He was also for some time at the Princeton (Ill.) Military Academy. In 1876 he was graduated M.D., from the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and soon after settled as a practitioner in Jersey City, where he still resides.

JOHN KEATING was born in Ireland, June 28, 1845, and was educated in a private school in his own country. After pursuing for some time his preliminary studies in medicine, he attended lectures at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and was graduated therefrom in 1877. He began to practice in New York City, but subsequently removed to Jersey City, where he is now successfully engaged in his profession.

HARRIS R. SIMMONS was born in New York City, Jan. 7, 1851, and received his elementary education in the public schools of that place. In 1877 he was graduated from the Homœopathic Medical Col-

lege of New York, and soon afterwards settled in Jersey City, where he established himself in practice, and where he still resides.

GEORGE E. TITUS was born in New York City, July 1, 1855. In 1874 he was graduated A.B., from Pennsylvania College, Gettysburg, and in 1877 received in course his degree of A.M. In the latter year he obtained the degree of M.D., from the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and soon afterwards became connected professionally with the Jersey City Charity Hospital.

STEPHEN VREELAND MORRIS was born in Jersey City, N. J., Oct. 12, 1845. His education was received at Hasbrouck Institute and at Jersey City High School. In 1877 he was graduated M.D., from Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and began at once the practice of his profession in his native city. Dr. Morris is at present one of the city physicians and a member of the Board of Health. He has served as house physician to Christ Hospital, also as assistant house physician to Jersey City Charity Hospital, and is one of the medical examiners of the Germania Life Insurance Company of New York.

WILLIAM AUGUSTUS DURRIE, JR., was born in Jersey City, June 11, 1855. In 1876 he was graduated from Yale College, and subsequently attended two courses of lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York. He then entered the New York Homœopathic Medical College, and was therefrom graduated in 1878. Since that time he has practiced medicine in Jersey City.

ALEXANDER DALLAS was born at Nairn, Scotland, April 25, 1850. His education was obtained at the academy of his native town, and at Edinburgh University. On removing to the United States he entered upon the study of medicine, and in 1878 was graduated from the University of the City of New York. In that city he practiced medicine for a short time, and then removed to Kansas. Here he remained until the latter part of 1881, when he returned and established himself in Bayonne, Hudson Co., N. J., where he is at present located.

WILLIAM PERRY WATSON was born in Bolton, Warren Co., N. Y., May 17, 1854. Having received a thorough preparatory education, he entered Rutgers College, and was graduated therefrom A.B., in 1875 and A.M., in course in 1878. In the latter year he received the degree of M.D., from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, and immediately afterward began as a practitioner of medicine in Jersey City, N. J. Dr. Watson was one of the organizers of the Central Dispensary in Jersey City, in 1881; since then has been in charge of the Department of Diseases of Children in that institution. In 1883 he was appointed assistant visiting physician and surgeon to Christ Hospital (children's ward). In 1878-79 he was assistant surgeon to St. Francis Hospital. In January, 1884, he established *The Archives of Pediatrics*, a journal devoted exclusively to the dis-



eases of children. At the present time (1884) he is president of the District Medical Society for Hudson County.

J. LAWRENCE NEVIN was born in North Sewickly, Beaver Co., Pa., Jan. 21, 1853. He was educated at Oakdale Academy, Pennsylvania, and for six years taught in the public schools of Beaver County. After devoting some time to the study of medicine, he attended lectures at the New York Homœopathic Medical College, and was graduated therefrom M.D., in 1878. He established himself soon afterwards in practice in Jersey City, and is at present in that place.

ALFRED AUGUSTUS LUTKINS, born Oct. 16, 1828, was graduated M.D., from the University of the City of New York in 1878, and is a practitioner of medicine in Jersey City, N. J.

SAMUEL J. MYERS was born at Middletown, N. Y., Dec. 21, 1854. After receiving a good elementary education in Walkill Academy, he attended lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, and was graduated M.D., in 1878. Since that time he has been a practitioner of medicine in Bayonne, N. J.

THOMAS LYNCH was born in Ireland, May 29, 1838. He was educated at Loughash Agricultural Seminary and at Foyle College, in his native country. Having chosen the profession of medicine, he entered, as a student, Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and was graduated therefrom M.D., in 1879. Since then he has practiced medicine in Hoboken, and is a member of the District Medical Society of Hudson County.

CHARLES H. SHELTON, son of Dr. Charles S. Shelton, an old-school physician, practicing in India under the American Board of Foreign Missions, was born in Jaffnaputam, a coast island off Ceylon, May 14, 1854. His preparatory education was received at the Hasbrouck Collegiate Institute, and in 1877 he was graduated A.B., from Yale College. In March, 1880, he obtained his degree of M.D., from the New York Homœopathic Medical College, and immediately established himself in Jersey City, where he continued to practice until about the 1st of January, 1884, when he removed to Montclair, Essex Co., N. J., where he is at present engaged in the work of his profession.

ULAMOR ALLEN was born in Warren County, Ohio. His academic education was obtained at the public schools of Cincinnati, New York and Jersey City. In 1880 he was graduated from the University of the City of New York, and soon afterwards he settled as a practitioner in Jersey City, where he still resides.

HENRY ALLEN was born in New York City, Nov. 8, 1856, and was educated at Martha Institute, Hoboken, N. J. In 1881 he was graduated from the University of the City of New York, and immediately afterwards began to practice medicine in Hoboken. He has held the position of district physician of the city, and at present is examining physician of Kearny

Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 195, and of Golden Star Fraternity.

VICTOR C. B. MEANS was born at Concord, N. C., May 1, 1860. After receiving a good elementary education at Bingham Military Academy, in his native place, he studied medicine, and was graduated M.D., from the University of the City of New York in 1881. For a short time he practiced in New York, and was then appointed physician to the Jersey City Charity Hospital, with which he was connected eighteen months. He has been recently appointed surgeon in the United States Navy.

CALVIN F. KYTE was born in Eldred, Sullivan Co., N. Y., and was educated at Bryant, Stratton & Packard's Business College of New York, and at Monson Academy, Massachusetts. His degree of M.D., was received from the University of the City of New York in 1881, since which time he has practiced in Jersey City, N. J.

SAMUEL W. CLARK, JR., was born in Newark, N. J., May 29, 1857, and is a graduate of the Public High School of that city. In 1881 he received the degree of M.D., from the New York Homœopathic Medical College, and for a time was connected professionally with Ward's Island Hospital. During the last two and a half years he has practiced in Jersey City.

JOHN POWELL HENRY was born in New York City, Jan. 23, 1858. In the public schools of that place, and under the direction of private tutors, he received his elementary education. In 1881 he was graduated M.D., from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, and subsequently settled in Jersey City, where he has continued to practice his profession.

PHILEMON HOMMELL was born in Alsace, France, July 16, 1836, and was educated at the University of Strasbourg. For about twenty years before receiving his license to practice medicine he was a pharmacist and chemist in Jersey City. In 1881 he was graduated M.D., from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, and since that time has been a medical practitioner, and is still a resident of Jersey City.

HENRY DE LACY SHERWOOD was born at Deposit, N. Y., March 19, 1860. After receiving his academic education at the High School of Jersey City, he studied medicine, and was graduated with honors from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York in 1882. He settled as a practitioner in Jersey City, where he has been for the last two years.

FENIMORE C. SMITH was born at Guttenburg, N. J., April 2, 1862, and received his education at home. At the age of twelve years he was prepared to enter college, but was prevented from so doing by reason of ill health. At fifteen he began the study of medicine, and at nineteen completed his medical course at the University of the City of New York. Having passed the required examination, he received a certificate to that effect, his diploma being withheld until he should reach his majority, in 1882. In the



mean time he was appointed dress surgeon to the Jersey City Charity Hospital, and was an assistant to Dr. B. A. Watson in his practice. On receiving his diploma he was appointed one of the resident physicians to the Ward Island Insane Asylum, a position which he held until June, 1884, when he became surgeon to the New York Hospital for the Ruptured and Crippled, where he is at present occupied.

JOSEPH WOLFSON was born in New Brunswick, N. J., May 8, 1860. After a good preparatory education he entered Rutgers College, and was graduated from that institution in 1880. His medical studies were pursued in Bellevue Hospital Medical College, from which institution he received the degree of M.D., in 1883, when he established himself in practice in Jersey City, where he at present resides.

CHARLES E. JAECHEL was born in Baltimore, Md., April 7, 1862. He received his academic education in the public grammar schools and in the High School of Jersey City. In March, 1884, he was graduated from the New York Homœopathic Medical College, and since then has practiced his profession in Jersey City.

Alphabetical list of physicians concerning whose personal history nothing could be obtained, except what is here transcribed from the Medical Registry of Hudson County,—

Abercrombie, William H., Feb. 29, 1872, Homœopathic Medical College, New York.  
 Abernethy, H. H. 1826, University of Pennsylvania.  
 Adamy, Clovis, 1877, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.  
 Andrews, B. A., Bellevue Hospital Medical College.  
 Alton, Charles D., 1875, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.  
 Appleton, George F., March 23, 1878, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.  
 Avery, A. G., March 9, 1840, Medical Institute, Louisville, Ky.  
 Bell, Henry, March 19, 1874, Georgiopolitan College.  
 Belmer, Randolph, Feb. 28, 1878, University of the City of New York.  
 Baloner, R., 1878, University of City of New York.  
 Beven, John A., 1870, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.  
 Bier, Sophie, Aug. 19, 1878, Midwifery Institute, New York City.  
 Blake, James A., March 1, 1869, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.  
 Bradford, George A., March 1, 1882, Eclectic Medical College of New York.  
 Brickner, M. F., March 6, 1854, Eclectic Medical College of Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Bridgeford, Mrs., June 11, 1869, M. S. R. C. S., Edinburgh.  
 Briegleby, William, March 6, 1881, United States Medical College, New York.  
 Bucher, John B., March 1, 1873, Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York.  
 Bullard, W. E., March 3, 1874, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.  
 Burdett, I. B., March, 1856, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.  
 Cahill, Hugo H., Feb. 19, 1873, Medical Eclectic College of New York.  
 Carpenter, B. D., 1851, University of City of New York.  
 Case, C. H., 1868, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.  
 Clawson, S. W., March, 1867, University of the City of New York.  
 Cone, H. E., March 10, 1873, University of the City of New York.  
 Congdon, E. H.  
 Converse, C. B., 1871, Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York.  
 Crosby, Henry L., 1854, Metropolitan Medical College.  
 Culver, Daniel W., Nov. 2, 1843, Medical College, Castleton, Vt.  
 De Hart, Sarah E., March 23, 1870, Female Medical College, New York.

De Lamater, Charles H., Jr., Feb. 23, 1881, New York College of Dentistry.  
 Dewey, Raphael P., June 20, 1870, Eclectic Medical College of Pennsylvania.  
 Deacismes, Edward J., July 10, 1882, University of the City of New York.  
 Dickinson, G. K., March 1, 1877, Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York.  
 Drain, John S., 1884, University of the City of New York.  
 Eckardt, Edward, Nov. 26, 1864, University of Berlin.  
 Faber, John, March 2, 1875, College of Frederick and Alexander, Bavaria.  
 Ferguson, Benjamin F., March 22, 1878, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.  
 Finn, Joseph F., 1854, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.  
 Finnerty, John H., May 8, 1884, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.  
 Fish, Henry G., 1877, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.  
 Fonda, Edward S., March 5, 1879, United States Medical College, New York.  
 Freeman, Harry, 1857, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.  
 Fry, Henry D., Feb. 29, 1876, University of Maryland.  
 Fry, Richard Watson, June 27, 1872, University of Virginia.  
 Geary, I. C., June, 1877, Harvard College.  
 Gilmore, R. B., 1867, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.  
 Giovanne, Marini E., 1878, University of Geneva.  
 Glassford, Robert W., March 1, 1878, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.  
 Golding, I. Frederick, March 1, 1875, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.  
 Gordon, John, February, 1880, University of New York.  
 Gordon, Leonard J., March 1, 1875, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.  
 Gray, F. D., 1883, University of New York.  
 Green, George S., 1841, University of New York.  
 Haase, Henry W. A., March 8, 1876, University of the City of New York.  
 Hardenberg, D. S., May 28, 1863, Albany Medical College.  
 Hatch, William B., 1837, Vermont Medical College.  
 Henke, Adelheid, Dec. 9, 1879, Midwifery Institute, New York City.  
 Heppenheimer, F. C., March 18, 1880, University of Bavaria.  
 Hetzel, Charles J., March 6, 1880, Eclectic Medical College of New York.  
 Hickman, John, 1870, University of Toronto.  
 Hillegas, Willard, March 4, 1881, Albany Medical College.  
 Hinchman, Melissa, Feb. 3, 1878, Eclectic Medical College New York City.  
 Hoff, J. A., March 9, 1869, University of City of New York.  
 Hoffman, A. C., March 1, 1876, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.  
 Hoffman, Peter, July 9, 1881, University of the City of New York.  
 Holcombe, Almorán J., 1874, Eclectic College of New York.  
 Holcombe, Hobart J., March 18, 1882, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.  
 Hunt, Hart Eben, March 1, 1882, Eclectic Medical College, New York City.  
 Johnson, William M., June 30, 1881, University of State of Michigan.  
 Julian, John M., June 23, 1880, Long Island College, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 King, George W., 1879, University of Michigan.  
 Kirk, Thomas H., March 3 1883, University of the City of New York.  
 Kitchen, George H., June 6, 1870, Eclectic Medical College of Philadelphia, Pa.  
 Kreckler, Fredericka, Sept. 28, 1869, I. L. I. and M. Institute of Hanover.  
 Kristen, Adolph, 1867, University of New York.  
 La Rue, Frank E., July 9, 1880, University of the City of New York.  
 Lathrop, C. C., 1875, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.  
 Lawrence, Elijah W., Sept. 28, 1863, Philadelphia Medical College.  
 Leaybron, Anna A., April 5, 1876, New York Free Medical College for Women.  
 Lesser, Adolphus M., March 1, 1882, Eclectic Medical College of New York.  
 Lester, Frank W., March 1, 1878, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.  
 Lindorme, Charles A. T., March 2, 1881, United States Medical College, New York City.  
 Linnell, E. H., 1876, New York Homœopathic Medical College.



Lockwood, Hilliard L., March 12, 1879, Homœopathic Medical College, New York City.

Loenthal, August E., 1879, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

Long, Horace A., March 10, 1881, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.

Lutkins, William C., March 15, 1856, University of the City of New York.

Lutze, Frederick H., March 16, 1872, Homœopathic Medical College, New York City.

Lynch, Henry H., March 11, 1878, University of the City of New York.

Mabon, William, Aug. 1, 1881, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.

MacMartin, D. M., March 1, 1877, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

Mallalien, A. W., March 1, 1875, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

Manaton, J. P., June 23, 1880, Brooklyn Medical College, New York.

McBride, John C., Bellevue Hospital Medical College.

McBride, Lewis A., March 1, 1881, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.

McCallum, George B., July 1, 1880, University of the State of Michigan.

McClellan, David, March 14, 1880, Hahnemann Medical College, Chicago.

McDougal, Joseph H., 1877, New York Homœopathic College.

McLean, Henrietta, April 14, 1877, Hygie's Therapeutic College, Florence Heights, N. J.

McLaughlin, T. J., College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

McNeil, C. Holmes, Feb. 29, 1872, Homœopathic Medical College, New York.

McNaughton, George, Feb. 28, 1878, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.

Metcalf, George R., March 3, 1874, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

Meyer, George Irving, March 1, 1878, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

Michael, Louis, 1857, New York Medical College.

Mohn, John, Oct. 30, 1866, University of Jena, Germany.

Moir, Henry C., March 1, 1872, University of the City of New York.

Moorhouse, Elias W., March, 1882, University of the City of New York.

Murray, Daniel, March 1, 1868, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.

Nast, Hugo, March 9, 1875, Jefferson College, Philadelphia, Pa.

O'Callahan, Thomas A., 1862, University of New York.

Olds, Edward, Feb. 28, 1856, Western Reserve Homœopathic College, Cleveland, Ohio.

Olsen, Grenada P., March 3, 1883, College (name not legible).

Ossa, Louis Philip, Feb. 24, 1876, Washington Medical University, Baltimore.

Pape, Gotthold, March 17, 1880, University of the City of New York.

Parker, William J., March 1, 1879, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.

Paul, James, April 30, 1869, University of Glasgow.

Payn, F. G., 1865, Jefferson College, Philadelphia.

Peacock, Rufus W., June 15, 1875, University of City of New York.

Pendergast, John J., Feb. 28, 1868, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

Peterson, Anna, March 28, 1876, Midwifery Institute, New York City.

Pettigrew, F. W., Jan. 30, 1845, Royal College of Surgeons, England.

Pindar, John, April, 1853, University of Pennsylvania.

Pitts, George F., March 10, 1872, University of the City of New York.

Pryum, Eliza G., March 1, 1882, Eclectic Medical College, New Jersey.

Redmons, Michael C., June, 1881, New York Medical College.

Reeve, Daniel L., April 14, 1845, University of the City of New York.

Rein, Louis, May 24, 1870, Medical Society State of New Jersey.

Roe, Carrie L., April 1, 1874, New York Medical College for Women.

Roth, Edward, March 1, 1880, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.

Rue, Henry Bergen, May 15, 1880, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia.

Sacchi, Angelo, Nov. 15, 1876, University of Naples.

Salter, Joseph E., March 10, 1881, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.

Schull, Charles A. G., May 24, 1882, Medical College, State of New Jersey.

Selnova, Frederick, 1861, Yalsingen, Germany.

Smith, Charles S., 1879, Jefferson Medical College.

Smith, Henry M., March 1, 1871, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

Somerville, John A., May 9, 1882, University of the City of New York.

Sommer, Ida, Oct. 22, 1882, Midwifery Institute, New York City.

Stoddard, Freeman, March 10, 1864, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

Stout, Stephen V. W., Feb. 28, 1868, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

Straughn, Frederick, March 1, 1870, Maryland Academy, Baltimore.

Streubel, Julius, March 4, 1880, New York Eclectic Medical College.

Swan, Albert T., 1879, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.

Taylor, Paul I., March 14, 1875, University of the City of New York.

Taylor, William H. O., March 8, 1881, University of the City of New York.

Thompson, James W., March 10, 1875, Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia.

Toepper, Albert, March 13, 1874, University of the City of New York.

Van Horne, J. P., March 1, 1877, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.

Van Houton, H., March 6, 1883, United States Medical College, New York.

Van Mater, John H., March 15, 1880, University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia.

Waldmeyer, Joseph R., May 26, 1875, Medical College of New Jersey.

Ware, William P., March 1, 1883, Eclectic Medical College of New York.

Warner, William B., March 9, 1882, University of the City of New York.

Whittamore, F. H., February, 1874, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.

Wigg, Cuthbert, March 1, 1880, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.

Wilkinson, George, March, 1882, Bellevue Hospital Medical College.

Williams, John, March 1, 1877, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

Wolfe, Theodore F., Feb. 28, 1868, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

Wright, William G., March 1, 1876, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

Yennington, C. H., June, 1870, University of New York.

Zabriskie, William A., Oct. 11, 1881, College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York.

**Hospitals.**—**ST. MARY'S HOSPITAL**, situated at the corner of Willow and Fourth Streets, in Hoboken, N. J., was founded by the "Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis" in 1863. It is a general hospital, in which patients, in case of accident, are admitted immediately. In other cases application must be made to the sisters. In the year 1883 an addition was made to the building, increasing the capacity to one hundred and fifty beds, with the newest and best facilities for the comfort of the sick. Nearly one thousand patients were treated, and notwithstanding the large number of those whose cases on entering the hospital were incurable, the death-rate compares favorably with that of past years in kindred institutions.

The medical board is constituted as follows: Surgeons, Romeo F. Chabert, M.D., William R. Fisher, M.D.; Assistant, G. F. Pitts, M.D.; Physicians, William T. Kerdlich, M.D., Henry B. Rue, M.D.; Secretary of Medical Board, Hill S. Warwick.

**THE CITY CHARITY HOSPITAL** was established by an ordinance of the Board of Aldermen reorganizing the Alms Department, passed Dec. 15, 1868. It was effected, in some degree, after the consolidation of the cities by an ordinance passed June 18, 1870, and by an act of the Legislature reorganizing the local government of the city. This hospital while under the charge of the Alms Department was located at the old almshouse, foot of Washington Street. It was placed under the management of the Board of Police Commissioners April 5, 1871, and in 1881 twenty-eight city lots and a small building at the corner of Montgomery Street and Baldwin Avenue being bought,



the hospital was removed there and a large building erected with the proceeds of the sale of the old almshouse.

The medical board is constituted as follows: Visiting Physicians, Theodore F. Morris, M.D., Joseph H. Vondy, M.D., Alfred A. Lutkins, M.D., S. R. Forman, M.D.; Visiting Surgeons, John W. Hunt, M.D., Daniel L. Reeve, M.D., Theodore R. Varick, M.D., B. A. Watson, M.D.; House Physician and Surgeon, W. L. Russell, M.D.; Assistant House Physician and Surgeon, C. L. G. Anderson, M.D.; Apothecary, Samuel D. Kay.

CHRIST HOSPITAL, situated at the head of Magnolia Avenue, Jersey City Heights, was originally known as the Hudson County Hospital, and was under the control of the board of regents. It passed into the control of the Episcopal Church of the diocese of Northern New Jersey in 1872, and its name was changed in 1879. In 1880 it was placed under the direct charge of the Sisterhood of the Good Shepherd of New York City. This hospital can accommodate thirty-two patients. They are received without distinction as to race or color. The institution has no revenue except from donations and subscriptions, but beds are endowed in the children's, or "Daisy Ward." The number of patients admitted from Nov. 1, 1882, to Nov. 1, 1883, was 156, of whom 122 were discharged, 12 died and 22 remained under treatment.

Consulting Staff, Austin Flint, M.D., A. C. Post, M.D., A. A. Lutkins, M.D., J. Hilton, M.D.; Visiting Staff, B. D. Carpenter, M.D., E. P. Buffett, M.D., J. Van Vorst, Jr., M.D., F. E. Noble, M.D., J. B. Burdett, M.D., B. A. Watson, M.D.; Assistants, W. P. Watson, M.D., H. M. Smith, M.D., G. K. Dickinson, M.D.; House Physician, H. A. Loomis, M.D.

ST. FRANCIS HOSPITAL is situated on Hamilton Square, Jersey City. It was founded in 1872, and is under the charge of the Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis. During the year 1883 thirteen hundred and twenty-nine patients were admitted, which is the greatest annual total ever treated in the institution since its foundation, notwithstanding it was a year of unprecedented healthfulness, not only in Jersey City and everywhere throughout Hudson County, but in all the region round about and throughout the State. This hospital has been recently enlarged by the addition of forty beds, but the increase in numbers of the sick and disabled poor has far outrun the growth of hospital accommodations. Of the thirteen hundred and twenty-nine patients treated, one hundred and twenty died, or about eight and three-fifths per cent., a larger death-rate than in former years.

The medical board is constituted as follows: Medical Director, Theodore R. Varick, M.D.; President of Medical Board, F. G. Payne, M.D.; Physicians, Joseph F. Finn, M.D., F. G. Payne, M.D., Joseph E. Culver, M.D., Thomas J. McLaughlin, M.D.; Surgeons, Theodore R. Varick, M.D., John McGill, M.D., William W. Varick, M.D., Beriah A. Watson, M.D.;

Medical and Surgical Assistants, William J. Parker, M.D., Gordon K. Dickinson, M.D.; Secretary of Medical Board, William J. Parker, M.D.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### BOARD OF HEALTH AND VITAL STATISTICS.<sup>1</sup>

By an act of the Legislature, approved March 27, 1874, the Board of Chosen Freeholders of Hudson County was authorized to appoint two commissioners, who, together with the county physician for the time being, should constitute a Board of Health and Vital Statistics. The board for the first year consisted of Dr. L. W. Elder, Dr. J. J. Youlin and Dr. S. V. W. Stout. This board continued in office until the death of Dr. Youlin, Oct. 30, 1881, when Dr. Daniel McNeil was chosen his successor. He died Nov. 9, 1883, when his son, C. Holmes McNeil, succeeded him. The board for 1884 is composed of Dr. Elder, Dr. O'Neil and County Physician Charles B. Converse. The first clerk was F. H. Curtis, who was succeeded in 1875 by C. J. Rooney, Jr., the present chief clerk. The health inspector is Dr. Gilbert D. Saltonstall, and the health inspectors of the several cities and townships of the county are made by the law the executive officers of the board in their respective jurisdictions. Mr. John A. McGrath succeeded Hon. William McAdoo as counsel to the board on the election of the latter to a seat in the national House of Representatives.

The board has accumulated a vast amount of valuable statistical information relative to the county, and issues annually a comprehensive report of the work it has accomplished. Their system is so complete that the record of deaths is considered absolutely correct. Sur-reptitious removal or burial of the body of a human being would be very difficult, owing to the check established by the board in virtually making superintendents of cemeteries and transportation agents exercise a continual surveillance of the burial and removal of bodies, and seeing that permits have been obtained in all cases.

The quinquennial increase of population since 1855 was as follows: 1855-60, 20,894; 1860-65, 25,122; 1865-70, 41,449; 1870-75, 33,712; 1875-80, 24,500. There were in 1883 4792 deaths in an estimated population of 204,618, being 714 less than in 1882 and 447 less than in 1881. The death-rate per 1000 persons was 23.4, the lowest since 1880, and  $\frac{8}{10}$  below the nine years' average. During this period the highest rate was 27.5, in 1882, and the lowest 20.6, in 1879.

Zymotic diseases were distinguished in 1883 by the lowest rate yet recorded, 5.3 per 1000. The death-rate of constitutional diseases was 4.9 per 1000 per-

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.



sons, just up to the average of the nine years. Only one case of smallpox occurred during the year.

In 1883 there died 2531 males and 2261 females. This would give a death-rate of about 24.8 for the males, and 22.1 for the females, per 1000.

The following table shows the total population, the number of deaths and the death-rates in the several cities and townships of the county :

	Population 1883.	Deaths.	Rate per 1000.
Jersey City. . . . .	128,152	3,064	23.9
Hoboken. . . . .	35,444	749	21.1
Bayonne. . . . .	11,494	194	17
Town of Union. . . . .	6,552	165	25.4
West Hoboken. . . . .	5,630	146	26
Guttenberg. . . . .	1,206	31	25.8
North Bergen. . . . .	4,475	191	42.7
Kearny. . . . .	2,624	40	15.4
Union Township. . . . .	1,310	37	24.2
Weehawken. . . . .	1,402	30	21.4
Harrison. . . . .	5,958	146	24.7

The mortality in North Bergen shows a decrease of 11.1 from that of 1882, mainly due to an abrupt fall of the number of deaths from typho-malarial fever, smallpox and consumption, though the fall extended to the entire list, excepting brain and nervous diseases, from which an increase was observed. In this township are situated the penitentiary, the smallpox hospital, the lunatic asylum and the almshouse. In the last two named 89 deaths occurred in 1883.

The annexed table shows the deaths in the whole county at different ages and of each sex for each month in the year 1883:

From a supplemental report made by Mr. Rooney for the month of July, 1884, the following facts are gathered: Deaths, 483; births (reported), 347; marriages, 180. The annual death-rate in the whole county, based on the mortality of July, is 27.7; in Jersey City, 28.2; in Hoboken, 25.3. The county's rate for July fell 4.3 below the average rate for seven Julys. Deaths of children under five years of age gave a rate of 3.7, and deaths of persons over five years of age fell six-tenths below the average rate for

seven past Julys. Some of the causes of death are given as follows:

Accidents. . . . .	27
Cerebro-spinal fever. . . . .	1
Consumption. . . . .	49
Croup. . . . .	3
Diarrhœa. . . . .	106
Diphtheria. . . . .	4
Typhoid fever. . . . .	9
Typhoid malarial fever. . . . .	3
Scarlet fever. . . . .	9
Puerperal fever. . . . .	1
Smallpox. . . . .	1
Pneumonia. . . . .	15
Congestion of the lungs. . . . .	5
Bronchitis. . . . .	7
Measles. . . . .	3
Whooping-cough. . . . .	2

There were reported and recorded in 1883, 4238 births, of which 2145 were males and 2080 females. This gives a birth-rate of 20.7 per 1000 persons in the county, the highest since 1877, which was 21.1.

The fact that these events are neither completely nor promptly reported renders the birth-rates founded upon them misleading. There is, however, a constant improvement, and the return of 1883 in point of number is much the best yet made. The efforts of the State Board to educate public opinion to the point of valuing properly, records of births, deaths and marriages are no doubt contributing to a better carrying out of the laws regarding their being reported.

Of marriages there were reported during the year 2086, the largest number since the records have been kept, the increase being due probably to a growing conviction of the necessity of some central office of deposit, giving guarantee of the safety and permanence of these records, and at which a list of the whole county's marriages can be viewed at a glance.

The manner in which the records of this bureau are kept does credit to the efficiency of Chief Clerk Rooney, whose tabulated statistics are prepared with great care and precision.

The following table shows the principal causes of

	Jan.		Feb.		Mar.		April.		May.		June.		July.		Aug.		Sept.		Oct.		Nov.		Dec.		Total Males.	Total Females.	Total Deaths.	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
Under 1 month . . . . .	19	15	9	11	10	10	11	13	16	12	11	7	17	23	12	22	22	19	10	16	15	11	15	17	167	176	343	
1 month to 1 year . . . . .	21	31	25	19	30	21	26	18	37	28	47	40	128	87	53	54	40	37	19	18	24	18	28	17	478	388	866	
1 to 2 years . . . . .	19	17	23	16	15	18	15	12	12	17	12	9	16	21	19	24	15	15	14	17	9	6	14	8	183	180	363	
2 " 3 " . . . . .	12	15	8	10	8	11	12	6	9	8	15	1	5	5	4	8	4	4	9	3	7	8	10	5	103	84	187	
3 " 4 " . . . . .	5	9	6	7	10	9	7	8	3	4	6	2	4	3	4	7	6	2	7	2	5	5	4	5	67	54	121	
4 " 5 " . . . . .	8	5	4	9	4	9	6	5	3	5	4	5	2	1	4	2	4	3	4	1	9	2	4	4	56	51	107	
5 " 10 " . . . . .	11	12	13	8	9	12	9	23	10	14	11	10	9	10	8	5	6	12	5	7	9	5	8	9	108	127	235	
10 " 20 " . . . . .	3	11	11	9	10	10	16	18	8	9	8	7	13	12	8	7	8	9	10	10	13	18	16	122	130	252		
20 " 30 " . . . . .	17	19	17	14	26	20	28	35	18	9	16	10	25	20	26	22	21	15	22	26	17	20	24	13	257	223	480	
30 " 40 " . . . . .	24	18	19	19	25	20	26	19	27	24	17	21	16	23	22	14	14	11	21	21	16	13	22	13	249	216	465	
40 " 50 " . . . . .	23	19	21	16	32	12	19	13	24	10	20	15	21	15	28	13	18	20	18	15	23	20	22	13	269	181	450	
50 " 60 " . . . . .	12	9	16	11	20	12	25	15	16	9	18	12	9	11	15	15	16	12	11	13	11	13	13	11	182	143	325	
60 " 70 " . . . . .	12	18	16	8	9	13	17	7	15	17	13	9	8	7	8	6	16	11	12	14	19	19	14	6	159	135	294	
70 " 80 " . . . . .	10	14	8	9	8	12	10	10	9	8	5	6	8	8	5	7	5	8	2	8	12	7	14	8	96	105	201	
80 " 90 " . . . . .		5	7	1	2	2	7	2	6	2	4	4	3	2	4	4	3	3	3	2	8	3	9	3	4	33	60	93
90 " 100 " . . . . .				1	1	1										1		2		1		1	2		4	6	10	
100 and over . . . . .																												
Under 5 years . . . . .	84	92	75	72	77	78	77	62	80	74	95	62	170	141	95	114	92	78	62	57	71	47	76	56	1054	933	1987	
Over 5 years . . . . .	117	127	123	97	142	118	152	146	129	104	112	93	111	110	124	93	107	102	102	123	120	120	140	93	1479	1326	2805	



deaths in the cities, townships and towns of Hudson County in the year 1883, compiled from the tables of the board :

**The Jersey City Advertiser and Bergen Republican.**—This paper was issued Dec. 2, 1837, with Henry N. Holt as editor. Dec. 14, 1838, it became a

	Jersey City.	Hoboken.	Bayonne.	Harrison.	Town of Union.	W. Hoboken	Guttenberg.	N. Bergen.	Kearny.	Union Township.	Weehawken
All Diseases . . . . .	3064	749	194	146	165	146	31	191	40	37	30
All Zymotic Diseases . . . . .	736	157	53	49	66	41	7	31	6	5	9
All Miasmatic . . . . .	689	150	50	41	55	41	6	30	6	4	9
Remittent Fever . . . . .	5	2	..	1	..	2	..	..	..	..	..
Malarial and Typho-Malarial . . . . .	35	4	2	11	..	2	3	5	2	..	..
Typhoid Fever . . . . .	90	12	8	9	4	5	..	1	..	1	..
Typhus Fever . . . . .	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Smallpox . . . . .	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Scarlet Fever . . . . .	121	26	3	9	2	5	..	1	1	..	..
Measles . . . . .	5	1	1	..	3	1	..	2	..	..	..
Whooping-Cough . . . . .	7	1	1	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	..
Croup . . . . .	69	20	5	2	6	6	..	..	1	..	3
Diphtheria . . . . .	63	21	9	3	26	7	..	2	..	..	5
Diarrhoeal Diseases . . . . .	221	44	16	9	18	10	5	15	..	2	..
Consumption . . . . .	401	104	15	24	12	17	3	28	6	6	1
Acute Lung Diseases . . . . .	437	96	25	16	24	26	5	24	8	6	4
Brain and Nervous Diseases . . . . .	385	116	20	24	18	20	1	36	3	2	1
Diseases of the Heart and Circulation . . . . .	155	36	8	2	6	4	2	7	1	2	1
Diseases of the Urinary System . . . . .	101	26	6	3	5	6	1	11	..	5	3
Erysipelas . . . . .	10	7	..	1	1	2	..	..	..	..	..
Digestive and Intestinal Diseases . . . . .	187	63	13	2	2	10	1	5	..	1	..
Cancer . . . . .	59	15	3	4	..	3	..	1	2	2	..
Acute Rheumatism . . . . .	7	3	..	2	..	..	1	..	..	..	..
Puerperal . . . . .	20	12	1	1	2	1	..	..	1	1	..
Cerebro-Spinal Fever . . . . .	22	1	2	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Accidents . . . . .	153	37	24	4	4	2	3	7	8	1	8

CHAPTER XXX.

PRESS OF HUDSON COUNTY.<sup>1</sup>

**The Bergen County Gazette and Jersey City Advertiser.**—This was a weekly paper, established in 1830 by E. B. Spooner, son of the editor of the *Long Island Star*. It was printed in Hackensack. Mr. Spooner soon abandoned the enterprise, when his brother, George Spooner, took it in charge, and after a few months it expired.

**The Bergen County Courier** was a weekly paper, first issued Feb. 1, 1832. It was printed in Jersey City by John Post and Joseph E. Handly, who not only furnished the matter, but printed and distributed the paper. Enterprise and economy were not equal to the emergency and the occasion, and the paper died Nov. 14, 1832, with the forty-second issue. Part of its material went to make up the outfit of the *Philadelphia Ledger*.

**The Jersey City Gazette and Bergen County Courier** was a semi-weekly, first issued Feb. 11, 1835, by Robert W. Long, son of the then editor of the *New York Gazette*. The paper was printed at No. 2 Hanover Square, New York City, and destroyed by fire December, 1835.

**The Jersey Blue and Bergen County Democrat.**—This was a weekly paper, established at Hoboken, in July, 1835, by Childs & Devoe. The paper was destroyed by fire Aug. 8, 1838.

weekly paper, and when Hudson County was formed

its name was changed to the *Jersey City and Hudson Republican*, and in 1848 united with the *Sentinel*.

**The Jersey City Democrat** was first issued May 14, 1842, as a weekly publication, with M. Cully as editor, and Jan. 14, 1848, the publication of the paper was suspended.

**The Morning Sentinel** made its first appearance on Aug. 23, 1845, as a daily, with Mr. Reynolds and Luther A. Pratt as editors. It united with the *Jersey City and Advertiser and Hudson Republican* in 1848, and was then known as the *Sentinel and Advertiser*.

**The Daily Evening Sentinel** was established in December, 1884, by Luther A. and William W. Pratt, publishers.

**The Jersey City Telegraph** was first issued March 15, 1847, as a semi-weekly, with John H. Voarh as editor. It subsequently became a daily, and suspended publication June 25, 1859, when John A. Ryerson was editor. Its material went to the outfit of the *American Standard*.

**Hudson County Union** made its first appearance Aug. 12, 1852, as a weekly paper, with A. R. Speer as editor, and on Jan. 24, 1854, it was changed to a daily, with S. P. Hull and William T. Rodgers, Jr., editors. The paper suspended publication in June, 1854, when its material went to the outfit of the *Hudson County Democrat*, at Hoboken.

**The Hoboken Gazette** was issued Sept. 12, 1853, as a weekly, with Thomas W. Whitley as editor. In February, 1855, it became a semi-weekly, and in August, 1855, changed to a daily, and suspended publication in October of the same year.

**The Hudson County Democrat** was established in September, 1854, as a weekly paper, with Augustus

<sup>1</sup> Winfield's "History of Hudson County," 374.



O. Evans as editor. It was published in Hoboken, and became a daily in 1869.

**The Jersey City Courier** was first issued Aug. 1, 1855, as a weekly, with William B. Dunning and H. F. Milligan as editors. In a short time it became a daily, and was merged with the *Sentinel and Advertiser* in June, 1856, then known as the *Courier and Advertiser*; suspended in May, 1861.

**The Hudson County Courier and Advertiser** was a weekly paper, published in connection with the *Sentinel and Advertiser*, and suspended publication in 1861.

**The City Gazette and Hudson County Chronicle and Cultivator.**—This paper was issued for a short time, with Thomas W. Whitley as editor, subsequent to the suspension of the *Hoboken Gazette*.

**The Circuit Judge.**—This paper was started by Mr. Whitley after the suspension of the *Gazette*, and run but a few weeks, when it died.

**The Hoboken City Standard.**—This paper was first issued Oct. 9, 1856, with P. M. Reynolds as editor.

**The American Standard** arose from the ashes of the *Daily Telegraph* Aug. 8, 1859, and was published by Metz & Brother as a daily till Oct. 14, 1859, when it was purchased by John H. Lyon.

**The People's Advocate** was a daily paper, established by John C. Clark & Co., of Jersey City, and subsequently was merged in the *Jersey City Times*.

**The Jersey City News** was established in 1854 by Daniel E. Gavitt as a weekly, who continued its publication one year, when the paper died.

**The Jersey City Herald** was issued as a weekly July 19, 1864, by Hugh McDermott. It subsequently was merged with the *Hudson City Gazette*.

**The Evening Journal** (daily), the best known and most widely circulated newspaper in Hudson County, and with a much larger circulation than any other daily newspaper printed and published in the State of New Jersey, was originally established by its present editor-in-chief, Maj. Z. K. Pangborn, the first number of the paper being issued May 2, 1867. It is now owned and published by the Evening Journal Association, a stock company which is controlled by Mr. Pangborn and Mr. Joseph A. Dear, the business manager and treasurer of the association, who are also the sole proprietors of the extensive book and general job printing establishment doing business under the name and title of the Jersey City Printing Company. When the *Evening Journal* was first issued, Mr. Pangborn associated with himself in its publication, Capt. Wm. B. Dunning, a practical printer, who had considerable experience in the newspaper publishing business. Eighteen months later Messrs. Pangborn & Dunning sold an interest in the *Evening Journal* to Mr. Joseph A. Dear, and until 1877, and a short time prior to the death of Mr. Dunning, the publishing firm was Pangborn, Dunning & Dear. The firm was then dissolved and the property was transferred to the Evening Journal Association. The general business

conduct and financial management of the publishing department have, during the entire period since his entrance into the firm, been chiefly in the hands of Mr. Dear, while the editorial control of the newspaper has remained with Maj. Pangborn. The career of the *Evening Journal* has been one of marked, almost unequaled, prosperity. Its daily circulation, now averaging more than ten thousand copies, is greater than that of any other daily newspaper in New Jersey, and more than double that of all the other newspapers published in Hudson County.

It has been from the first conducted on the strictest cash basis, no credit being given in any instance in the sale of copies of the paper. Five regular editions of the *Evening Journal* are published daily, and the paper is taken in nearly all the most respectable families in Jersey City and Hudson County. Its columns are largely devoted to the giving of local news, and this has secured for the *Journal* popularity and general circulation. The pecuniary success of the enterprise enabled the proprietors of the newspaper to build for their use a large and commodious printing-office, which was completed in 1874, and is probably the most extensive and best-equipped printing establishment in New Jersey. It is located at 37 Montgomery Street in close proximity to the river front opposite Cortlandt Street, in the city of New York. The several daily editions of the *Evening Journal* are printed on the first completed perfecting press which was ever successfully used, all the processes of printing, cutting and folding being automatically performed with great rapidity. This style of press is now in general use in those daily newspaper establishments where large and frequent daily editions are issued, but the *Evening Journal* of Jersey City has the distinction of being the first newspaper in the world that was printed on this most perfect of all printing presses. The beginning of the enterprise of publishing the *Evening Journal* was comparatively humble; its proprietors had little capital, and few besides themselves believed it could or would prove a financial success. It had at that time two established daily papers in Jersey City as competitors with itself for the patronage of the public; yet in less than a year from the date of its first issue it had secured a regular daily circulation exceeding that of both its rivals, and its growth has since been steady and its prosperity unchecked, until it is now practically without any competitor in journalism in Hudson County. Its marked success is largely due to the energy and tact of the business manager, Mr. Dear, and to the fact that its editorial control has always remained in the hands of Mr. Pangborn, who has always taken care to secure the assistance of a full, competent and well-paid corps of reporters. Under this management the *Evening Journal* has become conspicuous as the best and most reliable newspaper in the city or county, and has attained a special popularity as a purveyor of local news.

Its large and secure circulation has gained for it





*L. K. Pangborn*







a patronage of great value, and the merchants and business men of New York City use its columns for advertising purposes as freely as they do those of the New York City daily papers. The proprietors of the *Journal* have never spared either expenditure of money or labor in their efforts to make it a first-class and a deservedly popular daily newspaper; the result is an ample and gratifying vindication of the energy and liberality of their conduct of the enterprise.

In politics the *Evening Journal* is, and ever has been, the pronounced and vigorous advocate of Republican principles and the general policy of the Republican party. It has supported and advocated the election of the national and State candidates of that party. In city politics and local elections, however, it has often waived considerations of national and State politics, and aided the election of local officers without regard to their political affiliations: It gave the earliest and most energetic support to the Citizens Association in its efforts to reform the administration of the city government of Jersey City. While distinctly and positively Republican, the *Evening Journal* has been noted for its independence and its progressive spirit and action within its own party. It has always been foremost and uncompromising in urging whatever its editor deems to be in the line of a progressive Republican policy. It was the pioneer in New Jersey of the movement for granting the right of suffrage to the colored citizens of this State; the initial number of the *Evening Journal*, May 2, 1867, contained the call, written by the editor, for the first State convention ever held for the purpose of demanding equal civil political rights for the colored man. The *Evening Journal* is never neutral or without opinions on any subject of public importance or interest, and its editorial utterances are of an explicit and positive character. It never caters for popular favor by pandering to the wishes or schemes of the baser elements in the community, and is known as the uncompromising foe of whatever it deems to be a sham, or fraudulent or immoral, and as the earnest advocate of whatever will benefit the community in which it is published.

In pursuance of the plan of its founder to make the *Evening Journal* a newspaper of special interest and value as a disseminator of news of a local character, the reportorial corps of the paper is always ample, and it is the aim of the editors and reporters to make the *Journal* a complete and accurate daily chronicle of all current local events. The working force employed in the newspaper office is usually forty to fifty. At the present date (November, 1884) Mr. Frederic W. Pangborn is the first assistant or managing editor, and Mr. C. H. Benson city editor. The *Journal* is supplied with all the news collected and furnished by the New York Associated Press simultaneously with its transmission to the New York evening daily papers. There are usually

employed in the work of the Jersey City Printing Company, the job printing establishment of the *Journal*, about fifty men. The route-owners, carriers and newsboys connected with the *Evening Journal* number upwards of two hundred and fifty persons.

Z. K. PANGBORN.—Zebina Kellogg Pangborn, editor-in-chief of the Jersey City daily *Evening Journal*, was born July 31, 1829, at Peacham, Vt. His father was a physician and surgeon of considerable eminence in his profession, and was of Scottish descent. The subject of this sketch after leaving the common school had the advantages of an academic training and preparation for a collegiate course at the Black River Institute, at Watertown, N. Y., and at the academy at Malone, N. Y., and was also a private pupil of Rev. James Millar, formerly a professor in the University of Edinburgh, Scotland. The death of his mother when he was thirteen years of age gave young Pangborn an early incentive and opportunity for self-exertion, and he commenced his career as a school-teacher in the winter after his fourteenth birthday, and in the nine years succeeding he taught in schools in New York and Vermont, during portions, or the whole, of those years attaining distinction as a successful and popular instructor. At the age of seventeen he entered the freshman class in the University of Vermont, at Burlington, and graduated with the class in 1850, taking the highest rank in scholarship and the class honors. He earned, by teaching school and by literary work, his own support during his collegiate course, and on leaving college, at the age of twenty-one, he possessed no capital except his education. He was offered the position of tutor in the University, but declined it, and accepted the position of principal of the Lamoyille County Grammar School, which in the two succeeding years, under his charge became one of the largest and most popular academic schools in Vermont. While in college Mr. Pangborn was occasionally employed as a writer and reporter on the *Daily Sentinel*, a newspaper at Burlington, and there acquired the inclination for journalism which, perhaps, finally determined his choice of a profession for life. In 1851, while at the head of the institution above referred to, he commenced the publication of a monthly educational journal, called *The Teacher's Voice*, the first publication of the kind ever issued in Vermont. Its publication was continued two years. It was popular and attained a fair circulation, chiefly among the teachers of the State, but it was not pecuniarily a success,—it was in advance of the times, educationally. Mr. Pangborn removed to St. Albans, Vt., and taught the academy at that place one year, and during that period was also one of the editors of the *Vermont Tribune*, a weekly newspaper, established as the first distinctive Republican newspaper in Vermont. In the spring of 1855, Mr. Pangborn assumed the editorial management of the *Worcester Daily Transcript*, at Worcester, Mass., and eight months later accepted an



offer of the place of editor-in-chief of the Boston *Daily Bee*, which soon after was consolidated with the Boston *Daily Atlas*, the old Whig organ of Boston, and the newspaper was thereafter published as the Boston *Daily Atlas and Bee*. Mr. Pangborn remained its editor until the summer of 1861. Before the outbreak of the great Rebellion the period of Mr. Pangborn's editorial work in Boston was one of the most exciting in the political history of the country, and he took a very active part, both with his pen as an editor and as a political speaker "on the stump." He was conspicuous in the Fremont campaign of 1856 as an advocate of the election of Fremont and Dayton, and in the following year in the State canvass which resulted in the election of Hon. Nathaniel P. Banks as Governor and in the defeat of Governor Henry J. Gardner for re-election, and the final disbanding of the American, or "Know-Nothing" party in Massachusetts. As a political stump speaker Maj. Pangborn soon became well-known and popular, and he has actively participated in all the Presidential contests since 1852, except that of 1864, as an advocate of the election of the Republican candidates. He has addressed many hundreds of political meetings, in all the New England States, and in New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Delaware, Maryland, West Virginia and Indiana. His services as a public speaker have always been in demand by the National Republican Committee. He has been four times a delegate and three times an alternate delegate in the National Conventions of the Republican party, and was for several years a member of the State Committee of the Republican party of New Jersey. In 1861, Mr. Pangborn accepted the position of paymaster of volunteers in the army, and served acceptably in Virginia, South Carolina and Florida. A short time before the conclusion of the war of the Rebellion, in 1865, Maj. Pangborn accepted the editorship of the *Jersey City Daily Times*, a Republican newspaper established by an association of Republicans of Jersey City at that time. The *Times* in a few months, under Maj. Pangborn's editorial management, attained a circulation of more than twenty-five hundred, but it was not wisely managed in the publication department, and was sold to Gen. E. Jardine, who continued its publication. Maj. Pangborn resigned the editorial care of the *Times* in the autumn of 1866, and in May, 1867, he commenced the publication of the daily *Evening Journal*, a sketch history of which is given elsewhere in this volume. Maj. Pangborn is one of the two proprietors of this eminently successful daily newspaper, and its editor-in-chief, and gives his personal attention to its management. He has always kept the *Evening Journal* on the most advanced and positive line of progressive Republicanism, and made it recognized as one of the leading and influential organs of Republican opinion in the State of New Jersey. But he has never allowed the political department of the *Evening Journal* to overshadow or cause to be neglected the more impor-

tant department of news gathering and news disseminating. The best test of the popularity which the *Evening Journal* has attained under Maj. Pangborn's direction is the fact that although it is published in a community which is overwhelmingly Democratic, it has been so successful that it is practically without any competitor, or rival, in the field of journalism in Hudson County. Maj. Pangborn has never been an office-seeker, preferring his position, independence and opportunities as an editor to any position which his party might offer him. He has been twice married,—first, in 1853, to Miss Harriet Wood, of Malone, N. Y.; the second time, in 1880, to his present wife, Miss Georgiana L. Walton, of Boston. He has two children living, both by his first wife, Frederic W. and Harry L.; the eldest of these is the managing editor of the *Evening Journal*.

**Jersey City Times** was first issued as a daily paper Sept. 14, 1864, with Z. K. Pangborn as editor. Nov. 8, 1873, the paper was changed to a weekly, and soon after its publication was suspended.

**The Hudson City Gazette** was established in March, 1867, with William D. McGregor as editor, and subsequently merged with the *Jersey City Herald*.

**Jersey City Chronicle** was a semi-weekly paper, first issued Feb. 14, 1863, by Davidson & Colston, and Aug. 24, 1864, was merged with the *Jersey City Times*.

**The Hudson County Volksblatt**, a weekly paper, was established in 1868, in Hudson City, by Deitz & Tirum.

**The Bayonne Herald and Greenville Register**, a weekly paper, was first issued Dec. 25, 1869, with Roswell Graves as editor. The office was removed from Greenville to Bergen Point.

**The Hudson County Journal**, a German (weekly) paper, published in Hoboken by Rabe and Bayer, the first issue of which made its appearance Dec. 19, 1868. It was subsequently published by Bayer & Kaufmann.

**Jersey City Herald and Gazette** is a weekly publication, established in 1870 by McDermott & McGregor as the result of the merging of the *Jersey City Herald* and the *Hudson City Gazette*.

**Hudson County Register** was issued first, July 23, 1870, as a weekly paper, at West Hoboken, by Peter Y. Everett as editor.

**Palisade News** was established, Aug. 6, 1870, at West Hoboken, by Alfred E. Gregory, who is still the publisher and editor. It is a weekly paper, independent in politics, and has a large circulation.

**Bayonne Times** was established at Bergen Point in August, 1870, under the name of *Hudson County Times*, by the Times Printing Company of Jersey City, and subsequently sold to Edward Gardner, the present publisher, with his son, Bloom Gardner, as editor.

**Die Wacht am Hudson**, a weekly paper, was established in 1871, in Jersey City, by the Hudson County German Publishing Association.



**Highland Sentinel**, a weekly publication, was first issued March 29, 1873, at West Hoboken, with Joseph Paul Bugie as editor.

**Hudson County Independent** was established as a weekly May 3, 1873, by Augustus O. Evans, at Hoboken, and was discontinued after a few numbers had been issued.

**Dispatch**, a weekly paper, was established at East Newark, in 1873, by Trelease, Simonds & Co.

**The Evening Palisades** was a daily publication, established June 30, 1873, at West Hoboken, by the Palisades Publishing Company.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS OF HUDSON COUNTY.<sup>1</sup>

THE earliest settlement by Europeans in the State of New Jersey was within the present limits of Hudson County. At the incorporated town of Bergen were organized the first court, the first church and the first school in the State. That part of Jersey City around Bergen Square still shows the plan of the ancient town, and a school building now stands where the first log school-house was erected by the enterprising people who went over from New Amsterdam to cultivate the land "behind Communepah." When the State was divided into counties the greater part of what is now Hudson County was known as Bergen township, in Bergen County, and it was not until 1840 that Hudson County was set off from Bergen County by act of the Legislature. Since its incorporation many changes have been made, both in its boundaries and in its political divisions, and in 1884 there was in Hudson County three cities (Jersey City, Hoboken and Bayonne), three towns (Harrison, Union and Guttenberg) and five townships (North Bergen, Weehawken, Union, West Hoboken and Kearny. The former townships of Van Vorst and Greenville and the cities of Bergen and Hudson have been added to Jersey City. Under the State school law the county was divided, in April, 1871, into seventeen school districts, and there are now sixteen of those districts, Greenville, which was District No. 14, having been annexed to Jersey City in 1873. These districts are as follows: Nos. 1 to 5 inclusive, in North Bergen; No. 6, town of Union; No. 7, Weehawken; No. 8, Guttenberg; Nos. 9 and 10, township of Union; No. 11, West Hoboken; No. 12, Hoboken; No. 13, Jersey City; No. 15, Bayonne; No. 16, Harrison; No. 17, Kearny.

**Bergen.**—The early records show that on Aug. 16, 1630, the director-general and Council of New Netherland granted a petition asking "for permission 'to

begin' to cultivate farms and plantations on the west side of the river, behind Communepah, and 'to make a village or concentration.' " Pursuant to this consent, Bergen was laid out and settled.

A church and a school were very soon organized, and the first school-master, employed as early as 1662, was Engelbert Steenhuisen. Regarding him, Mr. Winfield says, in his "History of Hudson County," "He was a tailor by trade, and came from Soest, the second city in Westphalia; arrived at New Amsterdam, . . . April 25, 1659, paying for his fare and freight thirty-six florins." He was licensed Oct. 6, 1662, which is probably very nearly the date of the opening of the first school in the State of New Jersey. During the following year a controversy arose between him and the authorities about the payment of taxes, and the following memorial, dated Dec. 17, 1663, was presented to the Governor-General and Council of New Netherland. It contains so much information regarding the manner in which local affairs were administered at that early day that an account of this contest is inserted in this sketch:

"Shew reverently the sheriff and commissaries of the village of Bergen, which they presume is known to your Honors, that before the election of the new commissaries ye were solicited for Michael Jansen, deceased, to be favored with the appointment of a clerk (voorleser) who should at the same time keep school, to instruct the youth, the person of Engelbert Steenhuisen, who possessed the required abilities, so is that the sheriff and commissaries, now a year past, proposed it to the community, who then approved it, and resolved to engage him not only as clerk (voorleser), but with the express stipulation that he, besides this function, was to keep school, which the aforesaid Steenhuisen agreed to do, and did so during five quarters of a year, for which was allowed him f. 250 in seawant annually, besides some other stipulations besides the school money, so as reason and equity shall demand. Now, so is that the aforesaid Engelbert Steenhuisen, whereas he has a lot and house and a double farm, situated in the jurisdiction of the village of Bergen, is, by the complaint of a majority of the community, obliged, with the other inhabitants, to provide for the sustenance of a soldier, by which the aforesaid Engelbert Steenhuisen considers himself highly aggrieved, and so resigned his office, pretending that a schoolmaster and clerk ought to be exempt from all taxes and burthens of the village, which he says is the common practice through the whole Christian world, which by the sheriff and commissaries is understood that only that can take place when such a clerk or schoolmaster does not possess anything else but the school-wharf, but by no means when a schoolmaster is in possession of a house and lot and double farm; that he in such a case should pay nothing from his lot and lands, and the community at large is of the same opinion, as he receives his salary as clerk, and not only is obliged to act well in his capacity as clerk (voorleser), but even to look out and procure himself a proper and convenient place to keep school, which he thus far neglected, and pretends that the community must effect this, so that he may keep his school in it. They cannot perceive how Engelbert Steenhuisen can be permitted to resign his office when he neglected to notify his intention a half year before; wherefore the supplicants address themselves to your Honors, humbly soliciting them to insinuate to the aforesaid Engelbert Steenhuisen to continue in his service this second year, and to declare if the aforesaid Engelbert Steenhuisen is or is not obliged by his possession of a lot and farm, to provide in the maintenance of a soldier, so well as the other inhabitants."

The parties interested in the above memorial were summoned before the Council and heard at length, and Steenhuisen was commanded to serve his time according to his contract. From this communication it appears that the school-house was not yet built. One was, however, shortly afterwards constructed on the lot where the school-house now is. It was built

<sup>1</sup> By Edward S. Peck.



of logs. The Columbia Academy was erected on the same lot in 1790, and taken down in 1857 to make room for the present structure, situated on the east side of Bergen Square, and known as school building No. 11. As was customary in all new settlements, the school-house was used for the holding of religious services until 1680, when a meeting-house was erected. No settled pastor for the congregation was procured for several years, and to the duties of school-master were added those of clerk. A traveler visiting Bergen in 1679 wrote that the people had "agreed with the minister of the city to administer the Lord's Supper three times a year, for which he receives thirty bushels or fifteen bags of wheat. This service he performs on week-days because he cannot be absent from the city on Sundays, where he is the only minister."

For many years the church and the school were closely connected, and were sustained by taxes levied upon all the inhabitants. In the charter granted September, 1668, by Sir Philip Carteret to the town of Bergen, it was provided,

"6thly. That the Freeholders aforesaid, or the Major part of them, have Power to chuse their own Minister for the preaching of the word of God, and the Administering His Holy Sacraments, and being so chosen, all persons, as well the Freeholders as the Inhabitants, are to contribute according to their estates and proportions of land for his maintenance, or Lay out such a proportion of Land for the Minister, and the Keeping of a Free School for the Education of Youth, as they shall think fit, which land being once laid out is not to be alienated, but to Remain and continue forever from one incumbent to another, Free from Paying any hie Rent, or any other Rate or Taxes whatsoever, notwithstanding it shall and may be lawful for any particular person or persones to Keep and Maintain any other Minister at their own Proper Cost and charges."

As the population increased, and all the lots within the village were occupied, new settlements were formed at inconvenient distances from Bergen. The people living in these outlying hamlets felt it a hardship to be taxed for the support of the school, when they were too far away to be greatly benefited by it. From this cause a second controversy arose about school matters; this time it was between the authorities of Bergen and the people living in some of the dependent hamlets. Dec. 18, 1672, the schout and magistrates of Bergen ordered all to pay the tax, but the order was not obeyed, and, as in the first case, there was an appeal to the authorities at New Orange. The law was on the side of the powers in authority, and when the appeal was decided, on the 24th of December, 1673, it was ordered

"That all the said inhabitants, without exception, shall, pursuant to the resolution of the magistrates of the town of Bergen, dated 18th Xber, 1672, and subsequent confirmation, pay their share for the support of said Precentor and School-master."

This order, however, was not effectual, and subsequently the authorities at Bergen again applied to the authorities at New Orange, who thereupon made the following order :

"The Schout and Magistrates of the town of Bergen, complaining, by petition, that some of the inhabitants of their dependent hamlets in disparagement of the previous order of the Governor-General and

Council, dated the 24th Xber last, obstinately refuse to pay their quota to the support of the Precentor and School-master. *Ordered*, The Governor-General and Council persist in their previous mandate of the 24th Xber last, and order the Schout to proceed to immediate execution against all unwilling debtors."

The contumacious inhabitants of "Mingagque and Pemrepogh" were still determined not to submit to this taxation, and therefore selected Laurens Andries and Joost Van der Linde to present their case again to the Governor-General and Council. This was done on the 15th of June, 1674, when the following order was made :

"On petition of Laurens Andries and Joost van der Linde, agents for the inhabitants of Mingagque and Pemrepogh, requesting to be excused from contributing to the support of the school-master at Bergen. *Ordered*, Copy hereof to be furnished the Magistrate of the town of Bergen, to answer the same."

The magistrates of Bergen thus having notice of the application, we may suppose that the matter was fully argued on behalf of both parties, when the court, apparently out of patience at the continued obstinacy of the petitioners, made the following order, dated the 7th of July :

"The Governor and Council of New Netherland having seen the complaint of the town of Bergen against the inhabitants of the villages of Pemrepogh, Mingagque, etc., and the answer given by them, in regard to what the inhabitants of Pemrepogh and Mingagque aforesaid owe for the support of the school master and precentor of the town of Bergen, it is, after due inquiry, resolved and ordered, that the inhabitants of Pemrepogh and Mingagque shall promptly pay their share for the support aforesaid, on pain of proceeding against them with immediate execution."

This order, obtained after a contest of nearly two years, apparently terminated the first litigation within the State of New Jersey respecting the support of schools.

The sixth section of the charter quoted above indicates that the people had a due regard for the spiritual welfare of the settlement, and it is probable that the school, though supported by public tax, was under the direct control and supervision of the consistory of the Reformed Dutch Church, at that time the only church in the town. In his "Annals of the Classis of Bergen," Dr. Taylor says,—

"The Consistory appointed the school-master, who, in addition to the ordinary instruction in the elementary branches of education, was required to hear recitations on the catechism of the church, and at stated times to receive the pastor and elders of the church, when all the pupils of the school were to be catechised and instructed in the elementary truths of religion. . . . This arrangement precisely corresponds with the provision in the Constitution of the Reformed Dutch Church. . . . In accordance with these requirements were the provisions of the charter granted to the church at Bergen, in 1771."

It is not known how long the school thus remained under the control of the church. Dr. Taylor, who became pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church at Bergen in 1828, heard some of his aged parishioners speak of their school-days, when "they and their schoolmates were busied with their lessons in Dutch and English, using principally as a reading-book the Psalter and New Testament, and rather dreading the day for the good old dominie's catechise." The land not actually set off to individual settlers was



used in common, and the encroachments upon and misuse of this public property formed the chief source of dissension in the community. A commission was therefore appointed by the Legislature, Dec. 7, 1763, to make a survey. This was done, and out of the common lands three lots were set apart "for the free school of the town of Bergen." The first was on the east side of the square, where school building No. 11 now is; the second was a small triangular lot lying in the S angle formed by the junction of Bergen Avenue and a short street through which the horse-cars now pass from Bergen Avenue to Monticello Avenue; the third lies east of Bergen Avenue, and extends from Magnolia Avenue on the south to about one hundred feet north of Prospect Street, or Pavonia Avenue. About the year 1790 the trustees of the Bergen Columbia Academy claimed the school lots, took possession of them, and afterwards sold most of the second and third lots, and invested the proceeds for the benefit of the academy. There was, however, a strife between the trustees of the academy and the "Trustees of the Freeholders, Inhabitants of the Township of Bergen," which continued several years, until the trustees of the academy, wearied by litigation, by five of their number, being a majority, conveyed the lands and other property of the academy to the trustees of the freeholders. This deed was dated Sept. 28, 1812, and the names of the trustees who signed it were Jeremiah Van Winkle, Peter Sip, Martin Winne, Garrit J. Newkirk, and Garrit Van Reyden. The bonds transferred amounted to the sum of "three thousand and five hundred dollars and forty-two cents." This fund was intrusted to a committee consisting of Messrs. George Vreeland and Cornelius C. Van Reyden, who afterwards reported that "by adding the interest of said school fund to the principal yearly, and taking therefrom the expenses every year, said fund was expended in the year 1819." In its day the old academy had two departments, one for classical, the other for elementary instruction. It was the chief, if not the only, school in the town, and probably received many pupils residing abroad.

The following advertisement, taken from a New York paper of Aug. 16, 1796, probably refers to that school:

"Agreeably to an advertisement of the Trustees of Bergen Academy, New Jersey, in April last, the Grammar School was opened the first of May and so continues. The pleasant and healthy situation of the place, its proximity to New York, and the low rate at which board may be had are advantages meriting the attention of the public, especially the people of New York, who may be assured that the best care and attention will be given to the education and morals of the children by the Teacher, Elijah Rosegrant. N.B.—The price of Boarding will be from 20 to 25 pounds a year. The distance of the Academy from Powleshook Ferry is one mile and a half only."

The township of Bergen suffered many changes as its population increased. Out of its territory cities and other townships were erected, and in 1855 the township became the town of Bergen and was divided

into three districts or wards,—Columbian, Franklin and Communipaw.

FIRST BOARD OF EDUCATION.—A Board of Education was established in 1864, before which time the schools had been under the control of the various trustees of the school districts. The board consisted of nine members, three from each district, besides the chairman of the Town Council Committee on Education and the town superintendent, who were members *ex-officio*. The members of the first board were: From Columbian District, John Patterson, Jacob Van Riper, and Henry Linsley; from Franklin District, Arthur L. McDuff, James Soper, and James G. Craighead; from Communipaw District, Daniel W. Culver, Jeremiah B. Cleveland, and John Van Horn, Jr.; the *ex-officio* members were A. A. Hardenbergh, chairman of the Town Council Committee, and Rev. Benjamin C. Taylor, the town superintendent of schools. D. W. Culver was the first president, elected June 13, 1864; the next was the Rev. J. G. Craighead, elected May 13, 1865; the third, J. W. Atwood, elected to the office June 11, 1864, was president until the consolidation of Bergen with Jersey City. The secretaries of the board and the dates of their election were Rev. B. C. Taylor, June 13, 1864; John W. Patterson, May 18, 1865; Dr. E. P. Buffett, June 14, 1866; and Daniel Bowley, June 11, 1868. The superintendents were Rev. B. C. Taylor, who was elected at the annual township election April 8, 1861, and held the office when the Board of Education was organized, and until April, 1866, when L. C. Brigham was elected, and held the office until the consolidation in 1870. In 1868 the town became a city, having four wards, and the board was increased to twelve members, besides the four *ex-officio* members, the mayor and the president of the Board of Aldermen being made *ex-officio* members of the Board of Education.

NORMAL SCHOOL ESTABLISHED.—At the organization of the board there was a school population in the town numbering one thousand seven hundred and thirty-six, for whom were provided three schools and fourteen teachers, Columbia District employing six teachers, and each of the other two four teachers. Almost as soon as the board was organized steps were taken to establish a Normal School, a resolution to that end being passed at a meeting held June 20, 1864, and Messrs. Craighead, Taylor and Culver being the committee appointed for the purpose. By the rules adopted July 1st, the school was held on Saturdays, from nine to twelve o'clock, and was to be under the care of the male principals. All teachers not especially excused were required to attend. The school was opened in the following fall, the male principals conducting it in turn, each for a month. The number of teachers was fourteen, and the male principals were Mr. George W. Beale, Mr. William Lyman and Mr. — Crosby. Though attendance was required of the teachers, there was great irregularity, and principals and the board were



obliged to use considerable exertion to maintain the school in a satisfactory condition. As the number of schools increased, and more teachers were required, so difficult was it to procure competent teachers that the chairman of the committee on teachers and salaries was requested to correspond with the principal of the State Normal School at Oswego, N. Y., for the purpose of obtaining teachers. The Normal School, however, was continued until the consolidation, and accomplished good results.

The period during which the Board of Education was in existence was one of marked increase in the population of Bergen, and the school authorities found it difficult to provide correspondingly increased advantages. The estimated amount required for the support of the schools in 1864-65, was \$8000; in the year ending May, 1869, the sum of \$27,241.33 was actually expended for the same purpose. The number of teachers had increased from 14 to 23, and the salaries of male principals from \$1000 to \$1600, of female principals from \$350 to \$900, and of first assistants from \$250 to \$650, and others in proportion.

The value of school property at the time of the consolidation was estimated to be as follows :

SCHOOL.	Valuation of Houses and Lots.	Valuation of Furniture and Fixtures.	Total.
First Ward, 4 lots. . . . .	\$40,000	\$2,000	\$42,000
Second Ward, old, 4 lots. . .	12,000	800	12,800
Second Ward, new, 4 lots . .	73,650	. . . . .	73,650
Third Ward, 4 lots . . . . .	35,000	2,500	37,500
Fourth Ward, 12 lots. . . . .	70,000	5,000	75,000
	\$230,650	\$10,300	\$240,950

To procure this property a debt had been incurred and school bonds issued amounting to \$166,930, leaving an excess of the school property over the school debt of \$74,020.

**Hudson City.**—In 1852 the territory formerly included in Hudson City was set off from the township of North Bergen, and incorporated as “The town of Hudson in the county of Hudson.” April 11, 1855, “The city of Hudson” was incorporated, and July 7, 1855, the first Board of Education was organized, with Mr. Jesse West president and Charles E. Newham clerk. The board consisted of the following nine members: James Cumming, William Naugle, — Smith, James R. Dey, Jesse West, David Conklin, — Platt, Charles E. Newham and Jacob Miller. At a meeting held in August it was reported by a special committee that there were in the city eight hundred and seventy-seven children between the ages of five and sixteen years, of which number from one hundred to one hundred and twenty attended the public school, and even that number could not be properly accommodated. The committee asked the board to give its immediate attention to the matter. During its entire existence the board had great difficulty in maintaining adequate accommodations for the very rapidly increasing school population, which was eight hundred and seventy-seven in 1855 and

five thousand in 1869. In 1856 the yearly expenses were about four thousand dollars, and they rapidly increased. As fast as the board could accomplish it, new buildings were erected and old buildings repaired. The city was deficient not only in its school accommodations, but also in the standard of scholarship among its teachers and in the organization of the classes. An immediate effort was made to raise the standard of scholarship of the teachers by requiring them to obtain certificates of their proficiency from the county examiners, and to improve the discipline in the schools by offering prizes to the teachers of those classes showing the best discipline with least punishment. Mr. W. H. Storrs and Miss E. Brown were the first to receive the promised reward, which was increased by raising their salaries. There was no Normal School in the city, and the teachers were encouraged to visit the other schools in the city and those of New York, for the purpose of studying the methods of others. To do this they were permitted to leave their classes, upon application to the superintendent. As a result of the efforts of the board, there were in 1859 only four years from its organization, six schools, which were maintained at an annual expense of \$4837.14. The average attendance had increased from one hundred and twenty to five hundred and thirty, and the average cost per pupil was \$9.12. The salaries of the ten teachers employed ranged from \$8.33 to \$50 per month.

**NEW SCHOOL BUILDINGS.**—The annual report for 1861-62 contains the following: “Three new and commodious school buildings, designated as Nos. 1, 2 and 4, have been erected at an aggregate cost of some thirty thousand dollars. During the previous year over one thousand dollars were expended in the enlargement and improvement of school-house No. 3. Of these buildings, Nos. 1, 2 and 3 are occupied at the present time, and are of ample dimensions, pleasantly located and well adapted to the purpose of education. They contrast proudly with the humble tenements in which the public schools of our city were formerly accustomed to assemble—an old seven-by-nine country school-house, located at one extremity of a frog-pond, a metamorphosed church and two temporarily rented lager-beer saloons.” During the year all teachers not having certificates were dismissed, and only those employed who had received licenses from the county board of examiners.

In 1865 there were twenty-five teachers and seven-hundred and twenty-nine pupils. A Normal School was formed in that year, similar in plan to the one established in Bergen the previous year, the sessions being held Saturday mornings, the male principals alternating in giving instruction. It was maintained with varying success until the consolidation with Jersey City, in 1870.

**HIGH SCHOOL ESTABLISHED.**—In 1865 the question also of opening a High School was agitated, and such a school was opened in the latter part of the



year, with Mr. J. N. Flint as teacher and an average daily attendance of thirty-seven. Mr. Flint resigned in the following May, when Miss Denton was appointed to the place, which she held until June, 1868, when she resigned. Mr. E. O. Chapman then became the teacher, and under his management the school was very flourishing, and some of its graduates obtained from the county examiners licenses to teach. The requirements of the Board of Education, however, were so great, owing to the extraordinary increase in the school population, that the Common Council did not feel able to meet all the demands, and in October, 1869, the High School was closed "on account of the insufficiency of the accommodation," and Mr. Chapman, its principal, in a short time became city superintendent of schools in Jersey City, which position he held until May 11, 1871. When the city was consolidated with Jersey City, and salaries were made uniform with those paid in that place, the sum required for school purposes was greatly increased, amounting in 1870-71 to seventy-eight thousand four hundred and fifty dollars. The territory included in Hudson City then became the Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh and Twelfth Wards of Jersey City. The following table shows the value of the school property at the consolidation:

SCHOOL.	Valuation of Houses and Lots.	Valuation of Furniture and Fixtures.	Total.
No. 1, six lots . . . . .	\$40,000	\$2,500	\$42,500
No. 2, plot 100x130 feet . .	30,000	1,500	31,500
No. 3, four lots . . . . .	12,000	1,200	13,200
No. 4, two lots . . . . .	10,000	800	10,800
No. 5, four lots . . . . .	28,000	1,800	30,300
	\$120,500	\$7,800	\$128,300

The officers of the Board of Education were as follows, each holding until the election of his successor: Presidents—Jesse West, July 7, 1855; Jacob Miller, June 5, 1856; Charles Newham, May 10, 1858, resigned March 3, 1862; G. Van Houten, April 7, 1862; George W. De Mott, Sept. 8, 1862; P. F. Wortendyke, June 3, 1863; — Seward, May 20, 1867; Job Lippincott, May 14, 1869. Clerks—Charles E. Newham, July 7, 1855; Francis C. Selring, May 10, 1858; Samuel N. Gaston, June 19, 1860, resigned Jan. 6, 1862; William Clarkson, March 3, 1862, resigned Feb. 3, 1863; John B. Ginnoechis, Feb. 3, 1863; John J. Rente, June 3, 1863; E. M. Eoff, June 7, 1863. Superintendents of Schools—James R. Dey, 1856; — Camp, 1857, 1858; Isaac Emmons, 1859; J. E. Culver, 1860, 1861, 1864, 1865; William H. Dockstadter, 1862, 1863; F. E. Noble, 1866, 1869; and A. H. Laidlaw, 1867, 1868.

**Greenville.**—The township of Greenville was set off from the town of Bergen, March 18, 1863, and consolidated with Jersey City in 1873. It was a small village, and formerly constituted Washington School District of the town of Bergen, and at the time of its incorporation had but three hundred and forty chil-

dren between the ages of five and sixteen years, and one school, with two teachers. The first board consisted of school trustees, M. D. M. Vreeland, John H. Midner and George Vreeland, Jr., and the school committee, B. L. Budd and John Armstrong. The officers were: Chairmen—M. D. M. Vreeland, elected April 20, 1863; Stephen B. Vreeland, April 25, 1866; Robert McDougal, April 24, 1867; Matthew Armstrong, April 30, 1868; Michael Schultz, April 22, 1869; J. Sesso, April 18, 1872. Secretaries—John Armstrong, 1863 and 1864; W. J. Barker, 1865; George Schmölze, 1866 and 1867; Robert McDougal, 1868; William Currie, 1869; Thomas Carey, 1870; John A. Van Nostrand, 1871 and 1872, resigned May 30, 1872; and Richard Routh, part of 1872 and 1873. There was no town superintendents, the duties of that office being performed by the county superintendent. For several years the public schools were in most unsatisfactory condition, until a new school building, now known as No. 20 in Jersey City, was erected, in 1869-70, at a cost, including the lot on which it stands, of about eighteen thousand dollars. It was first opened for school use April 11, 1870, at which time the number of scholars on the school register was 228, the average attendance being 159, and 3 teachers being employed. In the next year the number on the register increased to 404, the average attendance to 284, and the number of teachers to 8.

The growth of the school was continuous until the consolidation, in 1873, when the average attendance was 303, the whole school population numbering 950. The members of the board of trustees, to whom the awakened interest in the school and the erection of the new building were largely due, were Michael Schultz (president), Thomas Carey (secretary), James R. Williams, Charles Herig and Norman L. Rowe.

**Jersey City.**—Though Jersey City is one of the chief cities in the State, that part of it which first bore the name, and which is frequently called "old" Jersey City, was not settled by any but a few farmers and gardeners, until a comparatively recent date. In 1800 the only buildings at Paulus Hoeck, or Powles Hoeck, as it was called, were a tavern with its out-building and a store-house. In 1820, having then less than one thousand inhabitants, it received its first charter, but remained a part of the township of Bergen. It included only that part of the present city near the ferry at the foot of Montgomery Street, and extended west only to a line near Warren Street. The affairs of the city were administered by a board of five selectmen, whose attention was mainly devoted to the opening and grading of streets, the prevention of animals from running at large and regulating the prices of food products. No public school was established until 1835. In an address delivered at the dedication of public school building No. 4, on the evening of Feb. 26, 1868, the Hon. D. S. Gregory, who was the first mayor of the city, said that the first



school was the Mechanics' School, erected by subscriptions. The house was built on two lots, given by the Jersey Associates, and this building was the nucleus of all the schools, churches and jail of Jersey City, all of which had served their time in it. This school had dwindled and come to nothing. It was then necessary for the people to organize schools, which they did, and employed a young man from the East, named A. T. Smith, as teacher. In 1835 it was first regularly organized under the selectmen. This school occupied the two lots first used for the Mechanics' School, and was dedicated to the public by the Jersey Associates, and being sold, the ground on which No. 1 school now stands was bought with the proceeds. This public school for several years was not entirely a free school, receiving only part of its support from the city. The selectmen, however, made appropriations "to the district school for the education of indigent children," in 1858, fifty dollars for that purpose. This plan was followed after the selectmen had given place to the Mayor and Common Council, and Jersey City had become separated from the township of Bergen.

**FIRST SCHOOL ORDINANCE.**—The first section of "A Law for the Support of Public Schools," passed by the Mayor and Common Council July 23, 1843, declares, that

"All moneys which may hereafter be derived from tavern licenses, the city quota of the surplus revenue, the interest of the city proportion of the Bergen Corporation Fund, and the money annually received from the State School Fund, be and the same are hereby appropriated to the support of Public School No. 1, kept in the Town Hall, and such other public schools as the Common Council may from time to time erect and establish."

The school was to be opened quarterly under the direction of the township school committee and the general supervision of the Mayor and Common Council; the pupils were to reside in Jersey City and were to pay fifty cents for spelling and reading, and, including writing, arithmetic and other branches, one dollar per quarter; but no child was to be kept away because of inability to pay, the matter of payment being left to the town board.

In 1847 the population had increased to six thousand, and the Common Council appointed a committee which opened the first public free school in the city. The committee had authority to engage six teachers, at a cost of two thousand three hundred dollars for salaries, and they expected an attendance of four hundred and fifty pupils. That school was opened Feb. 8, 1848, Mr. George H. Linsley being selected as the principal, which position he still holds (1884). Mrs. E. J. Eveland was an assistant in the same school, and is still connected with the public schools as principal of the primary department of No. 2.

The gentlemen composing the committee having charge of this undertaking spent six weeks in visiting the schools of New York and studying the public school system of that city. In 1851 Jersey City and Van Vorst township were united, and the new charter

provided for the election of a school superintendent, who should perform the duties that had before that time devolved upon the town superintendents, and gave to the mayor and Common Council authority to establish a Board of Education and define its powers. It was also provided in the charter that the mayor and Common Council should erect and provide suitable public school-houses, fire-engines and engine-houses in the annexed district, to an amount equal to the excess of Jersey City's debt over that of Van Vorst. Under this charter the first Board of Education in Jersey City was organized, and held its first meeting Jan. 14, 1852, at the office of the city clerk. It consisted of the following twelve members, three from each ward, viz.: First Ward, Peter Bentley, E. B. Wakeman and P. D. Vroom; Second Ward, James Fleming, L. C. Lyman and John W. Parker; Third Ward, J. A. Cole, A. D. Hope and W. C. Morris; Fourth Ward, E. Randall, E. Olney and H. M. Soule. Mr. P. D. Vroom was elected president and J. W. Parker secretary. At the second meeting Mr. Olney resigned, and Mr. John A. Ryerson took his place, and immediately became secretary in place of John W. Parker, resigned. At that time there were only three public schools, and the salaries, paid quarterly, amounted to \$1575.90 per quarter. The annual estimate of expenses was \$8425, of which \$6500 were for teachers' salaries. The difficulty in obtaining competent teachers for the new positions, and the necessity of providing an opportunity for the junior assistants to study those branches in which they were deficient, compelled the board to consider how these wants could best be supplied. The need of a Normal School was felt to be urgent, and in September, 1852, the committee on teachers and salaries reported in favor of establishing such a school; but no action was taken. The following March it was resolved

"That the teachers of the public schools be advised to associate themselves together in a class for mutual instruction, and aid in qualifying themselves most fully for their important work, to meet at such time as may be most convenient to them."

As might be expected, the teachers paid little attention to the resolution, and the need of such a school became more apparent. In March, 1854, the board directed the committee on teachers and salaries to organize a normal class for the benefit of the junior teachers, to meet on the Saturdays of each week, and to be under the joint management of both principals, Messrs. George H. Linsley and C. A. Yarrington. Even this action was not effectual, and in February, 1856, the board again returned to the charge by appointing a special committee "to consider the propriety of establishing Normal Schools." At that time the school population had increased so much that there were two thousand and seventy-five names on the school registers, and an average attendance of twelve hundred and twenty-six, and more than thirty teachers were employed. The school was organized









Thomas Potter



in 1856, with Mr. Linsley as principal, and continued under his charge until 1878, when it was abolished on account of the formation of a normal class and training school in connection with the High School. During its existence the Saturday Normal School filled an important place in the school system of the city.

It numbered among its instructors the most skillful teachers in the schools, and was the best provision that could well be made at that time to supply the need then existing in all parts of the county for such a school. Afterwards Saturday normal classes were formed in Bergen and in Hudson City. All of them were devoted more to supplementing the education of the junior teachers in the different elementary branches of an English education than to imparting instruction in the methods of training and educating children.

Many of the younger teachers did not fully appreciate the work sought to be accomplished, and were irregular in their attendance. At first all teachers below the grade of first assistant were obliged to attend the school, until especially excused, but after a time periodical examinations were held, and all those passing to the satisfaction of the committee received a license to teach in any grade in the city, without further attendance. Tuition was free to assistant teachers and to any lady intending to teach in the city when qualified. The school population increased very rapidly, and in 1855 a new school building was opened and dedicated in what was then known as the Fourth Ward. The building is now known as No. 2, on Erie Street. In 1857 there were five thousand seven hundred and forty-three children in the city entitled to school privileges, of whom two thousand and nineteen were on the school register; and the annual estimate of the amount required for the ensuing year was fourteen thousand dollars.

GRADED SCHOOLS.—The idea of grading the schools was discussed during this year, and a special committee reported in its favor, but without special result. In 1859–60 a new building, now No. 3, was erected on the school lots owned by the city, on Bright Street, and Mr. William L. Dickinson, afterwards city and county superintendent of schools, and at that time an active member of the Board of Education, was appointed principal at a salary of twelve hundred dollars.

The next school building erected was the one now known as No. 4, built in 1866–68, at a cost, including the furniture, of sixty-three thousand dollars, not including the lots on which it stands. It was dedicated on the evening of Feb. 26, 1868, and was opened for pupils March 2d. It stands on Eighth Street, near Grove Street. At the time of the consolidation of Hudson City and Bergen with Jersey City, in 1870, the value of Jersey City's school property was estimated to be as follows, viz.:

SCHOOLS.	Valuation of Houses and Lots.	Valuation of Furniture and Fixtures.	Total.
No. 1, three lots . . . . .	\$35,000	\$2,500	\$37,500
No. 2, four lots . . . . .	45,000	3,500	48,500
No. 3, three lots . . . . .	57,000	3,000	60,000
No. 4, four lots . . . . .	75,000	7,000	82,000
No. 5, three lots . . . . .	35,000	. . .	35,000
Four lots in Mercer Street . .	14,000	. . .	14,000
Four lots in Fourth Street . .	12,000	. . .	12,000
	\$273,000	\$16,000	\$289,000

At the consolidation there were sixteen wards, and the Board of Education consisted of two members from each ward, with the mayor, the chairman of the aldermanic committee on schools and the school superintendent as *ex-officio* members. The following were the members of the board: First Ward, A. H. Wallis, John McAnemy, Jr.; Second Ward, M. Mul-lone, Jr., James Warner; Third Ward, P. H. Nugent, I. I. Vanderbeck; Fourth Ward, John Van Vorst, George Warren; Fifth Ward, A. A. Gaddis, Harold Henwood; Sixth Ward, Myles Tierney, George Beck; Seventh Ward, Patrick Ryan, John O'Mara; Eighth Ward, James Davis, A. J. Dittmar; Ninth Ward, C. W. Perveil, C. J. Rooney; Tenth Ward, J. S. Miller, Thomas M. Norton; Eleventh Ward, J. B. Ginnocehis, Emil Steger; Twelfth Ward, George B. Brown, J. R. Tate; Thirteenth Ward, C. D. Miller, E. P. Buffett; Fourteenth Ward, James Soper, B. F. Welsh; Fifteenth Ward, C. A. DeWitt, J. C. Westervelt; Sixteenth Ward, Garrett Vreeland, Abram Clark. The *ex-officio* members were E. O. Chapman, school superintendent; C. P. Dakin, chairman aldermanic committee; and C. H. O'Neill, mayor. Mr. W. L. Dickinson was assistant superintendent, which position he had held since 1867, and also county superintendent. The presidents of the board from its organization, in 1852, to the present have been: P. D. Vroom, 1852–54; A. S. Jewell, 1854–55; George Ford, 1855–57; David Gould, 1857–64; C. V. Traphagen, 1864–65; B. F. Randolph, 1865 to his resignation, in 1869; Leon Abbett, part of 1869–70; A. A. Gaddis, 1870–72; Thomas Potter, 1872–74; Edwin O. Chapman, 1874–75; William J. Lyon, 1875–76; John W. Pangborn, 1876–77; James R. Mercein, 1877–78; Thomas M. Norton, 1878–79; Jeremiah F. O'Sullivan, 1879–80; John D. McGill, 1880–82; Edwin Van Houten, 1882–83; William H. Simmons, 1883–84; William R. Laird, 1884.

THOMAS POTTER, who was President of the Board of Education from 1872–74, was the grandson of Thomas Potter, who emigrated from England to New Jersey. His son Joseph married a Miss Pettit, who was a Quaker of French extraction, and had children,—Thomas, William, John, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary Anna, Deborah, and Emily. Thomas, of this number, was born in 1804, near Manasquan, Ocean Co., where he engaged in fishing and boating until the age of manhood was attained, when Rahway became his home. Here he



remained until his death, in 1878. He married Miss Charlotte Clark, daughter of Isaac Marsh, of Scotch Plains, N. J., and had children,—Adolphus, Thomas, Joseph, Lydia, Elizabeth, Martha, and Adeline, all of whom, with the exception of Thomas and Joseph, are deceased. The birth of Thomas Potter occurred on the 13th of August, 1837, at Rahway, N. J. At the age of fourteen he sought employment in the city of his residence, and two years later engaged in teaching in Somerset County, remaining one year thus employed, when his services were secured in the capacity of clerk in Newark. In 1857 he removed to Jersey City, and entered the service of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad as shipping agent. Various other commercial operations occupied his attention until 1866, when he embarked in the ship chandlery business. Meeting, in 1873, with financial reverses, Mr. Potter was led to seek a field of labor where his mechanical skill and engineering capacity could be made available, and the same year began what has since become an extensive contracting and dredging enterprise. This business has assumed extended proportions, his contracts having embraced important improvements in the larger cities of the country, many of them under government auspices. In these various undertakings he has met with a large measure of success, the result of peculiar ability properly directed and great application. Mr. Potter was, in 1856, married to Miss Emily B., daughter of John W. Stout, of Newark. Their children are fifteen in number, of whom the survivors are Frank, Wilfred E., Horace S., Julia S., Robert C., Ruth C., Helen I. and Howard L. Mr. Potter is in his political affiliations a Republican, and while active and zealous as a worker, regards character and fitness in a candidate as paramount to all party claims. He has filled no office other than president for two years of the Board of Education, during which administration the educational interests of Jersey City reached a degree of prosperity never before attained. He secured, during this period, the passage of a bill by the State Legislature authorizing the Board of Education of the city to establish a free library for the use of schools, as also for the public, and carried out various measures which have resulted in public benefit. Mr. Potter's religious associations are in connection with the Baptist Church, of which Mrs. Potter is a member.

The names of the city superintendents are Rev. L. Colby, 1852-53; Joseph McCoy, 1853-54, and 1863 to his death, in 1869; A. S. Jewell, 1855-62; A. H. Wallis, part of 1862-63; S. B. Bevans, part of 1869-70; E. O. Chapman, 1870-71; William L. Dickinson, 1871 till his death, November, 1883; and George H. Barton, 1883, who now holds the office. Mr. Chapman was the first superintendent to receive a salary. Previous to 1870 the office was held by merchants and business men, who were not expected to devote much of their time to school-work. In 1867, Mr. William L. Dickinson was appointed assistant superintendent, and

gave all of his time to the work. He held that position until he was elected superintendent in 1871. From 1852 to 1871 the superintendent, was elected by the people at the charter elections; since 1871 the office has been filled by appointment by the Board of Education, and the term of office is three years. Mr. Dickinson was also county superintendent from 1867 until his death, in which office also Mr. George H. Barton was his successor.

WILLIAM LEVERETT DICKINSON. — Nathaniel Dickinson, the progenitor of the Dickinson family, came to this country, probably from the northern part of the county of Essex, England, in the year 1637. He was a true Puritan, and left his home for liberty's sake. He settled in Wethersfield, Mass., and remained twenty years, when circumstances influenced his removal to Hadley, Mass. As the line of descent is traced, the successive names of Nathaniel, Nehemiah, William, Josiah, Colton and Cotton Gaylord, appear. The last-named, and the father of William L. moved from Hadley to Windsor, Vt., where the latter was born on the 9th of January, 1819. He early removed with his father to St. Johnsbury, in the same State, where his childhood was spent. Being the oldest of seven children,—two sons and five daughters,—he gladly assumed the responsibility which his position in the family placed upon him, and exercised a tacit guardianship over all, expressing constantly responsibility for and interest in the well-being of all. His father was the blacksmith of the village, and his eldest son early determined to pursue this honorable calling. An accident, however, changed his plans, and influenced him to acquire as thorough an education as his native State could afford. When sixteen years of age he left his home, and passing a creditable examination, entered the sophomore class of the University of Vermont. He taught during the vacation months, and thus assisted in defraying his expenses. During his college course he was known as a faithful and conscientious student, intellectual and industrious, high in respect among his fellow-students. On graduating he at once removed to Jersey City and engaged in teaching. He at the same time began the study of law, was admitted to the bar and undoubtedly would have entered upon the practice of his profession had not a very advantageous offer in connection with the public schools of the city been tendered him. He became so useful and indispensable in connection with the Department of Public Instruction that the people would not let him retire, and held him to that important work by promotion and constantly repeated expressions of their confidence and appreciation. After serving for several years as principal he received the appointment of assistant superintendent of the public schools of Jersey City. The wisdom of this selection soon became apparent. A master-mind was called to the system of public instruction, and the extensive and perfect organization left behind





By H. A. P. 1888

Wm. L. Dickinson







bears evidence of his ability and conscientiousness. In 1871, Mr. Dickinson received the appointment of superintendent of the schools of Hudson County, including Jersey City, and during the period of his incumbency worked with one purpose only—the perfection of the common-school system. In this effort he was patient, earnest and successful. The same conscientious devotion to duty was seen in his relation to his church. Almost immediately after his arrival in Jersey City he joined the First Reformed Church, and remained an earnest, consistent and helpful member until his death, on the 3d of November, 1883. During most of this time he served either as elder or deacon. Mr. Dickinson was, on the 20th of August, 1843, married to Miss Celia, daughter of Philip Goss, of Lyndon, Vt. Their children are William Henry, a member of the New York Stock Exchange, and Gordon K., a practicing physician in Jersey City.

The names of the clerks, with the times during which they held office, are J. W. Parker, 1852, resigned at the second meeting of the board; John A. Ryerson, 1852; David Gould, 1852–56; P. D. Vroom, 1856–65; C. W. Perveil, 1865–69, also 1870–1873; M. S. Wickware, 1869–70; Wilson A. Dickson, 1872–73; Martin Finck, 1873–75, also 1877–80; John A. McGrath, 1876–77; Harry H. Shrope, 1880–81; E. P. Cringle, 1881–82; George Warren, 1882–83; J. F. O'Sullivan, 1883. The treasurers of the board were I. I. Vanderbeck, 1867–71; George Miller, 1872–73; Leroy Schermerhorn, 1873–74; James R. Mercein, 1875–76; John A. McGrath, 1876–77; Umstead Wells, 1877–79; Dr. Theodore F. Morris, 1879–80; Jeremiah F. O'Sullivan, 1880–83; E. J. Van Winkle, 1883 until the office was abolished by the Legislature, 1883–84. Under the school law of 1873 and its amendments, the board now consists of twelve members, two from each aldermanic district, one-half of whom goes out of office each year, their successors being elected at the charter elections. To the Board of Education is given the entire charge of the schools, and it is their duty to provide for the free education of all children in the county between the ages of five and eighteen years. They have power to provide everything necessary for that purpose except to purchase land, erect school-houses, and make repairs the cost of which shall exceed five hundred dollars. There are twenty primary schools, fourteen grammar schools, and one High School, with which is connected a teachers' class and training-school for those preparing to become teachers. In most of the schools the principals do not teach classes, but exercise a general supervision. Male principals in the grammar schools receive sixteen hundred and eighty dollars per annum; female principals receive nine hundred and twelve dollars. In the grammar department the salaries received by the assistants in the various grades are: First grade, \$708; second, \$504; third, \$420; fourth, \$342; fifth, \$306; sixth, \$276. In the primary department: First, \$558; second, \$456; third, \$420; fourth, \$378; fifth, \$342;

sixth, \$276. The number of grammar school teachers employed is one hundred and thirty-six; of primary school teachers, two-hundred. The average attendance during each year for four years past has been: In 1879, 12,429; in 1880, 12,905; in 1881, 12,733; in 1882, 12,962; in 1883, 13,831. The average number of pupils on the register of each class in the grammar departments is 36; in the primary departments 58. The reports of the superintendents for many years show that the accommodations provided are insufficient. During the year ending Nov. 30, 1883, two thousand four hundred applications for admissions to the schools were refused for want of room. Some of these applicants were probably counted more than once in the above estimate, as pupils are permitted to attend school in any part of the city, and having been refused at one, may apply to others for admission. The cost per pupil in 1883, based upon the average attendance, was \$13.43. The estimated value of the school property is \$628,830. The course of study in the primary departments is divided into six grades; that in the grammar departments into five grades.

**THE HIGH SCHOOL.**—Long before it was established those acquainted with the educational interests of the city felt the need of such a school. Mayor Gopsill urged it in his message in 1867. Superintendent McCoy, in his report for 1868, said that such a school "would have a healthy influence on the lower departments, elevate the standard of scholarship among the teachers and promote thoroughness generally in the schools." The University of the City of New York, in the exercise of a generous and catholic spirit, has given to our city and other cities in our county free scholarships in that institution. We have a similar privilege in Columbia College. Our county has the right to send four pupils annually to the Agricultural College or Scientific School at New Brunswick, free of all charge. Not one of the pupils of our public schools can avail himself of these privileges without recourse to additional instruction to fit him to enter those institutions."

It was also urged as a matter of economy, as in such a school could be concentrated the pupils in the various grammar schools who had finished the prescribed course, yet being within the school age, remained in school pursuing a supplementary course of study. A few in each school thus occupied the attention of teachers, preventing promotions and causing overcrowding in the lower grades. There was also a hope that from such a school, with which should be connected a normal class and training department, a supply of teachers for the public schools might be obtained. In 1872 the school was organized. There were three courses of study,—a commercial, a modern English, and a classical course, each extending over a period of three years. This time was afterwards extended to three years and a half and then to four years. In 1883 a commercial



course of two years was added for the benefit of the large number of boys who are obliged to leave school before they can complete the regular English or classical course. At the first examination seventy-one pupils were admitted. The teachers were George H. Barton, principal; Misses Annie Moore and Susie Forest, teachers in English branches; Margaritta Harrison, teacher of drawing; and Alfred Clement, teacher of German. The attendance has increased from fifty-eight to four hundred and forty, and ten teachers are employed. In 1879 the course of study was so modified that, during the last year of their course, all who intended to become teachers might join the normal class in the theory and practice of teaching. For the purpose of giving them a practical idea of their future work, the primary department in the same building was used as a training school. Here they had an opportunity of observing teachers in charge of their classes and of themselves conducting recitations under the supervision of older teachers. Subjects are assigned, and they prepare object-lessons for the class to which they may be sent. Graduates of the High School who join the teachers' class receive a diploma from the Board of Education, which is regarded as equivalent to a license from the county examiners, and entitles the holder to teach in any grade in the city. This department has been very successful, and most of the young ladies join the training class, which has already furnished about one-third of the teachers in the city. Owing to the financial depression which has existed a large part of the time since the organization of this High School, there have been many severe attacks upon it by those who would limit the studies pursued in the public schools to "the three R's." Each time, however, these attempts to abolish the school have been frustrated by its friends. Its existence and success are mainly due to the exertions of Mr. George H. Barton, principal from its beginning until the fall of 1883, and to the late William L. Dickinson, city superintendent of schools. At the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia, in 1876, every class in the city was represented by some specimen of its work. The Committee on Awards on Education and Science awarded to the High School a bronze medal, the only High School in the State receiving that honor.

JAMES FLEMMING, SR., who was a member of the Board of Education from its organization till his death in 1863—was born in Tamworth, England, May 5, 1804. On his mother's side he was connected with the Digges and West families, so well known during the colonial days in Virginia and Delaware, which latter State was named after Earl de la Warr, whose family name was West. In the year 1827, Mr. Flemming came to Jersey City, and in 1831 married Alice, the eldest daughter of Isaac Edge.

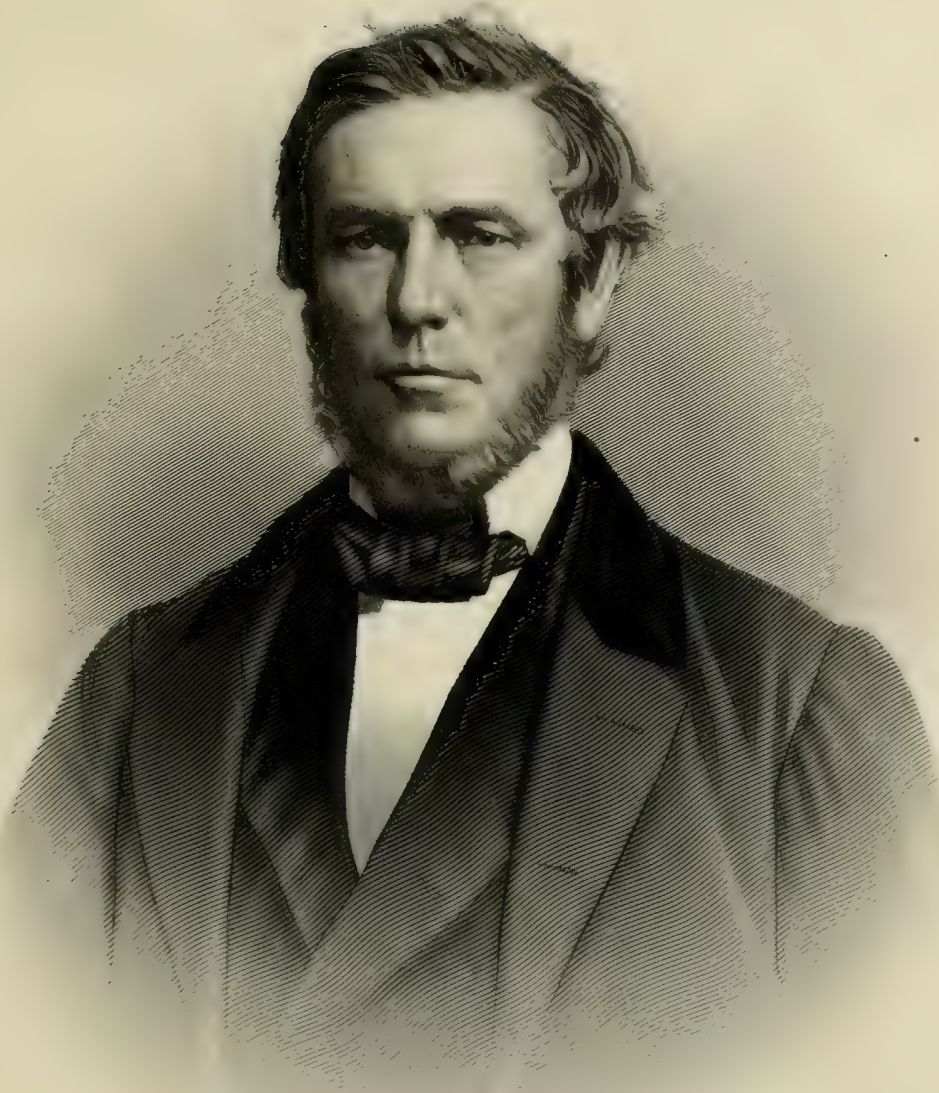
During the years that Mr. Flemming carried on the business of builder he erected many of the best

houses in Jersey City. He gave much of his time to public duties in various city and county offices to which he was elected, but to none did he show a more untiring devotion than in his efforts to extend the temperance reformation. He united heart and soul in the Washingtonian movement to spread the doctrines of total abstinence from the use of alcoholic liquors as a beverage. Always first in doing good, he organized the Washington Society in Jersey City, one of, if not the first in the State. A public-spirited citizen built a hall on Gregory Street, devoted exclusively to temperance meetings and work connected with the cause. That hall was dedicated in 1841, and for years was used for the good work, the society numbering at the close of Mr. Flemming's presidency one thousand members; but men and things change, and a fire within two years past finished the career of a building that had served a noble purpose, and now a bar-room occupies the spot once made sacred by the teachings of Greeley and the eloquence of Gough. Mr. Flemming organized the Second Division in the State of Sons of Temperance, and became its first officer, and subsequently the head officer in New Jersey and a member of the National Division. After a while the men who had worked so hard grew tired, and the temperance excitement subsided; but its fruits remain to this day. Several times elected as alderman of Jersey City and chosen freeholder, Mr. Flemming became identified with and one of the leaders of the "Water-right party," the object of which was to secure to the people of Jersey City certain privileges and control over the shore, and to prevent the Gothic invasion of the rights of the people of Hudson County by the rest of the State. Had proper spirit been shown by its inhabitants from 1840 to 1850 Jersey City would not now be lamenting the want of dock facilities as she does to-day. Mr. Flemming was a member of the Board of Education from its organization till his death, and was instrumental in building up the public-school system in Jersey City. In the latter years of his life Mr. Flemming had retired from business, but kept himself busy in the performance of public duties in offices filled by him.

Suddenly he was stricken with an illness which terminated his life March 14, 1863. The numerous public bodies with which he was and had been connected met and passed eulogistic resolutions. The Board of Education bore willing testimony to the earnestness and diligence with which all the duties pertaining to his office were ever faithfully discharged.

In the Common Council resolutions were offered by Alderman Hardenbergh, and, among other things, he said of Mr. Flemming: "In his private life he was quiet and unobtrusive; in his public course he was devoted to principle, and knew no compromise, nor would he admit of any. We have lost a citizen of no mean distinction, and it is eminently fitting the public authorities should thus make record of their appreciation of their loss and of his own public and private worth."





*James, Fleming*  
— " —







Mr. Flemming had eight children. Two died very young, and one (Benjamin) within a few years. Five are now living,—James and Dudley, and three daughters: Frances, wife of Dr. I. N. Quimby; Alice E., wife of W. Henry Lewis; and Louisa, wife of C. Gray Parker. Mrs. Alice Flemming, always a good helpmate to her husband, a quiet, prudent, unostentatious woman, died at Jersey City, Dec. 11, 1870.

**FREE LIBRARY.**—By an act of the Legislature, passed 1873, the Board of Education has power to expend one thousand dollars annually for a free library. This has been done each year since that time, and the library now contains over five thousand volumes. The books are kept in school building No. 5, and the clerk of the board is also librarian. The library is open every Saturday, except during vacations, and any resident of the city may draw out books. An effort was made during the winter of 1883–84 to found a public library, to be supported mainly by private donations and gifts, using the free library as a nucleus. An act of the Legislature was passed authorizing the board to allow the library to be so used, but no action was taken. Owing to the small space allotted to it, and the short time each week during which books can be obtained, it is not so useful as it otherwise would be. There is no city school fund, the amount needed in excess of the State appropriation being appropriated by the Board of Finance and Taxation. The following amounts, including the State money, have been appropriated to the support of the schools during the last ten years: 1874, \$265,000; 1875, \$241,000; 1876, \$235,150; 1877, \$223,150; 1878, \$222,550; 1879, \$225,550; 1880, \$183,999.68; 1881, \$186,349.68; 1882, \$198,058.80; 1883, \$211,220.08. Large additional amounts are required for the purpose of erecting new buildings, as there are school accommodations for only twenty-nine per cent. of the school population, the lowest of any of the cities in the State.

**Hoboken** is north of Jersey City, between the heights and Hudson River, and had a population in 1880 of thirty-one thousand. It was formerly a part of North Bergen, but was incorporated as an independent township March 1, 1849, and received a city charter March 28, 1855. From its incorporation as a city until 1865 the control of the public schools was entrusted to a board of three trustees and a school superintendent. The charter provided that these officers should be elected annually and hold office for one year. The first charter election was held April 10, 1855, and the school trustees elected at that time were George W. Morton, Hoyt Sandford and Thomas W. Thomas, from the First, Second and Third Wards respectively. Messrs. Morton and Sandford declining to act, John Thompson and Charles Spielman were appointed by the Council to fill the vacancies. The school superintendents from 1855 until the office was abolished, in 1865, and the dates of their election, were Edmund Charles, April 10, 1855; Charles P. De Greck, April 14, 1857; Seba Bogert, April, 1858;

Lorenzo W. Elder, April 9, 1861; Gilbert D. Saltonstall, April 14, 1863; Romeo F. Chabert, April 12, 1864. The organization of the school board was changed in 1865 by amendments to the charter, and it was made to consist of nine members, three from each ward. They were elected for three years, one going out each year. In 1874 a portion of Weehawken that had once been a part of Hoboken was reannexed, and the city was divided into four wards, the Board of Education being increased to twelve members. There has been no city school superintendent since 1865, but in 1870 the male principal longest in the employment of the board was made the superintending principal. It is his duty to receive the reports and requisitions of the other principals, and transmit them to the board, and to prepare the reports annually made to the Common Council and to the State authorities, but he has no control over the other principals. The schools are all under the supervision of the county superintendent. The names of the officers of the Board of Education since 1865, each new board being organized in May, are: Presidents—Newman A. Wood, 1865; Warren A. Jacobson, 1866; Peter Ritter, 1867; Dr. R. F. Chabert, 1868; William T. Hoffman, 1869; Edward G. Brown, 1872; Edwin J. Kerr, 1877; William T. Hoffman, 1879; Stephen T. Munson, 1880; Frederick Beltz, 1882, resigned Sept. 11, 1882; Edward W. Gritten, Sept. 26, 1882; John Reid, 1884. Clerks—B. H. Baldwin, 1865; John W. Bryce, 1866 to Dec. 16, 1867; Samuel W. Carey, Dec. 16, 1867; George G. Cooper, 1870, resigned Sept. 25, 1871; F. Luthin, Sept. 25, 1871; Robert H. Alberts, 1873; Nestor Agmong, 1877; Lewis R. McCulloch, 1879. Treasurers—William H. Wilson, 1865; P. H. Edmonston, 1868; Bethuel N. Crane, 1869; William C. Harp, 1870; James Harksen, 1878; Isaac Ingleson, 1880; James Harksen, 1884. The powers of the board are prescribed by the Common Council by an ordinance passed April 29, 1865. This ordinance gives to the Board of Education entire control of the schools, but requires annual reports to be made to the Common Council.

Hoboken township had but one public school, which was held in a building rented for the purpose. In 1854 the Hoboken Land and Improvement Company, the late Edwin A. Stevens being practically the company, erected at its own expense a building for common schools, and provided it with all requisite furniture, making no charge for rent. This building is known as school building No. 1. The same company, in 1860–61, erected and furnished the building known as No. 2. In his will Mr. Stevens directed his executors to purchase the two school lots, with the buildings and furniture, and made his executors and their successors trustees to hold the property according to the provisions of the will. They were to "permit the city authorities of Hoboken . . . to use and occupy the said property for the uses and purposes to which they have been heretofore devoted,—



that is to say, no other use or purpose than the furnishing there a free, plain and practical English education to such of the children resident within said boundaries, from time to time, as said authorities shall permit" to attend the schools. If the property shall be diverted from the uses intended it is to revert to Mr. Stevens' estate. Besides these, there are two school buildings which the city has erected and one which is hired, the seating capacity of all being four thousand and sixteen, affording accommodations for thirty-seven per cent. of the school population.

The money for the support of the schools is derived from three sources,—from the State tax, from the city poll-tax, and from a city tax whose amount is now fixed by the board of tax commissioners, but was formerly determined by ballot at the charter election. For the last thirty years the school population has increased at the rate of 320 per annum. In 1856 the people voted to raise \$2500 for the schools. The amount increased each year, until in 1868 it was \$25,000 and in 1883, \$43,927.71. The total amount received for school purposes in 1883 was \$83,474.38. The school system embraces one High School, four grammar schools, four primary schools in same buildings with grammar departments, one primary annex to School No. 1, one evening school and one Saturday Normal School. Excepting in the High School, the boys and girls are taught separately. The course of study in the primary and grammar schools is divided into ten grades, in the High School into three grades and in the Normal School three grades. The Normal School was established Nov. 5, 1870, under the charge of the two male principals. It is held Saturday mornings, and all teachers below the grade of principal are obliged to attend until graduation, or unless otherwise excused. The course of studies includes reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar and geography in all the classes; history, algebra, physiology, philosophy, rhetoric, school law, constitution, and theory and practice of teaching in the first grade; in the second grade, history, book-keeping, and theory and practice of teaching; in the third grade, orthography and those studies named above as belonging to all the grades. Diplomas are awarded to the graduates, who also receive first, second or third grade licenses to teach. The teachers for the primary and grammar schools are selected from the Normal School graduates, preference being given to those standing highest in scholarship. The teachers, who are also the school examiners, are David E. Rue, Jeremiah Kelly and William A. Campbell. The High School was also organized in 1870. It occupied a part of school building No. 4, and Mr. William A. Campbell was its principal, as well as of the grammar school in the same building. From this school, through the Normal School, most of the teachers are obtained. Out of the one hundred and eight teachers employed in 1883, fifty-five had attended the High School. The Board of Education decided to organize the school in 1884,

and Mr. Campbell electing to remain in charge of the grammar school, Mr. Abraham Demarest was engaged as principal of the High School. Twelve free scholarships in the Stevens Institute have been offered to the male graduates of the High School, who pass the entrance examination.

So many of the inhabitants of Hoboken are Germans wishing their children to study that language that the Board of Education organized in the public schools a German department, and employed Dr. William Pier and Miss Laura Schroeder as teachers. The course extends through two years in the grammar schools and three years in the High School. There are fifteen classes and an average attendance of seven hundred and twenty. The requirements for admission to the High School in this department are that pupils shall know the names of objects found at home and in school, and the names of familiar plants and animals; the use of proper adjectives with these objects; the construction of simple sentences containing these objects; conjugation of "sein," "werden," "haben," "sehen," "lernen," "gehen," "brauchen," "können," and "kennen;" declension of the definite and indefinite article, with such pronouns as "dieser," "jener," etc.; declension of "Vater," "Knabe," "Sohn," "Blume," "Mutter," "Buch," "Geschenke;" comparison of adjectives; and each pupil must know at least the following selections: "Das Bächlein," Goethe, twelve lines; "Lorelei," Heine, twenty-four lines; "Der Schatzgräber," Bürger, twenty-two lines. All must be able to write from dictation Goethe's poem, "Gefunden," ten lines.

The public school library contains about one thousand volumes, and is increasing at about the rate of one hundred and fifty volumes a year. The number of books drawn out in 1883 was five thousand and twelve.

Teachers' meetings for the purpose of discussing matters relating to their profession are held monthly. The manual of the board makes attendance at these meetings a part of every teacher's duty. The salaries paid to the teachers range from \$1675, paid to the superintending principal, to \$432, paid to the ten assistants, each mistress receiving \$300. Male principals receive \$1500, vice-principals \$1000, first assistant \$648. The average salary per month paid to male teachers is \$115.35, to female teachers \$41.87. Six of the former are employed and ninety-four of the latter.

**Bayonne.**—The city of Bayonne extends from Jersey City to Bergen Point, and its population in 1880 numbered nine thousand three hundred and seventy-two. It was formerly a part of the town of Bergen, but was erected an independent township in 1861, and incorporated as a city in 1869. There were three school districts in the township, and only three teachers were employed, and the number of children between five and eighteen years in 1861 was only five hundred and ninety-six. In 1884 the number had increased to three thousand three hundred and twelve. Two of the school-houses were described as



very poor, and the third only medium. So little interest was taken in the schools that people were unwilling to accept the office of school trustee. When the city charter was received the city was divided into four wards, and a Board of Education was organized consisting of twelve members, three from each ward. A new interest in the schools was created, and before the close of 1871 four excellent brick school-houses were erected and twelve teachers were employed. A fifth school-house was erected about 1876, making one in each of the five wards, the city having been so divided. Pupils are required to attend the school in the ward in which they reside, the average attendance being one thousand and fifty-two. Thirty-nine teachers are employed, four of them being male principals. The salaries range from \$1200 to \$300, the average for male teachers being \$140 per month, and for female teachers \$46.21.

The schools are divided into three departments, primary, grammar and academic; the primary and grammar having six grades each, while the academic has but two. A Saturday normal class was organized in 1872 or '73, but was not successful, and was discontinued after one year. A Teachers' Association was organized in the fall of 1880, all the teachers being members. It has been very successful, its meetings being held monthly and the discussions well sustained. The names of the officers of the Board of Education since its organization are: Presidents, D. C. Halstead, F. G. Payne, Rev. H. W. F. Jones and C. L. Lord; Secretaries, W. D. Myers for one year, George W. Yates.

The history of the schools since the organization of the Board of Education shows a course of uninterrupted prosperity, the dilapidated school-buildings of the township having been replaced by new structures. The value of the school property in 1883 was estimated at \$203,000, and the total amount received for school purposes during that year was \$30-291.67. For the twenty-three years following 1861 the average annual increase in the school population has been one hundred and eighteen.

**Harrison.**—The township of Harrison was created in 1840 by the act of the Legislature setting off Hudson County. In 1869 it received a town charter. The one school was maintained under the general law of the State until 1872, when a Board of Education was organized consisting of five members. The next year, by an act approved March 6th, the town was divided into four wards, and the Board of Education was made to consist of four members. The district did not own a school building until 1873, and the condition of its school in 1870, when there were thirteen hundred and sixteen children between five and eighteen, is indicated by the report of the county superintendent,—“Two rooms are hired in a deserted factory, where two really faithful teachers, with most miserable furniture and no conveniences, vainly strive to do the work for which six teachers should

be employed.” A two-story brick school-house, with seats for four hundred and fifty pupils, was built in 1873, and dedicated September 1st of that year. The value of the school property in 1884 was estimated to be fifteen thousand dollars, the number of children nineteen hundred and twenty-six, the average attendance two hundred and eighty-eight, and the number of teachers employed was seven. No district tax for school purposes was raised. The average monthly salary paid to male teachers was \$95.52, to female teachers \$53.33.

**The Town of Union**, known commonly as Union Hill, was set off from the township of Union March 29, 1864. Its population, numbering five thousand eight hundred and forty-nine in 1880, is composed almost entirely of Germans, and there has been a natural preference for German ideas and principles of education in the management of the town school. As in the city of Hoboken, where Germans form a majority of the people, the sexes are taught in separate classes. All of the pupils study the German language, to which one-sixth of the time is devoted, and it is asserted by some that when the school was first established all the exercises were carried on in that language.

By amendments to the town charter, passed in 1874, a Board of Education was established consisting of nine members, holding office for the term of three years. The value of the school property is estimated at forty thousand dollars; the school-house was completed in 1884, at a cost of twenty-three thousand three hundred and seventy dollars, and was occupied for the first time in September of that year. Thirteen teachers are employed at salaries ranging from thirty dollars to \$112.50 per month.

**The Town of Guttenberg** was incorporated March 9, 1859, but no especial powers were given to the school trustees, who continued to be elected under the general school law. The first school in the district was opened in June, 1861, and the first school building was erected in 1862-63.

**Townships.**—There are five townships in Hudson County, which are divided into districts, and the schools supported pursuant to the general school law of the State. The names of these towns and the dates of their incorporation are: North Bergen, Feb. 10, 1843; Weehawken, March 15, 1859; Union, Feb. 28, 1861; West Hoboken, Feb. 28, 1861; and Kearny, March 14, 1867.

An examination of the records kept by the various Boards of Education in the county shows that there has been a constant and urgent need for increased school accommodations. For the thirty years ending 1884 the annual increase in the number of children entitled to school privileges has been two thousand and ninety-one. When it is considered that most of this increase has been in the cities, one can appreciate the difficulty which must necessarily be overcome in providing sufficient school accommodations,



and is not surprised to find Hudson County furnishing only thirty-three per cent. of the children between five and eighteen years of age with opportunities to attend school, and Jersey City twenty-nine per cent.

**Teachers.**—Among the teachers in the county who have been longest in their present positions are George H. Lindsley, in Jersey City, thirty-five years; Mrs. E. J. Eveland, Jersey City, thirty-four years; Frederick Schaefer, Union Hill, twenty-seven years; Sarah L. Gardner, Jersey City, twenty-six years; Phebe A. Bingham, same, twenty-six years; Calista A. Townsend, same, twenty-six years; George W. Beale, same, twenty-five years; Agnes Adrian, same, twenty-five years; Frances Soper, same, twenty-three years. The Hon. William L. Dickinson was for twenty-three years closely connected with the educational interests of the county. As the principal of a flourishing private school and then of public school No. 3, he disclosed marked ability as a teacher. He was appointed county superintendent of schools April 25, 1867, and about the same time was elected assistant superintendent of schools in Jersey City, and every one who knew him felt that he was well qualified to fill those positions. His merit was recognized, and he became superintendent in Jersey City in 1871, and held that office, with that of county superintendent, until his death, Nov. 3, 1883. His successor, Mr. George H. Barton, went to Jersey City in 1872, having been appointed principal of the High School then to be organized. His long and successful experience as a teacher, and his intimate knowledge of the public-school system in the city and county, led the Board of Education of Jersey City, after the death of Mr. Dickinson, to select him as the city superintendent, and the State Board of Education to appoint him county superintendent. He entered upon the duties of the two offices November, 1883.

**Hasbrouck Institute.**—Among Jersey City's institutions that have risen and attained varied success is Hasbrouck Institute.

This institution owes its existence to the gentleman whose name it now bears, Dr. Washington Hasbrouck. When, in 1856, Dr. Hasbrouck originated his "Select School," we may well believe he did not forecast an institution of such influence as that which now honors his name.

On the south side of Mercer Street, between Barrow and Grove, are three brick houses built on two lots. On these lots there was, in 1856, a small frame building containing but one room. Some years before this was built by Mr. Cornelius Van Vorst for a boys' school, and was presided over by a professor of Columbia College. It was in May, 1856, that Dr. Hasbrouck came from Yonkers, N. Y., and opened the "Jersey City Grammar School" with twenty-five pupils. The school-room seated thirty, while room was made on the platform for five more boys. Thus the numbers were of necessity limited, and a few

pupils attending recitations only swelled the average attendance to forty.

For ten years, until 1866, the school was continued in Mercer Street by Dr. Hasbrouck, with no assistance save that rendered for a time by Rev. P. D. Van Cleef, D.D., in the teaching of Latin. During this period of ten years it was necessary to make application for a place in school some time before the pupil could hope to enter. Dr. Hasbrouck's intense personality was felt there as it is to this day, and one has but to converse with his former pupils to gain an idea of his popularity and tact in the management of boys.

The school was from its inception, as it has been since, a school for fitting boys for college, business and the general duties of life.

The success of the school led Dr. Hasbrouck, in 1866, to secure the Lyceum building, in Grand Street, and thither he moved the school in May of that year, opening with sixty-seven pupils. At this time Mr. Peter Hasbrouck, a brother of the principal, became vice-principal, and it was largely owing to this gentleman's exertions that the school increased in efficiency and numbers.

The second period of the school's history, from 1866 to 1876, was one of growth and decline. An enrollment of two hundred was reached during the period, but the attendance fell off rapidly after the panic of 1873. Good work was done during these ten years, especially in preparing boys for college.

In the spring of 1876, Dr. Hasbrouck was offered the principalship of the State Normal School, at Trenton. This was a worthy recognition of his services in the cause of education in New Jersey, and the offer was therefore flattering to him as well as grateful in view of two facts,—first, that he had recently lost by death his main helper in the school, Mr. Peter Hasbrouck; and, secondly, because of the financial condition of the community following upon the panic of 1873. Having accepted the position offered, Dr. Hasbrouck sought to dispose of his Jersey City school, and finally arranged with Messrs. H. C. Miller and C. C. Stimets, at the time instructors in the Trenton Normal School, to take the school appliances and the good-will of its patrons.

These gentlemen had had a wide experience in both educational matters and in general business. Mr. Miller is a graduate of Williams College, and had been in business in Philadelphia, had traveled much and was acquainted with the many phases of American life. In addition, he had taught some years, and thus developed what was to him a natural gift, the power of conveying to others the information his trained mind had acquired.

Mr. Stimets is a man whom a rigid normal training, generous sympathies and unusual executive ability made the fit associate in educational work of such a man as Mr. Miller. The success the institution has attained is due in great measure to the business accuracy and methodic development of plans by Mr. Stimets.









*Chas. C. Simms*



These gentlemen came to the management of the Hasbrouck Institute with the enthusiasm of young men and a valuable experience. The promise of the school was not immediately realized. The recent financial depression was still felt. Change usually occasions loss. The school opened in September, 1876, after a personal visitation to the former patrons, with but fifty pupils.

The opening disclosed to the principals the prospect of reduced incomes, for in coming to Jersey City they had given up excellent positions in Trenton.

They called to their aid in the work Mr. James Hoffman, a graduate of the Trenton Normal School, and retained the services of Mr. E. H. Clark, previously with Dr. Hasbrouck. During the first year the school increased in numbers from fifty to eighty. The following year Mr. Horace C. Wait, a graduate of Yale, and a man of marked ability, was called to the school. In 1880, Mr. Miller withdrew from active participation in the institute, and, with Mr. Stimets, bought the New York School of Languages, in New York City, founded by Dr. Sauveur. The reputation of Hasbrouck Institute as a first-class boys' school was now well established. In 1880 the school had increased in efficiency and popularity. Parents seeing the need of an equally good school in Jersey City for their daughters, took measures to induce the principals to open a girls' department. A petition, signed by many prominent citizens, requesting such an opening, was sent to Messrs. Miller and Stimets. After much deliberation it was decided to grant the request, and during the summer of 1880 the first floor of the institute building was handsomely refitted with everything necessary for comfort and thorough work. Miss S. Carrie Stow, of New Haven, Conn., a lady of experience and great success in teaching, was engaged as superintendent of the work. Her assistant was Miss Jennie C. Drake, a graduate of Vassar College. In the autumn of that year thirty girls presented themselves for entrance to the school. From that time on the number steadily grew, until at the present time (November, 1884,) eighty girls, the largest number that can be accommodated, are studying in this department.

Miss Stow had brought rare tact and ability to the work, together with a keen interest in literary pursuits that was soon felt in kindling interest and in directing taste towards the best literature.

Miss Drake in her department of rhetoric has done accurate and conscientious work that has been very important in the progressive scholarship of the school, and upon the resignation of Miss Stow, in 1883, succeeded to the position of superintendent of the ladies' department. Two additional lady assistants have been added. It was with some hesitancy that co-education was begun in this school, fearing that the yet untried experiment might result disastrously to an already acknowledged success; but all doubts were soon at rest. At first the departments were

almost separate, save in the most advanced classes, but as an advantage was soon noted in the competitive scholarship of the two departments,—a new mental vigor being the result,—additional classes were united. The benefit to the boys' department has been remarkable, much rough boyishness having disappeared, leaving a strong tendency to more earnest and accurate scholarship.

Mr Miller still continues principal of the New York School, while Mr. Stimets, whose portrait has been obtained for this volume, holds the principalship of the Hasbrouck Institute; Mr. Wait, who has charge of the classical work of the school, acting as vice-principal.

Under the direction of Mr. Stimets the school has continued to improve. It has a wide influence in Jersey City and the surrounding towns. Its graduates are to be found among the honor men and students and alumni of all our Eastern colleges and scientific schools, as well as among those in successful business life. The last catalogue shows a total enrollement of two hundred and sixty-three pupils and a faculty of thirteen. There is a department of music, one of the best in the city, and an excellent art department, the studio being in an adjoining building. A fine gymnasium is in the basement of the building, and the institution stands ready to do for future generations even more than it has been able to do in the past.

CHARLES C. STIMETS, principal of the Hasbrouck Institute of Jersey City, is a young man who has been for eight years intimately connected with the educational work of Hudson County, and who for four years prior held a prominent position as an educator in another part of this State.

Mr. Stimets was born in Highgate, Franklin Co., Vt., Dec. 10, 1850. He was the youngest of five sons of Jacob Stimets, whose father and mother came to this country from near Frankfort, Germany, in the latter part of the eighteenth century. When Charles was but two years of age his father suddenly died, leaving nine children and a large estate greatly embarrassed by various obligations incident to an extensive business. The widowed mother of this large family was fortunately a woman of rare skill and judgment, and she guided her household and the affairs of the estate with unusual discretion and success. Charles, with other members of the family, was early sent to school, and he soon gave evidence of being a close and successful student. On finishing his elementary education in the Highgate village school, he was sent to complete his preparatory course in the St. Albans Academy. After teaching for one term, he went to Oswego, N. Y., where he pursued a four years' classical course in the Normal College, graduating with valedictory honors in 1872. His services from that time have been in New Jersey. For four years he filled, with great satisfaction to the trustees, the chair of mathematics in the State Normal School, at Trenton, and during this time lectured on methods



of teaching at Teachers' Institutes in different parts of the State. In 1876 he resigned his position in the Normal School, and, in connection with Mr. H. C. Miller, purchased the Hasbrouck Institute of Jersey City. This school, under the direction of these two gentlemen, has grown to be the largest private school in New Jersey, and is one of the largest and most flourishing schools in the country. Mr. Stimets, while remaining the principal of the Hasbrouck Institute, is connected with Mr. Miller also in the direction of the School of Languages in New York City, an institution which has already taken high rank among preparatory schools.

Mr. Stimets is a man who has thus far worked his own way in life, and his success is undoubtedly due to his sterling Christian integrity, his sound common sense and his indefatigable perseverance.

**Gaskell Business College.**—Prof. Geo. A. Gaskell was born at Penn Yan, N. Y., in 1844, and in early life removed to Ashtabula County, Ohio (which county has been made prominent as the home of those pioneers of anti-slavery, Joshua R. Giddings, Benjamin Wade and John Brown). His father was a small country store-keeper, and held the commission as postmaster of the hamlet under President Buchanan. His son received a fair academic education, and at the age of sixteen engaged in teaching in his native place. He continued for three years thus employed, and at the age of nineteen was engaged by Bryant & Stratton, in connection with their chain of commercial colleges, since which time his abilities have been employed in this department of instruction. He taught for six years in Newark under their auspices, was principal of their college in Trenton, and in 1870 removed to Manchester, N. H., in the same capacity, this college having been soon after purchased by him. Professor Gaskell is widely known as a publisher in connection with his profession, his "Compendium of Forms," an illustrated encyclopædia of one thousand pages, published by the Fairbanks & Palmer Publishing Company, of Chicago, having attained a sale of two hundred and twenty thousand copies. More than two hundred thousand copies of his "Writing Compendium" have been sold, and his other works are proportionably popular. These are standard works, and have greatly enhanced the reputation of their compiler. Professor Gaskell, though retaining an interest in his publications and conducting a publishing house in New York, gives his personal attention to his Jersey City College, established some years ago, which is now one of the leading institutions of this special character.

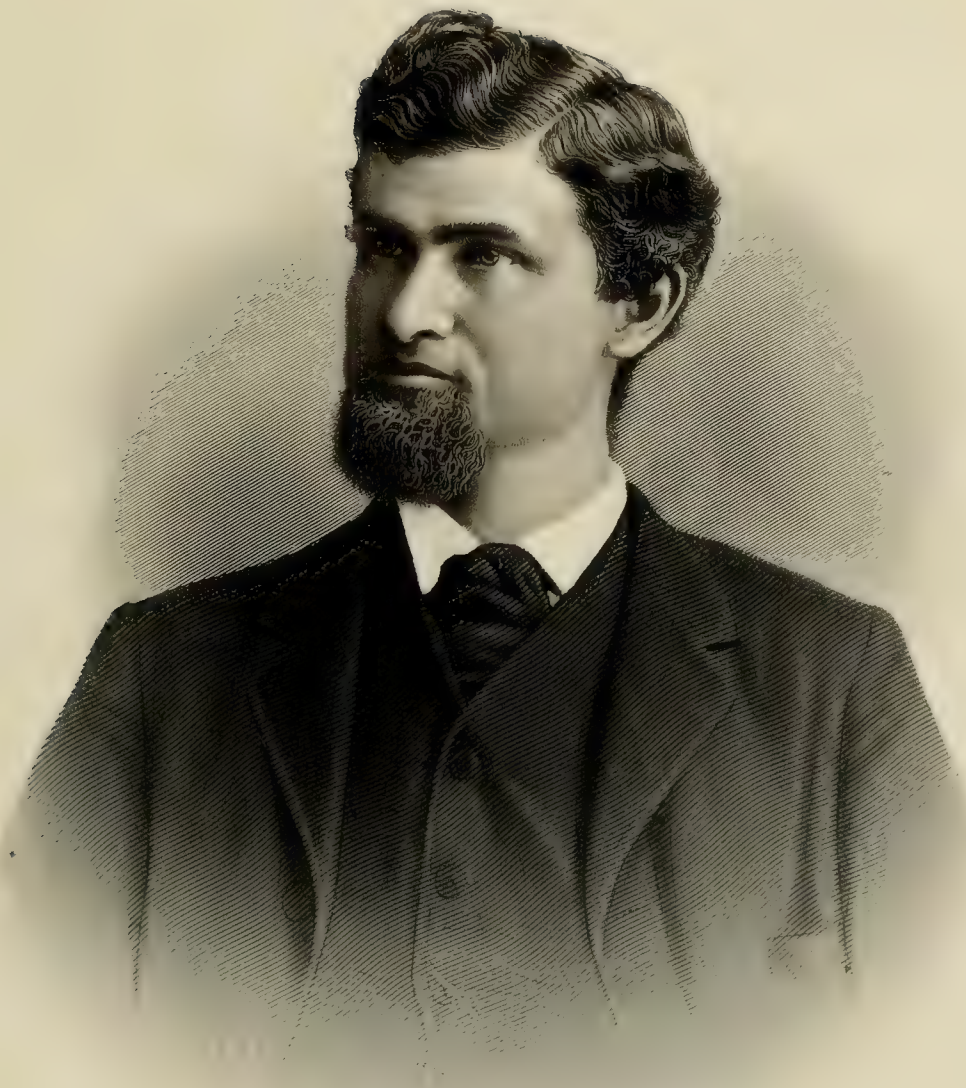
**The Hoboken Academy** was organized in 1860 under a special charter of the Legislature of New Jersey. The funds to erect and furnish the school building were raised by private subscription and by disposing of shares which entitled the holders to vote at the annual election for trustees, but were not intended to yield any profit, the whole income being expended for the benefit of the institution. The founders of the

school were all German-Americans, and the school maintains a distinctly German character. There are ten distinct grades, forming four departments,—the kindergarten, the primary, the intermediate and the academic department. The course provides for two years to be spent in the kindergarten and three years in each of the other departments. The school is under the instruction of Mr. Joseph Schrenk and sixteen assistant teachers. The number of pupils in 1883 was four hundred and thirty-three.

**The Stevens Institute of Technology**, a school of mechanical engineering, at Hoboken, takes a high rank among the technical schools in the country. It is the only institution in Hudson County affording opportunity for a higher education than can be obtained in the ordinary High School and academy. It was founded by the late Edwin A. Stevens, who directed in his will that a lot of ground, four hundred and twenty-five feet by two hundred feet, particularly described, and one hundred and fifty thousand dollars in money, should be paid to his wife, Martha B. Stevens, and Messrs. William W. Shippen and Samuel Dod, as trustees under the will. They were to erect a suitable building and to establish an institution of learning, and if the trustees thought it necessary, an additional sum of five hundred thousand dollars was to be paid to them for the purpose. This was done, and the income derived from its investment is the institute's chief means of support. The trustees were incorporated in 1870 by a special act of the Legislature, the building was immediately commenced, and the school was opened the following year.

It is essentially a school of mechanical engineering, and confers the degree of mechanical engineer upon its regular graduates. The full course is four years, and especial care is taken to make the instruction practical. The various departments are richly provided with apparatus for experimental work, and work in the shop and laboratory forms an important part of the course. The workshop, fitted up by President Morton, and formally presented by him to the trustees May 14, 1881, is provided with machines and other tools to accommodate fifty students at one time. Tours of inspection are planned each year that the students may have opportunities to examine the industrial enterprises connected with the subjects which they may be studying. It was not Mr. Stevens' intention that the "Institution of Learning" should be entirely free, but that a portion of the cost of instruction should be borne by the students. One free scholarship, however, is given each year to the graduate of the Stevens High School who passes the best examinations at the spring term, and three such scholarships each year are given to such graduates from the public schools of Hoboken as are recommended by the officers, and who pass successfully the regular examinations for admission. The president is Henry Morton, Ph.D. There has been no change in the board of trustees, that board having always consisted





*G. A. Gaskell*







of Mrs. E. A. Stevens, Rev. S. B. Dod and William W. Shippen, Esq.

**The Stevens High School** is the preparatory department of the Stevens Institute, and is held in the same building. Its chief object is to prepare students for that institution, but its pupils are also fitted for college, its course of instruction including all branches usually taught in classical and commercial academies. Its instructors have the use of the apparatus and other facilities of the institute in illustrating the elementary instructions in natural philosophy and chemistry. Rev. Edward Wall, A.M., is principal. There are seven assistant teachers and one hundred and ten pupils.

**Roman Catholic Schools.**—The first Catholic school in Hudson County was established about 1844, and was connected with St. Peter's Church, in Jersey City. That was the first Catholic Church in Hudson County, and was incorporated in 1831. The school was held in the basement of the church, now St. Aloysius' Hall, on Grand Street, near Warren Street. The next school was a private select school, kept by one Morgan Nolan, who had previously taught the parish school. "Nolan's Academy," as it was called, was in a basement on the south side of Grand Street, between Hudson and Greene Streets, and was opened about 1847. The next one, opened a year later, was kept by a Mr. Smith, in Grove Street, near Fifth Street.

The school connected with St. Peter's parish was a free school, and in 1851 was attended by two hundred male and two hundred and twenty female pupils. In the male department James Braun was principal, Henry Braun assistant; in the female department Margaret Carey was principal and Mary Dickinson assistant.

The following statistics, compiled from "Sadlier's Catholic Almanac," show the number of schools under Catholic control in 1884:

PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS.

- St. Joseph's, Guttenberg, 100 pupils; taught by 2 Sisters of St. Francis.
- Our Lady of Grace, Hoboken, 920 pupils; taught by 13 Sisters of Charity and 5 lay teachers.
- St. Joseph's, Hoboken, 265 pupils; taught by 5 Sisters of St. Francis.
- St. Peter's, Jersey City, 850 pupils; taught by 8 Sisters of Charity and 4 lay teachers.
- St. Mary's, Jersey City, 1300 pupils; taught by 5 Christian Brothers and 15 Sisters of Charity.
- St. Joseph's, Jersey City, 531 pupils; taught by 8 Sisters of Charity and 2 lay teachers.
- St. Boniface's, Jersey City, 200 pupils; taught by 5 Sisters of St. Dominic.
- St. Michael's, Jersey City, 800 pupils; taught by 8 Sisters of Charity and 2 lay teachers.
- St. Bridget's, Jersey City, 534 pupils; taught by 8 Sisters of Charity and 2 lay teachers.
- St. Paul of the Cross, Jersey City, 400 pupils; taught by 5 Sisters of Charity and 1 lay teacher.
- St. Paul's, Greenville Avenue, Jersey City, 200 pupils; taught by 5 Sisters of St. Dominic.
- St. Mary's, Bergen Point, 475 pupils; taught by 7 Sisters of St. Joseph.

- Holy Family, Bergen Point, 200 pupils; taught by 4 Sisters of St. Francis.
- Our Lady, West Hoboken, 400 pupils; taught by 3 Sisters of Charity and 4 Christian Brothers.
- St. Peter's College, Grand Street, Jersey City: Rev. John McQuaid, S.J., president; Rev. J. M. Jerge, S.J., vice-president and prefect of schools; Rev. F. McAtee, chaplain; Rev. S. Fullerton, S.J., and six scholastics. Students 90, including 8 scholarships.

ACADEMIES AND SELECT SCHOOLS.

- St. Aloysius' Academy, Jersey City, Sister M. Zita, sister-servant; 137 pupils; 7 sisters and 3 lay teachers.
- St. Mary's Academy, Jersey City, Sister Francis of Assisium, sister-servant, and 5 teachers; 130 pupils.
- St. Bride's, Jersey City, Sister M. Rita, 115 pupils; 5 teachers.
- Sacred Hearts of Jesus and Mary, Jersey City, Sister M. Thais, 55 pupils; 2 teachers.
- Sacred Heart, Hoboken, Sister of Charity, 100 pupils; Sister Theresa Vincent, sister-servant, 6 sisters and 3 lay teachers.
- St. Dominic's, Jersey City, Sisters of St. Dominic, Sister M. Pina, superior, 160 pupils; 10 teachers.
- Immaculate Heart of Mary, Jersey City, Sisters of St. Dominic; 15 pupils.

The following table shows the number of children of school age in, and the money derived from the State school fund by, the various cities, towns and townships in Hudson County since it was set off from Bergen county, in 1840:

Year.	Jersey City.		Bergen.		Harrison.	
	Pupils.	Received from State.	Pupils	Received from State.	Pupils	Received from State.
1840	...	\$160 09	...	\$345 60	...	\$103 30
1841	...	160 09	...	286 92	...	103 30
1842	...	160 09	...	286 92	...	103 30
1843	...	...	...	...	...	...
1844	...	...	...	...	...	...
1845	...	...	...	...	...	...
1846	...	138 76	...	119 23	...	135 13
1847	...	143 45	...	117 16	...	129 76
1848	...	147 95	...	120 89	...	114 29
1849	...	147 92	...	133 21	...	101 99
1850	...	218 74	...	147 69	...	64 88
1851	3,436	927 72	885	238 95	359	96 93
1852	4,208	1,977 76	1,034	490 21	359	168 73
1853	4,398	1,869 05	1,144	486 10	277	117 72
1854	4,851	1,867 63	1,130	512 05	331	127 43
1855	5,437	1,875 76	1,427	492 31	330	113 85
1856	5,584	1,409 96	1,385	349 70	323	81 55
1857	5,746	1,787 00	1,546	480 80	413	128 43
1858	5,903	1,850 59	1,661	520 72	458	143 58
1859	5,959	1,710 23	1,757	504 26	460	132 02
1860	6,280	1,670 48	1,829	486 52	488	129 80
1861	6,862	1,632 47	1,480	352 09	619	147 25
1862	7,816	1,707 79	1,593	348 07	485	105 98
1863	8,192	3,493 88	1,460	622 70	755	321 00
1864	7,891	3,127 96	1,736	687 51	755	299 05
1865	8,042	3,035 85	2,099	765 93	753	284 79
1866	9,778	3,125 04	2,101	671 46	937	299 46
1867	11,027	5,090 93	1,741	803 78	766	353 64
1868	11,051	4,793 99	2,300	997 75	814	353 12
1869	11,822	4,918 25	2,831	1,177 77	977	405 20
1870	20,165	8,241 27	Consolidation.		1,150	470 00
1871	24,532	113,822 03	...	...	1,316	6,100 92
1872	24,635	117,525 73	...	...	1,406	6,707 59
1873	31,040	145,368 80	...	...	1,504	7,043 64
1874	30,758	142,340 80	...	...	1,466	6,784 29
1875	34,769	156,177 98	...	...	1,281	5,754 09
1876	38,068	161,364 42	Guttenberg.		1,584	6,714 33
1877	38,051	156,357 23	...	...	1,560	6,410 27
1878	37,482	145,099 87	...	...	1,546	5,984 85
1879	40,204	144,368 14	405	\$1,454 30	1,520	5,458 15
1880	39,203	133,669 84	372	1,268 44	1,597	5,445 40
1881	41,226	166,314 06	425	1,714 54	1,763	7,112 31
1882	41,110	167,274 85	463	1,883 93	1,743	7,092 20
1883	47,552	181,220 31	446	1,699 72	1,884	7,179 92
1884	49,880	185,876 39	551	2,053 29	1,926	7,177 18



Year.	Van Vorst.		North Bergen.		Hoboken.		Year.	Greenville.		Town of Union.		Weehawken.		Kearny.	
	Pupils.	Received from State.	Pupils.	Received from State.	Pupils.	Received from State.		Pupils.	Received from State.	Pupils.	Received from State.	Pupils.	Received from State.	Pupils.	Received from State.
1841		\$58 67					1863	346	\$145 02						
1842		58 67					1861	395	156 55	649	\$256 07				
1843							1865	417	156 41	722	272 55		\$9 32		
1844							1866	447	142 86	889	284 12	66	21 08		
1845							1867	450	207 76	889	410 44	72	33 24	171	\$78 95
1846		71 40		\$139 19			1868	533	251 22	1,118	489 89	69	29 93	175	75 92
1847		65 04		159 59			1869	600	249 62	1,157	481 32	83	34 53	192	79 88
1848		67 18		164 69			1870	633	238 70	1,280	523 12	71	29 02	184	75 20
1849		67 18		164 70			1871	797	3,694 87	1,321	6,124 11	90	417 24	225	1,043 09
1850		168 37		121 62		\$98 70	1872	950	4,532 15	1,430	6,822 08	110	524 78	265	1,264 23
1851	Consolidation.		1,119	302 13	606	163 62	1873	Consolidation.		1,464	6,996 83	146	683 76	335	1,568 90
1852			1,252	588 44	713	335 11	1874			1,496	6,923 13	162	749 70	352	1,628 97
1853			1,430	607 75	1,072	455 60	1875			1,579	7,092 67	136	610 91	347	1,558 68
1854			1,719	661 81	1,067	410 79	1876			1,532	6,493 92	165	699 41	400	1,695 54
1855			1,853	639 28	1,281	441 94	1877			1,665	6,841 73	177	727 32	448	1,840 90
1856			1,321	333 54	1,261	318 39	1878			1,660	6,426 17	200	774 24	517	2,001 41
1857			1,380	429 18	1,376	427 93	1879			1,834	6,585 72	167	599 67	592	2,125 81
1858			1,412	442 66	1,415	456 14	1880			1,729	5,895 50	265	903 50	581	1,981 08
1859			1,442	413 85	1,600	459 20	1881			1,725	6,959 01	275	1,109 42	643	2,594 00
1860	Union.		1,709	454 60	1,800	478 80	1882			1,711	6,961 99	301	1,224 76	708	2,880 84
1861	653	\$155 35	470	111 81	2,237	532 17	1883			2,002	7,629 61	275	1,048 03	651	2,480 97
1862	890	194 46	527	115 15	2,221	485 29	1884			2,011	7,493 94	327	1,218 55	769	2,865 66
1863	848	361 68	583	248 64	2,031	866 22									
1864	402	159 19	552	218 67	2,227	955 42									
1865	426	160 81	634	239 23	2,227	840 70									
1866	518	165 54	626	200 06	2,803	895 82									
1867	518	339 15	626	289 00	1,275	588 64									
1868	569	246 84	699	303 32	2,866	1,243 29									
1869	637	265 01	704	292 88	4,031	1,679 09									
1870	728	297 53	745	304 48	4,461	1,823 18									
1871	792	3,671 70	850	3,940 60	5,354	24,820 92									
1872	852	4,064 62	905	4,317 47	6,037	28,800 61									
1873	905	4,238 35	931	4,360 10	5,560	26,039 00									
1874	916	4,239 03	1,101	4,632 39	7,035	32,556 24									
1875	984	4,420 00	962	4,321 18	7,465	33,531 85									
1876	1,017	4,310 91	954	4,043 87	7,611	32,261 87									
1877	1,105	4,540 62	1,012	4,158 47	8,350	34,311 30									
1878	898	3,476 32	1,033	3,998 94	8,771	33,954 19									
1879	440	1,579 99	988	3,547 81	8,729	31,374 87									
1880	422	1,438 93	984	3,355 22	9,387	32,007 53									
1881	439	1,771 03	1,022	4,122 97	9,889	39,894 24									
1882	443	1,802 55	1,025	4,170 67	9,996	40,673 33									
1883	487	1,855 95	1,070	4,077 76	10,377	39,546 67									
1884	497	1,852 07	1,146	4,270 59	10,660	39,724 18									

CHAPTER XXXII.

JERSEY CITY.

Paulus Hook—Early Deeds—History of Jersey City—Beginning of Prosperity—Incorporation of Jersey City—Presidents—Mayors—Clerks—Captains of the Watch—Chiefs of Police—Aldermen.

**Paulus Hook—EARLY DEED HISTORY OF JERSEY CITY.**—The original Jersey City as incorporated in 1820 was co-extensive with Paulus Hoeck (or Hook) of the Dutch and *Aressick* of the Indians, which became famous during the Revolutionary war as the scene of "Light-Horse Harry Lee's" gallant exploit.

Examination of the early records reveals the deed history of this piece of land which was destined to become famous and exhibits the origin of the name by which it was for many years known.

Becoming a part of the possessions of the Dutch West India Company soon after the beginning of their enterprise in the Western World, it was conveyed by deed to Michael Paauw, burgomaster of Amsterdam and Lord of Achtienvoven. The tract of land called Ahasimus, lying back of or westwardly from Paulus Hook, was conveyed by the same instrument, a patent, which was as follows:

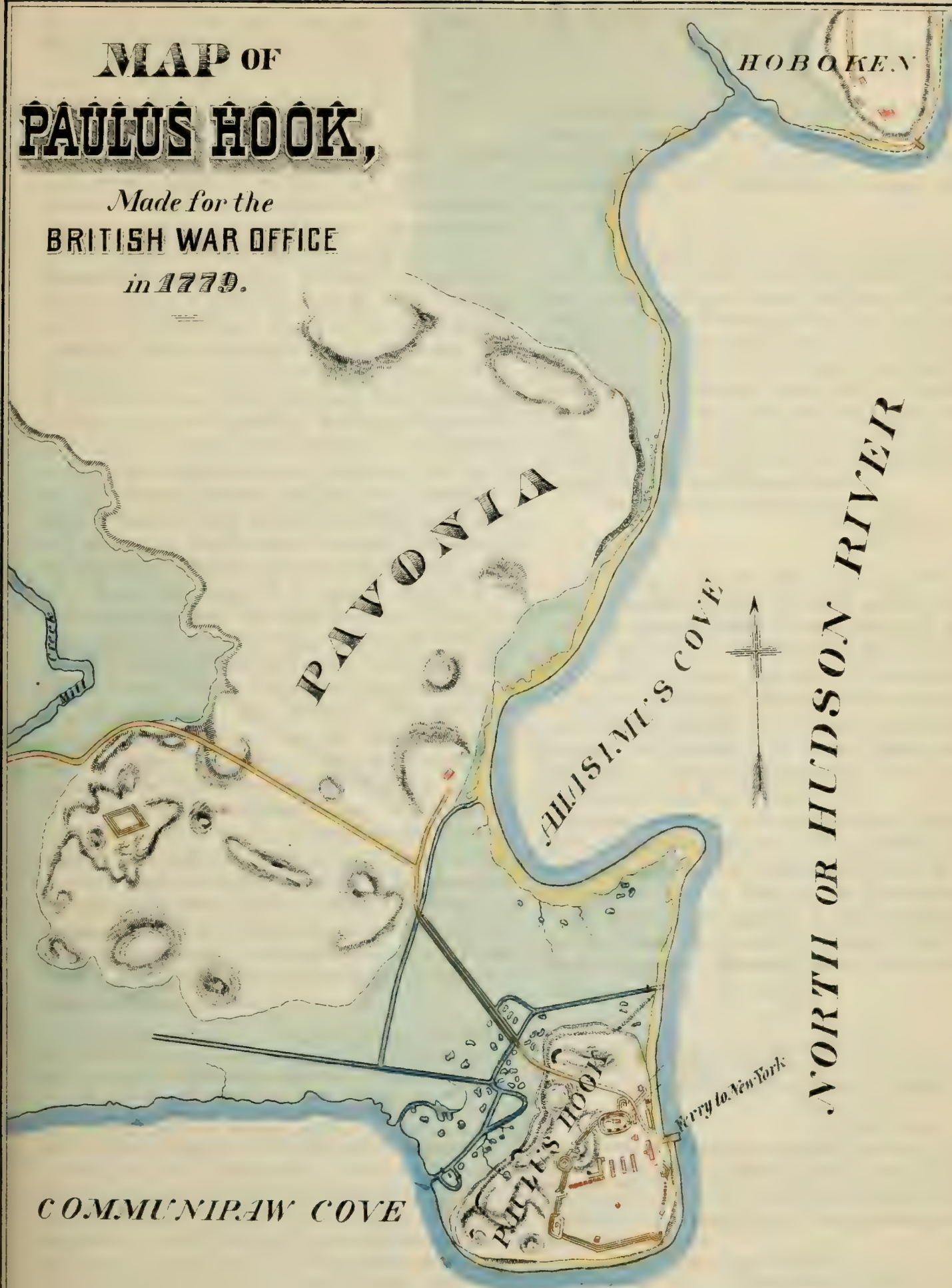
"We, Director and Council of New Netherland, residing on the Island of Manahatas and at the Fort Amsterdam, under the authority of their High Mightinesses the Lords States-General of the United Netherland and the incorporated West India Company, testify and declare herewith that on this day personally appeared before us Ackitoauw and Aiarouw Virginians, inhabitants and co-owners of the land called Ahasimus and the little island Aressick, who, for themselves and in proportion for the other proprietors, Winym, Matskath and Camoins, declare, in their said capacity of owners, that for a certain lot of merchandise, which they acknowledge to have received and accepted to their satisfaction before the passing of this act, they have sold, transferred, ceded and conveyed by a certain deed and contract of sale, as they herewith transfer, cede

Year.	Hudson City.		Bayonne.		West Hoboken.	
	Pupils.	Received from State.	Pupils.	Received from State.	Pupils.	Received from State.
1856	766	\$193 41				
1857	972	302 29				
1858	573	179 64				
1859	1,204	345 54				
1860	1,339	356 18				
1861	1,539	366 12	596	\$141 78	586	\$139 40
1862	1,539	335 27	596	130 22	688	150 33
1863	1,976	839 32	607	258 88	718	306 22
1864	2,722	1,004 44	699	277 94	800	316 80
1865	2,909	1,098 34	715	269 90	869	327 84
1866	3,476	1,110 92	858	272 20	868	277 40
1867	3,468	1,601 10	858	396 12	869	401 20
1868	4,006	1,937 82	787	341 40	1,117	484 56
1869	4,998	2,079 29	903	375 67	1,243	517 01
1870	Consolidation.		835	341 00	1,244	508 41
1871			1,000	4,635 96	1,373	6,365 09
1872			1,082	5,161 89	1,474	7,031 98
1873			1,162	5,441 96	1,604	7,511 98
1874			1,330	6,154 91	1,704	7,885 69
1875			1,379	6,194 29	1,755	7,883 23
1876			1,688	7,155 17	1,834	7,774 04
1877			1,691	6,948 57	1,710	7,026 65
1878			1,762	6,821 03	1,921	7,436 56
1879			1,930	6,930 42	1,999	7,178 19
1880			2,161	7,368 51	1,849	6,304 66
1881			2,500	10,085 52	1,858	7,495 55
1882			2,735	11,128 60	1,800	7,324 12
1883			2,753	10,491 67	1,916	7,301 87
1884			3,286	12,245 18	2,025	7,546 11



MAP OF  
**PAULUS HOOK,**

*Made for the*  
**BRITISH WAR OFFICE**  
*in 1779.*



**NORTH OR HUDSON RIVER**



PAULUS ROCK  
W. 11. 14. 11  
BUTTER WARE DRY  
1874

DOWN CORRAL IN ACTUAL

W. 11. 14. 11



and convey to and for the benefit of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Mr. Michael Paauw, in whose absence we ex-officio receive it under the usual stipulations the aforesaid tract, Ahasimus and Aressick, called by us the Whore Hook, stretching along the river Mauritius and the Island of Manahatas on the East Side, Hoboken-Hackings on the north, surrounded by Swamps, which serve as distinct boundary lines, and that with all rights, titles, etc. Dated Nov. 22, 1630."

The name of the early proprietor seems to have been more commonly spelled Pauw than in the manner in which we have presented it in the above patent. Latinized, as the old Dutch names frequently were, it might, by the slightest possible license, be Paulus or Pauwus, and in that form applied to the tract of land of which he became the owner, in conjunction with the term Hoeck (or Hook) signifying a bluff or spur of land stretching into the water. The origin of the name has been variously accounted for by several writers. Some have said that the locality was named after one Michael Paulusen (Pauluszoon or Poulaz), an officer in the service of the company in 1633, who, it is conjectured, occupied a hut on the island. Others intimate that the place received its name from one Paulus Schrick, who lived in Bergen, and that it was called after a minister, Paulusen, of the Reformed Church, who lived at Pavonia. But why should the "Hoeck" be named after either of these men who lived in other localities? Why, indeed, should it not have been called after the proprietor, Pauw, instead of the agent Paulusen, Poulaz or Pauluzoon? The spelling of the name has been as various as its origin has uncertain. The first part being produced in print in the following ways: Paulus, Paules, Poules, Poulus, Powels, Powlas, Powlass's, Powles, Powlis, Powless and Powleys.

For reasons not necessary to state in this connection, as they have been presented in the General History, the sale to Pauw proved unsatisfactory, and the land reverted to the West India Company, by whom, in 1638, it was conveyed to Abraham Isaacsen Planck (Ver Planck) by an instrument which contains the earliest historical mention of Paulus Hook. Following is the original grant as translated from the Dutch records:

"This Day appeared before me, Cornelis Van Tienhoven, Secretary of New Netherland, the hon. wise, and prudent William Kieft, Director-General of New Netherland from one side, and Abraham Isaaks Plank from the other side, who agreed together about the purchase of a certain lot of land called Paulus Hook, which is situated to the west of the Island Manhattan, to the east from Ahasimus, on the North River, to the valley which borders on it, which tract the Director Kieft sold to Abraham Plank, who too acknowledges to have purchased said lot for the sum of four hundred and fifty gl. of 20 Stivers each,<sup>1</sup> which sum said Abraham Isaaks Plank engages to pay to the Director Kieft, or to heirs whom he shall have appointed, in three installments, the first at the fair in 1638, the second in 1639, and the third and last installment on the fair 1640, and if remained in default in these payments, then offers himself as his bail, and as principal in lieu of the purchaser, Jacob Albertson Plank, Sheriff in the colony of Renselaerwyck, who promises to pay aforesaid 450 without any opposition, for which they submit their persons and property, real and personal, present and future, to the Court Provincial of Holland, or any other lawful tribunal.

<sup>1</sup> About one hundred and eighty dollars.

"In truth whereof both parties have respectively signed two distinct copies.

"Done in the Fort Amsterdam,  
"in New Netherlands.

"KIEFT, Director."

During the same year in which Planck became the owner of Paulus Hook he leased a portion of it to Gerrit Dickson for a tobacco plantation, according to an instrument, which is translated from the Dutch as follows: <sup>2</sup>

"This day, the 21st of October, in the year 1638, appeared before me, Cornelis Van Tienhoven, Secretary of New Netherland, Abraham Isaakson Plank from the one side, and Gerrit Dirksen from the other, the latter residing on Paulus Hook, situated to the west of the Island Manhattan, who have amicably agreed about the rent of a certain piece of land situated at Paulus Hook aforesaid on the following condition:

"Abraham Isaackson Plank did lease to Gerrit Dirksen who too acknowledges to have rented a lot of land, large One Morgen, to make it from this a Tobacco Plantation for the time of 12 successive years, beginning with first of Nov<sup>r</sup> and this at the annual rate of twenty-five Caroli gl. with the express stipulation that Gerrit Dirksen may not keep more than nine goats and hogs to kill, with a sow big with pigs for his own family, and that at the expiration of said lease all the Palisadoes and Dwellings shall appertain to Gerrit Dirksen.

"Done and signed in the Island of Manhattan.

"GERRIT DIRKSEN, bland.

"ABRAHAM ISAACKSON PLANK."

Prior to the time the latter deed and lease were made, in the fall of 1633, the first regular buildings within the present limits of Jersey City—or, for that matter, Hudson County—were erected by order of the West India Company; one was at Communipaw and the other at Ahasimus. The former was subsequently owned by Jan Evertse Bout, and the latter afterward occupied by Cornelis Van Vorst. Bout was commissioned by Pauw as his superintendent in 1634, and was succeeded by Van Vorst in 1636.

Concerning the Van Vorst family, we present an interesting item of history in an old patent or "ground brief" for a house lot at Ahasimus<sup>3</sup> (now in Jersey City), dated April 5, 1664, to Ide Cornelissen Van Vorst. The lot, we may add, is still in possession of the Van Vorst family, and the "ground brief" is the oldest on record in Hudson County. Following is a translation of the document:

<sup>2</sup> For the translation from the Dutch of the deeds here presented, and for the accompanying map, we are indebted to George H. Farrier, of Jersey City. In this connection the following letter is of interest:

"WAR OFFICE,

"17th December, 1879.

"Sir,—With reference to your letter dated 24th August, 1879, asking for a copy of the 'plans in this office of Paulus Hook, in the State of New Jersey, showing the water-line, roads, etc., of that promontory on the Hudson River in 1779.' I am directed by the Secretary of State for War to forward to you the enclosed tracing of a plan of Paulus Hook, giving the information required.

"I have the honor to be, Sir,

"Your Obedient Servant,

"JOHN A. SIMMINS,

"General.

"GEORGE H. FARRIER, Esq.,

"104 Grand Street,

"Jersey City, N. J.,

"United States."

<sup>3</sup> See General History.



"Petrus Stuyvesant, on behalf of the High Mighty Lords States-General of the United Netherlands, and the Noble Lords Managers of the Chartered West India Company at the Chamber at Amsterdam, Director-General of New Netherland, Curacao, Bonaire, Aruba and their dependencies, with the Noble Lords Councilors, witness and declare that we upon this day, the date underwritten, have given and granted to Ide Cornelissen Van Vorst, a house lot lying at Ahasemus, at the northeast side of Claes Jansen, at the southeast side of the wagon path, southeast and northwest side, sixteen rods, northeast two and twenty rods nine feet, southwest side one and twenty rods; with express condition and covenant that he, Ide Cornelissen Van Vorst, or whoever afterwards his right may obtain, shall acknowledge the Noble Lords Managers aforesaid as his Lords and Patrons, under the sovereignty of the High Mighty Lords States-General and their Director-General and Council here in all to obey as good inhabitants are bound to do, with his further submitting to such taxes and enactments as over all inhabitants, according to the need and circumstances of the country shall be found to appertain, constituting out the same the before-named Ide Cornelissen Van Vorst, in our stead, real and actual possessor of the aforesaid house lot, giving him by these absolute power, authority and special commission, upon the before-mentioned house lot to be allowed to build, dwell and use as he, with other his patrimonial inheritance and effects should be allowed to do, without we grantors in quality, as aforesaid, holding any right or pretension, but to the behoof as above from all desisting from now forthto everlasting days, promising henceforth this deed firm, sure and inviolable to hold according to agreement, and to execute all under bonds as by laws thereto established without fraud or craft, is this by us subscribed, and with our seal in red wax stamped hereon, confirmed. Done in Fort Amsterdam in N. Netherland on this 5th April, A. D. 1664.



"P. STUYVESANT,

"By order of the same,

"C. V. RUYVEN,

"Secretary."

In 1670 the region having come under the dominion of the English, Paulus Hook was confirmed to Planck by the following patent:

"ENGLISH PATENT FOR PAULUS HOOK.

"Wee, Philip Carterett, Esq., Governor of the Province of New Jersey, or New Cæsarea, and his Council, have given, granted and confirmed, in the names of the Right Honble John Lord Berkley, Baron of Stratton, and Sr George Carterett, Knight and Baronet, the absolute Lords Proprietors of said Province, and by these Presents do give, grant and confirm unto Abraham Isaacson Plank, a neck of land heretofore granted unto him by the Dutch Governor Mynheer William Kievet, lying and being on the West side of Hudson's River, called by the Dutch Paulus Houck and in the Indian language Aresseck Houck; being to the Westward<sup>1</sup> of Ahasimus, and is separated from the said Ahasimus by a small creek that runs through the meadow, which said upland and meadow thereunto belonging contains, according to the survey made by the Surveyor-Generall, . . . acres, English measure, To Have and to Hold the said neck of land and meadow and appurtenances, with all the Gaines, immunities and privileges, Royal mines excepted, thereunto belonging and apperteyning to him, the said Abraham Isaacson Plank, his heirs, Executors, administrators or assigns as of the Manor of East Greenwich in Free and Common Socage—Yielding and Paying to the said Lords Proprietors, their Heires or assigns, on every XXV<sup>th</sup> day of March, according to the English account, one halfe penny of lawful English money for every one of said acres therein contained, the first payment whereof to be made on the 25<sup>th</sup> day of March which shall be in the year of our Lord, 1670.

"Given under the Seal of the Province the 12<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1668, and in the 20<sup>th</sup> year of the Raigne of our Sov<sup>m</sup> Lord Charles the Second of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c.

"PHILIP CARTERETT.

"JAMES BOLLEN, Secy."

The property remained in the possession of the Planck family up to Aug. 2, 1699, when it was sold to Cornelius Van Vorst for three hundred pounds "current money of New York." Some of the neighboring lands had long been in possession of the Van Vorst family.

The Hook was used solely as farming land until 1764, when its quiet was in some measure disturbed by the travel which was brought to the place by the establishment of the first ferry. Then Michael Cornelisson built just north of what is now Grand Street a house which became the first tavern in the limits of Jersey City. It was long and low, and had a huge Dutch roof, which covered a hospitable piazza; it was near the water, and served both as ferry-house and tavern.

Horse-racing was introduced at the Hook as early as 1769 by Cornelius Van Vorst, who laid out a mile track along the high ground and around the sand-hills, with which the island abounded. These races, which were kept up until the Revolution, were largely attended by lovers of sport from the city and the surrounding country, and fox hunts were occasionally introduced in Bergen woods to vary the entertainment of those who sought the pleasures of out-door life.

The story of the British occupation of Paulus Hook, and of Light Horse Harry Lee's successful attack upon the garrison on Aug. 19, 1779, has been elaborately told by an able writer elsewhere in this volume.

After the close of the war Paulus Hook was a place of little consequence, save as the scene of Lee's exploit, and it was many years before it again became the theatre of human activity. One John Murphy had prior, to 1800, put up a small house, which became a rival of the ferry tavern, then kept by a notable character, Maj. David Hunt.

In 1802 the families of Hunt and Murphy and an individual named Joseph Bryant—thirteen persons in all—constituted the entire population of the place.

This spot of historic ground, upon which eighty years have made such vast changes, was in its natural state little more than a cluster of sand-hills, some of them of considerable height. It comprised about sixty acres, and may be described by modern boundaries as reaching from about midway between Hudson and Green Streets to Warren, and from Essex to a portion of Green. It is surrounded on the north and east by Harsimus or Ahasimus Cove and the Hudson River, on the south by the river and Communipaw Cove, and formerly was bounded upon the west by tide creeks and swamps, which made it virtually an island.

THE BEGINNING OF PROSPERITY.—In 1804 the Hook, which had until then remained in the ownership of the Van Vorst family, passed into the possession of the men who were to begin the work of building a city. On the 26th of March it was conveyed, with the ferry privileges, to Anthony Dey, of New York, for an annuity of six thousand Spanish milled dollars. On the 18th of April following he conveyed it to Abraham Varick, who, upon the 20th of the same month, transferred it to Richard Varick, Jacob

<sup>1</sup> In the Dutch grant it is east from Ahasimus.



Radcliff and Anthony Dey. Of these three men, who may be regarded as the founders of Jersey City, it is proper that we should make more than incidental mention. All three were lawyers, successful and highly respected for their abilities.

Richard Varick, the senior of the enterprising trio, had a large experience of life prior to the time he became one of the proprietors of Paulus Hook. Born in 1752, he was licensed to practice law in 1774, appointed military secretary-general the following year, and in 1776 appointed by Congress, deputy commissary-general of musters for the Northern army, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was, after Burgoyne's surrender, stationed at West Point, and subsequently became a member of Washington's military household and the general secretary. After the evacuation of New York by the British, in 1783, he was appointed recorder of the city, and in 1789 was appointed mayor of the city and chosen Attorney-General of the State. The esteem in which he was held by the Revolutionary officers is indicated by the fact that he was for thirty years retained by the order of the Cincinnati as its president. His death occurred in Jersey City, July 30, 1831.

Anthony Dey, born at Preakness, Bergen Co., in 1776, was the son of Gen. Richard Dey, and the grandson of Col. Tunis Dey, both officers of the Revolutionary army, and he was the lineal descendant of Derrick Dey, a Holland settler in New Amsterdam in 1640. He was a cousin of Col. Richard Varick, and studied law with him in New York, and to him was largely indebted for his early success. He became very wealthy, and was foremost in nearly all of the movements of his time in New York City and in that part of Bergen County now Hudson. He owned large tracts of meadow land along the Hackensack and Passaic Rivers, and at one time possessed the entire tract now known as East Newark. He died in 1859, in what is now a part of Jersey City.

Jacob Radcliff, the third of the trio of city founders, like the others, was a lawyer. He was the eldest son of William Radcliff, a captain and brigadier-general in the Revolutionary army. Beginning practice in Poughkeepsie, he was soon elevated to the bench of the Supreme Court. Resigning after a comparatively short period of service, he removed to New York, resumed the practice of his profession, and became very popular. He was mayor of New York from 1810 to 1817.

Reverting, after this digression among personal matters, to those more closely historical, we find that the new proprietors at once divided their property into one thousand shares, and associated with themselves other persons. They employed Joseph F. Mangin to plot and map the town. The map, dated April 15th, was duly finished and labeled with the legend "A Map of that part of the Town of Jersey commonly called Powles Hook." On the 12th of April the owners advertised a sale of lots for the 16th,

which was afterwards postponed to the 15th of May. "It is probable," says Winfield, "that this sale was precipitated by the advertisement of John Stevens for a sale of lots in Hoboken." The owners, now well embarked in the enterprise, agreed upon a name for their future corporation, and gave notice of an application to the Legislature for an act of incorporation. *The Centinel of Freedom*, published in Newark, in its issue of March 13, 1804, thus speaks of the speculation.

"We understand that Anthony Dey, Richard Varick and Jacob Radcliffe, Esqs., of the city of New York have obtained from Mr. Van Vorst a perpetual lease of the land and premises known by the name of Powles Hook. Application has been made to our Legislature for an act of incorporation for themselves and associates and leave given to present a bill at the next sitting. It is contemplated to level the place and lay out a regularly planned city. It will be laid out in one thousand lots valued at one hundred dollars each, requiring of every original adventurer six per cent., which amounts to six thousand dollars, equal to the sum agreed to be paid Mr. Van Vorst annually. We further understand that some of the most wealthy and influential citizens both of New York and this State have embarked in the undertaking, and who knows but that a very few years will make it the emporium of trade and commerce of the State of New Jersey."

The act alluded to was passed upon the 10th of November, 1804, and incorporated the "Associates of the Jersey Company," and to that body Varick, Dey and Radcliff conveyed Paulus Hook, Feb. 1, 1805. The affairs of the company were administered by nine directors. The corporation ruled the little town for fifteen years.

INCORPORATION.—Jersey City was incorporated by act of Jan. 28, 1820. It was then bounded on the west by a creek and ditch which separated the lands of "the Associates of Jersey Company from those of Cornelius Van Vorst (about where Warren Street now is), east by the river, north by Harsimus Cove (First Street), and south by Communipaw Cove (South Street)." The act provided for the election of a board of five freeholders to conduct the affairs of the city, and appointed five to serve until such time as an election should be held, viz.: Dr. John Condit, Samuel Cassedy, Joseph Lyon, John K. Goodman and John Leaman.

Up to the 22d of February, 1838, Jersey City remained a part of Bergen, but upon that date it became a separate municipality under the corporate title of the "Mayor and Common Council of the city of Jersey." The boundaries were extended on the 8th of March, 1839, westerly along the northerly side of First Street to the centre of Grove Street, thence southerly into Communipaw Bay to the line of South Street extended.

The city received a new charter on March 18, 1851, under the provisions of which the township of Van Vorst was absorbed. The annexation was voted upon in Jersey City and Van Vorst township, the former casting 489 ballots in favor of the measure out of a total of 495, and the latter 377 for, out of a total of 426. By this charter the city was divided into four wards; two others were erected on the 28th of February, 1861, the Seventh on the 21st of March, 1867, and the Eighth on March 17, 1870.



A far-reaching measure of consolidation was undertaken and carried out in 1869. On the 2d of April of that year an act passed the Legislature providing for a vote by the electors of the several cities and townships in the country east of the Hackensack River, to decide upon their union under one govern-

was annexed to the city by legislative act, and became a part of the Sixth District.

**Civil List.**—Following is a list of the officers of Jersey City from the time of its original incorporation to the present :



CITY SEAL.

ment. The following shows the result of this election, which occurred October 5th, in each of the districts :

	Charter.	No Charter.
Jersey City . . . . .	2220	911
Hudson City . . . . .	1320	220
Bergen . . . . .	815	108
Hoboken . . . . .	176	893
Bayonne . . . . .	100	250
Greenville . . . . .	24	174
Weehawken . . . . .	0	44
Town of Union . . . . .	123	105
West Hoboken . . . . .	95	256
North Bergen . . . . .	80	225
Union Township . . . . .	140	65

Thus Jersey City, Bergen<sup>1</sup> and Hudson City<sup>2</sup> were united. In the following year, on March 17th, the Legislature passed an enactment for the government of the consolidated city. The territory was divided into sixteen wards, the eight of the old Jersey City being retained and numbered from one to eight, those of Hudson City being numbered from nine to twelve, inclusive, and the wards of Bergen being numbered thirteen to sixteen, inclusive. In 1871 the local government was reorganized, the wards being abolished, and aldermanic districts, six in number, established in their stead. In 1873 the township of Greenville

<sup>1</sup> The bounds of Bergen township were fixed by the grant of Governor Stuyvesant in 1661. By the erection of cities and other townships its territory was greatly reduced, and on the 24th of March, 1855, it was erected into the town of Bergen. Its charter was amended by act of March 11, 1862, and again by act of March 29, 1866. The city of Bergen was incorporated March 11, 1868. Its mayors, during the period of its existence as a separate city, were as follows: 1866, Henry Fitch; 1867, John U. Cornelison; 1868, John Hilton; 1869, Stephen Harrison.

<sup>2</sup> The territory of Hudson City was taken from the township of North Bergen on March 4, 1852, and incorporated as the "Town of Hudson in the County of Hudson." It was incorporated as the "City of Hudson" April 11, 1855. From that time up to its consolidation with Jersey City its mayors were as follows: 1855, Edmund R. V. Wright; 1856, Garret D. Van Ripen; 1857-61, Edmund D. Carpenter (Carpenter died in office in 1861, and was succeeded by Garret D. Van Ripen); 1859, Abraham Collier; 1869, Benjamin F. Sawyer.

PRESIDENTS. 3

1820-23. Joseph Lyon.	1833. William Glaze.
1824. William Lyon.	1834. John F. Ellis.
1825. Joseph Kissam.	1835. Robert Gilchrist.
1826-30. George Dummer.	1836-37. William Glaze.
1831-32. David C. Calden.	

MAYORS.

1838-39. Dudley S. Gregory.	1862-63. John B. Romar.
1840. Peter Martin.	1864-66. Orestes Cleveland.
1841. Dudley S. Gregory.	1867. James Gossill.
1842. Thomas A. Alexander.	1868. Charles H. O'Neil.
1843. Peter Bentley.	1869. William Clarke.
1844-47. Phineas C. Dummer.	1870-74. Charles H. O'Neil.
1848-49. Henry J. Taylor.	1875-76. Henry Traphagen.
1850-51. Robert Gilchrist.	1877-78. Charles Siegler.
1852-56. David S. Manners.	1879-80. Henry J. Hopper.
1857. Samuel Wescott.	1880-84. Isaac W. Tausig.
1858-59. Dudley S. Gregory.	May, 1884. Gilbert Collins (present incumbent).
1860-61. Cornelius Van Vorst.	

CLERKS.

1820. Joseph Kissam.	1836-38. Henry D. Holt.
1821-24. Philip R. Earle.	1839. Thomas W. James.
1825. A. Ogden Dayton.	1840-44. Henry D. Holt.
1826-28. Robert Gilchrist.	1845-47. Edgar B. Wakeman.
1829-32. Peter McMartin.	1848-50. John H. Voorhis.
1833. Peter Bentley.	1850-64. George W. Cassedy.
1834. Edmund D. Barry, Jr.	1864. John E. Scott (present incumbent).
1835. William W. Monro.	

CAPTAINS OF THE WATCH.

1851-52. Benjamin F. Champney.	1854. Charles J. Farley.
1852-53. John R. Benedict.	1854-55. Thomas B. Kissam.

CHIEFS OF POLICE.

1854. Hiram H. Fenn.	1865-68. Joseph McManus.
1855. Charles J. Farley.	1868-71. Nathan R. Fowler.
1856-57. Thomas B. Kissam.	1871-72. Edward McWilliams.
1857-58. Benjamin Haines, Jr.	1873-77. Benjamin F. Champney.
1859-61. Jacob Z. Marinus.	1877-79. Michael Nathan.
1862-64. Edward D. Riley.	1879. Benjamin Murphy (present incumbent).
1864. Patrick Jordan.	

ALDERMEN.

Ward.	Ward.
1. James F. Davenport, 1851-52.	3. Geo Ford, 1852-54.
1. Geo. S. Gardner, 1851-53.	3. Cornelius Van Vorst, 1852-54.
1. George W. Hancox, 1851-52.	4. Jonathan D. Miller, 1852-54.
1. Alexander H. Wallis, 1851-53.	4. Richard R. Rappleyea, 1852-54.
2. Stephen D. Harrison, 1851-53.	1. James Narine, 1852-54.
2. David S. Manners, 1851-52.	2. Joseph G. Edge, 1852-54.
2. Justus Slater, 1851-52.	2. Stephen D. Harrison, 1852-53.
2. Alex. Wilson, 1851-53.	2. Alexander Wilson, 1852-53.
3. Cornelius P. Brockaw, 1851-53.	3. John H. Low, 1852-53.
3. Edmund W. Kingsland, 1851-53.	4. Henry Barrow, 1852-53.
3. George McLaughlin, 1851-52.	4. Jonathan D. Miller, 1852-54.
3. Cornelius Van Vorst, Jr., 1851-52.	4. Richard R. Rappleyea, 1852-55.
4. Louis B. Cobb, 1851-53.	4. Cornelius V. Traphagen, 1852-54.
4. William Gaul, 1851-52.	4. John Van Vorst, 1852-53.
4. Jonathan D. Miller, 1851-52.	1. Geo. S. Gardner, 1853-55.
4. Samuel Wescott, 1851-53.	1. Thomas W. James, 1853-55.
4. Henry Barrow, 1852-53.	2. Jeremiah B. Cleveland, 1853-55.
4. Cornelius V. Traphagen, 1852-53.	2. Justus Slater, 1853-55.
1. Frederick B. Betts, 1852-54.	3. John H. Low, 1853-55.
1. James Narine, 1852-54.	3. William White, 1853-55.
2. Joseph G. Edge, 1852-54.	3. John V. Brower, 1853-54.
2. John H. Lyon, 1852-54.	3. Selah Hill, 1853-54.
	4. Samuel R. Tyrell, 1853-55.

<sup>3</sup> This office was equivalent to that of mayor prior to 1838.



## Ward.

4. Geo. W. Whitlock, 1853-55.
1. James S. Davenport, 1854-56.
1. James R. Thompson, 1854-56.
2. Joseph G. Edge, 1854-56.
2. John H. Lyon, 1854-56.
3. Henry A. Greene, 1854-56.
3. Selah Hill, 1854-56.
4. William Keeney, 1854-56.
4. Richard R. Rappleyea, 1854-56.
1. Timothy L. Smith, 1854-55.
1. William Clarke, 1855-57.
1. George D. Lyman, 1855-57.
2. Matthew Erwin, 1855-57.
2. Alex. Wilson, 1855-57.
3. Louis B. Cobb, 1855-57.
3. Henry E. Insley, 1855-57.
4. Samuel M. Hoffman, 1855-57.
4. Samuel R. Tyrrell, 1855-57.
1. John Griffith, 1855-57.
1. Geo. L. Gardner, 1856-58.
1. James R. Thompson, 1856-58.
2. Joseph G. Edge, 1856-58.
2. Hugh McComb, 1856-58.
3. Wm. R. Drayton, 1856-58.
3. Jacob R. Wortendyke, 1856-58.
4. Thomas E. Tilden, 1856-58.
4. Jonathan V. Thurston, 1856-58.
1. James S. Davenport, 1856-57.
1. Robert B. Kashow, 1857-59.
1. Wm. Voorhies, 1857-59.
1. Daniel S. Sinclair, 1857-59.
2. Matthew Erwin, 1857-59.
2. Augustus A. Hardenbergh, 1857-59.
3. Joseph M. Brown, 1857-59.
2. Charles M. Hawkins, 1857-59.
3. Martin L. Baum, 1857-58.
3. Richard Cornelison, 1857-58.
4. Wm. Roosevelt, 1857-59.
4. Melancthon S. Wickware, 1857-59.
1. Wm. Clarke, 1858-60.
1. Thomas Earle, 1858-60.
1. Thomas B. Decker, 1858-59.
2. Wm. R. Brown, 1858-60.
2. John McBride, 1858-60.
3. Cornelius Van Vorst, 1858-60.
3. Robert McLaughlin, 1858-60.
4. Jonathan V. Thurston, 1858-60.
4. Thomas E. Tilden, 1858-60.
4. Thomas D. Christie, 1858-59.
1. Thomas B. Decker, 1859-61.
1. James L. Ogden, 1859-61.
2. Joseph G. Edge, 1859-61.
2. Augustus A. Hardenbergh, 1859-61.
3. Charles M. Hawkins, 1859-61.
3. James Warner, 1859-61.
4. Thomas D. Christie, 1859-61.
4. Samuel M. Hoffman, 1859-61.
1. William Clarke, 1860-62.
1. Thomas Earle, 1860-62.
2. Isaac Edge, 1860-62.
2. John McBride, 1860-62.
3. Hosea F. Clarke, 1860-62.
3. Rufus K. Terry, 1860-62.
4. Wm. H. Nafew, 1860-62.
4. John B. Romar, 1860-62.
4. Henry F. Cox, 1860-61.
1. Thomas B. Decker, 1861-64.

## Ward.

2. Edward D. Reilly, 1861-64.
3. Charles M. Hawkins, 1861-64.
4. John W. Pangborn, 1861-64.
5. Henry F. Cox, 1861-64.
5. Charles H. Atkins, 1861-63.
5. Azariah Drake, 1861-62.
6. Wm. L. Broking, 1861-64.
6. Cornelius Kane, 1861-62.
1. Andrew Barricklo, 1861-62.
6. Orestes Cleveland, 1861-63.
1. Thomas Earle, 1862-65.
1. Augustus A. Hardenbergh, 1862-63.
2. Isaac Edge, 1862-63.
2. John McBride, 1862-65.
3. Horatio N. Ege, 1862-63.
3. Rufus K. Terry, 1862-65.
4. Washington J. Hough, 1862-65.
4. Wm. H. Nafew, 1862-63.
5. Andrew A. Gaddis, 1862-65.
6. Cornelius Kane, 1862-65.
2. Thomas Gaffney, 1862-64.
1. Wm. Clarke, 1863-66.
2. Isaac Edge, 1863-66.
3. Horatio N. Ege, 1863-66.
4. Wm. H. Nafew, 1863-66.
5. Azariah Drake, 1863-66.
6. Patrick Duff, 1863-66.
1. Thomas B. Decker, 1864-67.
2. Thomas Gaffney, 1864-67.
3. Stephen Quaife, 1864-66.
4. John W. Pangborn, 1864-66.
5. Henry Finck, 1864-66.
6. John Lennon, 1864-67.
1. Thomas Earle, 1865-68.
2. John McBride, 1865-67.
3. Rufus K. Terry, 1865-68.
4. James N. Davis, 1865-68.
5. Chas. H. O'Neill, 1865-68.
6. Patrick Sheeran, 1865-68.
1. Wm. Clarke, 1866-69.
2. John Edelstein, 1866-69.
3. Horatio N. Ege, 1866-69.
4. Richard A. Wood, 1866-68.
5. James Cassidy, 1866-68.
6. Hosea F. Clarke, 1866-69.
4. Anning Smith, 1866-67.
5. Andrew A. Gaddis, 1866-67.
3. Thomas Gross, 1866-67.
2. Wm. W. Knight, 1867-68.
7. Michael Connolly, 1867-69.
7. Francis Garrett, 1867-68.
1. Leroy Schermerhorn, 1868-70.
2. Isaac Edge, 1868-70.
3. Thomas Gross, 1868-70.
4. Adolph Kirsten, 1868-70.
5. Thomas D. Christie, 1868-70.
6. Patrick Sheeran, 1868.
7. Francis Garrett, 1868.
4. James T. Hough, 1868-69.
5. Jeremiah Sweeney, 1863-69.
1. Francis S. Fitzgerald, 1869-70.
2. John Whalen, 1869-70.
3. Horatio N. Ege, 1869-70.
4. Neil Campbell, 1869-70.
5. Jeremiah Sweeney, 1869-70.
6. Hosea F. Clarke, 1869-70.
7. John Egan, 1869-70.

Budlong; Fourth Ward, Neil Campbell, Charles Birdsall; Fifth Ward, Jeremiah Sweeney, Christopher H. Tangeman; Sixth Ward, Hosea F. Clarke, Patrick Sheeran; Seventh Ward, John Maloney, Dennis Reardon; Eighth Ward, John Egan; James Meehan; Ninth Ward, John Hogan, Anton Schick; Tenth Ward, John McFadden, Patrick McNulty (president); Eleventh Ward, Patk. Harrington, Geo. J. Elwood; Twelfth Ward, Cyrus P. Dakin, Tobias Martini; Thirteenth Ward, Wm. H. Thomas, Daniel Toffey; Fourteenth Ward, Edmund D. B. Wakeman, Benjamin Van Keuren; Fifteenth Ward, Isaac Freese, Jr., William Van Keuren; Sixteenth Ward, William H. Bumstead, Garret Vreeland, Jr.

1871-72.

First District, Robert Bumstead, George H. Farrier; Second District, David C. Joyce, Dennis Reardon; Third District, James M. Savage, Charles Stier; Fourth District, John S. Edwards, Arend Steenken; Fifth District, David L. Holden, Jasper Wandel; Sixth District, Henry V. Mandeville, Simeon H. Smith.

1872-73.

First District, Robert Bumstead, Benjamin F. Champney; Second District, John McLaughlin, James Meehan; Third District, Charles Stier, Marmaduke Tilden; Fourth District, John B. Ginocchio, Arend Steenken; Fifth District, Jasper Wandel, Edward F. C. Young; Sixth District, Henry V. Mandeville, Simeon H. Smith.

1873-74.

First District, Robert Bumstead, Theodore B. Smith; Second District, Dennis McLaughlin, George G. Brown; Third District, Samuel Clarke, Marmaduke Tilden; Fourth District, John B. Ginocchio, Christian Helms; Fifth District, Henry Combs, John J. Toffey; Sixth District, John H. Cable, Simeon H. Smith.

1874-75.

First District, Robert Bumstead, Edward S. Smith; Second District, Dennis McLaughlin, George G. Brown; Third District, Samuel Clark, Marmaduke Tilden; Fourth District, Christian Helms, Henry J. Powell; Fifth District, Thomas D. Harrison, John J. Toffey; Sixth District, John H. Cable, John Meyer.

1875-76.

First District, Edward S. Smith, Lewis E. Wood; Second District, Dennis McLaughlin, George G. Brown; Third District, Daniel E. Soule, Archibald White; Fourth District, Christian Helms, Henry J. Powell; Fifth District, Thomas D. Harrison, John Kase, Jr.; Sixth District, John Meyer, John T. Van Cleef.

1876-77.

First District, Edward S. Smith, Lewis E. Wood; Second District, Garret Haley, Dennis McLaughlin; Third District, Daniel E. Soule, Marmaduke Tilden; Fourth District, Christian Helms (vacancy); Fifth District, Henry A. Thomas, John Kase, Jr. (president); Sixth District, George D. Mackey, John T. Van Cleef.

1877-78.

First District, Edward S. Smith, (president), Lewis E. Wood; Second District, Garret Haley, Michael Reardon; Third District, Edward M. Butler, Marmaduke Tilden; Fourth District, William F. Kern, Henry J. Powell; Fifth District, David W. Lawrence, Henry A. Thomas; Sixth District, George D. Mackey, Stephen S. Vreeland.

1878-79.

First District, Matthew W. Kelly, Lewis E. Wood; Second District, Thomas Reilly, Michael Reardon; Third District, Edward M. Butler, Daniel E. Soule; Fourth District, William F. Kern, Henry J. Powell; Fifth District, David W. Lawrence, Abram P. Newkirk; Sixth District, John E. Smith, Stephen S. Vreeland (president).

1879-80.

First District, Matthew W. Kelly, Lewis E. Wood, (president); Second District, Michael Reardon, Thomas Reilly; Third District, Frederick Payne, Daniel E. Soule; Fourth District, Thomas Doran, William F. Kern; Fifth District, John G. Fisher, Abram P. Newkirk; Sixth District, James Reid, John E. Smith.

1880-81.

First District, John G. Berrian, Lewis E. Wood; Second District, James Ambrose, Michael Reardon; Third District, Emil E. Datz, Frederick Payne; Fourth District, Thomas Doran, John Mannion; Fifth District, John G. Fisher, Jacob Ringle; Sixth District, George D. Mackey, James Reid (president.)

1881-82.

First District, John G. Berrian, James F. Gannon; Second District,

(After Consolidation.)

1870-71.

First Ward, Francis S. Fitzpatrick, Thomas A. Gross; Second Ward, John Whalen, David W. Garvin; Third Ward, Horatio N. Ege, Wm. H.



James Ambrose, John F. Kelly ; Third District, Emil E. Datz, Henry H. Old ; Fourth District, William H. Furman, John Mannion ; Fifth District, Jacob Ringle, Garret D. Van Reipen (president) ; Sixth District, George D. Mackey, Henry Puster.

1882-83.

First District, James F. Gannon, Robert S. Jordan ; Second District, James Ambrose, John F. Kelly ; Third District, Frederick Hauser, Henry H. Old ; Fourth District, Ferdinand Dziuba, William H. Furman (president) ; Fifth District, Joseph J. Reynolds, Garret D. Van Reipen ; Sixth District, Pearl C. Hilliard, Henry Puster.

1883-84.

First District, Robert S. Jordan, A. Harvey Marsh ; Second District, James Ambrose, John F. Kelly ; Third District, Hugh H. Abernethy, Jr., Frederick Hauser ; Fourth District, Ferdinand Dziuba, William H. Furman (president) ; Fifth District, Joseph J. Reynolds, William D. Reynolds ; Sixth District, Pearl C. Hilliard, Robert A. McKnight.

HON. DUDLEY S. GREGORY, first mayor of Jersey City, was born in Reading, Fairfield Co., Conn., Feb. 5, 1800. His ancestors, who took an active part in the Revolutionary war, removed to Albany, N. Y., in 1808, and five years subsequently he was appointed clerk in the comptroller's office, filling the position nearly fourteen years, and declining the deputy comptrollership. Mr. Gregory held several important commands during that period in the New York militia, and was one of the guard of honor that received the Marquis de Lafayette on his second visit to this country.

Mr. Gregory removed to Jersey City in 1834, and soon became conspicuous in public life. He represented Bergen township, as Hudson County was then called, three successive terms in the Board of Freeholders, was twice elected to the Board of Selectmen of Jersey City, and became the first mayor under the charter, being elected three times and feeling compelled to decline positively when nominated for a fourth term. In 1846 he was elected to Congress from the Fifth District—comprising Bergen, Essex, Passaic and Hudson Counties—by a majority of two thousand five hundred and sixty, receiving eleven hundred and forty-two votes out of the sixteen hundred and seventy-one polled in his own county. He peremptorily declined a renomination.

Mr. Gregory was largely identified with many of our manufactories and public institutions. He organized the Provident Institution for Savings (the first savings-bank in our State), as also the first bank of discount established in Jersey City, namely, the Hudson County Bank ; and he was likewise one of the commissioners to introduce water into our city.

There was, in fine, scarcely any enterprise or industry calculated to increase the wealth and prosperity of this community in which he was not prominent ; and he was equally well noted for his acts of public and private benevolence. After an active and successful life, his demise took place in this city on Dec. 8, 1874.

DAVID S. MANNERS.—The character and actions of its public men constitute the history of every community, and Jersey City is no exception to this unwritten law. David Stout Manners, the subject of

this sketch, was for so many years connected with its progress and actively identified with its public interests that any history of Jersey City, no matter how brief, would be incomplete without reference to "Mayor Manners," as he was so long and familiarly known by name.

Mr. Manners was born at East Amwell, in Hunterdon County, N. J., Jan. 12, 1808, and was descended from an ancestry honorably mentioned in the military annals of the Revolution. His grandfather, Capt. John Schenck, bore a conspicuous part in the struggles preceding the battles of Monmouth and Princeton, and in those contests was recognized as a gallant and intrepid officer. His father, Capt. David Manners, was an officer in the war of 1812, and won honorable mention in several important engagements. The early years of David S. Manners were spent on the farm as aid to his father, who, besides the cultivation of the farm, was also employed in surveying large tracts of land in various parts of the State. It was during the winter months that young Manners attended the village school, where from the start he evinced the utmost interest in his studies, carrying his books in his pocket when at times engaged on the farm. His favorite study was that of mathematics, and it was by close application he was enabled to lay that basis of character which, in the occupation of surveying, rendered his services so valuable to his father and gave direction to the labors of his manhood.

In 1840, Mr. Manners, then in his thirty-second year, left the county of Hunterdon, with the small proceeds derived from the sale of the old homestead, to make his first venture in the mercantile world. His success was assured. Close and earnest attention to business as a wholesale grocer in New York City, with a steadfast and unyielding integrity which frowned on the trickeries of trade, found an early and merited reward, and enabled him in the short space of fourteen years to retire from the business. He came to Jersey City in 1844, which then had a population of about seven thousand, and invested largely in real estate. Always interested in the public welfare, his counsels were eagerly sought and civic honors awaited him at every step.

He was chosen in 1848 a member of the first Aldermanic Council elected by general ticket, and became chairman of its committee on finance, then, as now, a most important position, as giving direction to the progress and improvement of the city and shaping its great destiny. In the discharge of these duties the public confidence to an unusual degree was awarded him. A new charter having been obtained to meet the requirements of the fast-growing city, he was elected an alderman from the Second Ward, and immediately president of the Common Council, by virtue of which office he became a member of the Board of Water Commissioners, whose duty it was to obtain the introduction of pure and wholesome water into Jersey City. In 1854 the work was completed,





*W. S. Manners*













*James G. Smith*



and in the summer of that year the great event was celebrated in a becoming manner, the whole population by imposing processions and the thunders of artillery giving announcement to their joy at the manner in which the great work had been accomplished. Previous, however, to the completion of the works Mr. Manners, in 1852, by a nomination of the Citizens' party, had been elected as mayor by a very handsome majority, and he had thus the proud satisfaction of the public acclamations yielded to him as the chief executive for his untiring fidelity and unceasing labor, in conjunction with Hon. Dudley S. Gregory, Hon. John D. Ward and others, in summoning from their course the waters of the Passaic for the healthful purposes of the city he had loved and served so well. For five terms in succession he was re-elected to the mayoralty, and was only allowed to withdraw when, weary with the burdens of official station, he gave assurance of his readiness to join with his successors at all times in perfecting by every aid in his power the plans of municipal government he had so successfully inaugurated and now so confidently bequeathed to them.

As mayor he never hesitated to interpose the executive veto against any measure which his far-seeing wisdom deemed hasty or imprudent, and it was this that attached to him through life the familiar title of "Old Veto."

Mr. Manners early manifested an interest in the question of insurance, and after repeated services as a director, he was elected, in 1854, president of the New Amsterdam Fire Insurance Company, at No. 20 Wall Street, then one of the leading companies of New York City. During his presidency the company leased and rebuilt the northwest corner of Broadway and Cortlandt Streets, and there conducted its business until its career was arrested by the great Chicago fire of 1871, an event unprecedented in insurance annals.

Perhaps there was no trait of the character of Mr. Manners more pronounced than that of steadfast adherence to principle and an unflinching courage in the maintenance of his convictions. In the long contest through the courts of the State he struggled manfully for the interests of the city to save the magnificent water-front from the encroachments of monopolies, and to permit the extension of its thoroughfares to tide-water, and thus give development to its commercial interests, beyond all others the most important to a city located as Jersey City is, at the very gates of commerce. It was for efforts such as this that Mr. Manners was repeatedly tendered a seat in the State Senate and in Congress; but he resolutely declined further promotion and retired from the field of politics.

Whatever gave promise of benefit to the best interests of the city in its moral or social enterprises found always in Mayor Manners a warm and earnest advocate. He connected himself with Grace Episcopal

Church, and was a regular attendant, with his family, upon its services. His charities were numerous and unostentatiously bestowed.

He was married, in 1843, to Miss D. P. Johnes, of New York City, who died in 1876. Mr. Manners was fond of agricultural pursuits. He owned a valuable farm at Harlingen, in Somerset County, to the improvement of which he devoted such time as he could spare from the varied trusts under his control and the care and management of his city property. In the early summer of 1884 he was stricken with the disease which proved fatal, and on the 19th of August he passed quietly and peacefully away. He left surviving him four daughters and three sons,—Virginia (wife of John W. Beekman, of Perth-Amboy, a prominent member of the Middlesex bar), Marie Louise, Helen, Blanche, Sheridan (a civil engineer), Edwin (a young lawyer of prominence in Jersey City), and Clarence.

As a citizen and neighbor, Mr. Manners was greatly respected. In private life he was a conspicuous figure; he was genial, possessed of humor and a fund of witty anecdote. His home was the abode of a generous hospitality. From his extensive acquaintance with municipal affairs his counsel was often sought, especially by the young, to whom he was always ready to extend a helping hand, and by whom he will be greatly missed, as prominent among those who, by a long and honorable life of public and of private usefulness, have written their names in no doubtful characters upon the pages of Jersey City history.

JAMES GOPSILL, Mayor of Jersey City in 1867, was born in the city of New York, July 22, 1823. He was of English parentage, his father having come to this country in 1810, and established himself in business in New York. He was a member of the Society of Friends, or Quakers. James Gopsill, after having the usual schooling then to be obtained in private schools, became a student of the school maintained by the Mechanics' and Traders' Society of New York, of which his father was a member, and graduated therefrom. He was then engaged as a clerk in a dry-goods house in New York, and was bred to a mercantile life. In 1840 he removed to Jersey City, and engaged in the dry-goods merchandise business in his own account, continuing in it for several years. The Hudson County Mutual Insurance Company elected Mr. Gopsill to be its secretary in 1856, and in that line of business the remainder of his life was spent. He displayed great energy and skill in managing the business, and a few years since, when the company was changed to a stock insurance company, under the name of the Hudson Insurance Company, Mr. Gopsill was made its president, and held that position until his death, making it, in connection with his brothers, a very prosperous and successful institution. Mr. Gopsill was best known to the public by his activity and influence in public



enterprises where public spirit and benevolence were requisite, and by his energetic and zealous work as a patriotic citizen, and a prominent and honorable member of the Republican party. During the last forty years there has been no work undertaken in Jersey City for the public good in which James Gopsill has not been conspicuous. In this category of activities his life was full of good works. He was always among the first to be consulted, the first to give his time, labor and means in forwarding any enterprise of a charitable, reformatory or publicly beneficent character. He was one of the founders and the originator of the Children's Home, for orphans, and its success is largely due to the efforts of Mr. Gopsill in its behalf. He, with Mr. David Taylor, did more than any other man to help the poor colored people of Jersey City in organizing and maintaining their church; in all practicable ways his counsel, his encouragement, his means were always at the service of the poor, the needy and the afflicted. In his charities he was generous even to lavishness; he had a womanly tenderness of heart that responded to any appeal to his sympathies; by his death the poor lost one of their best and kindest friends.

In his action as a citizen and a politician Mr. Gopsill's hearty and energetic nature found full scope, and where his feelings were interested his zeal was unbounded and his activity intense and effective. He was especially adapted to be an organizer, and never lacked either the courage of his own convictions or that which is required in a leader of an enterprise. Hence those who sympathized and acted with him were always ready to follow where he led. The outbreak of the war of the Rebellion aroused in him all the fire of patriotic feeling, and during all that long and terrible contest James Gopsill was conspicuous among the friends of the Union cause, and especially zealous in aiding in all things needed to support the government. He rendered excellent service in many ways to the Union cause, and was widely known for his uncompromising hatred of treason and his earnest love for the cause of the Union. As a member of the Republican party, Mr. Gopsill was among the foremost men in New Jersey. No man did more than he in this locality to advance the fortunes of his party, and he was the recipient of its trust and honors. Four times he represented his district in the National Republican Conventions, and had long terms of service on its State and local committees. He was never himself a seeker after office, but labored often and effectively to advance his political friends to positions of honor and trust. In 1867 he was elected mayor of Jersey City, the first Republican mayor the city ever had, his election being a great surprise at the time both to his political friends and opponents. In the office of mayor Mr. Gopsill displayed the same characteristics which marked his conduct as a business man and politician. He held advanced views as to what the best interests of the city demanded, and

expressed them with fearlessness and energy. But he was in his views far in advance of the public, and but few of his wise and progressive suggestions were acted on.

On the subject of temperance and the liquor traffic Mr. Gopsill held very positive views, and he had the moral courage, as the city's chief magistrate, to act upon them. He refused to give his sanction to the indiscriminate licensing of grogeries, and his vetoes of the licenses granted by the aldermen were counted by the score and hundred; nothing like it had ever been known before; he was remonstrated with by some of his friends, who told him that such a course must be fatal to any political ambition; but James Gopsill was not the man to yield any conviction of duty or impulse of his own conscience to any consideration of personal advantage. He persevered in his consistent, courageous course, saying that he, at least, would never make himself responsible for the making of drunkards by the wholesale. He continued his official protest and opposition throughout his term of the mayoralty. Jersey City never had a more sagacious, public-spirited, conscientious mayor than James Gopsill. He was a Freemason of the highest attainable, or thirty-third degree, and, besides, was a member of a special order of Supreme Counselors or Princes in the Masonic order, which made him the highest ranking Mason in the State. He was the president of the Abraham Lincoln Association of Jersey City, and one of its most zealous and efficient promoters. He had also been at various times a trustee and officer of several financial and other institutions of the city. The death of Mr. Gopsill, at Cornwall-on-the-Hudson, in his sixty-second year, was lamented as that of a manly, high-minded, honorable gentleman, a most highly valued citizen, and a faithful, generous, helpful friend.

James Gopsill was married, on the 23d of May, 1849, to Rachael A. Garretson. Their children are Mary S., John G., Thomas Millburn, Josephine D., William, James, Alfred A. L. (deceased), Caroline and Emma L.

**Jersey City as a Port of Entry.**<sup>1</sup>—By act of Congress, March 2, 1799, the territory now embraced in Hudson County was placed within the district of Perth Amboy. The district then included all of East Jersey, except such parts as were within the district of Little Egg Harbor.

March 8, 1806, "the town or landing-place of Jersey, in the State of New Jersey," was made a port of delivery, within the district of Perth Amboy.

March 2, 1811, the whole county (then Bergen) was annexed to the district of New York.

June 30, 1834, the westerly part of the county was annexed to the district of Newark.

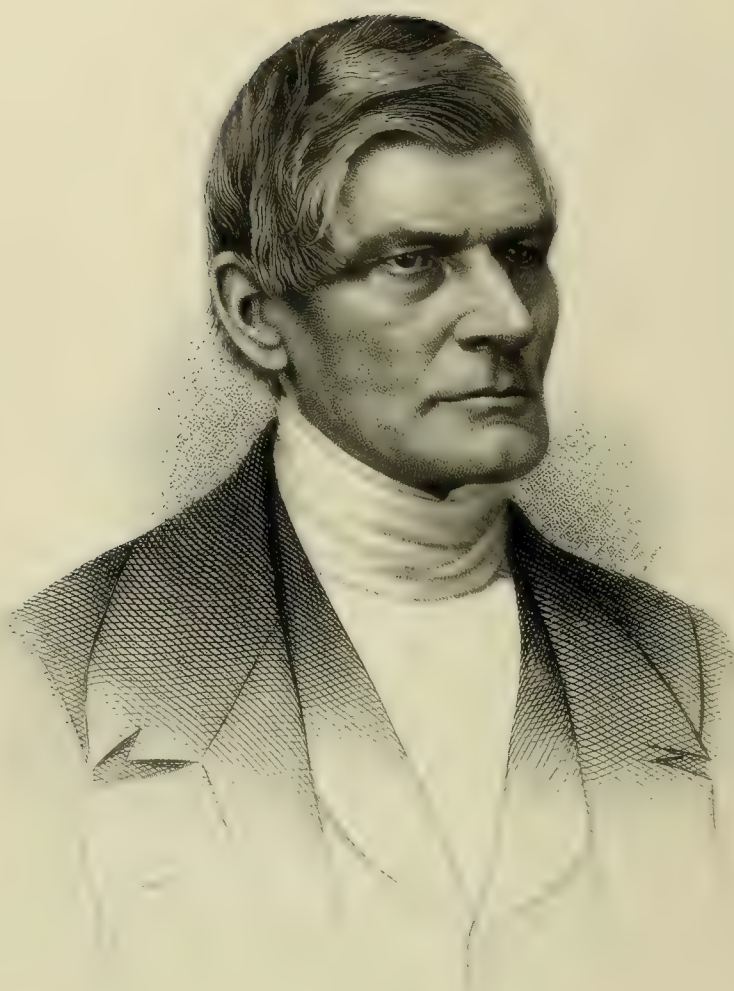
From 1811 to the time the office was abolished (1845) Col. Aaron Ogden was assistant collector, residing in Jersey City.

<sup>1</sup> From Winfield's History of Hudson County, page 291.









*John Quincy*



Feb. 21, 1863, the whole county of Hudson was annexed to the district of New York. This act provided for an assistant collector, to reside in Jersey City, with power to enter and clear vessels, but subject to such rules and regulations as the collector of New York might establish.

Feb. 25, 1865, the assistant collector was empowered to enroll and license vessels engaged in the coasting trade and fisheries owned in whole or in part by residents of the counties of Hudson and Bergen.

**Postmasters.**—The Jersey City post-office was not established until 1831. William Lyon was the first postmaster, and served until 1835. Since his time the succession has been as follows: William R. Taylor, 1835–37; Samuel Bridgart, 1837–41; David Smith, 1841–45; John Ogden, 1845–46; Samuel Bridgart, 1846–49; David Smith, 1849–53; Samuel M. Chambers, 1853–61; Henry A. Green, 1861–79; John G. Gopsill, 1879 to the present time.

**Water-Works.**—After several ineffectual attempts to provide a proper water supply for the city, the present works were constructed in the years 1851–54. A Board of Water Commissioners, consisting of Edwin A. Stevens, Edward Coles, Dudley S. Gregory, Abraham J. Van Boskerck and John D. Ward, was appointed March 18, 1851, and empowered to take measures to provide the townships of Hoboken and Van Vorst and Jersey City with pure and wholesome water. They selected as engineer William S. Whitwell, of the Boston Water-Works, and he began operations near Belleville on Aug. 26, 1851. His perfected plan, however, was not submitted until December. An act of the Legislature, passed March 25, 1852, granted authority to construct the works, and operations were from that time pushed with such rapidity that on the 30th of June, 1854, water was let into the pipes at Belleville, and on the 15th of the following August distributed through the city. The cost of the works up to that time was \$652,993.73. The cost eventually reached \$4,918,493. The works are owned by the city and managed by the six commissioners of the Board of Public Works.

The Passaic River, at Belleville, furnishes the supply, where the water is pumped into a settling reservoir on the ridge east of Belleville, and one hundred and fifty-seven feet above tide-level. It flows thence by gravity, through one twenty-inch and two thirty-six-inch conduits, to the distributing reservoir in Jersey City. The low-service district is supplied direct by gravity, while the high-service district receives its supply by pumping. There was in 1882 eight hundred and fifteen thousand nine hundred and forty lineal feet of distributing pipe, varying from three inches to thirty-six inches in diameter, some of which are cast iron, wrought iron, and others of cement lined. The pumps used at the pumping-station are two Worthington pumps, with a capacity of eight million gallons each, one Cornish pump of eight million gallons, two Cornish pumps of seven

million gallons each, one Worthington of three million gallons and one Knowles pump of one million gallons.

JOHN DOD WARD was born at Mendham, in Morris County, N. J., Jan. 6, 1795. His youth was passed in this State, but on reaching manhood he left home, and at the age of twenty-four established himself in business at Montreal, Canada. Thence he removed, in 1829, to Vergennes, Vt., and in 1837 came to New York City. In 1844 he fixed his final residence in Jersey City, where he died May 19, 1873.

His grandfather, Samuel Ward, born in 1724, emigrated from Virginia about the middle of the last century, and settled at Morris Plains, in the vicinity of Morristown, N. J. Here he died in 1799. Left an orphan in his boyhood, he had been reared by an older brother in one of the frontier settlements on the south branch of the Potomac River. The offer by Governor Gooch of free farms in the rich meadows of this valley, coupled with a guarantee of religious toleration, had, about the year 1735, attracted to it a large number of immigrants from the colonies of New Jersey and Pennsylvania and from Europe. These colonists, not having taken the precaution to secure titles in due form to their farms, found themselves subsequently obliged to choose between vacating them or remaining on most onerous terms as the tenants of Lord Fairfax.

This nobleman, the early patron of Washington, emigrating to Virginia after these settlements had been made in good faith, was able, by a construction of the terms of the Culpepper grant, which he inherited, to include them within the bounds of one of his great manors. The surveys for this purpose were made by Washington in 1748, and were followed by a general exodus of the original settlers, who deeply resented the injustice of their treatment.

Through his mother, Mr. Ward was descended from Daniel Dod, a settler at Branford, Conn., about the year 1646, two of whose sons were among the early colonists of Newark, N. J., whence a branch of the family removed to Mendham about 1745. This branch of the Dod family has been long noted for the possession of rare mathematical and mechanical ability. This talent is to a large extent inherited, descending from father to son and developing from generation to generation.

Daniel Dod, whose son was the distinguished Professor Dod, of Princeton, removed, in the year 1812, from Mendham, where, up to that time, he had been engaged with his two brothers in the business handed down to them by the father, Lebeus Dod, of manufacturing mathematical instruments, clocks and light machinery. He established himself at Elizabethtown, N. J., where, with the aid of capital which was furnished him, he erected work-shops for the construction of machinery for



steamboats, and in 1818 fitted out the "Savannah," the first vessel which crossed the Atlantic by the aid of steam.

New Jersey was closely identified with the early progress of steam navigation. Her Legislature had been the first to encourage Fitch, a former resident of the State, who, in 1787, had constructed the first practicable steamboat on the Delaware. Stevens, of Hoboken, contested with Fulton the honor of introducing the steam vessel of the present day in 1807, and Fulton's work-shops were located at Jersey City. It should also be noted that Gibbons, of Elizabethtown, in 1824, obtained the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States terminating the celebrated steamboat controversy. This decision threw open the waters of every State to all steam vessels licensed according to the laws of the United States, and broke up the monopoly granted to Fulton by the State of New York.

The great value of the new means of transportation had in 1812 begun to be generally recognized, and Dod, whose scientific knowledge, combined with rare mechanical genius, soon won for him a wide reputation, was called upon to supply machinery for steamboats upon many of the chief rivers and inland waters of the country. The erection of such machinery, at a distance from the works, could be intrusted only to trained and capable assistants, in whose fidelity and efficiency full confidence was felt. It was in this capacity that Mr. Ward, who was a nephew of Dod, entered active life at twenty-one, having had the advantage of a thorough previous apprenticeship in mechanics.

The experience gained in two years of this employment, during which he put steamboats in operation at New Orleans, at Norfolk, Va., on Lake Ontario and on Lake Champlain, decided Mr. Ward to set up for himself as a manufacturer of steamboat machinery in Canada, where it was evident to him that steam navigation must assume great importance.

As early as 1809 a steamboat had been placed upon the St. Lawrence by John Molson, a wealthy and enterprising citizen of Montreal, whose name is inseparably connected with its commercial and business history. Others followed, and, in 1817, Molson had a regular line of passenger steamers plying between Montreal and Quebec. No steam-engine had ever been constructed in the province, and these vessels had been equipped with English machinery.

The current of the river opposite Montreal is swift, and the attempt, if ever made, to stem the rapids immediately above the city by the steamboats in use had failed, and the idea was considered impracticable. Mr. Ward, in 1818, after visiting Montreal and studying the problem, concluded that the river channel could be readily cleared of obstructions, and offered to guarantee that a steamboat built after his plans, and for which he would himself furnish the machinery, should ascend against the current. Pro-

ceeding with his task, he rented shop-room, employed a few workmen, and in the following year, according to contract, the steamer was completed and trial of it made.

The following graphic account of this event, by an eye witness, was published in the *Montreal Star* in 1881 :

"In 1818, John D. Ward, an American, a quiet, sober-faced young man, arrived in this city and went to work in Allison, Turner & Co.'s foundry, and being very enterprising, established the next year the Eagle Foundry for himself. He spent a week in sounding the channel above the city, and declared a boat could be built which would go to Laprairie. He got a few capitalists interested in the matter, and a steamboat was built under his directions, he himself constructing the engine. One fine afternoon in the summer of 1819 it was announced that the steamboat "Montreal" would make a trip to Laprairie and back, and a great crowd assembled on the river-bank, every one, even old John Molson, saying she would never make the passage. She started, however, and after two or three hours' watching by the incredulous crowd, it was seen that she had passed the "Trois Roches" and reached her destination. It was then said that she would strand on her downward passage, but she arrived safely, and steamboats have run regularly to Laprairie during the summer season ever since."

It is not difficult to see what an influence such a success would exert on the future of Mr. Ward, and how it gave shape to his after-years of usefulness in the profession which he had adopted, and to which he was thenceforth to devote the energies of his life. The reputation gained by this first achievement was confirmed by others of more actual importance, and Mr. Ward became, by universal consent, the highest authority in Canada upon all mechanical subjects. He remained at the head of the Eagle Foundry until 1829, when, relinquishing it to his brothers, whom he had some years before associated with him in the business, he returned to the United States, and settled in Vermont, where he proceeded at once to build up large works at Vergennes for the production of crude iron and castings. These works he sold advantageously a few years later, and sought a larger stage of action in the city of New York, where for some years he was the senior partner in the Novelty Iron Works, then the leading engineering establishment of America. He was, almost simultaneously with his removal to New York, appointed by Governor Seward one of the commissioners for the introduction of the Croton water into that city, an enterprise in which he took an active and important part. Subsequently he removed to Jersey City, where he established the Atlas Foundry, and was the founder of the Jersey City Water-Works, to which his name and memory will forever be attached.

In many respects Mr. Ward was a remarkable man. It has been truly said of him that his "scientific, mechanical and business traits were calculated to give him prominence in any community. He was influenced by the highest motives of integrity and honor. Punctual and exact in all his dealings, he expected and demanded the same of others. He was a great disciplinarian. Everything went by rule." He took a deep interest in public affairs; but, though always ready to lend his time and talents for the benefit of



the community in which he lived, he declined, as a rule, to be a candidate for public honors, and during a residence in Jersey City of nearly thirty years, only yielded once to the persuasions of his friends so far as to serve a term in the State Legislature. He was a clear, forcible and accurate writer, and his professional reports and occasional papers were models of composition. His ambition lay in the pursuit of science, and few sons of New Jersey have won a more enviable fame.

**Fire Department.**—The paid Fire Department of Jersey City was organized June 6, 1871, quickly succeeding the consolidation of the cities. John Coyle was the first chief. From the time of its organization to the present the department has undergone numerous improvements and increased in efficiency and discipline. The following persons have served as commissioners: John Boyd, Alonzo B. Dean, Dudley S. Gregory, Jr., Thomas W. Tilden, John H. Carnes, John B. Drayton, Samuel W. Stilsing, Thomas Speers, John S. Edwards, William A. Fisher, Frederick P. Budden, Jacob J. Van Riper, Charles Parsons, James Meehan, Charles L. Krugler, Edward O'Donnell, Henry Windecker, Andrew J. Martin, John McDonough, Bernard McCarty, Thomas Leather, Charles A. Roe, Simeon M. Ayres, John Brennan, John Egan, Michael Kuntz, Caspar J. Speck, Gideon Isley, James H. Henderson. The chief engineers have been John Coyle, Jacob J. Van Riper and Henry E. Farrier, and the assistants in succession Thomas Leather, Thomas Mahoney and John T. Denmead. The following-named have served as clerks of the Board of Fire Commissioners: John T. Denmead, James Doremus and John I. Van Alst, Jr., the present incumbent.

The present force of the department consists of six commissioners, one clerk, one chief engineer, one assistant engineer, one superintendent of telegraph, one inspector of horses, one telegraph lineman, eleven engineers, ten stokers, twenty-one drivers, five tillermen, eleven permanent hosemen, ten permanent truckmen, sixteen foremen and one hundred and twelve men at call.

The apparatus of the department consists of ten steam fire-engines, one double-tank chemical engine, eleven hose-tenders, five hook-and-ladder trucks and one steamer, one tender and one truck in reserve.

The fire-alarm telegraph is run upon the Game-well system. Sixty-four signal boxes are distributed throughout the city, and there are four large bells in towers located at proper places for the purpose of ringing general alarms.

The officers and men attached to the department are as follows: Henry E. Farrier, chief engineer; John T. Denmead, assistant engineer; Peter F. Fallon, superintendent of telegraph; William E. J. Saunders, V. S., inspector of horses; Peter Danhart, telegraph lineman; Henry T. Lee, driver of supply wagon; Charles H. Mullikin, headquarters stableman.

The several companies are constituted as follows:

**ENGINE COMPANY No. 1.**—Warren Street, near Morgan. Michael Hughes, foreman; Edward Suffolk, engineer; John Hayes, stoker; Michael Boyd, driver; Owen Fagan, permanent hoseman; James J. O'Brien, James McKenna, John P. Feeney, William F. Howe, John Barry, Thomas Kelly, Patrick H. Carroll, hosemen at call.

**ENGINE COMPANY No. 2.**—Morris Street, near Warren. Joseph Duke, foreman; William Johnson, engineer; John Michaelis, stoker; Michael Lennon, driver; James A. Coleman, permanent hoseman; Charles Bergman, John Pelloth, William Cullen, H. Kastendick, M. Kellmann, Patrick H. Moore, Charles Conway, hosemen at call.

**ENGINE COMPANY No. 3.**—Mercer Street, near Grove. William W. Sanderson, foreman; George Dingler, engineer; Robert Brennan, stoker; Thomas Dillon, driver; John Culbert, permanent hoseman; George Sanderson, Henry Ross, Benjamin Robbins, Samuel Wright, Benjamin F. Witherell, E. E. Brown, Charles P. Naimby, hosemen at call.

**ENGINE COMPANY No. 4.**—First Street, near Coles. Jacob Van Winkle, foreman; Daniel Donahue, engineer; George Murdock, driver of engine; James B. Riddell, driver of tender; E. F. Dalton, permanent hoseman; Louis Meyers, Henry Joel, James Smathers, Andrew Dingler, Peter Hulshart, James R. Solomon, George B. Booker, hosemen at call.

**ENGINE COMPANY No. 5.**—Sixth Street, near Coles. Benjamin M. King, foreman; Daniel Akerly, engineer; Thomas Andrews, stoker; William Lutier, driver; Samuel P. Smith, Jr., permanent hoseman; George W. Thorn, Henry Z. Niblett, Lewis H. Marinus, George G. Stevens, Charles Herrington, George H. Williams, Thomas Z. Leather, hosemen at call.

**ENGINE COMPANY No. 6.**—Henderson Street, near Twelfth. James H. Cook, foreman; Thomas Keogh, engineer; Matthew Bligh, stoker; John Coughlin, driver; David Buxton, permanent hoseman; James Moulds, John Guiton, John Sweeney, Joseph F. Markey, George Adams, Henry McNally, Thomas K. Halstead, hosemen at call.

**ENGINE COMPANY No. 7.**—Summit Avenue, near St. Paul's. Jacob Harrison, foreman; Alfred Gilbert, engineer; Samuel Wilkins, stoker; Michael E. Connelly, driver; Lyman J. Quackenbush, driver of tender; H. Greenleaf, C. Fiege, Benjamin Locke, G. Rathgerber, F. Book, Thomas Allen, Richard Dynes, hosemen at call.

**ENGINE COMPANY No. 8.**—Ege Avenue, near Ocean Avenue. Frank Cleveland, foreman; John Hogan, engineer; John C. Smith, stoker; William H. Keyser, driver; John Dinnerson, driver of tender; Charles Ertle, permanent hoseman; Frederick Ehret, John R. Vail, J. Casey, George Fick, August Ulrich, John Bauer, hosemen at call.

**ENGINE COMPANY No. 9.**—Corner Bergen and Duncan Avenues. John C. Archibald, foreman; L. B. Couenhoven, engineer; Evan T. Rogers, stoker; John W. Hudson, driver; Christian Bruene, permanent hoseman; William H. Tise, James Dallery, John T. Green, Ralph Jones, Robert Wright, John E. Jones, John H. Masker, hosemen at call.

**ENGINE COMPANY No. 10.**—Halliday Street, near Communipaw Avenue. W. Hudson Lovell, foreman; Charles W. Jobs, engineer; Jefferson Lovell, stoker; Charles Fish, driver; George Cowper, permanent hoseman; Theodore Zumbusch, Henry C. Duls, Henry P. Wittpenn, James English, Thomas E. Shields, Julius E. Stefferns, Frank P. Shroder, hosemen at call.

**ENGINE COMPANY No. 11.**—South Street, near Central Avenue. Frederick Hartman, foreman; Charles H. Hall, engineer; William Smith, stoker; John W. Fenton, driver; William McMurray, permanent hoseman; E. A. Leischker, G. J. Elwood, P. Bleum, Edgar Perkins, Peter Benhart, Ambrose Garrett, John Brower, hosemen at call.

**HOOK-AND-LADDER COMPANY, No. 1.**—Corner of Grand and Van Vorst Streets. Charles H. Scott, foreman; Henry O. Chase, tillerman; George H. Quinn, driver; P. J. Rooney, James Doyle, permanent truckmen; S. Piercy, J. Gibson, C. W. McCarthy, George Kallman, S. Blakey, Thomas J. Liddell, Andrew Farley, truckmen at call.

**HOOK-AND-LADDER COMPANY No. 2.**—Ninth Street, near Grove. John Brill, foreman; Charles Clark, tillerman; Hermann Foerster, driver; Charles C. Bunnell, James Hogan, permanent truckmen; Jerome Rappleyea, Frederick Schott, Anton Reutter, Jr., E. E. Newman, Daniel Lockridge, James Keegan, Charles R. Creevey, truckmen at call.

**HOOK-AND-LADDER COMPANY No. 3.**—Webster Avenue, near Franklin Street. James Young, foreman; John C. Martin, tillerman; Rudolph Braun, driver; John W. Costigan, John C. Bruhns, permanent truckmen; Henry Meuche, Charles Rudiger, J. Wiltmer, A. Shippert, H. Brachel, William B. Morgan, Louis Shreick, truckmen at call.



**HOOK-AND-LADDER COMPANY No. 4.**—Danforth Avenue, near Bergen Avenue. James Henderson, foreman; Philip Seaman, tillerman; Joseph Seffron, driver; William R. Brown, Charles H. Young, permanent truckmen; E. Bischoff, J. Arnold, G. Seigner, J. Wharton, C. Behring, F. Bellman, W. Birmelli, truckmen at call.

**HOOK-AND-LADDER COMPANY No. 5.**—Communipaw Avenue, near Monticello Avenue. William Twaits, foreman; Thomas Stratton, tillerman; Cornelius Westervelt, driver; Henry Kaiser, John Tyson, permanent truckmen; J. Hetherington, F. Meyers, Robert H. Tripp, C. Daffeldecker, Benjamin H. Vail, Frederick Eben, Charles Hamilton, truckmen at call.

### **Central Stock-Yards and Transit Company.**—

The immense aggregation of cattle-yards, pens, sheds slaughter-houses, refrigerating buildings and numerous other annexes forms one of the most important business establishments in the state. The place is commonly known as the "Abattoir," and was originally located at Communipaw, it being established there in October, 1866. In consequence of the increase of business, more convenient quarters were required. The present location, on the shore of Harsimus Cove, at the foot of Sixth Street, Jersey City, was selected, and the works removed to that place in January, 1874, where they cover a vast area of land and water, the entire construction being on the most improved scientific principles.

No more healthy locality for the production of wholesome human food could possibly be found in or near the city. The works are far removed and completely isolated from other buildings, and thoroughly ventilated.

Some idea may be formed of the extent of business transacted here when it is known that more than one thousand beef cattle, thirteen hundred sheep and two thousand hogs reach the yard daily.

### **Homes and Asylums—HOME FOR AGED WOMEN.**

—This institution was incorporated Feb. 13, 1868, by Anne E. Miller, Irene Wilbur, Katharine J. Sauzade, Mary S. Williamson, Harriet W. Ames, Aurinthia Doremus, Mary F. Hougland, Maria B. Mason, Cordelia McElroy, Sarah J. Morrow, Anna L. Olendorf, Sophia A. Van Vorst, Eliza A. Van De Venter, Abby A. Weaver, Ednah C. Woolsey and Emily H. Van Vorst. The society owns property at 46 Wayne Street, but is soon to occupy a new home upon the Heights. Dr. Van Vorst is the attending physician. The control of the institution is vested in the following officers, viz.:

First Directress, Mrs. Anne E. Miller; Second Directress, Miss M. E. Craig; Secretary, Mrs. Mary L. Williamson; Treasurer, Miss F. D. Booraem; Managers, Mrs. C. McM. Bailey, Mrs. Letitia A. Cronham, Mrs. A. P. St. John, Mrs. C. A. DeWitt, Mrs. J. S. Richardson, Mrs. S. A. Dickinson, Mrs. C. W. Pendexter, Mrs. F. C. Barlow, Mrs. Robert G. Lyle, Mrs. Charles T. Shone, Miss Gertrude Van Winkle, Miss J. E. Bunce; Collectors, Miss C. M. Earle, Mrs. Harriet E. Metcalf; Advisory Committee, Mr. James A. Williamson, Mr. Thomas Earle, Mr. Joseph F. Randolph, Mr. H. A. Booraem; Matron, Miss M. C. Dooley.

THE CHILDREN'S FRIEND SOCIETY was incorporated

by act of Nov. 22, 1864, the corporators being John Armstrong, Edward F. C. Young, Charles E. Gregory, Alexander H. Wallis, Michael Lienau, Elias B. Bishop, Jr., Benjamin G. Clark, James Gopsill, John Olendorf, John A. Kingsbury, John W. Schanck, Theodore F. Randolph, Jacob R. Schuyler, Abraham Hooley, Jr., John H. Carnes, James A. Williamson, Alfrederick S. Hatch, John Owen Rouse, Joseph Colgate, Edgar B. Wakeman and Hampton A. Cour- sen. The society has been devoted to the care and future welfare of such children committed to their protection as were friendless or whose surroundings were such as to make them objects of charity. The society originally had possession of the building now occupied by the Orphan Asylum of the Sacred Heart, at Pavonia Avenue and Erie Street, but in 1875 removed to the present handsome building erected especially for its asylum, on Glenwood Avenue, on the Heights. The institution will accommodate about eighty children. Drs. Forman and Buffet are the attending physicians. Following are the names of the persons most prominently identified with the support and management of the asylum: Board of Trustees, E. F. C. Young (president), Charles Siedler, Francis Jenkins (vice-presidents), John H. Carnes (secretary), George W. Conklin (treasurer), James A. Williamson, James L. Ogden, Thomas Earle, Peter Henderson, H. J. Hopper, W. T. Evans, George F. Perkins, George W. Clerihew, Thomas J. Pope, Daniel Toffey, George Miller, J. O. Rouse, James Gopsill, Simeon H. Smith, F. S. Emmons, J. D. Gillette. Board of Domestic Control, Mrs. George Miller (president), Mrs. James A. Williamson Mrs. Amadee Spadone (vice-presidents), Mrs. N. W. Condict (secretary), Mrs. C. K. Dusenbury, Mrs. James Flemming, Mrs. Herman Siegler, Mrs. Francis Jenkins, Mrs. Samuel Barber, Mrs. G. W. Clerihew, Mrs. Thomas J. Pope, Mrs. B. Illingsworth, Mrs. Samuel Forman, Mrs. Daniel Toffey, Mrs. Joseph D. Bedle, Mrs. Charles Ward, Mrs. De Vinne, Mrs. S. P. Martin, Mrs. J. K. Pangborn, Miss Julia Pearsall, Miss Allison, Miss Caroline Earle.

THE ORPHAN ASYLUM OF THE SACRED HEART is in St. Michael's (Catholic) parish, and is located at Pavonia Avenue and Erie Streets. It was founded in 1875, and occupies the building which prior to that time was known as the Children's Home. The society carrying on the last-named institution having erected a large building on the Heights, Mr. H. Henwood purchased the vacated property for about thirty thousand dollars, and presented it to St. Michael's Church. It is now held in the name of the Sisters of Charity of St. Elizabeth. The asylum is in charge of Sister Thais, and at present about one hundred and twenty-five children enjoy the benefits of a home within its walls.

ST. MARY'S ASYLUM is a large Catholic institution, on Jersey Avenue, the object of which is to afford a



home to orphan children. A select school is also held at this building.

THE HOME OF THE HOMELESS, on Ninth Street, opposite Hamilton Park, is an admirable and useful institution, founded by Mrs. H. M. Dunning, its present superintendent, in March, 1883. Its object is to help respectable men and women who are left with small children. Children can be left at the Home during the day, week or month, and the parent is charged only what he or she may be able to pay. The deficiency is made up by voluntary subscriptions. About two hundred children have been cared for since the Home was opened, and at least fifty mothers have been helped. There are now about twenty-five children who receive the benefit of the Home, and their parents are thus enabled to perform work which would be impossible were they not relieved of the care of their children.

**Celebration of the Centennial Anniversary of the Battle of Paulus Hook.**—The greatest gala-day which the people of Jersey City ever enjoyed was the 19th of August, 1879, when, in commemoration of "Light-Horse" Harry Lee's audacious attack upon the British at Paulus Hook, a hundred years before, an unusually enthusiastic demonstration was made and a universal holiday indulged in. The chief exercises were instructive as well as enjoyable, and led many who were ignorant in regard to the local event of the Revolution to obtain a knowledge of it, and eventually to learn more of the great struggle which resulted in planting liberty upon the western continent. At sunrise ringing bells, sounding whistles and booming cannon awakened the people of the city and of the western side of New York, and reminded them that the long-looked-for day had come. Every flagstaff in the city threw its banner to the breeze, and the masts and rigging of the ships and steamers on the Jersey side were liberally decked with bunting. Even the ferry-boats were gaily decorated. Business was generally suspended, and at an early hour the streets were alive with men, women and children in their holiday attire. Every incoming train brought reinforcements from the neighboring towns, and early in the forenoon the principal streets were thronged.

The civic exercises of the day opened at the Tabernacle promptly at noon. The church was tastefully festooned with flags and bunting and made bright with flowers. Among the great audience were the following:

Ex-Governor Joseph D. Bedle, Hon. John R. McPherson, Hon. L. A. Brigham, Hon. A. A. Hardenbergh, Hon. I. W. Scudder, Hon. Robert Gilchrist, Hon. Rudolph F. Rabe, Hon. Leon Abbett, Hon. John J. Toffey, Hon. Asa W. Fry, Hon. Jonathan Dixon, Hon. B. F. Randolph, Hon. J. N. Davis, Hon. John Garrick, Hon. W. T. Hoffman, Hon. J. Owen Rouse, Hon. T. J. McDonald, Hon. S. W. Stilsing, John G. Fisher, Abraham P. Newkirk, James Reid, John E. Smith, Dr. T. R. Varick, Dr. D. L. Reeve, Dr. Wil-

liam A. Durrie, Dr. William C. Lutkins, Dr. J. H. Vondy, Dr. John D. McGill, Dr. I. N. Quimby, F. O. Matthiessen, H. A. Greene, Amadee Spadone, A. Zabriskie, Jacob Ringle, George W. Helme, B. G. Clarke, Hon. Henry Dusenbery, Hon. G. A. Lilliendahl, Hon. James Stevens, Major D. A. Peloubet, ex-Mayor Charles Seidler, ex-Mayor Henry Traphagen, ex-Mayor Charles H. O'Neill, ex-Mayor Orestes Cleveland, ex-Mayor James Gopsill, ex-Mayor William Clarke, ex-Mayor David S. Manners, ex-Mayor B. F. Sawyer, ex-Mayor G. D. Van Reipen, Hon. Henry Meigs, Hon. William B. Ranken, James H. Love, Rev. C. H. Benson, E. W. Kingsland, Marcus Beach, John Mullins, M. M. Drohan, Isaac Tausig, Simeon H. Smith, Jeremiah Sweeney, Henry Pattberg, Edward O'Donnell, John McDonough, Bernard McCarty, Thomas Leather, Simeon M. Ayres, Charles A. Roe, F. W. Wright, John Q. Bird, John S. Smith, David C. Joyce, Charles Stier, Otto W. Meyer, Edward P. Eastwick, J. H. Gautier, Benjamin Gregory, Charles Somers, E. M. Pritchard, W. Harvey Waite, Peter Henderson, Patrick Sheeran, J. F. Crandall, E. O. Chapman, James R. Thompson, Matthew Armstrong, David Taylor, George W. Clerihew, Charles H. Murray, Walter Neilson, John A. Blair, B. W. Throckmorton, H. A. Booraem, I. S. Long, I. I. Vanderbeek, Smith W. Haines, William D. Garretson, Samuel M. Chambers, Charles L. Krugler, John Coyle, H. H. Farrier, James M. Brann, John Hart, J. W. Knause, William Buck, James McCrae, William Hogencamp, Robert Bumsted, William King, William Hughes, P. F. Meschutt, Garret Haley, Jr., John McLaughlin, Stephen Yoe, Benjamin Van Keuren, H. R. Vreeland, Lewis E. Wood, M. W. Kelly, Michael Reardon, Thomas Reilly, Frederick Payne, Thomas Doran, William F. Kern, C. A. Woolsey, E. N. Wilson, John G. Berrian, Hiram Wallis, Hayward Turner, J. B. Cleveland, Lyman Fisk, M. Mullone, Alexander Bennell, Louis A. Leinau, Henry Lembeck, James Flemming, F. G. Wolbert, John E. Scott, Alexander T. McGill, Henry S. White, William A. Lewis, Benjamin Edge, William Muirheid, H. R. Clarke, James B. Vredenburg, Peter Bentley, E. W. Kingsland, Jr., George H. Farrier, F. C. Wolbert, John W. Harrison, Robert C. Bacot, Z. K. Pangborn, E. F. Emmons, Hudson Clarke, F. P. Budden, Gilbert Collins, A. D. Joslin, Frank Stevens, Thomas S. Negus, Charles H. Hartshorne, George W. Edge, E. F. C. Young, William Pearsall, John H. Cable, Flavel McGee, H. E. Hamilton, William Taylor, William R. Laird, D. E. Culver, D. C. McNaughton.

Mayor Henry J. Hopper presided, and after prayer by Rev. Paul D. Van Cleef, D.D., he made the opening address. He was followed by James B. Vredenburg, Esq., and then the platform was occupied by the Hon. Charles H. Winfield, who delivered the principal oration of the day, the historical account of the battle of Paulus Hook (which is reproduced in



this work). B. W. Throckmorton, Esq., delivered a brief address, and the exercises were concluded with the benediction, pronounced by Rev. R. M. Abercrombie, dean of the diocese of New Jersey.

The parade of civic and military organizations, the Police and Fire Departments, at 3.30 o'clock P.M., was probably the most popular feature of the day's programme. At an early hour the various organizations that intended to participate in it assembled at their respective rendezvous and mustered. Maj. Gen. John Ramsey, the marshal of the occasion, established his headquarters at Taylor's Hotel, where he received reports and issued orders to the detachments under his control. He was assisted by a staff consisting of Maj. D. A. Peloubet and Capts. William B. Mason, Frederick T. Farrier, Robert Clark, Henry E. Farrier, Thomas J. Armstrong, Roderick B. Seymour, Frederick Payne, L. E. Brown and Michael Nathan. Caspar Speck acted as staff bugler. At half-past two o'clock the different organizations marched to the ground assigned to them and effected their formations. The first division, Col. Dudley S. Steele commanding, with staff, formed with its infantry on Grand Street, right resting on Washington Street, the artillery on Mercer Street, right resting on Henderson Street, and the carriages on Washington Street, right resting on the south side of Grand Street. The second division, Marshal William A. Fisher commanding, formed in Sussex Street, right resting on Washington Street. The third division, Col. John G. Fisher commanding, formed on York Street, right resting on the west side of Washington Street. The fourth division, Chief of Police Murphy commanding, formed on Washington Street, the right resting on Grand Street. The fifth division, Capt. John Hart commanding, formed on Newark Avenue. The sixth division, Chief Coyle commanding, formed in Bright Street, right resting on Grove.

Maj. Gen. Hancock, though prevented by his other engagements from being present, sent three companies of the Third and one company of the First United States Infantry from Governor's Island, under Maj. Gibson. They presented a magnificent appearance, and their execution of the manual excited general admiration among the throng of spectators that assembled to witness the exhibition. One battery of Bragg's artillery from Fort Hamilton was also in attendance, and contributed largely to the military effect of the parade.

At three o'clock Marshal Ramsey and his aids rode to the head of the first division, and the march commenced. The procession passed through Washington Street to Sussex, to Greene, up Montgomery to Newark Avenue, thence through Grove Street to Ninth, around Hamilton Square into Jersey Avenue, to Mercer Street, to Barrow, to Grand, thence to Washington Street, where the commands were dismissed.

The reviewing stand had been erected across Fourth

Street at the junction of Jersey Avenue, and was handsomely draped with flags, streamers and bunting of every description. The windows of the houses along the line of march, and especially opposite the stand, were occupied by ladies in brilliant costumes. On the grand stand were Mayor Hopper, Maj. Gen. Mott, Maj. Gen. Ward, Hon. A. A. Hardenbergh, ex-Governor Price, Aldermen Wood and Reardon, Freeholders Gannon, Dean, McArdle and O'Gready, Mayor Besson, of Hoboken, the committee of arrangements (F. G. Wolbert, George H. Farrier and B. W. Throckmorton) and a large number of the members of the municipal government of this city and Hoboken.

The parade, preceded by Sergt. Wilson and a platoon of police, marched past in the following order :

Marshal John Ramsey and Staff.

*First Division.*

Col. Dudley S. Steele commanding, with Staff.

Band.

Fourth Regiment National Guard, commanding Lieut.-Col. W. B. Shaffer.

Ninth Regiment Band.

Ninth Regiment National Guard, Col. B. F. Hart, commanding.

Jersey City Schutzen Corps, Capt. B. Lippmann.

Regular Infantry, Maj. Gibson commanding.

Battery, Second Regiment, U. S. A., Capt. Sinclair.

Capt. Ehler's Battery.

Carriages containing Guests and Committee of Arrangements.

*Second Division.*

Marshal William A. Fisher and Aids.

Fink's Band.

Washington Battalion, No. 1, Uniformed Patriarchs.

Lodges of I. O. of O. F. of the Third, Fourth and Fifth Districts.

Washington Band, Chapter No. 4, Patriotic Sons of America.

*Third Division.*

Marshal John G. Fisher and Staff.

Muller's Band.

Van Houten, Wilson, Thomas, Zabriskie and Ellsworth Posts, G. A. R., forming One Battalion.

Veteran Battalion, commanded by F. T. Farrier.

Van Houten Cadets.

Wilson Guard.

*Fourth Division.*

Benjamin Murphy commanding.

Muller's Band.

Carriages containing the Police Commissioners, Clerk McAgdon and ex-Sheriff Laverty.

Police Department.

Jersey City Grocers' Association, Capt. H. F. Newman.

Jersey City Turners.

*Fifth Division.*

Finck's Band.

Hibernia Rifles, Capt. John Hart.

Emerald Zouaves, Capt. Richard Gill.

Ancient Order of Hibernians.

*Sixth Division.*

Blanchard's Band.

Carriages containing the Fire Commissioners, Clerk Doremus and Superintendent Ashhurst.

Fire Department, commanded by its Chief, John Coyle.

The crush of people at the reviewing stand was very great, and at one time it seemed as if a serious accident was inevitable. Several women were nearly



crushed to death, and many of them who were carrying babies handed up the little ones to gentlemen on the platform for protection. Sergt. Wilson, however, succeeded finally in forcing back the crowd, and opened a passage for the procession. Most of the detachments marched sixteen file front, and it is computed that nearly five thousand must have been engaged in the parade.

After the parade a collation was served at Taylor's Hotel to a large number of guests invited by the committee. Toasts were there responded to by Col. D. S. Gregory, ex-Governor Price, A. A. Hardenbergh, Esq., Rev. Dr. Abercrombie, Rev. P. D. Van Cleef, Mayor Hopper, Maj. D. A. Peloubet, Maj. Gen. Ramsey, Hon. John A. Blair and others, and Capt. George H. Farrier read an original poem of much merit.

In the evening a grand display of fireworks was made, and thus the festivities were concluded.

**The Heroes of Paulus Hook.**—Following are sketches of the heroes of the affair at Paulus Hook, taken from the memorial pamphlet published soon after the centennial celebration of the event.



*Henry Lee*

**"LIGHT-HORSE HARRY LEE."**—Henry Lee was born in Westmoreland County, Va., Jan. 29, 1756. He received his early education from a private tutor, and was afterwards sent to Princeton College, New Jersey, where he graduated in 1774.

Though young, at the breaking out of the Revolution, he at once espoused the cause of the colonists, and soon became noted, under the *soubriquet* of "Light-Horse Harry," as one of the most vigilant, daring and successful cavalry officers. His troop of horse,

"Lee's Legion," were famed throughout the land for their fearless bravery, as well as for their sterling patriotism, and it was undoubtedly the most courageous and effective body of troops raised by the struggling patriots. In the famous retreat of Gen. Greene before Lord Cornwallis, it formed the rear-guard, the post of honor, and covered itself and its intrepid leader with glory; at the battles of Guilford Court-House and Eutaw Springs the corps were particularly distinguished; Lee's signal bravery at the sieges of Forts Watson, Grierson, Motte, Granby and Augusta made his name conspicuous where all were brave, and through Georgia and the Carolinas is, to this day, a synonym for fearless courage and intrepid leadership.

At the age of twenty-three he led the attack on Paulus Hook, one of the most daring and brilliant events of the war; so hazardous was the attempt considered that Washington's prudence and caution gave but a half-willing consent to it. Lee's energy and skill carried it through successfully; with less than two hundred men, he surprised the British works and brought off one hundred and sixty prisoners, although the forts were covered by the guns of the enemy's fleet lying in the bay, and was within a short distance of their headquarters in New York. Congress quickly appreciated the value of the achievement, and one month subsequently voted a gold medal and resolutions of thanks to Lee, and also thanked those engaged with him in the enterprise.

After the war he was sent to Congress as a delegate from his native State; he soon became eminent as a debater, and was instrumental in the adoption of the Federal Constitution. In 1792 he was elected Governor of Virginia, and his administration was marked by wisdom and prudence. He was an eloquent speaker, and was chosen to deliver the public oration at the obsequies of Washington, extracts from which might, with impartial justice, be applied to himself:

"How, my fellow-citizens," said he, "shall I signal to your faithful hearts his pre-eminent worth? Where shall I begin, in opening to your view a character throughout sublime? Shall I speak of his warlike achievements, all springing from obedience to his country's good? . . . He commiserated folly, dismayed treason, and invigorated despondency. . . He was second to none in the humble and endearing scenes of private life. Pious, just, humane, temperate and sincere; uniform, dignified and commanding; his example edifying to all around him, as were the effects of that example lasting. To his equals he was condescending, to his inferiors kind, and to the dear objects of his affection exemplarily tender. Correct throughout, vice shuddered in his presence, and virtue always felt his fostering hand; the purity of his private character gave effulgence to his public virtues."

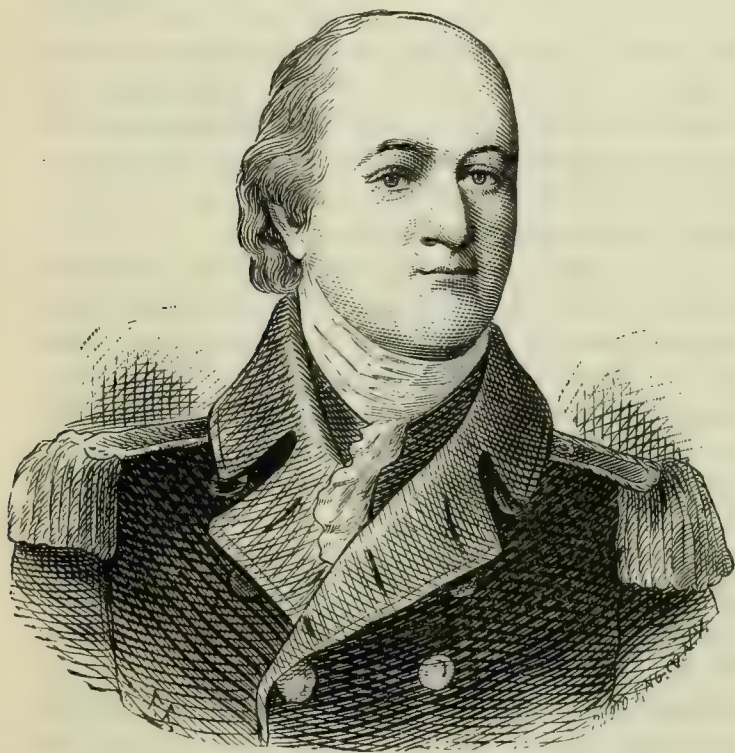
He was also the author of the resolutions passed by Congress on the demise of Washington, in which



originated the glowing eulogium which has since become so familiar, "First in war, first in peace and first in the hearts of his countrymen."

To few men are given talents so varied, and fewer still use them so worthily. His whole life was devoted to his country. He was a deep thinker and trenchant writer, and in 1809 published a valuable work entitled "Memoirs of the War in the Southern Department of the United States," which had a wide circulation, and is now highly prized by all students of Revolutionary history. In 1812 he was lamed for the remainder of his life while striving, during a riot in Baltimore, to protect the life and property of a friend; Gen. Lingan, who was with him at the time, being killed.

Lee's eventful life peaceably closed at Cumberland Island, Ga., March 25, 1818. He was a devout Christian, a firm patriot, a brave soldier, a learned scholar, a wise statesman and a kind parent; not a meteor, whose sudden brilliancy dazzles for a moment and leaves the succeeding darkness more profound, but a star whose radiance scintillates across the page of history



*Stirling*

WILLIAM ALEXANDER, EARL OF STIRLING.—There are few of our Revolutionary generals about whom so little is known as Lord Stirling. To attribute a reason for this fact is difficult, unless it be explainable by his dying in the last year of the war; for his services to his native country and adopted State were so many and devoted as to entitle him to a far higher position than is accorded him.

His father, James Alexander, a native of Scotland, in consequence of being involved in the political dis-

turbances of his time, came to this country in 1716, and shortly after received an appointment under the crown in the office of the secretary of the province of New York. He soon became prominent, and, with Benjamin Franklin, Francis Hopkinson and others, founded the American Philosophical Society.

William Alexander, his only son, the subject of this memoir, was born in New York City in 1726. He received an ordinary school education, with private tuition from his father, commencing life as clerk to his mother, and subsequently entering into partnership with her. The firm supplied the king's troops with clothing and provisions, and he thus became acquainted with many army officers, acquiring by this association a knowledge and love of the military art. Being offered the position of aid-de-camp and private secretary to Gen. Shirley, then commander-in-chief, he accepted it, and served in that capacity during the French and Indian campaigns.

In 1756 he accompanied Gen. Shirley to England, where he won the friendship of many of the statesmen and nobles of the kingdom, particularly the Duke of Argyle and the Earl of Bute, and was advised by them to assert his hereditary right to the vacant earldom of Stirling, in Scotland. We cannot in this brief sketch give the reasons why he failed to establish his claims; but probably his sympathy with the colonists, who had begun to remonstrate against the arbitrary acts of the crown, finally prevented his being awarded the title and estates which belonged to him.

Lord Stirling returned to America in 1761, and settled in New Jersey, making Basking Ridge, Somerset Co., his home. Being elected to the Provincial Council of the State shortly afterwards, he was one of the first to oppose the odious Stamp Act, and warmly defended the rights of the colonists. Upon the organization of the independent State government, two battalions of infantry were ordered to be raised, and Stirling was appointed to the command of the first, with the rank of colonel. The language of his first "General Order," dated Oct. 18, 1775, is unique; we extract the following from it:

"Every man to bring with him the best arms he can; and those who have no firelocks are, notwithstanding, desired to attend, as other arms will be furnished for them."

*The arms were furnished at his own expense.* He was soon after commissioned by Congress and received orders to watch the British forces around New York City, during the performance of which duty he was in constant correspondence with President John Hancock. Congress, on Jan. 29, 1776, passed resolutions of thanks to him for capturing a British armed transport off Staten Island. The same year, while in command of two thousand men, he was made prisoner in the disastrous battle of Long Island, but was exchanged for Gen. Montford Brown.

On Feb. 19, 1777, by recommendation of Washington, he was appointed major-general, and commanded



divisions at the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, acting also under the commander-in-chief during the terrible winter of 1776-77, at Valley Forge. He it was who made public the famous conspiracy against Washington—called in the language of the day the “cabal”—initiated by Gens. Conway, Gates and Mifflin, who secretly endeavored to influence leading members of Congress to remove the commander-in-chief on the ground of what they were pleased to term his “Fabian policy.” At the battle of Monmouth, fought June 28, 1778, Gen. Nathaniel Greene commanded the right wing of the American forces, Gen. Lafayette the centre, and Lord Stirling the left. The first attack was made by the British against the latter’s command, who repulsed and drove them on Greene, he repulsing them in return, and they retreated in hot haste during the night to Sandy Hook. After the battle Stirling was detailed to preside over the court-martial which tried and condemned Maj. Gen. Charles Lee for disobedience of orders.

In August of the same year he arranged the attack on Paulus Hook, in conjunction with Maj. Henry Lee, for which he received the thanks of Congress. In 1781 he was appointed to command the Northern Department, with headquarters at Albany, N. Y., Washington fearing a British attack from Canada. The second battle of Saratoga was fought by the forces immediately under his command, the enemy soon after retiring from that part of the country.

Lord Stirling died at Albany on Jan. 15, 1783, while in the performance of the active duties of his department. The whole country deplored the loss of so brave and energetic an officer, and the State of New Jersey, most especially, one of its firmest patriots. No man had rendered more efficient service in that grand struggle for liberty. He had commanded every brigade in the Revolutionary army except those of South Carolina and Georgia. He placed his fortune and his life on the altar of his country, and sacrificed both. There are few who have done so much; no man can do more.

Congress, upon being notified of his death, passed the following resolution:

“Resolved, That the President signify to the Commander-in-Chief, in a manner most respectful to the memory of the late Major-General the Earl of Stirling, the sense Congress entertains of the early and meritorious exertions of that General in the common cause, and of the bravery, perseverance and military talents he possessed; which, having fixed their esteem for him while living, induce a proportionate regret for the loss of an officer who has rendered such constant and important service to his country.”

We cannot close our short memoir of this famous Revolutionary general without showing the estimation in which he was held by Washington. In his letter of condolence to his widow, the Countess of Stirling, the “Father of his Country” writes as follows:

“It only remains, then, as a small but just tribute to the memory of

Lord Stirling, to express how deeply I share the common affliction, on being deprived of the public and professional assistance, as well as the private friendship, of an officer of so high rank, with whom I had lived in the strictest habits of amity; and how much those military merits of his Lordship, which rendered him respected in his lifetime, are now regretted by the whole army.”

As an eminent author has remarked: “The man thus spoken of by Washington needs no other epitaph or monument.”

“**The Lay of Paulus Hook.**”—In this connection the following poem by Capt. George H. Farrier, produced on the occasion of the celebration, may properly be inserted:

“THE LAY OF PAULUS HOOK.

“*Uncunque placuerit Deo.*”

“Around this spot, where now we hear the busy hum of toil,  
Was a battle fought for freedom,—our city’s hallowed soil;  
Here patriots the foe repelled, and made a tyrant see  
That men will conquer soon or late who fight for liberty.

“Where the noble Hudson yonder ebbs grandly to the bay,  
A strong fleet of British war-ships at anchor proudly lay;  
From the steeples of Manhattan St. George’s banner flew—  
It had stood the storm for ages; its might the whole world knew.

“Within that park, whose foliage glints beneath the summer’s sun,  
Where rests the weary artisan, his daily labor done,  
And the little children prattle as merry as the birds,  
Was heard the Briton’s reveille, his sentry’s warning words.

“Where points that tapering church spire, the Christian’s way to God,  
The red cross proudly fluttered and hireling legions trod.  
There on the battlements beneath, their loud-mouthed morning guns  
The echoes of the hills awoke, and frowned at freedom’s sons.

“Many patriot hearts had yearned to hurl that ensign down,  
And oaths were sworn of vengeance ’gainst the emblem of the Crown;  
All knew death was failure’s forfeit; time brought at length the day,  
And the hero, too, to lead them, and well he led the way.

“From o’er the quiet Hackensack the daring band had come;  
Few were their numbers, and they marched cheered not by fife or drum.  
The Bergen wood they quickly passed, and threading down the hill,  
Weary, footsore, but undaunted, they halted by the mill.

“‘Stand you ready, men, for orders; our scouts will soon report  
If the road is clear before us and all’s still within the fort;  
He may now turn back who wishes,’ their leader to them said;  
But to follow all were ready, when Light Horse Harry led.

“He thanked them, and with swelling heart knelt on the dewy sod,  
And prayed, ‘Lord be our shield to-night, and help Thou us, oh God!  
Thine the power is, only Thine, through Thee comes victory;  
And Thy will be done, our Father, Thine all the glory be!’”

“‘Amen’ was softly said by all that fervent voice who heard,  
As they calmly stood there waiting their brave commander’s word;  
And each pressed his musket firmly against his throbbing heart,  
Touched his comrade’s elbow lightly, all ready for the start.

“They all felt that in the darkness for them was stubborn strife,  
Victory they thought would cost them many a precious life;  
But love of liberty inspired—it moves the mind of man,  
And nerves the heart to sacrifice, as no other purpose can.

“Far on their left Harsimus lay all silent in the night,  
The shores of old Communipaw shed forth no guiding light;  
The hills of Bergen were behind where many a Tory slept—  
Before, the sentry of the foe his lonesome night-watch kept.

“The order came in tones subdued like to a muffled drum—  
‘Now forward, men, we’ll win to-night or our last battle’s come;  
And quickly must the work be done—let no man speak a word,  
Nor musket fire, for all depends on bayonet and sword.’



"They hastened o'er the marshy road and reached the strong barred gate,  
Which would not open readily, and 'twas dangerous to wait ;  
So clearing ditch and abattis, they rushed upon the foe,  
'The fort is ours, hurrah ! hurrah !' almost without a blow.

"'Hurrah for Lee and victory, the Hook is ours to-night !  
Take all the prisoners you can, spare those who do not fight ;  
The morning sun begins to gild the steeples of New York,  
The foe swarms o'er the river, and his guns begin to talk.

"'We've scourged the lion in his den, and he may snarl and roar,  
He'll ne'er feel safe on Jersey soil, as did he heretofore ;  
Now, as Washington has ordered, we'll secure a safe retreat,  
Back to the Hackensack we'll march, and reinforcements meet.'

"'Twas but a little spark, and yet a great blaze from it spread,  
For from hearts that had desponded all doubt and fear soon fled ;  
Too long they'd feared the tyrant's power, but then blessed Harry Lee,  
Who on that August morning taught them how they might be free.

"A hundred years have flown since then, but lingers round this spot,  
The spirit which inspired our sires ne'er by their sons forgot ;  
And often when in deadly strife our starry banner shook  
The first to rally round it were the sons of Paulus Hook !"

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### JERSEY CITY.

(Continued.)

#### INDUSTRIES.

In all probability the pioneer mill or manufactory of any kind in or around what is now Jersey City was the old wind-mill built by Isaac Edge. Win-



OLD WINDMILL, JERSEY CITY.

field, in his History of Hudson County, says, "This old landmark was built in 1815 by Isaac Edge, who for a long time was miller and baker for, and distributor of bread to, the people of Jersey City (then Paulus Hoeck). Burmley & Oakes were the contract-

ors and millwrights who built it. It was conducted in all particulars like the mill of Mr. Edge's father, in Derbyshire, in England. Its location was about seventy-five feet north of Montgomery Street and fifty feet east of Green Street. It was a prominent feature on the Jersey shore. At first the fans on the wings were of canvass, but the severe storm of Sept. 3, 1821, tore them to pieces and broke one of the fans. Then Mr. Edge put in iron fans. When the track of the New Jersey Railroad (now Pennsylvania) was changed from the south side of Montgomery street to its present location, in 1839, the mill was taken down, its material put on vessels and conveyed to Town Harbor, Long Island, whence it was taken to Mill Hill, in the town of Southold. Here its walls were reared again, and it started anew upon its old career of usefulness. It was there known as "The Great Western Flouring-Mill." At one time a steam-engine was put in, but it was soon removed and the old machinery restored. It was in use until between one and two o'clock on Saturday morning, June 25, 1870, when it, with two hundred and thirty dollars' worth of grain, was consumed by fire. R. Villeferr was then the owner.

ISAAC EDGE.—The influence of the French revolution was strongly felt in England, and many had imbibed the most radical notions of liberty and equality. Isaac Edge, a resident of Derbyshire, where he was born, Feb. 26, 1777, was one of the most pronounced of liberty-loving Englishmen. Finding that his ideas were not congenial to his neighbors or the Tory government, then engaged in a desperate struggle with France, Mr. Edge, with his wife, formerly Miss Frances Ogden, and infant son, came to the United States in 1801. His business was that of miller, in which he engaged shortly after his arrival in South Brooklyn. In the year 1806 he came to reside permanently in Jersey City, then known as Paulus Hook. At that time there were but three houses in what is now old Jersey City,—the tavern kept by Maj. Hunt, near the ferry at the foot of Grand Street, or terminus of the Newark turnpike ; the house of Richard Lyon, near the corner of York and Greene Streets, and the barracks. Mr. Edge started a bakery, and soon did a large business. In those days life in Paulus Hook was simple and quiet. The river washed the sand-hill on the top of which the old fort had been built in the Revolution, and the meadow which lay between it and Ahasimus was crossed by but one road (known as the Causeway) now Newark Avenue. Mr. Edge was naturalized Jan. 26, 1810. He built, near the corner of York and Greene Streets, a residence for himself, and lived in it till it was destroyed by fire, in 1811 ; he rebuilt it, and the building is now standing. He served as a private soldier during the last war with England, and although not continuously away with the army, at various times he performed active duty in the neighborhood of New York.





Isaac Edge







Always busy and energetic, he received from the Associates a grant of the block of ground where the Pennsylvania Railroad depot is now built, and commenced the erection of a large wind-mill about one hundred feet east of the present line of Greene Street, which he completed about the year 1815. Mr. Edge imported the mill-stones and machinery, and for years the mill maintained its reputation for the superior quality of its flour and meal. The great September gale in 1821 almost destroyed the mill and seriously damaged the bulkheads, so that Mr. Edge was almost ruined financially, but he restored and improved the mill with iron fans, and it worked till 1839. To make place for the railroad track, it was removed to Southhold, L. I., where it remained until within a few years. A fire finished the work of the mill, and left its reputation to tradition. For years Edge's mill served as a landmark for those approaching New York by the river or from the sea, and it is yet remembered as a distinguishing feature of the landscape at that time by many now living, who would hardly feel complimented if classed among the oldest inhabitants. Mr. Edge lost his wife, formerly Frances Ogden, to whom he was married in Chesterfield, England, and by whom he had eight children, six living at her death. She died in 1839 at the age of sixty-two years. After the death of his wife Mr. Edge was not engaged in active business. He was a great reader and independent thinker, and having an extraordinary memory as a controversialist, he was held in high respect among his neighbors and friends.

Jersey City had grown from a hamlet with a few scattered houses to a large, flourishing city. The rail-car had supplanted the stage-coach, and the steamer the easy-going sailing-vessel. It took Mr. Edge thirteen weeks to cross the ocean, a journey he lived to see a Cunarder perform to Jersey City in eleven days.

For years Mr. Edge passed a quiet, retired life surrounded by his family. His sons Isaac and Joseph were married, and each had brought up a large family; and his daughter Alice had married James Flemming; so, surrounded by his children and grandchildren, Mr. Edge passed the closing years of his life, and on the 7th day of July, 1851, he died at Jersey City, after a continuous residence there of nearly fifty years. He left surviving him his sons Isaac, Benjamin, Washington and Joseph, and his daughters Alice Flemming and Elizabeth Edge, all of whom are now dead except Miss Elizabeth Edge, who is still living in Jersey City a quiet life illumined by unobtrusive charities.

Previous to 1839 the manufacturing industries seem to have been limited to two or three individuals, of whom Isaac Edge, proprietor of the wind-mill, was one, and Peter Sandford another. At that time Jersey City had next to no transportation facilities, and nothing to induce capitalists to invest in the manufacture of anything more than for home con-

sumption. All the products of Edge's mill were consumed by the few denizens of the "Hoeck," and Sandford's bridge, and dock business, that had been established ten years earlier (1829), was not known outside of old Bergen County. But upon the advent of the New Jersey Railroad and the Morris and Essex Canal new life was given to the "sand-hills" of the Hoeck yet it was not until 1840 to 1848 that manufacturing enterprises, beyond the old pioneers, seem to have taken root in the sandy and marshy grounds of what is now the second city of the State, both as to population and industries.

One after another the railroads, the great populating agencies of the country, began to make the "Hoeck" their terminus; and in 1848 we find that both population and manufacturing industries had increased more than five hundred per cent. since 1829, the date at which Sandford established his works. At present there are a large number of manufacturing establishments of all grades of the various branches of industries, of which we herewith give a few of the leading ones.

**Manufacturing Establishments.**—**LORILLARD'S SNUFF AND TOBACCO MANUFACTORY.**—One of the oldest business houses in the country, and the largest manufacturing establishment on the Western Hemisphere, is that of the well-known firm of P. Lorillard & Co. It was founded in 1760 as a snuff-factory, and through the long period of over one hundred and twenty-four years it has been gradually growing in importance, increasing its business and facilities for manufacture, until it stands to-day almost unrivaled as a business concern in the whole world. The factories cover ten acres of ground, extending from Washington to Warren Streets, and from Bay to Second Streets, the buildings being large, high, well-ventilated and lighted, and giving employment to men, women, girls and boys to the number of four thousand, who are kept busily at work, during at least ten months of the year, in the various processes of manufacturing tobacco into the forms in which the smoker, the chewer or the snuff-taker delights to use it. The manufacture of snuff, which is the oldest branch of the business, amounts to about one million two hundred thousand dollars annually. It takes from six to eight months to cure the leaf and bring the product into a condition fit for the market, but none is sold until a full year has elapsed from the first steps towards its manufacture.

Another extensive branch of the works is that devoted to making plug tobacco, in which several hundred women and girls are constantly engaged in "stemming," or stripping the leaf from the stem. Automatic machines press the tobacco into shape and cut the plugs into required sizes and weights, after which hydraulic pressure is used to make them hard and compact, as they reach the hands of the consumer. Some idea of the volume of business in this department may be had when it is remembered that two



hundred pounds of plug tobacco alone are manufactured every minute, or one hundred and twenty thousand pounds daily. Nearly two millions of dollars revenue tax is annually paid to the United States government, and before the revision of the revenue laws, two years ago, Uncle Samuel's yearly income from this establishment was three millions five hundred thousand dollars. Twenty-nine millions in taxes have been paid to the government within the past fifteen years by P. Lorillard & Co. Out of one hundred and twenty-five million pounds of tobacco consumed in this country annually, about twenty-two million pounds are manufactured by this firm, and it is further calculated that, as the average consumption of tobacco for each person is about two pounds and a half, nine million people may be said to use the product of the Lorillards. The capacity of the works is forty million pounds per annum. Of course, in such a large establishment extraordinary precautions are necessary to protect the lives of the inmates in case of fire. A well-drilled fire brigade is maintained, and at night a corps of thirteen watchmen is on duty, under command of Capt. Robert P. Dixon. There are one hundred and sixty signal-stations, to which each watchman has to make the rounds during the night. Every room is provided with water-pipes running along the ceiling, with plugs, at short distances apart, of metal fusible at a low temperature, so that in case of fire breaking out that portion of the room where the temperature was above the fusing-point would instantly be deluged with water.

In the absence of any provision by the Jersey City Board of Education for the maintenance of free evening-schools, the Messrs. Lorillard have organized a night-school for the two hundred and fifty children in their employ, in order that they may still continue at work without losing the advantages of an education. The school was formally opened in the main library-room in Booraem Hall, on the 29th of September, 1884, under the charge of Dr. L. S. Gordon. A principal has been engaged, and all the children employed in the factory are enrolled in the school. This is done to meet the requirements of the State law, which provides that no child between the ages of twelve and fifteen years shall be employed in any factory, workshop, mine or establishment, where the manufacture of any kind of goods whatever is carried on, unless such child shall have attended within twelve months immediately preceding such employment some public day or night-school, or some well-recognized private-school; such attendance to be for five days or evenings every week during a period of at least twelve consecutive weeks.

The firm is composed of Pierre Lorillard, P. Lorillard, Jr., and ex-Mayor Charles Seidler, who holds the position of general manager. Dr. Leonard S. Gordon is the chemist, and acts as physician to the ailing employés. Mr. M. Mason is superintendent of the fine-

cut and smoking tobacco department, and Mr. White of the snuff department. The New York office is at No. 114 Water Street.

THE MATTHIESSEN & WIECHERS' SUGAR REFINING COMPANY, formerly the New Jersey Sugar Refining Company, is an immense establishment at the foot of Washington Street, adjoining the canal basin. It was incorporated by a special charter of the New Jersey Legislature, on March 20, 1867, with the following gentlemen as incorporators: Conrad Poppenhusen, Frederick Konig, Michael Lienan, Henry R. Kunhardt, Herman Stursberg and Johannes Lienan. An organization was effected on April 8th, with the following directors and officers: Henry R. Kunhardt, Hermann Stursberg, Conrad Poppenhusen, Frederick Konig, Johannes Lienan, Franz O. Matthiessen, William A. Wiechers as directors, F. O. Matthiessen as president, and W. A. Wiechers as secretary and treasurer. The buildings were erected during the years 1867 and 1868, at a cost of five hundred and fourteen thousand dollars. On Feb. 8, 1870, the original name of the New Jersey Sugar Refining Company was changed to that by which the company is now known, and the property of Messrs. Matthiessen & Wiechers was purchased and amalgamated with that of the company.

The works have a capacity for refining one million two hundred thousand pounds of sugar per day, and give employment to about one thousand persons. Mr. Matthiessen is president of the company, Mr. Wiechers vice-president, Mr. J. Jurgensen secretary and treasurer, who, together with E. A. Matthiessen, H. R. Kunhardt, W. R. Elmenhorst and H. E. Niese, constitute a board of directors. The offices of the company are at No. 106 Wall Street, New York City.

THE HAVEMEYER SUGAR REFINING COMPANY has a large establishment in Essex Street. It was organized in August, 1880, with Hector C. Havemeyer, William F. Havemeyer, John E. Searles, Jr., Henry Havemeyer, Charles W. Havemeyer, D. H. Bultmann, E. P. Eastwick and James Havemeyer as trustees. The first officers were Hector C. Havemeyer, president; William F. Havemeyer, vice-president; John E. Searles, Jr., secretary and treasurer. The works were built by Havemeyer, Eastwick & Co. in 1873, at a cost of about three hundred thousand dollars, and were gradually enlarged until 1880, when the amount expended on the buildings reached four hundred and twenty-eight thousand dollars. A fire in November, 1883, damaged the works about sixty thousand dollars. The damaged part was restored, and work resumed in February, 1884.

This house can produce three hundred and fifty thousand pounds of refined sugar daily, and employs about one hundred and fifty hands.

The present officers of the company are H. C. Havemeyer, president; W. F. Havemeyer, vice-president; John E. Searles, Jr., treasurer; C. R. Heike, secretary; D. H. Bultmann, James Havemeyer, Henry



Havemeyer and Charles Havemeyer constituting, with the president, vice-president and treasurer, a board of trustees. The New York offices are at No. 112 Wall Street.

**NATHANIEL TOOKER'S MOLASSES HOUSE**, 56 Hudson Street, has been established about fifteen years. The buildings were added to in 1878, and employment is given to about fifty persons.

**COLGATE & COMPANY.**—The old established firm of Colgate & Co. is known the world over by its laundry and toilet soaps. It was established in 1806, in John Street, New York, by William Colgate, father of the senior member of the present firm. In the days of its origin soap and candles were commonly manufactured at the same establishment, the fats used being applicable for either purpose. The making of candles is still kept up by the firm, but they are not of the ancient type of tallow. A superior quality of stearine or oriental candles are now made by the Colgates, and are almost exclusively exported to South America. For toilet soaps this house stands pre-eminent, their products being largely exported to Europe, China and South America. The machinery in their factory is claimed to be the most perfect in the world, in support of which it may be stated that they have taken prizes for machine-made soaps over French products made by hand.

About thirty years ago the works were removed to Jersey City, and now cover the whole block bounded by York, Hudson, Greene and Grand Streets, with docks at the foot of Hudson Street, and large storage-yards. The buildings are of brick and five stories high, and are furnished with three immense iron structures called pans, each with a capacity of from five hundred thousand to six hundred thousand pounds. The annual product amounts to many millions of pounds. In the various departments of the works employment is given to about three hundred persons. In addition to the soap and candle business, this house manufactures a variety of perfumery at their New York house, No. 55 John Street.

The firm is composed of Samuel Bowles Colgate and Richard M. Colgate. They make their own chemicals and do all their own printing, keeping five presses in operation for their labels, wrappers and other necessary printed matter. There is also a special department for making boxes, of which several thousand are turned out daily.

**The Steel Manufactures of Jersey City.**—The manufacture of steel in this country is of comparatively recent date, and it was not until 1848 that the industry made any mark whatever. Its progress was slow, our citizens being blindly prejudiced in favor of English and other European steel, until the enormous duties on all foreign imports during and subsequent to our civil war compelled them to purchase the home manufacture. They then began to recognize the fact that in this department of industry, as in so many others, America was at all events the peer of her rivals,

but so ingrained was the prejudice that our manufacturers of all descriptions of steel goods found it necessary, during a long period, to represent them as of English production.

The present remarkable development of the steel manufacture of the United States is due to a small number of far-seeing, energetic men, and notably to three of our own citizens,—Mr. James L. Thompson and the late David Henderson and Dudley S. Gregory. The two establishments founded by these gentlemen are among the most important of our city's industries.

**THE JERSEY CITY STEEL COMPANY.**—This extensive establishment giving employment to two hundred men, is situated at the foot of Warren Street, the buildings covering a block and a half. It was established in 1861, and has long been known by the firm-name of James R. Thompson & Co. Under Mr. Thompson's management the business has steadily grown to its present large dimensions, and enlargements have been made from time to time to facilitate the increase of business until the capacity of the works now reaches eight thousand tons of steel, in rods and bars, annually. On the 1st of July, 1884, the firm was merged into a stock company, of which James R. Thompson is president, B. Illingworth vice-president, R. G. Bushnell secretary and D. G. Gautier treasurer.

**THE ADIRONDACK STEEL-WORKS**, foot of Warren Street, is devoted to the manufacture of crucible steel for a large variety of purposes, such as railroads, cutlery, agricultural implements, etc. It was organized in 1848, and is now run by Andrew Williams, under a lease. The general manager is ex-Mayor H. J. Hopper. The buildings were erected in 1848, and cost in the neighborhood of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. One hundred persons are employed in the works, the capacity of which is twelve tons of steel per day.

**THE WEST BERGEN STEEL-WORKS.**—These works, in West Bergen, Jersey City, were established in the winter of 1880 by the present proprietors, Thomas H. Spaulding and Robert E. Jennings. The location is upon the Newark and New York Branch of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad, a side track of which runs into the yards, facilitating the delivery of supplies and the shipping of the company's manufactures. The location is one of the best in the country. Among the classes of steel made here are those known as tool, tap, die, cutlery, file, spring, roller and spindle. The specialties are cutlery, tool, roller and spindle steel. For the manufacture of the two last-mentioned Messrs. Spaulding and Jennings have appliances controlled by patents, and such has been the excellence of the manufacture that they have secured the greater part of the trade in these lines of goods throughout the country.

Some idea of the extent of the West Bergen Steel Works can be obtained from a few figures. The buildings, four in number, cover the greater portion



of five acres of ground. They contain twenty-four melting furnaces, four steel hammers, one train of 18-inch rolls, one train of 10-inch rolls, one train of 9-inch rolls, also one train of 12-inch rolls for cold rolling and a patent disc rolling machine for finishing round steel. The engine power consists of a large horizontal engine of three hundred horse-power, a Westinghouse engine of one hundred and fifty horse-power and a small horizontal engine of seventy-five horse-power. Seven boilers are in use. Electric light is used for night work. From one hundred and thirty-five to one hundred and fifty men find employment here, and with the aggregate power of more than five hundred horses and the superior machinery, turn out about thirty-five hundred tons of crucible steel per year, which is principally sold to New England manufacturers.

Mr. Spaulding, senior partner in the firm owning these works, who was formerly in the woolen commission business in New York, is a son of Henry F. Spaulding, who until recently was the president of the Central Trust Company of New York. Mr. Jennings, who is a native of Rochester, N. Y., from 1871 to the organization of the present partnership had charge of the outside affairs of Benjamin Atha & Co., of Newark.

**Miscellaneous Mechanical Industries.**—THE WALLIS IRON-WORKS are located at from Nos. 7 to 15 Morris Street. The company was incorporated in 1878 under the general laws of New Jersey with Hamilton Wallis, (president;) William T. Wallis (secretary and treasurer,) and George M. Clapp, as incorporators. The present works were erected in 1881, at a cost of ten thousand dollars. About one hundred men are employed on the average in the various departments of the establishment. The Wallis Works manufacture every variety of architectural iron-work, wrought-iron roofs, bridges, buildings, fire-proof shutters, and all the various parts necessary for large constructions of iron. The New York office is at No. 95 Liberty Street.

THE VULCAN IRON-WORKS.—The specialty of this house is the manufacture of steamboat boilers and machine-work generally. The proprietors are Messrs. McWilliams & Brown, who started the business at 10 and 12 Morris Street in 1883, and in June, 1884, purchased the large machine-shops at Nos. 42 and 44 Hudson Street. The total value of the buildings in Morris Street and of the machinery in the two places will aggregate nearly eighty thousand dollars, and the capacity for production is from half a million dollars upwards annually. The average number of persons employed is one hundred and twenty-five.

THE JERSEY CITY COPPER-WORKS, 66 to 76 Hudson Street, have been under the proprietorship of Thomas Gannon for nearly twenty-five years. He succeeded, in 1860, John Benson, who was the oldest established coppersmith in the country. This estab-

lishment manufactures all the apparatus necessary for the refining of sugar or the distillation of rum or alcohol. The stills made here are largely exported to Cuba, Porto Rico, San Domingo, Brazil and other parts of South and Central America. Some of them are monstrous affairs, of a charging capacity of ten thousand gallons. The works employ eighty-five men, and are capable of turning out a million dollars' worth of copper annually.

THE JERSEY CITY SPIKE AND BOLT WORKS, Washington, Morgan and Steuben Streets, manufacture twenty thousand tons of iron spikes for boat, ship and railroad use, bolts, splice-bars, nuts, bar-iron, etc., annually, and employ one hundred and fifty men. The firm is composed of W. & J. H. Ames, who founded the business in 1860.

R. HILLIER'S SON & Co., importers and drug millers, 75 to 79 Hudson Street, have been in the business twenty-three years. They have a large five-story brick building in which the grinding and pulverizing of all kinds of drugs, roots and barks for medicinal purposes is carried on, giving employment to twenty-five persons. The firm is composed of George R. Hillier, Francis A. Moore and Isaac V. S. Hillier. They have an office at 46 Cedar Street, New York.

THE JERSEY CITY MACHINE-WORKS, foot of Morris Street, were established in 1869 by N. B. Cushing for the manufacture of passenger and freight elevators, and machinery of every description for mills, factories, mines, dry-docks, dredging and marine work. The works were rebuilt in 1876. Mr. Cushing employs about eighty men in his shops. The business extends over a large part of the United States, and the value of the annual product is estimated at two hundred thousand dollars.

THE NIAGARA LABORATORY, 82 and 84 Pearl Street, is a large establishment conducted by Messrs. Battelle & Renwick, in the manufacture of saltpetre, in which from fifteen to twenty employes are engaged.

JERSEY CITY PLANING AND MOULDING-MILLS, 306-310 Washington Street, corner of Steuben Street. These mills have been running about twenty years and give employment to thirty-five men. All kinds of wood mouldings, architraves and hand-rails are manufactured, besides which every variety of scroll and straight sawing and turning is done in fine and hard woods. R. A. Knight is the proprietor and F. B. Chidester superintendent.

THEODORE SMITH & BROTHER, machinists and boiler makers, foot of Essex Street. This firm has been established about twenty years, and does an extensive business in the construction of boilers and the manufacture and repair of machinery. The building in which the works are carried on was erected in 1879 at a cost of eleven thousand dollars. The capacity of the works is about two hundred and fifty thousand dollars per annum. Employment is given to one hundred and seventy hands.



KEARY BROTHERS, builders, corner of Morgan and Washington Streets, Ely and Seventh Streets, have large shops for the preparation of their work as contractors and house-builders. The firm was started twenty-eight years ago, and in busy times employ from thirty to forty experienced men in all the departments of carpenter-work.

THE STANDARD WOOD-TURNING COMPANY was incorporated in 1880, with Charles Siedler, William J. Tait, L. H. Broome, James Davies, and F. B. Chidester as incorporators. The factory is at 315 and 317 Washington Street, in a building leased by the company. A specialty is made of balusters, which are turned by improved machinery almost automatic in its workings. The company employs forty hands, and can turn out five thousand balusters daily, besides which a large business is done in turning, scroll-sawing and wood-working generally. Charles Siedler is the president, and William J. Tait secretary and treasurer.

L. J. TUXBURY, sash and blind manufacturer, 304 Washington Street, has been in the business twenty-five years. He removed from Green Street in 1871, the old shop being torn down to make room for railroad improvements. The present factory has a capacity to turn out one hundred thousand dollars' worth of work in a year, giving employment to twelve persons. In addition to their manufacture, this house deals largely in stock work, such as sashes, doors, etc., from mills in New York State.

L. W. MEGILL, 84 Steuben Street, makes a specialty of stair-building, and employs some fifteen to twenty hands, according to the pressure of business. He has been four years in his present location, and for ten years previous to his removal carried on the same business in Morgan Street. The buildings are rented from the owners.

THE JOSEPH DIXON CRUCIBLE COMPANY.—This widely-known firm was established by the late Mr. Joseph Dixon in 1827. Its immense premises in Jersey City occupy no less than fifty thousand square feet, and are covered with four-story brick buildings, the principal items of manufacture being crucibles for all purposes, stove polish, graphite, axle lubricant, lead-pencils, etc.

The mines of the Dixon Company, at Ticonderoga, N. Y., cover fifteen hundred square acres, their mill there for preparing the ore being sixty feet square and four stories high. Another portion of their property is at Tampa, Fla., whence they obtain cedar-wood for their celebrated pencils. Their steam-mill at Tampa is one hundred feet square. The hands employed by the various branches of the company number over five hundred; but so extensive and improved is their patented machinery that the above figures afford only a small idea of their operations. Their products amount annually to over four million lead-pencils, six million of quarter-pound cakes of stove polish, six hundred tons of axle lubricant, one

thousand tons of graphite for other purposes, and nine-tenths of all the crucibles for brass-melting made in the United States.

A. M. DODGE & Co., lumber merchants, Green Street. An important industry of Jersey City is the lumber trade, involving a large capital and employing a great number of work-people in its various departments. One of the leading firms engaged in this business is that of Messrs. A. M. Dodge & Co., whose lumber-yards and docks are the largest in the vicinity, covering nearly three acres, bounded by Green, Bay and Morgan Streets and the Hudson River. The yards are heavily stocked with a large and varied assortment of timber, the growth of the Western and Canadian forests. In the prosecution of their business and for the handling of lumber at their yards and docks the firm requires the services of fifty employés. To guard against the dangers of fire they have adopted every precaution, the employés being regularly organized into a fire brigade, and being familiar with the premises, can readily check a fire as soon as discovered. Throughout the yards and on the docks are six fire-hydrants, and there is also a hose-cart carrying five hundred feet of hose. The individual members of the firm are Arthur M. Dodge, Edward K. Meigs and Cleveland H. Dodge, all largely identified with the commercial prosperity of Jersey City.

THE DODGE & BLISS BOX COMPANY.—This company was incorporated and commenced business in 1877, and from modest beginnings has grown to mammoth proportions. The manufactory is extensive, comprising several large, substantial buildings, box-factory and planing-mill, occupying a very large space on the grounds of A. M. Dodge & Co., lumber merchants. The buildings were erected expressly for the purposes of the business, and are furnished with a large quantity of machinery operated by a powerful steam-engine. One hundred and fifty hands are employed in the different departments in the manufacture of packing-boxes of all kinds and sizes for all purposes. The president of the company, Mr. A. M. Dodge, is a senior member of the firm of A. M. Dodge & Co., and the general manager is Mr. D. Bliss. As a precaution against fire, the box-factories and planing mill are well guarded with ten Babcock fire extinguishers, many hundreds of feet of rubber hose, and the Worthington pump, which feeds the steam-boilers, is specially fitted for throwing a powerful stream of water in any direction several hundred feet.

DELOS BLISS.—Mr. Bliss is descended from New England stock, the family having resided for more than three centuries in Massachusetts. Peter Bliss, his grandfather, was born in Rehoboth, in that State, where he was an industrious farmer during his lifetime. He married Miss Mary Perry, and had seventeen children,—nine sons and eight daughters,—of whom George, born also in Rehoboth, in 1799, settled in the place of his birth. He married Charlotte Ames, of



Massachusetts, and had nine children,—George W., Francis, Arabella (Mrs. Henry Baldwin), Sarah E. (Mrs. E. Rice), Eliza J. (Mrs. W. S. Edick), Delos, Egerton A. and three who died in infancy. Mr. Bliss on his marriage removed to Truxton, Courtland Co., N. Y., where he purchased a farm and was also extensively engaged in lumbering. Here his son Delos was born on the 26th of January, 1841, though his boyhood was spent in Alleghany and Steuben Counties, N. Y., whence his father had removed. His studies were pursued at intervals, his education being principally of a practical and business character. His earliest business venture was made at the age of sixteen, under the auspices of John McGraw, Esq., of Ithaca, N. Y., who controlled an extensive lumber and milling interest in Jersey City, and employed Mr. Bliss as assistant in his office. At the expiration of the third year an extensive establishment for the manufacture of wooden boxes was started, the business capacity and practical knowledge of Mr. Bliss having caused him to be chosen as the manager of this interest. Mr. McGraw disposed of the business to the firm of Dodge & Co., with whom Mr. Bliss remained two years, when their valuable property was destroyed by fire and a field was opened to him for the continuance of box manufacturing. He first introduced the method, now in general use, of manufacturing the material at the mills (then located in New Hampshire) and joining the boxes at the establishment in Jersey City. Mr. Bliss had removed to New York, and while there also suffered from a disastrous conflagration. Nothing daunted, he returned to Jersey City, and formed a copartnership with Arthur M. Dodge, under the firm-name of Dodge & Bliss. While pursuing their very extensive business he originated the idea of printing on wood, which is now in general use, and the firm first utilized the method of nailing by machine. Mr. Bliss was married, on the 5th of September, 1864, to Miss Emily Fielder, daughter of James F. Fielder, of Jersey City. Their children are Emily F., Susan, Laura, Bertha, Grace B. (deceased), and Ethel A. The extensive business interest controlled by Mr. Bliss leaves no leisure for participation in matters of political and public consequence, though he adheres to the principles of the Republican party, and manifests a laudable interest in its success. His religious creed is that of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and his membership with St. John's Church, Jersey City, in which he is a warden.

VANDERBEEK & SONS' lumber-yard, planing-mill and box-factory, corner Greene and Steuben Streets. This firm was founded in 1846, and was the pioneer of the lumber trade in Jersey City. The senior member, Isaac I. Vanderbeek, was one of the original proprietors who formed the firm of Morrell & Vanderbeek, in 1846. At the death of Mr. Morrell, some twenty-six years ago, Francis I. Vanderbeek was admitted to the firm, and since that time William E.

Pearson, a son-in-law, and Isaac P. Vanderbeek have been admitted. They are large box manufacturers, and own and operate an extensive planing-mill, and carry a stock of eight million feet of lumber, the sales amounting to about twelve millions of feet per year. The planing-mill is of brick, seventy-five by one hundred feet in extent, and fitted with all the best machinery for the business, and operated by a hundred horse-power steam-engine. The lumber-yard and stores cover two blocks, and are kept in perfect order, and the most complete organization and system pervades the entire working operations of this firm. Their planing-mill has facilities which are unsurpassed in this part of the country. One hundred and twenty-five men are regularly employed in the several departments. The box-factory has a capacity for turning out ten thousand boxes per week, the general average per day being fifteen hundred of all sizes. The mill was erected in 1870, at a cost of twenty thousand dollars. The firm is composed of Isaac I. Vanderbeek, Francis I. Vanderbeek, Isaac P. Vanderbeek and William E. Pearson.

HOLLINSHEAD BROTHERS, manufacturers of sash, blinds, doors, mouldings, etc., No. 316 and 318 Central Avenue, corner of Griffith Street. This firm is composed of Messrs. D. R. and William P. Hollinshead, who have been in the business for sixteen years. They have a large, substantial factory, the only one of the kind on the Heights, two stories high, and fitted up with every description of wood-working machinery and all the necessary appliances for the business, also a large steam-engine. A large force of workmen are employed, the number varying with the demand for buildings.

JERSEY CITY LEATHER CORD AND BELTING WORKS, No. 332 Henderson Street, Charles F. Temsfield, proprietor. These works were established in New York, and in 1881 were removed to Jersey City. Machinery is supplied for the diversified work of manufacturing belting from one to forty inches in width, round leather belting twist from one-sixteenth of an inch to one inch in size, and round solid belting from one-eighth to five-eighths of an inch.

ROSS & SANDFORD, builders of docks and bridges, contractors for dredging and harbor improvements, No. 104 Hudson Street, are the oldest and largest concern in this line of business, having been established in 1839 by Peter Sandford, who has been engaged continuously in business for the past fifty-five years. They have a complete equipment of tugs, dredges, pile-drivers, scows, cars, etc., and all the modern appliances for use in harbor improvements, docking, bridging, dredging, etc., and have done most of the dock-work for all of the large railroads connecting with New York, besides large government contracts for improving channels, reclaiming land, etc. They also have an office at No. 58 South Gay Street, Baltimore, Md., where they keep a large equipment for prosecuting Southern work.





*D. Bliss*







BILLINGTON BROTHERS' steam soap-works, No. 291 to 295 First Street. The works occupy a large brick building at the corner of First and Cole Streets, three stories in height and fifty by one hundred feet dimensions. A large number of workmen are employed in the manufacture of family and laundry hard soaps and hand-pressed soaps, also brown potash and white soda soft soaps for family and hotel use, and laundry blue. They also manufacture American and lusterine polishing powder and standard axle-grease. This business was established in 1849 by Mr. Seth Billington, and continued by him until 1872, when it came into the possession of his sons, S. H. and H. W., and recently the business has been carried on by Mr. H. W. Billington, the present proprietor.

G. C. GORDON, manufacturer of iron railings, gratings, doors, shutters, etc., Nos. 183-185 First Street. One of the most important among the various manufacturing industries carried on in Jersey City is the manufacture of iron railings, gratings, shutters, doors, window guards, bank railings, bank doors, safes, cemetery railings, crestings for French roofs, etc. Mr. Gordon has been engaged in this business in Jersey City since 1863. The factory building is fifty by eighty feet in dimensions. A large force of workmen is employed.

EXCELSIOR SILK REEL COMPANY, E. F. Jennings, manager, No. 65 Bay Street. The silk trade is one of the leading features of the manufactures of New Jersey, and every improvement introduced in machinery or frames for winding silk is a matter of much importance to the manufacturer. The Excelsior Silk Reel Company was established in 1882, and is now manufacturing under a patent purchased from Mr. Samuel Brooks, of Paterson. These reels are now extensively used by a large number of silk-throwsters throughout the United States and Canada, and nearly all those engaged in the trade at Paterson. The factory is located on the first floor of the brick building on Bay Street, and gives employment to about ten experienced hands.

STEELE & CONDUCT, founders and machinists, Pearl Street, between Greene and Washington Streets. In 1842 this business was founded by Slater & Steele, who were succeeded by Henry Steele & Son, and they by the present firm in 1869. They now occupy a leading position as founders and machinists, and make to order all kinds of machinery, castings, forgings, steam-pumps, mine machinery, etc., and do all classes of repairs. Their works and premises occupy a large area of land, and are equipped with machinery operated by a steam-engine of eighty horse-power, employment being given to one hundred and twenty-five hands. The foundry has a capacity for casting fifteen hundred tons of iron per annum. The premises consist of machine-shop, blacksmith-shop, forge and pattern-shop. The trade covers a wide area of this country and of South America. Sales are estimated at three hundred thousand dollars per annum. The firm mem-

bers are D. S. Steele and N. W. Conduct, who have spent nearly all their lives in the development of the trade.

JERSEY CITY CHAIN-WORKS, Louis B. Dubois & Son, 112 and 114 Steuben Street. This is one of the most extensive chain-works in the State of New Jersey, and has been established eight years. Mr. Louis B. Dubois, the successor to Harris & Dubois, manufacture crane, cable, dredging and crown-proof coil chain, log and raft chains, safety chains, railway car, ship, bridge and every other known description of chains. The works cover four lots, and are fitted with furnaces and all the necessary machinery for the business, and gives steady employment to from sixteen to twenty mechanics.

MASLIN MACHINE-WORKS, J. Maslin & Son, engineers and machinists, No. 198 Green Street, between Bay and First Streets. Among the prominent firms who have added their names to the list of the houses engaged in the building of machinery in Jersey City is that of Messrs. J. Maslin & Son, the proprietors of Maslin Machine-Works, who founded these works nearly seven years ago. The machine-shop is a frame building of two stories, with forge and blacksmith-shop in the rear, fitted with machinery for the requirements of the trade. Steady employment is given to from twelve to twenty mechanics. A leading specialty is made of the manufacture of steam-pumps, and all machinery is built and every class of repairs done. The firm is composed of John Maslin, a native of England, who came to America forty-four years ago, and his son, William D. Maslin.

THE DAVENPORT & TREACY COMPANY, founders in iron and brass and phosphor-bronze, corner of Eleventh and Grove streets. The foundry of this company stands on the line of the Erie Railroad, and covers one-half a block, there being several buildings, each representing a department, supplied with every device and appliance required in the business. Constant employment is given to a large force of workmen. Light and heavy castings of great variety in iron and brass are turned out, and pulley castings are made by a new process, the machine for this purpose being invented by Mr. Davenport. The firm also give special attention to the manufacture of fly-wheels without patterns, and make a specialty of phosphor-bronze castings, including everything used in general machine-work, the great toughness, strength, and elasticity of phosphor-bronze metal being such that it is admirably adapted for use where those properties are required. The president is John Davenport; Superintendent, Daniel F. Treacy; and Secretary, William P. Jones.

E. A. WILLIAMS & SON, brass and bell founders and dealers in metals and manufacturers of anti-friction metals, Nos. 107-111 Plymouth Street. This concern has been in existence since 1857, and is one of the most successful and enterprising in the city.



The business is conducted by Thomas H. Williams, son of the founder of the house. In addition to the castings of bells for churches, fire-alarm signals, ships and all the various purposes for which bells are used, they are largely engaged in the manufacture of Babbit and anti-frictional metals, bronze and brass castings, foundry supplies and crucibles. They employ fifty men. Their works have a capacity of 100,000 pounds of brass castings, 10,000 pounds of bell metal and 25,000 pounds of Babbit metal per month.

C. HEIDT & SON, Jersey City, coopers, dealers in sugar and flour barrels, office Nos. 28 and 30 Hudson Street. There are but few firms engaged in the cooperage industry of Jersey City, for the whole trade is chiefly controlled by the extensive houses already established in it, one of the leading and most prominent being the firm above mentioned. After an experience in the trade for thirty years, the proprietors of this establishment founded their present enterprise eight years ago, and now give steady employment to seventy-five experienced hands and six horses. The works comprise a large two-story frame building, fifty by one hundred feet, completely equipped for the trade, producing one hundred thousand barrels per month, nearly all of which are taken by the sugar refinery houses of the city. The individual members of the firm are C. Heidt and W. J. Heidt, father and son. Mr. Heidt, Sr., has for thirty-five years been a resident of the United States.

JERSEY CITY FLINT-GLASS WORKS, H. O'Neil, factory Nos. 102 to 112 Fairmount Avenue. This is the only establishment in Jersey City, or, in fact, in this part of the State of New Jersey, engaged in the manufacture of flint glass-ware. The employes are practical workmen, who are always kept constantly engaged in supplying the demands for the specialties for which the works are noted. Among the specialties manufactured are every description of druggists' glass-ware, show bottles, funnels, mortars, pestles, percolators, retorts, receivers, rings, urn jars, French counter jars, etc., also table and bar glass-ware, table sets, lamps, vases, fish-globes, globes and chimneys for lamps, and a general assortment of all kinds of plain, pressed, molded, and cut flint and colored glass-ware of every conceivable kind. Mr. H. O'Neil established these works in 1861.

DOMESTIC SPRING-BED COMPANY.—A comparatively new, but rapidly growing industry, in Jersey City is the manufacture of spring-beds, or, as they are commonly known, "spring mattresses." The combinations of springs and chains which of late have been so deftly formed are rapidly driving out the old-time, unhealthy feather-bed, and a spring-bed is almost an absolute necessity in most households. The Domestic Spring-Bed Company was incorporated under the laws of New Jersey with a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars. The officers are as follows: George E. Watson, president and treasurer; Frank M. Jeffery, secretary; E. A. Jeffery, general superinten-

dent. As soon as the organization was effected the company began work. A large factory was opened at the corner of Jersey Avenue and Tenth Street, machinery was set up, a full complement of operatives was engaged and the busy factory was put in motion manufacturing the "Domestic" or "roll-up" spring-bed, which is the most popular of the several patents controlled by the company. The company's main office in Jersey City is at No. 51 Montgomery Street, where the president, Mr. Watson, gives the business his personal supervision.

BARNES & EVANS, manufacturers and dealers in doors, sash and blinds, etc., No. 44 Morgan Street. This firm founded their present business about nine years ago, and since then have established a successful and extensive trade in the manufacture of sash, doors, blinds, store sash, hot-bed sash, etc. They make a specialty of boat-work, in pine or hard wood. They occupy a large two-story frame building, completely fitted and equipped. The factory is located at the corner of Steuben and Washington Streets, and is a large structure containing all machinery for the manufacture of the goods handled. They give steady employment to twenty-five hands in the several departments. Sales are estimated at about \$50,000 per annum, the trade done extending over a wide range of country. The firm is composed of J. T. Barnes and Lewis Evans.

M. S. ALLISONS' SONS, dry-dock and ship-yard, foot of Morgan Street. This is another old established firm doing an extensive business in ship repairs. The business has been carried on for the last twenty-four years by Edward and Samuel C. Allison, and is conducted under the general superintendence of Mr. R. Morgan. The dry-dock is capable of lifting vessels of from five hundred to two thousand tons, and the yard is the largest of the kind in Jersey City. Vessels of every description are built and repaired, the trade being very extensive with steamboats, ferry-boats, etc. Steady employment is given to about fifty hands, and often the number is increased to one hundred and fifty, as the work demands.

TARTAR CHEMICAL COMPANY, Warren, corner of Morgan Streets. This company is chartered by the State of New Jersey, and has at the head of its board of directors A. B. Loeb as president, and A. Goldman secretary and treasurer. The company manufactures tartaric acid, cream of tartar, etc. The factory covers three-fourths of a block, and is a large brick building, wherein are employed thirty hands. The machinery is operated by a steam-engine of four hundred horse-power.

JERSEY CITY PAPER BOX COMPANY, corner Greene and York Streets. The manufacture of paper boxes is fast becoming an important item among the industries of Jersey City, and one of the most prominent representative firms engaged in this branch of trade is that of Messrs. Leo & Neff, proprietors of the concern named, who manufacture all



kinds of plain and fancy paper boxes. It is four years since these gentlemen began their trade, and in this time they have built up a large and successful business in Jersey City and New York. The factory occupies three lofts of the large brick building, and gives steady employment for sixty hands in the several departments of the house. The stock and machinery carried is valued at from four thousand to five thousand dollars, and the sales are estimated at fifty thousand dollars per annum, and are steadily increasing. The firm is composed of Joseph Leo and F. Neff.

DAVIES & RUSSELL, engineers and machinists, 40 Morris Street. The proprietors founded this business in 1880, and erected a machine-shop twenty-five by one hundred feet, where they commenced the trade of machinists and engineers, doing all kinds of job-work, and building marine and stationary engines, tow-boat machinery, etc. About thirty hands are employed, and the products of the works will exceed twenty-five thousand dollars per annum. The proprietors are Martin Davies and Michael J. Russell.

M. FARLEY, carriage manufacturer, 133 Provost Street. The carriage-building establishment of Mr. Farley gives employment to a large number of workmen in the different departments of the business, which include the making of every description of wagons and carriages. Every facility is at hand for a large trade, and the repository contains many stylish and fashionable vehicles, comparing favorably with the productions of New York makers. The business has been carried on here since 1871.

PATENT STEAM CARPET-CLEANING WORKS.—The necessity of having carpets thoroughly cleaned at least once a year, and at the same time having it done properly, without injury to the fabric, has led to the invention of special machinery for the purpose, and Mr. Thomas J. Stewart, the proprietor of these works, has secured several patents upon machines designed expressly for this kind of work. These machines are so constructed that when the carpet passes through them they are beaten on the under side only; at the same time a number of revolving bristle brushes thoroughly cleanse the face or nap, and a revolving fan of immense power is constantly sending a strong current of air through the carpet, carrying off the dust, larvæ, or impure gases, which pass out at the top of the building. The works are located at 222 and 224 Fifth Street, corner of Erie Street. They are equipped with machinery for a large business, and have been running since 1879.

MRS. H. S. HALL, lace nets, No. 118 Steuben Street. As a variation to the numerous establishments mentioned in this chapter where the labor is generally heavy and the work performed by the muscle of the strong man's arm, we here notice a light and lucrative manufacturing industry in which women alone are employed. Mrs. Hall manufactures a large quantity of lace and silk nets weekly, and

fifty or more girls are kept busy finishing the nets as they come from the machines, which arrange the fibres into the finest kind of nets, tying the knots so firmly that no ordinary pressure can disturb them. The looms are kept busy throughout the season turning out large quantities of manufactured goods. The factory has a capacity of one hundred gross per week, and the greater portion of the time the machines are run to their full extent. Mrs. Hall has been about seven years building up this business.

GRAPHITE LUBRICATING COMPANY.—This company was organized Sept. 1, 1883, with Jacob Weart as president, John Smalley treasurer, and Spencer Weart as secretary, and the board of directors was composed of Jacob Weart, John Smalley and James B. Throckmorton. On the 22d day of February, 1884, John Smalley died, and his son, William W. Smalley, was elected treasurer and a director, *vice* his father, deceased. The company has its office in Jersey City, and its factory is at Bound Brook, N. J.

The object of the formation of the company was for the purpose of the manufacture and sale of graphite journal boxes, carriage-wheel boxes, bushings for loose pulleys, sheaves, etc., requiring no grease or oil to successfully run machinery, carriages, etc.

The manufacturing is done under letters patent issued to John Smalley and William W. Small, and assigned to the Graphite Lubricating Company.

The inventions consist of casting a journal bearing or bushing, with grooves cast in the same, which grooves are filled with a composition, the chief ingredient being graphite, which is placed in the grooves under heavy pressure and then vulcanized, the same making a good lubricating surface, which polishes up the shaft or axle and overcomes the friction and successfully does the work.

This new and novel mode of lubrication by the use of graphite and dispensing with oil is one of the most novel and useful inventions of modern times, and its progress will be watched with much interest. When the president of the company was asked for the facts for this article, he replied by saying that the graphite box was too young to go into history, and its success not yet fully assured, and the public prejudice against it very strong; but the facts could be made known, and future historians could write its success or final failure.

For more than fifty years graphite (or the article more generally designated as black lead or plumbago) has been known to be the best lubricant extant. The difficulty in the way of its use consisted in the fact that it could not be confined and held in position so as to do its work. These difficulties were overcome by the invention of the grooved box by William W. Smalley, and the composition and vulcanizing process by John Smalley. Soon after the discovery of the graphite bushing it was successfully introduced into the block trade by William H. McMillan, of New York City, who became the general agent for that trade



and for the last five years the graphite bushing has been in use on sheaves and pulley-wheels used in the block trade, and is gradually displacing all other bushings in that trade, and while it was a great success in this business, Mr. Smalley failed to introduce it into any other class of business, or to find any person or persons with capital willing to purchase the patent, notwithstanding Dr. C. M. Field, of Bound Brook, had successfully run a carriage without grease or oil for twenty-two months, and a loose pulley with graphite bearing had been run in the navy-yard for nearly fourteen months, running seven hundred and fifty revolutions a minute and ten hours a day.

In the summer of 1883, Jacob Weart, of Jersey City, joined with Mr. Smalley for the purpose of the general introduction of the graphite box, which resulted in the formation of the Graphite Lubricating Company. Mr. Weart did not expect much trouble in the introduction of the same, but in this he was greatly disappointed; no carriage-maker could be found who was willing to try a set of axles; and there was no other mode of introduction left except for Mr. Weart to put a set in use on his own carriage, which have now been running for over fourteen months without grease or oil, and with but very little wear on the boxes, and at this time sets are running in ten States and without hot boxes, and time alone will settle the fact whether the boxes are of sufficient durability to come into general use. Mr. Weart encountered the same difficulty to get it started on machinery, but by giving away a few journal bearings he obtained a foothold for the graphite box, and its use is now rapidly extending upon all classes of machinery, and wherever placed, has proved successful.

BENJAMIN G. CLARKE<sup>1</sup> was born at Easton, Pa., March 5, 1820. He received an academic education, and was prepared to enter college in 1838. At that time his father was engaged in milling and keeping a store, and became financially embarrassed owing to the great financial disturbance of 1836, which eventually carried down most of the active business men of the country. This event changed the purposes of Mr. Clarke, who entered the dry-goods business and continued in it for six years, when he removed to New York City, and joined his father-in-law, William Muirhead, as a partner in keeping the Merchants' Hotel, in Cortlandt Street, New York City, and Mr. Clarke continued in this business until 1861, when he retired to engage exclusively in the coal and iron business.

Mr. Clarke's business at the Merchants' Hotel was very successful, so much so that he became a capitalist, and when the Messrs. Thomas were seeking financial assistance to develop their own interests, Mr. Clarke joined them in 1855, and became the agent of the Thomas Iron Company, having his office first at the Merchants' Hotel and afterwards in Wall Street.

He still continues to be the agent of the company. He has been either vice-president or president for the whole period. The company has been one of marked success. It started with a cash capital of three hundred thousand dollars, and now has a cash capital of two million dollars.

Mr. Clarke is vice-president of the Lackawanna Iron and Coal Company and chairman of its executive committee. This is one of the largest concerns in the country. He is president of the New Jersey Zinc Company and president of the Columbia Chestnut Hill Iron Company. These four corporations combined have a capital of sixteen million dollars.

Mr. Clarke has been for the last ten years a director in the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad Company. He is also a director in various banks and other corporations. At one time he was a director in fourteen corporations, but finding it impossible to attend the meetings of the directors of so many companies, he has gradually retired from most of them.

Mr. Clarke is devoting his life to the coal and iron interests, and especially to the latter; he endeavors to keep pace with all modern improvements and inventions in that direction, and he does not allow anything to pass without notice that is likely to promote these interests; so watchful is he in this direction that he has visited Europe several times to study and examine all the iron industries of England, France and Germany, and he watches all new discoveries and processes with the greatest diligence.

In 1856, Mr. Clarke took up his residence in Jersey City, and resided there until 1880, when, owing to the encroachments of business upon the residence portion of the city where he resided, he reluctantly gave up his residence there and removed to New York City. While a resident of Jersey City Mr. Clarke took the deepest interest in everything which pertained to the interests of the city, State and nation, and upon the breaking out of the late civil war he became one of the leading patriots. When President Lincoln, on the 15th of April, 1861, issued his proclamation for seventy-five thousand volunteers, Mr. Clarke joined in the effort to raise the men. The Second Regiment of Hudson County volunteered to go; but there was no clothing, overcoats or blankets, and no means or organized measures to procure them. The citizens of Jersey City held a meeting and appointed a committee, consisting of Messrs. Clarke, David Smith and Henry M. Traphagen, to equip and send this regiment to the front, and provide for the families of the volunteers during their absence in the field. To equip the regiment with clothing would cost thirty thousand dollars. Several clothing houses of the city of New York were willing to equip the regiment and wait the action of the authorities, if proper security could be given for the ultimate payment of the bills. There was no lack of patriotism on the part of the citizens, but the financial panic of 1857 had impoverished most people as to

<sup>1</sup> Sketch by Hon. Jacob Weart.





*W. G. Clarke*













*John Griffith*



financial means, and at this juncture Mr. Clarke came forward and became security for the whole amount, which put the regiment in the field, and it was one of the four regiments which entered Washington in a body, and the first considerable force which reached that city and gave to the government and citizens an assurance of safety. This committee discharged their duty to the families of the volunteers with great fidelity, and the public authorities raised and paid the thirty thousand dollars in question.

Again, in 1867, Mr. Clarke showed his patriotism to his country. President Johnson had removed nearly all the Republican collectors of internal revenue and put Democrats in their places, to the great detriment of the public service. Mr. Clarke was fearful that after the Rebellion had been suppressed in the field, the nation might still be destroyed by the weakness of the public treasury and inability to pay the war debt. In his district he took the lead to turn an inefficient collector out and put a suitable gentleman in, and took the public position in advance of any appointment that he would help to secure a proper appointment, and be one of five gentlemen to go on a bond for one hundred thousand dollars for the collector when appointed, and this Mr. Clarke carried out to the letter. These acts of patriotism endeared him to the people of New Jersey, and he has been frequently solicited to run for the highest political offices, but to these appeals he always gave one answer: "I have devoted my life to commercial pursuits, and I am developing the coal, iron and railroad interests of the country, and can be more useful in these fields than I could hope to be in the political field;" and adhering to this policy, he has never held any public office, but has been an ardent supporter of the Republican party and an advocate of the protective tariff.

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### JERSEY CITY.

(Continued.)

#### BANKS AND SAVINGS INSTITUTIONS.

**Hudson County National Bank.**—This is the successor of the Hudson County Bank, which was established in August, 1851, with a capital stock of one hundred and eighty thousand four hundred dollars, and was the first bank in Jersey City under the free banking law. The directors were W. S. Gregory, John Cassedy, James Keene, John Griffith, Samuel Westcott, Richard Morrow, Matthew Armstrong, Minot C. Morgan, John Van Vorst, Abram Becker and James R. Thompson. John Cassedy was elected president and Albert T. Smith cashier. The former resigned in 1856, and John Griffith was elected to the office. He served until 1858, and was succeeded by Matthew Armstrong, who held the place until the

bank was reorganized. In December, 1857, Mr. Smith gave place as cashier to Lewis N. Condit. He resigned in 1858, and was succeeded by A. A. Hardenbergh who had entered the bank as assistant cashier in 1854. He has been identified with the bank ever since, and his ability has done much towards insuring its prosperity. In May, 1865, the Hudson County Bank was merged into the Hudson County National Bank. The organization was effected with a capital stock of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and the following officers were elected: Directors, Matthew Armstrong, Abram Becker, W. S. Gregory, John Griffith, Job Male, J. Dickinson Miller, Minot C. Morgan, Garrett Sip, Charles G. Sirson, James R. Thompson, and John Van Vorst. Matthew Armstrong was elected president, John Van Vorst vice-president and A. A. Hardenbergh cashier. Mr. Armstrong died during the year, and his son John was elected to the vacancy. John Armstrong died in 1873, when Job Male was elected president. Mr. Male resigned in 1878, and A. A. Hardenbergh was chosen to the position, which he has since held. Mr. Van Vorst resigned the vice-presidency in December, 1872, and was succeeded by the present incumbent, Thomas Earle. Edward A. Graham, the present cashier, was elected in May, 1882. David W. Taylor had filled the position from the time of Mr. Hardenbergh's resignation to 1882. The present directors are Robert C. Bacot, Peter Bentley, Gilbert Collins, Hampton A. Coursen, Thomas Earle, Augustus A. Hardenbergh, John Lamb, Job Male, James R. Thompson, Garret D. Van Reipen, Richard C. Washburne, Augustus Zabriskie, Cornelius Zabriskie.

The assets of this bank amount to about one and three-quarters millions of dollars.

**JOHN GRIFFITH.**—The family of Mr. Griffith emigrated to America from Wales during the latter part of April in the year 1800. On the 5th of the succeeding month the subject of this biography was born. When but twelve years of age he entered the employ of the great Robert Fulton, and five years later was sent as that gentleman's agent to fit out an engine to be used in the first steamer that sailed on the Mississippi River. He arrived in New Orleans in June, 1817, set the engine, and in the fall of that year accompanied the steamer on her trial trip. He next, in connection with a partner, engaged in the patent-leather business in Newark, and continued to make that place his residence until 1833, when he removed to Jersey City, and with his brother, established, under the firm-name of E. & J. Griffith, a commission flour business. On the dissolution of the firm, in 1840, he sailed for Europe to contract for the supply of iron for one of the New York railroads, and on his return was for some years actively engaged in business. In politics Judge Griffith was formerly a pronounced Democrat, but during the war embraced the principles of the Republican party, though never a strong partisan. In 1843 he was appointed a lay judge of Hudson County, and held the



position for a period of fourteen years. He served also as a member of the Board of Aldermen of Jersey City, and was during the late war an earnest supporter of the government. He was appointed one of a war committee to equip soldiers, and, together with an associate member of the committee, made himself personally responsible for the purchase of clothing and other equipments. In all his official relations Judge Griffith was an honest, efficient and trustworthy man. He was one of the founders of the Hudson County National Bank, one of its presidents, and for twenty-one years on its board of directors. He was also for twenty-five years director of the Provident Institution for Savings, and much of the time chairman of its committee on loans. Judge Griffith was twice married,—first to Martha A. Mulford, and a second time to Phebe M., daughter of Jeremiah Mulford, of Newark. He was in religion a supporter of the First Reformed Dutch Church of Jersey City. The death of Judge Griffith occurred July 21, 1872, in his seventy-third year.

AUGUSTUS A. HARDENBERGH, of Jersey City, who represented the Seventh Congressional District of New Jersey in the Congress of the United States, was born on the 18th day of May, 1830, at New Brunswick, N. J. His father, Cornelius L. Hardenbergh, LL.D., was one of the most eminent members of the bar of the State, and for many years prominently connected with Rutgers College (originally called Queen's College), of which the Rev. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, D.D., his grandfather, was the founder, in 1770, and the first president. Mr. Hardenbergh entered Rutgers College as a student in 1844, but before the end of his course was called home to act as amanuensis for his father, who, in middle life and in the full tide of practice, had become suddenly blind. Though failing for this reason to graduate, so favorable had been the impression made by the young student upon the faculty that the college, in 1851, conferred on him the honorary degree of Bachelor of Arts.

In 1846 he entered a counting-house in the city of New York, and became a resident of Jersey City, which continues to be his home. In 1852 he associated himself with the Hudson County National Bank, in Jersey City, and has continued with it in almost every capacity until the present, having been elected its president in 1878, which position he still occupies. But he never abandoned his first inclination to study, and at the early age of twenty-one had established an enviable reputation as an eloquent speaker, which was considerably enhanced by a speech made by him that year on the engaging theme of "Cuban Freedom." In 1853 he was elected to the State Legislature from a strong Whig district, and, although the youngest member of that body, he soon became one of the most prominent by his services in securing the passage of the General Banking Act, fixing the rate of interest at seven instead of six per cent., and by his strong and manly opposition to granting

further powers to the Camden and Amboy Railroad Company, a monopoly then almost as powerful as its gigantic successor is, that now dominates the policy and fortunes of the State. From 1857 to 1863 he was a member of the Common Council of Jersey City, part of the time its president, and during a portion of the war period chairman of the war committee, and the records of the city during that trying time contain many evidences of his untiring energy, patriotic action, and judicious counsels. In 1868, Mr. Hardenbergh became state director of railroads, and in 1874, being then a resident of Bergen County, he was sent as a delegate from the Fourth Congressional District to the Democratic National Convention at Baltimore. The same year he was chosen president of the Northern Railroad of New Jersey, and in the fall, having moved back to Jersey City, he was nominated for the Forty-fourth Congress by the Democracy of the Seventh District, without solicitation on his part and even much to his surprise, and was elected by a large majority. He was re-elected in 1876. In 1878, having been elected president of the bank with which he had so long been connected, he declined being a candidate for renomination for Congress. But in 1880, at the imperative demand of the leaders of his party throughout the State, he again became a candidate, and was elected by five thousand majority, notwithstanding the popularity of his opponent and the sharply-drawn party lines of a Presidential contest. His nomination saved the State to the Democracy in that contest. During his first term in Congress he was a member of the Military, Centennial, and District of Columbia Committees; and during his second and third terms he was on the Banking and Currency Committee. He was a war Democrat of the most outspoken and determined character, and is a protective tariff and hard money man. In one of his public speeches against the wild schemes of the inflationists, he says: "I turn, sir, with an abiding faith, from the new-fangled doctrines of our modern financiers to the cherished opinions of the great lights of our history as enunciated by Jefferson, by Jackson and by Benton, and give value to the coin that can only be extracted by the giant arms of labor from the bosom of the earth, and not that which is the representative of indebtedness and issued by millions within the brief limit of a day or of a week."

During 1876, when the public depression was great, and bitter feeling prevailed against national banks as great monopolies, Mr. Hardenbergh made a speech on the subject of "The National Banks and their Relation to the Union," in which, referring to the necessities which called the national banking system into being, he said,—

"It was called into existence by the necessities of a disordered finance, rendered thus disordered by the stern arbitrament of war. The metallic currency was not sufficient by which armies could be raised, and a patriot soldiery mustered for the tented field. The nation had the right to use whatever of its resources the preservation of its life demanded. Thus were swept away the banks of State organization, that but one currency





A. A. H. L. L. L. L.







founded upon public faith might give renewed confidence to the threatened fortunes of the republic. A new spirit was infused into the soldier's breast that his country was not unmindful of his valor as he gave the awful pledge of his life to her service, and that if he fell amid the shock of battle his family would find protection. If it did no more than this, and still performed its mission as the sweet wings of peace were spread over a restored Union, it should cause calumny to cease and invoke the sentiment of gratitude from all. Since its enactment nearly thirteen years have passed. No disaster or disasters have followed in its wake; its provisions are now more liberal than ever; it belongs to no party, is controlled by no section, offers its advantages to all who seek them, and gives to all the States a currency unapproached in security, and preserved from the manipulations imposed upon doubtful State issues. This is its crowning feature, that during the long years of war and of peace not a dollar has been lost to the bill-holders, who are the people themselves. What monopoly can attach to a system which bears upon its very face a perfect freedom, requiring every safeguard in its management, and so far as the interests of toil are concerned placed beyond the reach of peril? . . . It has stood through every test, giving confidence alike to depositor and to bill-holder; and if any monopoly exists it is that of the public confidence, which refuses to be shaken. It belongs to no creed; it is allied to no party, while the only reason ventured for its repeal is the strongest which can be urged for its continuance; it is founded upon the nation's faith, and has sustained the nation's credit. While depositing its bonds as the security for the redemption of its circulating notes, it gives to the people from Maine to Texas, and from seaboard to seaboard, its notes of credit, current in every section, with the Union as their endorser and the security for their redemption."

In the same speech he advocated the issue of four per cent. bonds, which has since become a happy realization. In 1877 a bill was presented to repeal the resumption act, which had been solemnly passed in 1875, and the faith of the government pledged to its fulfillment. Mr. Hardenbergh, in opposition to the great majority of his party, took strong grounds against its repeal, saying, in a speech delivered in the House November 14th,—

"My appeal is for a nation's honor and a nation's faith. I yield respect to those who differ from the views I represent. I know it is easier to touch the popular chord by quoting the despotism of capital, but the debt which has been created was mainly to sustain the nation's life and preserve to the ages of the future the bright and beautiful example of an empire consecrated to freedom. By all the memories of the past, its expended treasure, its million heroes who have fallen in the shock of battle, I invoke you to the utmost care that by one rude act you spread not the spirit of repudiation throughout the land and invite disaster worse than we have yet seen.

"The splendor of our arms will be dimmed by the failure to discharge our national obligations, and the poor spectacle given to the world of a government founded upon the liberties of man unable to redeem its promises and its pledged faith."

During his service in Congress Mr. Hardenbergh has been the uncompromising opponent of war claims, and a courageous and consistent advocate of all measures for judicious reduction of expenditure in all departments of the government. He was a member of the Centennial Committee in the Forty-fourth Congress, and largely by his action, as expressing the sentiments of the New Jersey delegation, the bill appropriating one million five hundred thousand dollars from the United States Treasury in aid of the Centennial celebration was passed.

One of the last important services rendered by Mr. Hardenbergh in the Forty-fifth Congress was to secure the passage of a bill creating Jersey City a port of entry, and having it, together with that part of his district fronting on New York Harbor, attached to

or included in the collection district of New York instead of Newark, a matter of the first importance to its vast and rapidly growing commercial and shipping interests. By this act vessels are allowed to be entered and cleared from New York City within sight of their moorings instead of having to go, as formerly, to Newark, a distance of some fifteen miles, and back.

On the 18th of January, A.D. 1878, having been selected by the Indiana delegation in the House of Representatives for that purpose, he delivered an address on the life and character of the late Senator Morton, of Indiana. Mr. Hardenbergh's speech on that occasion was one of the most graceful, eloquent, and justly appreciated tributes by a member of one political party to the memory and services of a leader of the opposition that has ever been heard in the House of Representatives. Mr. Hardenbergh regards his office as a public trust, and has discharged its duties with all the thoroughness and fidelity which characterizes his action in his private business, and it is a great satisfaction to him to recall the fact that he has not missed a single vote in the House of Representatives during all his four years of service there.

The disposition on his part to deal squarely with every question upon its own merits, irrespective of ulterior party ends, was manifested by Mr. Hardenbergh in the stand he took on what was known as the Robeson impeachment matter in the House of Representatives in 1876. It was advised to impeach the Secretary, and that the resolution should be passed at once, but not pressed to trial till the next session, so that the impeachment might hang over the Secretary, as a member of the administration, during the coming Presidential contest. Mr. Hardenbergh made a strong speech against the injustice of such a course, taking the unassailable ground that if the findings of the committee justified the impeachment of the Secretary he should be impeached and his trial proceed at once, and if found guilty he should forthwith be punished; if not found guilty he was entitled to the benefit of an acquittal at the earliest day; that it was equally unjust to the country for the Secretary to hold the office a single day longer than necessary for his trial and removal if he was guilty, and that no party necessity could justify the course proposed by the committee, simply for the purposes of political capital. Probably no single act of Mr. Hardenbergh's life more clearly illustrates his character; certainly none more strongly commends him to the good opinion of the chivalrous and high-minded of every party than his outspoken opinions and courageous action in this matter. Mr. Hardenbergh has been strenuous in his efforts to secure exemption to the several lines of steamers which have their public docks and landings upon the New Jersey side of the port of New York from the operations of the law which proposed their removal to the barge-office, and for such efforts was awarded a public din-



ner by the citizens of Hoboken, and upon his retirement from Congress a similar honor was conferred upon him by his constituents, without regard to party. In 1883, Mr. Hardenbergh was appointed by the mayor of Jersey City a member of the Board of Finance and Taxation, and in 1884 by Governor Abbett a trustee of the New Jersey State Industrial and Reform School, situated at Jamesburg, and subsequently was selected by the Democracy as Presidential elector in the canvass of 1884.

**First National Bank.**—This institution succeeded the Mechanics' and Traders' Bank, and was organized Feb. 19, 1864. The first directors were John S. Fox, M. B. Bramhall, A. O. Zabriskie, James S. Davenport, Ephraim Marsh, S. Alofsen, P. Rafferty, H. G. Eilshenius and A. H. Wallis. John S. Fox was elected president and M. Sandford cashier. On Jan. 1, 1865, two additional officers were elected,—James S. Ogden, vice-president, and Edward F. C. Young, assistant treasurer. In 1871, Mr. Fox died, and A. H. Wallis became president. In 1874, Mr. Sandford resigned his position as cashier, and E. F. C. Young was chosen to fill the vacancy, George W. Conkling being appointed assistant cashier. In 1879, Mr. Wallis died, and E. F. C. Young succeeded to the presidency, Mr. Conkling to the cashiership and John W. Omberson was elected assistant cashier. These are the present officers. The present directors are Joseph L. Ogden, Andrew Clerk, Bennington F. Reynolds, Benjamin G. Clarke, W. A. Weichers, Alfred M. Fuller, James D. Bedle, E. F. C. Young, Hamilton Wallis, Charles Leichler, Thomas M. Gopsill. The bank has a paid up capital stock of four hundred thousand dollars, and a surplus of about equal amount, while its average deposits are two million three hundred thousand dollars.

**The Second National Bank,** which has its house at the corner of Montgomery and Washington Streets, was organized December 23, 1864, the first directors being Blakeley Wilson, Joseph M. Brown, H. M. Traphagen, Daniel T. Hoag, Robt. McLaughlin, Joseph McCoy, I. I. Vanderbeek, H. N. Ege, John Neilson, William Pearsall and Joseph M. Fuller. The first president, Blakeley Wilson, served eleven years and was succeeded by William Hogencamp, who was the original cashier. His place as cashier was taken by James G. Hasking, the present incumbent. I. I. Vanderbeek was chosen vice-president, and still holds that position. The present directors are William Hogencamp, I. I. Vanderbeek, H. N. Ege, William Force, A. A. Lutkins, Thomas E. Bray, M. H. Gillett, Marcus Beach and James G. Hasking. The bank was established with and now has a capital of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

**Provident Institution for Savings.**—This house was incorporated Feb. 27, 1839, and its first officers, elected Dec. 6, 1841, were as follows: President, D. S. Gregory; Vice-Presidents, John F. Ellis, Jonathan Jenkins, John R. Goodwin, Cornelius Van Vorst,

Peter Bentley; Trustees, David Henderson, Henry Traphagen, John Gilbert, Cornelius Kanouse, J. Dickinson Miller, Phineas C. Dummer, Thomas A. Alexander, Job Male, John Dows, D. F. Rockwell, Stephen Garretson, David Jones, John Frazer, H. Van Waggonen, A. Van Santwood, Peter McMartin, John Griffith, James W. Palmer, Luke Hemmingway, William B. Jenkins, Thomas Kingsford, Thomas Weldon, William Glaze, Timothy L. Smith.

Thomas W. James was elected treasurer Sept. 29, 1843, and held the position until May 12, 1856, when he resigned. E. W. Kingsland was upon the latter date chosen secretary and treasurer, and still retains that position. President Gregory died Dec. 8, 1874, and Andrew Clerk was subsequently chosen to the office, which he yet holds. The institution now has assets amounting to almost five and three-quarters millions of dollars, and a surplus of nearly half a million. The present officers are: President, Andrew Clerk; Vice-Presidents, David Smith, David Taylor, Benjamin G. Clarke, R. C. Bacot, Isaac I. Vanderbeek; Trustees, James A. Alexander, Thomas C. Brown, Peter Bentley, George W. Clerihew, John D. Carscallen, N. W. Condict, Jr., John E. Cronham, Henry S. Drayton, Horatio N. Ege, Benjamin Edge, Smith W. Haines, John W. Harrison, Francis Jenkins, William Keeney, John Lamb, John McBride, Minot C. Morgan, William E. Pearson, Freeman A. Smith, William F. Taylor, James B. Vreedenburgh, Jacob Weart, W. B. Williams, Richard C. Washburn.

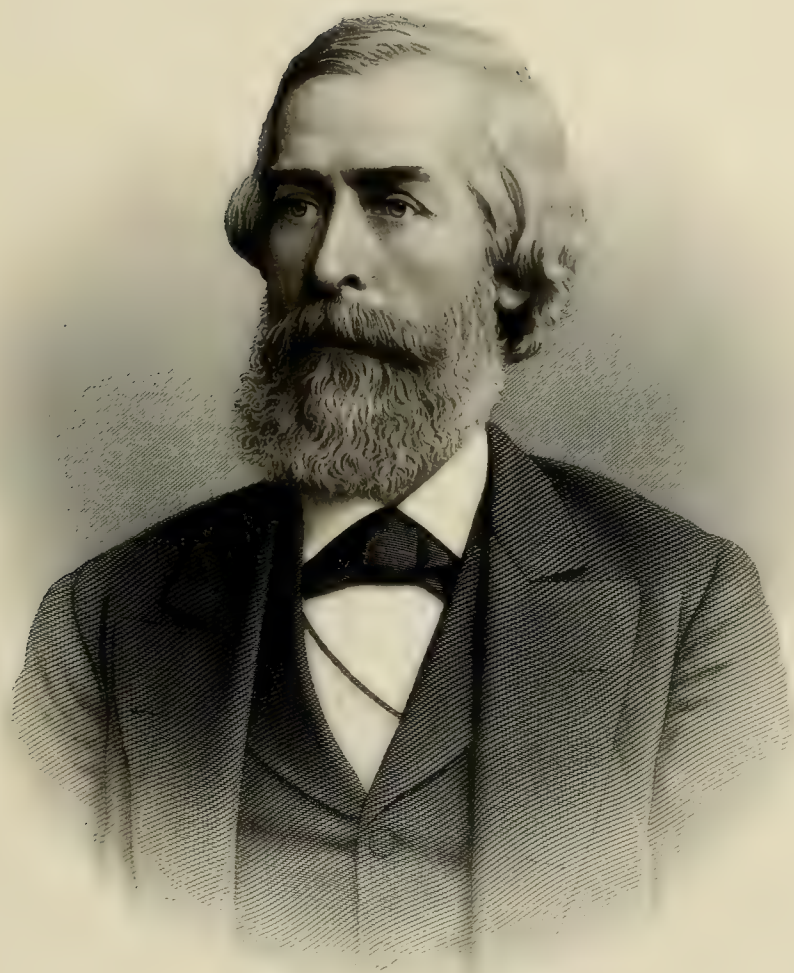
ROBERT COCHRAN BACOT is a descendant of the Huguenot families of Bacot-De Saussure, who settled in South Carolina about the year 1670, together with a large number of other French families.

His grandfather, Thomas Wright Bacot, was the first postmaster of Charleston, having received his appointment and commission from President Washington, and was continued in that position under the ten succeeding administrations of the government,—a period of over forty years.

Mr. Bacot was also president of the Bank of South Carolina; his son, Peter Bacot, (father of Robert C.), was cashier of the Branch Bank of the United States at Charleston from its establishment in that city to its termination, during the administration of Gen. Jackson, after which, upon receiving an appointment as head of a financial institution in the city of New Orleans, he left his native city, and while on his way thither died while temporarily sojourning in the city of New York. His family then took up their residence in Jersey City, N. J., where they have since resided.

On the maternal side, the great-grandfather of Mr. Bacot was Capt. Robert Cochran, a native of Massachusetts, who settled in Charleston previous to the Revolutionary war, and held an important military position under the provincial government of the colony. On the breaking out of the war he immediately threw up the King's commission, and was appointed





*A. C. Pacot.*







by the State government to the command of one of its armed cruisers, the "Notre Dame," and sent to France to procure supplies and equipments for the State troops, which duty, aided by the diplomacy of Dr. Franklin, then the representative of the interests of the colonies at Paris, he successfully accomplished, returning full-freighted with all articles essential for the impending struggle.

Upon a mission to Gen. Washington, who was encamped with his army at Valley Forge, he then heard of the intended descent by Sir Peter Parker with his squadron upon Charleston, then in a defenseless condition. He procured relays of horses and after a ride of twenty-one days reached Charleston, and gave information of the intended attack, which resulted, from the timely preparations made to receive the enemy, in the memorable victory of Fort Moultrie.

Capt. Cochran received from the State of his adoption full recognition of the distinguished services he had rendered to his country on the termination of the war.

Robert C. Bacot, was born in Charleston, S. C., Sept. 18, 1818. After receiving his education at the College of Charleston he commenced the practice of his profession, that of a civil engineer, and was engaged in railroad explorations in New Hampshire, and subsequently in the Carolinas, Tennessee and Kentucky, surveying and laying out the contemplated extension of the South Carolina Railroad to the Ohio River.

He settled in Jersey City in the year 1838. The city then comprised but few inhabitants, who resided east of Warren and south of York Streets.

In 1841 he married Mary, a daughter of the late Robert Gilchrist. He was elected city surveyor of Jersey City in 1840, and in 1861 published, by request of the corporation, the map of Jersey City, embracing the territory lying east of Mill Creek, then the westerly limit of the city. In 1857 he was elected registrar and soon afterward chief engineer and superintendent of the Jersey City Water-Works, which position he held until 1864, when he resigned to take charge of the examinations ordered to be made by the Legislature to determine the extent and value of its riparian lands. His report on this investigation was made to the Legislature in 1865.

He was a member of the State Assembly from Hudson County, representing the district composed of parts of Jersey City and Hoboken, during the sessions of 1857 and 1858. His report as chairman of the committee on the geological and topographical survey of the State led to the reconstruction of that department, and placed the work on its subsequent efficient basis. Upon the reorganization of the Riparian Commission of the State, in 1868, and the adoption of the recommendation contained in his report of 1865, he was appointed chief engineer of the commission, which position he now holds.

In 1874-75 he was elected by the aldermen of Jersey City a member of the Board of Finance.

He is a director of the Hudson County National Bank, one of the vice-presidents of the Provident Institution for Savings in Jersey City and president of the Hackensack Water Company, which furnishes water from Hackensack River to the city of Hoboken and North Hudson County. This company and its works he was chiefly instrumental in promoting and constructing.

Through all his varied public services Mr. Bacot has retained the public confidence and respect; his career has been eminently a useful one, and yet without other ambition than such as attaches to the faithful performance of those duties which have been from time to time assigned to him in the community in which his lot has been cast, and in which it is hoped many years of active usefulness will remain for him as the wise counselor and public-spirited citizen.

His family consist of three daughters—Eugenia, wife of John Roundey, since deceased; Anne, wife of Benjamin B. Roundey; and Elizabeth; and five sons,—H. De Saussure, Robert C., Jr., John Vacher, William S. and Richard Wainright.

**Hudson City Savings-Bank.**—This institution was incorporated March 27, 1868, and commenced business on the 15th of the following August. Benjamin F. Sawyer was the first president, George A. Toffey vice-president, G. D. Van Reipen secretary and treasurer and John J. Toffey assistant secretary. The trustees were G. D. Van Reipen, Benjamin F. Sawyer, George V. De Mott, Joseph E. Culver, Charles Gobisch, Andrew McLane, Charles J. Roe, Jno. R. McPherson, Pat'k. McNulty, Jno. Roemmelt, George A. Toffey, Andrew Leight, Joseph Montgomery, Cornelius J. Rooney, Frederick A. Goetz, Jno. Leitz, Clinton W. Conger, Willson M. Hosier, Thomas E. Bray, Alex. H. Laidlaw, Charles Kamlah, Jno. Hogan, Jno. Bott, Jno. B. Stanton, George Glaubrecht, Arend Steenken, George Och, Asa W. Fry. G. D. Van Reipen was elected president Jan. 9, 1873, and still holds the position. John Hedden, Jr., became secretary Jan. 8, 1874. The present officers and trustees are: President, G. D. Van Reipen; Vice-President, E. H. Davey; Secretary, John Hedden, Jr.; Trustees, G. D. Van Reipen, Joseph E. Culver, Jno. R. McPherson, Patrick McNulty, Andrew McLane, Jno. Leitz, Alex. H. Laidlaw, Jno. Bott, Arend Steenken, George Och, Asa W. Fry, Jno. J. Toffey, Jno. Hedden, Jr., Daniel Toffey, William Beach, R. H. H. Steel, Edmund H. Davey, William Gemmel.

**German Savings-Bank.**—This institution was chartered March 29, 1871, and opened for business on May 21st following. The first officers were: President, Michael Lineau; First Vice-President, F. O. Matthiessen; Second Vice-President, Louis A. Lineau; Secretary and Treasurer, C. M. E. Schraeder. The present officers are the same as the above, with the exceptions of Louis A. Lucien as first vice-president and Dr. A.



Kirsten as second vice-president. The assets of the bank amount to two hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### JERSEY CITY.

(Continued.)

#### RELIGIOUS INTERESTS.

**Bergen Reformed Church.**<sup>1</sup>—Probably about the year 1660 the pious emigrants from the New Netherlands received permission from the Classis of Amsterdam to organize a church under the Reformed faith and loyal to the established church of their Fatherland.

The earliest record of any such movement is an item in a document on file in the office of the Secretary of State, Albany, showing that in the township of Bergen, N. J., four hundred and seventeen guilders had been raised by tax for the erection of a church. This is dated 1662. The earliest church record is a list of church members, nine male and eighteen female, dated 1664. The list is in Dutch character and impossible to copy. It is headed by Nicolas Verlett, Governor Carteret's private secretary.

From this date baptismal, marriage and communion records have been preserved, with the exception of a few years, from 1769 to 1793.

The church received a charter from George III. of England in 1771, under Governor William Franklin.

For more than ninety years the church was under the care of a voorleser, or lay reader, who was usually clerk, sexton, chorister and schoolmaster. Official services were rendered by the pastors of the church in New York City.

The first pastor was Rev. William Jackson. He was called in 1753, sent to Holland to complete his studies and receive ordination, and, returning, was installed Sept. 10, 1757. He was also pastor of the church on Staten Island. In 1789, his mind having become enfeebled, he consented to surrender his call, and the use of the parsonage, with four acres of ground attached, was guaranteed him during his life. He continued to reside in this house until July 25, 1813, when he died, in the eighty-first year of his age.

The second pastor was Rev. John Cornelison. He was installed May 26, 1793, and died May 20, 1828, in the fifty-ninth year of his age. It was his first and only charge.

The third pastor was Rev. Benjamin C. Taylor, D.D. He was installed July 4, 1828. In the autumn of 1870 he was forced by increasing infirmity to relinquish the active duties of his pastorate, but continued to reside in the community, and, as pastor *emeritus*, took such part in the church service as his health per-

mitted. He died February, 1881. The mortal remains of these first three pastors repose in the cemeteries contiguous to the church.

The fourth pastor, Rev. James L. Amerman, was installed May 7, 1871, and continued until June 1, 1876, when he was released to go to Japan as a missionary under the care of the Reformed Church Board of Foreign Missions.

The fifth pastor and present incumbent is Rev. Cornelius Brett, installed Aug. 1, 1876.

The first church edifice was built of logs, probably on Vroom Street, east of Bergen Avenue. It served the purposes of the congregation until 1680, when a stone building was erected, octagonal in shape. It was replaced in 1773 by a more elaborate structure on the same site, corner Bergen Avenue and Vroom Street.

The present building was dedicated July 14, 1842. The sermon was preached by the Rev. Dr. Taylor, the pastor, who was assisted in the service by the Rev. Edward H. May, of New York, Rev. Nicholas I. Marsellus, of New York, Rev. John Garretson, of Belleville, Rev. Thomas E. Vermilye, D.D., of New York, and Rev. Ira C. Boice, of Bergen Neck. The portal stones and many of the other stones of the two earlier churches are incorporated in the present structure.

A substantial annex was dedicated Jan. 29, 1882, for social meetings and Sunday-school services.

A beautiful parsonage stands a few feet south of the church. It is the fourth which has been built by the congregation to accommodate its pastors.

The present membership is about three hundred. It is hard to estimate the value of the church property.

Church Officers, June, 1884.—Pastor, Rev. Cornelius Brett (parsonage, 509 Bergen Avenue). Members of Consistory: Elders, John Brinkerhoff, H. N. Van Wagenen, Albert Romaine, terms expire Easter, 1885; Joel W. Brown, C. C. Van Reypen, G. D. Van Riepen, terms expire Easter, 1886; Deacons, Henry Fitch, Jr., T. P. King, J. P. Landrine, terms expire Easter, 1885; Horace Dean, Walter Brinkerhoff, Benjamin F. Brittan, terms expire Easter, 1886. Clerk, T. P. King. Treasurer, C. C. Van Reypen. Sexton, J. J. Phillips (residence, Corner Bergen Avenue and Montgomery Street).

**First Reformed Church.**<sup>2</sup>—As early as 1807 an attempt was made to constitute a Reformed Dutch Church in Jersey City, under the jurisdiction of the Classis of Bergen, but the committee reported that there was an insufficient number of male communicants to form a consistory. Another attempt was subsequently made, with no better success. In 1828 the Associates of the Jersey Company deeded the land on the south side of Grand Street (previously offered to the Classis) to the First Presbyterian Church of Jersey City for the purpose of erecting a place of worship thereon, to be occupied by the congregation then worshipping in the old town hall. In 1830 this society, having parted with their pastor, Rev. Mr. Olcott, decided to unite with the Classis,

<sup>1</sup> By Rev. Cornelius Brett.

<sup>2</sup> By Henry Farmer.



and measures were immediately taken to accomplish that purpose. On the 16th of February the petition was favorably acted upon, a consistory was elected and ordained, and the Rev. Stephen H. Meeker, of Bushwick, Long Island, N. Y., was called and duly installed as pastor on the 9th of May. On the 20th of October the connection was dissolved, and he returned to Bushwick.

During the pastorate of Rev. Matthias Lusk, which extended over a period of near fifteen years, the church had been neatly refitted, and a convenient lecture-room constructed under it. The indebtedness of the church was entirely liquidated.

On the 22d of September, 1853, the corner-stone of a new brown stone edifice was laid, but owing to financial embarrassments and the fact that the church could not be built for the sum stipulated, the work was delayed for two years. In 1854 the Collegiate Reformed Dutch Church of New York rendered valuable aid, and a new subscription of fifteen thousand dollars was raised, with which the sanctuary was completed. The dedication service was performed on Sunday, April 5, 1857, the Rev. Matthias Lusk, A. W. McClure, D.D., John Garretson, D.D., and David Riddle, D.D., officiating.

The first building was removed to the opposite side of the street in 1853, and converted into Park Hall. It was destroyed by fire on the 12th of December, 1864.

The pastoral record of this church is as follows:

Revs. Stephen H. Meeker, from May 9, 1830, to Oct. 20, 1830; James R. Talmadge, from Feb. 8, 1831, to Jan. 30, 1833; Matthias Lusk, from Nov. 19, 1833, to Oct. 26, 1848; John Austin Yates was called July 31, 1849, but died August 26th, before the date fixed for his installation; Daniel Lork, from June 16, 1850, to May 5, 1851; Alexander W. McClure, from May 19, 1852, to April 18, 1854; David H. Riddle, from April 19, 1857, to Dec. 22, 1862; Henry M. Scudder, from Dec. 5, 1864, to May 23, 1865; George H. Pecke, from Aug. 1, 1865, to Dec. 6, 1869; William W. Halloway, Jr., June 11, 1871.

**First Reformed Dutch Church of the Township of Van Vorst.**<sup>1</sup> (now known as Second Reformed Church of Jersey City) was organized March 15, 1846, with the following-named persons as constituent members: Antoinette Van Vorst, Mary Brower, Maria Brower, Ann Craig, B. W. Ryder, Earl B. Sippell, Lavinia Sippell, Lydia Baxter, Stephen Garretson, Hester Garretson, John Garretson, Catharine Ann Garretson, Sarah Traphagen, Henry Traphagen, Anna Traphagen, Clarrissa B. Anderson, Eliza Gough, Clara R. Cobb, Benjamin Bell, John Berry and Sarah Berry. These, with others, making twenty-two families in all, having privately petitioned the Classis of Bergen to authorize the formation of a church in the then township of Van Vorst, Hudson

Co., the Classis granted the request, whereupon the petitioners proceeded to elect a consistory, as follows: Elders, Barzillai W. Ryder, Earl B. Sippell, Stephen Garretson and John Garretson; Deacons, John Berry and Benjamin Bell. On the 18th of March of the same year they became incorporated as "The First Reformed Dutch Church in the Township of Van Vorst." The first services were held in the Congregational Church, a small frame building on the southeast corner of Grove Street and Railroad Avenue. The new church on organizing called Rev. William J. R. Taylor to the pastorate. This clergyman was installed on the 27th of September, 1846. As the congregation had as yet no edifice of their own, the installation services were held in the First Church, in Grand Street, Rev. A. H. Warner, Rev. B. C. Taylor, D.D., and Rev. James Scott, D.D., officiating. Having secured a pastor, the next pressing requisite of the congregation was a church. A subscription was opened for the raising of the necessary funds, but these for a time came in slowly. At length the much-needed stimulus was afforded the enterprise by a donation of three valuable lots of land on Wayne Street, between Grove and Barrow, together with the handsome sum of one thousand dollars in cash. The gift was thankfully accepted, and on the 24th of August, 1847, the corner-stone of the present church was laid by the pastor, assisted by Rev. James Romeyn, Rev. J. C. Gulden, and Rev. B. C. Taylor, D.D. On the 16th of January, 1848, the lower story was so far completed that services were held in the lecture-room, and on the 28th of May following the entire building was completed and dedicated.

The present church edifice is a substantial one of brick, with brown stone trimmings. The main audience room will seat about five hundred and fifty persons. The pews are grained in oak, trimmed with mahogany, and the frescoing of the walls and ceiling, while of simple design and "quiet" color, is characterized by general symmetry and good taste.

Under Mr. Taylor's energetic ministration the church grew rapidly in numbers and resources. The failing health of the pastor's wife, however, compelled the former's resignation on the 4th of October, 1849. The congregation had at this time increased to ninety families. About one month after Mr. Taylor's resignation an unanimous call was extended to Rev. Paul D. Van Cleef, then pastor of the Second Reformed Dutch Church of Coxsackie, N. Y. The call was accepted, and on the 30th of December, 1849, Mr. Van Cleef was formally installed. The sermon was preached by Rev. W. V. V. Mabon, the charge to the pastor was given by Rev. B. C. Taylor, D.D., and to the congregation by Rev. John Garretson. On the first Sabbath in January, 1850, the pastor preached his inaugural sermon, from 1 Corinthians iv. 1: "Let a man so account of us as of the ministers of Christ and stewards of the mysteries of

<sup>1</sup> From data furnished by Rev. P. D. Van Cleef, D.D.



God." Thus began a pastorate which is now the oldest in the city. At that time the corporate limits of Jersey City extended only as far west as Grove Street. The region north and west was known by the names of Harsimus and Pavonia, but was actually the township of Van Vorst, whence the name of the church. The population of Jersey City was then about eleven thousand. The first serious check to the growing congregation now took place. On the night of Dec. 13, 1851, the church building took fire, and the interior, with the organ, was almost wholly destroyed. The building having already proved inadequate in size for the rapidly increasing congregation, it was deemed advisable, in connection with the repairs, to enlarge it to the full depth of the lot. This was accordingly done, and on the 13th of June, 1852, the building, enlarged and greatly improved, was reopened for divine service. About this time a number of families were dismissed to organize a separate church in the upper part of the city. The parish so formed—now known as the Park Reformed Church—is under the pastoral care of Rev. J. Howard Suydam, and is one of the most flourishing in the city.

In March, 1861, the church joined with the other Reformed Dutch Churches in Jersey City in establishing the Morgan Street Mission Sunday-school. This mission has proved very successful. Its property consists of a lot and a commodious chapel on First Street. A new church has grown out of the mission. It is known as the Free Reformed Church, and Rev. H. Mattice is its pastor.

In March, 1871, Mr. D. Van Winkle, Jr., who was afterward joined by a number of the young people of the church, organized a mission Sunday-school in the western part of the city. This enterprise has also proved highly successful, and a German Church has grown out of this mission.

The Sunday-school of the church was organized Jan. 16 and 23, 1848, under the direction of the consistory, with eleven teachers and about forty scholars. Of the original scholars, two are now serving in the school as teachers. One of the former scholars, now Rev. E. T. Corwin, D.D., is pastor of a large congregation at Millstone, N. J., and is already known as a scholar and an author. Hon. A. A. Hardenbergh, was one of the original teachers, and is still actively connected with the church. The first superintendent was B. W. Ryder, followed by A. D. Hope, J. D. Lawrence, James Lauder, M. Bailey, A. S. Whiton, Thomas M. Gopsill (who held the office for sixteen years), and the present incumbent, Charles J. Dodgshun.

The society now numbers one hundred and twenty families and two hundred and twenty communicants. Since the beginning of Dr. Van Cleef's pastorate he has received more than seven hundred persons into the communion of the church. The value of the church property in 1884 was thirty thousand dollars.

The officers of the church for 1884 were as follows.

Pastor, Rev. Paul D. Van Cleef; Elders, A. A. Lutkins, M.D., Theodore F. Morris, M.D., M. L. Senderling, Isaac I. Vanderbeek; Deacons, N. D. Wortendyke, Peter Van Deripe, William S. Newell, William J. Hough.

**Third Reformed Church.**<sup>1</sup>—A meeting of persons friendly to the organization of a Third Reformed Dutch Church in the Fourth Ward of Jersey City was held in April, 1852, and on frequent subsequent dates, the prominent persons in the movement being Stephen Garretson, Thomas Taber, John Smyth, Henry M. Traphagen, Lewis D. Hardenbergh, Philip Fraeligh, Jr., William Gaul, Samuel Knapp and others. On the 20th of April the Classis granted the petition for the organization of the church, appointing as a committee the Rev. Drs. Taylor and Abeel and Rev. Paul D. Van Cleef. On the 7th of May the committee received on certificate fifteen communicants, and immediately afterwards the first elders and deacons were elected. The persons chosen were Stephen Garretson, Thomas Taber, John H. Smyth, L. D. Hardenbergh as elders; Peter Hart, John Ludlum, and Robert Moore as deacons.

They were duly ordained on the 23d of May, the Revs. B. C. Taylor and P. D. Van Cleef officiating. These services took place in a hall owned by Mr. Smyth, in Grove Street. The certificate of incorporation was signed and filed the next day. A call was proffered to Rev. William J. R. Taylor, whose term of service commenced on July 25th. A deed for three valuable lots of ground on Grove Street, between Pavonia Avenue and North Second Street, on which to erect a church, was presented by Miss Anna V. H. Traphagen. A neat and commodious tabernacle, accommodating four hundred and fifty persons, was erected on the southeast corner of Erie and South Third Streets, and occupied until the permanent edifice was built. The whole cost of the building and lot was borne by Judge Stephen Garretson, on the condition of the payment of interest at six per cent. by the church. The permanent building was erected on the corner of Eighth Street, fronting on Hamilton Square. On Sept. 20, 1859, the cornerstone was laid, and dedication services were held in the Church on May 6, 1860.

The several pastors of this church have been as follows:

Revs. William J. R. Taylor, from Aug. 19, 1852, to Nov. 14, 1854; J. Paschal Strong, from Jan. 21, 1855, to Nov. 25, 1856; Calvin Selden, from May 10, 1857, to Oct. 5, 1857; Cornelius L. Wells, from June 13, 1858, to March 5, 1863; J. Romeyn Berry, from Nov. 25, 1863, to Nov. 1, 1868; J. Howard Suydam, from Jan. 21, 1869.

**Second Reformed Church,**<sup>1</sup> of Hudson City, corner of Central Avenue, near Franklin Street. This congregation was organized on Nov. 6, 1859, and

<sup>1</sup>By Henry Farmer.



received the ministrations of Rev. C. Doeppenschmidt, of Jersey City, as a missionary. In 1863 it was united, with a mission at Washington village, under the pastorate of Rev. Leopold Niohn. Rev. C. Doeppenschmidt was installed pastor of the united church on Dec. 11, 1864. Mr. Hammond was installed July 23, 1871. Rev. C. Grittner was the pastor in Sept. 1884.

**Lafayette Reformed Church of Jersey City.**<sup>1</sup>—This church is located on Communipaw Avenue, corner of Pine Street, and was organized in 1863, with seventeen persons dismissed for that purpose from Rev. Dr. B. C. Taylor's church, nine from the Second Reformed Church of Jersey City, two received on confession of faith and another a short time afterwards. The following-named persons were the original twenty-eight members: Abraham Brittin, John I. Van Horne, Michael Simmons, Justus Slater, Epaphrus Warren, Stephen St. John, John Van Horne, Jr., Jacob Van Horne, John A. Bouker, James Stevens, James P. Zabriskie, Henry I. Vanderbeek, Justus Slater, Jr., Mrs. Abraham Brittin, Mrs. Rebecca Van Horne, Mrs. Valentine Havens, Mrs. Jane Brinkerhoff, Mrs. Peter Vreeland, Mrs. Henry Vanderbeek, Mrs. James P. Zabriskie, Mrs. John Van Horne, Jr., Mrs. Jacob Van Horne, Mrs. John A. Bouker, Mrs. James Stevens, Mrs. John Post, Mrs. Justus Slater, Mrs. Stephen St. John, Mrs. Elizabeth W. Slater.

A Sunday-school with about one hundred scholars and teachers was connected with this new church organization, and services were held in the upper rooms of the public school building. Public services were, for some length of time, conducted by Rev. Dr. Taylor, Rev. Dr. Van Cleef and other ministers of neighboring congregations. Among those who preached for this people in 1863 was the Rev. James B. Hardenbergh, D.D., who for forty years had been ministering to various Reformed Churches, and was then living in New York without a charge. Mr. Hardenbergh, however, declined a call to the then youthful congregation.

Plans for building a plain chapel and church edifice were drawn, four ordinary city building lots secured, and the plans carried out, so far as the lecture-room was concerned which was completed prior to July, 1864. The subscriptions were then exhausted, yet the foundation walls of a church edifice had been laid and some building material purchased. A contract had been made to put up the side walls of the church, when, for want of funds, work upon the temple ceased for a while. In 1865 money enough was raised to put up the spire and roof the building, when another forced cessation of operations was met with. However, in November, 1866, the edifice was completed and dedicated, but not till 1873 was this working, struggling society free from debt.

In 1877, by a generous donation by one of the elders of the church, of two building lots on Pacific Avenue, a fresh impulse was given to the parsonage committee; the energy and devotion of the congregation carried to a successful completion the building of a comfortable and delightful home for their minister, which was completed in 1879.

In May, 1864, William Rankin Duryee, a young man of twenty-six summers, was laboring in the vineyard of his Master, near Williamsburgh, Long Island, having preached there about fifteen months, and manifesting during this time unmistakable evidences of his solid worth and devotion to the cause of Christ, to which he had consecrated his best energies, was called upon by Justus Slater, and asked to "Come over and preach for this people." Young Duryee had left the theological seminary in 1861, and for a few months in 1862 was chaplain of a Kentucky regiment of Union soldiers; then entered the mission field, near Williamsburgh, N. Y. Here his peculiar tact and talent was discovered by a Presbyterian Church which had been long established, and which extended to him a call to become its pastor. He very courteously declined the offer to be pastor of a rich congregation, and accepted the invitation to "Come over and preach to this people," which resulted in his being installed as pastor of this church, on the last day of July, 1864, by the South Classis of Bergen, which sacred office he still fills to the honor of the cause and the satisfaction of a large and flourishing membership and congregation, he being the first and only pastor of this church.

During his pastorate of twenty years over this church, he has baptised 206 children, 11 adults; officiated at 109 marriages and 225 funerals. There was in June, 1884, a membership of 140, with a church property valued at \$35,000.

The following is a list of those who have served as elders and deacons, in the order of their election. Where re-elected the names are not repeated.

Elders, Abraham Brittin, Justus Slater, Jacob Van Horne, James P. Zabriskie, John Van Horne, Jr., John C. Westervelt, John McIlroy, John A. Bouker, Paul M. Drake, John W. Atwood, Thorne P. Sherwood; Deacons, John Van Horne, Jr., John A. Bouker, James P. Zabriskie, John McIlroy, James Stevens, Morris S. Roe, Valentine Havens, Russell W. Woodward, Thorne P. Sherwood, Henry Watrous, James Ward, Cornelius V. H. Post, Cornelius Thompson, William W. Edwards, Richard Van Dien, Jr., Robert A. McKnight, David Henesey, C. A. Bettman, William Booth, Alexander F. Denniston, Isaac L. R. Lefferts, Charles V. Drake. The officers of the church for 1884 were: Elders, John A. Bouker, Jacob Van Horne, Paul M. Drake, Thorne P. Sherwood; Deacons, William Booth, Isaac L. R. Lefferts, Alexander F. Denniston, Charles V. Drake; Sunday-school Superintendent, Richard Van Dien, Jr.

**Reformed Church of Greenville,**<sup>2</sup> corner of Danforth and Ocean Avenues. The first services of this congregation were held in the former township school-

<sup>1</sup>From historical sermon, preached by Rev. W. Rankin Duryee, D.D., June 22, 1884.

<sup>2</sup> By Henry Farmer.



house on the 1st of January, 1871, by the Rev. B. C. Taylor, D.D., of Bergen. Addresses were also made at this meeting by F. Jones, of Bergen Point, and W. R. Duryee, of Lafayette. The society was put upon a permanent basis on the 19th of February of the same year, and soon after called the Rev. Alexander Young, who accepted the call, and remained with the congregation nine years, and was followed by the present pastor, Rev. P. T. Pockman. A brick building was erected at a cost of eleven thousand dollars, and on Jan. 16, 1876, was dedicated for divine worship by Rev. Dr. Taylor. The following persons constituted the original membership of the church: Stephen B. Vreeland and wife, Mrs. Thomas Taylor, Mrs. George W. Howe, Mrs. Jesse D. Abrams, Mrs. Cornelius R. Van Riper, Miss Georgina Dillaway, Mrs. Catharine B. McAveny, William Currie, Peter V. Voorhees and wife, Isaac N. Kershaw, Edwin Battley and wife, Miss Fanny Stockdale, Mrs. Michael Schultz, Mrs. Lisette Jacobs, John Morrell and wife, Mrs. Charles H. Winfield, Mrs. Stephen Gorham, Michael Terhune and wife.

The first officers of the church were Stephen B. Vreeland, Edwin Battley, Michael Terhune, elders; William Currie, Peter V. Kershaw and John Morrell, deacons.

The present officers are Michael Schultz, Albert Chestro, Stephen B. Vreeland, Samuel H. Conklin, elders; G. B. Boice, S. L. Harvey, M. H. Smith and H. Brooke, deacons.

The church is prospering under the ministrations of Rev. Mr. Pockman, and has a membership of one hundred and twenty-eight. A large and energetic Sabbath-school has always been the pride of the church.

**Central Avenue Reformed Church of Jersey City.**—This church was organized July 10, 1872, with the following-named persons as constituent members; Willard T. Eddy, Susan Eddy, Peter D. Vreeland, Lavina Frederick Vreeland, Peter Conover, Catharine Conover, James Christie, Charity I. Christie, Henry B. Robinson, Margaret G. Robinson, William D. Smith and John Fletcher.

The first elders of the church were Willard T. Eddy and Peter D. Vreeland. The deacons were James Christie and W. D. Smith.

The church edifice, located on the corner of Central Avenue and Bowers Street, is a frame structure, purchased by the congregation in 1884, at a cost of eight thousand two hundred dollars.

The pastors of this church have been Rev. George H. Pool, installed Nov. 30, 1872, and dismissed April 15, 1873; Rev. George L. Wolfe, installed May 19, 1874, and dismissed April 20, 1875; Rev. Algernon Matthews, Aug. 2, 1875, to June 17, 1876; Rev. W. T. Griffin, June 20, 1878, to April 4, 1881; Rev. W. C. Handy, Oct. 17, 1881, to Dec. 4, 1882; Rev. C. S. Wright, the present pastor, was installed April 1, 1883.

The elders of the church in 1884 were Jacob Newkirk, William Willy, T. Fireloch and W. T. Chestow.

The deacons were A. Shepherd, Samuel Miller and Duncan Campbell. Membership, one hundred and twenty-five.

The Sunday-school connected with this church numbers two hundred pupils and teachers, and is in charge of W. T. Chestow.

**Free Reformed Church,**<sup>1</sup>—177 and 179 First Street. In March, 1861, the Bethel, or Morgan Street Mission-school, was instituted with thirty scholars and eighteen teachers. In 1863 the chapel was dedicated, and subsequently a regular service was held, first on Thursday evening and then on Sunday evening, the Rev. Mr. Shaw officiating as missionary. The members of the church gathered by Mr. Shaw met on April 29, 1872, and chose as elders Thompson Harris and James Murphy, and as deacons James C. Lindsay and John Sheridan. On May 5th the church was fully organized, with the Rev. Mr. Shaw as pastor, the following being the original members: Mrs. Margaret Craig, Mr. James Lindsay and wife, Mary Ann Brown, Thomas S. Harris, David Smyth, John Sheridan and Mary M., his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Ward, George Randal and Elizabeth, his wife, Mrs. Sarah Whitford, Robert Greig and wife, Mrs. Jessie Todd, Robert Thompson and wife, Mrs. Mary O'Hare, James Murphy and wife.

On December 4th in the same year the Rev. A. J. Park was called, and on Jan. 12, 1873, he was installed. He remained in pastoral charge until succeeded by Rev. Henry Mattice, the present pastor, in January, 1879. The Morgan Street Chapel passed out of existence long ago.

The present edifice on First Street cost about eight thousand dollars. Two years ago the church paid off a mortgage and floating debt of four thousand six hundred and sixty dollars and repaired the building at an additional expense of two thousand five hundred dollars, all of which has been paid. It has a membership of one hundred and thirty four. The officers of the church are Robert Thompson, James C. Lindsay and Alexander Hunter, elders; John Davidson, George Bryan, Robert Hare and John V. Eastland, deacons.

**First Presbyterian Church, Jersey City Heights.**<sup>2</sup>—It became evident in the summer of 1855 to recent residents in what was then known as South Bergen, Hudson Co., N. J., that the community required enlarged facilities for hearing and diffusing the Gospel of Christ.

Report was accordingly made to the Third Presbytery of New York. Its committee surveyed the ground, and held occasional services for divine worship during that autumn in a building known as Miss Carpenter's Seminary, on Hudson (now Storm)

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.

<sup>2</sup> From historical discourse by the pastor, Rev. Edward W. French.





FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH,  
JERSEY CITY HEIGHTS.







Avenue. With this beginning the work rested until the next summer :

On one of his last visits to the manse, Mr. John G. Parker left for safe-keeping, a package containing among other things, five and a half leaves from his "church journal," from which the following extracts are made :

"In the month of July, 1856, my wife and I called on the Rev. James G. Craighead and wife, at their residence in Bergen. They had resided here since June 1st. The subject of the importance and necessity of the formation of a Presbyterian Church was freely discussed during the evening, and we were united in opinion that efforts should be made to gather a nucleus, with a hope and view of its subsequent formation. We had knowledge of but few Presbyterian families in the town, and we anticipated toil and expense to fall heavily on the few, should the Christian enterprise be attempted. In August the subject had been mentioned to persons in the neighborhood, and the current opinion expressed was that there was need of another church here.

"In September I invited friends favorable to this enterprise to meet at my house, and the Rev. J. G. Craighead, Alexander Bonnell, Henry Du-enberry, Orrin H. Crosby and John S. Sutphen were present, and all were united in the opinion that a Presbyterian Church was necessary for the welfare of our families, and also for the welfare of the community. We offered prayer for God to guide us in this important matter. No resolutions were passed. Mr. Craighead, Mr. Crosby and myself thought it best to engage Miss Carpenter's seminary for a year, and Mr. Crosby was advised to make the arrangement; and he engaged her school-house at fifty dollars a year. Rev. Mr. Craighead was delegated to procure supply for the pulpit, and he engaged Rev. James B. Bonar to preach in the school-house on Sabbath, Sept. 21, 1856, and I had a hand-bill printed and posted up, as follows :

"**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN BERGEN, N. J.**

"Arrangements have been made for Divine Service in Miss Carpenter's Seminary, on Hudson Avenue, every Sabbath morning at half-past 10 o'clock, and in the evening at 7 o'clock. Sabbath-school will be held in the same place on Sabbath afternoons, at 2 o'clock. A meeting for conference and prayer on Wednesday evening at 8 o'clock.

"The public are most cordially invited to attend and unite in this Christian enterprise.

"BERGEN, Sept. 16, 1856."

"Rev. James B. Bonar preached, according to appointment, to an attentive congregation of about eighty persons, morning and evening.

"On Wednesday evening, September 24, 1856, we held our first prayer-meeting, which was attended by about twelve persons."

The next day Mr. Parker visited the theological seminary, and engaged Mr. J. Clement French to preach to the little flock, but on account of illness he was unable to fill his engagement, and therefore sent his brother, Edward W. He preached morning and evening of Sabbath, Sept. 28, 1856.

The Sabbath-school had on that day an addition of five teachers and twenty-three scholars. The congregation also increased on every succeeding Sabbath, and with such sanctions the following notice was posted on the seminary, popularly known as the school-house :

"This Religious Society and Congregation, usually meeting for public worship in this place, will meet here on the evening of October 24, 1856, at 7 o'clock, to elect Trustees, in order that the Society may be incorporated according to law.

"JOHN PARKER.

"JAMES G. CRAIGHEAD.

"ORRIN H. CROSBY.

"Dated at Bergen, N. J., this 11th Oct., 1856."

On Monday, Oct. 13, 1856, Messrs. Parker and Crosby, on behalf of the congregation, applied to the Third Presbytery of New York for the organ-

ization of a Presbyterian Church. Their request was granted, and a committee, consisting of the Rev. Samuel D. Burchard, D. D., of New York City, the Rev. Charles Hoover, of Jersey City, the Rev. James C. Egbert, of West Hoboken, N. J., and Elder Stevens, of New York City, was appointed, who met the congregation in the "school-house" on the evening of Oct. 24, 1856, when twenty-four persons (one by profession of faith and twenty-three by certificate of dismission) were duly constituted as "The First Presbyterian Church of Bergen, N. J."

At the same time a board of seven trustees was elected, namely: the Rev. James G. Craighead, John G. Parker, Jacob M. Merseles (the latter never met with the board, and his successor was chosen at the next election), John Raymond, Alexander Bonnell, James C. McBirney and Elisha Bliss, Jr.

The above-named soon afterwards signed and placed on record, in the office of the clerk of the Court of Common Pleas in the county of Hudson, N. J., the following document :

"Whereas, the Religious Society and Congregation usually meeting for public worship at Miss Carpenter's Female Seminary, on Hudson Avenue, in the town of Bergen, County of Hudson, N. J., did assemble at their said place of meeting on the 24th day of October, 1856, ten days' previous notice of the time and purpose of assembling having been given by an advertisement set up in open view at such place of meeting; and when so assembled, did, by plurality of voices of such of said Society and Congregation as were present, elect seven of the said Congregation and Society to be Trustees of the same. Now therefore, we, the said Trustees, selected as aforesaid, do hereby certify that we have taken upon ourselves the name of 'The Trustees of the First Presbyterian Church of Bergen,' and do request this our Certificate to be by you recorded according to law.

"Witness our hands and seals this 24th day of Oct., 1856."

Messrs. Parker and Crosby were elected then as ruling elders for the term of two years, and Messrs. Richard H. Westervelt and Robert D. Wynkoop as deacons for the same time.

Edward W. French served the church as stated supply from Sept. 28, 1856, to Nov. 19, 1856, when he received a call to its pastoral office. The Rev. James C. Craighead, moderator of the meeting, Messrs. John Raymond, Joseph H. Merwin and Alexander Bonnell were chosen by the congregation to sign and present to the Presbytery this call.

Mr. French signified to the church, Nov. 26, 1856, his acceptance of it, and continued to preach as pastor-elect until Jan. 15, 1857, when he was ordained and installed as pastor by the Third Presbytery of New York, with services in the "school-house," as follows :

The Rev. Oliver B. Bidwell presided and put the constitutional questions. The Rev. Asa D. Smith, D.D., preached the sermon, from John xii. 21. The Rev. James G. Craighead offered the ordaining prayer, the Presbytery laying on hands. The Rev. Samuel D. Burchard, D.D., gave the charge to the pastor, and Rev. Alfred E. Campbell, D.D., gave the charge to the people.

The sacrament of the Lord's Supper was adminis-



tered for the first time to this church on Sabbath morning, Feb. 1, 1857. The roll was then enriched by the following names: Mrs. E. V. S. Bonnell, Orrin H. Crosby, Mrs. J. F. Crosby, W. J. Demarest, Henry Dusenberry, Mrs. E. A. Dusenberry, J. A. Emmons, Mrs. A. M. Emmons, Mrs. M. L. Foy, G. L. Hall, Mrs. M. M. Hall, M. Honeyman, Mrs. J. F. Honeyman, J. G. Parker, Mrs. J. C. Parker, John Raymond, Mrs. J. Raymond, Mrs. L. E. Rollins, Alexander Smith, Mrs. I. R. Smith, R. H. Westervelt, Mrs. L. F. Westervelt, R. D. Wynkoop and Mrs. A. A. Wynkoop, all but one received by certificate. These individuals are entitled to honorable recognition as among the founders of this church. The same may be truly affirmed of a few others who embarked in it at a later period of its first year. Thus this church came into being. This was the first Presbyterian Church in Bergen, and its growth depended upon the influx of a new element in the population. It had not the wealth which swiftly obliterates material obstacles and attracts popular attention. Those who favored it realized that they pledged themselves to suspense, discord, toil and liberality. Trial soon came. The autumn and winter of 1857-58 are notable for commercial panic; yet this young and vigorous church, without the wealth of her elder sisters, struggled through the crash of those years of suspense, and finally came off victorious.

A plot of ground one hundred feet in front and one hundred and seventy-five feet in depth, upon which the church edifice now stands, had been purchased, and on Sept. 16, 1857, the corner-stone was laid in presence of a large congregation. Rev. J. G. Craighead read selections from the Scriptures; Rev. B. C. Taylor, D.D., offered prayer; Rev. J. Clement French read the hymns; the pastor made an address and laid the corner-stone; and the Rev. George L. Prentiss, D.D., also delivered an address.

As time went on, and the panic of 1857 passed away, the walls of the church edifice went up, and on Thursday, Oct. 28, 1858, the edifice in which this church has since worshiped was dedicated to the glory of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost, with the following order of exercises: Prayer of invocation by the pastor; reading of Scriptures and hymns by Rev. J. G. Craighead; prayer of dedication by S. D. Burchard, D.D.; reading of hymn by Rev. J. Clement French; sermon by the pastor,—text, Ps. xcvi. 6, last clause; address, Rev. Charles Parker; reading of hymn, Rev. James C. Egbert; prayer by Rev. P. D. Van Cleef, D.D.

The Sabbath-school followed the church to the new sanctuary on Sunday, Oct. 31, 1858, but the prayer-meeting was maintained in the school-house till May 20, 1859, when that building was abandoned for church purposes, and it has since been removed and converted into a double dwelling.

In 1859 the trustees erected, at a cost of five thousand five hundred dollars, the session-house, with ap-

propriate accommodation for the Sabbath-school, lecture, concert, prayer-meeting, social reunions and festivals. The first service held in it was on Wednesday evening, Jan. 4, 1860.

Four more lots, south of and next to the church property, were bought, making the church plot two hundred feet in front by one hundred and seventy-eight feet on the north, and one hundred and fifty-nine feet on the south. A row of sheds for the carriages of worshipers was built at the rear of the added ground. Paving of every street gradually made it unnecessary, and in the spring of 1874 it was removed.

The notable fact of pecuniary independence did not beguile the congregation into self-complacency or the trustees into inactivity. The former authorized the latter, June 22, 1865, to levy an additional assessment of seven per cent. upon the valuation of the pews, commencing from July 1st following, and to begin to build a manse on the ground owned by the church as soon as four thousand dollars had been secured. The ladies concerted and set in operation, July 20, 1865, successful schemes for aiding the church treasurer. As the result, the manse was begun in the spring of 1866, and fully completed in the next November, at a total cost of \$8398.20.

The pioneer officers of this church were:

Elders, J. G. Parker and O. H. Crosby; Deacons, R. H. Westervelt and R. D. Wynkoop; Trustees, Rev. James G. Craighead, J. G. Parker, John Raymond, Alexander Bonnell, J. C. McBirney and Elisha Bliss, Jr.

The following were the officers in 1884:

Elders, A. Bonnell, H. Dusenberry, C. A. De Witt, S. R. Forman, M.D., James Wilkinson, M.D., David W. Hull, M. F. Stires and C. D. Ridgway; Deacons, A. H. Perlee, C. P. Benedict; Trustees, G. F. Perkins, J. W. Dusenberry, J. R. Whyte, C. D. Ridgway, M. B. McMahan and Nelson Provost.

The membership in 1884, was three hundred and sixty. Value of church property, forty-five thousand dollars.

The church has been most fortunate in the retention of Rev. Edward W. French as its pastor from his first trial sermon, in September, 1856, to the present time.

The following recapitulation of the statistical history of the church was furnished by Mr. Charles A. De Witt, and is given only for the first twenty-five years of the church's existence:

To the Treasurer of the Board of Trustees . . . . .	\$214,005 58
To the Sabbath-School Missionary Association . . . . .	6,711 41
To the Ladies' Missionary Association . . . . .	3,912 14
To the Deacons' Collection . . . . .	4,340 20
To the Ministerial Relief . . . . .	1,214 48
To the Publication Board . . . . .	1,595 71
To the Sustentation Board . . . . .	552 39
To the Freedmen's Board . . . . .	596 11
To the Ministerial Education . . . . .	1,120 63
To the Foreign Mission Board . . . . .	3,861 88
To the Home Mission Board . . . . .	4,733 96
To the Church Erection Board . . . . .	1,438 31
Miscellaneous . . . . .	11,059 65
Grand Total . . . . .	\$255,142 55
Average per annum . . . . .	\$10,205 70
Average per month . . . . .	\$850 47









Edward A. French



NUMBER OF MEMBERS ADMITTED TO THE CHURCH DURING TWENTY-FIVE  
YEARS ENDING OCT. 24, 1881.

By Certificate . . . . .	573
By Profession . . . . .	340
Total . . . . .	913

Of this number, three hundred and eighty have been dismissed to other churches, eighty-seven have died, which leaves the present membership four hundred and forty-six.

REV. EDWARD WARNER FRENCH, D.D., is the son of Rev. Justus Warner French, an eminently successful and beloved minister of the Congregational Church in Vermont, and afterwards the educator in Western New York of young men, mainly for the ministry.

His younger son is now the pastor of Park Presbyterian Church, Newark, N. J.

The subject of this sketch was born at Barre, Vt. in 1829. He was graduated with high honor at Williams College in 1852. He studied theology at Union Seminary, New York and at Newport, R. I.

He was licensed by the Third Presbytery of New York in 1856. During that year he aided in the organization of a Presbyterian Church in Bergen, Hudson Co., (now Jersey City), to whose pulpit he was unanimously called. He has had no other charge, and is just now completing the twenty-eighth year of his pastorate in the First Presbyterian Church of Jersey City, in which he is greatly beloved.

Dr. French is esteemed one of the eminent clergymen, not only of the Presbyterian denomination, but of the Protestant Church of the United States.

This reputation is not undeserved, but has its foundation in justice and in true merit. He is profound, analytical, logical and psychological. Being deeply reflective and studious naturally and by practice, he is introspective, and his sermons deal with the thoughts that influence human conduct, with the operations of the mind, with the sentiments of the heart, with the motive impulses and relations of the inner man to God, to the springs and sources of character rather than to the superficial appearances, that often mislead and are frequently misunderstood.

Dr. French conducts *worship* in the sanctuary. This is impressed from the beginning of the services upon every attendant. There is solemnity without self-sufficiency on the part of the preacher, humility without abasement, dignity of office without pride of person and elevated thought without rhapsody.

The doctor speaks with measured slowness, in clear-cut, distinct utterance, using extreme care in the selection of words that they may express the thought with utmost precision and vigor. It would be difficult to find another preacher more terse and comprehensive in language. He avoids hackneyed phrases as one would shun a pestilence. This habit does not, as one would suppose, rob his sentences of polish, but it demands close attention, since one cannot know what is coming, and mental abstractions cause one to lose the thread of the discourse. "*Multum in parvo*" might most aptly be applied to all that he utters.

By consequence Dr. French is most impressive and educational. His hearers carry his thoughts with them from the house of worship.

This power of concise expression and the habit of concentrated thought become expansive instead of narrow, comprehensive instead of focal. They suggest whole regions of thought of which the speaker has only deftly indicated the outline, as the true artist, with only a few touches of the brush here and there, will reveal the human face divine, or by a single stroke change the whole expression of the countenance.

Dr. French is not unimaginative. On the contrary, his illustrations and metaphors are most apt and pictorial. They instruct, while elucidating the promulgated ideas. He uses them, however, sparingly, yet to good purpose, for they are always new and telling.

His personal appearance does not strongly suggest the clergyman, though his broad and high forehead stamps him as a man of large capabilities. While there is no elocutionary effort displayed in his sermonizing, he attracts by the very peculiarities of intonation and manner, which may almost be called eccentricities. By the universal rule of associations and affinities, Dr. French has a church membership including many intellectual, learned, professional and wealthy people, who nobly aid the work of spreading the gospel here and elsewhere, and who are attached by the strongest ties of admiration and love to their able, earnest and spiritual pastor.

It may not be amiss to close this sketch with the thought that in the exercise of his mental endowments and acquisitions, and in all the keen and learned discourses which Dr. French preaches, the gospel of salvation through Jesus Christ is always the principal theme, as in all the varied styles of gold and silver chronometers of value the mainspring is always operative, thus giving them worth and effectiveness.

**Westminster Presbyterian Church,**<sup>1</sup> Pavonia Avenue, near Summit Avenue, Jersey City Heights. This society was organized June 13, 1871, at the house of John Gordon, No. 534 Summit Avenue, with James Dunn and George P. Howell, elders; James Martin and James Munroe, deacons; Henry Dusenbury, George P. Howell, Charles C. Jewell, John Gordon and Robert T. Rogers, trustees. The church was a branch from the First Presbyterian Church of Bergen (Dr. French), and passed through many trials and difficulties incident to and during its infancy, but has happily emerged from them all, and for the past five years has steadily prospered. The building is of wood, and cost originally eleven thousand dollars; it is now valued at seven thousand dollars. Before another year has elapsed the congregation confidently expect to be worshipping in a new and commodious building, corner of Summit and Magnolia Avenues.

The pastoral record of this church is as follows:

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.



Rev. John S. Glendenning, installed Oct. 26, 1871; he served about five years. Rev. O. B. Bidwell, installed April 26, 1877, remaining about two years. He was succeeded, May 10, 1880, by Rev. Israel W. Hathaway.

The officers of the church for 1884 are:

Elders, George P. Howell, John Gordon, Charles C. Jewell, William H. Banks; Deacons, John Keenan, James Banks; Trustees, Robert Kerr, L. S. Willard, Sebastian Brodt, Orion Banks, Charles Frazer.

**Second Presbyterian Church,**<sup>1</sup> Third Street, near Jersey Avenue. This church had its origin in Mission School No. 7, of Harsimus. Its organization dates back to December, 1851, when about twenty members took their first communion in Smith's Hall, corner of Grove and Fourth Streets, under the pastoral charge of Rev. Charles Hoover, who remained with the congregation about seven and a half years. He was succeeded by Rev. James M. Stevenson, who ministered to the flock nearly seven years. Subsequently Rev. Hiram Eddy, D.D., officiated three years; Rev. John R. Fisher, nine and a half years, who was succeeded by Rev. Alexander McKelvey, the present pastor, his installation taking place March 13, 1884. The first elders who served under Rev. Mr. Hoover as moderators of the session were Thomas S. Doremus, Darius S. Crosby and William Rhodes. The church edifice, which is of brick, was dedicated Jan. 17, 1858, the dedicatory sermon being preached by the pastor, Rev. Mr. Hoover.

The property is valued at fifty thousand dollars, and the membership of the church is one hundred and seventy. The officers of the church for 1884 are

Rev. Alexander McKelvey, moderator; J. H. Frye, William German, William Manee, J. F. Schmidt and William C. White, elders.

**Second United Presbyterian Church,**<sup>1</sup> located on Hancock Avenue, south of Bower Street, was organized on the 4th of April, 1871, and was opened for worship in December, 1873. The original constituent members were William Magill, Margaret Magill, Jane McDonald, Robert S. Stewart, Ann Stewart, Samuel Martin, Christina Martin, William McCune, Rachel McCune, Thomas Martin, James Henry and Martha Henry. Samuel Martin and James Henry were the first elders, and Rev. Robert Armstrong, D.D., the present pastor, was the first and only minister the church has had since its organization, while Samuel Martin and James Henry still remain in the office of elders, together with William Magill, Robert S. Stewart and Daniel Black. The trustees are Lyle Reed, Samuel V. Reed, David Banks, Peter Randal, Arthur Fry, David Shurie and Thomas Martin. When instituted, the congregation had neither church building nor ground on which to build, nor a dollar toward procuring either. Now they have a handsome church edifice, of wood, valued at twenty-five thousand dollars, and the church is free from all incumbrance.

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.

### **Summit Avenue United Presbyterian Church.—**

This is one of the young churches of Jersey City, it having been organized June 13, 1882, with the following named persons as constituent members: Kenneth Dingwall, Maria Dingwall, James Heggans, Sr., Sarah Heggans, Alfred Scott, Mrs. Ellen Scott, Thomas Gallagher, Mrs. Ada Gallagher, R. G. Booth, James A. Booth, Mary J. Booth, Joseph McConet, Jr., Mrs. Anna McConet, Mrs. Eliza J. McCaw, Hamilton McCaw, Miss Alicia J. T. McCaw, H. F. Burlew, Mrs. Samantha Burlew, Thomas Stewart and Mrs. Amanda Stewart.

The first elders of the church were Hamilton McCaw, James Heggans, Sr., and Thomas Stewart.

Trustees, Kenneth Dingwall, president; H. F. Burlew, secretary; Hamilton McCaw, treasurer; Thomas Gallagher, Thomas Stewart, James Heggans, Sr., and R. G. Booth.

The church edifice is a comfortable two-story frame building, the lower story divided into lecture and Sunday-school and janitor's rooms, while the main audience-room is in the second story. The church is conducted on the free-seat plan. There is connected with this church a flourishing Sunday-school of one hundred and twenty-eight pupils, a Young People's Literary Society and a Ladies' Missionary Society.

**First Congregational Church of Jersey City,**<sup>2</sup> located on the corner of York and Hudson Streets.

At Iroquois Hall, April 14, 1858, an organization of this church was effected, mutual pledges being entered into by nineteen persons, male and female, on profession of faith, and by letters from sister churches.

On April 25, 1858, public religious services were held, attended with great interest when under direction of Council. The new church was welcomed to the brotherhood of Congregational Churches in Lyceum Hall.

The original members were Mrs. E. E. Allen, Charles H. Dummer, J. V. W. De Hart, N. P. Dennison, A. S. Hatch, Miss Theodocia Hatch, A. H. Farlan, F. W. B. Fleming, Mrs. Mary M. Fleming, Mrs. Jane E. Hatch, S. F. Lund, Mrs. Catharine Lund, Harriet T. Storrs, Stephen W. St. John, Mrs. Laura E. St. John, Wm. S. Taylor,<sup>3</sup> Mrs. Julia L. Taylor,<sup>3</sup> Illinois Winter, Mrs. Elmira Winter. The above-named persons constituted the membership of the Tabernacle Church, or First Congregational Church.

On April 17, 1861, John Milton Holmes, of Andover Theological Seminary, received an unanimous call, which he immediately accepted, and thus before completing his course of study at the seminary entered upon his work as pastor and teacher, and on May 23, 1861, was ordained and installed to the work of the

<sup>2</sup> By Henry Farmer.

<sup>3</sup> The only remaining members of the original nineteen.



gospel ministry as pastor of the First Congregational Church, which position he occupied with increased usefulness, unremitting in efforts to enlarge and strengthen the growing interests of "his beloved church."

But hard work among his people and the deep interest which he took in all matters growing out of the intense excitement of the times brought on failing health and he was obliged to give up, and with deepest feelings of grief and sorrow, after a pastorate of something over eight years, was, on May 5, 1869, regularly dismissed, and on Sept. 20, 1871, died in Jersey City, in the midst of a beloved and sorrowing people. The church and society extended an unanimous call to Rev. G. B. Wilcox, of New London, which he accepted on Dec. 8, 1869 (the same year that Mr. Holmes was dismissed), was installed, and after a pastorate of about six years was dismissed to take charge of a church in New London, April 27, 1875.

The third and present pastor, Rev. Addison P. Lorter, of Chelsea, Mass., received a call to the Tabernacle Church in April, 1877, and was installed May 23, 1877.

During the two years the church was without a pastor services were maintained both Sunday mornings and evenings, as well as its weekly meetings, with great regularity.

The church met for religious services in Lyceum Hall, Franklin Hall and in other halls, migrating from place to place as seemed necessary to accommodate the growing needs of the church, until June 16, 1862, when the corner-stone of the Tabernacle was laid with appropriate ceremonies at the corner of York and Henderson Streets, and on May 3, 1863, was formally dedicated to the worship of Almighty God. The building is brick, standing on five full lots, fronting on Henderson Street seventy-five feet, and on York one hundred and twenty-two and a half feet, and worth not far from thirty thousand dollars.

The interior of the main building is divided into an audience-room, seventy-five by ninety feet, with lecture and Sunday-school room and library-rooms in the rear, with ladies' parlor, pastor's study and ante-rooms on second floor.

The first officers of the church were:

Pastor, Rev. John Milton Holmes; Deacons, A. H. Farlan, Illinois Winter, Stephen N. St. John, A. S. Hatch; Clerk, S. F. Lund; Treasurer, A. S. Hatch.

Present membership: males, ninety-two; females, two hundred and twenty-nine; total membership, three hundred and twenty-one.

It is proper to add that the First Congregational Church has attained a membership of about seven hundred since its organization, in 1858; yet its loss by dismissal to sister-churches has been great, largely growing out of the fact that the church occupies intermediate territory, lying between New York City on one side and a great number of thriving villages and

out-towns within easy access by numerous railway trains, fifteen to twenty miles away in New Jersey.

The officers at present are:

Pastor, Rev. Addison P. Foster; Deacons, William Jay Hunt, William H. Bunce, Samuel Vance, Samuel G. Negus; Prudential Committee, Thomas L. Luxbury, Stephen L. Tuky, Charles C. Stimets; Treasurer, W. J. Hunt; Clerk, W. W. Ingersoll.

#### **First German Evangelical Lutheran Church.—**

This society was organized Oct. 31, 1874, as an offshoot of St. John's Lutheran Church, and comprised only six families. When Rev. Robert A. Hofer, the present pastor, assumed his position Sept. 15, 1879, twenty-five families were numbered in the membership, and the church was in a weak state, owing a debt of three thousand dollars. Now the debt has been lowered to a few hundred dollars, and the names of two hundred persons are upon the roll of communicant members. The church has raised during the eleven years of its existence over eleven thousand dollars for benevolent purposes. The present trustees are Philip Lindemeyer, Louis Lindemeyer, H. Gruenthal, L. Frank, Jacob Sander, Jr., A. Sembke; the elders are Jacob Sander, Jr., Philip Lindemeyer, and Ernst Cattenhorn; the deacons, Herman Brueckner, Alexander Santer, Louis Frank. A Sunday-school, of which the pastor is superintendent, has two hundred and fifty members.

#### **St. Matthew's Church (German Evangelical Lutheran).—**

The church edifice of this organization is located on Fifth Street, between Erie and Jersey Avenues, in Jersey City, and was purchased from the Baptists in 1861, the society or church having been organized January 11th of that year, with the following-named persons as constituent members: William L. Brooking, William F. Schuman, John Koster, Gerhard Schuackenberg, Kenry Knop. Of the above all are still living except Mr. Brooking, and are members of the church.

The first officers were as follows:

Elders, John Koster, Job F. Flaake, Heinrich Shumaker; Deacons, Bernhard Happ, Christian Greb, Gerhard Schuackenberg; Trustees, William L. Brooking (president), Henry Knop (treasurer), Ferdinand Sauer, William Boise, John Dolt and William F. Schuman (secretary).

At the organization of the church the little flock was in charge of Rev. — Worsidlow. Although not regularly installed, he remained until the early part of 1862, when Rev. Julius A. Bergeroth was installed, and remained till 1866. The next pastor was Rev. George Eroh, installed 1866 and remained until 1881, when he was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. John C. J. Peterson.

The church officers for 1884 were:

John Evers, Phil. Masohel and John Slepper, elders; H. Duderstadt, Burweister Kasemeyer and Wilking Behrens, deacons. The board of trustees were John Heister, president; Julius Dippel, secretary; W. Bener, treasurer; and Ad. Voelker, M. Tomford, H. Adelung, G. Schuackenberg.

The membership in 1884 comprised two hundred and twenty-eight families, and the value of church property was ten thousand dollars.



**Salem Church of the Evangelical Association of North America.**<sup>1</sup>—This church was organized June 22, 1869, by Rev. G. Scharf, H. Koch, C. Frundt, H. Hermann, J. Birmle, F. Eggert and H. Findeklee.

The church edifice is a frame structure, located on Bergen Avenue, in that portion of Jersey City known as Greenville, the corner-stone having been laid Aug. 18, 1870, and the edifice dedicated October 9th of the same year by Rev. N. Goebel. A second edifice was built in 1874, and dedicated by Bishop R. Jackel.

The first official board of the church was composed of Messrs. H. Koch and J. Birmele.

The pastors of this church have been Rev. G. Scharf, who remained one year; Rev. N. Goebel, two years; Rev. E. Glasser, three years; Rev. M. Guhl, one year; Rev. A. Straub, three years; Rev. C. B. Flicher, one year; Rev. C. Philiplar, one year; Rev. J. G. Marguardt, one year; Rev. H. P. Ball, the present pastor, who is serving his third year.

The official board for 1884 consisted of F. Eggert, J. Yackle and C. Perlenfein. Membership in 1884 was fifty-one; value of church property, nine thousand dollars.

The Sunday-school connected with this church comprises one hundred and sixty pupils, with twenty-two teachers and officers, and F. Eggert superintendent.

**First Baptist Church,**<sup>2</sup> located on Grove Street, Jersey City. The pioneer meetings of this church were held at private residences, and in Franklin Hall, on Montgomery Street, and March 1, 1848, the First Baptist Church of Jersey City was duly organized, with the following-named persons as constituent members:

William Bumsted.	Mrs. Ruth Howe.
Mrs. Mary Ann Bumsted.	John P. Hill.
Elizabeth Bumsted.	Mrs. Mary Holmes.
Maria Louisa Arnold.	Elizabeth Harrison.
William Boorman.	Catharine Hammond.
Mrs. Jemima Boorman.	David Jones.
Mrs. Jemima Bradnor.	Mrs. Sarah Jones.
Mrs. Maria Brand.	Evan Jones.
Mrs. Mary Crow.	Mrs. Eleanor Jones.
Miss Conover.	Mrs. Hannah J. Joline.
Rev. Lewis Colby.	William Johnson.
Mrs. Sarah F. G. Colby.	Mrs. Ann Johnson.
Mrs. Elizabeth Cleaver.	Susan Kent.
Mrs. Nancy A. Dodd.	Elizabeth Kingsford.
Elizabeth Demarest.	Richard Lyeth.
Evan Davis.	Mary Ann Lyeth.
Mrs. Jane Davis.	James MacBride.
Mrs. Harriet Dunham.	Mrs. Ann MacBride.
David Davis.	William H. Minnugh.
Mrs. Theresa Davis.	Mrs. Rebecca Page.
Mary Davis.	Mrs. Ann Quaife, Sr.
Mrs. Sophia Eber.	Mrs. Ann Quaife, Jr.
Isaiah Fey.	Stephen Quaife.
Miss Tryphosa Fey.	Eliot Smith.
Antony Green.	Mrs. Sarah Ann Smith.
Jane Green.	Hannah Shipley.
Mary Griffiths.	John Turnbull.
Mrs. Griffin.	Mrs. Sarah Turnbull.

James Howe.  
Mrs. Isabella Howe.  
Thomas Howe.  
Mrs. Rachel Howe.  
Martha Howe.  
William Howe.

Isaac Tysoe.  
Roderick Thomson.  
Margaret Thomson.  
Isaiah Waldron.  
Christina Waldron.  
William Young.

March 2, 1873, Mr. Parmly preached a historical sermon, and at that time thirty-eight of the above sixty-eight had died, while others had removed, leaving only seventeen of the constituent members in March, 1873. The following named persons constituted the first board of deacons: William Bumsted, William Boorman, William Young. The church clerk was John Turnbull.

The first church edifice, fifty by eighty feet, was of brick, built in 1872-73, and dedicated July 17, 1873. The preachers upon this occasion were Rev. Thomas Armitage, D.D., who preached in the morning; Rev. George C. Baldwin, D.D., preached in the afternoon; and Rev. William Hague, D.D., in the evening. The cost of the building, including the lot, was seventeen thousand dollars.

In 1875-76 an addition to the original building, twenty by sixty feet, was erected, which with repairs to the old building cost thirty-four thousand dollars. The rededication took place Feb. 13, 1876. The preachers on that occasion were Rev. Wheelock H. Parmly, D.D., who preached in the morning; Rev. R. S. MacArthur, D.D., preaching in the afternoon, and Rev. John Dowling, D.D., in the evening.

The pastors of this church have been Rev. O. C. Wheeler, from April 6, 1848, to Nov. 21, 1848; Rev. William Verrinder, from Dec. 1, 1849, to April 1, 1854; Rev. Wheelock H. Parmly, D.D., from Sept. 1, 1854, to the present time.

The church officials for 1884 were as follows:

Deacons, John T. Richards, Walter S. Conant, Albert D. Mills, Cornelius Van Dyke and William Ramsey; Trustees, Albert D. Mills, Charles Carpenter, Abram H. Brown, George Miller, Duncan D. Parmly, William Kerr, Jr., and Cornelius B. Van Dyke; Clerk, William M. Laws.

The membership of the church in 1884 was five hundred and eighty-six, and value of church property fifty-one thousand dollars.

Out of this church, chiefly, have been formed three other Baptist Churches in Jersey City, and all in a flourishing condition.

**Summit Avenue Baptist Church.**—This church was organized June 22, 1857, as the First Baptist Church of Hudson City, with the following-named persons as original members: John Shapp, Willet G. Tripp, Richard Slee, Jr., George Shapp, John Adams, James Glass, Edward Everre, Relief G. Tripp, Elizabeth Shapp, Ellen T. Slee, Mary Ann Shapp, Mrs. O. Sherwin, Mary Glass, Hannah Adams, Louisa Everre and Sarah Nolan. James Glass and Willet G. Tripp were the first deacons.

The first regular pastor was Rev. Marvin Eastwood, installed in June, 1858. Services at that time were held in Grove's Seminary on the Bergen road, and at Rapp's Hall, on the Newark plank-road, where they

<sup>1</sup> From data furnished by Rev. H. P. Ball.

<sup>2</sup> From data furnished by Rev. W. H. Parmly.



were continued until 1858, when the lot upon which the present church edifice now stands was purchased. At the time of the purchase there was upon the lot a frame building, in which services were held until the completion of the present church edifice, in 1864. April 2, 1878, the name of the church was changed to Summit Avenue Baptist Church of Jersey City.

The pastors of the church have been as follows: Rev. Samuel J. Knapp, to Oct. 25, 1859; Rev. Halsey W. Knapp, from Jan. 27, 1860, to April 4, 1865; Rev. J. W. Curtis, from Oct. 24, 1865, to January, 1867; Rev. Charles E. Cordo, from Sept. 25, 1867, to March 28, 1869; Rev. T. R. Howlett, from July 15, 1869, to March 27, 1871; Rev. William H. Harris from Nov. 13, 1871, to Feb. 1, 1874; Rev. James L. Lodge, from Oct. 27, 1874, to October, 1879; Rev. A. S. Gumbart, the present pastor, began his labors with this people Feb. 15, 1880. Present membership, three hundred and twenty. Value of church property, thirty-five thousand dollars.

**North Baptist Church.**<sup>1</sup>—This congregation was organized on Oct. 14, 1865, in the mission-school, corner of Grove and South Fifth Streets. The original members were John Olendorf, Anna N. Olendorf, J. W. Pangborn, Charles O. Potter, Diana Potter, Ann Potter, Ruth Howe, Albert J. Dewey, Juletta Dewey, Charles F. Shone, May E. Shone, Henry Watson, Ann Watson, Alfred Watson, Catharine Wood, Elizabeth W. Terry, Sarah R. Collins, Maria S. Collins, Gilbert Collins, Jane Monnell, Frederick W. Tuxbury, Lewis Neil, Ambrose P. Moore, Susan M. White, Erastus Jones, Charles M. R. Smith, Emma Smith, Joseph L. Scott, Sarah M. Scott, George Williams, John Eltingham, Mary Eltingham, May A. Cairns, Stephen H. Demorest, William Penott, Isabella Penott, John Davies, Sarah J. Davies, Elizabeth Rosell, Ira H. Post, Minerva Post, Henry Russell, Mary C. Russell. The Rev. Henry A. Cordo was the first pastor, and was succeeded by Rev. George K. Allen. About thirteen years ago the congregation extended a call to Rev. George W. Nicholson, who was then pastor of a Baptist Church in Connecticut, and since that time Mr. Nicholson has had ministerial charge of this church.

The present edifice was dedicated on the 28th of April, 1867. It is a frame structure, and is valued at twenty thousand dollars. The first officers of the church were: John Olendorf, Albert J. Dewey, Henry Watson, deacons, who, together with Charles T. Shone, F. W. Tuxbury, Neil Lewis, William Howe (clerk), Henry Russell and Lewis Neil (treasurer), constituted the board of trustees. The present officers of the church are:

Pastor, Rev. George W. Nicholson; S. D. Martin, D. O. Hallbrook, G. H. Saunier and K. H. Henry, deacons; R. W. Bush, treasurer; S. F. Carswell, clerk; T. J. Mellor, W. J. Cole, William Hanks, William Morgan, Irving Cairnes, R. W. Bush and R. A. Randall, trustees.

The present membership is three hundred and ninety-four.

**St. Paul's (Protestant Episcopal) Church,**<sup>2</sup> Duncan Avenue. This parish was organized in June, 1860, by John L. Sutphen, E. Ward, John Rudderow, L. P. Harrison, B. Throckmorton, E. Baldwin, Thomas W. James, W. P. Bleeker and Christopher H. Fash. A frame building was erected, and opened for public worship by Bishop Odenheimer, May 20, 1861. The Rev. F. C. Putman, D.D., was called at the organization of the church, and has been the only rector. The building has been twice enlarged and improved, and now has five hundred sittings. The value is estimated at twenty thousand dollars. The first wardens were John S. Sutphen and E. Ward; Thomas W. James was secretary and Christopher H. Fash treasurer. The present wardens are Edward Butler and William J. Hardy; Charles H. Hartshorn, secretary. The congregation embraces about one hundred and thirty families, or eight hundred individuals, of which two hundred and twenty-five are communicants. The rector, Dr. Putman, is also chaplain of Christ Hospital, of which he has had the spiritual oversight since it was opened, in 1873, as the successor of the Hudson County Hospital. St. Paul's is the fifth Episcopal Church, in the date of its organization, in Jersey City, having been preceded by St. Matthew's, Grace, Trinity (now St. Mark's) and Christ Church.

**St. Matthew's Episcopal Church**<sup>2</sup> is situated on the north side of Sussex Street, between Washington and Warren Streets. The parish was organized on Aug. 21, 1808, and the first services were held in the Jersey Academy. In 1831 the corner-stone of a church building was laid. The consecration took place Nov. 26, 1835. This edifice was destroyed by fire in December, 1869. The church was promptly rebuilt, and services were first held in the new building on Oct. 15, 1870.

The first rector was Rev. Timothy Clowes, who was succeeded in May, 1809, by Rev. Edmund D. Barry. Mr. Barry officiated until 1816; Rev. Cane Jones, from 1816 to 1824; Edmund D. Barry served again from 1824, and was instituted rector in May, 1831. He died April 20, 1852. A. C. Patterson was assistant rector from 1844 to 1847; Charles Aldis, from 1847 to 1849; James J. Bowden, from June, 1849, to May, 1852, and was rector from then to June, 1859; J. Brindon Smith, from November, 1859, to December, 1865; William A. Matson, 1866. Rev. Richard M. Abercrombie, D.D., took pastoral charge of the parish Jan. 7, 1872, which he retained until his death, on Dec. 7, 1884, which leaves the church at present without a rector.

Dr. Abercrombie was the son of a clergyman of the united parishes of Christ, St. Peter's and St. James' Churches, in Philadelphia. His father it was who,

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.

<sup>2</sup> By Henry Farmer.



from the pulpit of Christ Church, turned to President Washington and exhorted him to prepare for and receive Holy Communion.

Dr. R. M. Abercrombie was a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania and an alumnus of the General Theological Seminary. He was the rector of parishes at Washington Heights, Staten Island, and Hartford, Conn. In 1864 he became the rector of St. Paul's Church, Rahway, N. J., which under his ministrations became a vigorous parish.

For many years, and until his resignation, he was the dean of the Convocation of Jersey City, and faithfully performed the labors of that office. He was one of the most popular ministers of the Episcopal denomination, and when New Jersey was divided into two dioceses he was prominently mentioned for bishop of the diocese of Northern New Jersey. His illness was very short. A week prior to his death he officiated at all the services in St. Matthew's Church. The following day he caught a severe cold, which terminated fatally. The deceased was in the sixty-fourth year of his age.

**Christ Church (Episcopal)**<sup>1</sup> is located on the northeast corner of Claremont Avenue and Clerk Street, Jersey City Heights. The parish was organized in 1858, and incorporated May 21, 1859. The church was consecrated in August, 1867. Its several rectors have been Rev. Messrs. Orlando Harriman, Charles Ritter, Stephen H. Battin, Chetwood, Mumbert, Mortimer, and J. T. J. Danner, the present rector. The church has had a struggling existence, the rector having to bear nearly the whole responsibility of the parish affairs, but with the hope of a better prospect in the near future.

**Holy Trinity (Episcopal) Church**,<sup>1</sup> Hoboken Avenue, Jersey City. The first meeting was on Aug. 1, 1851, in the old school-house on Summit Avenue, where the congregation continued to worship until the church was consecrated.

The following is the record of the rectors: Rev. W. R. Grees, one year and nine months; Rev. N. W. Camp, two years and seven months; Rev. L. L. Noble, thirteen years and five months; Rev. James Chrystal, eighteen months; Rev. G. E. Packard, eighteen months; Rev. R. B. Hoyt, six years; Rev. E. F. Baker, two years; Rev. S. M. Rice, from September, 1882, to present date.

The church was consecrated May 19, 1853, by Right Rev. G. W. Doane, bishop of New Jersey. It is built of wood and has a seating capacity for five hundred.

The present membership is three hundred. The church property is valued at six hundred dollars.

Present officers of church: Wardens, S. D. Mackey, S. P. Van Loan; Vestrymen, John Headden, Jr., Andrew J. Wight, Andrew Post, David W. Laurence, James Smith, D. Van Ness Williams, John B. Romar, Charles P. Nicoll, Robert Packer, Marcus Beach.

This was the first Episcopal Church built on the hill portion of Jersey City (formerly Hudson City and

Bergen City). St. Paul's was an offshoot of Holy Trinity, and St. John's an offshoot of St. Paul's. Holy Trinity has had a checkered career, but under the present rector is more prosperous than ever. It has now a large and flourishing Sunday-school. The church is out of debt. It was built on St. Paul's Avenue, and stood there until about three years ago, when the building was removed to Hoboken Avenue, between Oakland and Central Avenues, a much more desirable location.

The present rector is very popular, and since he has had charge has infused new life in the members, and the prospects for the future are very encouraging.

**Grace (Episcopal) Church**,<sup>2</sup> Van Vorst, is a handsome stone structure on the northeast corner of Erie and Second Streets. It was organized April 26, 1847, and was placed under the pastoral care of Rev. A. L. Patterson, a missionary for the county. The first church was built on Grove Street, north of Newark Avenue. On Dec. 6, 1850, the corner-stone of the present edifice was laid, and the services of consecration were held on the 18th of May, 1853. The rectors of Grace Church have been as follows: A. L. Patterson, from May, 1847, to September, 1848; Milo Mahan; David H. McCurdy; Charles Avery; Spencer M. Rice, who was succeeded, in the fall of 1882, by W. H. Spaulding, D.D., the present rector.

The church has a large constituency, numbering about fifteen hundred persons, embracing three hundred and forty families, of whom there are three hundred and twenty communicants. The Sunday-school has over three hundred scholars.

Senior warden Paul Babcock; Junior Warden, B. Illingworth; Vestrymen, John Van Vorst, H. R. Clarke, F. E. Palmer, J. Fleming, Charles F. Case, James D. Simons, H. A. Booraem, Wright Babcock, Case; George H. White, James G. Hasking; Secretary of Vestry, Charles F. Treasurer, James D. Simons; Sexton, A. Bassiere.

At Easter-time, 1884, a new window was placed in the church, to the memory of Mrs. Spalding, the wife of the rector. It is a beautiful work, the design of Mr. Charles Booth, of London. It represents Charity shielding a poor child and giving the cup of cold water to another. The work is finely executed in subdued colors, that give a most pleasing effect. It is a fitting and touching tribute to one whose unselfish life and devotion to the Lord preached the powerful sermon of example to all within her influence.

A flourishing Sunday-school of three hundred scholars is connected with the church. The superintendents are E. F. Palmer and James D. Simons. There is also a Parish Aid Society, a Young Ladies' Aid Society, a Relief Society and a Woman's Missionary Association, doing effective work, besides committees on Christ Hospital, on the Children's Home and the Home for Aged Women, in all of which the ladies of the parish take an active part.

**St. Mark's (Protestant Episcopal) Church** was incorporated Dec. 8, 1868, and secured the possession of

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.

<sup>2</sup> By Henry Farmer.



the church building at the corner of Grove and Montgomery Streets, which had been built by the Unitarians in 1856, but had been occupied for seven years by Trinity Free Church, an organization which ceased to exist on the formation of St. Mark's parish. David H. McCurdy was the rector from March 1, 1869, to April, 1871; John F. Butterworth from June, 1871.

**Church of the Ascension (Episcopal)**, located on the corner of South Street and New York Avenue, Jersey City Heights, was organized on St. Matthias' day, Feb. 24, 1868, in Luxton's Hall, Warren Street (now Congress Street), near Palisade Avenue, then in Hudson City. The pastors have been as follows: Rev. T. M. Thorpe, Messrs. J. B. Tucker, C. Merrill, W. S. Leigh, C. Luxton, Mr. Camp, Jr., J. B. Sarson, W. A. Weeks, C. T. Holsey, H. G. Godden, H. J. Brown, E. A. Beeton and Mr. Hann.

The church edifice is of wood, and the corner-stone was laid about Easter day, 1869, by Rev. W. W. Wardlaw.

Soon after the consolidation of Hudson City with Jersey City a meeting of those interested was held at the residence of R. G. Graham, 456 Central Avenue, May 13, 1875, when there were present Rev. Dr. Abercrombie, Rev. R. B. Hoyt, Messrs. Hobers, Graham, Chambers, Brown and others. The question of changing the name of the church was discussed, and finally decided to change from that of St. Paul's to the present name, by which the church has since been known.

The wardens in 1884 were R. P. Graham, J. H. Tooker and R. E. Cressey.

The rectors of this parish have been Rev. Messrs. Thorpe, Wardlaw, Adamson, Benet, Johnson, Pelltreson and others. The present rector (1884) is John A. Denniston, A.M. The church has two hundred members. Value of church property, nine thousand dollars. The Ladies' Guild, composed of Mrs. Wordell, Mrs. Graham, Mrs. Traker, Mrs. Greer, Mrs. Stales, Mrs. Weeks, Mrs. Lynch, Mrs. Whalen and others, is an active body of Christian workers in this parish deserving of great credit.

**The Church of the Good Shepherd**<sup>1</sup> (First Universalist), corner Grand Street and Summit Avenue, Jersey City, was organized Dec. 10, 1871. The ecclesiastical organization was effected June 2, 1872. The society met at Library Hall from Dec. 10, 1871, until Oct. 20, 1872, when it occupied the present edifice, corner Summit Avenue and Grand Street. The following are the names of the original members: David L. Holden, Samuel Ward, Amos F. Farrar, Mrs. Cornelia A. Post, Miss Lucy H. Sortwell, Mrs. Georgianna Farrar, Mrs. Harriet Hendrickson, Mrs. Irene F. Woodward, Mrs. Hannah E. Doggett, Mrs. Malvina Massey, Rev. Mrs. Aaron A. Thayer, Mrs. Agnes Washburne, Miss Harriet H. Long.

The congregation was ministered to by supplies to April 1, 1872; Rev. A. A. Thayer, April 1, 1872, to April 1, 1873; supply from April 1, 1873, to April 1, 1874, with no regular pastor; Rev. Phœbe A. Hannaford, April 1, 1874, to April 1, 1877; Rev. J. Hazzard Hartzell, from Nov. 18, 1877, to April 1, 1878; Rev. O. L. Ashenfelter, Sept. 1, 1880, to May 1, 1882; Rev. I. P. Coddington, May 1, 1882, to present date.

The building is of brick; it was purchased from the Emery Methodist Society, Aug. 5, 1872. The church was consecrated Oct. 20, 1872, and occupied since as a house of worship.

A division of the church under the leadership of Rev. Phœbe A. Hannaford withdrew at the expiration of her term of service (three years), and established the second society in Library Hall. This movement to establish a second society has, after a struggle of six years, proved a failure, and has been discontinued, and while she has sought other fields of labor, the people have largely returned to the old society to worship.

The first officers of the church of the Good Shepherd were as follows: D. L. Holden, Albert Munson, Amos T. Farrar. The officers of the church in 1884 were:

D. L. Holden, moderator; A. K. Littlefield, clerk of parish; A. E. Edwards, clerk of church; R. C. Washburne, Thomas H. Williams, George H. T. Doggett, trustees.

The church property is valued at fifteen hundred dollars; the membership is forty-eight.

**Second Universalist Church.**<sup>2</sup>—This church or parish was organized in March, 1877, by the withdrawal of Albert Munson, Giles R. Crary, Garret Hendrickson, Robert T. Shafer, Ellen E. Miles, M. Ellen Lockwood, Mary R. Eager, Sarah L. Williams, Warren Newcomb, Jane Newcomb, Helen M. Richardson, Hannah Hinkle and others from the First Universalist Church, some of whom had no opportunity to vote for the continuance of Rev. Phœbe A. Hannaford as pastor of the First Church. Thus, on the question of woman suffrage in church affairs, the First Church was divided, the seceders forming the Second Universalist Church of Jersey City. The first trustees of the parish were John L. Dodge, chairman; John Westervelt, clerk; Samuel Bostwick, treasurer; and George W. Paine, Joseph Eager, John W. Bailey, John M. Richardson. The parish when organized numbered forty-two members, who believed in a ministry of both sexes. It never built a church edifice, and now numbers about sixty members. The pastor, Phœbe A. Hannaford resigned in June, 1884, and the parish was left without a pastor. The officers for 1884 were

I. W. Richardson, chairman; Joseph Eltringham, treasurer; James Wilner, clerk; Deacons, Warren Newcombe, Randolph Reed; Deaconesses, Clarissa Goodale and Jane Newcombe, with Ellen E. Miles, clerk.

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.

<sup>2</sup> Data furnished by Phœbe A. Hannaford, late pastor.



METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.<sup>1</sup>

The first attempt to establish a Methodist Church in Hudson County was in the year 1811, when the appointment of Rev. John Robertson was made to Bergen, the name doubtless implying both the town and county. This appointment was followed by that of Daniel Fidler, for 1812-13; Joseph Totten, 1813-14; Stephen Martindale, 1814-15; David Best, 1815-16; John Finley, 1816-17; Peter Van Ness, 1817-18; Joseph L. Lybrand, 1818-19; John Potts, 1819-20; George Banghart, 1820-22; Manning Force, 1822-23; Benjamin Collins, 1823-24; Bartholomew Weed, 1824-26; David Bartine, 1826-27.

In 1826 the First Methodist Society of the Town and County of Bergen was formed, the trustees of which were Arthur Catlin, Archer G. Welsh, Hiram L. Meeker, James J. Seaman and Josiah Hornblower. This was probably what was known as the Bergen Mission, from which subsequently sprang into life the Simpson Church.

A mission was also started at Bergen Point, to which the following appointments were made: Revs. Thomas G. Stewart, 1831-32; John H. McFarland, 1832-33; John N. Crane, 1833-34; John Nicholson, 1834-35.

**Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church**, the oldest of the existing Methodist Churches in the county, was organized in 1835, and the congregation then worshiped in a frame building which did service until the new church on the south side of York Street, between Washington and Warren Streets, was ready for occupation. The corner-stone of this church was laid May 5, 1843, and the dedication took place December 25th of the same year. The lecture-room was renovated in 1869, and in 1881-82 improvements of various kinds were made to the amount of four thousand dollars, and the audience-room is now one of the most beautiful in the city. The list of pastors is a long one, embracing the names of many prominent divines of the Methodist Church, several of whom have been called away to their eternal rest. Revs. John McClintock, 1835-36; Wesley C. Hudson, 1836-37; Benjamin Day, 1838-39; Charles H. Whitecar, 1839-41; James M. Tuttle, 1841-42; Vincent Shepherd, 1842-44; William Roberts, 1844-46; Francis A. Morrell, 1846-48; Joseph B. Wakely, 1848-50; James M. Tuttle, 1850-51; Israel S. Corbit, 1851-53; James Ayars, 1853-55; Charles H. Whitecar, 1855-57; Isaac W. Wiley, 1857-59; Jonathan T. Crane, 1859-60; James Ayars, 1860-61; William P. Corbit, 1861-62; Robert L. Dashiell, 1862-64; Isaac W. Wiley, 1864-65; Samuel Y. Monroe, 1865-66; Hiram Mattison, 1866-68; George H. Whitney, 1868-70; David W. Bartine, 1870-73; John Atkinson, 1873-75; supplied by W. P. Corbit, 1877; Richard Harcourt, 1878-80; H. Spellmeyer, 1881-83; Jonathan H. Dally, 1884.

Trinity Church has a membership of three hundred

and eleven, with twenty-one probationers. The value of the church property is twenty-five thousand dollars, exclusive of the parsonage, which is of the probable value of five thousand five hundred dollars; the indebtedness is two thousand dollars.

**The Simpson Methodist Episcopal Church**, Central Avenue, near St. Paul's Avenue. This church was organized in 1841, and retained for a few years the old name of the Bergen Mission, which it succeeded. At the time of its organization services were held in a school-house near Five Corners. A building was subsequently erected on Oakland, between Newark and Hoboken Avenues, which has in recent years been used as a police-station. The present house was built in 1857-58.

Its pastors have been as follows: Revs. Benjamin W. Reed, 1839-40; Lewis T. Maps, 1840-41; William M. Burroughs, 1841-42; Abraham T. Palmer, 1842-43; William E. Perry, 1843-44; Aaron E. Ballard, 1844-45; David Graves, 1845-46; John W. Barrett, 1846-47; Garner R. Snyder, 1847-48; William M. Burroughs, 1848-49; F. Robbins, 1849-50; F. S. Hoyt, 1850-51; John Dean, 1851-52; Edwin A. Day, 1852-54; Edward A. Adams, 1854-56; Alexander H. Mead, 1856-58; A. L. Brice, 1858-60; John O. Winner, 1860-62; Thomas H. Smith, 1862-64; Michael E. Ellison, 1864-67; Ralph S. Arnt, 1867-70; Robert B. Lockwood, 1870-73; William Tunison, 1873-75; William Day, 1876; Robert B. Collins, 1877; Lewis R. Dunn, 1878-79; William Tunison, 1880-82; H. A. M. Henderson, 1883; H. A. M. Henderson and W. A. Akerson, 1884.

A valuation of twenty-five thousand dollars is placed upon the church and five thousand dollars upon the parsonage, while the encumbrance amounts to eight thousand dollars. The full membership is three hundred and thirty-six.

**St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church** was organized in July, 1848, under the title of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Pavonia. The church building is located on the north side of Third, between Grove and Erie Streets. The corner-stone was laid Dec. 25, 1849, and the basement was opened for service June 30, 1850. Dedication services were held Nov. 27, 1850, and extensive improvements were made in 1868. In 1880 two thousand seven hundred dollars were spent in improving and beautifying the church, both inside and out.

The pastors have been Revs. Dayton F. Reed, 1849-50; John Parker, 1850-51; Robert Given, 1851-52; George Hughes, 1852-54; Michael E. Ellison, 1854-56; Richard Van Horn, 1856-58; William Tunison, 1858-60; Lewis R. Dunn, 1860-62; Richard Van Horn, 1862-64; William Tunison, 1864-67; Lewis R. Dunn, 1867-70; Charles Larew, 1870-73; Daniel R. Lowrie, 1873-75; G. F. Dickinson, 1876-78; W. B. Wigg, 1879-81; S. L. Bowman, 1882; Samuel P. Hammond, 1883-84.

St. Paul's is a large and flourishing church, second

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.



on the list in point of membership, having four hundred and twenty-five in full communion and one hundred and ten on probation. The valuation of the property is placed at seventeen thousand dollars, including five thousand dollars for the parsonage, and the indebtedness is four thousand four hundred dollars.

**The Hedding Methodist Episcopal Church** was organized March 20, 1855, and incorporated May 10, 1855. The building is on the north side of Montgomery, between Grove and Barrow Streets. The corner-stone was laid Aug. 15, 1855. The lecture-room was dedicated Jan. 20, 1856, and the dedication of the building took place April 11, 1858. In 1878 the lecture-room was greatly improved, and an infant school room added. In 1879-80 the church was remodeled and beautified at a cost of nine thousand dollars, and it is now one of the most convenient and attractive edifices in the Conference.

Pastors,—Revs. Waters Burrows to April, 1855; Robert B. Yard, 1855-57; William Day, 1857-59; Charles Larew, 1859-61; James R. Bryan, 1861-63; William Day, 1863-66; John Hanlon, 1866-69; James M. Freeman, 1869-72; Robert B. Yard, 1872-74; J. L. G. McKown, 1875-77; James Montgomery, 1878-80; J. R. Thompson, 1881-82; J. H. Hargis, 1883; J. Boyd Brady, 1884.

The church has a larger membership than any of the Methodist Churches in Jersey City, viz.: four hundred and forty-nine, and a Sunday-school of four hundred and thirty-five scholars and forty-five teachers. The property, including the parsonage, is valued at forty thousand dollars, and has an indebtedness of nine thousand four hundred dollars.

**The Emory Methodist Episcopal Church** was incorporated July 8, 1862. The first building used by this congregation was on the corner of Mill road and Colden Place. It is now occupied by the First Universalist Church. The present building is on the north side of Belmont, between Bergen and West Side Avenues. The corner-stone was laid June 18, 1871, and the church was dedicated in 1872. The building originally cost twenty-five thousand dollars. In 1881 great improvements were made to the property. In addition to this, three thousand five hundred dollars of the church debt was paid off. By resolution of the Conference of 1882, the church was permitted to sell the plot of ground adjoining the church building, the proceeds being devoted towards the payment of the existing indebtedness.

Pastors,—Revs. Charles E. Winans, 1863-64; John J. Morrow, 1864-67; Daniel R. Lowrie, 1867-70; John Atkinson, 1870-73; S. Van Benschoten, 1873-75; J. B. Faulks, 1876-78; D. W. Bartine, 1879; P. G. Blight, 1880-82; Richard Van Horn, 1883-84.

The property is valued at twenty-five thousand dollars, but is heavily burdened with a debt of twenty-one thousand dollars. There are three hundred and ten full members and sixty-five probationers.

**The Palisade Methodist Episcopal Church** was incorporated May 26, 1858. The building is on New York Avenue, corner of North Street.

Pastors,—Revs. Thomas E. Gordon, 1861-62; Henry M. Simpson, 1862-63; James I. Boswell, 1863-64; James M. Fitzgerald, 1864-67; Benjamin O. Parvin, 1867-70; John S. Porter, 1870-73; George Winsor, 1873-75; S. N. Bebout, 1876-78; J. W. Seran, 1879-80; T. C. Mayham, 1881-83; Elbert Clement, 1884.

This church has a membership of about one hundred and forty. The property is valued at eight thousand dollars, and has a debt of one thousand dollars.

**The Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church** was organized April 17, 1867, with a membership of over a hundred. The society was incorporated Sept. 27, 1867. The building is on the north side of Pavonia Avenue, between Cole and Monmouth Streets. The corner-stone was laid Sept. 26, 1870, and the basement dedicated April 30, 1871. Prior to this latter date services were held in Union Hall, on the southwest corner of Grove and Fourth Streets.

For ten years the church put up with a one-story building, designing to add the second story in the near future, but being burdened with a debt of eight thousand dollars on the property they had already accumulated, they felt unable to undertake the work of completion till the spring of 1882, when, with a heroism and generosity seldom equaled, they pledged themselves to furnish between eight thousand dollars and nine thousand dollars. They have finished the walls and put on the roof of the audience-room and made other improvements of less magnitude, all of which were paid for. In 1883 eighteen hundred dollars more were raised and expended. The main auditorium is nearly finished, and will be ready for use this fall (1884). The total value of the property is about thirty thousand dollars; indebtedness, eight thousand dollars. The number of full members of the church is two hundred and fifteen, with thirty-one on probation.

Pastors,—Revs. David Graves, 1867-68; Hamilton C. McBride, 1868-69; James B. Faulks, 1869-72; Edson W. Burr, 1872-74; J. W. Fitzgerald, 1875-77; Josiah R. Daniels, 1878-80; C. R. Barnes, 1881-83; Edson W. Burr, 1884.

**The West End Methodist Episcopal Church** was organized Sept. 1, 1868. A chapel was built and a Sabbath-school of a hundred scholars established in 1869. The building is on the east side of Tonnele Avenue, near Newark Avenue.

Pastors,—Revs. Henry M. Simpson, 1869-71; Charles R. Barnes, 1871-73; Thomas H. Jacobus, 1873-75; J. Cowins, 1876-78; J. W. Young, 1879-81; J. A. Gutteridge, 1882-84.

In 1881 the church property was sold on account of financial embarrassment. The following year Rev. Mr. Gutteridge was sent there, and instead of giving up its long and heroic struggle and disbanding, the church took a new lease of life, and by the energy



of the pastor fifteen hundred dollars was raised. Four lots on Tonnele Avenue, east of Marion Station, were purchased, and a neat and very pretty frame church and parsonage have been erected at a cost of sixteen thousand dollars. The edifice was finished and dedicated in January, 1884. The church building is free of debt, but the parsonage is encumbered to the amount of two thousand dollars. It is now known as Grace Church, and has one hundred and fifty-five full members.

**The Lafayette Methodist Episcopal Church** was incorporated April 21, 1873. The building is located on the west side of Pine Street, between Communipaw Avenue and Lafayette Street.

Pastors,—Revs. W. L. Hoagland, 1869-72; A. H. Tuttle, 1872-74; C. S. Coit, 1875-77; Edson W. Burr, 1878-80; J. A. Munroe, 1881-83; Warren L. Hoagland, 1884.

This church expended six hundred and fifty dollars in painting and refurnishing in 1882, but they are now building a new house of worship on Pacific Street, in the rear of the present edifice. It is of brick, with stone trimmings, and will cost, including the land, in the neighborhood of thirty thousand dollars, all of which will be paid up when completed. The congregation expect to have it finished and ready for occupation by the 1st of January, 1885. The old building, valued at five thousand dollars, will be retained for Sunday-school purposes. The membership of this church is two hundred and one.

**The Waverly Methodist Episcopal Church** was incorporated Dec. 20, 1870. The society worshiped in a church building on the corner of Palisade and New York Avenues. They never had much strength, and were only tenants at will, with no probability that they would ever be able to purchase the building or erect one of their own. The leading Methodists who were instrumental in its organization moved away, and the society had become unable to support a minister, so they determined to disband, which they did in 1882.

Pastors,—Revs. Henry Baker, 1870-73; Abraham J. Palmer, 1873-75; C. S. Ryman, 1876; William I. Gill, 1877; Thomas H. Stockton, 1878-79; J. B. Taylor, 1880-82.

**Linden Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church.**—This was formerly known as the Greenville Methodist Episcopal Church, and was incorporated by that title July 20, 1845. The building is on the south side of Linden Avenue, between Ocean Avenue and Bergen road. It was dedicated Jan. 6, 1846. This society was connected until 1851 with the Bergen Mission. In 1875 its name was changed to the Linden Avenue Church, by which it is now known.

The parsonage has been sold, and arrangements are being made to sell the remainder of the church property and erect a new edifice in the same vicinity.

The pastoral record is as follows: Revs. Waters Burrows, 1851-53; David Waters, 1853-54; Benjamin

F. Woolston, 1854-55; Edwin A. Day, 1855-56; William C. Nelson, 1856-57; Waters Burrows, 1857-58; Isaac W. Huff, 1858-60; Thomas E. Gordon, 1860-61; S. L. Baldwin, 1861-62; Richard Johns, 1862-63; William G. Hughes, 1863-64; Bront Slaight, 1864-65; Ambrose S. Compton, 1865-67; Fletcher Lummis, 1867-70; Egbert Clement, 1870-73; Charles R. Barnes, 1873-74; J. W. Seran, 1875; R. B. Lockwood, 1876-77; Linden Avenue and West View Avenue, Abraham M. Palmer, 1878-79; J. H. Runyon, 1880-82; C. C. Winans, 1883; C. Larew, 1884.

The value of the church property, as reported to the Conference in 1884, was five thousand dollars; parsonage, one thousand dollars; indebtedness, seventeen hundred dollars. The total membership is ninety-eight.

**The Janes Methodist Episcopal Church** was incorporated March 10, 1870. It is situated on Charles, near Summit avenue. Pastors,—Revs. Thomas Hall, 1870-73; J. F. Dodd, 1873; D. B. F. Randolph, 1874; W. F. Warner, 1875-76, supplied by C. H. Tisdale, 1877; Fletcher Lummis, 1878; supplied by R. M. Aylsworth, of Madison, N. J., 1879-80; supplied by H. M. Smith, 1881; supplied by J. A. Dodge, 1882; G. L. Tufts, 1883; P. C. Bascom, 1884.

The property is leased, but land has been purchased on Summit Avenue, one block east of the present site, upon which a church will shortly be built. Heretofore the pulpit has been supplied by students of the Drew Seminary, but a pastor was located last spring. The church has seventy-eight full members and forty-one on probation.

**The Communipaw Methodist Episcopal Church** was incorporated April 14, 1853. The building is on the south side of Communipaw Avenue, near New York Bay. The corner-stone was laid June 8, 1854, and the church was dedicated Oct. 15, 1854. At that time Rev. T. C. Carman was pastor, and he was the only pastor the society ever had exclusively. From that time until 1882 it was connected with the Greenville, Trinity or Emory Churches. It is now under the pastoral supervision of Rev. Mr. Hoagland, of the Lafayette Church. The building is valued at three thousand dollars.

**The West Side Avenue Church** was completed in 1872, and cost thirty thousand dollars. It is a large and handsome brick building, with stone trimmings, and is noticeable on entering Jersey City by the Central Railroad by its tall and graceful spire. There is a debt of six thousand dollars on the property. The church is prospering and numbers one hundred and twenty-nine members.

Pastors,—Revs. H. M. Simpson, 1872-73; S. P. Hammond, 1874-76; Hiram D. Opdyke, 1877; James B. Brady, 1878-80; E. M. Garton, 1881-83; J. I. Boswell, 1884.

**The Jersey City District of the Newark Conference** extends from Bergen Point up the Hudson



to Stony Point, and westward to Barryville, Sullivan Co., N. Y., a distance of one hundred and sixteen miles. In the spring of 1880 Paterson and some other places were set off to the Newton District, and some stations from the latter district were added to Jersey City.

In this district there are now seventy-five churches and twenty-three parsonages. The property is valued in round numbers at six hundred thousand dollars, and this valuation is considered by no means high. There is an indebtedness of about one hundred thousand dollars, or less than seventeen per cent. on the total valuation, which would be small if evenly distributed over the whole. Many of the churches and parsonages are free from debt, many others have only a small incumbrance, while several of the societies are heavily burdened. The debt, however, is twenty-six thousand dollars less than it was in 1882. In the last Conference year the district reported not far from one thousand conversions and between eight and nine hundred probationers.

The presiding elder of the district is Rev. Alexander Craig, who was appointed in 1882, coming from the pastorate of Trinity Church, Newark. The large extent of the district involves many weary hours of toil, exposure and care, to which this earnest minister has devoted himself with commendable zeal and efficiency.

**The Church of Our Lord Jesus Christ.**<sup>1</sup>—This congregation was organized in June, 1884, and worships in the building on the corner of Erie and Sixth Streets, formerly Dr. Harkness' Scotch Presbyterian Church. They are an independent body, and entertain peculiar views as to the higher plane of Christianity to which they believe man may attain through the efficacy of prayer and faith, looking to the Lord as the Great Physician and healer of the body as well as Saviour of the soul. They practice healing of the sick by anointing and the laying on of hands, and hold regular services for this purpose. The body has no ordained pastor, but is ministered to by Mr. Hancox, of Greenville, and Mr. and Mrs. Robert Jackson.

Mount Zion Sanctuary, at Greenville, is a branch of this same congregation. The meetings are held in a part of the large house formerly occupied by Capt. Hancox, which has been fitted up neatly as a place of worship.

The same body has also a mission in Henderson Street, between Railroad Avenue and Bay Street. This place is open day and night, and affords shelter to many poor, distressed wanderers, a lodging-room being fitted up in the upper story for their accommodation. Hot coffee is supplied gratuitously if the applicants are destitute; otherwise they are expected to pay a small sum for their accommodations. A sewing-school for girls is conducted every Saturday afternoon by Mrs. C. T. Brown.

The church building on Erie Street is owned by the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. It has seen many vicissitudes. After Dr. Harkness' congregation vacated the premises it was occupied by the Union Church, a body which united in one common faith members of different denominations, ignoring the differences of creed among the sects, and taking the Bible and its promises as the foundation and structure of their faith, without disputing on doctrinal points. This congregation grew out of the Pavonia Union Mission, an organization which was started in Pavonia Avenue about the year 1874. For several years prior to that date a Sunday-school had been maintained under the superintendence of Mr. Van Arsdale. On removing to the Erie Street building, Rev. Dr. Eddy, formerly of the Second Presbyterian Church, became their pastor, and continued until 1880, when, on his proposition, the name of the society was changed to the Third Congregational Church, after considerable opposition by a majority of the members, who finally consented to the change, believing it to be a means by which they would retain the ministrations of Dr. Eddy. He, however, resigned in December of that year, and the Rev. Dr. Noyes was ordained pastor in April, 1881. He remained but one year. The church ran down for want of financial support. They could not support the minister, and after a hard struggle to maintain existence the enterprise was given up for want of means.

The congregation was scattered, a majority of them joining the Tabernacle, while many, including Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Woodward, who had been prominent in all the movements of the independent church they had inaugurated, have united with the Church of Our Lord Jesus Christ.

#### THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN HUDSON COUNTY.<sup>2</sup>

The growth of the Catholic Church in Hudson County has been very rapid, if not, indeed, very extraordinary. Within the past fifty years the Catholics have surpassed in numbers any other denomination, and their churches, free schools, academies, colleges and orphan asylums exceed in value the combined churches and religious institutions of all other Christian denominations.

The parable of the mustard-seed may, with all truth, be applied to the feeble beginning and the astonishing development of this powerful organization. In 1834 there were hardly a few hundred Catholics within the now limits of this county, and they were of the laboring class, Irish exiles—hewers of wood and carriers of water. So small was their number and so scant their finances that, with all the aid they could obtain from the Catholics of Sing-Sing, New York and Boston, they were unable, after a struggle of ten years, to finish the church which they had commenced on ground donated to them by the Associates of the

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.

<sup>2</sup> By Rev. P. Corrigan.



Jersey Company. In 1884 the Catholics number seventy thousand, and they own property worth between two and three millions of dollars. Their free schools, free hospitals and orphan asylums are a saving to the tax-payers of hundreds of thousands of dollars a year. Their free schools are open to all creeds and all colors. There are eight thousand Catholic children attending Catholic schools that cost the tax-payers not one cent.

The first corporate body of Catholics in this county consisted of "the trustees of the Roman Catholic Church of St. Peter's, Jersey City, N. J." It was organized Jan. 29, 1831. To this body were deeded, March 10, 1831, the four lots of ground on the north side of Grand Street, between Washington and Warren Street on which old St. Peter's Church and rectory now stand. This ground, with its buildings, belongs now to the Sisters of Charity, who occupy the old church as a young ladies' academy, under the name of St. Aloysius Academy.

The early Catholics held services in private houses before they occupied the basement of the unfinished church. It is not known by whom, where or when the first mass was said in the county, but it was about the year 1830, or somewhat before that time, and by some priest from New York, and in old Jersey City. The first stationary pastor of Jersey City was Rev. William Byrnes, who came about the year 1834, and continued the work of the church, the foundations of which had been already laid by the trustees. Father Byrnes seems to have had the building well advanced in 1836, and he seems to have left Jersey City soon afterwards, as he died in Plattsburg in 1837. Rev. Father Mohan succeeded him, and he was succeeded by Rev. Walter J. Quarter, who, from 1842 till the spring of 1844, labored hard to finish the church. He was followed by Rev. Patrick Kenny, who remained but a few months, and died in Charleston, S. C., in 1845. Rev. John Kelly, who had just returned from the colony of Liberia, in Africa, was appointed pastor in the fall of 1844. He remained such till his death, in 1866, when he was succeeded, May 5, 1866, by Rev. Patrick Corrigan.

Father Kelly had just erected and placed under roof the new St. Peter's Church, which stands on the northeast corner of Grand and Van Vorst Streets. Father Corrigan completed the building and had it opened for service in December, 1866. Wishing to have a Catholic college in the county, Father Corrigan invited the Jesuits to build one, and as an inducement he agreed to give them all the property of the parish, valued at about two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The entire debt on all this property, including both churches, the old and the new one, and four cottages and parish schools, was fifty-two thousand dollars. The Jesuits have since then built a magnificent college, under the name of St. Peter's College. When Father Corrigan resigned his parish in favor of the Jesuits, in April, 1871, he became pastor of St.

Bridget's Church in Mercer Street, which he had himself built in 1869, and which up to that time had been attached to St. Peter's parish.

To Bishop Bayley, the first bishop of New Jersey, and to the able priests under him, may be attributed the magnificent churches, schools, orphan asylums and hospitals that are the ornaments of this county. Among the priests who labored most in this development are Rev. John Kelly, Rev. Patrick Corrigan, Rev. D. L. Senez, Rev. J. da Concilio and Rev. Patrick Hennessy.

**St. Mary's Church.**<sup>1</sup>—The church stands on the northeast corner of Erie and Second Streets. It was begun by its present pastor in 1861 and finished in 1863. It is a plain brick building, and cost about forty thousand dollars. The congregation is one of the finest in the diocese of Newark. It numbers about seven thousand souls. Rev. D. L. Senez is pastor.

**St. Peter's Church**<sup>1</sup> is located on the northeast corner of Grand and Van Vorst Streets. This succeeded as parish church to the old St. Peter's, which was begun about 1833 and finished about 1845. The new St. Peter's was begun in 1864, and roofed in 1866 by Rev. John Kelly; it was finished in 1866 by Rev. P. Corrigan, who gave it to the Jesuits in 1871. The building alone cost about one hundred thousand dollars. The congregation numbers about seven thousand five hundred souls.

**St. Bridget's Church.**—This parish was organized in 1869, and the corner-stone of the church edifice laid November 14th of that year by the Right Rev. M. A. Corrigan. The sermon on the occasion was preached by the Rev. P. Byrne, of Camden, N. J. The first mass was read on Dec. 25, 1869, to about one hundred persons, constituting the membership of the parish at that time.

The church was consecrated June 5, 1870, by the Right Rev. M. A. Corrigan, assisted by the Rev. P. Cody, who preached the sermon on the occasion.

The pastors of this congregation have been Rev. P. Corrigan, from November, 1869, to January, 1876. Rev. P. E. Smyth, from January, 1876, to Jan. 11, 1882; the present pastor, Rev. James Hanley, since Feb. 1, 1882.

The membership in 1884 was six thousand, with a church property valued at fifty thousand dollars.

**St. Paul's Catholic Church, Greenville, N. J.**—The pioneer movement towards the organization of this parish was by the Rev. Father Vincent, Passionist, from West Hoboken, in the month of February, 1862. At once large numbers of Catholics who had been in the habit of attending church in Jersey City and Hudson City flocked around Father Vincent, and in the course of the same year an edifice thirty by forty feet was erected. In 1869 the building was enlarged by the addition of twelve feet on each side and thirteen feet in rear, giving the building the form

<sup>1</sup> By Rev. P. Corrigan.



of a cross, fifty-two by forty-two feet. The first restorator was Rev. W. Fehlings.

Previous to 1869 the Passionist Fathers Vincent, Milus, Timothy, Thomas and others, with Father P. P. Niederhauser, of Bergen Point, and their successors attended this mission.

Rev. W. Fehlings was succeeded, in January, 1871, by Rev. A. Kempen, who, in turn, was succeeded by Rev. S. B. Smith, D.D., who built the two-story school-house. Dr. Smith was succeeded by Rev. J. Mendl, Nov. 4, 1872. Father Mendl built an extension of forty feet to the front of the church, making now a building ninety-two by thirty feet, and forty feet in transepts. He also built the beautiful four-story brick academy and convent for school sisters, whom he introduced from New York City in 1877.

In 1878 Mr. Mendl, was succeeded by Rev. A. Heckinger, who remained till April, 1882, when he was succeeded by Rev. J. J. Schandel, the present pastor.

The first lay trustees of this parish were Julius Lignot and Dennis McCarron. Present value of church property, thirty thousand dollars. Communicants, fourteen hundred.

**St. Patrick's Church.**—This church is located at the corner of Ocean Avenue and Grand Street, Jersey City Heights. The district was formerly a mission attached to Jersey City and next to Hudson City, and its present pastor, the Rev. Patrick Hennessy, then attended it as a curate. In 1870, Bishop Bayley erected the place into a parish and sent Father Hennessy there to form a church. The society was organized in February, 1870, with the Right Rev. James R. Bayley, Rev. Patrick Hennessy, Rev. Michael Aleorangan, Hugh McKay and Patrick Sillis as its first officers.

On September 5th, Father Hennessy blessed the trenches dug for the foundations and laid the first stone for the present beautiful edifice. The cornerstone was laid by Archbishop Bayley, Nov. 13, 1870. The church was not finished until seven years later, and was dedicated Aug. 19, 1877, with imposing ceremonies.

There was a large assemblage of priests of the diocese of Newark, and neighboring dioceses. A numerous congregation attended. Solemn Pontifical High Mass was celebrated, being sung by Bishop Conroy, of Albany, with Rev. W. McNulty, deacon; Rev. P. Corrigan, Hoboken, sub-deacon; Rev. P. McCarthy, Dover, master of ceremonies. The sermon was preached by Bishop Ryan, of Buffalo. The societies of Hudson County and many from outside were present, arriving in procession with flags, banners and regalia, in strong force. Among the clergymen present, besides Bishops Corrigan (Newark), Ryan (Buffalo), and Conroy (Albany), were Very Rev. Father Gockeln, S.J., president St. John's College, Fordham; Very Rev. Father Hudson, S.J., rector of St. Francis Xavier's College, Sixteenth Street; Rev. Father McQuade, S.J., Rev. Father Marechal, S.J.

(Jersey City), Revs. Fathers Brady and Ryan, of the Paulist Fathers, Fifty-ninth Street; Rev. John Larkin, Holy Innocents; Rev. Michael Curran, St. Andrew's; Rev. J. M. Keily, Rev. M. Riordan and Rev. P. F. O'Hare, Brooklyn; Rev. Father Moynihan, Peoria, Ill.; Rev. Fathers James and Thomas, of the Passionists; Rev. Father Noonan, superior of the Order of St. Joseph, Baltimore; Rev. J. P. Duffy and Rev. B. F. McLaughlin, of the Albany diocese; Very Rev. M. J. O'Farrell, St. Peter's, New York; Rev. John J. Ehrenstrass, Grand Rapids, Mich.; Rev. H. McDowell, St. Agnes', New York; Rev. Father Bryne, of Boston; Rev. T. Dufau, V. G., Jacksonville, Fla.; and the following priests from the diocese of Newark: Fathers Hennessy, Smyth, Corrigan, Ceci, Burke, McCarthy, Smith, Hogan, Downes, McNulty, Brennan, Cody, Leonard, De Concilio, Fitzsimmons, Tuomey, Walsh, O'Reilly, Mendel, and Salaun. There was also a large representation of prominent laymen from every part of Hudson County, among whom were Congressmen Hardenberg, Matthew Armstrong, (Greenville); Patrick O'Brien (*New York Herald*), James T. Hough, president of the Police Commissioners; E. F. C. Young, of the First National Bank; ex-Fire Commissioner Carnes, County Clerk Brann, Dr. Gordon and Chief Engineer Coyle, of the Fire Department, Thomas Crimmins, of Sixtieth Street, New York, and others.

The church occupies one of the finest sites in the city, and commands a beautiful view of the surrounding points of urban interest and the beauties of suburban landscape. An idea of the spaciousness of the edifice is conveyed by the statement that the extreme length is two hundred and seventy-two feet, and the width across the chancel, chapel and rectory is one hundred and thirty-eight feet. The width of the nave and aisles is eighty-six feet; the square of the tower at the base is thirty-three feet, and the height of the tower and spire two hundred and twenty-five feet. The interior is in admirable taste and produces an impression of solidity, grandeur and dignity that is seldom equaled in church architecture. The value of the church property is about three hundred thousand dollars.

**St. Michael's Church.**<sup>1</sup>—The present St. Michael's parish was originally St. Mary's. In 1854-55, Rev. J. Kelly, pastor of St. Peter's Church, built St. Mary's Church, on the southeast corner of Erie and Tenth Streets. Rev. Father Senez became its pastor in 1859, and he built the new church on the corner of Erie and Second Streets. An assistant priest of his, Rev. J. da Concilio, was appointed to take care of the old church, and he called it St. Michael's Church.

The new St. Michael's, which fronts on the northern end of Hamilton Square, succeeded to the old church, which is now St. Michael's Hall. The old church cost about twenty-five thousand dollars, and

<sup>1</sup> By Rev. P. Corrigan.



the new one about one hundred and thirty thousand. It is a beautiful church and was erected by Rev. January da Concilio. The corner-stone was laid in 1872. The congregation is the largest in the county, and numbers at least eight thousand persons.

**St. Peter's Church** is located on the corner of Erie and Second Streets, and was built in 1859, under the supervision of Rev. Father Senez, who also superintended the building of the academy and orphan asylum connected with this church. The church was dedicated in 1861 by Most Rev. James R. Bayley, D.D. The Catholic Institute Lecture Hall connected with St. Peter's has a seating capacity of one thousand persons, and at present there is in attendance at this institute and school fourteen hundred pupils. Attached to St. Peter's is also St. Mary's Girls' Orphan Asylum; parochial school, with five Christian Brothers and eight Sisters of Charity in charge; St. Mary's Academy, with five teachers and one hundred and thirty-two pupils. St. Francis Hospital is also under the care of St. Peter's. This hospital is located in East Hamilton Place, contains accommodations for one hundred and fifty patients, and under the immediate control of Sister Superior Gonsalva. There is also an Orphans' Industrial Institute or school connected with this parish, with Brother Justinian at the head. The hospital Sisters were brought from Cincinnati to Jersey City by Father Senez in 1864. Taken altogether, this is the largest and most prosperous parish in the state, and possesses property valued at two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Father L. D. Senez has had charge of the parish since its organization, and is now assisted by Fathers P. M. Carr and L. C. Carroll. Communicants, seven thousand five hundred.

**St. Joseph's Church**<sup>1</sup> is located on the corner of Baldwin and Pavonia Avenues, and was organized Oct. 20, 1856. During the building or excavating the Bergen tunnel for the Erie Railway a large number of Irish Catholics were employed on that work, hence the church. The first meetings were held in a boarding-house on what is now Summit Avenue, not far from what is now St. Paul's Avenue. The first church building was of brick, trimmed with brown stone, and stood on Baldwin Avenue, between Pavonia and Magnolia Avenues, the corner-stone having been laid in August, 1857, opened for service Dec. 25, 1857, and consecrated Oct. 17, 1858. That church edifice was taken down to make room for the present magnificent structure, built of blue trap-rock and trimmed with Belleville brown stone, and dedicated, Sept. 14, 1873, by the Right Rev. Bishop Corrigan.

The original trustees were Patrick McKiernan and Patrick McNulty.

The following extract is furnished by Father Seton,

taken from a MSS. entitled "The Catholic Church in Hudson City:"

"Previous to May of 1856 the Catholic population of Bergen Hill had not at any time been numerous, not amounting at any period to more than two hundred souls. Of these, not two dozen were property holders, the rest being serving men and girls. But when the Bergen tunnel was begun some two or three hundred laborers were engaged, and by the following October six hundred hands were employed. These were all Irish Catholics, and the late Bishop Bayley appointed Father James Coyle to attend to the spiritual wants of the Catholics of Bergen Hill. This reverend gentleman said Mass for the first time on Sunday, Oct. 23, 1856. Only about two hundred worshipers assisted on that occasion, but each succeeding Sunday the congregation was largely increased."

The priests in charge of this parish have been Rev. Father Coyle, Oct. 20, 1856, to Feb. 26, 1857; Rev. Father Aloysius Vanuta, Feb. 26, 1857, to Jan. 22, 1876; Monsignor Seton, D.D., Jan. 22, 1876, to present time. Father Coyle was Irish, Father Vanuta Italian and Dr. Seton is American.

The church property consists of a church, school-house and rectory, all valued at one hundred thousand dollars. Trustees, Patrick McNulty and Dennis Byrnes. Total membership, three thousand five hundred.

**The Isaac Ephraim Congregation (Hebrew)** was organized as the Beth Israel congregation, with about twenty-five members, as early as 1864. Among the original members were the following: Joseph Mayer, Charles Marks, Morris Cirker, H. Heilbrun, Alexander Rice, Charles Stine, H. Strahl, Julius Stahl, F. U. Bamberger, August Mayer, L. J. Lieberman and L. Bauman. The first pastor was Rev. Mr. Friedman, who officiated for three years. On July 11, 1874, the church was reorganized as the Isaac Ephraim Congregation, with Joseph Mayer president and Charles Marks vice-president. The congregation now has thirty-three members. Rev. Mr. Goldberg is pastor; Charles Marks, president; A. Koenigsberg, vice-president; B. Drachman, secretary; Philip Morris, treasurer. The trustees are the four officers just mentioned and A. Rice, L. Bauman, J. C. Lowry and Morris Prager. The congregation has always worshiped at No. 96 Montgomery Street, but has recently purchased a lot on Grove Street, and is about to erect a synagogue.

**Trinity Orthodox Church.**—About Second Month 10, 1882, Rev. James Crystal came to Jersey City, and organized a society or church with the above title. The building occupied is a small frame structure standing on leased ground, and valued at nine hundred dollars. This is the only organization of the kind in this State. The rector, Mr. Crystal, is the leader of those that believe in the final restoration of all the primitive doctrines, discipline and rites as enunciated by the six Œcumenical Councils, held respectively at Nicæa, in A.D. 325; I. Constantinople, in A.D. 381; Ephesus, A.D. 431; Chalcedon, A.D. 451; II. Constantinople, A.D. 553; III. Constantinople, A.D. 680.

Services are held at the Chapel on Lord's day at 10.30 A.M., and 7.30 P. M., and on 5th day evening

<sup>1</sup> From data furnished by Rev. Dr. Seton.



at eight o'clock. Lord's-day school and catechising at 2.15 P.M. There was in June, 1884, forty-three members connected with the church.

**Other Churches in Jersey City.**—Besides the churches already mentioned, there are several others in the city, from whose pastors or officials no data could be obtained for sketches in this work. After repeated efforts, through circulars sent and personal interviews by the compilers of this work, no data upon which to build history could be obtained, although promises were profusely proffered by men who intended, no doubt, to be truthful. Therefore, whatever church organization is omitted in this work has only to lay the omission at the door of its pastor or officials.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### JERSEY CITY.

(Continued.)

#### SOCIETIES.<sup>1</sup>

**Freemasonry**—HIRAM LODGE, No. 17, F. AND A. M.—Hiram is the parent lodge of Masonry in Hudson County. It was instituted in 1847, with William H. Tallman as the first Worshipful Master, Joseph Clewes as Senior Warden, James A. Alexander as Junior Warden.

Mr. Alexander was the first Mason made in this county. William Coulter, the veteran conductor on the Pennsylvania Railroad, is one of the oldest members. John J. Warner and Mr. Gopsill are also among the oldest members of the fraternity in Jersey City. When first organized its membership was twenty-one, and it steadily grew till at one time it had a membership of three hundred. The lodge first met on the corner of York and Green Streets, over Grinnell's jewelry-store, then removed to the Provident Savings Institution building, and now meets at No. 23 Newark Avenue. Its present membership is one hundred and ninety-one.

The officers for 1884 were Charles A. Tausley, W. M.; James Magee, S. W.; John Spence, J. W.; George E. Cutter, Treas.; George W. Laforge, P. M., Sec.; John McKnight, S. D.; John Schuhardt, J. D.; William W. Wilson, John Frier, M. of C.; Linneus Ensor, Tiler.

The Past Masters of Hiram Lodge are Henry F. Crawford, Leroy Schermerhorn, Charles S. Parsons, John Metler, John Hilton, James A. Alexander, Thomas Leather, John J. Conklin, Archibald White, Edgar L. Bradley, Ephraim S. Johnson, James Dickson, George W. White.

The lodge meets every Monday evening, excepting in the months of July and August or on holidays.

VARICK LODGE, No. 31, F. AND A. M.—When

Hiram Lodge grew disproportionally large some of the members dimitted and organized Varick Lodge. Dr. W. W. Varick, after whom the lodge is named, and others started the lodge, which was instituted in 1854. Ex-Postmaster Green was the first initiate. The present membership is seventy-six, according to the last annual report. The place of meeting is at 23 Newark Avenue. The officers consist of Albert Deardon, W. M.; J. F. Golding, S. W.; H. E. McClure, J. W.; Thomas A. Chamberlain, Treas.; William Grice, Sec.; Thomas Ryan, S. D.; Edward J. Livesey, J. D.; J. W. Tripp, Richard K. Thornhill, M. of C.; John J. Taylor, Tiler.

The Past Masters are W. C. Brown, George Curtis, S. G. Leak, Robert B. Sears, Charles H. Walrath.

Regular communications are held on the first and third Wednesday evening of each month.

BERGEN LODGE, No. 47, F. AND A. M.—Bergen Lodge was organized on Jan. 14, 1857, with scarcely more members than officers, of whom James W. Low was Worshipful Master, James E. Halsey, Senior Warden, Joseph Kerr, Junior Warden. They met in a little hall in what was then known as the "village of Bergen." The present membership is one hundred and fifty-three, and although there are lodge-rooms in the county which have more elegant apartments there are none more substantial and convenient than the rooms of which this lodge has the exclusive use, known as Masonic Hall, over the car buildings, corner Tuers Avenue and Montgomery Street. This lodge is also conspicuous for the large number of prominent citizens on its register, among whom are William Brinkerhoff, Charles F. Case, John H. Carnes, Abram H. Clark, George W. Conklin, P. F. Cumberson, John R. Demar, Asa W. Dickinson, George B. Edwards, Frank S. Emmons, William Frost, Frank C. Fry, William H. Furman, Thomas D. Harrison, George F. Hawkes, Alfred Henderson, John A. Hilton, John M. Jones, David H. Lawrence, Frederick D. Linn, Frederick W. Lyons, A. W. Mal-lalieu, Michael F. Newbold, Charles P. Nicoll, Robert M. Packer, Edwin W. Pyle, Isaac Romaine, Amadee Spadone, Henry E. Spadone, George C. Toffey, John J. Toffey, William V. Toffey, Charles H. Tompkins, John A. Van Gelder, Henry E. Wills.

The officers for 1884 were Daniel M. Manton, W. M.; William P. Westcott, S. W.; David W. Lawrence, J. W.; John R. Demar, Treas.; Alfred Sidman, Sec.; Halsey W. Allen, S. D.; B. B. McDowell, J. D.; Horatio B. Claflin, Samuel R. Collins, M. of C.; William G. Howser, Tiler.

Past Masters, William H. Doggett, George B. Edwards, Henry A. Thomas, Charles B. Thurston, John J. Toffey, Jacob J. Van Riper, Abraham Northrop, Edward Dorsey, Theodore T. Hay, Henry E. Spadone, Thomas E. Bailey, Peter C. Hopper, Frank C. Fry, Charles T. Smith. Meetings are held every Friday evening.

ENTERPRISE, LODGE, No. 48, F. AND A. M., was or-

<sup>1</sup> By Henry Farmer.



ganized in 1857, with nineteen members. It now has (in December, 1884) a membership of one hundred and eleven. The lodge meets at 43 Montgomery Street every Friday evening, except during June, July and August, during which months the meeting night is the second Friday of each month.

The officers are Robert A. Simpson, W. M.; Charles H. Lindholm, S. W.; William H. Morey, J. W.; Hugh Croshaw, Treas.; William H. Cornell, P. M., Sec.; Benjamin F. Davis, S. D.; Theodore F. Rikeman, J. D.; John S. McKenzie, Narcissa Ceillia, M. of C.; Charles W. Fiske, Chaplain; Louis B. Baker, Marshal; Jacob Soney, Tiler.

Past Masters, Ambrose L. Boyes, Richard Brown, Roderick B. Seymour, William H. Page, Alfred J. Chapman.

EAGLE LODGE, No. 53, F. AND A. M., has a membership of eighty-nine. It meets on the second and fourth Tuesdays in each month at 291 Central Avenue.

The officers for 1884 were William B. Morgan, W. M.; Thomas Gorry, S. W.; John Kimpel, J. W.; Edgar M. Eof, Treas.; John Walters, Sec.; George T. Corvan, S. D.; Henry C. Radcliff, J. D.; Jacob June, Thomas Ellaby, M. of C.; Samuel Randall, Tiler.

Past Masters Alfred G. Southward, Joseph Jewks, Benjamin M. Rogers, Joseph E. Taylor, Charles F. Bucken, Thomas Seward, George J. Staats, William F. Green.

TEUTONIA LODGE, No. 72, F. AND A. M., was organized in 1865. The membership has grown from eleven, at its organization, to (according to the last annual report) seventy-seven. Except during July and August, the lodge holds a meeting in the hall, corner Grove and Fourth Street every Monday evening. The officers of the lodge are Edward Hoos, Worshipful Master; Jacob Kohllen, Senior Warden; August Succow, Junior Warden; John Hohmeyer, Treasurer, Frederick W. Pirsch, Secretary; Charles Kretschmer, S. D.; Henry Bey, J. D.; Paul Hendel, William Kretschmer, M. of C.; Jacob Soney, Tiler.

Past Masters, Henry E. Klein, Henry Windecker, William Schrenman, Christian Kaiser, Frederick Selmow.

JERSEY CITY LODGE, No. 74, F. AND A. M., was organized under dispensation, July 10, 1865. The charter members were Charles P. McCabe, J. D. Hopping, Elias Dubois, W. H. Merritt, A. J. L. Voorhees, John M. Tichenor, H. Y. Lazier, J. A. Kingsbury, A. C. Williams, John Reardon, John A. Thomas, R. A. Wood, Thomas Davis, Jr., John Stone, Frederick Partz, John H. McCabe, Thomas H. Betts, N. B. Cushing, J. P. Mackey. The first communication was held on July 13, 1865. The first officers were: H. Y. Lazier, W. M.; J. A. Thomas, S. W.; Charles P. McCabe, J. W.; J. D. Hopping, S. D.; John Stone, J. D.; R. A. Wood, Treas.; A. J. L. Voorhees, Sec.; T. H. Betts, Tiler.

The following have served as Masters: H. Y.

Lazier, John A. Thomas, J. D. Hopping, Henry E. Farrier, E. B. Leonard, Warren Dobbs, J. H. McCabe, John G. Watkins, A. J. Jardine, W. Boone, J. J. Youlin, Stephen Smith, Edward Bootes, J. Irving Benedict.

The officers for 1884 were Henry Barns, W. M.; John H. Weastell, S. W.; John M. Cherry, J. W.; James P. Mackey, Treas.; Stephen Smith, P. M. Sec.; William T. Madigan, S. D.; Charles A. Roe, J. D.; H. C. Wole, George W. Helfrick, M. of C.; Walter Vanderzee, Tiler.

The lodge has at present one hundred and thirty-seven members in good standing and over two thousand six hundred dollars in the treasury. Brother J. P. Mackey held the office of secretary for two years, was elected treasurer Dec. 10, 1877, and has held the office since that time. Stephen Smith, P. M., is Commander-in-Chief of the New Jersey Consistory, and a Past D. D. G. M. The lodge owns a plot in New York Bay Cemetery, where several of its members have been buried by the lodge with appropriate ceremonies.

HIGHLAND LODGE, No. 80, F. AND A. M.—One of the most popular Masonic bodies on the Hill is Highland Lodge, which meets at McPherson's Hall, on Newark Avenue, every Thursday evening. The lodge is an offshoot of Eagle Lodge, and was organized on the 21st day of February, 1867, with thirteen charter members and Dr. John B. Burdette as the first Master. At present there are eighty-two members.

Following are the officers: James Clark, P. M., W. M.; Andrew Craig, S. W.; John H. Scheffling, J. W.; Charles L. Meirau, Treas.; William G. Nelson, Sec.; E. C. Sherwood, S. D.; Frank W. White, J. D.; John Manning, Thomas Stiff, M. of C.; R. G. Booth, Tiler.

The Past Masters are as follows: John B. Burdett, P. Wharton Levering, Edward P. Cogger, William D. Reynolds, John Wright, Thomas L. Browning, Benjamin B. Davis.

AMITY LODGE, No. 103, F. AND A. M., has a membership of one hundred and three. Meets every Thursday evening at corner of Pacific and Maple Avenues.

The officers are James Lindsay, W. M.; Harry H. Shrope, S. W.; George F. Bulen, J. W.; Henry Stefens, Treas.; James W. Leonard, P. M., Sec.; Albert W. Tubbs, S. D.; Thomas J. Kennedy, J. D.; Andrew J. Sterling, Charles S. Powell, M. of C.; Robert Hill, Tiler.

Past Masters, John E. Halliday, Cornelius Vreeland, Mortimer Sampson, Charles D. P. Gibson, Edward M. Watson, James W. Leonard.

RISEING STAR LODGE, No. 109, F. AND A. M., was organized in 1868, the charter members numbering fifteen, and from the fact that the present membership is ninety-six, its growth has been much more rapid than that of some others. The lodge meets on the second and fourth Thursdays in each month, ex-



cept during July and August, at the hall, corner of Pavonia Avenue and Erie Street.

The following are its officers : Alfred F. Hall, P. M., W. M.; John J. McCabe, S. W.; William A. Fenn, J. W.; Marmaduke Tilden, Treas.; James N. Davis, Sec.; Nicholas W. Pease, S. D.; John Lounsbury, J. D.; E. C. Coover, William Coleman, M. of C.; Elbert Clapp, Chaplain; Clifford Sekelmore, Organist; Frederick Smith, Tiler.

Past Masters, John H. James, John W. Denver, William H. Gardner, Henry R. Hilton.

Thomas W. Tilden, of this lodge, is the present R. W. Senior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of New Jersey.

LODGE OF THE TEMPLE, No. 110, F. AND A. M., was organized in 1870, and has a membership of sixty-two. The lodge meets the first and third Thursdays in each month at 43 Montgomery Street. Among its early members were ex-Senator Theodore F. Randolph, ex-Governor Joseph D. Bedle, Dr. Varick, Dr. William Watson and Leon Abbett, now Governor of the State.

The officers for 1884 were William P. Douglass, W. M.; Charles W. Woolsey, S. W.; William H. Vermilye, J. W.; William H. Turner, Treas.; David P. Daly, Sec.; Edward W. Woolsey, S. D.; John W. Kanouse, J. D.; George E. Stavers, Stephen G. Lanck, M. of C.; Jacob Soney, Tiler.

Hamilton Wallis, of this lodge, has passed the highest Masonic honors in the State, having been M. W. Grand Master in 1879 and 1880, and occupying other places of distinction in the Grand Lodge.

Past Masters, James R. Mercein, John D. McGill, Leon Abbett, Alexander T. McGill, William R. Laird, Cornelius S. See, John A. Kunkle, H. Ellis Hart, Nathan B. Shafer, William P. Douglass.

ZEREDATHA LODGE, No. 131, F. AND A. M., meets in Excelsior Hall, in Communipaw. Zeredatha is a specimen of quiet but steady growth. Organized thirteen years ago, with Mr. Henry Smith as first Master, the lodge has increased in numbers until at present there are one hundred and five active members.

The officers for 1884 were Edward P. Snowden, W. M.; George Darsley, S. W.; Victor E. Meyer, J. W.; John Pearson, Treas.; William J. Smith, Sec.; Frederick W. Hering, S. D.; Matthias W. Neven, J. D.; John R. Vail, Charles T. Meyer, M. of C.; E. Henry Smith, P. M., Marshal; George W. Powe, P. M., Chaplain; Samuel J. Haslet, Tiler. Past Masters, Obed H. Sanderson, Henry V. Cole, James W. Denton, Frederick Straughn, John J. Cole, Charles Saxton, Richard H. Walker.

ALLEMANIA LODGE, No. 132, F. AND A. M., is of recent date, and has a membership of forty-eight. It meets on the second and fourth Friday evenings, of each month, at Pohlman's Hotel.

The officers are Henry A. Stehn, P. M., W. M.; Seigfried Hammerschlag, S. W.; William J. Klee,

J. W.; Louis Bornemann, Treas.; Gustav Rothe, Sec.; Frederick Tauber, S. D.; John C. Brane, J. D.; Christopher Kennerecke, John Rommelt, M. of C.; Thomas Heine, Tiler. Past Masters, Adolph Schaub, Emile Steger.

BAY VIEW LODGE, No. 146, F. AND A. M., meets every Wednesday evening on the corner of Linden and Ocean Avenues.

The officers for 1884 were Gus. A. Lilliendahl, W. M.; Robert Peyton, S. W.; Charles Schmolze, J. W.; William R. Simonson, Treas.; Joseph G. Hoffman, Sec.; Desire J. Cambrelling, George W. Scott, M. of C.; Charles F. Young, Tiler.

HUGH DE PAYENS COMMANDERY, No. 1, KNIGHTS TEMPLAR.—This commandery was granted a dispensation by the Grand Commandery of Knights Templar of the United States March 12, 1858, was formed on the 30th day of the same month. It is now working in pursuance of a warrant granted by the Grand Commandery of Knights Templar of the United States of America, at its Grand Conclave, held in Chicago, Ill., on Sept. 16, 1859, and indorsed by the Grand Commandery of the State of New Jersey at its Grand Conclave, Sept. 12, 1861.

The charter members were M. J. Drummond, William H. Doggett, John Hilton, Alexander Driver, George A. Tater, A. G. Gilkyson, Samuel Titus, E. Roquet, F. Corlies, David T. Jeffries.

The following were the officers in 1858: M. J. Drummond, E. C.; William H. Doggett, G.; John Hilton, C. G.; George A. Tater, P.; Alexander Driver, Treas.; A. G. Gilkyson, Rec.

The present officers of the commandery are as follows: Em. Sir John H. Ackerman, P. G., E. C.; Sir Stephen Smith, G.; Sir John Mellor, C. G., R. E.; Sir William H. Doggett, P. G. C., Prelate; Sir John R. Wilson, S. W.; Sir Lewis F. Lyne, J. W.; Em. Sir Warren Dobbs, P. C., Treas.; Sir George Cutter, Rec.; Sir Thomas Harrington, Standard-Bearer; Sir Charles Cumming, Sword-Bearer; Sir George Goebel, Jr., Warden; Sir Thomas A. Chamberlain, 3d G.; Sir Benjamin M. King, 2d G.; Sir Charles E. Goodrich, 1st G.; Sir James N. Talmage, Q. M.; Sir Charles F. Buchen, Sentinel.

The following are the Past Eminent Commanders: R. E. Sir William H. Doggett, P. G. C.; R. E. Sir John Hilton, P. G. C.; R. E. Sir George B. Edwards, P. G. C.; R. E. Sir Samuel Stevens, P. G. C.; E. Sir Robert Donsha, P. G. C. G.; Very E. Sir Thomas W. Tilden, D. G. C.; E. Sir Thomas Vreeland, E. Sir Warren Dobbs, E. Sir John H. Ackermann, G. G.

The commandery has one hundred and fifty-two members; its conclaves are held on the first and third Tuesdays of each month, except during July and August, at the asylum, 23 and 25 Newark Avenue, Jersey City.

**Independent Order of Odd-Fellows.**—Odd-Fellowship gained a foothold in Hudson County a few years after its introduction in the United States.



Although an institution of the present century, having been organized in Manchester, England, in 1812, it has attained immense proportions in all parts of the world, and is the most numerous of all the secret benevolent orders known. Its mission, while inculcating in the breasts of its members the virtues of friendship, love and truth, takes definite shape in relieving the sick and needy of the brotherhood, and caring for the welfare of the widows and orphans of their deceased members. Connected with the order are two other orders, or higher degrees. The one which ranks immediately above the Odd-Fellows lodge is called the Encampment, which is almost contemporaneous, or quite so, with the establishment of the mother-order. There are three encampments in Jersey City, viz.: Harmony, No. 47; Mount Sinai, No. 5; and Palisade No. 4. From the encampments are recruited the Uniformed Patriarchs. To enter the sacred precinct of this circle one must be a royal purple member of the Degree Camp. The order was established in opposition to what is known as the Patriarchal Circle, which was made up of Odd-Fellows, but acted independently of the Sovereign Grand Lodge.

The Sovereign Grand Lodge is the head-centre to which all American Odd-Fellows throughout the world are amenable. It executes its edicts, of course, through subordinate governing bodies. That which is the arbiter in this State is the Grand Lodge, whose sessions are held regularly at Trenton. The Grand Master (the executive head of the order in the State) is August Grassman, of Hoboken. Constructively he installs all officers and looks after the affairs of the workings of the lodges within his domain; but as it is impossible for him to do all this work himself, he acts through the agency of district deputies. There are three of these deputies in the county. Jersey City is in the Third District, and comprises Lodges Nos. 14, 24, 32, 66, 126, and 180, Degree Lodge No. 2, and Lodge No. 3, Daughters of Rebekah. The district Deputy Grand Master is William H. Hall, P. G., of Lincoln Lodge, No. 126. District No. 5 includes the German Lodges Nos. 125, 147, 152, 163, and 173, and Lodges No. 25 and 36, Daughters of Rebekah. The District Deputy is A. H. Grunthal, P. G., of Steuben Lodge, No. 163.

HUDSON LODGE, No. 14, was organized in 1833, and has a present membership of one hundred and ten. Many gentlemen prominent in local circles have been at one time or another for over half a century connected with it, and from it have sprung the Iroquois and Mechanics' Lodges. J. W. Wakefield is the present N. G.; A. J. Mellor, V. G.; F. Potter, Sec. The lodge meets every Wednesday evening.

IROQUOIS LODGE, No. 32, I. O. O. F., was instituted Dec. 18, 1845, and therefore ranks among the oldest in the county. William Thomas, Thomas M. Alexander, William Gilchrist, James Nornie and Joshua T.

Gilbert, all of whom are now dead, were charter members. Robert B. Earle was the first initiate. On its rolls are to be found the names of such prominent citizens as Thomas M. Alexander, George W. Edge, Moses B. Bramhall, David Gould, Peter D. Vroom, James G. Gregory, John M. Cornelison, Alexander H. Wallis, Phineas C. Dummer, Jacob R. Wortendyke, John H. Lyon, Hosea F. Clarke, all now deceased. Three of the members—Alexander H. Wallis, George W. Cassedy, and John W. Orr—have been honored by the election to the position of Grand Master. Two of these have also been members of the Grand Lodge of the United States. It has a present membership of sixty-four, and has fifteen hundred dollars in the treasury for the burial fund. The lodge meets at Booraem Hall every Thursday evening. B. F. Wakefield is N. G.; J. G. Bagley, V. G.; and B. Stephens, Sec.

MECHANICS' LODGE, No. 66, was organized in 1845, and has a membership of one hundred and thirty-five, and is one of the most active lodges in the State. For thirteen years it supported a member who had suffered from an incurable ailment, and for nine years of this same period supported another who had been likewise afflicted. On these two sufferers the lodge expended nine thousand dollars. While it has at the same time done its usual share of benevolent work, it is in excellent financial condition. Its officers are: N. G., A. R. Bell; V. G., J. W. Kull; Rec. Sec., Albert Youmans; Per. Sec., W. A. Fisher.

LINCOLN LODGE, No. 126, was instituted May 5, 1868, by eight members of Hudson Lodge, and has grown rapidly in favor and in numbers till it has a membership of one hundred and twenty. J. C. Orr, C. Smithauser, F. Riker, S. Collins, J. T. Collins and P. Eller were the charter members.

The present officers are: N. G., Anderson McKnight; V. G., Henry Pusken; Sec., John Fletcher; Warden, August Alst; Conductor, Henry Burns; R. S. N. G., David Daly; L. S. N. G., C. Vegler; R. S. V. G., Charles Joel; L. S. V. G., James A. Rikeman; L. S. S., John E. Martin; Trustees, John Whiton, John Snellgrove, Christian Vegler; Organist, E. P. Lane, P. G. The lodge, with total assets of about ten thousand dollars, is in an excellent financial condition. It meets every Tuesday evening at Booraem's Hall.

MONTICELLO LODGE, No. 140, is the oldest lodge on Jersey City Heights. It meets every Monday evening at the corner of Bergen and Fairmount Avenues. Monticello was instituted in May, 1869, with eleven charter members. Its present membership is fifty-six. E. Britton is N. G., and J. S. Newkirk, Sec.

FARNSWORTH LODGE, No. 143.—About fifteen years ago Alfred Buschman, then of Columbia Lodge, of New York City, and John Muller, then of Lincoln Lodge, met late at night. They were both on their way to their homes on Hudson City Heights. Mutual inquiries elicited the fact that both were on their way



from lodge-meetings, and the natural suggestion of the occasion was for a lodge nearer home. As the result of their efforts among their neighbors, Farnsworth Lodge, No. 143, was instituted on the evening of May 10, 1870, with Mr. Buschman, F. Muller, John White, Jacob Frank, Oscar Buckner and Henry Labonsuir as charter members. In December, 1884, the lodge numbered seventy members, with T. C. Manward, N. G.; H. Van Beulo, V. G.; M. Stevenson, Rec. Sec.; John Sutcliff, Per. Sec.; and Peter Tarsch, Treas. The regular meetings are held Tuesday evening.

UNITED BROTHERS' LODGE, No. 153, meets every Wednesday evening at 140 Newark Avenue. N. G., Charles Havemeyer; V. G., M. Ehr Gott; Treas., S. Sauerbreg; Rec. Sec., Robert Lepke; Fin. Sec., Peter Herman. The lodge was organized Nov. 16, 1870, with a membership of thirteen; present membership, ninety-eight. On the death of a member the lodge pays his family one hundred and fifty dollars. This rule has but recently been established, it having been customary formerly to assess each member one dollar upon the death of one of their number. In case of sickness the lodge pays a sick benefit of six dollars per week. The lodge has three thousand dollars in its treasury.

ONWARD LODGE, No. 159, which meets at Excelsior Hall, on Communipaw Avenue, on Wednesday evenings, was instituted on the 23d of August, 1871, with fifteen charter members. The organization has now increased to seventy-five members in good standing, and with a clear bank account of three thousand dollars. The following are the present officers of the lodge: N. G., J. J. Griffith; V. G., J. Clark; Treas., William H. Brooks; Sec., F. R. McKee.

SUMNER LODGE, No. 180, is the largest lodge in the county, and although unwieldy in point of numbers, is not an old lodge. It was organized June 22, 1874, with a very large roll of members, which had increased to two hundred and twenty-four at the date of the last report. Its meetings are held every Monday evening corner of Newark Avenue and Grove Street. The present officers of the lodge are: N. G., John W. Moore; V. G., Jacob Raab; Rec. Sec., James R. Young; Warden, George Stephens; Conductor, W. H. Snyder; O. G., Robert Greigg; I. G., A. N. Voss; R. S. to N. G., J. B. Brangan; L. S. to N. G., Edward Scott; R. S. S., Charles W. Davis; L. S. S., J. H. Osborne; R. S. to V. G., Emmitt Chapel; L. S. to V. G., S. McCarrick; Chap., Dr. W. J. McDowell; Organist, H. H. Hart.

JERSEY CITY LODGE, No. 24, is an offshoot of Sumner Lodge, which, growing to such large proportions, induced some of the younger members to organize a new lodge under the name of Jersey City, which was instituted Sept. 19, 1881, with the following charter members: John E. Miller, William Wentz, William W. Lawrence, Joseph M. Hough, James C. Currie, John J. Bullis, B. Withnebut, Jr., William Falcon, John S. Mitchell, Henry W. Guest,

Edward F. Brown, Louis Mittelsdorf. The present membership is one hundred and fifty.

The first officers were John E. Miller, N. G.; James C. Currie, V. G.; John J. Bullis, Sec.; Joseph M. Hough, P. Sec.; Henry W. Guest, Treas.

The successive Past Grands have been James C. Currie, John J. Bullis, George W. Bishop, W. H. Allen, Henry W. Guest. The officers for the current term are John R. Mahlsteadt, N. G.; Charles C. Black, V. G.; Henry W. Clapp, Sec.; Henry Coleman, P. S.; William H. Allen, Treas.

The lodge meets every Monday evening at No. 43 Montgomery Street.

There is also in Jersey City two chapters of the Eastern Star Degree, viz., Esther and Acacia.

**Knights of Pythias.**—JERSEY CITY LODGE, No. 15, was organized Dec. 9, 1868. The first officers were Joseph W. Cochran, V. P.; John W. Orr, W. C.; William G. Parker, V. C.; John H. Orr, R. S.; John H. Garretson, B.; Frederick T. Farrier, F. S.; Levi B. Farrier, Guide; Edward Trudeau, I. S.; Reuben Howe, O. S.

The officers in December, 1884, were John Longstaff, J. P. C.; Charles B. Aten, C. C.; Lyman E. Brown, V. C.; John W. Woodman, P.; Charles M. Solomon, K. of R. and S.; Leonard L. Ruggles, M. of F.; Thomas M. Heffernan, M. of E.; William W. Poland, M. at A.; William Baxter, I. G.; Samuel D. Bennett, O. G.

The Past Chief Commanders were as follows: J. Wilson Cochran (also P. G. C.), John W. Orr, John H. Garretson, Frederick T. Farrier, James B. Farrier, Albert H. Garretson, Thomas M. Heffernan, William H. Littel, Samuel D. Kay, Henry A. Green, Roysten S. Tilden, Albert A. Poland, Robert D. Noonan, Samuel D. Bennett, James R. Solomon, Ferdinand J. Schober, John Patrick, Charles C. Skinner, William H. Hall, Jacob Z. Marinus, Adolphus A. Newman, Edwin Jennings, Thomas H. Langdon, Frederick Schober, William J. Meschutt, Joseph Gilmour, Frederick Jones, John D. Van Saun, M. D., John Longstaff.

The lodge meets every Wednesday night at Roche's Hall, corner of Morgan and Grove Streets. The present membership is one hundred and sixty-one.

CINCINNATUS LODGE, No. 32, K. OF P.—This lodge was organized Nov. 26, 1869, with the following officers: C. C., George W. Snow; V. C., H. Shufflebotham; K. of R. and S., James E. King; Prelate, L. S. Griffing; M. of E., C. H. Horsman; M. of F., J. W. Jaynes; M. at A., John M. Culbert; I. G., James C. White; O. G., John S. Styles. The officers in December, 1884, were: C. C., Thomas K. Lewis; V. C., George Seifut; K. of R. and S., John Tracy; Prelate, J. J. Couton; M. of E., Edward Bronson; M. of F., John Gilmore; M. at A., John E. Campbell; I. G., George W. Benjamin; O. G., Louis Bowers. The Past C. C.'s have been J. L. Vanneman, W. W. Ward, R. S. Wyatt, R. Wright, E. Bronson, William E. Besser, A. Breigleb, Louis Bowers, J. M. Culbert,



J. Duke, J. Faherty, J. Gilmore, J. A. Gaskings, J. Green, R. Montgomery, H. H. Old, E. S. Powell, H. Shufflebotham, J. S. Styles and Thomas R. Lewis. Meetings are held in Roche's Hall, at the corner of Grove and Morgan Streets, Jersey City. The membership is one hundred and twenty-four.

LINCOLN LODGE, No. 36, K. of P., was organized March 31, 1873. The first officers were: C. C., William T. Dey; V. C., I. Van Houten; P., — Morgan; K. of R. and S., T. J. Bolton; M. of E., L. A. Ricord; M. of F., R. M. Petrie; M. at A., H. L. Craven; I. G., H. W. Leonard; O. G., H. M. Abernethy. The following are the names of the officers in December, 1884: C. C., Walter C. Smith; V. C., John G. Berrian, Jr.; Prelate, Ellsworth Purcell; K. of R. and S., George Wm. Point; M. of E., William R. Allen; M. of F., Philip Lynch; M. at A., W. H. W. Bannister; I. G., Leonard Pelloth; O. G., Samuel Ward. The Past Chancellors are Henry Barnes, E. W. Corey, G. H. Hodges, Philip Lynch, H. W. Leonard, Charles Marks, George W. Point, James H. Purcell, Thomas J. Purcell, Jerome Rappleyea, P. F. Shanley, John L. Silpath, Gustav Steup, V. B. Sweeney, Gilbert E. Sutcliffe, W. B. Tompkins, Augustus Thiery, Charles H. Tracy and Walter C. Smith. This lodge meets every Thursday evening at Roche's Hall, corner of Grove and Morgan Streets. Membership in December, 1884, one hundred and ninety.

HUDSON LODGE, No. 87, K. of P., was organized June 17, 1873. The first officers were: P. C., J. T. Cook; C. C., A. R. Odell; V. C., C. N. Rollins; Prelate, E. B. Cook; M. at A., J. L. Vanneman; K. of R. and S., C. P. Vanneman; M. of F., T. F. Lent; M. of Ex., William H. Granger; I. G., Theodore Cook; O. G., B. Daniels. The following are the names of the present officers: P. C., J. B. Chevalier; C. C., A. M. Weston; V. C., H. M. Snyder; M. of Ex., Peter Closs; I. G., F. N. Stebbins; Prelate, Sidney Gould; K. of R. and S., E. R. Downing; M. of F., E. A. Borden; M. at A., F. J. Entwistle; O. G., W. Wethercott. The Past Chancellors are C. N. Rollins, J. G. Smith, E. A. Borden, A. J. Browe, L. Lyons, T. F. Lent, Theodore Miller, George H. Bennett, D. McGinley, F. S. Potter, J. B. Beckett, C. P. Vanneman, R. L. Woodley and C. H. Buck. This lodge meets every Thursday evening at Fourth Street, corner of Grove. The present number of members is ninety.

PYTHAGORAS LODGE, No. 62, K. OF P., was instituted Sept. 6, 1881, with the following-named charter members, who were also the first officers; M. Ernst, P. C.; A. Kirsten, C. C.; G. T. Stumpf, V. C.; P. M. Ernst, M. of E.; O. Lang, M. of E.; M. Commerce, K. R. and S.; J. Moller, M. at A.; J. B. Busch, J. G.; J. Schuler, A. G.; and H. Meyer, H. Eckel, P. Eckel, M. Cirker, M. Fries, X. Hiltensperger, C. A. Zehan.

The regular meetings of the lodge are held on the second and fourth Thursday evenings of each month

at Humboldt Hall, 186 Newark Avenue. Present membership, eighty.

The Past Chancellors have been A. Kirsten, J. B. Busch, J. Schuler, William Franz, J. Leehr, Ch. Geiger, H. Ritter, J. C. Lowy, Ch. Staib, Ch. Trefs, H. Dumke, Ed. Brandt, F. V. Bamberger, A. Witte, J. Reisenauer, F. Schleicher, H. Gunther.

The officers of the lodge in December, 1884, were: P. C., H. Gunther; C. C., P. Weyer; V. C., C. Wienandt; P., C. J. M. Mattern; M. of E., C. F. Staib; M. of F., Edwin Brandt; K. R. and S., William Franz; M. at A., A. Gerckens; J. G., V. Wenz; A. G., J. Knell.

CENTENARY LODGE, K. OF P., is the youngest of the order in Jersey City, having been instituted in the month of July, 1884, with the following officers: P. C., George Graff; C. C., Frank P. Herig; V. C., John Brinckman; Prelate, Henry L. Fritze; K. of R. and S., Gustave Lutz; M. at A., C. L. Edinger; I. G., John Storer; O. G., John Keller. The lodge is growing in numbers and has excellent prospects. Meetings are held every Friday evening at Arion Hall, Greenville.

LAFAYETTE LODGE, No. 79.—This lodge, which meets on the first and third Wednesdays of every month at Masonic Hall, corner of Pacific Avenue and Maple Street, was instituted Nov. 20, 1872, by J. Wilson Cokran, Grand Chancellor, and had seventy original members. The first officers were: P. C., James Clark; C. C., George H. Kidder; V. C., Luther E. Hale; P., John Bird; K. of R. and S., H. J. Leonard; M. of F., Audney J. Hall; M. of E., George Johnson; M. at A., A. Warren Hatfield. The Past Chancellors are James C. Clark, Samuel P. Shipman, Frederick Clos, William Vail, John L. Arrowsmith, George W. Foster (now members of the lodge); Isaac Van Saun, Wolfgang Stoessel and G. R. Cary (deceased); John D. Van Saun (now of Jersey City Lodge); Alonzo Stivens and William J. J. Doll (now of New York lodges); L. P. Hale, A. Warren Hatfield, Benjamin Van Riper, H. J. Leonard, and William H. Cornell (now out of the order). P. G. C. George H. Kidder and P. C. David J. Gibson are now of Woodland lodge. The present officers are: C. C., J. L. Arrowsmith; V. C., Lorenzo Vliet; P., J. Graham Ewing; K. of R. and S., George H. Curtis; M. of F., J. A. Knickerbocker; M. of E., John J. Roberts; M. at A., Jacob Yoney; I. G., Otto J. Weber; O. G., Wandell Metzger. The present membership is eighty-five. The lodge has nearly fifteen hundred dollars in its treasury and owns a plot of ten lots in the New York Bay Cemetery.

WOODLAND LODGE, No. 5, K. OF P., which meets every Friday evening at the corner of Fairmount and Bergen Avenues, was instituted Sept. 9, 1881, with fifty-six charter members. The first officers were: J. P. C., J. S. Alker; C. C., John Clark; V. C., J. S. Newkirk; P., Robert L. Hill; K. of R. and S., I. G. Wilson; M. of E., J. V. W. Perrine; M. of F., A. M. Paul; M. at A., W. W. Lawrence. The Past



Chancellors are Isaac Lawrence, J. F. Spengman, David J. Gibson, Peter L. Whicken, John S. Alker, John Clark, George W. Farrehan, Aaron M. Paul, S. P. Pool, Robert H. Hill. There is also one Past Grand Chancellor in the lodge, George H. Kidder. The present officers are: J. P. C., J. S. Alker; C. C., J. G. Wilson; V. C., J. F. Woodhull; P., W. Jackson; M. of E., J. V. W. Perrine; M. of F., J. A. Knodler; K. of R. and S., A. M. Paul; M. at A., A. E. Trotter. The present number of members is one hundred and twenty.

**Knights of Honor.**—IVANHOE LODGE, No. 509, K. OF H., was organized March 12, 1877. The first officers were: D., G. H. Kidder; V. D., W. J. Underhill; A. D., C. E. Valentine; Treas., M. Mason; R., J. D. Harrington; F. R., H. Church; Guide, F. A. H. Smith; Chap., W. J. Cadmus; G., H. P. Oliver; S., A. McCullough; Med. Ex., W. J. Cadmus; Trustees, W. J. Cadmus, E. V. Lorton and F. A. H. Smith.

The officers in December, 1884, were: P. D., Charles A. Griffin; D., L. Sloss; V. D., James F. Wardhaugh; A. D., N. W. Pease; Treas., A. P. Dayton; R., R. H. Duff; F. R., W. C. Taylor; Guide, W. H. Ames; Chap., A. S. Athow; G. W., C. Barr; S., W. P. Wilder; Med. Ex., Theodore F. Morris, M. D.; Trustees, W. P. Wilder, T. C. Whitman and James Hunt.

The following are the names of the Past Dictators: E. V. Lorton, George H. Kidder, J. D. Harrington, W. J. Cadmus, T. C. Whitman, Robert MacDonald, W. C. Taylor, S. H. Beach, Charles A. Griffin.

This lodge meets on the second and fourth Fridays of each month, at Roche's Hall, corner of Grove and Morgan Streets. It has sixty-two members.

GERMANIA LODGE NO. 469, K. OF H., was organized Feb. 26, 1877. The following were the first officers: P. D., Fred Mandler; Dict.; Val. Mager; V. Dict., John Mueller; Asst. Dict., John Lackner; Rep., H. Feibel; Fin. Rep., P. Mueller; Treas., J. Schmitt.

The officers in December, 1884, were: P. D., Peter von Thaden; D., Carl Dieffenbach; V. D., T. Eigenbrodt; A. D., C. F. Meyer; R., Peter von Thaden; F. R., E. Achilles; Treas., John Lehmann; Guide, John Lackner.

The following are the Past Dictators: Fred Mandler, Valentine Mager, C. H. Luckmann, A. Wessienborn, A. Schaffer, Jac. Schweider, Jacob Schmidt, Henry Feibel, H. Hermann, H. Astheimer, Ludwig Wachsmuth, Peter von Thaden.

Meetings are held every Wednesday evening at No. 40 Ogden Avenue. The lodge numbers two hundred and fifty-five.

PALISADE LODGE, No. 714, K. OF H., was organized July 24, 1877. The first officers were: P. D., Julius Hockberth; D., E. A. Sturges; V. D., W. I. Corwin; A., William Ainswerth; F. R., H. Astheimer; R., F. J. Angerbouer; Treas., H. Schmidt.

The officers in December, 1884, were: P. D., John Nash; D., W. Allen; V. D., A. Straw; A. D., I. W. Eakin; R., C. P. Robinson; F. R., I. W. Henschen; Treas., William P. Hollingshead.

The Past Dictators are E. A. Sturges, Henry Schmidt, W. P. Hollingshead, C. P. Robinson, W. C. Roeszell, Erastus Hollister, John Nash.

The present number of members is fifty-two.

Palisade Lodge meets on the second and fourth Wednesdays at Freidenburg's Hall, corner of Summit Avenue and Griffith Street.

CLAREMONT LODGE, No. 2600, K. OF H., was organized Nov. 14, 1881. The first officers were Dixon G. Hughes, P. D.; H. B. Claflin, D.; D. Pearson, Jr., V. D.; T. B. Pratt, Asst. D.; T. H. Freeman, Rep.; Jas. T. Haviland, Fin. Rep.; J. H. Winsor, Treas.; H. Watrous, Chap.; J. T. Van Alst, Guide; W. J. Borden, Guard; J. R. Giles, Sentinel.

The following are the present officers: Mark R. Bowman, D.; Wm. E. Moore, P. D.; S. J. Parsel, Asst. D.; Theo. V. Pratt, P. D.; E. P. Griswold, Rep.; Wm. J. Borden, Fin. Rep.; J. H. Freeman, Treas.; Wm. Gamble, Chap.; John J. Hendrickson, Guide; J. W. Smith, Guardian; David Pearson, Jr., Sentinel. The roll of Past Dictators are Dixon G. Hughes, Horatio B. Claflin, John W. Winsor, John J. Hendrickson, David Pearson, Jr., Theo. B. Pratt. There is a membership of thirty-two.

The lodge meets on alternate Tuesday evenings, beginning with the first Tuesday in January, at Excelsior Hall, 600 Communipaw Avenue, Jersey City.

AUERBACH LODGE, No. 2805, K. OF H., was organized July 28, 1882. The first officers were George Korell, Dict.; Fredk. Frank, V. D.; Edward Reidlinger, Rep.; J. F. Golding, Fin. Rep.; Henry Siewers, Treas. The officers for 1884 were Just. Herwig, Dict.; Aug. Bodler, V. D.; Bern. Bodler, Asst. D.; E. Reidlinger, Rep.; Henry Lauterbach, Fin. Rep.; H. Siewers, Treas.; J. G. Holzschuh, Chap.; Fred. Flecker, Guide; John Nesbihal, Guard; Cl. Lookhoff, Sen.; Rep. to Grand Lodge, Aug. Bodler; J. F. Golding, Lodge Physician. The Past Dictators are Aug. Bodler, George Korell and Louis Weber. The lodge has twenty-five members on its roll. It meets on the second and fourth Fridays of each month at Avenue House, Five Corners, Jersey City Heights.

AMICITIA LODGE, No. 2864, K. OF H., was organized Nov. 13, 1882.

The following were installed as first officers of the lodge: John C. Scott, D.; Joseph E. Moore, P. D.; Benj. Murphy, V. D.; Fred. M. Lincoln, A. D.; Clark A. Bucklin, Rep.; G. R. Hough, Fin. Rep.; Hudson Clarke, Treas.; Chas. C. Becker, Guide; J. N. Merritt, Chaplain; John Strahan, Guardian; Leander Gumaer, Sentinel.

The officers in December 1884, were John E. Scott, D.; Joseph E. Moore, P. D.; Chas. C. Becker, V. C.; C. H. Van Pelt, A. D.; Clark A. Bucklin, Rep.; Geo.



R. Hough, Fin. Rep; Hudson Clarke, Treas.; Wm. T. Ludlum, Guide; Thos. P. Van Beuren, Chaplain; John Strahan, Guardian; Fred. M. Lincoln, Sentinel.

The names of the Past Dictators are Joseph E. Moore, John E. Scott.

This lodge meets at Roche's Hall on the first and third Mondays of each month.

It has thirty-eight members on the roll.

**Grand Army of the Republic.**—G. VAN HOUTEN POST, No. 3.—This post was organized April 23, 1867, in the city of Bergen, now a portion of Jersey City. At the time of organization, and until 1873, it bore the name of Joe Hooker Post, No. 3, but changed it to G. Van Houten Post, No. 3, under a general order from the National Encampment prohibiting posts from taking the name of any soldier living. The post struggled along for years with a small membership, until about three years ago, when, through the exertions of several members, and more especially the present Commander, Gen. John Ramsey (who recruited more than one hundred men in one year) it placed itself in the foremost rank of the Grand Army of the Republic in the State. The present number of members is two hundred and seventy-eight, with an uniformed drum and piccolo corps of forty youths. The post room is the largest in the State, occupying the top floor of the City Hall. The room has been handsomely carpeted and furnished, at a cost of over three thousand dollars. Valuable pictures adorn the walls, and two large libraries, containing over one thousand volumes, furnish reading matter to the members. At the last State encampment the post was entitled to five delegates and thirteen Past Commanders. At the encampment in 1884 the post was represented by five delegates and fourteen Past Commanders. The post meets every Friday evening. Its finances are good. Following is the list of the first and succeeding officers:

1867.—Commander, G. W. Thorne; Senior Vice-Commander, H. Gaines; Junior Vice-Commander, F. Boorman; Adjutant, M. Bower; Quartermaster, J. Sieben; Officer of Day, C. Tuers; Officer of Guard, A. Zindle; Surgeon, H. V. Avery; Chaplain, G. Cottingham.

1868.—Same officers.

1869.—Commander, H. Gaines; Adjutant, George Sipp.

1870.—Commander, H. Gaines; Adjutant, C. Tuers.

1871.—Commander, F. Boorman; Adjutant, T. H. Stewart.

1871.—Commander, C. Tuers; Adjutant, E. G. Hand.

1872.—Commander, C. P. Knoeller; Adjutant, C. Tuers.

1873-74.—Commander, George Sipp; Adjutant, E. Kenney.

1875.—Commander, M. Schaeffel; Adjutant, George Sipp.

1876.—Commander, G. A. Jackson; Adjutant, George Sipp.

1877.—Commander, J. P. Whiting; Adjutant, George Sipp.

1878.—Commander, John I. Van Alst, Jr.; Adjutant, George Sipp.

1879.—Commander, John I. Van Alst, Jr.; Adjutant, G. W. Farnham.

1880.—Commander, George W. Lindley; Adjutant, Thomas W. Wightman.

1881.—Commander, George B. Fielder; Adjutant, C. Tuers.

1882.—Commander, William Verrinder, Jr.; Adjutant, F. O. Cole.

1883.—Commander, F. O. Cole; Adjutant, J. R. Van Syckle.

1884.—Commander, John Ramsay; Senior Vice-Commander, John Creech; Junior Vice-Commander, G. C. Dilloway; Adjutant, R. G. Lambert; Quartermaster, L. S. Williard; Officer of Day, John McGuirk; Officer of Guard, E. T. Baker; Chaplain, B. Van Riper; Surgeon, P. M. Senderling, M.D.; Sergeant-Major, Allinby Thompson; Quartermaster-Sergeant, W. H. Black.

GEORGE H. THOMAS POST, No. 20.—This post was instituted Aug. 11, 1870, with W. H. Weldon, A. Bellard, G. Dietler, J. F. Offen, Charles Sten, W. H. Weber, G. Urtner, A. Schuman, F. Bluem and E. Zuik as charter members. The first Post Commander, W. H. Weldon, held the office until 1871, and R. Anderson, who succeeded him, filled the place until 1873. The succession since has been as follows: E. T. Reichhelm, 1874-75; J. Bastian, 1876; J. Hackbarsh, 1877; E. T. Reichhelm, 1878-79; Ernst Loekle, 1880-81; F. Bluem, 1882; F. Hartman, 1883. The adjutants, in the order of their service, were W. H. Weldon, J. Hackbarsh, Ernst Loekle, J. Hackbarsh, F. Klien, Ernst Loekle. The present officers are; Commander, A. Zoeller; Adjutant, Ernst Loekle; S. V. C., W. Keiser; J. V. C., J. Schreider; Chaplain, Charles Borneman; Surgeon, J. Michel; O. of D., J. Dempsey; O. of G., G. Bochter; Q. M., J. Hackbarsh. This post has at present fifty-seven members in good standing and has upwards of fifteen hundred dollars in its treasury. Its meeting-place is in Middendres' Hall, on Palisade Avenue, Jersey City Heights.

ZABRISKIE POST, No. 33, which meets at the Avenue House, Five Corners, Jersey City Heights, was instituted Feb. 20, 1873, with G. D. Van Reipen, G. P. Robinson, Jacob Reinhardt, Abraham Ryerson, Thomas Gilrory, John G. Fisher, W. A. Stanton, E. V. Johnson, J. H. German and G. B. Fairgrieve. The first officers were: C., G. D. Van Reipen; S. V. C., G. P. Robinson; J. V. C., J. Reinhardt; A., Thomas Gilrory; Q. M., A. Ryerson; O. D., J. G. Fisher; O. G., J. H. German; Chaplain, W. A. Stanton; Surgeon, G. B. Fairgrieve. The Commanders since the first have been J. G. Fisher, 1874; Thomas Gilrory, 1875; G. R. Robinson, 1876; J. G. Fisher, 1877; Gideon Isley, 1878-81; Otto W. Meyer, 1882-83; Charles R. Wale, 1884. The adjutants during the same period were T. Gilrory, 1874; B. F. Cleveland, 1875; G. B. Fairgrieve, 1876-77; G. P. Robinson, 1878-84. The post has one hundred and twenty-three members, and is in a flourishing condition financially, having a relief fund of seven hundred dollars. Since organization nineteen members have died, two have been discharged, eight transferred, and fifty-nine dropped from the rolls or suspended.

HENRY WILSON POST, No. 13.—The charter members of this post, which meets on the second and fourth Fridays of every month, at Humboldt Hall, 186 Newark Avenue, were Gottlieb Deetler, John F. Kent, Albert Waugh, Martin Doyle, James Henderson, Fred. Roeder, John Patrick, Robert Brown, George Stanley and Charles Scheets. The original officers in 1876 were: P. C., Albert Waugh; S. V. C., Robert Brown; J. V. C., Charles Scheets; A., John F. Kent; Q. M., Martin Doyle; O. of D., Gottlieb Deetler; O. of G., — Erhardt; Chaplain, Samuel A. Teeple; Q. M. S., John Patrick. Since then the principal officers have been as follows: 1877, P. C.,



Philip Tumulty; A., John F. Kent. 1878, P. C., Joseph Hooker; A., John F. Kent. 1879, P. C., John F. Kent; A., Philip Lynch. 1880, same. 1881, P. C., Alfred Hausbeck; A., Bart. Stoneham. 1882, P. C., Philip Lynch; A., William A. Graham. 1883, P. C., Michael Mullone; A., Bart Stoneham. 1884, P. C., Henry Haase; A., Philip Lynch; S. V. C., Bart. Stoneham; J. V. C., George Mabie; Q. M., Robert Ryan; O. of D., Benj. H. Manning; O. of G., John Comer; Chaplain, J. T. Taylor; Surgeon, Geo. W. England; Q. M. S., F. F. Ullmer; I. S., H. Frank Quinn; O. S., Moses Conklin. The post has been represented at various times by Maj. D. A. Peloubet, Benjamin Murphy, T. J. Armstrong, Rudolph Schmidhauser and Thomas Burns. The present membership is about one hundred and fifteen.

There are two other posts,—Ellsworth, No. 14, instituted Jan. 24, 1876; and Maj. Chris. Woerner, No. 81 (Hoboken), instituted Sept. 28, 1883. They have each over fifty members.

**Royal Templars of Temperance.**—The object of this order is to promote temperance, industry and morality among all classes, and prevent, by all just means, the growth of intemperance by discountenancing the manufacture, sale and use of everything that can intoxicate; also to give all moral, social and material aid in its power to its members and those dependent upon them; to lift up the fallen, strengthen the weak, visit the sick, bury the dead, protect the widow, and educate the orphan by providing a sure and substantial benefit to the heirs or dependents of a worthy deceased member.

The order is a strictly total abstinence organization, and was instituted Feb. 3, 1877, with one council and ten members. The order numbered on Dec. 31, 1883, five hundred and thirty-four councils, with twenty thousand members.

Jersey City has two councils of the order known as Royal Templars of Temperance, of which we here give a brief history.

**HUDSON COUNCIL, No. 4**, of New Jersey, working under a charter granted by the Supreme Council, was instituted Feb. 15, 1881, by State Deputy E. Slater, of Newark, with eleven charter members.

The following were the first officers: R. S. Harrison, S. C.; J. B. Chace, V. C.; Samuel D. Edmunds, P. C.; Mrs. E. Curlott, Chap.; F. M. Huntington, Sec.; D. D. Clark, Fin. Sec.; A. G. Avery, M.D., Treas.; Mary A. Clark, D. H.; Mrs. W. W. Newton, G.; C. Wigg, M.D., Medical Examiner.

The names of those who have since been the presiding officers are R. S. Harrison, Samuel D. Edmunds, Edward J. Clark, John Wesley Curlott, D. Durell Clark.

The present officers are F. M. Huntington, S. C.; Miss Mary A. Clark, V. C.; Mrs. Dora Clark, Chap.; Edward J. Clark, Sec.; D. D. Clark, Fin. Sec.; Edward Clark, Treas.; James Montgomery, H.; J. W. Sheppard, I. G.; Thomas Clark, O. G.; H. L. Lockwood, M.D., Medical Examiner.

The council holds meetings twice a month, meeting on the second and fourth Tuesday evenings at Union Hall, corner Grove and Fourth Streets. The present number of members is thirty. The finances are in good condition, with one hundred dollars in the treasury and all debts paid.

**CENTENARY COUNCIL, No. 6**, was instituted on July 21, 1884. The officers selected for the first term were as follows: James Young, S. C.; R. Wright, V. C.; William Brown, Chap.; J. Lounsbury, P. C.; Charles Carter, Sec.; George Young, Fin. Sec.; W. S. Pearson, Treas.; John White, Her.; W. H. Smith, I. G.; J. A. Young, O. G.; Calvin F. Kyte, M.D., Medical Examiner.

The regular meetings are held on the first and third Monday evenings at hall of Fifth Ward Savings-Bank building, corner Pavonia Avenue and Erie Street.

Centenary Council, No. 6, was instituted under the most auspicious circumstances, and has a present membership of about thirty. The initiating steps were taken by six members of Hudson Council, No. 4, who were also members of the Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church.

**Independent Order of Good Templars.**—**EXCELSIOR LODGE, No. 104**, was instituted Sept. 10, 1877. The following were the first officers: Rees Rees, W. C. T.; Mrs. E. A. Carter, W. V. T.; F. C. Parsells, P. W. C. T.; C. M. Solomon, W. Sec.; W. E. Greenwood, W. F. Sec.; James Machin, W. Treas.; F. L. Hopper, W. M.; Miss Ida Clark, W. D. M.; William Luker, W. I. G.; William Sleight, Jr., W. O. G.; J. Gallagher, R. H. S.; Mrs. Mary J. Mackin, L. H. S.; T. J. Gillen, P. W. C. T.

The following have filled the chair of the presiding officer: Rees Rees, W. E. Greenwood, F. L. Hopper, Mrs. E. A. Carter, T. V. Frost.

The officers in December, 1884, were as follows: W. McFee, W. C. T.; Miss Artie Sherman, W. V. T.; Mrs. M. F. Lee, Chap.; F. L. Hopper, P. W. C. T.; Thomas Mailey, Sec.; F. V. Frost, Fin. Sec.; David Birdsall, Treas.; Mrs. F. Kelly, I. G.; John Courtney, O. G.; Miss E. Brooks, D. M.

**Temple of Honor and Temperance.**—**JERSEY CITY TEMPLE, No. 32**, was instituted Oct. 7, 1880, with seventeen charter members.

The following were the officers for the first term: W. McKimm, W. C. T.; T. W. Ward, W. V. T.; J. W. McCabe, W. R.; N. B. Norton, W. T.; W. E. Greenwood, F. R.; W. Stewart, W. U.; Thomas Spurr, D. U.; W. T. Forman, W. S.; W. Meakin, W. C.

The following were the officers in December, 1884: J. Moulten, W. C. T.; R. Ruddick, W. V. T.; R. Longhogen, W. R.; John White, W. T.; A. Burtis, F. R.; J. McCoy, W. U.; John Courtney, Jr., D. U.; John Courtney, Sr., W. S.; J. W. McCabe, W. C.; William Green, P. W. C. T.

This lodge meets every Thursday evening at Union



Hall, corner Grove and Fourth Streets. The present number of members is forty-three.

Sick benefits are paid to all members, from three dollars to seven dollars weekly; also endowment insurance policies to the amount of one thousand dollars are issued to all members desiring such.

**Order of Chosen Friends.**—WASHINGTON COUNCIL No. 7, was organized June 15, 1881.

The following are the names of the first officers: W. C. Day, P. C. C.; J. B. Romar, C. C.; G. Ross Cary, V. C.; J. D. Harrington, Rec.; L. Sloss, Fin. Rec.; C. Boltwood, Treas.; W. C. Barr, Prelate; T. Weed, M.; C. Costello, W.; C. M. Laurence, G.; W. S. Mathews, Sentry; Trustees, Z. K. Pangborn, J. J. Youlin and E. H. Hammond.

The officers in December 1884, were Thomas Mahony, C. C.; George Burk, P. C. C.; Harry E. Howell, V. C.; R. H. Duff, Sec.; L. Sloss, Asst. Sec.; William Morgan, Treas.; Benjamin Fielder, P.; W. C. Barr, M.; W. Ives, Warden; Thomas E. Conroy, G.; Thomas Dunn, Sentry; J. Wainwright, Organist; Trustees, S. B. Bevans, G. M. Seamen and S. P. Stevens

The Past Chief Councilors have been W. T. Day, J. D. Harrington, J. B. Romar and G. Burk.

Washington Council meets on the second and fourth Mondays, at Roche's Hall, corner of Grove and Morgan Streets. Membership, one hundred and thirty-two.

**American Legion of Honor.**—SUPERIOR COUNCIL, No. 337, A. L. of H., was instituted Nov. 10, 1880, with the following officers: A. J. Holcombe, M.D., C.; W. A. Durrie, M.D., V. C.; H. F. Swayze, P. C.; Floyd Vail, O.; Clark A. Bucklin, Sec.; R. C. Vroom, Collector; C. E. Goodrich, Treas.; M. Terhune, G.; George Smith, Warden; F. M. Lincoln, Chaplain; J. E. Moore, Sentry; Trustees, George F. Lewis, E. E. Quaife, T. Smith.

The officers in December, 1884, were D. R. Daly, C.; W. I. Hough, V. C.; F. M. Lincoln, P. C.; H. F. Halsey, O.; C. A. Bucklin, Sec.; Geo. R. Hough, Collector; J. H. Van Horn, Treas.; John Strahan, Guide; G. F. Lewis, Warden; J. W. Lewis, Chaplain; W. N. Jones, Sentry; Trustees, O. H. Lohsen, Henry Koster, H. Demmert.

**Ancient Order of Foresters.**—COURT HUDSON, No. 6990, A. O. F., was organized Sept. 10, 1883, with the following charter members: Charles Munzing, Patrick McKenna, Thomas Byrnes, Thomas G. Henderson, Joseph Keogh, William Duffy, John Fahy, Edward J. Cavanagh, William J. Mackey, M.D., William Harding, Christopher Stevens, Peter Maypothor, Patrick J. Keegan, John G. Cooper.

The first officers were Joseph B. Delo, C. R.; William Duffy, S. C. R.; Charles Munzing, Treas.; Samuel T. Holmes, Sec.; Thomas Byrnes, S. W.; William Anglesea, J. W.; John G. Cooper, S. B.; John W. Fay, J. B.; William J. Mackey, M. D.

The officers for the present term are Joseph B.

Delo, C. R.; Charles Munzing, S. C. R.; Thomas Byrnes, Treas.; Samuel T. Holmes, Sec.; John W. Fahy, S. W.; E. J. Cavanagh, J. W.; Michael F. Casey, S. B.; Patrick McKenna, J. B.; William J. Mackey, M. D.

The number of members is forty-nine. Meetings are held on the second and fourth Mondays of each month at National Assembly rooms, 624 Newark Avenue.

COURT LITTLE JOHN, No. 5909, A. O. F., was organized March 4, 1874. The charter members were William H. Boffy, John Fowler, Robert Marston, Albert Snipe, Richard H. Fey, James Butler, Thomas Macarthy, David Tait, Joseph W. Morgan, George Adams, John Mills, George Washington, John Crane, John H. Holland, Frederick Matthews.

The following were the first officers: William A. Kitts, C. R.; William H. Boffy, S. C. R.; John H. Holland, Sec.; Frederick Matthews, Treas.; Albert Snipe, S. W.; George Adams, J. W.; Joseph W. Morgan, S. B.; Robert Marston, J. B.

The Past Chief Rangers have been Joseph B. Delo, Samuel T. Holmes, Thomas Rowan, John Faherty, Thomas Folan, William Saywell, Joseph N. Brown, Martin J. Flynn, Emrick R. Wessels.

The present officers are Emrick R. Wessels, C. R.; Frederick Verdon, S. C. R.; John Faherty, Treas.; Samuel T. Holmes, Sec.; Peter Marker, S. W.; Thomas Christensen, J. W.; William Shippam, S. B.; John Shannon, J. B.; William A. Durrie, M. D.

The present number of members is sixty-two. The court meets on the first and third Mondays of each month at Franklin Hall, Warren and Montgomery Streets.

COURT JERSEY CITY, No. 7129, is in its first year, and has been remarkably successful in point of numbers. It was organized July 10, 1884, with thirty-five charter members. Within the first month thirty-two candidates were initiated, and a like number were proposed and taken into the order the succeeding month. The officers were: C. R., M. J. Flynn; S. C. R., L. J. Jaquin; Sec., James Nugent; Treas., C. M. Hughes; S. W., Charles Dana; J. W., William Hogan; S. B., Thomas Holmes; J. B., George Austin; Physician, Dr. J. A. Finnerty.

The Court meets on the first and third Fridays of the month, at Roche's Hall, corner of Grove and Morgan Streets.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JOHN RHODERICK MCPHERSON.<sup>1</sup>

John Rhoderick McPherson was born at York, Livingston Co., in the State of New York, on the 9th day of May, 1832. He received a common-school and academic education, and devoted his time to

<sup>1</sup> By Hon. Jacob Weart.





Hon JOHN R McPHERSON







farming and stock-raising until he was twenty-six years old, when, in 1858, he removed to Hudson County, taking up his residence in Hudson City, which in 1870 was incorporated in the consolidated city of Jersey City.

Upon his removal to Hudson County he engaged in the live-stock business, and soon became one of the most prominent dealers. He took up the investigation of the problem as to the best mode of changing the vicious modes of transportation of live-stock and the slaughter of the same for market, and adapted the same to the growth of the great cities of the nation. He planned the abattoir from a poor French system, and so improved the same that it has gone into general use in this country, and is of the greatest utility to our people. He invented, perfected and put into practice new and hitherto unknown devices and principles in the treatment of animal matter. He found droves of cattle passing along the streets and highways, greatly endangering life, and slaughter-houses scattered all about, and great nuisances where they existed; and all this he changed, by making large storage places for cattle, where they were received directly from the cars, and then slaughtered in large numbers at one place, with the greatest cleanliness and care, and the dressed product transferred in the easiest manner to the points of consumption, and in this business he invented and put into practical use the live-stock car for the transportation of animals from the far West to the Eastern cities and the markets of Europe. In these cars the animals are fed, watered and transported with ease and comfort to themselves.

He is also now largely engaged in agriculture, growing out of a desire to utilize the refuse of the stock business for the improvement of the soil. In these great business ventures he has been successful, and while he has benefited himself, he has greatly benefited mankind.

Upon removing to Hudson County he soon began to take an interest in the politics of his adopted State; he was elected to the Board of Aldermen in Hudson City in 1864, and continued to be elected until 1870, and for the last three years of his term he was president of the board. He established in that city the Peoples' Gas-Light Company, and was elected its president, and he has served as a director in several banking institutions. In politics he has always been a Democrat. Upon entering into politics he soon attracted the attention of the late Chancellor Zabriskie while he was at the bar. Mr. Zabriskie measured his capacity long before he was much known to the general public. The first intimation that the writer of this sketch had of his ability was at a Republican caucus held many years ago, and the subject under discussion was the policy of the Republican party, and what would be the policy of the Democratic party; when to my surprise, Mr. Zabriskie asked if it was known "what line of policy John R. McPherson was going to pursue," for at that time he had not as

yet been looked to as a leading man of his party; but the chancellor judged correctly. In New Jersey, from that day to this, in political matters, the question has always been important, "What is McPherson going to do?"

In 1871 he was elected to the State Senate, and served in the sessions of 1872, 1873 and 1874. In the Senate his services were very valuable to Hudson County and the State at large. While he knew the value of great corporations and the power of the aggregations of capital to do good if held in proper restraint, still, in the battles between the corporations and the people of the State, he has always been on the side of the people. He was a champion of the free railroad law, which crushed the railroad monopolies in the State; he voted against the national railroad bill after it had passed the Lower House, when his vote would have passed it in the Senate; he did it upon the ground that the way to get a general railroad law was to defend all special charters, and at the same session, 1873, the general railroad law was passed, which he helped to frame, and it is the broadest and most liberal of any in the country.

At the same session he aided the citizen's committee from Hudson County in the passage of the law for taxing railroads, which largely increased the revenues of the State and municipalities. This law could not have been passed except through his personal influence; for upon the roll-call of the Senate it only received ten votes, and the president of the Senate allowed the roll-call to halt until Mr. McPherson could leave his seat to persuade a Senator to vote for the same, whose vote passed the bill.

During the session of 1873 and 1874 Hudson County was represented in Trenton by counsel, sent there to prepare the bills for necessary legislation then required, and during these two sessions some twenty bills were passed affecting Hudson County and every bill that was prepared met Mr. McPherson's approbation, and they were all passed in the Senate without any serious trouble, while in the House many of them were passed after a hard struggle. Mr. McPherson's broad and liberal views grasped at once the necessities of the county. His senatorial term brought him into such prominent notice throughout the State that he was elected to the United States Senate in 1877 to succeed the Hon. F. T. Frelinghuysen, and was re-elected in 1883; his term will expire March 1889.

In the United States Senate Mr. McPherson has always advocated and carried out the principles and convictions of the Democratic party of the State of New Jersey, and upon two questions, the currency and protection to American industries, he has acted in accord with the party in this State.

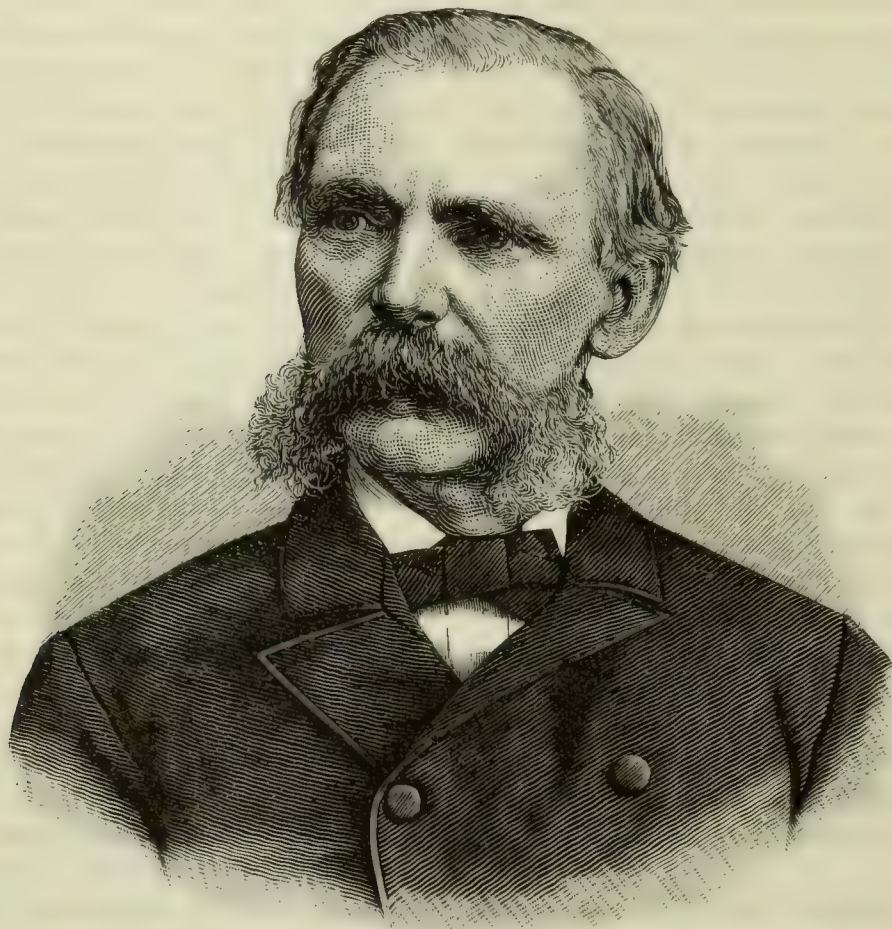
Mr. McPherson was an earnest advocate of the resumption of specie payments, and his currency act, which passed the Senate at the last session, will be of great value to the country if it should pass the House



this winter. His record in the United States Senate has been one of manly independence, never hesitating to vote against his own political party when he thought the public interest would be best conserved by so doing. This independence was forcibly illustrated in the tariff legislation of 1882, when he gave the casting vote in the Senate in support of that measure, he being the only Democrat in the Senate who so voted.

In 1876 he was a Presidential elector, when the State went for Tilden by a very large majority. He

business for himself, and followed it assiduously for two years. When, however, in 1862, the call for volunteers was sounded for the war of the Rebellion, he offered his services, raised a company and went as captain in the Twenty-first Regiment of New Jersey Volunteers. This regiment served with distinction in the Army of the Potomac, in the famous Sixth Army Corps, which did such effective work, and earned its laurels at such great sacrifice in the battle of Fredericksburg, under Gen. Burnside, and at Chancellorsville, under Gen. Hooker. Capt. Farrier took an



*Geo. H. Farrier*

has also served for several years as chairman of the Democratic State Committee.

GEORGE H. FARRIER.

George H. Farrier's parents were natives of Kent, England, and emigrated to this country in 1832. They settled in Jersey City in 1834, a brief interval having previously been spent in New York City. Mr. Farrier was a tailor, in which trade his son, after ordinary advantages at the public school of the city, served a long apprenticeship under his watchful care. In 1860, George H. Farrier began

active part, leading his company amid the rain of bullets and shell, always at the front, distinguishing himself by his bravery during these terrible days of conflict. In the year 1863 he was mustered out of the service, and returned to Jersey City to the prosecution of his business, which has since been carried on successfully.

One remarkable fact may be recorded in regard to the family of which Mr. Farrier is a member. This family is conspicuous among all the citizens of the State of New Jersey for having sent most of its members to the war. Five brothers saw active service in









*Wm B Shreve*



the field, and all served gallantly and with great credit. In their family, alone of all the families of the State, is this glorious record. In the year 1871 the claims of Mr. Farrier for public recognition were acknowledged. He was elected alderman of the First District in Jersey City by a large majority, and was also elected president of the Board of Aldermen for that year. By virtue of that office he became a member of the Board of Finance and Taxation, which is the responsible official body in Jersey City, and chiefly by his wise and judicious counsels and business ability that body made an enduring reputation. After his term of service he was appointed by the Board of Aldermen a member of the Board of Finance.

In the latter part of the year 1871 he was elected a member of the State Legislature, in which he served to the credit of his constituents. In the year 1872 he was re-elected, and again served with distinction. Nine years afterward, in November, 1881, he was elected a third time to the Legislature. At that time the question of the exemption of railroad property from taxation came before the Legislature, and a powerful influence was brought to bear upon the members to vote in favor of corporate encroachments. To Mr. Farrier belongs the credit of having made the great speech of the session, which was applauded and animadverted upon at great length. He took positive ground, fortified by unanswerable arguments, against the powerful monopolies and in favor of the rights of the people and of the community. He is at present holding the position of county collector, and has already signalized himself by his efforts in the direction of economy. Mr. Farrier was one of the principal persons who suggested the idea of the centennial celebration of the battle of Paulus Hook, the anniversary of which was celebrated Aug. 19, 1879, with becoming ceremony and service. Mr. Farrier is also a well-known numismatist, and has in his possession over seven thousand rare and ancient coins, which have been collected by him at a great expenditure of time and money. These coins date from 700 years B.C. to the present time. He has the finest collection of American colonial money in the country, and one which is very highly valued.

Mr. Farrier was, on the 13th of December, 1854, married to Miss Juliette C. Smith, of Norwich, Conn. Emma L. is their only surviving daughter.

#### REV. WILLIAM B. SHROPE.

Rev. William B. Shrope is of German descent, his grandfather, Christopher Shrope, having emigrated from Loraine and settled at an early day in Hunterdon County, N. J., after serving with credit in the war of the Revolution. He married in Germany and had children,—John, David, Isaac, Ferdinand, Joseph, Samuel, Mary, Catherine, Rebecca and Sarah.

John Shrope was born in Bethlehem township,

Hunterdon County, where his life was spent in farming pursuits and the sturdy labor accompanying the blacksmith's forge. He married Eleanor, daughter of Martin Smith of the same county, and had children,—Lewis, Christopher, Jacob D., William B., John, Jr., Henry S., Peter B., Theodore R., Mordecai R., Sarah, Thankful and Mary. William B. Shrope was born on the 13th of September, 1817, in Bethlehem township, Hunterdon County, N. J., and in his tenth year left his home for the township of Reading in the same county, where he became an apprentice to the trade of a tailor. He followed this trade successfully until twenty-two years of age, taking advantage of his leisure hours to acquire an education in so far as was possible in the district schools. He was on the 1st of August, 1839, married to Mary, daughter of John Higgins of Raritan township, a representative of one of the oldest families of the county. Their children are John H., George B., Rebecca H., Eugene K., Charles F. and Harry H. Mr. Shrope desired to fill a more distinguished career of usefulness than was possible at his trade, and in 1842 entered Madison University at Hamilton, N. Y., with a view to a thorough theological course, from which he graduated in 1846. His first settlement was at Lambertville, as pastor of the First Baptist Church of that place, where he remained six years, and was next called to Point Pleasant, Pa. Owing to ill health he discontinued his exertions in this field and accepted a mission charge at Peapack, Somerset County, N. J., where he labored for one year and subsequently supplied for two years the Bergen Baptist Church of Jersey City, as its first pastor. His health having again obliged him to discontinue pastoral work, he continued a resident of Jersey City and embarked in the real estate business in New York, in 1881 opening an office in the city of his residence. Mr. Shrope is a strong Republican in his political proclivities, his zeal and public spirit having prompted him to enter the field of local politics. He was elected freeholder in 1882, and re-elected for the two succeeding years without opposition, making one of the most useful members of the board in promoting important public measures. In public as in private life all worthy schemes have his loyal and earnest support.

#### FREDERICK C. BARLOW, D.D.S.

Frederick C. Barlow, D.D.S., the son of Dr. Edward Barlow, one of New York's oldest dental practitioners, was born on the 6th of November, 1835, in that city.

His early education was acquired at the Ninth Ward Public School, No. 3, of which the late Dr. David Patterson was principal, where he graduated from the ninth class, and subsequently attended a collegiate school on the Hudson. He determined to adopt the profession of dentistry, and began its study under the preceptorship of his father, graduating later at the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery.

Taking an active interest in local politics, he, for a



while, abandoned the practice of his profession and filled a position in the county clerk's office. In 1866 he was appointed by the Commissioners of Charity and Correction, clerk of Bellevue Hospital (filling the place made vacant by the promotion to the Wardenship of Thomas S. Brennan, now president of the Board of Commissioners), which position he resigned to resume the practice of dentistry.

Dr. Barlow came to Jersey City in April, 1869, thinking it a promising field for the exercise of his

of the Central Dental Association of Northern New Jersey, and of the Hudson County Dental Society. He was for the years 1877,'78,'79,'80 and '81 a member of the Examining Board, of the State Dental Society, after which he was elected president of the Society, and on the expiration of his official term was again placed on the Examining Board, which position he still retains. He is now president of the Central Dental Society, and has been both president and secretary of the Hudson County Society.



skill. His ability has since been recognized by a steadily increasing practice.

He has always been an advocate of the advancement of dental education, and has been and is identified with most of the associations connected with the profession by many of which he has been honored with official positions.

He is a member of the American Dental Association, of the Dental Association of the United States of America, of the New Jersey State Dental Society,

Dr. Barlow served his full time in the Seventh Regiment, N. G., S. N. Y., and is a member of the Veteran Association.

The doctor was twice married, his first wife being Miss Josie Norris, of New York, to whom he was united on the 8th of January, 1860, and by whom he has one child living. His second marriage in April, 1873, was to Miss Fanny M. Winans, of Newark, N. J.

In politics he is a Democrat, though not active in the political arena since his residence in the State.









Henry Lombard



## HENRY LEMBECK.

Henry Lembeck is of German parentage, his father having resided in Osterwick, Munster, Germany, where he followed the trade of a cabinet-maker. He married Elizabeth Wenning, of the same town, and had children,—Elizabeth, Catrina, Bernard (deceased), Henry and Joseph. Henry was born on the 8th of April, 1826, in Osterwick, where he remained until eighteen years of age. He received in youth a rudimentary education, and on the death of his father, when his son was fourteen years of age, became an apprentice to the cabinet-maker's trade, serving three years in that capacity. For two and a half years he was employed as a journeyman, when, being drafted into the German army, he did duty as a soldier for two and a half years. His strong love of liberty, however, found expression in the revolutionary sentiments declared by him, which rendered his presence in his native land uncomfortable. He was therefore induced to emigrate to America, and on landing in New York at once resumed his trade, that of a cabinet-maker. Mr. Lembeck subsequently, for the purpose of acquiring a more thorough command of the English tongue, engaged as a grocer's clerk, and remained three years in that capacity, after which, with assistance, he purchased and conducted the store successfully for a period of three years. Jersey City then became his place of residence, where the business of a grocer was continued and greatly enlarged. Circumstances influenced a change in his pursuits and led him to engage for six years in market gardening, after which he became the agent for the sale of the ale made at the brewery of John F. Betz, of New York.

This was continued until 1870, when, in connection with John Betz, he established the firm of Lembeck & Betz, and erected their present brewery, of which ale is the staple product. They speedily won an extended reputation for the excellence of their ale, and created a wide demand for it in New York City and the vicinity. Mr. Lembeck was married, in 1853, to Mary Beadle, of New York, whose children are Henry F., Mamie (Mrs. H. W. Harms), Katie, Albert B. and Victor H. Albert B. is engaged in the produce commission business in New York, and Henry F. has embarked in that of malting at Watkins, N. Y. His wife died Feb. 8, 1870, and Mr. L. was a second time married, July 11, 1871, to Emma Kraus, of Jersey City, whose children are Gustave, Ida and Otto.

Mr. Lembeck in politics is a Democrat, and has taken an active part in local political issues. He was for four years a member of the Board of Public Works of Jersey City, two years of which period he was its president. He is also a director of the E. B. Parsons Malting Company of Rochester, N. Y. He is in religion a Catholic, and identified with St. Paul's Catholic Church of Greenville, in which place he has resided since 1857.

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

CITY OF HOBOKEN.<sup>1</sup>

General Description—Sanitary Condition—Statistical.

THE city of Hoboken occupies a more unique position in many respects than any other city in the world. No other city of its size is so well known by name and so little known in fact. No suburb of New York city is so accessible and its notoriety is due to circumstances which in a great measure no longer exist. Situated on the west bank of the Hudson River, opposite that portion of New York lying between Grand Street and 23rd Street, it was for years a kind of picnic ground for the residents of the great metropolis. Its "Elysian Fields" and "River Walks" were visited by thousands, especially on Sundays. Its preponderating German population entered with all their national zest into the summer garden recreations, taking their entire families with them. Central and Prospect Parks had not been contemplated; Coney Island and Long Branch hardly known; Hoboken was the great pleasure resort of New Yorkers.

Now, all is changed. The great increase of population has encroached on the Fields until they have almost disappeared. A strong city government maintains perfect order and public peace; other nationalities are largely represented among the population and greater summer attractions lead the multitudes in other directions. In many respects the city is now becoming very favorably known. Here many live their early married years, and this accounts for the large proportion hereinafter noted of children among the population.

No city of its size has better credit; none where so large a portion of its population take a personal interest in the administration of municipal affairs, none where partisan ties are less binding. Hoboken has the honor of containing a college for the education of mechanical engineers which is unsurpassed in size, equipments and thoroughness by any in the world. Four great Ocean Steamship Lines and one of the most important trunk railroad lines have their termini in the city. Churches, schools, hospitals and other benevolent organizations are flourishing. An efficient police force, fire department and board of health, an excellent water supply, and, on the uplands an efficient sewage system, have all during the last few years produced a marked effect on the

<sup>1</sup>In preparing the above sketch the writer has drawn freely from the records gathered during the last seventeen years by Speelmann & Brush, civil engineers of Hoboken, but he has been under special obligation to many other people to whom he returns sincere thanks. He can not allow the occasion to pass without especially acknowledging the assistance he has received from the officers in the various city departments—banks, churches, post-office, private companies, etc., *The Democrat-Advertiser*, the publications of the Hon. Charles H. Winfield and the personal assistance of Mr. T. H. McCann, Louis McCulloch and Edward Russ, Esq.

CHARLES R. BRUSH.



city. The streets are generally well paved with block pavement; excellent ferry accommodations exist with New York, and the mail, telegraph, telephone and district messenger service is generally satisfactory.

On the other hand, the drainage of the lower, or, as it is called, "The Meadow," portion of the city is bad. The public improvements are generally made without much system, and the frequent change in office of those in charge of the municipal affairs and the fact that those who are elected by the people to these municipal offices are often irresponsible, incompetent and improper men, results in a burdensome and unnecessary taxation, while many real and needed improvements in the city are not made.

An enterprising horse-railroad company not only furnishes excellent accommodation to surface passengers, but in 1874 built an elevator by which its cars, horses and passengers are elevated from the level of Hoboken to Jersey City Heights, an elevation of about 100 feet, in less than one minute, instead of taking ten minutes to make the ascent, as was necessary before the erection of the elevator. The business of this company, however, has now increased to such an extent that one elevator is not enough, and the company, in 1884, built an incline plain one mile in length and in places seventy-five feet in height, by which it proposes to transfer people from the ferry to the Heights in five minutes, where, even with the elevator, the time consumed used to be ten minutes.

Two creditable parks adorn the city, the one on the river, known as Hudson Square Park, being unusually beautiful and attractive.

The national and savings banks are both strong and safe institutions.

**Title and Early History.**—The great merchants of Holland, on receipt of the news, in 1610, of Captain Hudson's discovery of "De Groote Rivier" (the Hudson), were not slow to avail themselves of the possession of its shores. In 1614 a number of them formed the "United Netherland Company" under the authority of the United Netherlands. Immediately afterwards Herr Block, in the "Restless," explored "Scheyichbi" (Indian name for New Jersey).

On the expiration of their charter, in 1618, these merchants formed another association called "The Dutch West India Company." This company purchased Manhattan Island from the Indians for sixty guilders. In 1629 the Assembly of the Nineteen granted to all such as should plant colonies in New Netherlands absolute property to such lands as the emigrants might be able to improve, and any member of the company who should plant a colony of fifty adults should be entitled to sixteen miles of river-front, and the title of Patroon, or feudal chief, provided he satisfied the Indians for the lands taken. Under these privileges, one Michael Pauw, burgo-master of Amsterdam and lord of Achtenhoven,

near Utrecht, obtained from the Indians, through the director of the Council of New Netherlands, the right and title to the lands which now comprise Hoboken. The following is the deed:

"From the Director and Council of New Netherlands, residing on the Island of Manhattan and the Fort Amsterdam, under the authority of their High Mightinesses, the Lord State-General of this United Netherlands and the incorporated West India Company, at their chambers at Amsterdam, to Michael Pauw:—the aforesaid lands, by us named Hobocan Hackingh, extending on the south side, Ahasimus eastward, the River Mauritius, and on the west side surrounded by a valley (marsh) and morass, through which the boundaries of said land can be seen with sufficient clearness and be distinguished. Done at the aforesaid Island of Manhattan, in Fort Amsterdam, this 12th day of July, 1630."

The Ahasimus spoken of in the deed is the Indian name of that portion of Jersey City lying east of the hill, and between Hoboken and Paulus Hook. This is the first time the name of Hoboken was met with. It is an Indian word and is said to mean *tobacco pipe*. The name as given above, with its suffix Hackingh signifying land, gives *the land of the tobacco pipe*. Here the natives were accustomed to procure a stone out of which they carved pipes.

The name is spelled in various ways: Hobocan, Hacking, Hobocan, Hoboken, Hobocken, Hobucken, Hobokina, Hoboquin, Hobuk, Hoebuck, Hobock, Howbuck, Hoobock, Hooboocken.

This same Pauw obtained a deed from the Indians for Staten Island. Pauw bestowed his name on the river front, between Communipaw and Weehauken, in the Latin shape of Pavonia. The ownership of Pauw was very unpopular with the members of the company. He did not comply with the stipulation to plant colonies on his land. This led to strife, and finally, in 1635, he delivered up to the company all his title and interest for twenty-six thousand florins, or ten hundred and forty dollars. Up to Feb. 16, 1643, no settlement had been made north of Hoboken. At this place a farm-house and brew-house had been built where Arent Teunissen Van Putten and his family resided, who rented it in 1640 for twelve years. The stipulation of the rent was, "The fourth sheaf with which God Almighty shall favor the field." From 1643 to 1645 there was constant trouble with the Indians. During a portion of this period, they had absolute control of the whole west side of the river. Van Putten while on a trading excursion was killed by the Indians, his farm laid waste and his cattle destroyed. On Aug. 30, 1645, the Indian war was concluded and a treaty signed.

In July, 1646, Petrus Stuyvesant was commissioned director-general, and for the next ten years we find the residents of the west side of the river pursuing the even tenor of their ways. But the killing of an Indian girl by Van Dyck while she was robbing his peach orchard at midnight, brought on another war between the Indians and Dutch in 1654, and for a second time, the west side of the river was laid waste and the savages gained an undisputed possession of the soil.



On Jan. 30, 1658, the Indians deeded to Petrus Stuyvesant all the land in the county, between Hackensack and Hudson Rivers, and so the Dutch under the good Governor Stuyvesant continued in possession. During the fifty years they had control they subdued nature and the savage. Through barter and judicious treatment by Stuyvesant the Indians had been induced to give up the land of their fathers. Government was established on these wild shores and the influence of the language and customs of these hardy Dutchmen is to be found among us even to-day. Nieuw Jar (New Year), with its open hospitality, while Kerstijd (Christmas), yet brings its Santa Claus laden with gifts.

But these Dutch pioneers were to endure other troubles; for in 1664 Charles II., of England, without any cause whatever, without any preliminary war between England and Holland, granted on March 12 of that year all that portion of the New Netherlands lying east of the Delaware Bay to his brother, the Duke of York. While yet the squadron was on its way to capture the country, the duke deeded, on June 23, 1664, to John Lord Berkley, a brother of the Governor of Virginia, and to Sir George Carteret, the tract lying between the Hudson and Delaware Rivers, to be called New Cæsarea or New Jersey. This name was given in honor of Sir John Carteret, who was born on the Island of Jersey in 1599. He had always been loyal to the king, having suffered confinement in the Tower in 1657 and afterwards held many high places under his sovereign's reign. On Sept. 8, 1664, Col. Richard Nichols captured New Amsterdam, and ignorant of the fact that his master had already named the country, he, in honor of the duke, called it Albania. Among the articles of capitulation agreed upon between Stuyvesant and Nichols, two were as follows:

"2. All people shall continue free denizens and shall enjoy the lands, houses, goods, wheresoever they are within this country and dispose of them as they please."

"11. The Dutch shall enjoy their own customs concerning their inheritances."

George Carteret commissioned his brother Philip to be Governor, and he assumed control in July, 1665.

The war between England and Holland arising out of the bad faith of the English was finally settled by the treaty of Breda on July, 1667, by which each party was to hold what had been captured. This confirmed the title of the English to New Netherlands, and they continued to govern the province under the same military form of rule as had been established by Stuyvesant.

On Feb. 5, 1663, Petrus Stuyvesant deeded the tract known as the Hoboken Patent to his brother-in-law, Nicholas Varlet, which deed or patent was confirmed by Governor Carteret May 12, 1668. This deed included all the uplands and marsh-lands within the present city limits. Varlet lived in Bergen.

Stuyvesant died in 1671, but the friction between England and Holland resulted in another war, in which the Dutch captain, Anthony Colve, in command of twenty-three vessels and sixteen thousand men, recaptured New Amsterdam July 29, 1673; but by the treaty between England and Holland made at Westminster, in 1674, the country was again restored to the English, who held control of it until the Revolution.

To clear up any shadow which the recent occupation by the Dutch might have cast upon former grants, Charles II. made a second grant, dated July 29, 1674, to the Duke of York, who, in turn, the same year granted to Sir George Carteret what was afterwards known as East Jersey.

In a minute description of the whole country in 1680, by one George Scott, Hoboken was referred to as follows:

"Further up is a good plantation in a neck of land almost an island, called Hobuck. It did belong to a Dutch merchant, who formerly, in the Indian war, had his wife, children and servants murdered by the Indians, and his house, cattle and stock destroyed by them. (This was Arent Teunissen.) It is now settled again, and a mill erected there by one dwelling in New York."

But few incidents appear in the history of the city until 1700, when the inhabitants petitioned King William to take from the land proprietors their arbitrary powers, and the proprietors gladly surrendered a burden which was pecuniarily unprofitable and productive of discord.

Land troubles continued, however, until 1673, when the legislature passed the Act providing for a complete survey and allotment of the common land among the freeholders. This survey was very accurately made and is to-day the basis upon which all land titles are founded.

The estate of Nicholas Varlet was inherited by his daughter, Susanna, who married Robert Hickman, a resident of Hoboken. Hickman and his wife conveyed Hoboken, containing one hundred and thirty-eight Dutch Morgens, to Samuel Bayard, a New York merchant. Bayard occupied it as a summer residence. His mansion was on "Castle Point." It was burned by the patriots, Aug. 24, 1780, and the farm laid waste. Bayard was at first a patriot, but when he saw the cause waning he turned loyalist. His property was confiscated, and at the close of the Revolution he went to England, where he lived to be a very old man, at his seat, Greenwich House, Southampton.

Hoboken is described by the commissioners of 1674 as beginning at the mouth of the creek, and running to a stake at the foot of the hill, N. 56.30; W. 18.63 chains, from the beginning; thence westerly 113 1-2 chains, on a straight line to a stake by a creek which parts Hoboken from the meadows lying north of Har-simus, and so down the creek to the Hudson, and thence up the Hudson to the point of beginning.

On March 16, 1784, the State of New Jersey sold



Hoboken, which had been confiscated from Bayard, to John Stevens, for 18,360 pounds. Col. Stevens, the founder of the present city of Hoboken, was born in New York in 1749 and died in 1838. His grandfather was a native of England, and came to New York as an officer of the Crown. His father, John, became a resident of New Jersey, and his son married Rachael, daughter of John Cox, of Bloomsburg, N. J. He was for several years treasurer of the State, and his sister married Robert R. Livingston, Chancellor of New York.

At the outbreak of the Revolution the patriots found many warm supporters on the west side of the Hudson River. Outposts of the American army under Gen. Greene were stationed at Hoebuck.

The *Mercury* of Jan. 20, 1777, says, "A party of forty Rebels came down to Col. Bayard's Mills, last Friday morning, near Hoebuck Ferry, and carried off some cattle, but being persued by a few of the 57th Regiment, stationed at Powles Hook, they took to their heels and made off."

The *New Jersey Gazette* of April 28, 1779, says: "On Sunday, 28th ult., a party of thirty men belonging to Col. Van Buskirk's corps of Tories, and embodied Refugees, stationed at Hoboken, went out as far as Closter, horse stealing."

The city of Hoboken was founded by John Stevens according to a map made by Charles Loss, C. E., covering about half of the upland within the present city limits. The first sale of lots from the "Loss Map" was made at the Tontine Coffee House, in New York, by auctioneer, David Dixon, Mar. 20, 1804.

Early in 1774, a ferry was established to connect the Corporation Dock at Bear Market in New York, with Hoboken. It was under the charge of Cornelius Haring, Agent for the State of New Jersey. The boats were distinguished by the name "The Hoebuck Ferry" painted on the sterns. During the war of the Revolution this, like all the other ferries, was under the control of the military. Up to 1811, the Common Council of New York leased the ferry to different parties, although all the years since 1784 John Stevens had been owner of Hoboken. After remaining quiet, with only an occasional remonstrance against the management of the ferry, until Dec. 11, 1808, he came forward as a discoverer of a new power in navigation. He claimed to be the first man in the country who had successfully applied steam as a propelling power. On April 13, 1811, he obtained a lease of the ferry, and immediately set about to complete his steam ferry-boat. It was called "Julia Ann," carried one hundred passengers, and was the first steam ferry-boat in the world. It made sixteen trial trips, but not being as economical as the horse boats, it was taken off the Ferry.

John Stevens was in fact the first railroad man in this country. He published an elaborate pamphlet, addressed to De Witt Clinton advocating the con-

struction of a railroad to convey troops to Canada during the war of 1812.

In June, 1817, John Stevens sold all his interest in the ferry to John, Robert and Samuel Swartwout, who assigned it in 1813 to Philip Horne. At this time the landing in New York was changed from Vesey to Barclay Street. In May, 1821, the Stevens family repurchased the ferry, paying to the city of New York eighteen hundred dollars rent per annum. The Stevens's started the steam ferry-boat at this time. The first boat was the "Hoboken," and made regular trips "every hour by the St. Paul's clock." The ladies' cabin was below deck, carpeted, and warmed by open fire-places. The Christopher Street branch was started in July 1836, taking the place of the Spring Street landing, which had been used since 1774.

On April 15, 1814, Samuel Swartwout and his brother Robert purchased from John Stevens the marsh portion of Hoboken, now known as the "Coster Estate." They made a vegetable garden of it, and attempted to reclaim a large portion of it. They failed, however, in 1819, and their mortgagee, John G. Coster, took title to the tract. In 1860 Coster laid it out into building-lots, according to a map made by Daniel and Austin D. Ewen, civil engineers of New York.

On Feb. 10, 1843, that portion of Hudson County north of New Jersey Railroad was set off and called North Bergen. Hoboken continued part of this township of North Bergen until April 16th, 1849, when it was organized as a separate township, under the name of Hoboken; this includes Weehawken.

The city of Hoboken was incorporated March 28, 1855; on March 15, 1859, a portion of it, including Castle Point was annexed to Weehawken, but in 1876 this portion was re-annexed to Hoboken.

The population of this city in 1850 was 2,608, United States Census; 1855 was 6,727, New Jersey census; 1860 was 9,659, United States census; 1865 was 12,976, New Jersey census; 1870 was 20,297, United States census; 1875 was 24,766, New Jersey census; 1880 was 30,999, United States census; 1884 was 37,184, estimated.

John Stevens had five sons,—John C., Robert L., Richard, James and Edwin A.

Richard died young, and on the death of John Stevens, his sons, John C. and Robert L. and Edwin A., bought out the other heirs. Subsequently Edwin A., inherited from Robert L., and bought from John C., the whole estate. The Stevens Battery was commanded by Robert L., in 1837, and was intended as an impregnable protection to New York Harbor. The science of ordnance advanced so rapidly, however, that before the battery was completed, it was found to be vulnerable. Changes were made, the battery was enlarged from time to time, but the advance in ordnance was too rapid and the battery was at last abandoned.



The present city lies in latitude  $40^{\circ} 44' 21''$  north, and longitude  $74^{\circ} 1' 54''$  west from Greenwich.

**Topography.**—Hoboken contains about two hundred and seventy acres of upland and four hundred and fifty acres of meadow, of which about ninety acres of upland and one hundred and forty acres of meadow are built upon. Serpentine is the underlying rock of the Hoboken upland; blue mud underlies the meadow. The borings, which have been taken from time to time through this mud, indicate that it rests on a foundation of sand or gravel, and that it gradually increases in depth easterly from the upland to the Palisades, being some places over one hundred feet deep. The surface of the meadow before the tides were cut off was about on the level of mean high water; but since the river is, to a certain extent, kept off the meadow by tide-gates and street embankments the surface has sunk from one and a half to two feet below mean high tide.

The meadow streets of Hoboken that have been graded are generally filled in to the height of about two feet above high water. The city was originally founded on the uplands bordering the Hudson River and west of the promontory known as "Castle Point," but during the last thirty years it has spread westerly over the swamp land lying along the foot of the Palisades.

The average altitude of the entire city above mean high water is about twelve feet, while that of Castle Point is one hundred feet, and the top of the precipitous heights of the Palisade range, which bounds Hoboken on the west and north, and on which are located Jersey City Heights, West Hoboken, town of Union and Weehawken, range from one hundred to two hundred feet above the level of the sea. The uplands of the city (except Castle Point, containing thirty acres, which is the private ground of the Stevens family) range from eight to twenty-five feet above high tide. The soil is of a stiff clayey nature, with no rock near the surface. The uplands of Hoboken no doubt originally formed an island, which were cut off from the Palisades by the waters of the Hudson River for a width of about fifteen hundred and fifty feet.

The depth of the water in the channel of the Hudson River opposite Hoboken is about sixty feet; the bottom is blue mud or silt; the same is found underlying the meadow lands of Hoboken. The depth to hard bottom of the Hudson River is about one hundred and twenty-five feet below mean high tide.

The average difference between mean high and mean low water in the Hudson River at Hoboken is four feet and six inches. During northeasterly or northerly storms, especially in time of high spring tide, the level of the water in the Hudson River is several feet higher than mean low water, the greatest difference that has been noted being three feet, nine and a half inches,—that is to say, there have been

times when even at low tide the water in the river was nine and a half inches higher than the surface of the meadows. On several occasions the water has risen more than three feet higher than mean high water, and, of course, at such times the water in the river was four and a half feet higher than the level of the meadows and one foot higher than the established grade of the meadow streets.

**Sewage.**—There are six sewer outlets from Hoboken; two of these main sewers are of wood, about four feet square, and lie in and are intended to drain only the meadow lands; one is a large brick sewer, which is very deep, and is intended as an outlet for lateral sewers on the upland as well as for draining the meadows; the other three main sewers all drain the uplands. All the meadow sewers are unsatisfactory. The upland sewers are efficient. The tidal box drain system for the meadows has already cost the city during the last fifteen years about one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. They have proved to be simply elongated cesspools, which retain all the refuse which drains into them. They are almost entirely useless in times of heavy storms. Sometimes they are tide-locked for days together, and there is no escape for the sewage except by evaporation. There is seldom any escape for the refuse except by putrefaction. A careful examination of health statistics in 1875 showed the death-rate on the worst portion of the meadow districts to be thirty-seven per thousand annually, while on the better portion of the upland it was only twenty per thousand. Earnest and repeated efforts during the last twelve years to introduce a low level system of drainage on the meadows has been unsuccessful, notwithstanding the fact that the practicability and economy of a pumping system has not only been demonstrated in other cities, but in certain portions of this city as well. The more intelligent portion of the community, as well as a majority of the landed interest, has strongly advocated the low level system, but it has been invariably defeated by those who are the greatest sufferers from the present condition of affairs, to wit: those living on the meadows.

**Sanitary Condition of Hoboken.**—In 1879 the New Jersey State Sanitary Association selected Hoboken as a city peculiarly well-fitted for determining the effect of soil, contour, and drainage on the death rate. An entirely original and exhaustive examination was made, from which the following facts, never before published, were ascertained. The examination was confined to the year 1875, that being the latest census year and the first complete year of the Hudson County Board of Health. No deaths were considered except those who had previously resided in Hoboken; all decedents from the public hospitals, formerly non-resident, were omitted.

The general death-rate in the United States in 1870 was 21.60 per 1000; New York City in 1875, 29.47 per 1000; Hoboken in 1875, 27.80 per 1000.



The death-rates per thousand living at the following ages of life, was,—

Age.	United States.	New York.	Hoboken.
Under 1 year . . . . .	170	307.4	139
Between 1 and 5 years. . . . .	35	63	58
Between 5 and 21 years . . . . .	7.10	8.2	7.8
Over 21 years . . . . .	20	22	19.30

The object of the investigation was especially to locate three classes of diseases,—

Zymotic diseases, or those which are considered preventable under proper sanitary regulations, viz. : cholera, diphtheria, scarlet fever, croup, etc.

Filth, or diarrhœal diseases, a certain class of zymotic diseases, supposed to be generated by human excrement, viz. : cholera infantum, dysentery, diarrhœa, and typhoid fever.

Moisture diseases, or those which are supposed to be aggravated by the moisture of the soil, viz. : marasmus, consumption, pneumonia and bronchitis.

It was found that before the influence of soil and drainage upon the death-rate could be ascertained, there were two elements in relation to the population which would have to be considered, 1, the age distribution. 2, nationality.

CONDENSED LIFE TABLES OF THE UNITED STATES, NEW YORK CITY AND HOBOKEN—SPECIFIED AGES.

AGE.	United States, 1870.				
	Population at Specified Ages.	Deaths at Specified Ages by Elliot.	Death Rate per 1000 of Population at Specified Ages.	Proportion of Population of each Specified Age to Total Population.	Proportion of Deaths of each Specified Age to Total No. of Deaths.
Under one year. . . . .	1,100,475	187,195	170.	2.80%	22.5%
Between one and five years . . . . .	4,414,238	157,234	35.	11.50%	18.9%
All under five years . . . . .	5,514,713	344,429	62.46	14.30%	41.4%
Between five and twenty years . . . . .	13,641,490	106,051	7.10	35.40%	12.7%
Over twenty years . . . . .	19,397,007	382,136	20.	50.30%	45.9%
All ages . . . . .	38,553,210	832,616	21.60	100. %	100. %
All over five years . . . . .	33,038,497	488,187	14.80	85.70%	58.60%
	New York City, 1875.				
Under one year. . . . .	27,782	8,540	307.40	2.6 %	27.8%
Between one and five years . . . . .	100,387	6,308	63.	9.6 %	20.5%
All under five years . . . . .	128,169	14,848	115.80	12.20%	48.4%
Between five and twenty years . . . . .	314,421	2,584	8.2	30.20%	8.4 %
Over twenty years . . . . .	599,296	13,277	22.	57.60%	40.2 %
All ages . . . . .	1,041,886	30,709	29.47	100. %	100.00%
All over five years . . . . .	913,717	15,861	17.30	87.80%	51.6 %
	Hoboken, 1875.				
Under one year. . . . .	1,575	219	139.	6.4%	31.8%
Between one and five years . . . . .	2,914	169	58.	11.6%	24.5%
All under five years . . . . .	4,489	388	86.4	18.1%	56.3%
Between five and twenty years . . . . .	7,838	61	7.8	31.7%	8.9%
Over twenty-one years . . . . .	12,439	240	19.3	50.2%	34.8%
All ages . . . . .	24,766	689	27.8	100. %	100. %
All over five years . . . . .	20,277	301	14.8	81.9%	43.7%

The above life tables show that about one-half of all deaths occur among children under five years of age, being 56.30 per cent. in Hoboken, 48.40 in New York and 41.40 in the United States; while the proportion of children under five years of age to the total population was 18.10 per cent. in Hoboken, 12.20 per cent. in New York and 14.30 per cent. in the United States.

**The Effect of Nationality on the Death-Rate.**—This may be shown in either of two ways; the first, and most common, but entirely incorrect method, is simply to consider the nativity of the population.

LIFE TABLE OF HOBOKEN, 1875—NATIVITY.

BIRTHPLACE.	Population of each Specified Nativity.	Deaths among each Specified Nativity.	Death Rate per 1,000 of Population of Specified Nativity.	Proportion of Population of each Specified Nativity to Total Population.	Proportion of Deaths among each Specified Nativity to Total Deaths.
United States . . . . .	12,973	532	41.60	52	77
Germany . . . . .	6,238	72	11.50	25	10
Ireland. . . . .	3,645	59	16.20	15	9
Other Foreign Nations . . . . .	1,910	26	13.60	8	4
All Nationalities. . . . .	24,766	689	28	100	100

This method and calculation seems to indicate that the death-rate among the native-born population of Hoboken is forty-two per thousand, and among the foreign population from twelve to sixteen per thousand. While the data in this table is literally true, the results obtained are entirely erroneous and misleading. From just such tables as this the false notion is obtained that the native element of our population is decreasing, and that to the continual influx of foreigners, with their larger families, the increase of our population is due.

The age of nearly all our immigrants range from five to fifty years, between which ages the rate of mortality is the minimum. Out of the foreign-born population of 444,166 in the City of New York, in 1875, only 2891, or three-fifths of one per cent. were under five years of age, and only 45,728, or about ten per cent. were under twenty years of age.

If, however, the children of these immigrants are all ranked as natives, then the deaths among these children are charged to the native population. The consequence is that the native population is charged not only with deaths among its own numbers and its own children, but also with the deaths among children of the imigrant population. In cities where there is a large foreign element as in Hoboken, the effect of this improper distribution is very marked, eighty-five per cent. of the total population being of foreign parentage, and, as we have seen by above, fifty-six per cent. of all the decedents were under five years of age.



The census of New York for 1875 illustrates the error that would arise from this calculation by nativity in the most striking manner. The number of native-born married women was found to be 54,734, and of native-born children, under five years of age, 123,962. The number of foreign-born married women was found to be 124,989, and of foreign-born children, under five years, 2889.

The second and correct method of determining the effect of nationality upon the death-rate is to consider the parentage of the population.

LIFE TABLE HOBOKEN 1875—PARENTAGE AND AGE DISTRIBUTION.

AGE.	Native Parentage.				
	Population at Specified Ages.	Deaths at Specified Ages.	Death Rates Per 1000 of Population at Specified Ages.	Proportion of Pop. of Each Specified Age to Total Pop. of Each Nativity.	Proportion of Deaths of Each Specified Age to Total Deaths of Each Nativity.
Under one year. . . .	286	38	133	8%	40%
Between one and five years . . . . .	548	20	36	14%	21%
All under five years. .	834	58	69.5	22.3%	61%
Between five and twenty-one years . . . .	1,324	10	7	35%	10%
Over twenty-one years.	1,586	27	17	43%	29%
All ages . . . . .	3,744	95	26	100%	100%
All over five years . .	2,910	37	12.7	77.7%	39%
	Foreign Parentage.				
	Population	Deaths	Death Rates	Proportion of Pop.	Proportion of Deaths
Under one year. . . .	1,289	181	140	6%	32%
Between one and five years . . . . .	2,366	149	63	11%	24%
All under five years. .	3,655	330	90.3	17.4%	55.5%
Between five and twenty-one years . . . .	6,514	51	8	31%	8%
Over twenty-one years.	10,853	213	20	52%	36%
All ages . . . . .	21,022	594	28	100%	100%
All over five years . .	17,367	264	15.2	82.6%	44.5%

This table indicates the real facts in relation to the death-rates among the native and foreign elements of the population of Hoboken. The propriety of compiling such a table has been suggested, but the above we believe, is the first of the kind that has ever been published.

This table also reveals the fact that between the specified ages the death-rate in each case was less among those of native than among those of foreign parentage, of which fact the following extract from the census of Massachusetts for 1865 is corroborative. "From these considerations the conclusion is inevitable that notwithstanding the remarkable fact that the births among the native or American born, constituting 79.05 per cent. of the total population of the State, are at present annually exceeded by the births among the foreign born, constituting 20.95 per cent. of the total population, the native element is constantly growing in numbers, owing to the relatively less mortality of those of early age."

In this connection we present the following data

taken from the report of the Board of Health of New York City for 1875 :

CHILDREN.	MOTHERS.	
	Native-Born.	Foreign Born.
1st Child. . . . .	2,264	3,016
2d " . . . . .	1,582	2,550
3d " . . . . .	1,075	2,550
4th " . . . . .	677	1,711
5th " . . . . .	435	1,270
6th " . . . . .	295	930
7th " . . . . .	180	729
8th " . . . . .	115	454
9th " . . . . .	57	326
10th " . . . . .	42	195
11th " . . . . .	9	129
12th " . . . . .	10	61
13th " . . . . .	6	47
14th " . . . . .	4	12
15th " . . . . .	1	1
16th " . . . . .	—	2
17th " . . . . .	—	2
Not stated. . . . .	762	2,640
Total. . . . .	6,752	13,985

The data in this table would account for an excessive death-rate among those of foreign parentage. In addition to this the mere fact of immigration aggravates the tendency to disease due to want of acclimation. Moreover, the majority of our immigrants especially those who settle in our sea-coast cities are of the less enterprising and hardy classes.

The importance of a proper consideration of this question will at once be seen by an examination of following table :

	Total Population.	POPULATION.		Percentage of Population of Foreign Parentage.	Percentage of Population of Foreign Nativity.
		Foreign Parentage.	Foreign Nativity.		
United States . .	38,555,983	10,892,015	5,566,546	28%	14%
New York State .	4,382,759	2,225,627	1,138,358	51%	26%
Pennsylvania . .	3,521,791	151,208	545,201	33%	15%
Massachusetts . .	1,457,351	626,211	353,319	43%	24%
New Jersey . . .	906,096	350,316	188,943	38%	21%
New York City . .	942,292	781,745	419,094	83%	24%
Philadelphia . . .	674,022	365,678	183,624	54%	27%
Boston . . . . .	270,802	162,211	92,288	60%	24%
Hoboken (1875). .	24,766	21,122		85%	48%

The following was found to be the average number of persons living in each dwelling in Hoboken, as compared with other cities: Hoboken, 9.10; New York, 14.72; Boston, 8.46; Philadelphia, 6.01; Jersey City, 8.37; Toledo, O., 5.20.

TOTAL POPULATION, DECEDENTS IN CERTAIN CLASSES AND IN DIFFERENT SECTIONS OF HOBOKEN.

CLASS.	Whole City.	Uplands.	Meadows.	Native Parentage.	Foreign Parentage.
Population . . . .	24,766	9,579	15,187	3,744	21,022
Decedents, Total .	689	213	476	95	594
Under 1 year . . .	219	64	155	38	181
Bet. 1 and 5 Years	169	43	126	20	149
Zymotic Diseases .	244	79	165	26	218
Filth Diseases . .	80	24	56	8	72
Moisture Diseases .	106	28	78	9	97



TOTAL DEATHS IN EACH CLASS PER ONE THOUSAND OF TOTAL POPULATION.					
CLASS.	Whole City.	Uplands.	Meadows.	Native Parentage.	Foreign Parentage.
Death-rate, Total . . . .	27.80	22	31	26	28
Under 1 year . . . . .	8	7	10	10	9
Between 1 and 5 years . .	7	5	9	5	7
Zymotic Diseases . . . .	10	8	11	7	10
Filth Diseases . . . . .	3.20	2.50	3.70	2.10	3.40
Moisture Diseases . . . .	4.30	3	5.10	2.40	4.60

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

CITY OF HOBOKEN.  
(Continued.)

MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT.

THE mayor of the city is its chief executive officer. He is elected annually in the spring; is a member *ex-officio* of most of the public boards in the city and has the veto power over city legislation. The present mayor is an active, wealthy merchant, who has for many years interested himself in the welfare of the city.

The following is a complete list of all the mayors in the city since its formation ;

MAYORS.	
1855-56. Cornelius V. Clickner.	1869-70. Hazen Kimball.
1857, '59. Franklin B. Carpenter.	1871-72. Frederick L. Schmersahl.
1858. George W. Morton.	1873-74. Peter McGavisk.
1860, '62. John R. Johnston.	1875-77. Joseph Russell.
1863. Lorenzo W. Elder.	1878-79, 1881-82. E. V. S. Besson.
1864. Charles T. Perry.	1880. John A. O'Neil.
1865-66. Frederick B. Ogden.	1883-84. Herman L. Timkin.
1867-68. Frederick W. Bohnsted.	

**Town and City Clerks.**—The town clerks had, and the city clerks have, entire control of the records of the city. They keep the minutes of the council and all warrants against the city are drawn by them. During the last few years the records in the city clerk's office have been entirely rearranged and are now well systematized.

The following is a complete list of the town and city clerks up to date.

TOWN CLERKS.	
1849, '53. J. Dunn Littell.	1854. Andrew Mount.
CITY CLERKS.	
1855-56. Samuel W. Carey.	1875-77. George J. Deicker.
1857. Herman W. Brandis.	1878-81. R. H. Alberts (Wm. C. Mansell, for twenty-five days.)
1858. Augustus O. Evans.	1882. Charles H. Miller,
1859-60. William R. Harrison.	(Wm. C. Mansell, for twenty-six days.)
1861-69. John Kennedy.	1883-84. Martin V. McDermott.
1870. F. E. Rowald.	
1871, '74. John R. McCulloch.	

**Tax Commissioners.**—The tax commissioners of Hoboken are elected annually by the people, two from each ward; they must be freeholders and electors in

that ward. No ballot must contain more than one name for that office.

It is the duty of the tax commissioners to fix the amounts of money to be raised by taxation for the current year, for the following purposes, to wit :

For the support of the Fire Department, the police, public schools, Water Department, repairing and cleaning streets, improving public grounds, lighting the street and public buildings, erecting and keeping in repair such public buildings as may be needed for city purposes, militia, salaries of city officers, supporting the poor and such other purposes as may be necessary to carry on the city government.

The board meets on the second Monday of May, in each year, and has to file its return in the city clerk's office on or before the 1st of the following June. The action of this board is subject to confirmation by the mayor and council.

This board was created by the Legislature, April 6, 1871. Prior to this the citizens of Hoboken voted directly on the appropriations at each spring election. The following are the total annual appropriations and the names of the tax commissioners since their organization.

Year.	Amount.	Year.	Amount.
1855 . . . . .	\$11,800	1870 . . . . .	\$136,500
1856 . . . . .	13,850	1871 . . . . .	146,155 50
1857 . . . . .	13,300	1872 . . . . .	116,800
1858 . . . . .	16,375	1873 . . . . .	151,135
1859 . . . . .	17,550	1874 . . . . .	167,765 50
1860 . . . . .		1875 . . . . .	185,005
1861 . . . . .		1876 . . . . .	164,264 76
1862 . . . . .	20,100	1877 . . . . .	171,055
1863 . . . . .	21,100	1878 . . . . .	166,195
1864 . . . . .	24,300	1879 . . . . .	154,120
1865 . . . . .	39,900	1880 . . . . .	200,306
1866 . . . . .	51,300	1881 . . . . .	197,384 58
1867 . . . . .	79,350	1882 . . . . .	162,467 82
1868 . . . . .	88,500	1883 . . . . .	212,420 59
1869 . . . . .	86,000	1884 . . . . .	222,075

The value of the city property in 1856, was\$173,081; 1873 was \$500,500; 1884, was \$938,478.

The total assessed valuation of Hoboken in 1855, was \$7,948,311; 1873 was \$14,099,100; 1884 was \$15,965,700, less than ten per cent. of which was personal property. The net city indebtedness in 1855, was nothing; 1873 was \$103,803; 1884 was \$278,305.

TAX COMMISSIONERS.	
1871.	
First Ward, Herman D. Bush, John Livesey ; Second Ward, Lorenzo W. Elder, Robert Hankins ; Third Ward, Albert Bogert Jr., John Meighan ; Fourth Ward, Matthew J. Meehan, Henry Winkle.	
1872.	
First Ward, John Livesey, Charles Clinton ; Second Ward, Isaac Shreeve, Hazen Kimball ; Third Ward, Patrick Londirgan, Thomas D. Johnston ; Fourth Ward, Matthew J. Meehan, Patrick Breen.	
1873.	
First Ward, John Livesey, Robert McCague ; Second Ward, Lorenzo W. Elder, Isaac Shreeve ; Third Ward, George Joeckel, Thomas D. Johnston ; Fourth Ward, Thomas Bourke, Matthew J. Meehan.	
1874.	
First Ward, Daniel Spencer, Samuel Whitney ; Second Ward, James Williams, Charles A. Weber ; Third Ward, Fritz Raab, Thomas D. Johnson ; Fourth Ward, William O'Brien, Charles Kuenemann.	
1875.	
First Ward, Bernard Beyer, Charles Schmidt ; Second Ward, Thomas Mickens, John Walthers ; Third Ward, Fritz Raab, B. F. Hart ; Fourth Ward, William O'Brien, Charles Kuenemann.	



1876.

First Ward, John C. Besson, Henry Offermann; Second Ward, Theophilus Butts, Isaac Shreeve; Third Ward, William Hersee, F. L. Schermersahl; Fourth Ward, James Clark, Frederick Seilor.

1877.

First Ward, John C. Besson, Frank Hall; Second Ward, Lorenzo W. Elder, Henry A. Schlosser; Third Ward, Charles Benson, Daniel Donnigan; Fourth Ward, James Clark, Isaac Ingleson.

1878.

First Ward, John C. Besson, John Livesey; Second Ward, L. W. Elder, Frank Nichols; Third Ward, John Maltus, Daniel Donegan; Fourth Ward, John McArdle, Isaac Ingleson.

1879.

First Ward, Carsten Sierch, Diederick Ranges; Second Ward, Charles S. Schultz, Leonard Pfeiffer; Third Ward, Daniel Donegan, William A. Macy; Fourth Ward, Isaac Ingleson, John Logan.

1880.

First Ward, Charles Schmidt, Frank Costello; Second Ward, Charles S. Schultz, William H. Dilworth; Third Ward, E. Clinton Ferry, Daniel Donegan; Fourth Ward, Joseph McArdle, Frederick Kammerer.

1881.

First Ward, Henry Offerman, John Zulauf; Second Ward, Charles S. Schultz, Bethuel N. Crane; Third Ward, August Moeller, Daniel Donegan; Fourth Ward, Robert Parker, Frederick Kammerer.

1882.

First Ward, Henry Offerman, Charles Chamberlain; Second Ward, Louis Budenbender, Charles Schultz; Third Ward, John McDermott, August Moeller; Fourth Ward, Arnold Mohn, John Lanigan.

1883.

First Ward, Samuel Webb, John Bruning; Second Ward, L. W. Elder, R. V. Taft; Third Ward, John K. Pollock, John McDermott; Fourth Ward, Arnold Mohn, George Mutschler.

1884.

First Ward, Charles Clinton, John Bruning; Second Ward, Lorenzo W. Elder, Charles S. Schultz; Third Ward, John McDermott, William A. Macy; Fourth Ward, Joseph McArdle, Frederick G. Kammerer.

**Assessors.**—The city assessor is elected annually. Prior to 1871 there was an assessor from each ward, but since that time there has been only one assessor for the whole city. His duty is to apportion upon the tax-payers the amount which has to be raised each year for city, county and State purposes. The following is a complete list of these officers to date:

## ASSESSORS.

1849–52, David I. Stag; 1853–5, James Houseman.

1855.

First Ward, Garret Benson; Second Ward, Hoyt Sandford; Third Ward, James Houseman.

1856.

First Ward, Garret Benson; Second Ward, C. P. De Greck; Third Ward, Charles Clinton.

1857.

First Ward, Francis Bolting; Second Ward, William G. Phimmer; Third Ward, Charles C. Hagan.

1858.

First Ward, William H. Peckham; Second Ward, Robert Hankins; Third Ward, Rees P. Francis.

1859.

First Ward, Albert Pfantz; Second Ward, Robert Hankins; Third Ward, Rees P. Francis.

1860.

First Ward, Benjamin G. Campbell; Second Ward, Charles A. Nestler; Third Ward, Rees P. Francis.

1861.

John W. Dermott, William F. Parslow.

1862.

Julian Crevier, Fred. W. Bohnstedt.

1863.

Frederick W. Bohnstedt, Rees P. Francis.

1864.

Christian Flidner, John Madden.

1865.

First Ward, Robert A. Reed; Second Ward, Gottlieb Wakerlin; Third Ward, James W. Van Keuren.

1866.

First Ward, John White; Second Ward, Julien Crevier, Jr.; Third Ward, James J. Madden.

1867.

First Ward, John White; Second Ward, Gottlieb Wakerlin; Third Ward, Rees P. Francis.

1868.

First Ward, William Weyhausen; Second Ward, John McCluskey; Third Ward, Andrew C. Rowald.

1869.

First Ward, Robert McCague, Jr.; Second Ward, John A. Grady; Third Ward, Andrew C. Rowald; Fourth Ward, James Hunt.

1870.

First Ward, John A. McIlhargy; Second Ward, Thomas Forster; Third Ward, John A. Grady; Fourth Ward, Michael Martin.

1871, Jacob L. Odell.

1872–75, John A. McIlhargy.

1876–79, John Doorley.

1880, William H. Child.

1881–83, John R. Wiggins.

1884, James A. Dollard.

**Collectors.**—The city collector is elected for a term of three years by the people, and has to collect the taxes after the same have been assessed and confirmed by the Council. The following is a complete list of these officers to date:

## TOWN COLLECTORS.

1849. Richard Waldron.

1850. Thomas Field.

1851–52. Thomas Mickens.

1853–54. John Von Boskirk.

## CITY COLLECTORS.

1855–56. Joseph Wood.

1857–58. Andrew Mount.

1859–61. William H. Child.

1862–63. Henry J. Hopper.

1864. John D. P. Moust.

1865. Graham M. Sinclair.

1866. Alexander Stewart.

1867. William F. Bugie.

1868. William Hersee.

1869–70. Peter H. Edmonston.

1871–77. Andrew Krollmann.

1878–83. John McMahon.

1884. Richard Bowes.

**Treasurers.**—The treasurer of the city is annually elected and is under very heavy bonds, two hundred thousand dollars. He has charge of the city funds, and is responsible to the mayor and Council.

## TREASURERS.

1855. George W. Morton.

1856–57. Ludwig Huesman.

1858. Charles T. Perry.

1859–60. Benjamin S. Taylor.

1861. Seba M. Bogert.

1862–71. William H. Child.

1872–76. John Kamena.

1877–84. August Bente.

**Corporation Attorneys.**—The corporation attorney is the law officer of the city. He is annually appointed by the mayor and Council to serve during that year. The following is a complete list to date:

## CORPORATION ATTORNEYS.

1855. Samuel W. Carey.

1856–57. Edwin R. V. Wright.

1860–61, 1863–64. Frederick B Ogden.

1862. J. Harvey Lyons.

1865–67. Leon Abbett.

1868–69, 1871–73. John C. Besson.

1870. William T. Hoffman.

1874–76. James W. Vroom.

1877. Charles K. Cannon.

1878–81. Malcolm W. Niven.

1882. Samuel A. Besson.

1883–84. William S. Stuhr.

**Town and City Committees.**—The town committees of the former township, and afterwards the Council of the city, have entire control of the legis-



lative power except such as is vested in the police board, water board, etc., over which their control is indirect. The mayor and Council have entire control over the finances of the city.

The following is a list of the town committee men and city councilmen since the original formation of the township.

## TOWN COMMITTEE.

1849.—Charles S. Chamberlain, Peter Mehan, Thomas Mickens, Hoyt Sanford, George I. Teel, John Walker.

1850.—Peter Mehan, Thomas Mickens, Hoyt Sanford, George I. Teel, John Walker.

1851.—Garret Benson, James Houseman, David Masters, Peter I. Powless, George I. Teel.

1852.—Michael S. Allison, Edwin A. Stevens, Garret Benson, Peter Mehan, Hoyt Sanford.

1853.—Cornelius V. Clickner, Edwin R. Kirk, Samuel R. Frederick, Thomas Mickens, Lafayette Tompkins.

1854.—Charles Chamberlain, Cornelius V. Clickner, John W. Haring, Joseph W. Stickler, Abraham Stout.

## CITY COUNCILMEN.

1855.—George W. Bampton, James H. Brush, Franklin B. Carpenter, Edward Snedeker, William White, James H. Wilson.

1856.—George W. Bampton, John Beard, Garet Van Mater.

1857.—Charles Chamberlain, William White, James H. Wilson.

1858.—Robert J. Betge, Charles M. Reed, Isaac Tinkey.

1859.—Seba M. Bogert, Charles Chamberlain, Silas H. Jessup.

1860.—Robert J. Betge, N. O. Carpenter, N. A. Wood.

1861.—Robert McCague, Lewis Wallaires, George Wilhelm.

1862.—Charles Chamberlain, David Tahl, Francis Bolting.

1863.—David Benson, Seba M. Bogert, William Buck, John McDermott, Edwin R. Kirk, Bernard Loughrey, Moritz Meyer, Ralph Thomas, George Wilhelm.

1864.—David Benson, Herman H. Brunjes, William Buck, Charles Chamberlain, John McDermott, Theodore F. Pruden, Robert A. Reed, Charles Wehle, George Wilhelm.

1865.—George W. Barker, Elbridge V. S. Besson, Hermann H. Brunjes, Charles Chamberlain, John McDermott, William A. Macy, Theodore F. Pruden, George P. Schinzel, Frederick Schmiersahl.

1866.—Elbridge V. S. Besson, John Duhrkoop, Mahlon P. Green, Christopher Gregory, John McDermott, Henry Offerman, Theodore Parker, James Reed, Frederick L. Schmiersahl.

1867.—Sumner B. Cole, Patrick Duffy, John C. Duhrkoop, William H. Ellis, Christopher Gregory, Thomas Forster, John H. Pape, Theodore S. Parker, Colin Scott.

1868.—Charles H. Bagley, Robert H. Besson, Patrick Duffy, George Forster, Thomas F. Redmond, Peter Ritter, Frederick L. Schmiersahl, Joseph Thomas, Henry B. Wallace.

1869.—Robert H. Besson, Joseph W. Bownes, Sumner B. Cole, George Forster, James Healy, John Lee, Peter McGavisk, Thomas F. Redmond, Peter Ritter, Charles W. Schalk, Frederick L. Schmiersahl, Ralph Thomas.

1870.—Charles Chamberlain, Sumner B. Cole, James Curran, Jr., F. W. Deitering, James A. Geayer, John Lee, Peter McGavisk, Theodore L. Parker, H. Reiche, C. Steiners, H. L. Timpken, L. Hildeman.

1871.—James Curran, Jr., John Curtin, F. W. Deitering, Alexander Feyh, Bradley Fisher, James A. Geayer, William H. Havens, Michael Martin, Peter McGavisk, Christopher Stimus, H. L. Timpken, Charles K. Williams.

1872.—Seba Bogert, Lewis Budenbender, Sumner B. Cole, Alexander Feyh, William H. Havens, F. W. Heyne, John Lee, John Logan, J. P. Mansell, John McMahon, Abraham P. Sandford, H. L. Timpken.

1873.—J. W. Bownes, R. M. Cook, F. W. Heyne, C. E. Howard, J. Logan, J. P. Mansell, J. McMahon, P. Mullen, J. Russell, A. P. Sandford, L. Tivy, P. B. Williams.

1874.—Sumner B. Cole, James J. Colley, Edward Dwyer, Charles E. Howard, F. T. Levering, Ferdinand Luthin, Thomas Miller, Peter Mullen, Charles F. Rahe, Joseph Russell, Lorenz Tivy, P. B. Williams.

1875.—J. H. Bownes, W. H. Ellis, Charles Gross, F. A. Leonhard, P. McGinness, J. McMahon, Thomas Miller, Charles F. Rahe.

1876.—William H. Ellis, Charles Gross, John McMahon, P. McGinness, Thomas Miller, J. F. Pfefferle, Charles F. Rahe, Samuel Webb.

1877.—S. F. Chissey, J. C. Duhrkoop, William H. Ellis, Charles Gross, P. T. Plunkett, H. H. Schmidt, Daniel Sullivan, Samuel Webb.

1878.—S. F. Crissy, J. Curtin, P. T. Plunkett, Thomas Miller, H. H. Schmidt, Gustave Streng, Daniel Sullivan, Samuel Webb, J. R. Wiggins (councilman-at-large until March 25, 1879).

1879.—Lawrence Buckley, S. F. Crissy, John Curtin, William Mehan, Thomas Miller, H. H. Schmidt, Gustave Streng, Samuel Webb.

1880.—Lawrence Buckley, S. F. Crissy, John Curtin, Frederick Kaufmann, William Mehan, Patrick T. Plunkett, Herman L. Timpken, Daniel Quirk.

1881.—John Curtin, Frederick Kaufmann, John Lee, Thomas Miller, Patrick T. Plunkett, Daniel Quirk, Herman L. Timpken, Thomas M. Valteau.

1882.—August Grassmann, Frederick Kauffmann, James Kinney, John Lee, Thomas Miller, Louis M. Stein, Herman L. Timpken, Thomas M. Valteau.

1883.—Bethuel N. Crane, August Grassmann, Frederick B. Kaufmann, James Kinney, John Lee, John Meighan, Louis M. Stein, William Wings.

1884.—Bethuel N. Crane, August Grassmann, James Kenny, John Lee, Patrick Landrigan, John Meighan, Patrick Maloney, William Wings.

## POLICE COMMISSIONERS.

**Police Commissioners.**—The board of police commissioners, chief of police and recorder have charge of the public peace and good order of the city, and to see that the laws and ordinances are properly observed and all penalties for transgressions thereof duly enforced. All of these officers except the chief of police are elected directly by the people. The present chief, who has held the office for seventeen years, has a national reputation as an expert detective and executive officer. There are now forty-five policemen employed by the city.

The following is a complete list to date of the commissioners, chiefs and recorders :

## POLICE COMMISSIONERS.

1870.—Hazen Kimball, president; August Bente, William H. Child, William P. Judge, John E. McWhorter, F. E. Rowald, clerk.

1871.—Frederick L. Schmiersahl, president; August Bente, William H. Child, William P. Judge, John C. McWhorter, John McCulloch, clerk.

1872.—Frederick L. Schmiersahl, president; August Bente, William H. Child, G. M. Sinclair, John E. McWhorter, John McCulloch, clerk.

1873.—Peter McGavisk, president; August Bente, William Child, G. M. Sinclair, John E. McWhorter, John R. McCulloch, clerk.

1874.—Peter McGavisk, president; August Bente, William H. Child, G. M. Sinclair, John E. McWhorter, John R. McCulloch, clerk.

1875.—Joseph Russell, president; Henry M. Bischoff, William H. Child, G. M. Sinclair, John E. McWhorter, John R. McCulloch, clerk.

1876.—Joseph Russell, president; Henry M. Bischoff, William H. Child, John McMahon, John E. McWhorter, George J. Ducker, clerk.

1877.—Joseph Russell, president; Henry M. Bischoff, William P. Judge, John McMahon, John E. McWhorter, George J. Ducker, clerk.

1878.—E. V. S. Besson, president; William P. Judge, John McMahon, John E. McWhorter, William Utz, Robert H. Alberts, clerk.

1879.—E. V. S. Besson, president; ——— Clark, William P. Judge, John McMahon, William Utz, Robert H. Alberts, clerk.

1880.—John O'Neil, president; William H. Dilworth, William P. Judge, Michael Lally, Joseph Russell, William Utz, Robert H. Alberts, clerk.

1881.—E. V. S. Besson, president; William H. Dilworth, William P. Judge, Michael Lally, William Utz, Robert H. Alberts, clerk.

1882.—E. V. S. Besson, president; Frank Baeder, Charles Chamberlain, William Utz, C. H. Miller, clerk.

1883.—Herman L. Timpken, president; Frank Baeder, Herman D. Busch, Charles Chamberlain, Michael Coyle, M. V. McDermott, clerk.

1884.—Herman L. Timpken, president; Frank Baeder, Charles Chamberlain, Michael Coyle, Charles W. Kaufmann, M. V. McDermott, clerk.

## CHIEFS OF POLICE.

1855-61. Francis M. McDonough. 1863-64. Louis Salisbury.

1861-62. William H. Felston. 1864-67. James Davis.

1862-63. Edward Monk. 1867-84. Charles Donovan.



## RECORDERS.

- 1865-66.—George S. Avery (died in office).  
 1866.—James Pope (to fill Avery's unexpired term).  
 1867-76.—James Pope.  
 1877-84.—Francis M. McDonough.

**Fire Department.**—The Fire Department under the township of West Hoboken was controlled by a Board of Trustees, but after the incorporation of the city, the department came under the direct control of the Council. The principal executive officers of the department are the chief engineer and his assistant.

The following is a list of the officers of this department to date :

## TRUSTEES OF FIRE DEPARTMENT, TOWN OF HOBOKEN.

- 1849.—John Van Boskerck, chairman; Hoyt Sanford, secretary; Edwin A. Stevens, treasurer; I. V. Brower, David M. Demarest, Philip Kip, George W. Morton.  
 1850.—John Von Boskerck, chairman; Hoyt Sanford, secretary; Edwin A. Stevens, treasurer; David M. Demarest, Henry Cole, David Masters, David Walker.  
 1851.—Peter I. Powless, chairman; David Masters, secretary; James H. Dewey, Capt. William Havens, William Hersee, George C. Perry, Edwin A. Stevens.  
 1852.—Hoyt Sanford, chairman; Charles Chamberlain, secretary; Michael T. Allison, Garret Benson, Peter Mehan, Edwin A. Stevens, Gilliam Van Houten.  
 1853.—Gilliam Van Houten, president; James Houseman, secretary; James Davis, George J. Geer, George C. Perry, John Updyke, John White.  
 1854.—David M. Demarest, president; Benjamin G. Campbell, secretary; William C. Arthur, Walter Ball, John J. Messerol, John C. Scott, Hazelton Walkley.

## CHIEF ENGINEERS.

- |                                |                            |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1854-56. John W. Van Boskerck. | 1873. James Curran, Jr.    |
| 1857. Arthur Pope.             | 1874. Samuel Archer.       |
| 1858-60. John M. Board.        | 1875. Nicholas D. Schmidt. |
| 1861-62. Stephen Rodgers.      | 1876. James Curran, Jr.    |
| 1863-64. Robert A. Reed.       | 1877-78. James Kenney.     |
| 1865. Charles Chamberlain.     | 1879. William Bonner.      |
| 1866-67. John Kennedy.         | 1880. Frank Herwig, Jr.    |
| 1868. Denis Coppers.           | 1881. Joseph Kemp.         |
| 1869-70. James Curran, Jr.     | 1882. William O'Donnell.   |
| 1871. John O'Donnell.          | 1883-84. Charles German.   |
| 1872. James H. Kniffin.        |                            |

## ASSISTANT ENGINEERS.

- |                             |                            |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1854. None.                 | 1871. Michael Bowes.       |
| 1855. Francis McKay.        | 1872-73. Michael McIntyre. |
| 1856. William Hersee        | 1874. Nicholas D. Schmidt. |
| 1857. James O. Idell.       | 1875. John H. Darr.        |
| 1858-60. John Lewis.        | 1876. James Kenney.        |
| 1861. John D. P. Mount.     | 1877. Joseph Kemp.         |
| 1862. Robert A. Reed.       | 1878. William Bonner.      |
| 1863. Samuel Archer.        | 1879. Frank Herwig, Jr.    |
| 1864. Laurence Kennedy.     | 1880. John W. Eves.        |
| 1865. Denis Coppers.        | 1881. William O'Donnell.   |
| 1866-67. John R. McCulloch. | 1882. Charles German.      |
| 1868-69. John O'Donnell.    | 1883. William Miller.      |
| 1870. James A. Geayer.      | 1884. Adam Bonner.         |

**Water Commissioners**—The board of water commissioners and water registrars, have control of the water supply of the city. They are elected by the people, and the commissioners serve without salary. The chairman of the Council is a member of the board.

Hoboken was supplied by water from Jersey City from 1857 until November 1st, 1882, the supply being taken from the Passaic River, at Belleville. The rates charged Hoboken by Jersey City for water thus sup-

plied was ten per cent. higher than the rate charged to the consumers in Jersey City. Since 1882 Hoboken has been supplied with water taken from the Hackensack River, at New Milford, five miles above Hackensack, by a private company, known as the "Hackensack Water Company, reorganized." The rates charged by this company are five per cent. less to the city than those charged in Jersey City. During the last two years the death-rate in Hoboken has decreased from 26.6 to 21.1 per thousand. The quality of the water from the Hackensack River had always been above criticism until July of the present year, when for a short time it had an unpleasant taste and smell. Chemical analysis showed the trouble to be entirely of vegetable origin, a peculiar combination of the elements exhausting the oxygen from the water. Recourse was immediately had to Dr. Leeds' system of aeration, which consisted of forcing compressed air into the water at high pressure at New Milford. This liberated the oxygen in the air, and it went into solution in the water, thus entirely restoring its vitality. The trouble immediately ceased, and the water has since been of exceptional purity.

The rates charged consumers in Hoboken by the water board are about five per cent higher than those charged the city by the water company, in order to cover the city's expenses. All the mains in the city belong to it, and the water board have entire charge of the distribution, collections of moneys and disbursements. The duties of the registrar require ability, good judgment and an intimate knowledge of an intricate system of distribution to consumers. All these are possessed in a marked degree by the present registrar, who has held the office during the last fourteen years.

The following is a complete list of the water commissioners and the water registrars to date.

## COMMISSIONERS PREVIOUS TO 1857.

Edmund Charles, president; Edgar Broadhead, treasurer; Charles Clinton, secretary *pro-tem*; John Ireland; John M. Board; George W. Bampton, chairman of Council.

## SINCE 1857.

Edmund Charles, president; Edgar Broadhead, treasurer and Charles Clinton, secretary *pro tem*.; John Ireland; John M. Board; W. W. Shippen;<sup>1</sup> William White, chairman of Council.

1858.—Edmund Charles, president; Edgar Broadhead, treasurer; John Ireland; W. W. Shippen; James H. Wilson, chairman of Council; Charles Clinton, registrar; Charles W. Clickner, assistant registrar.

1859.—Edmund Charles, president; Edgar Broadhead, treasurer; W. W. Shippen; Abraham Barker; Robert J. Betge, chairman of Council; Charles Clinton, registrar; Charles W. Clickner, assistant registrar.

1860.—W. W. Shippen, president; Carsten Seirck, treasurer; John Suckley; R. J. Betge, chairman of Council; Edgar Broadhead; Abraham Bowker; Charles Clinton, registrar; Charles W. Clickner, assistant registrar.

1861.—W. W. Shippen, president; Carsten Seirck, treasurer; John Suckley; Edgar Broadhead; Abraham Barker; R. J. Betge, chairman of Council; Charles Clinton, registrar; Charles W. Clickner, assistant registrar.

1862.—W. W. Shippen, president, Carsten Seirck, treasurer; Jobst H. Haddenhorst; ——— Carpenter; ——— Maires, chairman of Council; John Suckley; Charles Clinton, registrar; Charles W. Clickner, assistant registrar.

<sup>1</sup> Sept. 8, 1857, appointed in place of J. M. Board.



1863.—W. W. Shippen; Carsten Seirck; Jobst Haddenhorst; John Suckley; ——— Carpenter; Seba M. Bogart, chairman of Council; Charles Clinton, registrar; Charles W. Clickner, assistant registrar.

1864.—W. W. Shippen, president; Jobst Haddenhorst; John Suckley; Carsten Seirck, treasurer; John McGovern; R. A. Reed, chairman of Council; Charles Clinton, registrar; J. T. Seirck, assistant registrar.

1865.—W. W. Shippen, president; Carsten Seirck, treasurer; Jobst Haddenhorst; John McGovern; R. A. Reed, chairman of Council; Charles Clinton, registrar; J. T. Seirck, assistant registrar.

1866.—W. W. Shippen, president; Carsten Seirck, treasurer; Jobst Haddenhorst; John McGovern; John Linneman; E. V. S. Besson, chairman of Council; Charles Clinton, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

1867.—W. W. Shippen; Herman Lohmeyer; John McGovern; Jobst Haddenhorst; John Linneman; Theodore S. Parker, chairman of Council; Charles Clinton, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

1868.—Jobst Haddenhorst, president; Herman Lohmeyer, treasurer; John McGovern; John Linneman; S. S. Edmonston; Peter Ritter, chairman of Council; R. A. Reed, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

1869.—S. S. Edmonston, president; Herman Lohmeyer, treasurer; John C. Duhrkoop; John Linneman; Jobst Haddenhorst; Peter Ritter, chairman of Council; R. A. Reed, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

1870.—S. S. Edmonston, president; H. Lohmeyer, treasurer; J. C. Duhrkoop; Jobst Haddenhorst; ——— Tobin; Peter McGavisk, chairman of Council; R. A. Reed, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

1871.—S. S. Edmonston, president; John C. Duhrkoop, treasurer; Jobst Haddenhorst; Herman Lohmeyer; Peter McGavisk; chairman of council; M. H. Murphy, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

1872.—S. S. Edmonston, president; John C. Duhrkoop, treasurer; Jobst Haddenhorst; Christopher Clark; John McDermott; Seba Bogart, chairman of council; M. H. Murphy, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

1873.—Jobst Haddenhorst, president; John C. Duhrkoop, treasurer; C. Clark; John McDermott; Leonard J. Strastny; Joseph Russell, chairman of council; M. H. Murphy, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

1874.—John McDermott, president; C. Clark, treasurer; S. S. Edmonston; Jobst Haddenhorst; L. J. Strastny; Joseph Russell, chairman of council; M. H. Murphy, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

1875.—John McDermott, president; C. Clark, treasurer; Jobst Haddenhorst; S. S. Edmonston; L. J. Strastny; Thomas Miller, chairman of council; M. H. Murphy, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

1876.—John McDermott, president; C. Clark, treasurer; S. S. Edmonston; William J. Winges; L. J. Strastny; Charles Gross, chairman of council; M. H. Murphy, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

1877.—John McDermott, president; C. Clark, treasurer; S. S. Edmonston; William J. Winges; D. J. Strastny; John C. Pfefferle, chairman of council; M. H. Murphy, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

1878.—William J. Winges, president; C. Clark, treasurer; S. S. Edmonston; John McDermott; Herman Fayen; John R. Wiggins, chairman of council; M. H. Murphy, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

1879.—William J. Winges, president; C. Clark, treasurer; S. S. Edmonston; Herman Fayen; John McDermott; Samuel F. Crissey, chairman of council; M. H. Murphy, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

1880.—William J. Winges, president; C. Clark, treasurer; Herman Fayen; S. S. Edmonston; John McDermott; Lawrence T. Buckley, chairman of council; M. H. Murphy, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

1881.—S. S. Edmonston, president; C. Clark, treasurer; John McDermott; Herman Fayen; Martin Steljes; John Curtin, chairman of council; M. H. Murphy, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

1882.—S. S. Edmonston, president; C. Clark, treasurer; Herman Fayen; John McDermott; Martin Steljes; Thomas Miller, chairman of council.

1883.—John McDermott, president; Herman Fayen, treasurer; Martin Steljes; C. Clark; S. S. Edmonston; Frederick Kaufman, chairman of council.

1884.—John McDermott, president; Herman Fayen, treasurer; C. Clark; Martin Steljes; Charles B. Rudolph; William Winges, chairman of council; M. H. Murphy, registrar; George Perry, assistant registrar.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### CITY OF HOBOKEN.

(Continued.)

Land Improvement—Water Company—Banking—Steamship Lines—Courts—Societies—Military.

**The Hoboken Land and Improvement Company** was incorporated by an act of the Legislature of the State of New Jersey, passed Feb. 21, 1838, with power to purchase, improve, mortgage and dispose of lands and other estates in and about Hoboken, for the purpose of grading and laying out the streets and squares, erecting wharves, etc. The capital stock of the company was all taken by the heirs of John Stevens, by a deed dated May 6, 1839. This company pays at the present time about one-third of the taxes of Hoboken. The officers are W. W. Shippen, president, and S. B. Dod, secretary and treasurer. The directors are W. W. Shippen, S. B. Dod, John Stevens, Edwin A. Stevens, John J. McCook, Robert C. Livingston and William M. Macy.

The Hoboken ferries belong to this company. Their principal depot is at the foot of Ferry Street, from which boats run every ten minutes to Barclay Street, New York and also to Christopher Street. A new ferry, belonging to this company, is now building, to be run from the foot of Fourteenth Street, in Hoboken, to the foot of Fourteenth Street, New York. The company runs eleven boats, averaging seven hundred and fifty tons each. Capt. C. W. Woolsey is superintendent of the ferries.

All special street improvements such as grading, paving, curbing, flagging, sewers, etc., are done under the direction of the mayor and council on application of the property-owners affected by the improvement.

Improvement certificates are issued by the city to pay for these improvements, and when the improvements are completed their cost is assessed upon the property benefited in proportion to the benefit received, by commissioners of assessment appointed by the mayor and Council. In case the cost of any improvement exceeds the amount that can be assessed upon the property benefited, the balance is paid by the city.

These assessments are subject to revision by the mayor and Council, after an opportunity has been given to the property-owner assessed to present their objections to the same.

The money raised by these assessments is used to redeem the improvement certificates issued.

**The Hoboken Gas Company** has its works on Willow Street, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth Streets. It supplies not only Hoboken, but Union Hill and West Hoboken also. It was organized in 1863, and during the last year furnished fifty-five million cubic feet of gas, the price for which ranged from \$2.25 to \$2.75 per thousand cubic feet.



The officers are W. W. Shippen, president and treasurer; S. B. Dod, secretary; J. W. Bates, superintendent; William Havens, bookkeeper. The directors are Carsten Sierck, vice-president; Henry Offerman, Andrew Clerk, John P. Kennedy, John R. Halladay.

**The Hackensack Water Company Reorganized,** was formed in 1881, and commenced to supply water to Hoboken Nov. 1, 1882. It also supplies the town of Union, West Hoboken, Weehawken, North Bergen, Hackensack and adjoining places through about fifty miles of pipe-mains. The principal works of the company are located at New Milford, on the Hackensack River, about five miles above Hackensack.

The company has a reservoir of about three million gallons' capacity at Cherry Hill, two miles above Hackensack, and one of fifteen million gallons' capacity in Weehawken, about two miles north of Hoboken. At the latter point their high-service works are located, which consist of a brick tower one hundred and fifty feet high, supporting at the top an iron tank containing one hundred and fifty thousand gallons of water; this tower, as well as the whole works, are supplied with a complete outfit of the latest and most improved pumping apparatus made by Henry R. Worthington. The average daily draft of Hoboken is three million five hundred thousand gallons, West Hoboken and town of Union together one hundred and twenty-five thousand gallons, Hackensack seventy-five thousand gallons, and of all other consumers two hundred and twenty-five thousand gallons. The officers of the company are: President, R. C. Bacot; Secretary, W. Shippen; Treasurer, W. W. Shippen; Chief Engineer and Superintendent, Charles B. Brush. The directors are W. W. Shippen, R. C. Bacot, Daniel Runkle, Henry De Forest, Julian Kean.

**The New York and New Jersey Telephone Company** started business in Hoboken May 1, 1881, and has one hundred and thirty-five subscribers. The average rate for each subscriber is seven dollars and fifty cents per month. It has one hundred and five miles of wire in use, and employs two female operators during the day and one male operator at night. Three Williams improved switch-boards are in use. The office is at 82 Washington Street (Crane's building). George G. Stevens is the resident manager. The officers at present are: Charles F. Cutler, president; Alexander Canum, vice president; Jacob C. Clark, treasurer; W. D. Sargeant, general manager.

**The American District Telegraph Company** opened its office for business Oct. 20, 1884, with eighty-five subscribers, at 93 Washington Street. The officers are: H. L. Timkin, president; T. L. Parker, vice-president; H. A. Gaede, secretary; J. C. Chamberlain, manager; J. Herbert Potts, attorney; Directors, H. L. Timkin, T. L. Parker, Robert Morton, Julius Schlatter, C. F. Kalgebehn, H. A. Gaede, E. A. Stevens, B. N. Crane.

**Banking.**—THE HOBOKEN CITY BANK was organized as a bank of deposit and discount under the general banking law March 25, 1857, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars, and commenced business April 28, 1857. President, Benjamin S. Taylor; Cashier, J. W. Van Boskirck; Directors, William Cooper, F. B. Carpenter, J. D. Littell, E. Montague, E. W. Dubois, Benjamin S. Taylor, S. H. Jessup, W. W. Shippen, Louis Becker, W. J. Plummer, J. W. Stickler, Robert Hankins, John Gardner, George W. Morton, Frederick Bare, Samuel R. Syms, and Charles T. Perry.

Dec. 30, 1858, the capital was increased to one hundred and ten thousand dollars.

In 1858, Cashier J. W. Van Boskirck died, and was succeeded by J. H. Johnson, who served to July 30, 1863. On Sept. 3, 1863, W. G. Shepherd, teller, was elected cashier, and served until the death of President Taylor, in July, 1871, when he became president.

In June, 1865, the bank was merged into a national bank.

F. T. Lillindahl was cashier from July, 1871, to July, 1880, when he was succeeded by W. B. Goodspeed, the present cashier. In January, 1874, Mr. W. G. Shepherd, president, was succeeded by Samuel R. Syms, who still holds the office. The present capital is one hundred and ten thousand dollars, surplus and undivided profits ninety-two thousand dollars. Dividends have been paid regularly semi-annually from the start. An extra twenty per cent. dividend was declared to the stockholders of the Hoboken City Bank at the time of its conversion to a national bank.

THE HOBOKEN BANK FOR SAVINGS was incorporated March, 1857. It immediately opened business at No. 73 Washington Street, the business days being Monday and Saturday. The first officers elected were: President, Edmund Charles; Vice-President, James Pope; Treasurer, John Ireland; Secretary, Frederick W. Bohmstedt.

Directors,—Edwin Stevens, Cornelius V. Clickner, Robert J. Betge, Charles Spielmann.

Managers,—Edwin Stevens, E. R. V. Wright, Cornelius V. Clickner, Edmund Charles, Charles Spielmann, Robert J. Betge, James Pope, Philip Lauer, Richard Coles, Wm. H. Gelston, John Ireland, Chas. T. Perry, Chas. Clinton, Philip H. Mulford, Jesse West, George V. De Motte, James H. Dewey, William Van Houten, Garret Van Mater, John M. Board, Henry Beard, Robert C. Bacot, Francis Price, John Sturgis, Jr., Alexander Shaler, George Fausel, F. M. Bohmstedt, Edgar Broadhead, Thomas Foster, John M. Platt.

The present officers are,—Bryan Smith, president; Robert Stobo, vice-president; Wm. Machold, treasurer; J. G. Pickenbech, secretary.

Directors—James Benson, F. Nichols, C. S. Shultz, Augustav Freygang, W. H. Dilworth.



Book-keeper, A. E. Hornblower ; Assistant, John Ryan.

The last report shows :

Total assets . . . . .	\$1,814,228 67
Total liabilities . . . . .	1,731,712 17
Surplus . . . . .	82,516 50
Total Deposits . . . . .	1,673,646 55

**The Ocean Steamship Lines.**—THE WILSON LINE, which occupies a pier on River Street, between Second and Third Streets, has eight steamers with an average of about two thousand seven hundred tons each. The route of this line is between New York and Harlem. Thomas Wilson, Sons & Co., of Hull, are the sole owners. Sanderson & Son, of 39 South Williams Street, are their New York agents. S. B. Tuck, Jr., is their superintendent. The Wilson Line carries no passengers.

THE THINGVALLA LINE, whose pier is situated at the foot of Fourth Street, has four steamers, with an average of three thousand tons each. The route of this line is between New York, Copenhagen, Stettin and Christiania. These steamers accommodate between eight and nine hundred passengers. F. W. Kjørboe, of Copenhagen, is president of the line, and Finch, Edye & Co., are the New York agents. Passenger agent of New York is G. C. Mariager, and in Copenhagen L. C. Petersen. The superintendent at Hoboken is W. Lithenau.

THE HAMBURGH AMERICAN PACKET COMPANY, at the foot of First and Newark Streets, have twenty-six steamers which ply between New York, Plymouth, Cherbourg and Hamburg. This was the first German line of steamers. Mr. Wm. Oswald is chairman of the board of directors, and Mr. E. Badenhau- sen is superintendent. Kunhardt & Co., are the New York agents. Each vessel carries from one thousand to fourteen hundred passengers. The steam- ers range from twenty-five hundred to three thousand five hundred tons each.

NORTH GERMAN LLOYD STEAMSHIP COMPANY, at the foot of Third Street, has fourteen vessels, ranging from thirty-five hundred to seven thousand tons each, which ply between New York and Bremen, was started from New York in 1857, and from Hoboken in 1863. H. H. Meier, of Bremen, is president of the board of directors; J. G. Lohman is manager, and Captain C. Undietsch is superintendent at Ho- boken.

**The Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Rail- road Company** has a depot at the foot of Ferry street. The road runs through to Buffalo, and con- nects with the West, besides having a large number of smaller branches. The original company was char- tered Jan. 29, 1835, and was known as the Morris and Essex Railroad Company. It was leased to the present company in 1868. Their tunnel under Ber- gen Hill was excavated in 1876.

Number of locomotives, 130 ; number of cars, 5000 ; passengers annually carried, 1,200,000 ; freight,

2,000,000 tons ; distance traveled annually, 2,800,000 miles ; average rate for passenger travel per mile, 2.05 cents ; average per ton for freight carried per mile, 1.24 cents.

The present officers are : President, Samuel Sloan ; Superintendent, Andrew Reasoner ; Treasurer, F. H. Gibbens ; Secretary and Auditor, F. F. Chambers ; Directors, Samuel Sloan, Percy R. Pyne, Andrew Reasoner, Geo. Bliss, W. W. Phelps, B. G. Clark, S. Griffith, M. T. Pyne, Aaron Robertson and W. W. Shippen.

**District Courts.**—The District Courts were estab- lished in Hoboken by the State legislature in 1877, which perform the duties formerly devolving upon the justices of the peace, as well as some classes of cases of lesser importance, which were formerly decided in the higher courts.

Fred. B. Ogden has been the judge in this court in Hoboken, since its organization. The clerk in 1877 was Frank W. Moore ; from 1878 to 1883, Fred W. Bohmstedt ; in 1883, Gustave Streng.

**Post-Office.**—The United States post-office is lo- cated at No. 60 Washington Street. Mr. L. H. Ken- dricks is postmaster.

Annually 2,000,000 pieces of mail matter are han- dled ; the income is about \$16,000 ; the expenses, \$8500 ; foreign money orders, \$45,000 ; domestic money orders, \$52,000 ; payments, foreign and domes- tic, \$50,000.

**The German Club** of Hoboken, located on the northwest corner of Hudson and Sixth Streets, was organized in 1857 and incorporated February 19, 1864.

The following were the charter members : Leonard J. Strastny, Chas Wehle, Louis Althof, J. A. Fisher, Charles F. Tag, Hans Kudlich, Herman H. Brunjes, John S. Linnemann, Francis Bolting, Ernst B. Lucke, Frederick Muser. The present building was erected in 1864, and enlarged in 1871. Number of members, one hundred and sixty, and value of prop- erty, fifty-two thousand dollars. The business meetngs of this society are held first Mondays of each month.

The present trustees are E. Balthasar, president ; W. Baeder, vice-president ; E. Russ, secretary ; A. Stein, treasurer ; C. Willenborg, financial secretary ; E. Henernann, librarian ; E. Arntsberg, H. Bartels, W. Strastny, G. Krebs, H. Beckmann, H. Schmal- hausen, H. Esser, P. Fritzsche, F. W. Grelle, H. A. Ruebsamen. Entertainments are given about once a week during the winter. The rooms of the club are always open.

This club is peculiar in that it is constantly fre- quented by the entire families of the members, thus making it truly a social organization. Its members are composed of the very best citizens of Hoboken, with some from New York. The individual wealth of the members of this club is, in the aggregate, prob- ably more than that of any other German club in the United States.

**Business Places in Hoboken.**—Among the promi-



nent business industries in the city may be mentioned the manufactory of the American Lead-Pencil Company; the machine and boiler-shop of John McLaren; the Universal Rubber-Works; the manufactory of Keuffel & Esser, drawing instruments and artists' supplies; the paper-mill of J. L. Reynolds; the extensive riding academy of Philip Hexamer; the manufactory of essential oils of Fritzsche & Co.; Mansfield & Fagen's iron foundry; also those of George Focht, and Messrs. Ferguson J. Gahagan's moulding and planing-mill; Thomas Langdon Co.'s coffin and casket factory; Page's Dye-Works; Klein & Brothers', repair shops, and the shops of the Hoboken Land and Improvement Company; Seitz & Campbell's file stores; S. M. Meyenberg's silk factory; Hotopp & Co.'s varnish factory; Francisco's opaque cloth-mill.

Busch's Hotel, on the northeast corner of Third and Hudson Streets, with an accommodation for one hundred and twenty-five guests. Hon. Hermann D. Busch, proprietor.

Naegeli's Hotel, on the southeast corner of Hudson and Third Streets, with accommodations for seventy-five guests. R. Naegeli, proprietor.

The Park Hotel, on the southwest corner of Hudson and Fourth Streets, with accommodations for seventy-five guests. F. Brückbauer, is the present proprietor.

The principal restaurants in the city are the Duke House, at the foot of Ferry Street, Mrs. Huncke, proprietor, which is the most attractive and best-managed restaurant in the State of New Jersey. Another one justly celebrated is that of Mr. Julius Schlatter, on Hudson Street, between Newark and First Streets.

**Military.**—Before the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion Gen. James T. Hatfield of Hoboken, and several gentlemen throughout the county of Hudson were desirous of organizing a battalion. Before their plans were fully completed the project was abandoned in consequence of that great civil struggle having begun in all its never-to-be-forgotten horror.

Several of the projectors of the movement enlisted at once in the various companies then being mustered into service in defense of the Union in this State and in New York.

Shortly after the conclusion of the war that martial spirit which dominated the breasts of the heroes of the late war began to show itself, and culminated in a call being made in Jersey City to organize a battalion.

B. Franklin Hart, of Hoboken, was appointed for that district, and by his untiring efforts succeeded in organizing Company F, First Regiment, Hudson Brigade, Capt. B. F. Hart commanding.

The company secured quarters at Odd-Fellows' Hall, Hoboken, at a rental of six hundred dollars a year, one-half of which amount was paid by the City

Council and the other by the Hoboken Land and Improvement Company.

Drilling was practiced twice a week, one evening at the company room and one evening (Wednesday) in the basement of Capt. Hart's house.

Company A was organized (as an independent company), by Patrick J. Meehan who was elected its captain.

Then Company B was formed by George Neuscheler, who became its first captain.

The Hudson Brigade not having thrived as well as was anticipated, it was suggested by Capt. Meehan, to his first lieutenant, John McCloskey, and Capt. Neuscheler to Capt. Hart to form a battalion in Hoboken, with the latter-named officer as major. Capt. Hart consenting to this suggestion, caused his command to be changed from Company F, First Regiment, Hudson Brigade, to Company C, First Battalion. He was duly elected major, and commissioned as such from that date.

Company D was then mustered into the battalion, under the captaincy of Herman L. Timken.

The First Battalion, now consisting of four companies, became very popular throughout Hudson County, and on many occasions was lauded for its appearance and drill.

The battalion, standing in such high regard, experienced no trouble in organizing a fifth company, Company E, Capt. William Weeks commanding, which was mustered into service at Jersey City Heights.

The battalion now reached the proportions which entitled it to the classification of a regiment, and in the due course of time orders were received from headquarters confirming the late battalion as the Ninth Regiment, National Guard of New Jersey.

An election for officers was held, and resulted in the following being chosen: Colonel, B. Franklin Hart; Lieutenant-Colonel, Joel Green (captain of Company C); Major, William E. Hall. In the fall another company was added to the regiment, designated as Company F, Theodore W. Griffith captain. The usefulness of Company A began to wane, owing to the negligence of its officers, and despite every effort on the part of the colonel to fire it with patriotism, it succumbed to the inevitable and was disbanded.

The setback occasioned by the loss of Company A caused the officers at headquarters to bestir themselves. Through a chain of fortunate circumstances a Company A was organized at Orange, N. J., consisting of sixty-seven members, who were, on Feb. 21, 1884, mustered into service by Col. Howard, of Brig.-Gen., and Brevet Maj.-Gen. Jos. W. Plumer's staff. George H. Mills, a veteran of the late war, was chosen captain.

The regiment has been under arms prepared to do riot duty three times, namely: The Long Dock riot, Jersey City; the Orange riot, July 12, 1871; and the



labor riots of 1877. On the latter occasion the regiment was encamped at the Elysian Fields, Hoboken, from July 23d to the 31st. The Second Battalion of Hackensack and a battery of artillery were also encamped at the same place. A number of prominent citizens, having heard that the regiment was to be dispatched to Phillipsburg, N. J., protested to the military authorities against the removal of the regiment from Hoboken unless it were absolutely necessary, believing, in case of an outbreak in Hoboken, the home regiment would be better able to cope with a mob. Accordingly, the Ninth remained at home, while the Second Battalion and artillery were, on the night of the twenty-seventh of July, sent to Phillipsburg.

In rifle-shooting the regiment leads the State. It has won many trophies, among the number being a silk flag presented by the State.

Capt. Theodore W. Griffith, of Company F, and Private John Smith, of Company C, were in the American team in the international rifle contest of 1882, and the latter-named in the American team of 1883.

Since the organization of the regiment many prominent and influential citizens of Hoboken have been in some way connected with it, notably the following:

Edwin A. Stevens, who was an adjutant, and resigned to accept an appointment as aid-de-camp on the staff of Governor Ludlow. He was appointed to the same position by Governor Abbett.

Herman L. Tinken, mayor of the city, first captain of Company D.

Charles A. Adolphi, city accountant, second lieutenant of Company D.

John Meighan, alderman, ex-paymaster.

James A. Geayer, ex-alderman, ex-adjutant.

William E. Hall, late business manager of the *New York Evening Telegram*, late major. He died Sept. 10, 1880.

Samuel J. Hall, brother of the late major, ex-adjutant.

Dr. Hugo Nast, late city physician (deceased), late assistant surgeon.

Patrick J. Meehan, editor of the *Irish American*, ex-captain of Company A.

James H. Symes, late town clerk of Union Hill, ex-captain of Company B.

John R. Wiggins, late assessor for Hoboken, ex captain of Company C.

Rev. Samuel B. Dod, ex-chaplain.

John De P. Mount, ex paymaster.

John Curtin, ex-chairman of City Council, ex-quartermaster.

James W. Vroom, ex-corporation attorney, judge advocate.

The following is a list of the present officers:

**FIELD.**—Colonel, B. Franklin Hart; Lieutenant-Colonel, Joel Green; Major, Charles Erlenkötter.

**STAFF.**—Major and Surgeon, Romeo F. Chabert; Captain and Inspector of Rifle Practice, H. E. Haddenhorst; Captain and Chaplain, George C. Houghton; Captain and Judge Advocate, Edward H. Snyder; First Lieutenant and Adjutant, Francis D. Jackson; Brevet Captain and Paymaster, John R. Stevens; First Lieutenant and Quartermaster, Edward W. Danforth.

**LINE.**—Company A: Captain, George W. Mills; First Lieutenant, Robert H. Haviland; Second Lieutenant, Maximilian Mohor. Company B: Captain, Ignatz Krobach; First Lieutenant, Robert Boulanger; Second Lieutenant, F. W. Staubsandt. Company C: Captain, Ramon M. Cook; First Lieutenant, Lewis R. McCulloch; Second Lieutenant, Louis S. Landon. Company D: Captain F. Raab, Jr.; First Lieutenant, vacant; Second Lieutenant, Louis Budenbender. Company E: Captain, Harold A. Correa; First Lieutenant, Constantine Ludwig; Second Lieutenant, Edward F. Burton. Company F: Captain, Harper W. Sagerndorf; First Lieutenant, Henry Weinhausen; Second Lieutenant, Charles Heppenheimer.

## CHAPTER XL.

### CITY OF HOBOKEN.

(Continued.)

#### EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS.

THE Board of Education has charge of the public schools of the city. The members of the board are elected by the people for a term of three years, and serve without salary. Prior to 1854 the schools were under the charge of a superintendent appointed by the town committee.

The following is a list of these officers, as well as of the different public schools in the city, with interesting details in relation to the latter:

#### SUPERINTENDENTS OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF THE TOWNSHIP OF HOBOKEN BEFORE INCORPORATION.

1849-51.—David I. Stagg.

1852.—John D. Littell.

1853.—Rodman M. Price.

1854.—John H. Scheffield.

#### TRUSTEES ELECTED AFTER INCORPORATION.

1855.—George W. Morton, Hoyt Sandford, Thomas W. Thomas.

1856.—William Gelston, Edward R. Morton, Charles Spielmann.

1857.—Frederick Gerhard, John B. Petherbridge, Hagelton Walkley.

1858.—William H. Gelston, Andrew W. Rose, Louis Stoltze.

1859.—Jacob L. Odell, Andrew W. Rose, Peter Ritter, Jr.

1861.—William Gelston, James R. Hill, Fred. B. Ogden.

1862.—Michael Cadmus, James R. Hill, Peter Ritter.

1863.—Erastus Hedges, William H. Peckham, Daniel P. Westervelt.

1864.—Benjamin G. Campbell, Julius E. Löwenthal, James H. Ward.

#### BOARDS OF EDUCATION.

1865.—N. A. Wood, president; Bradley H. Baldwin, clerk; Wm. H. Wilson, treasurer; B. G. Campbell, W. A. Jacobson, James W. Ward, C. Mansell (died in office), Frederick W. Heyne, Dr. E. J. Löwenthal.

1866.—Warren A. Jacobson, president; B. H. Baldwin, clerk; William H. Wilson, treasurer; James J. Brinckerhoff, B. G. Campbell, F. W. Heyne, John Logan, Peter Ritter, Dr. L. V. Stein.

1867.—Peter Ritter, president; John N. Bryce, clerk; W. H. Wilson, treasurer; Samuel W. Carey, Romeo F. Chabert, Peter H. Edmondston, Frederick W. Heyne, John Logan, John Walter.

1868.—Romeo F. Chabert, president; Samuel W. Carey, clerk; Peter H. Edmondston, treasurer; Benjamin G. Campbell, Christopher Turck, Cornelius B. Housman, Hermann Luhrs, John McDermott, James Williams.

1869.—William T. Hoffman, president; Samuel W. Carey, clerk; Bethuel N. Crane, treasurer; Benjamin G. Campbell, Romeo F. Chabert, William H. Havens, Erastus Hedges, Cornelius B. Housman, James Hunt, John Logan, Henry G. Schluter, August Vorrath.

1870.—William T. Hoffman, president; George G. Cooper, clerk; William C. Harp, treasurer; — Baeder, Bethuel N. Crane, William H. Havens, Erastus Hedges, — Huginsan, C. Moller, — Peters, August Vorrath, — Winberry.

1871.—William T. Hoffman, president; George G. Cooper, clerk to October, 1871; Ferdinand Luthin, clerk from October, 1871; William C. Harp, treasurer; William K. Baker, Edward G. Brown, Robert Bruce, Bethuel N. Crane, John Logan, Frederick W. Miller, Charles W. Schalk, Oscar Simmons.

1872.—E. G. Brown, president; William C. Harp, treasurer; Ferdinand Luthin, clerk; Joseph Russel, Julius Schlatter, W. K. Baker, F. W. Miller, Nestor Aymong, William E. Hall, Robert J. Bruce, John C. O. Sullivan, James Roarty.

1873.—E. G. Brown, president; William C. Harp, treasurer; Robert H. Alberts, clerk; B. N. Crane, William H. Havens, Peter H. Edmondston, Ferdinand Luthin, Nestor Aymong, Samuel Archer, John C. O. Sullivan, John Reid, James D. Blair.

1874.—Ed. G. Brown, president; William C. Harp, treasurer; Robert H. Alberts, clerk; James H. Kniffin, John Meehan, Gustave Roethgen



Stephen T. Munson, Samuel Archer, Nestor Aymong, John C. O. Sullivan, James Kilduff, Michael Downey.

1875.—Edward G. Brown, president; Robert H. Alberts, clerk; William C. Harp, treasurer; Nestor Aymong, Michael Downey, Edwin J. Kerr, James Kilduff, James H. Kniffin, Richard McCarthy, John Meehan, S. T. Munson, Gustave Roethgen.

1876.—Edward G. Brown, president; Robert H. Alberts, clerk; William C. Harp, treasurer; Charles Chamberlain, Michael Downey, P. H. Edmondston, William Hamell, John Kennedy, Edwin J. Kerr, James Kniffin, Richard McCarthy, S. T. Munson.

1877.—Edwin J. Kerr, president; Nestor Aymong, clerk; William C. Harp, treasurer; Charles Chamberlain, P. H. Edmondston, Charles Erlenkoetler, James Harkson, John Kennedy, James Kniffin, Richard McCarthy, S. T. Munson, Thomas M. Vallean.

1878.—Edwin J. Kerr, president; Nestor Aymong, clerk; James Harkson, treasurer; R. A. Anderson, Charles Chamberlain, P. H. Edmondston, William H. Havens, John Kenned, John J. Kiernan, S. T. Munson, John H. Tangemann, Thomas M. Vallean.

1879.—William H. Hoffman, president; Lewis R. McCulloch, clerk; James Harkson, treasurer; R. A. Anderson, William H. Havens, John Kennedy, Edwin J. Kerr, John J. Kiernan, S. T. Munson, John Reid, John H. Tangeman, Thomas M. Vallean.

1880.—S. T. Munson, president; Lewis R. McCulloch, clerk; Isaac Ingleson, treasurer; R. A. Anderson, Frederick Beltz, William H. Havens, William H. Hoffman, John Kennedy, Edwin J. Kerr, John J. Kiernan, John Reid, John H. Tangemann.

1881.—Stephen T. Munson, president; Lewis R. McCulloch, clerk; Isaac Ingleson, treasurer; Robert A. Anderson, Frederick Beltz, William H. Havens, Thomas S. O'Brien, James Harkson, John Kennedy, Edwin J. Kerr, John Reid, Frank Ramppen,<sup>1</sup> Edwin W. Gritten.

1882.—Frederick Beltz, president;<sup>2</sup> Lewis R. McCulloch, clerk; Isaac Ingleson, treasurer; Edwin W. Gritten,<sup>3</sup> Robert A. Anderson, Charles W. Benson, Thomas Fitzpatrick,<sup>4</sup> Andrew Blackburn, William H. Havens, James Harkson, Edwin J. Kerr, Stephen T. Munson, John Reid.

1883.—Edwin W. Gritten, president; Lewis R. McCulloch, clerk; James Harkson, treasurer; Robert A. Anderson, Charles W. Benson, Andrew Blackburn, Thomas F. Hatfield, William H. Havens, John H. Bahrenburg, Stephen T. Munson,<sup>5</sup> John Reid, William Wolff.

1884.—John Reid, president; Lewis R. McCulloch, clerk; James Harkson, treasurer; John A. Bahrenburg, Charles W. Benson, Andrew Blackburn, Henry A. Hodges, Cornelius Kiel, Jr.,<sup>6</sup> Thomas H. McCann, Edwin W. Gritten, Thomas F. Hatfield, William S. Wolff.

#### Location and Teachers of Public Schools—No.

1.—Garden Street, near Third Street. Principal, David Rue,<sup>7</sup> appointed in 1868; Vice-Principal, Miss Leleke Allen. Capacity of school building, 825; the average attendance in 1883 was 782; expenditures in 1883, \$16,428.

No. 2.—Garden Street, near Ninth. Principal, John W. Lycett, appointed 1879; Vice-Principal, Miss Margrette Stanley. Capacity of school building, 861; average attendance in 1883, 741; expenditures in 1883, 15,930.

No. 3.—Adam Street, near Third Street. Principal, Jeremiah Kelly, appointed 1860; Vice Principal, Sara Cuningham. Capacity of school building 1066; average attendance in 1883, 1852; expenditures in 1883, \$18,919.

No. 4.—Grammar and High School, Park Avenue, between Fifth and Sixth Streets. Principal of Gram-

mar School, W. A. Campbell, appointed in 1874; Principal of High School, A. D. Demarest, appointed in 1884; Vice-Principal, E. A. Allen. Capacity of building, 1020; average attendance in Grammar and High School in 1883, 899; expenditures in 1883, both Grammar and High School under one principal, were \$19,075. Founded 1878.

The total expenditures for school purposes in 1883 were, viz.: salaries, \$64,562.69; supplies, \$5193.64; repairs, \$4646.76; miscellaneous, \$2908.69,—total, \$77,311.78.

**Hoboken Academy**—See chapter xxxi. on Education in Hudson County.

**Stevens Institute of Technology and Stevens High School**—See chapter xxxi. on Education in Hudson County.

**The Academy of the Sacred Heart.**—The Academy of the Sacred Heart was founded in 1875, and is situated in Washington Street, between Seventh and Eighth Streets. It is governed by the Sisters of Charity, from whose number most of the teachers are selected.

The school contains five pianos for the use of the scholars. The class-rooms present a very pleasant appearance, being kept in perfect order and much attention being paid to cleanliness.

The building stands on three lots, having been built at a cost of about thirty-five thousand dollars. It has a capacity of one hundred and twenty-five pupils, the average attendance being about one hundred. The school is self-supporting.

**Miss Matilda Schmidt's School for Young Ladies**, Bloomfield Street, near Ninth. During the year 1868, Miss Matilda Schmidt took charge of a class of four girls without having any intention of receiving any more pupils. However, as more and more girls were offered to her charge, Miss Schmidt was encouraged to open a Young Ladies' Academy.

Up to the present time the number of scholars has increased to one hundred, although small classes have been the aim of the school.

The school has attained a widespread reputation, and many honors have been conferred upon the principal.

**Young Ladies' Boarding-School.**—At present there is a Young Ladies' Boarding-School in connection with the academy, at which the modern languages are taught very thoroughly, two days of the week being entirely devoted to each of the following languages, viz.: English, German and French.

**Mrs. William McFarlane's English, French and German School**, for young ladies and children, at the Franklin Lyceum, on Bloomfield Street, between Eighth and Ninth Streets. Mrs. McFarlane has been connected for many years with the public schools of New York. In conducting her work she avails herself of the numerous excellent features of the public-school system in combination with that attention to individual peculiarities of mind and character which

<sup>1</sup> Sept. 6, 1881, Ramppen's place was declared vacant by the Council, and Edwin W. Gritten appointed.

<sup>2</sup> Resigned presidency and his seat May 11, 1882.

<sup>3</sup> President in Beltz's place.

<sup>4</sup> Ousted by Circuit Court, and Andrew Blackburn declared the legally elected trustee May 29, 1882.

<sup>5</sup> Died Feb. 21, 1814. William Seligsberg was appointed by the Council.

<sup>6</sup> Elected to fill Munson's unexpired term.

<sup>7</sup> David Rue is also superintendent of the public schools of Hoboken.



the private school renders practicable. Particular attention is paid to all branches of mathematics and the study of the languages. English and German are taught in each of the classes. The English course receives special attention, and is conducted with the thoroughness characteristic of the public schools.

**Martha Institute** is located on the corner of Sixth Street and Park Avenue. It is a German-American school and classical academy, founded by the Rev. Leopold Mohn, 1857. The following gentlemen have been connected with the school as principals: Rev. Leopold Mohn, Rev. Edward Wall, Dr. F. Hinkel, Dr. C. A. Klein, Ph.D. The school building has a seating capacity of five hundred, and the average attendance was one hundred and fifty in 1883. The property is valued at thirty-five thousand dollars.

## CHAPTER XLI.

### CITY OF HOBOKEN.

(Continued.)

#### CHURCHES AND CEMETERIES.

**The First Dutch Reformed Church**, on Hudson Street, near Sixth. The first worship was in the lecture-room on Church Square. This was the second congregation who started a structure on this square. While under construction the title of the land was found defective, and all the material on the ground was sold to the Catholics, who were just then starting St. Mary's Church, on the corner of Fifth and Willow Streets, during the year 1850. Twelve persons were in the first organization. In 1855 the Rev. Charles Parker was installed as pastor, and the erection of the present edifice commenced. In 1856 he was succeeded by the Rev. Alexander D. Mann, who officiated until 1861. In 1863, Mr. Riddle was installed. In 1865 he was followed by the Rev. W. H. Vroom, who remained until 1868. Rev. J. K. Allen was then installed, and remained until 1870, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Charles D. Buck. In 1874 the Rev. Charles Parker was recalled, and remained until 1878, when he was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Isaac E. House. Messrs. William Miller, Jr., and George Devoe are the present elders, and Messrs. T. Rae and George W. Tompkins the present deacons.

The church has a seating capacity of three hundred and an average attendance of one hundred. Mr. Thomas Rae is superintendent of the Sunday-school, which numbers two hundred.

**The Church of Our Lady of Grace.**<sup>1</sup>—This church which fronts the public park on Willow Street, corner of Fourth, Hoboken, is the largest church in New Jersey, and one of the largest in the United States. It succeeded as parochial church to the old church of the same name, which was built on the corner of

Willow and Fifth Streets by Rev. Anthony Cauvin in 1855. The new building was begun in 1875 by Rev. M. C. Duggan. The new pastor, however, became discouraged at the financial prospect, and discontinued work after having expended about fifty thousand dollars. He was succeeded by Rev. D. L. Senez, of St. Mary's Church, Jersey City, in 1875, who did not resume the work. Father Corrigan, who had succeeded Father Senez in St. Mary's Church, Jersey City, was sent to succeed him also in Hoboken. He resumed work on the building in 1877, and brought it to its present, almost finished, condition in 1878. There have been over one hundred and fifty thousand dollars expended on the building alone. The congregation numbers about six thousand five hundred souls.

The Sunday-school is in charge of the Sisters of Charity, and has an average attendance of nine hundred pupils.

Former Trustees, James Tallon, Bryan Smith, John McDermott, Leopold De Granval, Bernard McCloskey and Timothy Foley. Present Trustees, John Keresey and James A. Judge.

**The German Roman Catholic Church**, corner of Monroe and Ferry Streets, was started in 1874. The first pastor, appointed by the Franciscan order for the diocese, was Father Alphonsus Zoeller, O.M.C. The present site was purchased for seven thousand dollars; the cost for filling in the lot and preparing foundation was about four thousand dollars, but through the efforts of Father Zoeller this amount was collected outside of Hoboken. This pastor died in discharge of his duty in May, 1881, and the whole congregation was reduced to five families. In 1880 the district bounded on the north by Second Streets and on the east by Adams Street was designated as a parish by the bishop. The present pastor is Dominick Marzetti, D.D., O.M.C. He preached in English, German and Italian. All Catholics are considered members, and are entitled to assist in all ceremonies. The church has a seating capacity of three hundred and fifty and an average attendance of one thousand.

A parochial school connected with the church, and managed by the Sisters of St. Francis, has three hundred and fifty pupils. The entire cost of lands and buildings was about twenty-five thousand dollars, about one-half of which has been paid.

It should be noted that the late Father Alphonsus Zoeller was the founder of several churches in Texas, the St. Alphonsus parish in Philadelphia, the parish of the Assumption in Syracuse, St. Peter's Church in Louisville, Ky., St. Joseph's Church in Utica, and lastly the Roman Catholic Church in Hoboken.

The Franciscan order, under whose care the parochial school is, was founded by St. Francis in the twelfth century, and although it has a governor (provincial) for its internal management, still it is under the authority of the bishop of the diocese.

<sup>1</sup> By Rev. P. Corrigan.



**First Presbyterian Church**, on the corner of Hudson and Sixth Streets. The records of this church having been destroyed by fire in the house of Elder Rose, 1860, all that transpired prior to that time can only be obtained orally from present members.

The society was organized in 1852; the founders were Joseph Boynton, Sarah Boynton, Andrew W. Rose, Alexander L. Cadmus, Mary J. F. Cadmus, Alida L. Stricker, Hannah P. Palmer, Sarah Palmer, Mary Crane, Sylvina B. Beckwith, with the first regular pastor, Rev. Isaac P. Stricker. He was installed in 1854, and resigned in 1856. The society first purchased the building, corner of Washington and Third Streets, belonging to the First Baptist Church. Rev. William Babbitt succeeded Mr. Stricker in 1856, and continued until 1867. During his pastorate, in 1865, the present site was purchased from Mr. John H. Bonn for three thousand dollars, and the old building was sold to the German Lutheran Church. The present building cost twenty-two thousand dollars.

The Rev. E. P. Gardner was installed in 1867, and remained until 1871. Next came the Rev. James Marshall, installed 1872, who remained until 1876, and was followed by Rev. John Reid, who remained until 1879, succeeded by Rev. Addison K. Strong in 1880, then the present pastor, J. B. Kugler, in 1883.

The Sunday-school superintendent is Palmer Campbell. The church-school numbers three hundred and thirty, and the mission-school one hundred and eighty.

Value of church property, thirty-five thousand dollars. Seating capacity, three hundred and eighty. Average attendance, one hundred and fifty.

**The German Lutheran Church of St. Matthew**, on the corner of Eighth and Hudson Streets, was organized in 1858 by Messrs. H. Huster, G. A. Herns, L. Brumler, L. Korbett, J. F. Kampin, H. Grassau and the pastor, Rev. C. Wassidlow.

The first services were held in Odd-Fellows' Hall. The New York congregation decided to contribute three hundred dollars per annum. In 1859 they tried unsuccessfully to purchase the building belonging to the Presbyterians, on the corner of Third and Washington Streets. The purchase was consummated in 1864 for six thousand seven hundred dollars. A day-school was immediately started in the basement, and placed in charge of Mr. A. Van Duisveck.

In raising the cash for the purchase, three thousand dollars was borrowed from Henry Otto, proprietor of the Otto Cottage Garden. The society built a two-story brick house in the rear of the church which they rented for three hundred and fifty dollars per annum. The Rev. Mr. Wassidlow died of heart-disease March 18, 1875. The Rev. Mr. Driess took temporary charge while the congregation was discussing the propriety of calling a new pastor from Germany. This resulted in the engagement of the Rev. Hafferman, of East Frisia, who remained until 1880. The present pastor, the Rev. Peter Eiricle, from Albany, N. Y.,

educated in Columbus, Ohio, then took charge. He is equally fluent in English and German. In 1877 the society sold the property on the corner of Third and Washington Streets for ten thousand dollars, and purchased the new site, corner of Ninth and Bloomfield Streets, for eight thousand dollars. Before the edifice was started they exchanged this latter site for the present one, on the corner of Eighth and Hudson Streets, which cost them fourteen thousand five hundred dollars; it is sixty by one hundred feet. The large clock in the steeple cost eleven hundred dollars, and was presented to the church by Mr. Christ. Moller. The entire cost of the present property is about sixty-three thousand dollars. The church has a seating capacity of six hundred and fifty and an average attendance of four hundred.

Mr. Ferd. Ralty is superintendent of the Sunday-school, which numbers one thousand.

Among the principal subscribers were Messrs. Cord Moller, Carsten Sierck, C. Matlage, H. Offerman, J. Horsman and H. Harms.

The parochial school is on Bloomfield Street, near Seventh.

**The German Evangelical Church**, on the northwest corner of Garden and Sixth Streets, was the first church in Hoboken in which services were held in German. It was started in 1856 on Church Square, by the present pastor, the Rev. Leopold Mohn. At one time the congregation consisted of one man and his wife. It was permanently organized as a Dutch Reformed Church August, 1856. Present building was erected in 1860, at an expense of \$10,000. The seating capacity, between 600 and 700; the average attendance, 500; the value of the property, \$25,000; Sunday-school superintendents, Mr. William Meyer and John Straub. Number of pupils, 750. The following are the original elders and deacons: Mr. Diedrich Quellhorst, Hienrich Quellhorst, Louis J. Hansen, George Walter. During the first years the pastor's salary was two hundred dollars per annum, and yet this same pastor, Dr. Mohn, stood at his post and worked with tireless activity. He is to-day the oldest pastor in the city and the most successful. He has also established flourishing branches of his church in many neighboring places, and his ability is only equaled by his wonderful endurance.

**The First United Presbyterian Church**, on the corner of Seventh and Bloomfield Streets, was organized in the City Hall, Nov. 29, 1854, as an Associate Presbyterian Church, with nineteen members. Seven of the original members were named Harper, only one of whom now remains in the city. Among the officers elected were Edward Best, John Harper and Robert Harper.

In 1858 the congregation went into the union formed between the Associate and the Reformed Presbyterian branches, hence the name as above given.

Rev. W. G. McElhenney was elected in 1855, and remained until his death, in 1861. He was succeeded



by the Rev. Samuel C. Marshall, who resigned in 1863. From then until December, 1866, there was no pastor, at which time the Rev. Henry Allen took charge, but he died Sept. 6, 1867.

In 1868 a mission church was erected on Bowers Street, Jersey City Heights. Efforts were made during this year to sell the property, which caused dissatisfaction, during which the Rev. Mr. Armstrong resigned, and the fifty-eight members formed the United Presbyterian Church, on Jersey City Heights. The old congregation was without a pastor until 1874, when the Rev. James Price was elected pastor. The present efficient pastor, the Rev. John C. Scott, has been in charge during the last two years.

The church property was purchased in 1856, the pastor, Rev. John McCullough, and Robert Harper constituting the building committee. In 1860 they borrowed three thousand dollars to pay the balance due on the building, fourteen hundred, and fifteen hundred dollars due for land, and also to help build a parsonage on Seventh Street, adjoining the church. The present value of the church property is about twenty-five thousand dollars. From 1850 to 1869 the church was assisted by the Home Mission Society.

The seating capacity of the church is about two hundred; the average attendance, eighty-five; value of the property twenty-five thousand dollars; the Sunday-school superintendent, Rev. John C. Scott; with one hundred pupils.

**The First Baptist Church** is on the northwest corner of Bloomfield and Third Streets. This congregation, like several others which were founded in the early years of Hoboken, first met on Church Square. They built a little meeting-house on the northwest corner of Fourth and Meadow Streets in 1845. The church was founded by Deacon Field, Abraham Stout, Jacob Spier, Mary Field, Isabel Reeds, Eliza Morris, Elida Garman, Matilda Jennings, Sarah Stout, Sarah Banks, Susan and Sarah Whitney. The first pastor was the Rev. M. Battey. In 1854 the Rev. Josiah Hatt was called, who was followed in 1860 by the Rev. Alfred Patton, in 1873 the Rev. Alfred Harris, in 1875 the Rev. Webster Maul, in 1881 the Rev. W. S. Goodno.

In 1846, after finishing their church building, it was blown down by a heavy storm. Instead of rebuilding on the old site, they built the structure on the southwest corner of Third and Washington Streets, which was afterwards sold to the First Presbyterian Church. The present edifice was built in 1851.

Mr. Henry Barkeley is superintendent of the Sunday-school, which numbers one hundred and fifty.

**The First Methodist Episcopal Church**, on Washington Street, between Seventh and Eighth Streets, was organized in 1856, the Rev. Robert Graves as pastor. Their first building, on the northwest corner of Church Square, was blown down in 1848. The second pastor was the Rev. W. W. Christine, who was succeeded by the Rev. M. E. Ellison. In

1852 the property was valued at ten thousand dollars. In 1865 the city commenced litigation, claiming Church Square as a public square. A long and tedious litigation followed, which was decided adversely to the church. The City Council passed a resolution in accordance with a popular book that had been taken in the city, to reimburse the society to the extent of ten thousand dollars for the property they had vacated, but the resolution was vetoed by Mayor Bohmstedt. The present plot, on Washington Street, was then purchased from the Hoboken Land Improvement Company at a reduction of ten thousand dollars on its actual value. With a balance of three hundred dollars in hand, the society proceeded to erect their present church, which was dedicated in March, 1870. It has a seating capacity of one thousand and an average attendance of five hundred. Subscriptions to the amount of ten thousand dollars were obtained at that time, which were increased within a few years to seventy thousand dollars. In 1875, under the pastorate of the Rev. J. R. Bryan, a division took place, and two new societies were formed, viz.: The Methodist Episcopal Free Tabernacle of Park Avenue, and the German Methodist Episcopal Church, on Garden Street. Value of present property is seventy-five thousand dollars; the debt trifling. The society is very flourishing; the congregation is large, besides, and the Sunday-school has four hundred members, under Mr. Middleton as superintendent. Connected with the church there is a Ladies' Aid Society, a Young People's Association, and Free Reading-Room. Rev. Mr. Day is the present pastor.

**The German Methodist Episcopal Church**, Garden, near Second Street, organized April, 1875, by members of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, on Washington Street, in order that services might be conducted in the German language.

Prominent among the founders of the new enterprise were Mr. G. Offenheiser and Messrs. J. H. and Claus Bahrenburg. The first regularly deputed pastor, was the Rev. Chas. Reuss, who was appointed in 1878.

The enterprise was successful, and in 1879 the present property was purchased and a building erected. Seating capacity, two hundred and fifty; average attendance, ninety. Prominent among the outside contributors were Messrs. Woltman, F. K. Keller, H. Hauschildt, H. McDougall, H. Meyer, F. J. Drescher and Crevier Brothers. The Sunday school, under the charge of Messrs. Offenheiser and Bahrenburg, has been very successful, and now numbers about two hundred.

In 1881, Rev. Charles Reuss was succeeded by the Rev. P. Haendiges, in accordance with the customs of their church, who was again succeeded by Rev. Charles Reuss.

**The Methodist Episcopal Free Tabernacle**, Park Avenue and Fifth Street. This is also an offshoot of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, of Washington



Street, from which fifty-four members withdrew, April 6, 1875, and organized the present society in Martha Institute.

The Rev. J. Boyd Brady was the first pastor; Mr. J. B. Renwick was superintendent of the Sunday-school. The first board of trustees elected were E. H. McIntyre, C. L. Pitts, C. F. Kyte, William McNaughton, Jacob Vanderbilt, J. H. Bahrenburg and L. S. Davis.

Mr. J. H. Bahrenburg was elected president of the board. On May 9, 1875, the society first worshiped in their present building, which was erected by the *Frei Gemeinde* (Free Thinkers) Society in 1867.

In 1878 the Rev. D. B. F. Randolph was appointed pastor and C. F. Kyte elected Sunday-school superintendent.

The latter was succeeded, in 1879, by Mr. C. L. Pitts. The Rev. D. B. F. Randolph was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Collins, and in 1881 the church had a membership of one hundred and eighty and the Sunday-school of two hundred and fifty. In 1883 this organization reunited with the First Methodists, on Washington Street.

**The Holy Innocents Church** is on Sixth Street, between Willow and Clinton Streets. It is as yet unfinished, and has cost to date about eighty thousand dollars. It is of Gothic architecture, and built entirely of stone. It represents the high-school principles of the Anglican Church. It was built and endowed by Mrs. Edwin M. Stevens as a memorial to her daughter, Julia Augusta, who died in Rome, Italy, in 1870. It was built under the direction of the Rev. Robert J. Nevins, who is now president of the incorporated trustees, who managed the property in place of the vestry.

A parochial school is now being constructed on the west side of the present building.

The church is absolutely free, every comer being at liberty to take any seat (chairs are used), and is intended to copy the churches built in the poorer districts of the great English cities. The music is exclusively Gregorian chants, and services are held every day.

The parish began its work two years before the building of the church. Services were conducted by Rev. Henry F. Hartman, who resigned in 1874. The Rev. Charles C. Parsons was then called, and he remained until 1876, when he accepted a call to Memphis, Tenn. In 1878 he there fell a victim to yellow fever, and died at his post of duty. Rev. J. B. Wetherell had charge during the years 1876 and 1877, and was in turn succeeded by the Rev. John Sword, and later by the Rev. Wilberforce Wells.

Rev. S. S. Lewis was the assistant rector until 1878, when he resigned and went to Memphis to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Mr. Parsons. Five days after reaching Memphis this brave pastor also died of yellow fever. Since September, 1878, the assistant rectorship has been filled by the Rev. Louis Schuyler.

Up to date there have been six hundred and fifty-eight baptisms and three hundred and fourteen persons confirmed. This church has an endowment of one hundred thousand dollars.

**St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church**, on Hudson Street, between Eighth and Ninth Streets. First service was held in 1832, William Tryon, rector. Permanent organization was effected March 2, 1835, Rev. Robert Davis, rector. The wardens were John Stevens, James Gore King. The vestrymen were Robert L. Stevens, Thomas A. Conover, Thomas B. Gautier, M.D., John Van Boskirck, Abraham L. Van Boskirck, Peter Ritter, Pierre L. Van Rensselaer, George Morton, Richard F. Cook, M.D., and William Tryon.

The first permanent building was on the corner of Hudson and Third Streets, where Busch's Hotel now stands. The land was donated by John Stevens. The Rev. John A. Ward was installed as pastor April 4, 1835, the Rev. Mr. Cruse in 1844, and successively the Revs. Messrs. Burnham, Hoyt, Parker, Moore and Bruce, to 1851.

In 1854 Trinity parish was formed, and located their church at Washington and Seventh Streets. In 1866, Rev. N. S. Harris was called. In 1871 the church moved to Hudson, between Eighth and Ninth Streets, where it erected the present building, at the cost of forty-seven thousand dollars, and called the Rev. Mr. Hartman to the pastorate. The same year the Holy Innocents was started. In 1873 the Rev. Edgar Johnson was installed, and in 1878 the present rector, Rev. Charles L. Newbold.

The present site was presented to the church by the Hoboken Land Improvement Company. Present debt is little over two thousand dollars. The seating capacity is five hundred; value of the property, sixty thousand dollars. The rector is the superintendent of the Sunday-school. It has an average attendance of two hundred and fifty.

**Trinity Church (Protestant Episcopal)**, on the northeast corner of Washington and Seventh Streets, is the oldest church building in the city. This organization is an offshoot from St. Paul's Church, and was organized in the Town Hall, over the engine-house, corner of Washington and First Streets, Sept. 16, 1853. The first wardens were John W. Van Boskirck and William P. Wright, the vestrymen were A. L. Van Boskirck, M. V. Banta, William Hindhaugh, Hazelton Walkley, James F. Melliss, Daniel Wadsworth, and Peter Ritter. The rector was Rev. N. W. Camp, D. D., and the first service was held Oct. 18, 1853. Present building was begun in October, 1855, and finished in September, 1856. Value, eighty thousand dollars; seating capacity six hundred; average attendance, four hundred. The tablet was the work of the celebrated American sculptor, Mr. Crawford, who died before the work was finished, and it was finished by Rudolph Rogers. On its way to America the vessel containing it was shipwrecked off the island of Corsica, Feb. 2,



1859. After lying six months in the Mediterranean the tablet was recovered, and reached Hoboken in August, 1860. The inscription was written by the late Bishop Doane. In 1864 the rectory and school-house were built. In 1865 the Rev. N. Sayre Harris resigned after nine years of service. He was followed by the Rev. Frederick Fitzgerald, who died Aug. 31, 1866. The Rev. Reuben W. Howes remained pastor until 1874 and the Rev. Telfair Hodgson until 1878. Since then the church has been under the pastorate of the Rev. George Clarke Houghton, the present rector. There is a flourishing Sunday-school, numbering three hundred and twenty-five scholars, connected with the church, under the superintendence of the rector; also a Ladies' Missionary Society Guild and a choir of eighteen adult and eighteen junior choristers.

The baptisms to date are seven hundred; confirmations, three hundred and twenty-eight; marriages, one hundred and sixty; burials, three hundred and fifty; receipts, one hundred and thirty-five thousand dollars.

**Jewish Synagogues.**—The only Jewish synagogue in the city is the temple, Adath Emuno, located at 279 Garden Street, dedicated April 15, 1883. The Rev. Isaac Schickler is the pastor and also the superintendent of the school. The church has thirty-three members, and the services are held Friday evenings and Saturday mornings. The school has forty scholars. Prominent among the members are Louis Ettinger, president; S. Wolfe, vice-president; M. Lesser, secretary; and Louis Hart, treasurer. The trustees are Messrs. R. Berel, M. Kouert, A. Marks and Charles Cohen.

**Cemeteries.**—THE HOBOKEN CEMETERY is located at New Durham, North Bergen township, Hudson Co., N. J. It contains seventeen and a half acres, and was purchased from John H. Bonn, Jan. 27, 1859, the consideration being four thousand dollars in cash, sixteen city lots, comprising old Potter's Field burying-ground, at Hudson and Sixth Streets, Hoboken, and the removal of the bodies therein to the present cemetery. This action was taken under the authority of an act of the Legislature of the State of New Jersey, passed in 1857.

In 1862 a map was made of the cemetery, after a plan suggested by Mr. B. N. Crane, who was appointed by the Council to inspect the laying out of the same.

In 1868 the control of the cemetery passed from the Council by an act of the Legislature to a board of six trustees, one of whom is annually elected for a term of six years by the lot-owners of the cemetery. All moneys received by the trustees from the sale of lots, etc., is paid to the treasurer of Hoboken, who pays all bills contracted by the trustees when countersigned by the president and secretary.

Each trustee must be a lot-owner. The law requires five acres of land to be reserved for a free burying-ground; the balance of the lots could be sold formerly only to citizens of Hoboken, but by a subse-

quent act this restriction was removed, and now any one can become a purchaser.

When the mayor and Council surrendered the cemetery to the trustees, in 1868, there was a debt of two thousand seven hundred dollars on the property. This debt has been entirely paid off, the running expenses promptly met and a surplus of about nine thousand dollars has been accumulated, which is laid aside as a sacred fund, to be used only for improvements and repairs on the cemetery.

The value of the property now is about thirty-five thousand dollars. About two-thirds of the cemetery is now occupied. There have been six thousand interments, four hundred of which were in the five acre free burying plot by donated Mr. Bonn, in accordance with his agreement with the city in 1859. On this plot the only charge made was for the opening of the grave. This cemetery is one of the finest in the State. This is due to its favorable location and to the judicious and indefatigable labors of the trustees and superintendent, B. N. Crane, who has made the study of cemeteries a specialty during the last thirty years.

Prior to 1875 the chairman of the Council was *ex-officio* member of the board of trustees, but during this year the act was changed, and the mayor since that time has been the *ex-officio* member.

The trustees report every three months to the mayor and Council. The officers of the cemetery have been as follows: From 1868 to 1877, Christopher Gregory, president; and from 1877 to 1884, Wm. H. Havens, president. Since 1868, Mr. B. N. Crane has been annually elected by a unanimous vote secretary and superintendent. He served without salary from 1868 to 1872, received five hundred dollars per annum till 1875, and one thousand dollars per annum since that time.

The trustees have been as follows:

Elected 1865: Charles Chamberlin, one year; John C. Duhrkoop, two years; Robert McCague, Sr., three years; John M. Francis, four years; Bethuel N. Crane five years; Christopher Gregory, six years.

Since then the following trustees have been annually elected:

1869, Charles Chamberlain, re-elected; 1870, John C. Duhrkoop, re-elected; 1871, Robert McCague, Sr., re-elected; 1872, John M. Francis, re-elected (William H. Havens elected to fill vacancy caused by the death of John M. Francis); 1873, B. N. Crane, re-elected; 1874, Christopher Gregory, re-elected; 1875, Charles H. Martin; 1876, John C. Duhrkoop, re-elected; 1877, Robert McCague, Sr., re-elected (Christopher Gregory resigned, and Joshua Benson elected to fill the unexpired term); 1878, William H. Havens, re-elected; 1879, B. N. Crane, re-elected; 1880, Joshua Benson, re-elected; 1881, Charles H. Martin, re-elected; 1882, John C. Duhrkoop, re-elected; 1883, Robert McCague, Sr., re-elected; 1884, William H. Havens, re-elected.

**Charitable Institutions.**—ST. MARY'S HOSPITAL.









E. P. Lewis



—This is, and always has been, the only hospital in Hoboken. It was founded in 1866 by the Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis, under whose supervision it is at the present time. Since the extensive improvements of 1883 it contains one hundred and fifty beds, which are, as a general thing, all occupied.

All persons, of whatever religion or nationality, are received, those in good circumstances being asked a small sum as payment; to those in needy circumstances the hospital is free. The money for its maintenance is raised principally by alms.

THE WIDOW'S HOME is a private institution founded in 1859 by Mrs. Stevens. It is now in charge of Mrs. Ann Newberry, and the physician who attends the inmates of the home is Dr. Fisher. The original location was Washington Street, near Seventh; the present is 333 Bloomfield Street. The number of ladies who receive the benefits of the home varies from six to twelve.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

### EDWARD PARKE CUSTIS LEWIS.

Gen. Robt. Lewis, the great-great-grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, who was an officer of high rank in the British army, emigrated from Wales to America and settled in Westmoreland County, Va., where he purchased large tracts of land, portions of which still remain in possession of the family. His son John married a daughter of "King" Carter, to whom was born, among other children, a son Fielding Lewis, who was united in marriage to Betty, only sister of Gen. George Washington. Fielding Lewis filled the position of quartermaster-general of the Federal army during the Revolutionary war, and also acted as aid-de-camp to Gen. Washington. Among his children was Lawrence, who resided first at Mount Vernon and later at Woodlawn adjacent to it, which was given him by the owner of Mount Vernon. Lawrence Lewis married Nelly Custis, granddaughter of Mrs. Washington, and adopted daughter of the general. Their living children were Eleanor Parke, who married E. G. W. Butler; Angela, who married Charles M. Conrad; and Lorenzo. The latter was born in 1803 and died in 1847, having made Audley, Clark Co., Va., his residence. He married Esther M., daughter of Professor John Redmond Coxe, of Philadelphia, a distinguished physician of the latter city. Their children are George Washington, John Redmond Coxe, Lawrence Fielding, E. Parke Custis, Charles Conrad and Llewellyn Daingerfield. E. Parke Custis, the third son, was born on the 7th of February, 1837, at Audley, Clark Co., Va., and received his early scholastic training at Staunton, Va., after which he entered the University of Virginia, at Charlottesville. Deciding

later upon the law as a profession, he entered the office of Hon. Reverdy Johnson, and concluded his studies with S. Teackle Wallis, of Baltimore. Not desiring to practice, Mr. Lewis then retired to his plantation in Virginia, and devoted his time to agricultural pursuits until the beginning of the late war. He had until this time been a firm adherent of the Union cause and opposed to the secession movement, but felt impelled to follow the fortunes of Virginia on her withdrawal from the Union, and at once joined the ranks of the Confederacy. He served as aid-de-camp on the staff of Gen. Chambliss and as brigade inspector under Gen. William H. T. Lee. On being made prisoner he was confined four months in Fort Delaware, and when a second time captured was for eleven months a prisoner in both Fort Delaware and Camp Chase. He received promotion to the rank of major and later to that of colonel in the department of the inspector-general, and during his period of service took part in the battles of Bull Run, second Manassas, Antietam, Gettysburg, Fredericksburg, Chantilly and Winchester. At the close of the conflict Col. Lewis returned to his plantation and resumed its cultivation. He was, in 1859, married to Miss Lucy Ware, daughter of Col. J. W. Ware, of Virginia, and has one daughter living. He was a second time married, in 1869, to Mrs. Garnett, only daughter of Edward A. and Mary Picton Stevens, to whom were born four children. Col. Lewis made Europe his residence in 1869, and on his return, in 1875, became a citizen of Hoboken, his present home. His political proclivities are Democratic. He was in 1878 elected to the State Legislature, acting as chairman of the committee on education, and vice-chairman of the committee on municipal corporations. He was also delegate to the Democratic Convention held in Cincinnati in 1880, and member of the State Democratic Committee of New Jersey in 1884, but he declined active political preferment, though participating actively in the arena of politics. Col. Lewis has also been identified with various civil organizations, to which he has given substantial aid. He is a member and was for three years president of the Scheutzen Association, is president of the Columbia Rifle Association, and filled the same office in connection with the Hudson County Driving Association. He has maintained the religious faith of his family, that of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and acts as vestryman of Trinity Church of Hoboken.

## CHAPTER XLII.

### CITY OF BAYONNE.<sup>1</sup>

**Formation.**—This municipality was set off as a township from the town of Bergen on the 15th of

<sup>1</sup> By Hon. Anthony H. Ryder.



March, 1861, and became a city under chartered powers granted by the legislative act, dated the 10th of March, 1869. Subsequently those powers were varied, and a more elaborate charter was granted March 22, 1872. By the latter enactment the city is divided into five wards. The real and personal estate valuations, according to the assessors' estimate, September, 1876, amounted to \$5,343,935. This was a little in excess of one-seventeenth of the entire county's valuation.

**Early History.**—The area comprises the southerly end of the county of Hudson, extending from the canal, and covering the land from bay to bay and ending at the Kill von Kull. The signification of the word naming the locality is Bay-on, or on the bay. The city is named by reason of its touching the borders and being on the shores of two bays, Newark and New York. Early designations in the region are of a purely and definitely Holland origin. Any close student readily picks up a name as from that source, because it has its characteristics. Within the Holland mind it would be next to sacrilege to name a locality *Corpus Christi*. The earth is God's footstool, according to a prevalent idea permeating a Holland mind, and recourse to any Scriptural name is beyond the bounds of propriety. Accordingly, the Hollander, where he has settled, names no locality Bethlehem, Jericho or Jerusalem. He thinks it is alienating to common purposes that which has been appropriated to sacred uses.

The word Kill has the sense of flow or stream, and Kill von Kull is the stream running from Arthur Kull Bay. Figuratively—or, better to say, literally—the expression designates a flow from a faucet. The crookedest stream to be seen to-day in the county is called Croma Kill, Crom signifying crooked. Kill is an affix to a number of local names, as found in the words Cresskill, Fishkill, etc., designating localities settled by the Hollanders. The word Neck, applied to places and the word Point were in frequent use when the early settlers affixed names, and within the boundaries of Bayonne both the ancient Bergen Neck and Bergen Point are included. Bergen Neck, as the limits of a congregation, was described in 1828 “as a most beautiful district of country, hardly two miles in its average width, about four or five miles in length, having Newark Bay on the west, the Kill von Kull on the south, New York Bay on the east and Bergen on the north.” Subsequently the area was abridged to admit a Bergen Point congregation.

In the early times, going to continental days, it was customary to contribute pieces of wampum<sup>1</sup> when the deacons moved along the aisle or among the congregation to gather the collection. An early desire was here for a stated ministry. The services by the pastor began at the church before he stepped into the pulpit,

with a solemn and silent invocation. As Dr. Taylor, in his annals, describes it: “The moment the minister arrived at the pulpit-stairs his private devotional prayer was offered, as he held his hat before his face seeking the presence of the Master of the house ere he ascended the sacred desk.” Or, as another portrays the custom: “With nimble step he advances up the aisle, bowing to right and left, and pausing a moment at the bottom step of the pulpit, he reverently holds his hat before his eyes and offers prayer. He has been taught to seek the supporting arm of God, knowing that if it be withdrawn, his strength withers and his spiritual faculties decay. The assistance of the Holy Spirit is craved with a devout reverence. As the body is unable to perform its functions unless constantly supplied with the breath of life, so does the soul constantly require the vivifying inspiration of the third person of the Trinity.”<sup>2</sup>

Means were sought to build up a spiritual household in those days,—a temple not made alone by the material hand, but one quickened by the spirit of God. There is not an instance cited in the New Testament of a church edifice, nor can it be said with assurance that Christians of that day set apart places for public worship. A group of worshipers gathered in a house consecrated to divine service must ever be conducive to social advantage; yet external religion may be said everywhere to vary in some measure from internal. The mere exhibition of a church assures us of a Christian idea. The pausing on the first step by the early pastor has its significant bearing, however, as it assures all that the present race of man will never be essentially better than their heathen predecessors so long as they rest satisfied with having only outwardly embraced the religion of the Messiah.

The Hollander had his peculiarities, his impressive ways. 'Tis well known that the humorous writer he led to an exuberant fame could never have found a more substantial race to suggest ideas to their fancy. When he took umbrage at an incident, the Hollander's ire flashed forth in “dunder und blitzen.”<sup>3</sup> He hardly thought it worth while to blaspheme. Shafts from ironical writers do not touch him when they are prone to make merry with his superstition. The taciturn, contemplative mood he so often falls in attracts the more general notice and gets the pencil of the graphic artist. Caricature him as much as you may, there is still lurking about the scene a sterling quality that will show a redeeming feature. Hardly does the whimsical writer, whose mission was to amuse, reach his concluding chapter before he discovers a heart-

<sup>2</sup> Rev. G. S. Faber, D.D. New York: Eastburn, Kirk & Co., 1814.

<sup>3</sup> Remembering well, when a lad, how he viewed an attack upon his cherry-trees, grafted with the choicest scions. Happily for the urchin in this instance, a wasp visited the eyebrow of the irritated veteran, as he was hunting for a rod of correction. This diversion served as a counter-movement, and the offending youngster merely heard the preliminary roar without getting the shock of a castigation.



felt wish to have his lucubrations considered as mere invitations to further research.<sup>1</sup>

A sea-shell found on a mountain-top is as eloquent as an evangelist in preaching of the ingratitude of a world that caused a deluge. The plow of the pioneer is as potent in declaring a surrender by the emissaries of savage life, leading the mind by its accompaniments to all the innovations characterizing a new colony. One's notions are stirred at a glance, and straightway we begin to analyze and put forth the details so lively in demonstrating the march of improvement. The same brilliant temper, ready to blaze away at an irritating invasion, took a myriad of paths in varying the local scenes upon this stage of action.

The wigwam ceased to be, and soon one observes the houses provided with large doors and small windows. The family entered in at the gate and generally lived in the kitchen. Members of the household during the summer rose with the dawn, ate their dinners at eleven and went to bed at sunset. The front door leading into the parlor was rarely opened, except on marriages, funerals, New Year's day, the festival of Saint Nicholas or some such great occasion.

To some extent isolated from the metropolis, the early residents here pursued with diligence their rural labors, altogether oblivious to any thoughts of speculating in city lots. There was simplicity at the dwellings of the yeomanry; the current of life ran evenly at the fireside. The whole family, old and young, master and servant, black and white, nay, even the very cat and dog, enjoyed a rustic community of privilege. The fire-places were of a truly patriarchal magnitude. There sat the venerable *Bergener*, silently puffing his pipe, looking into the fire with half-shut eyes, meditating for hours together; the good *Vrouw*, on the opposite side, would employ the time in spinning yarn or knitting stockings. The young folks would crowd around the hearth, listening with eager attention to an old crone of a negro, the oracle of the household, perched like a raven in the chimney-corner, croaking forth a string of incredible stories about New England witches, grizzly ghosts, hair-breadth escapes and bloody encounters among the Indians.

'Tis easy to contemplate similar scenes of simplicity and comfort, the sociable and busy aspects so vivid in the years gone by. There were the receptions given the thoroughly tutored dominie, when the best room was opened and the sumptuous meal prepared. And then the urchins said their catechism, and there were comments and courtesies exchanged, accompanied by the choicest good cheer. Behold the gardens! how they glow with the rich products of autumn, the golden pumpkin and the green-tinted cabbage! See the lad and his team coming from the mill with the grist carefully ground! hear the blast of the dinner-

horn calling the men from the field! Again notice the feathered race,—the ducks, the cackling geese, the turkeys, guinea-hens, with chanticleer and his retinue sauntering around him. Hear the lowing of the sleek cattle browsing in the meadows or cooling their sides at the edges of the kills or along the shores of the bay! Fancy the ring of the harvest blades, the thwack of the flail upon the floor of the open barn! Hear the whistle of Sambo in the corn-field, or his merry ditty, as, with axe on his shoulder he hies to the woods! "Yes," hints a graphic author, "the quilting-parties and the frolics and suppers that followed, and the sparking of the young folks when the old folks had retired." Those winter evening chats, too, about the ample fire-place, "where half a (modern) cord of wood blazed out its wondrous comfort." All these things traverse along the avenues of fancy as hints of what were. How varied is the position of to-day from that of those who first came to this field of labor!

On the opening of the court-house, among other remarks in the address of Chief Justice Hornblower, are noticed what he says about the old town and its early homes. "I remember," he says, "when it had very few inhabitants except old-fashioned, honest Dutchmen, and very few houses except those not built for show, but for domestic comfort and convenience,—long, low and unpretending in appearance, but durable in materials." He makes reference as well to another feature when speaking of their "two or three hospitable doors, into which the friend and stranger might enter and find a welcome." Dr. Taylor intimates that the acquaintance with strangers could not be said to be eagerly sought. When such acquaintance was formed and appreciated, however, it was not easily terminated.

**Early Pursuits.**—In their quiet way, the inhabitants are said to have followed their callings, principally in agriculture. Shad fisheries and the oyster-grounds furnished fields for busy enterprise and a profitable employment. By an act of the State Legislature, passed April 20, 1876, authority was given the pilot commissioners to prescribe regulations as to the placing of fishing-poles and for determining what would become an impediment to navigation.

**Extreme Cold.**—From the 6th to the 30th of January, 1792, both inclusive, for twenty-five days, the temperature kept about or below the freezing-point; the lowest was two degrees above zero.

From the 18th to the 24th of January, 1810, there was a cold term. Temperature Thursday, 18th, at 2 P.M., forty degrees above zero; next morning, sunrise, at zero,—a fall rarely noted within a range of nineteen hours. The 19th was known as the "cold Friday." Many trees were killed.

From the 11th to the 27th of January, 1821, a cold term prevailed. The lowest temperature was below zero. On the 26th many persons crossed on the ice from New York. The ice embargo on

<sup>1</sup> Washington Irving's "Knickerbocker." The author's apology, page 12. "If it has taken an unwarrantable liberty with our early provincial history, it has at least turned attention to that history and provoked research."



vessels continued till the 30th. During this sharp spell a half-way house (it may be, "a sample-room") was started for the accommodation of travelers crossing on the ice. Historian Winfield, in quoting a newspaper of January 30th, that year, says: "A 'drouthy crony' going from Jersey City for a glass broke through the ice. A wag standing at the door of the saloon said to the proprietor, 'Sir, there has a man just slipped down cellar; you had better look after him, or your liquors will be in danger.'" Accounts are given of a protracted cold term in 1780 that continued for a month. Sleighs were driven over the ice from Bergen to New York. At that time the hill from Fort Lee to Bergen Point, except what had been cleared for the farms, was covered with a fine growth of thrifty timber. A great want of fuel existed in the city, and wood commanded a high price.<sup>1</sup>

**Cholera.**—This scourge visited Bergen Neck with singular virulence in 1849. Among the deaths were Catherine J. Corrigan, Edwin Corrigan, Eliza Cubberly, Ellen Vreeland, Richard Crips (aged 20), Michael McDonald (aged 21), Abraham Van Boskirck (aged 82), William Pennington (aged 9).

The numerous deaths in this region all occurred within a belt of land running from New York to Newark Bay, not half a mile in width. It was the centre of disease also in 1832. No local cause can be assigned why it was so. Some who were very severely attacked recovered.<sup>2</sup> Deaths reported in New York City of the same disease for the week closing August 4th, were six hundred and seventy-eight.

The epidemic continuing, caused no little consternation among the inhabitants. The newspaper before quoted, at a subsequent date, announced, "the twenty-third death by cholera within the compass of a third of a mile, and the forty-third within a mile and a quarter." Compared with the population of those places, the mortality here exceeded the melancholy statistics of St. Louis or Sandusky.

**Bergen Point.**—This locality is favored with a commanding view of the New York Bay, Newark Bay and of the northerly side of Staten Island. So wrote a chronicler thirty years ago; and, continuing, added: "That beautiful island, which is also an outlet for the crowds of the great metropolis, whose daily business being over, they seek their homes amid the shaded hill-slopes of romantic Richmond, a county full of interesting reminiscences. Excursions are frequent during the summer season around Staten Island, in steamers with barges, passing through the Kill von Kull. Bands of music attend these tourists. The vessels are sumptuously decorated with flags and banners, and residents of the Point are much enlivened by these gala-day scenes. Even in midwinter here, when the ice is plentiful, the locality has attractions. The currents running from the bay are often

strong, and the floating ice forced by the rapid current, at particular tides, comes rushing and rumbling, occasionally emitting sounds and tones like those heard at Niagara."<sup>3</sup>

The choicest localities were selected years ago for pleasant abodes. Especial preference was given to the north side of the highway leading along the banks of the Kill von Kull. Here was likewise an edifice originally designed for a lecture-hall, and during many years serving as a school-room. It was just east of the residence of the late Sheriff Garretson. The expressive name of the district is very significant of agreeable remembrances. An epistle now before the writer of these chronicles, written at Lawrenceburg, Ind., by one of the teachers once here, says, "And I am this beautiful May morning almost lost in thought. I fancy myself in the 'Good Stay' school-room, where I passed many very pleasant and profitable hours." The writer portrays the May-walk and the picnic; he refers to the best choir and choice melodies, to travels among "the vineyards and wine-makers in America;" and still there are happy recollections lingering of the Good Stay district. Nor is he by any means solitary in similar pleasurable remembrances, the writer having heard a number of the preceptors, whose experience occurred here, join heartily in corresponding retrospection. At this hall convened for several seasons the Bergen Point Lyceum, an institution organized to promote mutual instruction among its members, the ordinary exercises consisting of debates and lectures.

The elements of sociability joined in rendering their contributions to the rounds of amusement and pleasure. A straw-ride and a sleigh-ride were among the seasonable diversions. The corn-husking party was as apt to have its agreeable features as the more ceremonious sociable. To the singing-class—a legitimate successor to "ye ancient tuition in psalmody"—were united all the modern fascinations of the *soirée*. The occasional concert here won its notice and diffused its pleasurable impressions. In fact, here, as elsewhere, came forth the magical powers of the times. To be locally precise, at one period it may be said these elements were centralized at the Latourette House in the summer and more extensively scattered among the private dwellings during the winter. There were throughout the year constantly recurring forms of novelty in the phases of diversion and entertainment. No excursion, whether aquatic or over the land, seemed to lack features of pleasing diversion. Any gathering, conventional or convivial, gave evidence of animated sentiment. An examination and festival took place at the school-house April 13, 1854, chronicled at the time as a very pleasant affair.

It is suggestive and pleasant to know that modern history takes a course in a great degree varied from

<sup>1</sup> Winfield's "Hudson County," pp. 165-166.

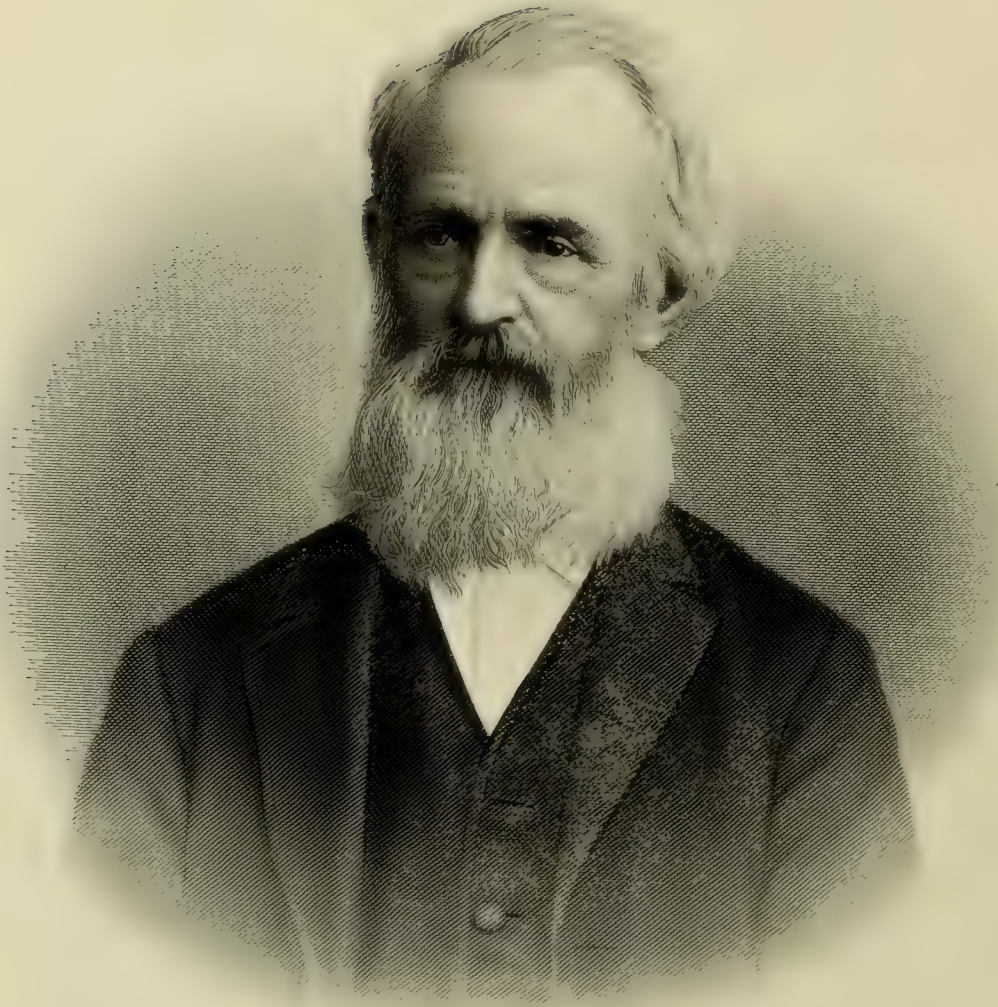
<sup>2</sup> The *Christian Intelligencer*, Aug. 9, 1849.

<sup>3</sup> There is a distinct sound in the wintry air closely akin to that heard near the great cataract.









*Dr Oliver*



that of other times, and it is more disposed to describe processes by which communities have been rendered happy than in commemorating startling alarms and tragic deeds. A history class at the local institute may be registered here,—

- John J. Bradley.

J. M. Simonson.

A. E. Burdett.

George C. Taylor.

Harman Garretson.

S. A. Melick.

J. H. Parmly.

Winfield Poillon.

John S. Fargis.

A. D. Melick, Jr.

A. H. Reed.
- James B. Melick.

William A. Burdett.

Willie Dutcher.

Sophia Enyard.

Anna L. Poillon.

Harriet A. Trembly.

Emma L. Story.

Anna E. Parmly.

Eliza J. Vreeland.

Sarah C. Wauters.

**Civil Organization.**—Compared with present regulations, now governing five wards, it interests the reader to observe modes of official action in force nearly three decades ago. At the annual town-meeting in the spring of 1855 it was decided to hold the spring and fall elections at the hotel of Egbert Wauters, to elect three constables only, and to raise for support of schools three thousand three hundred dollars, for repairs of roads five hundred dollars, and for the poor three hundred dollars. Officials chosen that spring :

- Chosen Freeholders.*

Mindert Van Horn.

Jacob A. Van Horn.

*Superintendent of Schools.*

John Welsh.

*Commissioners of Appeal.*

Hartman Van Wagenen.

Edmund C. Bramhall.

William Stringham.

*Assessor.*

James W. Welsh.

*Town Clerk.*

Abraham P. Newkirk.

*Judge of Election.*

James M. Jones.

*Justice of the Peace.*

Francis P. Miller.

*Surveyors of Highways.*

Richard Vreeland.

Daniel Van Winkle.

*Collector.*

Henry R. Welsh.

*Pound-Keepers.*

George Anderson.

James H. Farrant.

John V. H. Clendenny.

*Overseers of the Poor.*

James J. Van Boskirk.

Abraham Spear.

*Overseers of Highways.*

Abraham A. Vreeland.

Henry G. Van Reypen.

James J. Van Boskirk.

Hartman Van Wagenen.

Henty Brinkerhoff.

*Constables.*

James H. Farrant.

Aaron Y. P. Jones.

George Anderson.

*Town Committee.*

Andrew P. Simonson.

John Brinkerhoff.

Garret Van Horn.

Henry Newkirk.

Winfield Stringham.

Daniel Vreeland.

John Mandeville.

Peter Rowe.

Garret G. Newkirk.

William Stringham.

Nicholas S. Vreeland.

Peter Jones.

*Game-Keepers.*

Benjamin Hueston.

Michael J. Vreeland.

John Wauters.

Six years subsequently the township of Bayonne went under similar municipal regulations, and in February, 1864, Bayonne is authorized to raise by taxation the moneys paid to procure volunteers. The preamble to this act sets forth as the primary movements in these outlays public meetings held by the inhabitants, at which the township committee were requested to offer bounties. The purpose of the legislative act was to authorize gradual payments of sixteen thousand five hundred dollars and interest at seven per cent., the sum for which the bonds of the township had been issued. In less than another decade the region here ceased to go by the name of township, and had become “the young and wide-awake city of Bayonne.”<sup>1</sup> At few points are more progressive movements shown than in those referable to public instruction. Town Superintendent Stillwell, for the year 1863, reports that “it is probable a new district will be set off during the ensuing year; this district will include what is known as Constable’s Hook.” The State superintendent announced that year three districts with schools well-taught and disciplined. The State superintendent’s report for the year ending Aug. 31, 1871, mentions “four new brick school-houses, twelve teachers and a sagacious Board of Education.” The children reported in 1868 numbered 903, and in 1874 they numbered 1379. From the financial statement made by the mayor to the State comptroller in 1879 may be deduced a few facts,—

Obligations contracted: \$17,200 war bonds, \$228,000 funded assessments, \$219,000 improvements, \$165,000 tax bonds ten years, \$106,500 city bonds twenty years,—total, \$735,700.

The war bonds extend to 1887; \$165,000 fall due in 1885, \$228,000 from 1885 to 1889 and \$106,000 from 1891 to 1897; \$219,000 of the amount already liquidated. The indebtedness arose from causes before herein referred to when speaking of bounties; also from outlays for street improvements, for wharves, school buildings and City Hall. Yearly expenses were reported to be, for

Books and Stationery. . . . .	\$300
Board of Health . . . . .	500
Printing. . . . .	1,600
Registry and Election . . . . .	550
Insurance. . . . .	200
Maturing War Bonds . . . . .	2,500
Sinking Fund for twenty-year bonds . . . . .	4,000
Interest on twenty-year bonds . . . . .	7,455
Maintaining Public Schools . . . . .	14,550
Repairs to Roads. . . . .	3,000

DAVID W. OLIVER, the mayor of Bayonne in 1884, is of Irish origin, Alexander, the grandfather of David W., having emigrated when a lad with his father and accompanied him to Massachusetts, where the latter was proprietor of a cotton-spinning mill. He served with credit in the war of the Revolution, and subsequently removed to Marietta, Ohio, where he was among the earliest settlers. He married Mary War-

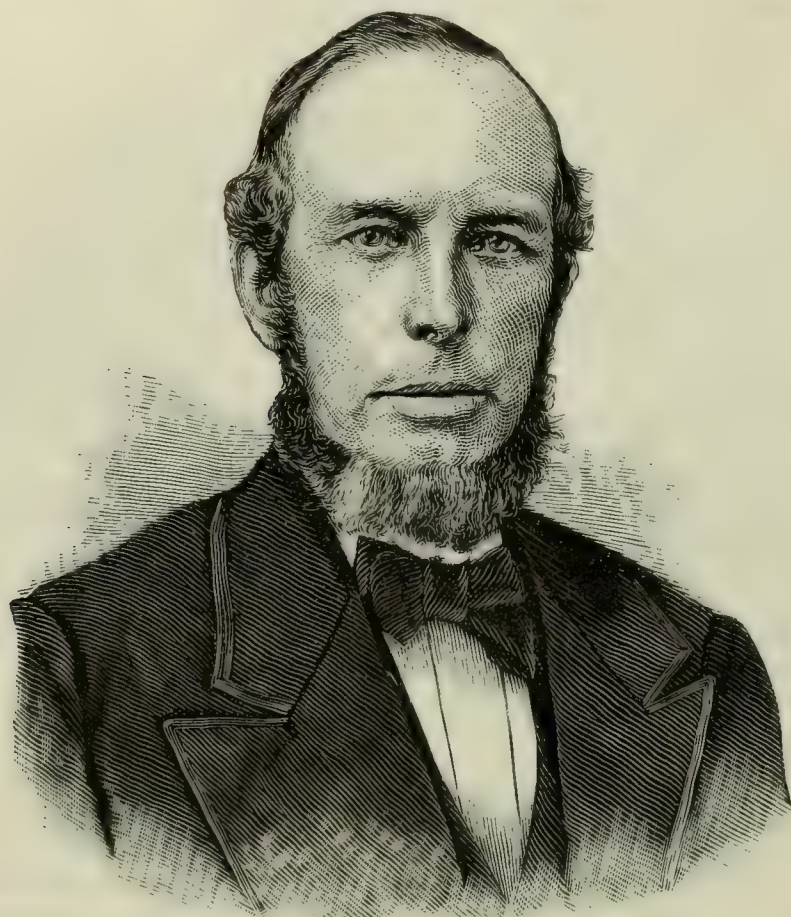
<sup>1</sup> So styled by Superintendent W. L. Dickinson.



ner, a native of Vermont, whose ancestors were of English lineage. To this marriage were born eleven children, among whom was David E., a native of Marietta, who practiced his profession of medicine until 1832, when he retired to a farm in Warren County, Ohio. He married Mary Wade, daughter of David Wade, a Revolutionary hero, who was one of the pioneers in the founding of the city of Cincinnati, where he erected the third cabin on the site of the present metropolis. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Oliver who survived were David W., Alexander L., Melancthon W., Warren S., Susan O. (Mrs. James H. Brooks, of St. Louis, Mo.), Sarah E. (Mrs. A. H. Young, of

Miss Mary A., daughter of Dr. John P. Harrison, of Cincinnati. Their children are a daughter, Mary W., and a son, Alexander L. Mr. Oliver has since his removal to Bayonne been occupied in the superintendence of his varied business interests, having become a considerable owner of real estate within its limits. He is in his political convictions a Democrat, and although in no sense a politician, has served as councilman of Bayonne, and at present fills the office of mayor of the city. He affiliates in religion with the Presbyterian Church.

JASPER A. CADMUS, who has been intimately connected with the civil government of Bayonne, is a di-



*Jasper A. Cadmus*

Newton, N. J.). David W. was born on the 19th of December, 1819, in Cincinnati, where he remained until twelve years of age, when the farm in Warren County became his home. He pursued his studies at the neighboring school, and was industriously employed in agricultural labor until twenty years of age, when for a year and a half he was engaged as clerk. After a brief interval Cincinnati became his home, where he engaged in the manufacture of alcohol. In 1860 his attention was more exclusively given to the sale of groceries, which continued until his retirement, in 1865, and removal to Bayonne, his present home. Mr. Oliver was, in 1853, married to

rect descendant of Diedrich Cadmus, who was great-great-grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, and was of Holland descent, and the progenitor of the family in New Jersey. Among his children was a son George, who married, who became the father of Jasper Cadmus, one of whose twelve children was Andrew, born in Bergen township (now known as Bayonne City), in Hudson County, N. J., where he resided and pursued the occupation of a farmer until his death. He married Jane, daughter of George Vreeland, of Greenville, and granddaughter of Garret Vreeland. Their children were two sons, Jasper A. and Andrew. The life of Mr. Cadmus was



suddenly ended by an attack of cholera in 1832, in his twenty-fourth year. His son, Jasper A., was born March 16, 1831, in Greenville. Having lost his father when but a child, a home was opened to him in the family of his maternal grandfather, where he assisted in the labor of the farm, and availed himself of such education as the country schools afforded. Not satisfied with these limited opportunities, he afterward entered upon a more extended course of study and became a proficient scholar. Having inherited a portion of the farm of his grandfather, he at once began its cultivation, and continued thus employed for ten years, when he rented the land and became a dealer in real estate, which has since engaged much of his attention. Mr. Cadmus was married, in 1851, to Catherine E., daughter of James and Mary Pharo, of Ocean County, N. J. Their surviving children are Mary J. (Mrs. E. S. Dowe), Julia E. (Mrs. N. G. Wiggins), Agnes E., Eleanor E., Augustina, Olive (Mrs. D. W. Diamond), Wilhemina and Benjamin F. Mr. Cadmus has for years been an important factor in local political issues, and indorses the platform of the Democratic party, though frequently acting independent of party. He has been for several years assessor of Bayonne City. He was also from 1874 to 1877 a member of the Board of Councilmen, to which office he was re-elected in 1884, and now fills the position of president of that body, bringing both wisdom and a large experience to bear in the performance of his duties. Mr. Cadmus is an ordained minister of the gospel, and has for sixteen years exercised the functions of a preacher, though not regularly settled over a charge.

**Festive Days.**—An annually recurring day finding favor in this region is that of New Year's. One can scarcely say it is one of idle and unmeaning ceremony, for the multitude is immense that have found it to be, as Irving styles it,—jolly as he is,—“a jubilee of the heart.” 'Tis an annual festival, and just in this locality it has shown its merry features. “It comes,” says “Salmagundi,”<sup>1</sup> “in the dead of winter, when Nature is without a charm, when our pleasures are contracted to the fireside, and when everything that unlocks the fetters of the heart and sets the genial current flowing should be cherished as a stray lamb found in the wilderness, or a flower blooming among thorns and briars.” The same writer introduces the topic, as though he had just been enjoying the festival, by saying: “It is the season of festivity when the gate of time swings open on its hinges, and an honest, rosy-faced New Year comes waddling in, like a jolly, fat-sided alderman, loaded with good wishes, good humor and minced pies.” “If the people here,” hints the author of the “History of Bergen,” “did not possess the luxuries of the neighboring city of New York, they did possess and enjoy their home comforts.” No one was more competent to make infer-

ences here than the excellent Dr. Taylor. His services began here July 24, 1828, and he was assigned to the position of *emeritus* pastor Sept. 22, 1870. Irving puts the festivity as abounding in social merriment and good cheer, and “one of the inestimable relics handed down to us from our worthy Dutch ancestors.”

**Early Recollections.**—Impressions of youth are ordinarily the most forcible and the most enduring. Even the trivialities of one's early years make a far deeper impression upon the mind than the more remarkable circumstances of maturer age. Who is it that does not, amid all the mutations of life, retain a vivid recollection of the early home? Events of after-life crowd and dim the view of the past; yet who could not shut his eyes and go from room to room in his father's house? That circlet—the period of early life—presents the clearest events and those the most strongly marked. The tulips that adorned the earliest garden had the daintiest tints, the roses were the most odorous, the fruit that came from the old orchard had the finest flavor. Such memories have their uses, binding us to the past, serving to the mind as a pleasing anchorage that recollection gives it. No one will chat for an hour with an old resident of this vicinity without arriving at a similar conclusion. The early home and field, garden and stream and wood, are objects special in their beauty.

**General Comments.**—It is evident that the inhabitants here were for a long period a hearty, hardy and industrious people. Having privileges of fishing and fowling, there were advantages in this region not accruing to residents of the interior. Excepting the innovation made by the epidemic at one locality here, the vicinity compares favorably as to health with the neighboring regions. Wordsworth remarks pithily that all we need to make life what it should be is a few strong instincts and a few plain rules. The rules in vogue here, as a general thing, seem to have operated salubriously.

Living as citizens of a country whose proudest boast is that it has made the civil and religious rights of all the same, there was no division of sentiment respecting toleration. Universal education, beneficial occupation and local and general good government had their influences. It is not surprising that many of the inhabitants here enjoyed a hearty old age. Few of the earlier patriarchs here lacked genuine earnestness, and never, when suitable occasion offered, neglected to enunciate their views. The method shown was to illustrate the fact that their liberal principles did not arise from indifference towards religion itself, as it is not uncommon to find preceding the bequests in their last wills an expression of this tenor: “Recommending my soul into the hands of my Creator, hoping for a remission of all my sins, through the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ, the Saviour of mankind, I dispose of all my worldly estate,” etc. The convictions of a people

<sup>1</sup> Number 20, Jan. 1, 1808.



receive tone and character in their forms and proceedings. Two hundred years and more have elapsed,<sup>1</sup> and vigorous representations of the earlier race remain, the descendants of the pioneer settlers here and the multitude that have since joined them in a wide field for industry. From what has just been said may be gathered a glimpse or so at the earliest inhabitants here, if such a view is obtainable from a few desultory facts.

These early inhabitants gained from as great a mind as our continent has yet produced a commendation of their progenitors. In whatever region they find their homes the Dutch descendants may point with pride to their ancestry in old Holland. They received and sheltered the fugitive founders of New England, they colonized New York, they gave to Great Britain the liberal and politic prince who rescued her from the tyranny of the Stuarts. They can contest with Germany the honor of the invention of printing, and they are certainly entitled to that of the invention of painting in oils. They led the great contest of Teutonic freedom against the absolutism of the Latin races, before either England or Sweden took the field. The declaration of independence of the seven united provinces in 1581 was the model of the declaration of 1776. That government was the earliest to send forth a well-organized navy; it was, in fact, the first example, in the modern world, of a powerful, though ill-compacted republic. In Erasmus was produced one of the earliest and most efficient restorers of the lost literature of the ancient world, and in Grotius, the great legislator of the international code. "The country," adds Edward Everett, "that can show such titles to the admiration and gratitude of mankind may be content with her place in history."

The community here from time to time has had its sensations, and during the Revolution quite as many events happened as its exposed situation would lead the reader's mind to surmise might be likely to occur here. These of themselves constitute a chapter embodied in a more general view of the county. So also, it may be said, the more important roadways in the vicinity have met with notice and review.

**Traveling Facilities.**—The traveling facilities, since stages<sup>2</sup> went, in 1764, *via* Bergen Point and Blazing Star ferries, to Philadelphia, from Paulus Hook, have varied and multiplied considerably. The wagon without springs the wagon with springs, the omnibus, appeared and disappeared. Plank-roads

came to the front and ceased after a few years' service. The construction of the Morris Canal was authorized Dec. 31, 1824. The work was completed in 1831, and extended then from the Delaware to the Passaic. An extension to the Hudson was finished in 1836. In 1852 the traffic here showed three hundred and fifty-eight thousand seven hundred and ninety-seven tons, in 1862 it showed six hundred and twelve thousand and eighteen tons and in 1872 six hundred and eighty-five thousand one hundred and ninety-one tons. The railways are elsewhere viewed.

**Fourth of July Celebrations.**—Some one remarks, with a great deal of pungency, that the observance of a holiday in an agreeable and rational manner has an invigorating effect. Even the anticipation of a festival will have its enlivening influence. What may be called an excess of labor is decidedly pernicious; aye, it might be called, all views considered, a positive evil, as it destroys the power of laboring. Such a matter as that of a holiday, seen from this stand-point, gains merited notice. The populace here, though renowned for industry, have not been unmindful of occasional recreation, and know the ways to the best entertainments. July 5, 1776, John Adams wrote: "Yesterday the greatest question was decided that was ever debated in America; a greater, perhaps, never was, or will be, decided among men." The Fourth, he thought, would be thenceforth celebrated as the great anniversary festival. The nimble notion has had its attractions here. The parsonage premises, then at Bergen Point, was the selected spot for a celebration of this anniversary in 1845. Access was announced as available by the steamer "Passaic," from the foot of Barclay Street, and by the Port Richmond boats. At the anniversary of 1850 the parsonage-house and grounds were likewise made the trysting-place. Military and a band of music joined in these attractions, access being by stage from Jersey City or by the steamers from New York. Orations were pronounced at each of these anniversaries; the anniversary of 1853 and that of 1855 were likewise attended by orations that were subsequently published. These several anniversary discourses were delivered by David S. Coddington, 1845; Gabriel P. Dissosway, 1850; A. H. Ryder, 1853; O. H. Morris, 1855.

**Area and Population.**—The area of the city covers what can be designated as "magnificent distances." The domain will be enlarged when extended to the exterior line for solid filling made out under directions of the riparian commissioners. That line at points in front of Hartman Vreeland's land, that of his neighbors on the south and the lands of Van Buskirk may be seen to extend far into the bay. So along the Kill von Kull, near its entrance at Constable's Hook, some increase of area is allowed in front of land of the Hazard Powder Company, and the shore in front of the copper and the sulphur-works. The same commissioners have also fixed an exterior line for

<sup>1</sup> In a letter to the Classis of Amsterdam, dated New York, Oct. 28, 1682, Rev. Henricus Selyns writes: "At the request of the people of Bergen, I have consented to preach there three times in a year, on Mondays, both morning and afternoon, and administer the Lord's Supper. I found there a new church, and at the celebration of the Lord's Supper one hundred and thirty-four members. At other times they are accustomed to come over the river here to the hearing of the Word."

<sup>2</sup> What was called the great stage route was varied from time to time, with the view of having a better road or for other reasons. (See Winfield's "Hudson County," p. 359.)



piers. Quite probably the descendants of the present generation will be discussing the matter of these piers, now in the civil engineer's fancy, when some census-takers shall be realizing Pintard's prophecy as to the population of the great metropolis of the country. He figures a population in 1885 of 2,695,837, in 1890 of 3,364,796, in 1895 of 5,205,995 and in 1900 of 5,257,493. With every allowance, the city of Bayonne must, as a necessary consequence, share in a similar advance. The data here furnished kept fair tally in the anterior decades, Pintard, in 1806, putting down the population for 1845 as 451,616, for 1855 as 705,650, for 1865 as 1,010,577 and for 1875 as 1,722,766. Speculators in city lots may draw interesting inferences and the historical student note a progress in events.

**Some of the Pioneers.**—There are among the chronicles of this region no small number of biographies, the publication of which would contribute much to the local history. In this direction the mind turns to the late Capt. David Latourette, whose death occurred a score of years ago, at the age of seventy-seven. The life of the late Cornelius Van Horn, aged ninety-three, and that of many other veterans had entertaining features. The late Jasper Garretson, the county sheriff from 1853-59, was a well-known resident here; the late Archer G. Welsh, the crier of the court for more than thirty years, was familiar to old inhabitants; also the late Henry C. Cheaveus, an old resident and *attaché* of the United States customs for a couple or so of decades; and also Richard Cadmus, whose patrimony extended from the one to the other bay, and the many yeomen similarly engaged with him and his sires in cultivating the soil. The old dwelling in the occupancy of Cadmus was erected by him on the site of an old stone house his father occupied. It is located on the New York Bay.

**Agricultural Interests.**—Market gardening about this locality exerted no little pressure upon other affairs. Credit is due this pursuit for encouraging the ferries,—the Knickerbockers across the stream had their old relish for cabbage, and no cultivators of the soil handled their nimble sixpence to a greater extent for that production than did the farmers here. History tells us that the farmers here paid for ferriage of this edible across the Jersey City ferry at the rate of one shilling and sixpence per hundred. In this case, one sees the odd sixpence falling into the ferry proprietor's hands. Similar exorbitant rates led the shore-owners to a use of their own periaugers to some extent; yet the ferry was not without a fair share of patronage. Considerable maize had cultivation here for other objects as well as its noted dish, "soupaan,"<sup>1</sup> and that other salubrious Indian contribution to the culinary department, "succotash." The older historians never allowed this cereal the niche it should hold in the aspect of encouraging civilization. The

late Albert Gallatin, who was renowned for his criticisms of men and things, talked impressively upon this topic, and the notions he entertained show discernment worth historical notice: "I saw, in one of my excursions, a man felling trees in March, who, when I returned in October, had harvested a crop of Indian corn, grown on the very spot. He had also the leaves and the stems of the plant to serve for winter fodder for his cattle. He was an immigrant newly arrived, and entirely without the capital indispensable to enable him to cultivate wheat, that must have been twelve or thirteen months in the ground before it could be reaped." Gallatin considered this crop a great help to settlements upon this continent. He thought that an improvident race would live for support upon the potato, which, when healthy, can rarely be stored and preserved till the next harvest. No production, in his judgment, filled the place of the grain so prolific in its yield, and, when dried in the sun, so easily kept for many years, as maize or Indian corn. The curtilage of an inhabitant here, even when styled a market gardener, would have been considered lacking the needful when not exhibiting the corn-crib. Considerable traffic took place among the old residents in the seasons of small fruits. During the early season, when grass was a luxury to the city nags, many loads were taken to the city, being sold by the bunch and "yielding a good return in money."

**Early Maxims.**—The clever maxims in vogue among these people, if few, were pungent and pointed. Everybody at all familiar with current events recollects how Abraham Lincoln referred to the Dutch farmer as relating to a time for swapping horses. The remark made to a companion had its simple and yet startling force,—“It is not best to swap horses when crossing a stream.” A terse way of talk had its influence here as well as elsewhere. The fashion extended often to names, as well as other themes. Our historian, when referring to the most skillful master of a sail-boat, names him “colored Abraham,” —“Brom” for short,—as the man of that or a particular ferry. Many an Abraham besides Irving's Brom Bones received the abbreviated “Brom” among the old folks. By a similar process “for short,” and following a current desire for brevity, early names often took no doubt a change. Staats, among those of Holland origin, had most likely its origin in the name Eustatius; Tice, in the name Matthias; Cole, in Nicholas, and Keese in Cornelius. In his “Annals,” Dr. Taylor elucidates the name Van Wagenen and its colloquial source.

**Religious Interests**—**EPISCOPAL SERVICE.**—Services according to the Episcopal form began in the county in 1807, the worshipers availing themselves of the Jersey Academy, at Paulus Hook, as a place of meeting. A church edifice was not built till many years subsequently. It is styled St. Matthews. Fifty years or more elapsed before a church edifice

<sup>1</sup> Maj. André, at verse 4 of canto i. of his “Cow Chase,” gives the word exactly as it was used.



appeared at Bergen Point. This was Trinity, in 1860. Residents here professing a choice for this service attended the church on Staten Island. Sabbath mornings, thirty or forty years ago, inhabitants along the Kill von Kull might have been seen entering their skiffs, and taking the most direct route to the church of their choice, on the north side of Staten Island. Old residents remember the late Capt. David Latourette,<sup>1</sup> and Cornelius Simonson and others, making their way in this manner. The perils of the sea and all kinds of water-craft were familiar to these worthies, the earlier years of their lives having been passed in maritime services. These veterans were, in fact, frequently on this route, cheerfully joining the devout assemblage in confessing before men their obligations to "Him who rides on the whirlwind and directs the storm."

**TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH**, of Bergen Point. Congregation organized in 1859. Church edifice consecrated Sept. 4, 1862. Earliest rector, Rev. Franklin S. Rising. Present rector, Rev. Howard Arrowsmith.

**ST. BARTHOLOMEW MISSION**, instituted May, 1865. The field was assumed by a church organization, the corner-stone having been laid Nov. 3, 1866. The congregation took for their title Calvary Church, of Bayonne, March 22, 1867, and the edifice was opened for service the last Sabbath of June in that year. Location, Forty-fourth Street, between Avenues C and D. Earliest rector, Rev. Frederick M. Gray.

**ST. JOHN'S MISSION**, instituted in 1872. Organized subsequently as St. John's Episcopal Church. Location, Avenue D, corner of Thirty-fourth Street. The earliest rector was Rev. Washington Rodman. Present rector, Rev. W. T. Picksley.

**REFORMED CHURCH**.—The Reformed Church at North Side attracted residents also to its services from Bergen Point a century ago. In fact, that church and the church at Bergen were sharers in the services of the same pastor for many years. United in their purpose, they educated a student, sending him to Holland, where he passed four years in preparing for the ministry. On his return to this continent, in 1757, he assumed charge in September of that year, serving the two congregations with great faithfulness, and declining to accept a call proffered him by other congregations. The period of his ministrations here exceeded thirty years. His successor at Port Richmond, in 1790, was Rev. Peter Stryker. The families of the congregations here mentioned used the Dutch language. Many of the gravestones in the cemeteries adjoining the churches show inscriptions in that language. The Holland language was the current speech in use during Dominie Jackson's ministry. Public worship under his guidance and of his predecessors was attended by no undervaluation of educa-

tion or of Scriptural research, the early dominies being profoundly learned in doctrinal faith.

The **REFORMED**, organized Jan. 11, 1829. The earliest edifice was erected during the year 1828 at Bergen Neck. A second building, styled the First Reformed Church of Bayonne, corner of Avenue C and Bayonne Avenue, was dedicated March 31, 1867. The earliest pastor was Rev. Ira C. Boyce. The present pastor, Rev. W. W. Knox.

**REFORMED CHURCH OF BERGEN POINT**.—This edifice, west side of Avenue T, near Third Street, was erected in 1853. Consistory organized May 16, 1854. Earliest pastor, Rev. J. C. Dutcher. Present pastor, Rev. James F. Riggs.

**THIRD REFORMED CHURCH OF BAYONNE CITY**.—The corner-stone laid Oct. 12, 1873. The edifice is located on Avenue T, corner of Fourth Street. Rev. C. F. A. Klein, present pastor.

**PEOPLE'S CHURCH**.—The location, Avenue T, corner of Fourth Street. Pastor, Rev. H. W. F. Jones. The congregation worshipping in this edifice recently organized under the title of the First Presbyterian Church.

**BERGEN NECK METHODIST CHURCH**, instituted June 22, 1844. The corner-stone was laid and a church building erected in 1854. Name changed to the Mattison Methodist Episcopal Church of Bayonne Feb. 26, 1868. Present location, Avenue D, corner of Oakland Avenue. Pastor, Rev. C. S. Woodruff.

**WESTVIEW AVENUE METHODIST CHURCH**, Westview Avenue, near Avenue D. The present pastor is Rev. J. K. Aylsworth.

**LUTHERAN**.—Twenty-sixth Street. Present pastor, Rev. A. P. Bechtold.

**SAINT MARY'S, STAR OF THE SEA (ROMAN CATHOLIC)**, located on Avenue C, corner of Twentieth Street. The edifice was consecrated March 18, 1860. Earliest incumbent, Pastor Callan. Present incumbent, Pastor Thomas M. Killeen.

**FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH**.—This is probably the youngest religious organization in the city, and but little information could be gained relative to this church beyond the following item, which appeared in the *Evening Journal* of Jersey City, of the date of Oct. 11, 1874:

"Yesterday afternoon the rites in connection with the laying of the corner-stone of the new edifice for the First Baptist Church of Bayonne were held at the site of the structure, on the corner of Bayonne Avenue and Avenue C, Bayonne proper. The audience was mainly composed of ladies and children, and numbered in the neighborhood of two hundred. The services were opened by Rev. Dr. Folwell, pastor of the church, who delivered a short address, after which the spectators sang a hymn beginning with 'I Love Thy Kingdom, Lord.' The Rev. C. S. Woodruff, pastor of the Mattison M.E. Church, read a Scriptural lesson for the occasion, and was succeeded by Rev. Dr. Parmlly, of this city, who delivered an appropriate prayer. 'All hail the power of Jesus' name' was sung with a will at the conclusion of the prayer, after which Rev. Dr. Everts, of this city, addressed the gathering, his theme being an explanation of the Baptist faith and doctrine. Rev. Dr. Taylor, of Newark, followed with an address of congratulation, and Rev. F. E. Osborne, of West Hoboken, read a short address adapted for the services. The hymn commencing

<sup>1</sup> Capt. Latourette was an expert at the oar, and seemed to enjoy the exercise that accompanied his little jaunt across the Kill to and from the church.









*Lola Humphreys*



with 'Jesus shall reign' sung by the audience prior to address by Rev. Geo. Nicholson, pastor of the North Baptist Church, this city; Rev. D. C. Hughes, pastor of the Summit Avenue Church, this city; and Rev. A. W. Folwell, of Brooklyn. The pastor then deposited the box of relics within the stone, no special services being observed, after which the top stone was laid in place and the audience sang the long meter Doxology. Rev. Dr. Everts pronounced the benediction."

Rev. J. N. Folwell was pastor of this church in 1884.

**Educational.**—The town superintendent, reporting in 1863, remarks: "It is our purpose to call the attention of teachers to the importance of keeping accurate and reliable registers in their respective districts." Few localities in the State could keep the teachers more active in this particular. Rapid advancement, the brisk increase, and spirited movements of the young city put all on the *qui vive*.

Even the county superintendent had an opportunity here to exercise in due time all his numerous functions. These were, with other duties of a financial kind, to visit and inspect the schools, inform and counsel trustees, adjust district boundaries, examine and license teachers, suggest and direct in school matters. Matters of this sort, however, became rapidly complex in the new city. Accordingly, we soon find him suggesting a local board. Below appears the Board of Education for 1884.

#### BOARD OF EDUCATION.

First Ward, C. L. Lord (president), H. M. Brush, George W. Cunningham.  
Second Ward, S. F. Hayward, C. A. Woodruff, Charles Stillman.  
Third Ward, William H. Frevert, E. F. Jordan, Arthur C. Webb.  
Fourth Ward, C. F. Schraeder, Sr., M. Kendricks, James McHugh.  
Fifth Ward, James Harley, James Van Winkle, Patrick Coffey, George W. Yates (secretary).

#### PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

No. 1.—First Ward, Fifth Street, H. E. Harris (principal).  
No. 2.—Second Ward, Avenue D., P. G. Vroom (principal).  
No. 3.—Third Ward, Fourth-first Street, E. C. Earl (principal).  
No. 4.—Fourth Ward, Fifth Street, Miss Alice Wilson (principal).  
No. 5.—Second Ward, Twenty-seventh Street, G. A. Atwater (principal).

The following sums of money were asked for by the board for 1884-85: Buildings and repairs account School No. 1, \$250; School No. 2, \$500; School No. 3, \$300, and a bond for \$1000 for the proposed alterations; School No. 4, \$250; School No. 5, \$400,—total, \$1700. Salary account, \$25,000; school-book account, \$2000; Stoves and fuel account, \$1300; furniture account, \$600; incidental fund, \$1000,—grand total, \$32,600 for the purpose of conducting the city's five schools during the school years of 1884-85.

**Athletic Sports.**—Any one casting a glance over the waters of the Kill von Kull on a pleasant morning, then taking a tour along the main avenues of this city, will readily notice numerous evidences of recent enterprise. Quite a stress rests upon very able exertions operating for the moral and intellectual progress of the inhabitants, athletic sports—the American game among the most prominent—gaining a share of attention; aquatic entertainments also, the latter enjoyed by members of a brisk body that in 1883 dedicated a somewhat attractive club-house to the objects of their organization. This adventure,

under the name of the Newark Bay Boat Club, has its nine trustees, with Sterling F. Haywood as their chairman. Officers for 1884 were Ernest C. Webb, president; William A. Holmes, vice-president; George G. Jewett, treasurer; Leonard W. Amerman, recording secretary; Arthur C. Webb, corresponding secretary; James R. Raymond, captain; Eugene Macdonald, lieutenant.

**Fire Department.**—Regulations regarding fire alarms, as announced in one of the official papers, August, 1884, give incidentally a view of this agency, serving here to protect property from conflagrations. The bulletin begins with announcing that the city is divided into five fire districts, these corresponding with the five wards. First District is the First Ward, Second District is the Second Ward, and so on.

**The City's Growth.**—As years slip along, and a city in name gains more and more the compact appearance becoming a city in reality, agricultural aspects will here be seen vanishing. Just at present, however, varied and many as are the appearances that show a city to be advancing, there are still ample evidences of agricultural enterprise. The post-offices within the boundaries of the city are Bergen Point, Bayonne, Pamrapo and Van Buskirk.

The first is on Sixteenth Street, opposite the Central Railroad depot, C. T. Munn, postmaster. The second is on Avenue E, corner Bayonne Avenue, J. Murphy, Jr., postmaster. The third is the Saltersville post-office of years past, M. Mullaney, postmaster. The fourth is on New York Bay, about one mile east of Bayonne Station, G. Christians, postmaster.

**Newspapers.**—BAYONNE HERALD, an eight-page weekly, issued every Saturday at No. 93 Avenue D. The publication began Dec. 25, 1869, and it has reached its twenty-first volume. Editor and publisher, H. C. Page.

BAYONNE TIMES, E. Gardner & Sons, publishers. This is a four-page weekly, issued every Thursday. Vol. xiv. No. 50, appeared Aug. 28, 1884.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

#### SOLON HUMPHREYS.

Solon Humphreys, who has been a resident of Bergen Point, city of Bayonne, since 1856, is the son of the late Col. Decius Humphreys, and sixth in descent from Michael Humphreys, the emigrant from Lyme-Regis, England, to Windsor, Conn., in 1640,—a distinguished man of his time, whose descendants have been very numerous, and now constitute the largest portion of those bearing the name in this country. Mr. Humphreys was born in Canton, Hartford Co., Conn., Oct. 27, 1821, and educated in the District High School of his native town, in Wright's Academy (East Hartford,) and St. John's College



(Annapolis, Md.) He was a clerk in the employ of the late Governor E. D. Morgan, in New York, from 1840 to 1845, and removed to St. Louis in 1845, where he engaged in the wholesale grocery and commission business, remaining nine years at that point. He married, in 1847, Mary Ellen, daughter of the late Edward Walsh, one of the most esteemed merchants of that city, and has one son, Edward Walsh Humphreys, born in 1848. Mr. Humphreys returned to New York in 1855, as partner in the firm of E. D. Morgan & Co., which partnership continued until the decease of Governor Morgan, in 1883, when the busi-

ness was continued by the surviving partners. He was one of the original promoters of the Ohio and Missouri Railroad, in Illinois, in 1851, also of the Iron Mountain road, in Missouri, in 1852. After his removal to New York his firm was the agent for the sale of the bonds of the State of Missouri, issued to its railroads, and was in other ways interested in the roads of that State. In 1871 he was one of the active parties in the reorganization of the North Missouri road into the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern Railroad Company, and also, in 1877, in the reorganization of the Wabash road, and in 1879 in the consolidation of these two systems of railroads into the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific Railroad Company, with which he has been connected since the consoli-

dation as director, as president in 1880-82 and as receiver in 1884. He was one of the original promoters of the great bridge over the Mississippi River at St. Louis, which was constructed at a cost of upwards of twelve million dollars, and was receiver of the bridge company in 1877-79. He was chosen president of the reorganized company 1879-81. Mr. Humphreys has been vice-president of the Pittsburgh and Western Railroad Company since its organization, in 1882, and was one of its principal promoters. He was vice-president of the Chamber of Commerce in New York in 1873, and has been its treasurer since



*James Annett*

ness was continued by the surviving partners. He was one of the original promoters of the Ohio and Missouri Railroad, in Illinois, in 1851, also of the Iron Mountain road, in Missouri, in 1852. After his removal to New York his firm was the agent for the sale of the bonds of the State of Missouri, issued to its railroads, and was in other ways interested in the roads of that State. In 1871 he was one of the active parties in the reorganization of the North Missouri road into the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern Railroad Company, and also, in 1877, in the reorganization of the Wabash road, and in 1879 in the consolidation of these two systems of railroads into the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific Railroad Company, with which he has been connected since the consoli-

1878. He has been warden of Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church, Bergen Point, since its organization, in 1859.

—  
JAMES ANNETT.

Alexander Annett, the grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, who was in religion a Protestant, resided near Newry, in the north of Ireland. He emigrated to America at an early date and became a boatman, and was drowned in the Hudson River, near Fort Lee, while pursuing his vocation. His children were Robert, James and one daughter. Robert was born in Ireland, and came when eight years of age to America. He removed from New York to Fort Lee in 1824, and purchased a large property, including the old









*Philip R. Elsworth*



ferry-landing. He built stores, a steamboat-landing, boats, etc., and contributed largely by his enterprise to the growth of the place. He also ran the sail-boat "Corinthian," purchased of the late Robert L. Stevens, to New York. In 1840, Mr. Annett removed to Brooklyn, and remained until 1855, when Fort Lee again became his home. He was second in rank among the tax-payers of Bergen County, and died in his ninety-fourth year. He married Catharine Moore, of Bergen County, and had thirteen children, the survivors being Mary (Mrs. James Reynolds), James, Catharine (Mrs. John F. Burdett), Hannah (Mrs. Washington Hawes), Robert, Alexander and George W. James, who still owns sixty acres of the Fort Lee property, was born Aug. 6, 1813, at Fort Lee, Bergen Co. After limited advantages of education, he assisted his father in his various business enterprises, and subsequently for many years managed his extensive interests. On the death of the latter he removed, in 1879, to Bergen Point, since that date his residence. He married Mary Ann, daughter of John Quinn, of New York, and had children,—Eliza, Kate (Mrs. William Fury), Clara (Mrs. Michael Henry), Lulu (Mrs. Andrew Donald) and James. He married a second time Mary, daughter of Stephen Burdett, whose children are Charles E. and Richard C. S. The former has for some years had charge of large family interests in New York, and Richard C. S. has won some reputation as a promising amateur oarsman. Mr. Annett is in politics a Republican, and was during the late war a staunch supporter of the government, both with his means and influence. His religious associations are with the Protestant Episcopal Church.

#### PHILIP ELSWORTH.

Philip Elsworth, the grandfather of the subject of this biography, was a native of Ocean County, N. J., and served as an officer during the entire period of the war of 1812. He married a Miss Seaman, and had among his children a son William, who married Mary Pharo and had ten children,—Philip, Joseph, Mary, William, Jane, Robert, John, James Watson, Wesley and Abraham, the last two being deceased. Philip, the eldest of these children, was born in West Creek, Ocean Co., N. J., on the 27th of October, 1828, and remained at the place of his birth until 1840, when he removed with his parents to Hudson County, his present residence. His advantages for obtaining a thorough education were very limited, the schools of the county affording him opportunities for study, such as they were, during the winter months, while the summers were spent at sea with his father. He early imbibed a taste for a sea-faring life, and before the age of twenty assumed command of a vessel, which occupation was continued until after the close of the late war. He had the satisfaction of taking the first cargo of provisions to Sherman's army at Savannah, Ga., after his

memorable march to the sea, and at a period when it was in great need of supplies. Philip Elsworth was married, July 3, 1865, to Mrs. Lydia Cranmer, daughter of John Willits, of West Creek, Ocean Co., N. J., and has children,—Hannah, Adelaide, Philip and Christine. He has for many years been engaged in the wholesale oyster trade in New York City, and conducts an extensive business which requires his personal attention during the season. Mr. Elsworth is more especially known to the public as the designer and builder of the fastest yachts sailing in American waters, if not in the world. These vessels have won all the prizes in their various classes and conferred upon their designer a reputation of which he is justly proud. Among these yachts are the "Montauk," "Comet," "Fanita," "Grayling," "Elephant," "Crocodile" and "Penguin." He embodies in his designs all of his ripe experience in building and sailing vessels, and is justly acknowledged to have no superior as a builder of fast-sailing yachts. Mr. Elsworth is in his political preferences a strong Republican, but never aspired to office nor found leisure for occupations aside from his legitimate business.

#### CAPT. G. E. WINANTS.

Captain G. E. Winants, a self-made man, was born on Staten Island, N. Y. He is of Dutch and English ancestry, his progenitors having come to this country at an early date. The family name on Staten Island, where most are to be found, is spelled "Winant," in the south "Winans," in the west and north "Winan," but all trace back to the same sturdy stock. His father, Capt. Peter Winants, was lost at sea when young Winants was about nine years of age, being shipwrecked when on a homeward voyage, the ship and cargo being lost, and all the passengers and crew, except the mate and two sailors, finding a watery grave. The loss of this vessel and cargo, of which Capt. Winants was part owner and upon which there was no insurance, left his widow and six children in comparatively indigent circumstances, there remaining only a farm, the homestead and a few thousands invested. Shortly after his decease his money was called in, reinvested by his widow and subsequently lost. Through such a chain of adventitious circumstances our youthful subject was deprived of an early education from books, but necessarily learned habits of industry, economy and self-reliance, the foundation principles of his future success.

That he has largely overcome this early neglect may be gathered from either one of his entertaining and instructive volumes, "Journal of Travels Over the Continents of Europe, Asia and Africa and the Islands of the Sea," published in 1872, "Around the World," published in 1877, and other works not yet in print. He is widely known throughout New Jer-



sey and other places by his writings on travels. As he approached manhood his first choice was to follow the sea, a desire strongly combated by his excellent mother, who wished not her son to share the possible fate of his father. At eighteen, with a limited education and less than one dollar in money, he left the parental roof to carve out a fortune for himself. His first engagement was on a schooner as a hand before the mast, at eight dollars per month. In the hope of aiding his mother, who had done her all for him, he allowed his wages to remain for three months, and at that time was deprived of them through the dishonesty of the captain. He next procured a place at twelve dollars per month, soon made many friends by his activity and perseverance, and was rewarded at nineteen years of age by a few persons joining together and building for him a freighting schooner of forty tons burthen, named "Gilletta," with the proviso that as soon as young Winants could pay for any part thereof he should have an interest therein. After some three years he purchased this vessel, but shortly afterward he took on a cargo of plaster of paris, and was shipwrecked on Long Island Sound, nearly losing his life by the disaster, which swept away his all. Somewhat despondent, yet with undaunted courage, the young captain after a while succeeded in building a larger schooner, which he named the "Ellis Amanda." From this time fortune smiled upon his efforts, and he continued building and buying vessels until his fleet numbered fifteen, thus enabling him to conduct a large maritime trade, some being engaged in bringing pine wood from Virginia, others running to Albany in the lumber trade, and still others in the transportation of street sweepings and coal ashes. During the Rebellion Capt. Winants built and equipped five steamboats, which he chartered to the United States government for war purposes, one being placed in the revenue department of the port of New York, three on the coasts of North and South Carolina, and one carrying the United States military mail between New Orleans, Galveston, and Brazos de Santiago. At the close of the war he sold out his fleet of vessels and retired from active business. For several years Capt. Winants had the contract from New York City for cleaning its streets. He purchased some thirty acres of waterfront in Jersey City, formerly known as Harsimus Bay, paying therefor over one hundred thousand dollars. Nine-tenths of this land was covered with water, and ordinary vessels sailed over it in the pursuit of commerce. Here he deposited the street sweepings and ashes gathered under his contract in New York, and for ten years he was engaged in filling this land, building docks, grading, paving and sewerage the streets rendered necessary by the improvement, which added largely to the revenue of Jersey City by way of taxes, etc. On this property are now located the tobacco-factory of P. Lorillard & Co., one of the largest in the United States, the immense railroad terminal facili-

ties, besides other large factories and buildings, which have added greatly to the growth of Jersey City. A large part of this land Capt. Winants yet owns. He is a large owner of real estate in New York City, Hoboken, Plainfield, Elizabeth and Bergen Point, to which latter place he came in 1872, and where he now resides.

Upon retiring from active business he devoted much time to traveling, and, in company with his wife, made several lengthy tours, one around the world, traversing some twenty-seven thousand five hundred miles; another, the continents of Europe, Asia and Africa and the islands of the sea, embracing some twenty thousand miles; and a third, through Central America and along the border of South America, up the Pacific coast to San Francisco, crossing the continent and covering about eleven thousand miles, besides traveling in and through the West India Islands, Canada, Mexico and every State in the Union except Kansas, around which they went twice, and several of the Territories.

During these travels Capt. Winants kept daily record, in accordance with a habit of some forty years past, an account of which he has given to the world in two handsome volumes, elaborately illustrated. While a resident of New York City he declined aldermanic honors on two occasions, as also other important places of public trust tendered by the Democratic party, and has always been inclined to favor the man more than the party. As director of Union Dime Savings-Bank, New York, for thirteen years, he aided largely in strengthening that successful institution. Capt. Winants' paternal grandfather, Jacob Winants, a wealthy farmer of Staten Island, felt called to preach the Word, and gave the remainder of his life to service in the Methodist Church as a traveling preacher, always refusing financial aid.

Like his honored ancestor, Capt. Winants gives largely from his abundant means to church and kindred associations, irrespective of sect or creed, besides educating young men for the ministry. He is an elder of the Dutch Reformed Church, trustee in the Board of Domestic Missions, delegate to the General Synod and one of the financial pillars in that denomination. He married, Feb. 10, 1841, Miss Amanda, daughter of James and Abigail (Birdge) Miller, by whom he had four children,—Mary Frances (died in 1872, was the wife of George H. Hilyer, who died in 1877, leaving children,—Clarence W. and Frank Ellis), James M., Ellis Sebastian and John Frederick, the latter two deceased. The maternal grandfather of Capt. Winants, Capt. Garret Ellis, was one of the heroes of the war of 1776, an uncompromising patriot. He was arrested at midnight on Staten Island, and after being compelled to walk shoeless over frozen ground almost the entire length of the island, was incarcerated in old Fort Richmond, where he was kept a prisoner until the close of the war. Capt. Winants' father, Capt. Peter Winants, was





*G. E. Vincent*





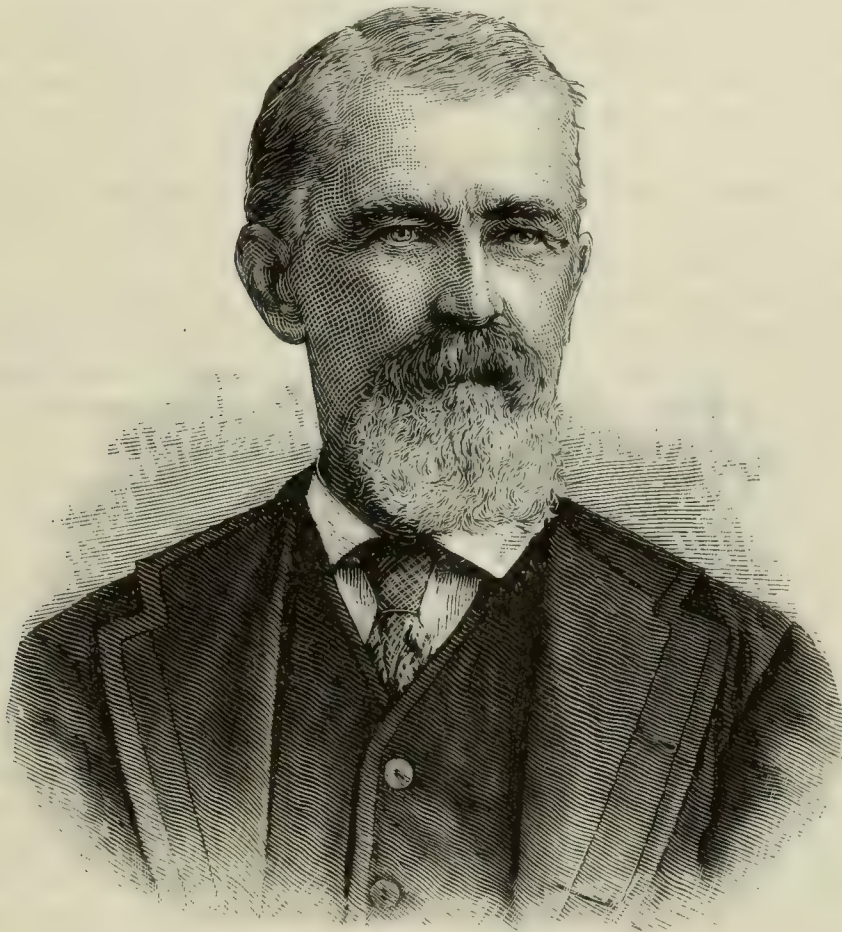


of similar patriotic heart, and served as adjutant in the war of 1812. Following in the footsteps of his ancestors, with unflinching patriotism, Capt. Winants, although not going to the front in person when the nation was in distress and needed the full support of all loyal citizens, gave substantial aid in the interest of the Union armies by his means and counsel, and thus was one of the pillars to support every measure of the government to suppress the Rebellion.

The writer is largely indebted to ex-Governor Bedle, of New Jersey, and Hon. A. A. Hardenbergh for the material facts of this sketch, and the latter says of him, "Wealth has detracted nothing from the severe simplicity of his character, nor circumstance or posi-

It is by such self-made men the character of the community is conserved, the better interests of the State made safe and the happiness of the republic assured. There was one in particular who, while living, gave impress to the State, and who, at every fitting opportunity, gave voice to the character of Mr. Winants, and was his warm and devoted friend,—Hon. Dudley S. Gregory. Mr. Gregory was himself a self-made man, and his sympathies always leaned towards such.

Together they matured plans which gave development to Jersey City, and attracted to its waterfront the steamships of Europe, and pronounced for all time that in the near future the county of Hudson



*John Van Boskirk*

tion palsied any energy in his devotion to the common weal. He is of the stuff of which the 'really great' are made; masculine in temperament, yet the child unbends him; a liberal contributor to all worthy objects brought to his notice, honest, defiant in his nature, the outgrowth of physical manhood, yet kind and genial in his disposition, and a friend indeed to the young starting out in life who seek his counsel. He is devoted to his family, faithful to his friends, and ever ready with his sacrifice when necessary for the public good, yet without other ambition or aspiration than the respect of his fellow-men, the modest citizen and the Christian gentleman.

W

could only be outranked by its near neighbor, the metropolitan city of the continent.

---

JOHN VAN BOSKIRK.

The Van Boskirk family are of Holland descent. James, the grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch and the son of John Van Boskirk, married Sarah Vreeland, and had children,—John, Nicholas, Ann and James. John, of this number, was born at Constable's Hook (now known as Van Boskirk's), which has for generations been the home and burial-place of the family. He married Ara-



bella, daughter of Garret Van Riper, whose children are Catherine (Mrs. Garret Vreeland), Sarah (Mrs. Henry G. Newkirk), Jane (Mrs. Jacob Van Wagenen), Ann Elizabeth (Mrs. Cornelius P. Vreeland), and John. The last-named and only son of Mr. and Mrs. Van Boskirk was born Aug. 30, 1832, on the homestead, where he has during his lifetime resided. His earliest educational advantages were derived from the country school, after which a year was spent at Keyport, N. J., in the pursuit of his studies. He then returned to Constable's Hook, and became associated with Joseph Elsworth in shad-fishing and the planting of oysters, devoting his attention also to the cultivation of the farm. He has since retired from active business pursuits, though the superintendence of the land on which he resides still occupies a portion of his time. Mr. Van Boskirk was married, on the 19th of November, 1851, to Mary Catherine, daughter of William Elsworth, of Bergen. Their children are John W., William E., Edward E., Margaretta M. (deceased), Mary, Gardetta, Arabella, Jenny (deceased), Philip, Eva and James W. Mr. Van Boskirk is a Republican in his political convictions, but not sufficiently active in the ranks to be regarded as a politician. He has, however, been a member of the City Council of Bayonne, served on the township committee and as commissioner of assessments. He was also appointed by the Legislature of 1883 oyster commissioner for the State of New Jersey. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and connected with Bayonne Lodge, No. 99, the charter of which he aided in obtaining.

## CHAPTER XLIII.

### TOWN OF HARRISON.<sup>1</sup>

HARRISON lies directly east of the great manufacturing city of Newark, and is most directly and naturally considered as a part of that city. Although separated by the placid waters of the Passaic, yet East Newarkers are in such close proximity to the very heart of the city of Newark that the term suburb would even indicate a much greater distance from the central part of the city. Many parts of the suburban sections of Newark, which are largely and thickly populated, are much farther from the centres of trade and travel than any portion of Harrison. This fact combined with its manufacturing and commercial facilities has given, in the recent past and present, a healthy impetus to East Newark's general prosperity. Inasmuch as the larger most generally absorbs the smaller, it is most likely that at no distant day the term Harrison must legislatively surrender to the progressive march of the great city of Newark, and that what is now Harrison will become an additional ward of that city.

**Indian and Pioneer History.**—The present territory of Harrison and Kearny, and as far north as a small rivulet called Sandford's Spring, was known to the Indians by the name of Mighgecticock. Here the Indian loved to roam in his native wildness, the territory being exceedingly productive in fish and game, and also possessing great natural richness of vegetation. Tantaqua, known also by the name of Jaspar, was the chief, and was very friendly to the whites. When asked the cause of his unusual kindness to the white population, he replied by saying, "I have always been inclined from my youth up to do good." What a lesson this answer from the simple child of the forest teaches to the boasted humanity and civilization of this nineteenth century! Manito, the Great Spirit, he said, constantly whispered to him to be kind to the whites. Capt. William Sandford came from the West Indies, from that section known as the Barbadoes Islands, in 1668, and bought of the proprietors, on July 4th, for the sum of twenty pounds sterling, all the territory now known as Harrison and Kearny, and as far into Bergen County as Rutherford Park now extends. The condition of the sale was that before three years would have elapsed he would settle at least six or eight families on the land so purchased from said proprietors. In a short time after Capt. Sandford purchased all the reserved right and title from the Indians, which was still held under the proprietors to this section. In this deed, drafted under the eye of Capt. Sandford and the Indian chief Tantaqua, the tract purchased is described as "lying between the Hackensack and Pasawack Rivers, beginning at the mouth and proceeding northward seven miles till it come to what is now known as Sandford's Spring." For the Indian right and title to the fishing and hunting-ground of theirs, Capt. Sandford paid "one hundred and seventy fathoms of Black Wampum, two hundred fathoms of White Wampum, nineteen black coats, sixteen guns, sixty double hands of powder, ten pairs of breeches, sixty knives, sixty-seven barrs of lead, one anker of brandy, three and one-half Fats of Beer, eleven blankets, thirty axes, twenty howes and two cooks of dozens."<sup>2</sup>

Wampum was a term applied to small beads made of shells, used by the North American Indians as money, and also wrought into belts and other instruments as ornaments. The wampum was of two kinds, one being white and the other black, or of a dark purple color. It consisted of cylindrical pieces of the shells of testaceous fishes, a quarter of an inch long, and in diameter less than a pipe stem, drilled lengthwise so as to be strung upon a thread. The beads of a white color rated at half the value of the black or violet colors, and passed each as the equivalent of a farthing in dealings between the natives and the planters. An anker is a Dutch liquid measure formerly used in England, and containing ten wine gal-

<sup>1</sup> By Professor John Dwyer.

<sup>2</sup> Winfield, "Land Titles," 324.



lons; cookes of dozens may probably mean coats of duffels, duffels meaning a coarse kind of cloth out of which clothing was made. This was the original disposition by the native population of the territory now known as East Newark, which transaction took place two hundred and sixteen years ago.

Capt. William Sandford, the purchaser, was a member of the Council of Newark in the years 1681, 1682 and 1684, and complied with the conditions of purchase by settling six or eight families on the tract within the prescribed limit of time. He requested to be buried on his own plantation, and implored some of his friends "To assist and favor the concerns of a poor, ignorant widow and five innocent children with their best advice, help and counsel, to preserve them from the vultures and harpies who prey on the carcasses of widows and the blood of orphans." He died in 1692 leaving the new settlement in a prosperous shape for futurity. New Barbadoes Neck (so called by Capt. Sandford, from Barbadoes, in the West Indies, whence he came,) was, up to 1710, a part of Essex County, and belonged to Newark. After that date (January, 1710) it became a part of Bergen County.

**The Schuyler Purchase and Discovery of Copper-Mines.**—In 1719, Arent Schuyler bought a plantation opposite Belleville, from Edmund Kingsland, for three hundred and thirty pounds sterling. This plantation must have occupied the present site of Arlington and the land northward toward Kingsland. A negro slave, while employed in the field, turned up a greenish heavy stone from the soil, which attracted his untutored attention, not only on account of its green color, but also for its unusual weight. He took the stone to Mr. Schuyler, who had it forwarded to England to be analyzed, and find what were the component parts of the same. To the great surprise and delight of Mr. Schuyler, he was informed that eighty per cent. of the stone was pure copper. This discovery opened a road to wealth and independence for Mr. Schuyler, and in the ecstasy of his delight he requested the negro who made the discovery to ask for the three things he most desired, and, if possible, they should be granted. The negro's first wish was that he be permitted to remain in the employ of his good "massa" during his life. The second was that he be supplied with all the tobacco he could smoke, and the third was that he might have a dressing-gown like his master's, with big brass buttons. The trifling nature of these requests, and the easiness and simplicity of complying with them, impelled the master to urge the negro to make a fourth request, and make it something of importance,—something valuable and substantial; the good old negro, after mature reflection, filled the measure of his earthly happiness by making his fourth request, which consisted of "a little more tobacco," after being granted already as much as he could use during his life. Verily the wants of this poor negro were few and easily satisfied; this is the great secret

of contentment, which the wealthy ever fail to discover or realize. Soon the copper-mine on the Schuyler property was in full operation, and the first steam-engine ever used in the county came from England, and was used in 1753 in working the mine. With the engine came Engineer Josiah Hornblower, who was the father of the afterward celebrated Chief Justice Hornblower.

Arent Schuyler, during his lifetime, did not work the mine with such energy and profit as his son John afterward did, yet he sent to the Bristol Copper and Brass Foundry, England, thirteen hundred and eighty-six tons of rich copper ore. The steam-engine cost three thousand pounds sterling, together with cost of transportation, and was able to pump from the mine eighty hogsheads of water per minute. The engine and work of the mine were destroyed by fire in 1772, and lay in ruins during the Revolution. Mr. Schuyler inclosed two fine deer-parks on the ground now occupied by Arlington, and northward to Kingsland, where some thousand deer sported their beautiful forms at that early period.

Philip Schuyler, a son of Arent, we are to presume, had patriotic impulses towards self-government long before the tea was thrown overboard at Boston or Patrick Henry made his famous speech, for we are told that Philip was expelled from the New Jersey Assembly in colonial days for drinking a health "to the damnation of the government and justices of the peace." He was subsequently restored to his seat.

The Schuyler family ranked as the most prominent residents of New Jersey during pre-Revolutionary days, and Col. Peter Schuyler takes the lead in importance. Peter was one of the sons of Arent, the original copper-mine settler. Peter took an active part in the invasion of Canada in 1746, but by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 1748, returned to his home on the Passaic. Hostilities began again in 1754, and the New Jersey forces were again placed under control of Col. Peter Scuyler. After seeing to the safety of New Jersey from Indian and other depredations, he was called by Governor Shirley, of New York, to the defense of Fort Ontario, in that State. Gen. Montcalm, with overpowering numbers, invested and captured the fort, notwithstanding the brave defense of Col. Schuyler and his Jersey Blues, who were taken prisoners and sent to Montreal and Quebec. Our soldiers received the title of Jersey Blues in 1747, on account of the blue color of the uniform. Col. Schuyler was released on parole in 1757, and returned to his New Jersey home in East Newark. He was so popular that he was the occasion of the wildest demonstration all through New York and New Jersey. Bonfires, bands, processions, speeches, and delegations from cities and boroughs were wild with joy, and eagerly manifested their love and esteem for "the brave old Peter Schuyler, of New Jersey," the plucky soldier and Christian gentleman. But the period of his parole having expired without



being satisfied, he was compelled, Regulus-like, to go back to captivity. His stay this time was, however, brief, as the war having ceased, an exchange of eminent prisoners was duly executed. In 1759 he a third time led his Jersey Blues to Canada, and entered Montreal a victor in 1760. He died at his home in East Newark in 1762, full of years and honors, and though much of his life was spent on the tented field, his heart was never hardened to the cry of distress and poverty, as he left a reputation full of kindness, generosity and humanity.

**Pioneer Town of Petersborough.**—In 1815 the present site of East Newark (known then as Petersborough, or Kennedy's Farm) resolved itself into the village of Lodi, a name derived, no doubt, from the European epithet "Bridge of Lodi." Archibald Kennedy inherited all of Col. Schuyler's property by marriage with his only daughter, and hence the term "Kennedy's Farm." This Kennedy was attached to the British Royal navy, and was in command of the ship "Coventry," lying in New York harbor on the breaking out of the Revolution. He was afraid of losing his East Newark property, and for further security he came and lived during the early days of the Revolution at his East Newark residence. The Newark authorities, however, being in favor of the Revolution and separation from England, and not liking Kennedy's action, ordered his expulsion from the city to a place of security near Caldwell, where he was detained until he left for England, and left his farm, "Petersborough" (now East Newark), in charge of some tenants. All the Schuyler property, or Kennedy's Farm, was soon in litigation between the Bergen County authorities on one side and the representatives of Archibald Kennedy on the other. Finally a compromise was effected by the sale of the entire plantation to John B. Coles, of New York, Kennedy receiving \$20,000 and Bergen County \$14,285.75. Archibald Kennedy succeeded to his great-grandfather's title of eleventh Earl of Casselles, in the Scotch peerage.

**Name of Township Changed from Lodi to Harrison.**—In the early part of 1776 a company of Continental troops was formed on New Barbadoes Neck. Jacobus Jerolaman was captain, Peter Sandford first lieutenant, Elijah Sandford second lieutenant, and John Jerolaman ensign. In 1825 the Legislature, whose attention at that time was chiefly occupied in cutting up territories into townships and counties, changed the name New Barbadoes Neck into the township of Lodi, in the county of Bergen. Lodi at this time included the present township of Union. In 1840 the inhabitants of the townships of Bergen and Lodi and the villages of North Bergen, Secaucus, Greenville, Harsimus, Weehawken and New Durham petitioned the Legislature to create a new county, on account of the great distance which the petitioners had to travel to reach the county-seat, which was at Hackensack. This appeal resulted in

the creation of Hudson County, and the first mention of Harrison occurs in the law which was passed Feb. 22, 1840.

Section 8 reads,— "And be it enacted that the present township of Bergen, and that part of the present township of Lodi within the present County of Hudson, and the inhabitants thereof, are constituted bodies corporate and politic, Bergen inhabitants to be called the inhabitants of Bergen, and the inhabitants of Lodi to be called the inhabitants of Harrison." Harrison was so named after William Henry Harrison, the ninth President of the United States, who was elected in 1840. The first meeting and form of government as a township appears from the records of the first meeting, held April 16, 1840.

**Original Road Districts.**—"First District, Henry Van Emburgh, Newry Morgan, Arent H. Schuyler, Moses Doty and John J. Vreeland, to work in District No. 2. The Second District begins at John J. Vreeland's north line and ends at Jacob Van Ripen's north line. Jacob Van Ripen and Walling Van Ripen to work in District No. 3, as before.

"According to previous arrangement, Peter H. Kipp, Cornelius C. Jerolaman, Enoch E. Vreeland, Isaac Van Winkle and James Jerolaman convene this day, at 10 o'clock A.M., as the town committee of the township of Harrison. Peter H. Kipp is elected chairman and John L. Condit is elected clerk.

"The recent separation of the township from the township of Lodi requiring some modification of the boundaries of the several road districts, the committee do hereby proceed to the arrangement of the same, and upon consideration it is determined on that it is more convenient to divide in the following manner into six districts: The First District to begin at Mr. Ogden's (now Watkins' Tavern) and ends at John V. Vreeland's north line. All the inhabitants on both sides of the Newark Turnpike, east of Mark Davis' tavern, to work in this district.

"The Second District begins at John V. Vreeland's north line, and ends at Garrit Van Riper's north line.

"The Third District to commence at the line between Frederick Yeriance and Garrit Van Riper's, thence running to the line between Hassel Yeriance and Isaac Van Winkle, thence from Richard Outwater's to the turnpike, and thence from the railroad to the Quackanonk bridge.

"The Fourth District beginning at the line between Hassel Yeriance and Isaac Van Winkle, thence to the railroad, thence south along the river to the line between Henry Brown and Nicholas Jerolaman.

"The Fifth District beginning at the line between Henry Brown and Nicholas Jerolaman and terminating at Belleville Bridge. The inhabitants of Kingsland to work in the latter district.

"District number six to commence at Belleville Bridge and to terminate at the Newark Bridge. Mark W. Davis and all the inhabitants west of his



house, on both sides of the Newark turnpike, to work in this district."

**Settlement of Township Accounts.**—Mr. Abraham Van Winkle upon presenting his bonds as collector and constable, they were upon examination approved. The committee adjourned to meet the committee of the township of Lodi on Saturday, May the 9th, 1840, at Ed. Vreeland's tavern.

The second meeting of the committee of Harrison township was held on the above date at Vreeland's tavern, in conjunction with the committee from the township of Lodi; the following business was transacted:

"After consultation by the two committees, both separately and conjointly, it was unanimously decided to appoint a special committee, consisting of one member from each of the respective committees of Harrison and Lodi, who should be empowered to collect the dues owing to the Old Township, to discharge its debts, and to determine upon the ratio in which the balance shall be divided, if any should remain after liquidating all the debts of the Old Township of Lodi. Mr. Peter H. Kip was appointed on the part of the Township of Harrison. Richard Outwater was appointed a commissioner of appeals, in place of Thomas M. Seward, who had to resign in consequence of not being a freeholder. Peter H. Kip and Joseph Budd were appointed overseers of the poor, in the place of Isaac Ackerman and Ebenezer Sandford, who declined. Ed. Vreeland is appointed constable, in the place of Thomas M. Seward, declining, and Nathan C. Aber overseer of the roads, in the place of Peter Mackett.

"JOHN S. CONDIT, Clerk."

**Civil List**—1841.—Township Committee, P. H. Kipp, Isaac Ackerman, Abraham Brown and Stephen Kingsland, Jr.; Overseer of the Poor, Cornelius C. Brinkerhoff; Isaac I. Van Winkle, collector and constable.

1842.—Town Committee, P. H. Kipp (chairman), Abraham Brower, Stephen Kingsland, Isaac Ackerman Nathan C. Abu; A. H. Schuyler, assessor; Ed. Vreeland, collector and constable; John S. Condit, clerk; Nicholas Jarolaman, overseer of the poor.

1843.—Town Committee, Peter H. Kipp (chairman) Cornelius S. Brinkerhoff, Francis A. Brown, Samuel Williams and Isaac Ackerman; Isaac I. Van Winkle, collector; William S. Ogden, constable; John S. Condit, clerk.

1844.—Town Committee, Joseph Budd, Thomas Watkins, Isaac I. Van Winkle, John V. S. Van Winkle, Edward Van Sollinger, (chairman).

1845.—Town Committee, P. H. Kipp, C. C. Brinkerhoff, Thomas Watkins, Isaac I. Van Winkle, Edward Van Sollinger (chairman); John V. S. Van Winkle, collector and constable; Abraham Tuers, overseer of the poor.

The following resolution appears on the minutes of the year:

"Resolved, Inasmuch as the damage to sheep was done during the former year, and should be paid from the dog tax of that year,—that the balance of that tax remaining unapportioned at the last annual report be apportioned to the payment of the sheep bills of John H. and Henry Van Emburgh, at the rate of seven cents to the dollar, which will give Henry Van Emburgh \$7.87½ for his estimate of damages, and to John H. Van Emburgh \$13.12 for his estimate."

It would appear from this resolution that the dog tax of those days served the same purpose as the

license tax of the present day. When any appropriation in those days run out, the way out of the difficulty was to take it out of the dog tax, but at the present time a similar difficulty is remedied by a resolution appropriating so much as may be needed out of the license money.

1846.—Town Committee, Joseph Budd, Enoch Vreeland, Thomas Watkins, Isaac Van Sollinger and C. C. Brinkerhoff (chairman); John V. S. Winkle, constable and collector; Abraham Tuers, overseer of the poor; John S. Condit, clerk.

1847.—Town Committee, C. C. Brinkerhoff, Edward Van Sollinger, Thomas Watkins, Enoch Vreeland and Richard Outwater (chairman); John V. S. Van Winkle, collector and constable; Abraham Tuers, overseer of the poor; John S. Condit, clerk; John A. Riker, overseer of highways.

1848.—Town Committee, Richard Outwater (chairman), C. C. Brinkerhoff, Edward Van Sollinger, Stephen Kingsland, Thomas Watkins. C. Jerolaman was appointed township superintendent of public schools. This is the first time that this office came into notice or received any attention from the committee. We are not, however, to infer from this that the schools were neglected, as a resolution appears on the minutes of 1843 distributing a surplus interest fund received by the township from the Board of Freeholders equally between the townships of Harrison and Lodi. The following resolution also appears at this period in the records of the township:

"Resolved, That hereafter the town committee charge for their services one dollar per day, dinner and horse provender to be charged by the landlord to the Town."

John S. Condit, who had been clerk under the different committees since the organization of the township in 1840, died in 1848, and was succeeded by Edward Van Sollinger. The township took such action as was appropriate on the death of a true, tried, and faithful officer, such as John S. Condit invariably proved himself.

1849.—Town Committee, Henry H. Yeriance, Daniel Van Winkle, Edward Van Sollinger, Thomas Watkins and Cornelius C. Brinkerhoff (chairman).

Subsequently Edward Van Sollinger, being elected committeeman, resigned the position of town clerk, and F. C. Watkins was appointed to fill vacancy.

1850.—Town Committee, Cornelius C. Brinkerhoff, Isaac I. Van Winkle, William McBeth, Henry H. Yeriance and Cornelius I. Jeroloman; Stephen K. Jeroloman, assessor and collector; Abraham Tuers, overseer of the poor; and F. C. Watkins, town clerk.

1851.—Town Committee, William McBeth (chairman), Thomas Watkins, Robert Rutherford, Cornelius C. Brinkerhoff and Cornelius Shepherd; Andrew F. Kingsland, assessor and collector; Robert S. Seward, commissioner of appeals; and F. C. Watkins, town clerk; Peter Mackett, overseer of the poor.

The chairman of the committee, Thomas Watkins,



died this year; and William McBeth removed from the township. On Wednesday, April 24, 1851, a meeting was held at which Hiram W. Davis was appointed town committeeman, Micajah Reynolds chosen freeholder, and F. C. Watkins road master.

1852.—Town Committee, John Boyd, William S. Ogden, Thomas Young, John Bell, Charles Lee and John Boyd (chairman); F. C. Watkins, clerk; Isaac I. Van Winkle, assessor and collector; Robert W. Rutherford, road master; Jabez P. Pennington, John Rutherford, and John Van Emburgh, commissioners of appeals.

On Wednesday, June 9, 1852, the committees of Harrison and Union townships met for the purpose of making a division of the moneys, debts, papers, etc., of the old township of Harrison. Present on the part of the Harrison committee, John Boyd, William S. Ogden and Charles Lee; and of the Union Committee, John Vreeland, Joseph K. Hasen, Yunes A. Brown, Joseph M. Roy and Robert Rutherford. After an examination of the assessment of 1851 the following arrangement was entered into, viz.:

"The committees of the Townships of Harrison and Union agree to a division of the moneys now on hand and hereafter to be collected. The debt owing by the Township of Harrison previous to the last annual town-meeting, and any debts that may accrue from any lawsuit of which the Township of Harrison previous to the last town-meeting was a party, in the ratio of seven to nine (7 to 9),—that is, Union to pay or receive seven dollars and Harrison to pay or receive nine dollars. The paupers supported by the Township of Harrison previous to the last annual town-meeting are all chargeable to the present Township of Harrison.

"Signed, in the Township of Harrison, this 9th day of June, A. D. 1852, Joseph K. Hasen, Joseph M. Roy, Yunes A. Brown, Robert W. Rutherford, Charles Lee, John I. Vreeland, William S. Ogden and John Boyd, Jr."

The amount to be so divided was found to be \$147.97, of which Harrison received \$83.95 and Union the sum of \$64.73.

1853.—Town Committee, William Seely (chairman), Thomas Jones, Jesse Hopper, Oscar Sandford, James P. Morgan. John Van Emburgh, Jr., gave bonds as assessor and collector; Mr. Young was appointed chosen freeholder, *vice* Mr. Reynolds, resigned; Mr. John Bell, Mr. Stephen Jeraloman, surveyors of highways; F. C. Watkin, treasurer and clerk; Cornelius Shephard, overseer of the poor.

1854.—Town Committee, William Seely (chairman), Jesse Hopper, Jacob Hoff, Ebenezer Sandford, Jr., and Oscar Sandford; Cornelius Shepherd, assessor and collector; Joseph Ward, road master; Richard Wanamaker Stephen K. Jeroloman, surveyors of highways; Nathaniel C. Aber, John Williams, commissioners of appeals; F. C. Watkins, town clerk.

1855.—Town Committee, Ebenezer Sanford, Jr. (chairman), Oscar Sanford, David J. Osborn, Leonard J. Seely and Garrett De Baun; John Van Emburgh, collector and assessor; Joseph Ward, overseer of the poor; Richard Wanamaker and John J. Maskers, surveyors of highways.

1856.—(Not recorded in the archives of the town for some unaccountable reason.)

1857.—Town Committee, John Van Emburgh (chairman), Peter R. Kip, William Tuers, John Pate-man and Josiah Conly; Walter Rutherford, assessor; and Cornelius Shephard, constable; John Van Emburgh, surveyor of highways; F. C. Watkins, clerk; Abraham Harris, constable; and William Rutherford, school superintendent.

1858.—Township Committee, John Van Emburgh (chairman), William Tuers, John J. Masker, Abraham Harris (the fifth not recorded); Peter R. Kip and David J. Osborn, commissioners of appeals; Frederick C. Watkins, town clerk, since the decease of John S. Condit, George W. Douglass (appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the decease of William Watkins).

1859.—Town Committee, John Van Emburgh, Jr. (chairman), Hiram W. Davis, William Tuers, John J. Masker and Frederick Wright; John Van Emburgh was appointed treasurer; William S. Ogden, assessor and collector; Cornelius Shepherd, constable.

We find in this year an opinion given by the present Secretary of State, Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, to the township committee, in the following language:

"The Collector of the Township should pay over the moneys he receives to the officers entitled to the positions thereof, as for school and County purposes, etc. And any balance in hand, after meeting all these demands, he should account for and pay over to the Township Committee at their risk and for their Convenience, may appoint their own Treasurer and entrust him with such balance. The Town Superintendent gives bonds to be approved by the Township Committee, and his accounts should be audited by them. His accounting is with the Committee."

"Signed,

FREDERICK T. FRELINGHUYSEN, Counsel.

"April 25, 1859."

The following notice appears in minutes of meeting held April 30, 1859, to wit:

"Came to the premises of subscriber on Friday, Oct. 28, 1859, one Brown Cow. The Subscriber wants her taken away by the owner of such cow; if not taken away and all charges paid, if not done, I will sell her to pay for her keeping."

"Signed,

JAMES TIERNY, Harrison Ave.

"Nov. 3, 1859."

1860.—Town Committee, James Nolen (chairman), John Korb, Peter Terhune, Abel Seely, Josiah Conly; A. B. Stonelake (appointed town clerk, *vice* Dr. Douglas, resigned); Henry B. Sherman, school superintendent; John Murphy, overseer of the poor; and Cornelius Shepherd, collector of arrears of taxes.

1861.—Town Committee, James Nolan (chairman), John Boyd, Jr., John Korb, Daniel Delaney, Abel Seeley; William S. Ogden, collector and treasurer; Dr. George W. Douglas, town clerk; Abraham Harris and John J. Masker, commissioners of appeals.

1862.—Town Committee, Peter Kip (chairman), Oscar Sandford, Terrence O'Donnell, Nicolas Pieffer. (Patrick McAvmey was appointed to act as committeeman instead of David O'Sullivan, who was elected, but refused to serve.)

1863.—Town Committee, Aaron Whitehead (chairman), Thomas McGrath, William Nicolls, Philip McAvmey and Patrick Riordan; Cornelius Shepherd



constable; William Cunningham, town clerk; William Morrison, constable; Henry B. Sherman, superintendent of schools.

1864.—Town Committee, Aaron Whitehead, Charles Gilbert, Thomas McGrath and Oscar Sandford; Cornelius Shepherd, town clerk.

1865.—Judge of Election, Arent H. Schuyler; Town Clerk, Sylvester P. Case; Chosen Freeholder, Josiah Conley; Assessor, Stephen K. Jerolaman; Collector, Philip MacAvmey; Town Superintendent of Schools, John Boyd, Jr.; Town Committee, Charles Gilbert, Ebenezer Sandford, Peter Arneson, Aaron Whitehead, Hugh W. Craig; Commissioners of Appeals, John Fullagher, David Pierson; Surveyors of Highways, John Van Emburgh and John Fullagher; Constables, Henry Newbon, Joseph Hopwood, Cornelius Behan and Patrick W. Behan; Overseers of the Poor, William Pierson; Pound Masters, Edward Burdick, John Williams and Patrick Dolan; Road Masters, Henry K. Schuyler and N. N. Halstead.

1866.—Judge of Election, Arent H. Schuyler; Town Clerk, Sylvester P. Case; Chosen Freeholder, Charles J. Gilbert; Assessor, John Williams; Collector, Philip MacAvmey; Town Superintendent, John Boyd, Jr.; Town Committee, John Fullagher, Ebenezer Sandford, John Wilson, Terrence O'Donnell and Peter Arneson; Commissioners of Appeals, William S. Ogden, John J. Masker and John J. Pulley; Surveyors of Highways, Patrick Smith and Squire Sandford; Constables, Edward Collins, Hugh Smith, Charles Gossert and John Mellon; Overseer of the Poor, William Pearson; Pound Masters, George Malone, William Fink, Alfred N. Raidley; Road Masters, Henry K. Schuyler and N. N. Halstead; Justice of the Peace, Stephen K. Jeroloman and Daniel Delany.

1867.—Town Clerk, George Warren; Assessor, Michael Coyle; Collector, Michael Coogan; Chosen Freeholder, Hiram W. Davis; Town Committee, Peter Arneson, George Hutchinson, Terrence O'Donnell, John Pateman and Aaron Whitehead; Justice of the Peace, Sylvester P. Case; Commissioners of Appeals, Albert Schabel, John Bagan, Philip Bower; Constables, Charles Gossert, Joseph Hopwood, Cornelius Shepherd; Surveyors of Highways, John J. Masker and David O'Sullivan; Poor Master, William Roeser; Road Masters, John Landrigan and Peter Anton; Pound Masters, Martin Volk, Patrick Dolan; road tax, ten dollars; poor tax, two hundred dollars; and school tax two dollars *per capita*. George Hutchinson tendered his resignation, and Mr. Niclas was appointed to fill his place on the town committee.

1868.—Town Clerk, Daniel Caparn; Assessor, John Rohan; Collector, Michael Coogan; Chosen Freeholder, Hiram W. Davis; Town Committee, Abraham Phelps, Michael Cochran, John Cord, James Terhune and Lawrence Burns; Justice of the Peace, James W. Thompson; Commissioners of Appeals, Albert Schabel, Thomas McGrath, Hiram W. Davis; Constables, Joseph Hopwood, Patrick Brannagan, Jacob Boyer;

Surveyor of Highways, Terrence O'Donnell, Charles Gossert; Poor Master, Michael J. Carney; Road Master, James Tierny; Judge of Election, William Condon; Pound Master, Joseph Hopwood; Clerk of Election, Charles J. Gilbert.

1869.—Town Committee, John O'Sullivan, George Hutchinson, John Pateman, Christopher Kennedy, Abel Schobel and William Condon; Lawrence Fagan was elected town clerk; George Hall, collector; James Costello was elected treasurer.

1870.—Councilmen, Peter Wilhelm, Philip Milligan and Charles I. Gilbert, with John O'Sullivan, John Pateman and Abel Schabel holding over since the previous year; Town Clerk, Lawrence Fagan; Assessor, John Rohan; Collector, George Hall; Chosen Freeholder, Abram Phelps; Superintendent of Schools, William Tierny; Judge of Election, Michael Cockran; Overseer of the Poor, John Milton; Constables, Edwin Collins, Reuben Whitehead, Henry Newbon and Louis Schrieber; Commissioners of Appeal, David O'Sullivan, William Nicholas, Thomas McGrath; Pound-Keepers, George Malone and Richard Nagel; John Pateman was elected chairman of the Town Council; David O'Sullivan was unanimously elected town treasurer.

1871<sup>1</sup> and 1872.—Councilmen, Samuel Darling, Peter Hauck and J. G. Burger for two years, and James Felix to fill vacancy for one year; Lawrence Fagan as town clerk; Assessor, Michael Coyle; Collector, Patrick Lynch; Chosen Freeholder, Michael Coogan; Overseer of Streets and Highways, James Tierny; Judge of Election, James Caffrey; Overseer of the Poor, John Mellon; Justice of the Peace, John O'Sullivan; Constables, Edwin Collin, Myles McSweeny, George Woerner and William P. Revere; Commissioners of Appeals, William C. Munde, James Keegan, William Lynch; Pound-Keepers, William Gurling and Richard Nagel; John Korb was elected treasurer.

1872.—Council for the two-year term, David O'Sullivan, Peter Wilhelm and Philip MacAvmey; Assessor, John Rohan; Collector, Charles Smith; Chosen Freeholder, Michael Coogan; Justices of the Peace, William Kenny, Daniel Caparn, William Roeser; Judge of Election, James Caffrey; Overseer of the Poor, James Tierny; Constables, John Rice, Stephen McGarvey, Edwin Collins, Christopher Kennedy and James Conklin; Commissioners of Appeals, William Lynch, William Condon, Thomas Brady; Pound-Keeper, Richard Nagle; Henry Roth, treasurer.

1873.—Chosen Freeholder, John Rohan; Town Clerk, Lawrence Fagan; Assessor, Philip MacAvmey; Collector, Joseph Coburn; Surveyor of Highways, Charles M. O'Brien and Timothy Burns; Pound-Keepers, George E. Woerner and Richard Nagle. Ward Officers—First Ward: for Aldermen, J. J. Mulligan for two years and Freeman Bowers for one year;

<sup>1</sup> To April 23, 1872.



Ward Clerk, Patrick McCabe; School Trustee, Michael J. Carney; Inspectors of Election, M. Cockran and J. Gleeson; Constable, James Conklin; Commissioner of Appeals, Daniel Lynch. Second Ward: Constable, William Evans; Ward Clerk, James MacAvmey; Inspectors of Election, James Caffrey and William Tierny; Commissioner of Appeals, Patrick Riordan; Alderman for two years, Bryan Henry. Third Ward: Commissioner of Appeals, John Van Emburgh; Inspectors of Election, Mark Williams and Abraham Van Winkle; Constable, George Woerner. Fourth Ward: Aldermen, William Walsh for two years, Philip Mulligan, one year; Constable, John Dwyer; School Trustee, Timothy Brosuan; Ward Clerk, Michael Lawless; Inspectors of Election, Charles O'Brien and Thomas Swift; Commissioner of Appeals, Peter Lyons.

1874.—First Ward: Councilman, John O'Sullivan; School Trustee, Michael J. Carney; Assessor, James Prendergast; Commissioner of Appeals, Michael Ford; Inspectors of Election, Dennis, Dan and Thomas Maguire; Constable, James Conklin; Ward Clerk, E. M. Reilly. Second Ward: Councilman, Patrick Riordan; School Trustee, Joseph Morton; Assessor, Patrick McKenna; Ward Clerk, George Hall, Jr.; Inspectors of Election, James Caffrey and Eli Hobson; Constable, Edwin Collins; Commissioner of Appeals, David O'Sullivan. Third Ward: Councilman, Ebenezer Sandford; Assessor, Mark Williams; School Trustee, David J. Kerr; Commissioner of Appeals, Charles Smith; Inspectors of Election, Abraham Van Winkle, Henry W. Newbon; Constable, George Woerner. Fourth Ward: Councilman, Christopher Kennedy; Assessor, Anthony O'Malley; School Trustee, Timothy Brosuan; Constable, John Dwyer; Commissioner of Appeals, Peter Hauck; Inspectors of Election, Patrick Fagan and Thomas Hines; Ward Clerk, Stephen Riordan; William Walsh was elected president of the Board of Aldermen.

1875.—Aldermen: First Ward, J. J. Mulligan; Second Ward, Bernard Henry; Third Ward, John Kerr; Fourth Ward, Thomas J. Swift. School Trustees, Andrew Michael Rhatigan, David J. Kerr and William Lynch; Assessors, J. F. Prendergast, Patrick McKenna, David J. Kerr and Anthony O'Malley; Commissioners of Appeals, Joseph Morton, Thomas Kane, Frederick Frank, James Terhune; Constables, James Conklin, Alexander Southerland, George Woerner, William Kenny; James Caffrey, overseer of the poor; Surveyors of Highways, Andrew McGrath and Philip Kearns; Pound Master, George Woerner; Richard Nagel, justice of the peace; Joseph Morton, collector of taxes; Lawrence Fagan, town clerk.

1876.—Aldermen: First Ward, John O'Sullivan; Second Ward, David O'Sullivan; Third Ward, William J. Tierny; Fourth Ward, Thomas Hines. Assessors, John R. Cullen, George Hall, John W. Herman, Patrick Tierny; School Trustees, Philip Kearns, Michael Rhatigan, David J. Kerr, Sr., John Mellon;

Constables, Mathew Reilly, Edwin Collins, George Woerner and Caleb Coakley; Commissioners of Appeals, Peter White, Francis Mason, Henry Trapper and Philip McManus; John Fagan, poor master; George Woerner and Richard Nagle, pound masters; Surveyors of Highways, Andrew McGrath and Florence Fitzpatrick; E. M. Reilly, treasurer; Lawrence Fagan, clerk.

1877.—Aldermen: First Ward, J. J. Mulligan; Second Ward, Bernard Henry; Third Ward, John Kerr; Fourth Ward, Thomas J. Swift. Assessors, James Sullivan, George Hall, Sr., John Horrigan and Anthony O'Malley; School Trustees, Philip Kearney, John H. Cowerford, Lawrence Groshauser and Allen J. Scott; Constables, Caleb Coakley, Edwin Collins, George Woerner and Richard P. Alwood; Commissioners of Appeals, Thomas McGrath, Joseph Spitznagle, Frederick W. Frank and John Murray; Surveyors of Highways, James Mahoney and Philip Mulligan; Overseer of the Poor, Joseph Haller; Town Clerk, Lawrence Fagan; Treasurer, Edward M. Reilly.

1878.—Aldermen: First Ward, John O'Sullivan; Second Ward, Michael Phatique; Third Ward, Henry W. Newbon; Fourth Ward, John Fagan. School Trustees, Thomas Keegan, John H. Comford, Lawrence Groshauser and Francis H. Coyle; Assessors, William Nocolley, Henry E. Roth, John Millet; Commissioners of Appeals, James Nugent, Frederick W. Frank and James Coburn; Constables, Edwin Collins, George Waldner and Richard P. Aylwood; Overseer of the Poor, James Foster; Surveyors of Highways, Thomas Leen and John Creighton; Police Justice, Philip Mulligan.

1879.—Aldermen: First Ward, John Rohan; Second Ward, John H. Commeldford; Third Ward, John Kirr; Fourth Ward, Thomas J. Swift. School Trustees, Thomas Keegan, Arthur Fitzpatrick, Rawson Hargreaves and John Malone; Assessors, William Bower, Patrick McKenna, Henry E. Roth and John Millet; Constables, Mathew Murray, Edwin Collins, George Woerner and John Keenan; Commissioners of Appeals, Thomas Bulger, David J. Osborne, James Coburn and John Kusler; Stephen Shannon, overseer of the poor; Surveyors of Highways, Edward F. McDonald and Philip Mulligan; Clerk, Lawrence Fagan; E. M. Reilly, town treasurer.

1880.—Aldermen: Thomas Geary, Patrick Brannagan, Henry W. Newbon and Francis H. Coyle; School Trustees, Thomas Bulger, Arthur Fitzpatrick, Stephen D. Hall and John Malone; Assessors, John Lynch, William Nicholas, John W. Harrigan and John Millet; Commissioners of Appeals, Francis Cane, John Kusler, Sr., Thomas Austin and Peter Schumaker; Constables, Mathew Murray, Edwin Collins, George Woerner and Luke Reilly; Overseer of the Poor, James Foster; Overseers of Highways, Michael Keefe and Lawrence Groshauser; Lawrence Fagan, clerk; E. M. Reilly, town treasurer.



1881.—No record.

1882.—Aldermen: First Ward, Thomas Geary; Second Ward, Patrick Brannagan; Third Ward, Henry W. Newbon; two years and John Kerr to fill vacancy, *vice* Alderman Williams resigned, one year; Fourth Ward, Francis H. Coyle. School Trustees, Thomas Caffrey, Edward J. Rice, Gustave Bandendestal and Bernard Walsh; Assessors, William Bowery, John Wade, Henry E. Roke and John Millet; Commissioners of Appeal, William Murray, John Kusler, Richard Whiting and Patrick Lynch; Constables, James Moore, Francis McNiny; Overseer of the Poor, James Foster; Overseers of Highways, Charles J. Gilbert and Alexander Stork; Joseph Haller, clerk; E. F. McDonald, treasurer.

1883.—Aldermen: First Ward, Michael Coogan; Second Ward, John Wade; Third Ward, Richard Whiting; Fourth Ward, Anthony O'Malley. Assessors, William Bowers, Michael Collins, Henry E. Roth and John Millet; School Trustees, John Lynch, William McNally, Gustave Bandendestal and Bernard J. Riley; Commissioners of Appeals, Henry Joaschkie, Joseph Spitznagle, Frederick W. Frank, Frederick Gossert, Jr.; Constables, Peter Rudden, Michael Carroll, Francis McNiny, and Joseph Schlickmeyer; Overseer of the Poor, John Mellon; Surveyors of Highways, Charles J. Gilbert and Cornelius Shepherd; Edward J. Grace, Jr., town clerk; E. F. McDonald, treasurer.

1884.—Aldermen: First Ward, Thos. H. Keegan; Second Ward, Edward J. Rice; Third Ward, William H. Wilhelm; Fourth Ward, John Callahan. School Trustees, Robert Fleming, William McNally, Louis Fader and Bernard J. Riley; Assessors, Philip Kearns, Joseph Morton, Henry E. Roth, Joseph Coburn; Commissioners of Appeals, Patrick J. Cooney, Joseph Spitznagle, Frederick Frank, Frederick Gossert, Jr.; Overseer of the Poor, John Mellon; Surveyors of Highways, Charles J. Gilbert and Peter Schumaker; Pound-Keepers, Richard Nagel and Francis McNiny; Edward F. McDonald, town treasurer; Edward J. Grace, Jr., town clerk.

**Fire Department.**—In 1879 there was built on a site adjacent to the Town Hall, and opposite the present site of St. Pius' Church, at the corner of Third Street and Jersey Street, an engine-house for the reception of the new steam-engine, purchased that year, mainly through the efforts of Alderman Michael J. Rhatigan, chairman of the Common Council fire committee. A Fire Department was duly organized and named the Swift Fire-Engine Company, in honor of Thomas J. Swift, then president of the Common Council. The town accordingly took great pride and honor in its engine. Chief McEntee was the first officer duly elected to that position, and was succeeded by Chief Coburn. Fires were frequent during the existence of the Fire Department, and a great many fires of an insignificant character were supposed to be the creation of some incendiary. The department was

regularly organized into an engine company, hook-and-ladder company and salvage corps, and received great patronage from the Common Council and generous indorsement from the community at large. The engine-house, through some agency not yet definitely determined, together with all the property of the Fire Department, was destroyed by fire, causing a loss to the town of twenty-five thousand dollars. Many efforts were made to detect the culprits of the supposed incendiary work, but failed. Since the destruction of the fire apparatus the town is under the protection of the efficient Newark Fire Department, which has been seldom called upon, as fires are much less frequent than formerly.

**Educational.**—East Newark, from its pioneer settlement up to the present, would appear to be well supplied with means of education. The first public school was situated on the Copper-Mine road, and was fostered and encouraged by the enterprising and public-spirited Schuyler family. The old jewel-factory, a part of the present Edison works, was the parent and predecessor of the present public school-house, which was built in 1873. The present public school is situated on Washington Street, on a fine elevated location, which would seem to be specially selected for its hygienic advantages as well as for its central position. It can accommodate six hundred pupils, and is at present, and since Sept. 1, 1873, in charge of Professor John Dwyer as principal and James Prendergast as vice-principal and six lady teacher assistants. The school has a fine reputation from State and county superintendents, and citizens generally, for the merit of the education imparted and the zeal in the discharge of duty of the staff. The average daily attendance of the school for the year ending August, 1874, was one hundred and twenty-two, and the total number enrolled two hundred and three. The average daily attendance for the year ending August, 1884, was three hundred and sixty-six, and total number enrolled six hundred and eighty-one. These figures speak louder than words for the rapid development and growth of the school, and of the town generally, during the above decade.

St. Pius' Roman Catholic School is attached to St. Pius' Church, and is under the control of the Sisters of Charity, aided by a male principal, at present Professor Doherty. The attendance at this school exceeds in some measure that of the public school, as the Catholic population is largely in the majority.

The Convent of the Sacred Heart, on Jersey Street, is another educational institution controlled by the Sisters of Charity, where music, languages, and other accomplishments are taught.

The German-English School, on Hebden Street, supported by the German citizens, is an old and respected educational institution of Harrison, and is at present very largely attended, as it is superintended by Professor Lorenzen, a highly cultured gentleman of large experience in teaching.



Professor Noble keeps a select academy near his house, on Fourth Street, where many of the best citizens send their children. Mr. Noble is a highly qualified teacher, being a former principal of one of our large public schools. With such school facilities, it is safe to say that the educational interests of Harrison are in a healthy condition. The national aid recently extended to education will, fortunately, not reach Harrison, as it has none within its limits between the ages of eleven and eighteen unable to read and write, and for this reason is not entitled to one cent of national money for educational purposes. The above fact concerning the literacy of Harrison was ascertained in the taking of the school census in June, 1884. In the public school is held regularly every winter, a night school, which is mainly instrumental in establishing the fact of no illiteracy existing in Harrison.

**Churches.**—**ST. PIUS' CHURCH**, representing the largest congregation in Harrison, is situated on Jersey Street, corner of Third. Services are held at present in the church five times every Sunday morning, with large congregations each time. This is for the purpose, as the church is small, of giving all the people an opportunity of hearing mass. The present pastor is Father Maurice O'Connor, assisted by Father Brady, both young and energetic and able expounders of the gospel. The church was built in 1872, but is at present insufficient to meet the growing demands of the large parish; hence efforts are being made to push to completion the large church, the foundations of which are laid, on the new church site on Harrison Avenue. As the old church is nearly out of debt it is nothing too sanguine to expect that under the able administration of the present pastor a new church, grand in proportions, will ere long be erected on the new foundation.

St. Pius parish is an offshoot from the Cathedral parish, Newark. Rev. Father McGann was the first pastor, succeeded by Rev. Father Hogan, Rev. Father McCarthy and the present incumbent, Father O'Connor.

**RUTHERFORD MEMORIAL CHURCH**, representing the Episcopalian population of Harrison, is an offshoot of Trinity Church, Newark. It was built on Third Street, and served its useful purposes for a long period. It has, however, been recently superseded by the erection of a beautiful church, called Christ's Church, on Fourth Street, which is not only an ornament to religion, and an honor to the Episcopalians of the town, but is also an ornament in an architectural sense to the town at large. The present rector of the church is Rev. Dr. Carver, who is highly esteemed by the community for his kindly disposition and Christian virtues, and is also widely known as a preacher of great power and an orator of acknowledged ability.

**THE METHODIST CHURCH** is a fine, imposing structure, corner of Fourth Street and Harrison Avenue,

and is the pride of the Methodists of Harrison. It was built in 1876, and is ornamented with a fine spire easily seen from a long distance and from the boats as they pass back and forth through Newark Bay, being one of the means of recognizing the exact location of Harrison by excursionists. The present pastor is the Rev. Dr. Seran, an able preacher and popular Christian gentleman.

**Societies.**—**HARRISON LODGE**, No. 120, I. O. O. F., meets Wednesday evenings in East Newark. The lodge was instituted by Grand Master John W. Orr, Aug. 16, 1865, with the following charter members, who had taken their cards from Columbian Lodge, No. 117, Newark, on the 27th of July previous: Richard Jones, John Petter, William H. Casler, Francis B. Eager, Richard Powell, Cornelius V. Poland. The institution ceremony was performed in the hall of the parent lodge in the afternoon, and in the evening of the same day, the first officers were publicly installed in the Methodist Church at East Newark by Grand Representative Theodore A. Ross, who was deputized for the occasion. The first officers were: N. G., Richard Jones; V. G., William H. Casler; Rec. Sec., Cornelius V. Poland; Per. Sec., Richard Powell; Treas., John Petter. The present officers are: N. G., Mark Williams; P. G. V. G., Henry E. Rothe; Rec. Sec., John I. Patterson; Per. Sec., Lewis Fader; Treas., William Black. Harrison was the first and only lodge in the city and vicinity to invest its capital in a building of its own. It erected a large Odd-Fellows' Hall, and for several years the members were aided very materially by Harrison Rebekah Degree Lodge, No. 12.

**THE CATHOLIC YOUNG MEN'S ASSOCIATION** was organized in 1873, and has continued a flourishing existence. The pastor of St. Pius' Church is president of the society, but the vice-president generally occupies the chair. The association numbers nearly one hundred young men at present. Their rooms and hall are situated on Jersey Street, near the Sacred Heart Academy. This hall is now entirely clear of debt, and the young men are bending their energies to establish a first-class library, which effort will, in the near future, be crowned with success. The association is one of the standing conservative institutions of the town, and is destined to play no small part in shaping the future of Harrison.

**THE CATHOLIC BENEVOLENT LEGION** was organized Oct. 5, 1883, with sixteen charter members, viz.: Rev. Pierce McCarthy, John Dwyer, Michael Bender, Peter J. Goodman, Patrick Toohey, John Condon, Bernard J. Murphy, Bartley Smith, James McCloskey, Michael Kiernan, Patrick Bridges, Francis Sherlock, John Gillen, Patrick Maher, Patrick McAvmey, James J. Kenny. The association numbers forty members in good standing. The legion is a co-operative insurance society, founded by the Supreme Council, who reside in Brooklyn, and chartered under the laws of New York State. There are six grades, ranging in



age from eighteen to sixty-five years, and in insurance from five hundred dollars to five thousand dollars. The present officers are: President, John Dwyer; Vice-President, Patrick Toohey; Secretary, Peter J. Goodman; Treasurer, John Condon; Collector, Bernard J. Murphy; Marshal, Patrick Maher; Chancellor, James McCloskey; Guard, Patrick McAvmey; Orator, Michael J. Bender. The council is known as Assumption Council, No. 42, Catholic Benevolent Legion, and holds its meetings on the second and fourth Mondays of each month at St. Pius' School hall.

The Temperance Society is at present (July, 1884) commanding the close attention of Harrisonians, as it is making a war upon saloon business on the Sabbath-day. This organization numbers at present some one hundred and fifty members, with Patrick Wallace as president, Thomas Mulligan secretary, and Patrick Clerk treasurer. At the State Convention of Temperance Societies, held at Trenton, June 28, 1884, Rev. Father O'Connor, of Harrison, was elected State president. The Harrison delegates represented the banner society in numbers on that occasion. If the war against rum-selling is prosecuted with energy and determination Harrison will become a model city on the Sabbath-day, a consummation devoutly wished for by all good Christians and law-abiding citizens.

THE ST. VINCENT DE PAUL SOCIETY is doing much annually to alleviate the distress of the indigent people of the town.

**Industries of Harrison.**—Harrison is most favorably situated for manufactures and industries of all kinds. Its immense water-front along the Passaic is destined to become the abiding home of commerce of all kinds, and its numerous railroad facilities affording rapid means of travel and transportation of merchandise is calculated to develop Harrison into a great city at no distant day. Everything seems to favor the sanguine estimate of its future. Indeed, if we judge of the future by the recent past,—and all philosophers agree that experience is the great teacher, that we can best judge of the future by illuminating it with its lamp of experience,—we are compelled to agree with those who draw such sanguine pictures of the future growth and development of Harrison into a large manufacturing centre. The important industries that have found an abiding home in Harrison within the past few years is a strong indication that others will quickly follow and take up the vacant and available sites, and place on them mills and factories, and so contribute to the formation of the great city of the future within the boundaries of the Hackensack and Passaic Rivers. Herewith are described some of the most important mills, manufactories and industries of Harrison.

J. Lagowits & Co.'s trunk-factory is located at the junction of the Pennsylvania Railroad and First Street, on the bank of the Passaic River. His first factory was built at Newark in 1844, and destroyed

by fire, and the Harrison buildings were subsequently erected, at a cost of one hundred thousand dollars, but has been experiencing steady enlargement until its present value is vastly above this figure. His factory employs some four hundred persons, and has a capacity of, and regularly turns out two thousand trunks every week, and one thousand dozen bags. It uses in the manufacture of boxes, roughly made, to inclose the trunks and bags during transportation to New York, two million feet of lumber. All the trimmings, frames and everything used in the manufacture of the trunks and bags is prepared from the raw material in a department of the factory. The factory is one of the prominent features of the section of Harrison in which it is located.

North of Lagowits' factory are the stone-works of J. J. Spurr, where some of the most beautiful marble is polished, cut and shaped into all kinds of styles, and shipped to all parts of the country. The Passaic River fronts the works.

Northward along the river-front is the large Royal Hamburg Cordovan tanning establishment, known as Hahn & Stumpf, but recently, since the death of Mr. Hahn, is controlled by his brother-in-law, Jacob Stumpf. The building is surrounded by Jersey Street on the north, Warren on the south and Dey Street on the west, and occupies over an acre of ground. The company was organized in 1862, and turns out five hundred sides of leather per week, and employs from fifty to sixty persons constantly. Mr. Walter Howard is book-keeper. The building is three hundred and twenty-five feet long by thirty feet wide. Cordovan leather of every description is manufactured here, also English grain cow-hide and alligator leather. One hundred alligator-hides are converted into leather every week.

The Thomas A. Edison Lamp Company occupies the buildings formerly occupied by the Peters Manufacturing Company. Peters Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of oil-cloths of all kinds, built these works in 1877; but, frequent fires having completely destroyed a great part of the buildings, the business was abandoned. After some time Edison, of Menlo Park fame, rented the buildings, improved and enlarged the same, and is now manufacturing his newly-invented electric lamps. There are over two hundred persons employed by Mr. Edison, and the business is in a flourishing condition. Mr. Edison has attained world-wide fame for his invention. He is yet a young man, and may startle the world once more with some other discovery or invention of his fertile brain. He is possessed of the genius which all great men of history had, that which invariably accompanies constant toil and indefatigable industry. The Edison Company commenced work in Harrison in 1880, and promises to become a permanent industry of the growing city.

South of Warren Street, between that street and the Morris and Essex Railroad, is situated the Woodward



Steam-Pump and Steam-Heating Company, doing a prosperous business.

South of Centre Street bridge and of the Pennsylvania Railroad is situated the stone-yard, worked by machinery, of Mr. Reilly, of Newark. This establishment has constantly on hand a large supply of orders from all parts of the country, as the work done has a reputation not to be excelled by any other similar concern in any part of the country.

The Pennsylvania Railroad shops, employing over fifteen hundred persons, situated at the northeastern extremity of Kearny township, were, some sixteen years ago, situated in Harrison, adjacent to the present East Newark Station. They were burned, and subsequently rebuilt in their present location.

Stannier & Laffey's brass and copper wire and wire-cloth factory is situated on Passaic Avenue, opposite Hebden Street. This is a very conservative institution, and any approach to the same, either by a local historian or newspaper reporter, would be considered in the light of an "inquisitorial" attack on the secrets of the business. The factory is one of the very few of its kind in the country, and was erected in July, 1866. The present value of the work done annually may be estimated at one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, but the actual capacity is double these figures. There are forty-five persons employed. One of the buildings was burned some years ago, after which the entire works were renovated and enlarged to their present capacity. These works were an offshoot from the paternal works, at present in operation at Belleville, a suburb of the city of Newark.

The next factory of note on the north side of Harrison Avenue is Stewart Hartshorn's shade-roller manufactory, located at the corner of President Street and Grant Avenue. It was built in 1870 and cost about twenty thousand dollars. This factory gives employment to about two hundred persons, and turns out one hundred dozen shade-rollers daily. It is one of the very prosperous institutions of East Newark, and has made its proprietor, Mr. Hartshorn, who at present resides at Short Hills, N. J., very wealthy.

John D. King's dye establishment, on Passaic Avenue, was built in 1870 and cost about twenty thousand dollars. It is capable of manufacturing eight thousand pounds per week, and employs eighteen persons.

The insulated wire works recently founded east of Davis Avenue, on Cross Street, and between that street and the Erie Railroad, were in 1884 only in their infancy, but promises to be one of the great industries of Harrison, and to give employment to a great many persons. The buildings are surrounded by a high inclosure and a gate-keeper guards the entrance. Ingress or egress can only be secured by positive business with the institution or its officers. Mr. Dallas is the superintendent.

Peter Hauck & Co.'s large brewery is situated on Harrison Avenue, between Fifth Street and Wash-

ington Street. The brewery was built in 1880 to take the place of the old buildings, which were consumed by fire the same year. New machinery has been recently erected in the building for refrigerating purposes, which entirely supersedes the necessity for ice. The machinery of these works was manufactured by Becket & McDowell, of Arlington, N. J. It is rather paradoxical to call the machine a refrigerating one, for, while in close proximity to the machine itself, in the engine-room, one experiences the torrid temperature of the tropics, while passing through the building one experiences the cold of the frigid zone; this will have the effect of cheapening the ice crop, as the machine will stop the immense brewery demand for the article through the country.

It is worth noting that the first factory built and operated in Harrison was located on the spot where St. Pius' Church now stands. It was a japanning factory, and was owned by a Mr. Young, from Newark. It gave employment to many of the older residents, and was finally consumed by fire some twenty years ago, after which the site came into the possession of St. Pius' parish, which first erected thereon a school building, which was afterwards enlarged, in 1873, to the present dimensions of school and church.

The gas-house of Harrison is situated on Passaic Avenue, and is a branch of the gas corporation of Newark. The streets are well lighted and also the public buildings, and gas is to be found in all the stores and most of the private residences.

Kerr & Co.'s spool-cotton factory is also situated on Passaic Avenue, at which a large number of persons are employed. In the same vicinity are the machine-works of George A. Ohl, which turns out some fine work.

The Greenfield Steam-Engine Works, situated corner of Fifth and Cross Streets, East Newark, were built, the new factory in 1882, and are owned and incorporated by the brothers, William Greenfield and George Greenfield; date of charter of the old works on Fourth Street, April 1, 1874. The business was started in the Hope Machine-Works on Fourth Street, and in April, 1882, was moved to the new building corner of Fifth and Cross Streets. The main building is forty by eighty feet, with an extension for the boiler-room, eighteen feet square, and is considered the best lighted and ventilated shop in this vicinity. The lower floor has a fourteen-feet ceiling, and the upper floor twelve feet. It has windows on all the four sides, and sufficient ground has been secured to prevent the obstruction of light and air. The principal production of these works is indicated by the name of the business, and as such it has a national reputation, having engines in most of the States and Territories, and also in Mexico, Cuba, Nova Scotia, Newfoundland and many parts of South America. They also manufacture the Riley Patent Foot-Press and many other articles of great value, and their work is of the very first quality. The firm is destined at no









*Eng<sup>d</sup> by A.H. Ritchie.*

*H. W. Davis*



distant day to enlarge the present buildings and become the most popular machine-works in this part of the country.

There are in Harrison some veterans of the Mexican war, among whom may be mentioned the popular Justice Collins. The horse-cars, which had ceased running in 1882, resumed their usual trips in 1884. The company have laid excellent tracks and built spacious stables in Harrison. The people find this a great accommodation which gives a healthy impetus to the prosperity of the town. The future historian of Harrison and Kearny will no doubt be chronicling the industries of the great city which is destined to grow up in this location, so favorably situated for such development.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

HIRAM W. DAVIS.

Aaron Davis, the grandfather of the subject of this biographical sketch, was born Oct. 23, 1775, and on the 10th of July, 1796, married to Mary W. Williamson, whose birth occurred July 15, 1776. Their children were Rebecca, Eliza, Rebecca (2d), Mark W., Harriet, Charles R., Jahue and John A. Aaron Davis resided in Hope, Warren Co., N. J., where his death occurred on the 27th of July, 1839, in his sixty-fourth year. His son, Mark W., was born March 4, 1804, in Warren County, his place of residence until his later removal to Harrison township, in Hudson County. He was, on the 9th of February, 1826, united in marriage to Ann Read, of the same township, and had children,—Irene M. (Mrs. George W. Cross), Hiram W., Jerome and Jerome B. Hiram W. of this number was born Feb. 9, 1829, in Hope township, the scene of his youthful experiences. In the year 1839, he removed with his parents to Harrison township, and there continued at school until his father fitted an establishment for diving and wrecking, when his son joined him in an effort to recover the lost steamer "Lexington," in which they were partially successful. On the culmination of this enterprise Hiram W. for a while continued his studies, meanwhile assisting his father in various business undertakings, and finding his time and attention much occupied with interests of a general character. Mr. Davis had invested much of his surplus earnings in land, all of which was eventually inherited by his son, the subject of this biography. The care of this large property absorbed his time and precluded the conducting of other business operations aside from the purchase and sale of real estate. In 1873, Mr. Davis disposed of much of this land to the East Newark Land Company, reserving certain lands in East Newark and three acres now the site of

the family residence. On the former tract is erected the Davis Memorial Church, in which Mr. Davis manifested much interest and made liberal contributions. Hiram W. Davis was married on the 25th of November, 1851, to Miss Emma L., daughter of David Sandford, of Hudson County. Their children are Mark W., Mary Celeste, Annie E. (Mrs. George L. Blake), William Jerome, Mary Celeste (2d), Irene M. (Mrs. Theodore Cuyler), Noe and Emma C. (Mrs. Edward Palmer). Mr. Davis was formerly a Whig in politics, and later became a Republican, though his ultimate allegiance was to the principles of the Democracy. He was an active worker in the field of politics, and held the office of freeholder for successive terms during important periods. He was influential in obtaining a free bridge between Essex and Hudson Counties, and was also a member of the building committee for the erection of the Hudson County Penitentiary. He was one of the incorporators of the East Newark Gas-Light Company, and active in other public enterprises requiring both executive ability and public spirit. Mr. Davis possessed a genial nature, was benevolent without ostentation, and enjoyed the esteem and confidence of the public until his death, Aug. 22, 1876.

CHAPTER XLIV.

TOWN OF UNION.<sup>1</sup>

**General View of the Town.**—This compact German settlement covers a limited area of territory, extending, in its main dimensions, from Bull's Ferry Avenue, on the east, to Bergen Turnpike in part, and Bergenwood or Dalleytown road, on the west; on the north is Union township; the south, West Hoboken township.

The boundaries, under the original act, were to a small extent changed by adding a triangular-shaped plot, bounded by the Bergen turnpike at Cox's Corners, the southerly line of Louis Becker's land and the Bergenwood road. The area here added included Lewis Street, or Pennsylvania Avenue, and what is called Durham Avenue, as they are opened to the Bergen turnpike. The town has for its westerly neighbor the township of North Bergen, and for its easterly the township of Weehawken.

It was set off March 29, 1864, and dashed at once ahead upon a career of improvement. An inventory of the properties of the town, recorded at page 9 of the second annual report, shows,—

School-house, with three lots . . . . .	\$5,500 00
School-house furniture . . . . .	300 00
Town-hall furniture . . . . .	300 00
Engine-house and two lots . . . . .	3,500 00
Fire Department apparatus . . . . .	1,200 00
Indian Pond lots . . . . .	3,000 00
Treasury balance . . . . .	714 00
Total amount, excluding taxes amounting to \$1946, not yet collected . . . . .	\$14,514 00

<sup>1</sup> By Hon. Anthony H. Ryder.



At the first charter election of the town of Union the following officers were chosen :

Town Clerk, Wm. Moll ; Board of Councilmen, Robert E. Gardner, George Fausel, Christian Rickert, John M. Myer, James Wiggins, Daniel Sturm ; Assessor, Wm. Moll ; Collector, John Reinhardt, Jr. ; Overseer of the Poor, Fred. Etzold ; Constable, Charles Stahl ; Treasurer, James Gardner ; Overseer of Streets and Highways, Christian Bualk ; Superintendent of Schools, Dr. Charles Siedhoff ; Chosen Freeholder, John Gardner ; Pound-Keeper, John Reinhardt, Sr. ; Judge of Election, George Hoffman ; Commissioners of Appeals, Conrad Woerner, Henry Muhge, Henry Bell.

The receipts of the town from all sources from March 23, 1865, to April 1, 1866 (the close of the first fiscal year), made a total of \$29,305.01 ; and the disbursements, including \$3617.01 paid for support of the public school during the same period, to April 1, 1866, made a total of \$28,590.95. Expenses on military account, denominated "war debt and interest," were \$19,261.82, in addition to an amount of \$606.51, paid on account of Union township volunteer bonds.

During the years 1864-65 the representative in the Board of Chosen Freeholders from this town was John Gardner, and in 1856, '67 and '68, Frederick Etzold. While yet part of Union township the latter's representative in the board was from this locality in 1861-62, being Jacob Schweitzer, who resigned in the second year, John Gardner taking his place in December, 1862, and following him was Cornelius Van Vorst, in 1863. The Board of Councilmen attesting the annual report, before referred to, are Robert E. Gardner, Henry J. Rottmann, James Wiggins, Christian Rickert, Daniel Sturm, Carl Meyenberg John R. Wiggins, town clerk. The same collector who served the township of Union in 1863 was the earliest collector for this town. The school superintendent, Charles Siedhof, served in township and in town.

A local resident, removing from Philadelphia, and taking up his abode corner of Durar and Kossuth Streets in 1863, refers to the streets and avenues at that period as raw and rough, being then neither graded nor improved, and sidewalks not flagged. The largest building at that time was Schweitzer's brewery. The business of the town about that time, including theatrics and picnics, was transacted at Mitchell's or at Xavier Stoppel's summer resort. Everything was more country-like, and rural scenery won the visitor's notice. Trees were more numerous than at present, and the approach to the hill during the autumn, when the foliage displayed variously tinted leaves (crimson and yellow the prevailing colors), could not be excelled.

**Earliest Aspects.**—All the older inhabitants whose recollection takes in this territory mention a small number of residents here sixty years ago. Much of the domain was a dense woods. The remembrances of three or four veterans and the traditions of others agree in the brief chronicles given. On the east side of the area were the families of Gardner and of Lyons,

A dwelling near the Indian Pond was occupied by one Whitehead, then Zuel, and then Cantelo. Farther to the west, on Bergenwood road, lived Van Vorst. To the extreme west, within the area added to the town after set off from Union township, was the dwelling of John Burnet. Quite a variety of recollections have survived concerning these families.

Burnet was employed at the ferry then plying between New York City and this side of the river, of which more will be mentioned when Weehawken is considered. The daughter of Burnet, who occupied the location many years after his death, died but a few years ago, never having married. Van Vorst, father and son, cultivated a few acres of land. The late Cornelius Van Vorst, who died at the homestead a few years ago, was a justice of the peace within the town, and, as was before stated, represented the township of Union in the county board in 1863. Early in life he was a wheelwright, having his shop near his dwelling, a building that stood many years on Bergenwood road. Mr. Van Vorst had a son Garret, whom he survived, and another son, Cornelius, who is still living.

Samuel Whitehead cultivated but little of the land more than a garden spot. He had a wife, but no children. Zule, a Scotchman, had one son and three daughters, the girls often working in the corn-fields like so many men. Zule had the land around him cleared of trees, and went more extensively into cultivation than his predecessor. An old resident who remembers Zule well alludes to devotional services at his house under the ministrations of Rev. Mr. Demerest, then officiating in this latitude. Mr. Zule had a great admiration for vocal music ; his own ear, however, was not a sufficient prompter to variety,—he himself would sing every hymn to the same tune.

Contelo is remembered by a considerable number of the senior inhabitants. One refers to a variety of cherries and to his fine peaches another, "It was the first place I ever tasted celery."

An old inhabitant remarks that Lyons, whose wife was from Gloucester, N. J., had two sons,—James and Jacob. Jacob was a ship carpenter. One daughter married a Mr. Clinton ; the others were named Margaret, Letitia and Mary. The wife of the senior Cornelius Van Vorst was a daughter of Letitia, whose husband's name we could not learn. The farm of Mr. Lyons was cultivated, as was also that of Gardner. Van Vorst owned a slave named Ben. Gardner owned one also called Cuff. Ben mowed salt hay every summer at Secaucus for his master, who kept a horse, a yoke of oxen and several cows. The negro Cuff perished in the cold weather while on a spree, in 1821 ; the other darkey, Ben, lived to be an old man. He was uncommonly spry and supple, and wrestling was a pastime to him. Once he was bantered to enter the lists as a pugilist, in combating with a darkey that considered himself the smartest in the rôle. Ben



came to time, and the contest resulted in showing his superior power and prowess. Just as the contestant considered he had had enough Ben gave the spectators an exhibition of one of his somersaults, in which his heels flew up, hitting the boasting champion on the head, and leaving no further inclination to seek collision with Ben.

The land owned by Gardner extended to what is now styled Bergen Line Avenue, and, with the Lyons place, went as far north as Fulton Street. The new house built by Gardner was erected in the year 1841 or 1842, and is the one sold to Mr. Schwitzer. The real estate upon the death of James F. Gardner, in 1851, went to the children, making twelve shares, the homestead remaining in the widow's possession till the sale mentioned. Four sons were living within the town of Union in January, 1884.

Very much of the area of the town was woodland in 1824, and the trees were varied in description, as pepperidge, red cedar, dogwood, whitewood, maple, hickory, chestnut and several species of oak. Not a few gigantic trees were here, and considerable timber was procured here for ship-building. The heavier timber had the reputation of being as fine as any throughout the State. The oaks served for beams in the construction of vessels, post and rails were made of the chestnut, and the whitewood afforded material for boards. Knowledge of the use of coal as fuel extended none too soon. Wyoming Valley in 1768 witnessed Obdiah Gore, a cute blacksmith, using anthracite coal; a hunter, Philip Ginter, discovered Lehigh coal in 1791, while the Schuylkill coal came first into use about the year 1812. Old residents about Bergen, however, clung to the wood fuel, and many cords of hickory and of chestnut were taken from Bergen woods, as this region was early called, to the wood-piles in the lower part of the county.

In decimating the forest Mr. Dalley, at an early period, less than sixty years ago, started a sawpit on the south side of Fulton Street, opposite the site of the old Liberty Pole. Here his operations continued for a number of years. From this adventurer in a business enterprise the name Dalleytown is derived. A neighbor recollects his operations among the trees, and remarks that they run on for the space of fifteen years. He sawed up a great deal of the ship-timber and also white cedar for slabbing. Dalley inaugurated the hack business subsequently, and in a pioneer style came out with a public conveyance, leading others who likewise found profit in it. This preceded the stage line afterwards put in motion.

**Town Laid Out.**—By degrees the South Bergen farmers, proprietors of the woods, sold their real estate, speculators and actual occupants taking possession. Local owners, who had held the land for years, disposed of their acres or parceled them out amongst their successors. A spirit of emigration to this region was moving, the city's multitudes gaining access to these hill-tops. Associations were formed

and settlements were effected by organized adventure. As early as February, 1852, a Real Estate Association was instituted in New York City looking to the settlement of this locality. Henry J. Rottmann, now a resident of the town, was an early director with others who took up their abode here. Durar, a son-in-law of Cantelo, sold to the association forty-two acres, reserving some twelve acres, that were afterwards sold by him. William Hexamer mapped the property, pointing out the Indian Pond and certain school lots as reserved for use by the community at large. In April, the same year, a metropolitan journal announced that "a German Building Association had bought a thousand acres of land on the slope of the hill, laid out the domain into lots, the owners of which have bound themselves to commence building next month." In June the same paper says, "A German village has been commenced up at Weehawken," and adds that "lines of stages have been established." It became an era of land and building associations, and years elapsed before the enthusiasm subsided. Vast changes were wrought in the aspects of this region, and what is now the town of Union was the focus of a building enterprise, or, rather, a combination of adventures of this character. Union Hill proper, which is the region south of the present Union Street, and North Hoboken, which includes a locality betwixt the Hill and Dalleytown, made a great advance.

**Improvements.**—What were designated county roads had early attention among the people in this locality. They varied from turnpikes, inasmuch as they called for more opening. The Bergen turnpike, at the southerly border of the town, was constructed about the year 1804, under incorporated powers conferred by legislative act, dated Nov. 30, 1802. As early as June 3, 1718, the opening of a road is mentioned from the Kroma Kill to Wiehawk ferry. Old people speak of an ancient road crossing what is now the town of Union, and tracing a route north of Van Vorst's house and south of Gardner's homestead, leading to the ferry. A rule was entered July 8, 1858, at a Court of Common Pleas, held at the county courthouse, appointing Edward Earle, of North Bergen, Charles Sturges and Conrad Stock, of Hudson City, Nicholas S. Vreeland and Jacob A. Van Horne, of Bergen, and Richard Wanmaker, of Harrison, to meet as surveyors of the highways at George Fausel's tavern on the 10th day of August. The purport of the citation was that a road fifty feet wide, from Bergen turnpike to Paine (now Union) Street, had been declared to be necessary, and these six surveyors were called by the court to assemble at the place<sup>1</sup> named

<sup>1</sup> George Fausel was a pioneer among the German settlers; his house was the place chosen for many public meetings. It is on the west side of the highway at that time formally opened, being still recognized by old inhabitants as on the southwest corner of Franklin Street and Palisade Avenue. Fausel conducted a brewery on the same premises, making annually a considerable number of barrels of beer. He subsequently built a mansion on the east side of Hudson Avenue, became interested in



"at the hour of ten in the forenoon," and lay out the road. This road began at a point near where stood John Buck's hotel for many years, and traversed a line northwardly to a point immediately east of Peters, bakery, being an extension of Palisade Avenue.

Needed improvements were themes daily talked of throughout the town of Union at a period encompassing the work mentioned in the subjoined excerpt, which is but a chip from a block enumerating many progressive proceedings.

"TOWN OF UNION, Aug. 24, 1868.

"To the Hon. the Board of Council of the Town of Union:

"The undersigned, persons owning property on Gardner street, in said Town of Union, petition the council of said town to make the following improvement, namely: to make a drain box of 2 inches spruce plank, the same size as the one now laid on the corner of Hudson avenue and Gardner street, to commence 110 feet west of Palisade avenue and to be laid on the south side of Gardner street, and to run from said point until it connects with the old sewer now laid in Gardner street, between Hudson avenue and Bull's Ferry road.

"JOHN GARDNER,

"AUGUST KLENK,

"WILLIAM TEPPER,

"R. E. GARDNER,

"PETER BORGES,

"G. NEUSCHELER, SR.

"CHARLES FOX,

"GEORGE HOFFMANN,

"GEORGE NEUSCHELER, Town Clerk.

"Town of Union, Aug. 26, 1868."

The nature of the soil, the swamp and bog not uncommon, the solid rock surface here and there, with an uneven grade, called for great labor within the town of Union. Obstacles of this character were not appalling; the resolution in the Board of Council backed by an energetic populace put improvement foremost, and many measures at first glance regarded as impracticable reached a seasonable achievement. Purposes leading to substantial roadways in this vicinity gained merited notice. The narrow highway on the west side of the town called the Bergenwood or Dalleytown road, beginning at a point opposite Cox's store on the north line of the Bergen turnpike and running the entire length of the westerly line of the town, had been for many years an eyesore to residents of that region. Plans for the approval of the line-owners to better this road were submitted to a meeting of property-holders in July, 1868; and these being approved, the work went on under contract early in the autumn of the same year. Excavation and grading and labor involved in widening the road to make it the required fifty feet consumed several months. The work was in some degree retarded by the winter weather and the intricacies of the undertaking. Along the edge of Grove Church Cemetery the widened roadway called for the removal of graves, and in other localities much rock-blasting was needful. The co-operation of the Board of Chosen Free-

holders was important in the construction of culverts and bridges; a retaining wall was likewise required. The efficient surveyor, whose battery had discharged many an effectual explosive in the martial ranks, was now busy here, as may be inferred from the following momento of his industry upon this road:

"HUDSON COUNTY, N. J., 1869.

"Sir:

"The Bergenwood Road Commissioners require the space now occupied by certain fences, trees, etc., on the northwest side of the Road, being in front of the premises owned by you.

"Please attend to their removal, and accept this as notification in due form. The supplement to the Act for the Improvement of Bergenwood Road authorizes the Commissioners to remove said fences, trees, etc., after twenty days' notice, and to charge their removal to the owners of the property from which such fences, etc., have been removed. Such charges will form a part of the assessment for the improvement of the road and will become a lien upon your property.

"Respectfully, your ob't serv't,

"WILLIAM HEXAMER,

"Engineer in charge of the work."

The work was finished at a cost of \$9963, in July, 1869. Many other evidences of improvement were shown as years elapsed. In January, 1871, action was taken to widen and improve Fulton Street; Anthony, H. Ryder, John Sturges and Abraham W. Duryee were appointed to carry the measure into execution. The same commissioners were appointed in October of that year to assess the valuation of land to be taken in widening Bergen Line Avenue, this avenue extending from Bergen turnpike to the north line of the town. And the next movement evidencing progress was the widening and regulating of Bull's Ferry road,—a work that achieved vast benefit for the town.

**Fire Department.**—The annual report emanating from Chief Engineer Thomas B. Brown, March 20, 1876, was as follows:

1. Pioneer Hose Company, house in good order, carriage and hose in good condition. Active members, sixteen.

2. Union Hill Hook-and-Ladder Company, house in good order, truck in good condition. Active members, thirty-two.

3. Liberty Engine Company, house in good order, engine in good condition. Active members, twenty-seven. Officers of the latter organization chosen in 1876 were: Foreman, John A. Ross; Assistant Foreman, Albert Knack; Secretary, Jabez Chambers; Treasurer, Albert Littlefield.

**Sentimental Patriotism.**—So early as January, 1844, in his annual message, Governor Daniel Haines remarked, touching a subject regarded with increased interest, that "several of the States have had each an agent in Europe, employed in searching the archives of France, England and Holland for documents illustrating the provincial history of our country. The depositories of England are said to be peculiarly rich in documents relating to this subject. It is supposed that there, alone, can be properly explained, many events which occurred during the existence of the proprietary and provincial govern-

a brewing business at East Newark, and one day, while in a light wagon in that vicinity, the vehicle encountered a steam locomotive, resulting in Mr. Fausel's death. Mr. Fausel left a widow and several children. Fausel was a corpulent man, generous, popular and possessed of a great deal of energy.









*N. Goeb*



ments, and which are interesting in their effects, and in their connection with the origin and growth of principles which are felt to this day."

Insignificant incidents often elucidate an enlarged and patriotic principle, and views are suggested by incidental events. In this light may be witnessed the fact that during the conflict to maintain this republic intact the people of the town of Union gave a willing ear to patriotic sentiments.

Mass-meetings were held at different times for the purpose of recruiting troops and raising means for supporting their families while absent. At one of these war-meetings held Nov. 4, 1864, the following-named persons composed the committee of arrangements: C. Van Vorst, Sr., John Gardner, J. W. Force, T. Betz, N. Goelz, F. Koth, F. Beggins, J. G. Earle, James Wiggins, George Cox, J. H. Fink, W. Moll.

Many sentiments were announced here, as elsewhere, upon the various courses to be chosen to attain a pacific position during the contest "on the Potomac." The people of this locality, however, were always "with compass and chart" amply ready to sustain the standard authority. All sides of a patriotic question were looked at, and refuge chosen under the banner that waved during the Revolution of '76, and had been leading the republic to a most eminent degree of prosperity ever since.

**Methods of Transit.**—Stages ran for many years from Hackensack to Hoboken, by way of the turnpike at the southern border of the present town of Union. In May, 1860, Goelz & Mechler announced for their Hoboken and Union Hill stage line a timetable making known to passengers at what hour they would run to North Hoboken and Dalleytown, and at what times the stage would make the direct trips through to Cox's Corners. The stages of this firm and of the two proprietors acting independently operated during several years. These as they superseded hacks, were themselves superseded by the horse-cars, and tables were soon issued announcing the hours at which cars left the station and the point of connection, with Bergen Line Avenue and Union Street, for Guttenberg. Car-tracks now run within the town from Bull's Ferry Avenue, along Lewis Street and along Union Street, to Bergen Line Avenue throughout its entire length. The tunnel of the West Shore Railway passes under what is called the northern portion of the town, near the Union Township line, and ranges from the west to the east boundaries, at a depth of more than forty feet from the surface. Communication is had with the city by horse-cars going every ten minutes, by way of Union Street and Bull's Ferry Avenue, to Hoboken, or by means of Bergen Line and Palisade Avenues, *via* elevator, to Hoboken. The cars on return trips from Hoboken use the tracks on Lewis Street. Car to Guttenberg leaves the connection (Union Street) every half-hour. Access by way of the West Shore ferry adds much to the saving of time in reaching the city.

**NICHOLAS GOELZ.**—Mr. Goelz is of German parentage, his father, George M. Goelz, having resided in Kallstadt, Hesse Darmstadt, where he cultivated a farm. He married Elizabeth Kadel, and had children—John A., Eva E., John George, J. Nicholas, Christina, Annie E. and Marie K. Their son Nicholas was born May 2, 1824, in Kallstadt, and when an infant taken to the home of his paternal aunt, at Reisen, in the same duchy, where he remained until fourteen years of age, meanwhile receiving a rudimentary education at the public school of the town. In the fall of 1838 he removed to Weinheim, and was regularly apprenticed to a country merchant. At the expiration of the third year he repaired to Heidelberg, and entered a wholesale and retail store for the sale of fancy goods, but owing to failing health at the close of the year returned to his home, and devoted some time to rest and recuperation. He next accepted a position in a grocery and crockery-store at Mannheim, and later received an advantageous offer with a house in Speier, in the Palatinate, where he remained three years, first as clerk and subsequently as traveling representative of the business. Returning to Mannheim, he remained one year, and in 1848 emigrated to the United States, locating in New York City, where he was in various capacities industriously employed. Mr. Goelz eventually became proprietor of a grocery-store on Sixth Avenue, New York, but his restless and energetic nature found little to satisfy it. The superintendence of a stage line on Third Avenue next engaged his attention. In 1854 he became a resident of the town of Union, and for six years controlled an important stage line at this point.

In the fall of 1859 he conceived the idea of converting this stage line into a horse railroad, and called upon Mr. John H. Bonn, the future president of the company, and Jacob Schweitzer, who became its treasurer and held the position until his death, in 1884, to assist him in the enterprise. They, with Mr. Charles Spielmann, who for many years was the secretary of the company, William Hexamer and Peter Mechler (the latter the partner of Mr. Goelz in the stage line), formed the Hoboken and Weehawken Horse Railroad Company, which in course of time consolidated with other lines, under the name of the North Hudson County Railway Company. Mr. Goelz was made the superintendent of the company on its organization, and has continued since to fill the position. A more active, efficient and reliable superintendent no street railway company can desire. The excellent condition of the horses and cars of the company, as also the prompt and regular service of the cars early and late, summer and winter, is largely due to the untiring zeal, supervision and care of Mr. Goelz, who, in the heat of summer or the snow-storms of winter, is at his post of duty, his strong constitution and robust health enabling him to perform the arduous labors connected with his position with unflinching regularity.



Mr. Goelz was married, in 1849, to Miss Eva Maria Gerhardt, of Auerbach, Germany, whose children are Charles M., Annie K. and Johanna. He was in politics formerly a Whig, and on the formation of the Republican party joined its ranks, though not an active worker in the political field. He has held no office other than that of member of the Board of Education of the town of Union, which he has filled for twelve years. He has been a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1850, first in connection with the German Union, No. 54, of New York, and latterly of Palisade Lodge, No. 84, of which he is at present the treasurer.

**Attractive Points.**—The late C. Loring Elliott chose this vicinity for a home. As a portrait-painter he was admitted to be without his peer on the continent. His neat cottage, occupied by him in 1864, was north of Cox's Corners, and west of Bergenwood road, upon the peak of a palisade slope, commanding an extensive prospect. Judge Pope, of Hoboken, named the place "Belle Vue." Elliott in the way of his profession passed considerable of his time in the vicinity of his patrons, receiving professional calls from various parts of the Union. His death occurred at Albany, where he was busy upon the portrait of one of the magnates of the country. Many of his choicest paintings are in one of the noted galleries at Washington. After his death his widow traveled in Europe and subsequently married George Renton, of Newark. They occupied the residence referred to about the years 1871-73. Both have since died. Another location mentioned as eligible and prominent was that occupied by Mrs. C. C. Burr as an academy, where she taught piano and vocal music in 1879. At that period Mr. Burr was editing the *North Hudson County Ledger*, a weekly four-page newspaper published every Saturday by Burr & Thomas.

The Burr property was subsequently owned by Jacob H. Fink, and became a popular resort for tourists and pleasure-seekers, and known as the "Claremont." The "Claremont" was bought by D. P. Westervelt, who had a residence adjoining on the east. It is about one hundred yards east of Cox's Corners, upon the southerly line of the town of Union.

Upon as lofty a situation as any (indeed, no doubt the highest point within the town) stands the handsome residence of Frederick Michel, a merchant of New York City. The dwelling is on the south side of Blum Street, west of Palisade Avenue, erected nearly two decades ago. John Morgan, who was a member of the Board of Chosen Freeholders in 1869-70 (Henry Brunjes having vacated and removed from the State), owned an eligibly located residence corner of Columbia Street and New York Avenue. Mr. Morgan was a member of the county board for equalizing assessments, established under legislative act of April 4, 1873. The dwellings of John Gardner, west side of Palisade Avenue, of Nicholas Goelz, east side of Bergenline Avenue, of the late Judge

James Wiggins, west side of Bull's Ferry Avenue, possess attractive features as places of abode.

**Public Resorts.**—Although noted for the thrift and industry of its people, this town makes conspicuous its halls for recreation. The Academy of Music, of which A. Boemecke is the present proprietor, is located on the south side of Franklin Street, near Hudson Avenue. The building is capacious, and was erected as a club-house nearly twenty years ago. It was kept by Carl Meyenberg in 1874.

Ruth's Hall, south of the famous Sans Souci, once the resort of many local gatherings, is located north of Union Place, its main entrance on Lewis Street, east of Bergenwood Avenue. Mr. Ruth came from Germany to this country when a lad, and located here about nine years ago. His earliest ball was given by the Sobriety Council, Junior, a local organization. Succeeding that entertainment were performances by the Union Dramatic Association. His edifice, including stage and auditorium, was made more roomy in 1879, so that accommodations here at present are ample for large assemblies. Another noteworthy resort was the Swan Brewery, recently burned down. It was located on the corner of Bull's Ferry Avenue and Weehawken Street. The Swan Tavern, Yorktown, Va., lived over a career of one hundred and sixty-two years, having been opened as a house of entertainment March 18, 1732; during its term of hospitality, though so protracted, it numbered perhaps no greater multitude of guests than did the Swan Brewery during its briefer career.

**Centennial Committee.**—Arrangements were made by this committee for a demonstration commemorative of the one hundredth anniversary of independence. Salutes and a civic and military parade, with a reading of the Declaration and an oration, were included in the exercises of the day. There were displays of flags and an imposing procession passing through the streets of the town. In the afternoon the programme concluded at the Hudson County Park, Union township. The day was propitious and no embarrassment attended the committee's arrangements, which were effectual in having it observed as the centennial anniversary of the American Republic.

The exhibition was creditable to the locality. The people at large observed it here as a general holiday, making it memorable for its patriotic recollections. On the part of the Board of Councilmen were Messrs. Dietz, Sturm and Wittreich, and on the part of the citizens Henry Albring, Henry Bell, I. J. Casey, Nicholas Goelz, Jacob Hofmeister, Henry F. Maackens, F. A. Meyer, Henry J. Rottmann, John A. Ross and Frederick M. Schwartz.

**Post-Office.**—The name of the post-office within the town is Weehawken, having a distributing area going beyond the municipality at all points. Mails arrive at 8.30 A.M. and 2.30 P.M. Mails close 8.55 A.M. and 4.25 P.M. The postmistress, who has served here for a decade or so, is Mrs. Merklein, the widow









*Rob. Surin*

---



of a veteran soldier who held the position of post-master at the time of his death.

**Business Operations.**—The operations attending this town's history are varied; a sketch of them will show no ordinary diligence nor any lack of skill. The industry here is marked by that energy people call go-aheadativeness. As early as 1854 appears one of the citizens launching upon the sea of uncertainty always attending novel adventures. Henry J. Rottmann owns the store he occupies on the southeast side of Palisade Avenue and Blum Street. Besides being an expert in his business as a grocer, he has contributed a vast amount of service in promoting the advancement of the town. In the progress of events Mr. Rottmann<sup>1</sup> has witnessed a multitude of changes in his neighborhood during the thirty years that have elapsed since he made Union Hill his home. His energetic labors in the public behalf have been varied and wrought no inconsiderable advantage to the town. Others in the same line of business with Mr. Rottmann were more or less interested in town affairs, yielding less assiduity, however, than he, and giving no such measure of attention. Among the latter might be named Messrs. Schwartz, Reimenschneider and Wehnke. Mr. Albring, on Main Street; Bode, on Columbia Street; F. Beggins, north side of Bergen turnpike; Pape, south side of Fulton Street; Meyers (now Katt), west side of Bull's Ferry Avenue, and Faist, north side of Lewis Street, with several others, add, by their enterprise and tact in business, much to the enterprise of the town.

From an early period the brewing of lager beer has been prominent in this locality. In May, 1863, Daniel Bermes, George Fausel and Jacob Schweitzer were at the head of establishments where this business was conducted; in May, 1864, Brunjes & Linneworth, Peter & Meyenberg; in May, 1865, Koverman & Spingler; and in May, 1866, William Peter & Co. During the month of August, in the latter year, the brewers of the town of Union disposed of two thousand eight hundred and four barrels as follows: Bermes, 320 barrels; Brunjes & Linneworth, 911 barrels; Kovermann, 721 barrels; Peter & Co., 848 barrels.

In addition to the lager beer, there were manufacturers of Weiss beer and a distiller. The business of making beer progressed, as did other traffic, and the various sorts of manufactories were from time to time added to the pursuits followed throughout the town. In September, 1867, the manufacturers within this settlement were busied as follows:

M. Baumgartner, hats; Edward Bell, clothing; A. D. Bogert, sashes; Conrad Dicks, shutters; John Einle, bands; Frederick Koth, bungs; Meyer's Sons, buckskins; William Knoke, fancy covers; H. Sientorpe, gimp; James Ware, clothing; Frederick Etzold, shuttles.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Rottmann was born in Hanover, Germany, Dec. 22, 1832. He came to this country in 1847, and to this State in 1854, locating as above stated. He married in 1852, and has eight children.

**SILK.**—The manufacture of silk has sprung up within a few years past, and several large buildings were put up and many operatives have found employment at this business. Chief amongst these are the manufactories of Erskine & Co., located south side of Kossuth Street, west of Bull's Ferry Avenue; of Simon, on the north side of Gardner Street, near Bergenwood Avenue, and of Kamp, a short distance south (or southeast) from the dwelling of the late Cornelius Van Vorst. Kamp died recently and Ernest Otz has charge. The third floor of Kamp's was lately in the occupancy of Emil Pichtschiemann, engaging twenty-five operators in fabricating many varieties of trimmings, ornamental borders to wedding and other cards, and some fashionable fringes.

**ROBERT SIMON.**—Mr. Simon, who is of German parentage, was born Nov 9, 1851, at Frankfort-on-the-Main. His youth was wholly devoted to the acquisition of a thorough education, first in his native town, after which he studied successively in France, Italy and Switzerland. He then entered a weaving-school in Germany, and subsequently acquired a practical knowledge of silk manufacturing in various silk-factories in Germany and other countries. Mr. Simon on becoming proficient in the art of silk-weaving sought in America a wider field for his abilities, and on his arrival, in 1870, located in West Hoboken, where he became superintendent of the mill owned by Messrs. Benkard & Hatton. Two years later, in connection with his brother, he built the mill at Weehawken, which has established a reputation for the production of a special brand of silks known as the "Regatta" silks. The "Royal Standard," another brand, has also won much favor. During the year 1882, Messrs. R. & H. Simon established another mill at Easton, Pa., which is engaged in the production of the same fabrics. Mr. Simons' time is chiefly devoted to his various manufacturing interests, which leaves no leisure for participation in the political issues of the day. He is not a partisan in politics, and influenced less by party demand than by character and integrity in the casting of his ballot.

**PIPES.**—One of the longest established manufactories here is that of the smoker's comfort,—the clay tobacco-pipe. John Winters Smith has conducted the manufactory for many years, beginning the business in 1864. He uses both imported and native New Jersey clay, and manufactures all kinds of tobacco pipes. The location of the furnace is on the rear of the lot where his dwelling is, on the south side of Van Vorst Place, between Bergen Line and Bergenwood Avenues.

Prominent throughout the town as an industry conducted for a period of years is the business of cigar-making. These manufacturers are an important factor in the local business operations. August W. Bode, one of the number, an inhabitant of this locality, residing permanently here during a period



of more than twenty-two years, has a store and dwelling situated on the northwest corner of Union Street and Hudson Avenue, having occupied these premises about seventeen years. Mr. Bode was born in Germany, Sept. 27, 1835; came to America, August, 1855; married here Aug. 10, 1862, and has two children, a son born April 20, 1865, and a daughter born May 21, 1867. About the year 1865 this business throughout the town was carried on by August Bode, Henry Bode, James Clark, Frank Lip-pert, Jacob Meuscheler, Andrew Ritchel, Gustave Ritchel, F. J. Wappler. The business more recently includes the names of William Schroeder, George Kahlert, Gustav Foerch, Charles Waas and many others.

**FURNISHINGS.**—Quite a brisk business is conducted at a factory established five years ago corner of Palisade Avenue and Jefferson Street. It is a branch of a business more largely operated at 74 and 76 Leonard Street, New York City, by Blum & Weill. The resident superintendent here is H. A. Behn, who employs daily from ninety to ninety-five hands, mostly girls. It is a shirt and drawer manufactory, all the machines running by steam-power, and, like the silk manufactories, in June, 1884, presenting a scene of busy activity.

**HARDWARE.**—An extensive business inaugurated here in 1861, employing from twenty-four to thirty workmen, came under the auspices of the late Frederick Etzold. This enterprising citizen was born in Saxony, Oct. 15, 1836, and came to America in 1852; as an official here, he became a member of the Town Council, the Board of Education, and succeeded John Gardner in 1866 as member of the Board of Chosen Freeholders, serving in that board till 1869, when Henry Brunjes was chosen to succeed him. He gave likewise some care to the public concerns, the business being chiefly managed, as now carried on, by a son, F. O. Etzold. The elder Etzold, in addition to business done in the hardware line, made immense numbers of shuttles for sewing-machines.

At the time his building was erected, now twenty-three years ago, it was quite alone. Dwellings were scattered and population sparse. Etzold relied mainly upon the business of shuttle-making, to which he gave the earnest attention he was apt to display in a business enterprise. The traffic now at this store exhibits local sales of garden implements and household goods, builders' supplies, etc.

**PAINTS, ETC.**—Charles Wittreich, now located on the west side of Bergen Line Avenue, a little distance from Union Place, has had much experience here in his business as a dealer in the white lead and window-glass line, or to whatever pertains to convenience or household adornment in this direction. He served the people acceptably in the Board of Education and in the Town Council with zeal.

**GENERAL STORES.**—Emil and William Schneider,

aided by the tact and experience of their father, stir the round of wants in many ways. Their prominent store, on a thoroughfare so much traversed as Bergen Line Avenue at present is, wins the notice of many buyers. They supply the house-keeper with oil-cloth, crockery, stoves, cutlery and tin-ware.

P. B. Lawton, west side of Bergen Line Avenue, offers to the community, at reasonable prices, his china, wood and willow-wares, and holds out for sale a thousand implements and utensils, ranging from a sauce-kettle to a scythe, a pruning-knife to a patent pump. Wire-cloth, door-knobs, varnish and padlocks and a host of other merchantables can be found at his store.

Several yards north of Lawton is the store of M. C. Hall, started here in 1881, and now exhibiting millinery goods in all their varieties. In the same vicinity Mr. Palmer sells dry-goods, and Mr. Gulden house furniture.

**BUILDING MATERIALS.**—Mr. Robert E. Gardner, born in 1821, and for many years a proprietor of the lumber-yard north side of Union Street, conducts the same business at present in conjunction with his son-in-law, under the firm-name of Gardner & Meeks. They deal largely in building materials, making carpenters' lumber and masons' commodities their chief merchantables. Mr. Gardner served several terms in the Town Council, was several years treasurer of the town, and in June, 1881, was made collector of the Bull's Ferry road improvement. Mr. Gardner is conspicuously identified with the real estate and the business interests of the town, and has exercised his skill and tact in many directions to add to its advancement, as well as its prosperity.

**ROBERT E. GARDNER.**—Three brothers of the Gardner family came from England to America in the year 1600, the first of whom settled in New Jersey, the second in Connecticut and the third in New York. The progenitor of the subject of this biographical sketch is Thomas, who found a home in New Jersey. In the direct line of descent from him was Elijah Gardner, born in Jeffersonville, Essex Co., N. J., where he was an enterprising farmer. He subsequently removed to the present town of Union, in Hudson County, where he became a considerable land-owner and continued to cultivate the soil. His wife was a Miss Force, whose surviving children were Phebe (Mrs. George Decker), Sarah (Mrs. Robert Pierce), Eliza (Mrs. Montgomery Crane), James F., John and Thomas, of whom the last-named only is now living. James F. Gardner was born in the present Weehawken, where he came into possession of a large landed property, and for many years followed the pursuits of a farmer. He married Mary, daughter of Daniel Earle, of the same town and county, and had children,—Sarah (Mrs. John Morgan), Charles E., Mary, James F. (lately deceased), Elijah, Eliza (Mrs. Richard Carrey, deceased), Phebe Ann (Mrs. James Youmans), Robert E., Jane (deceased), John,





*Robert E. Gurnee*







Charlotte A. (Mrs. James Brown), Thomas (deceased), and Cornelia S. (Mrs. William Hazzard). Robert E. of this number was born Sept. 25, 1819, in Weehawken, and received his early instruction at the grammar school of the neighborhood, from which he entered the preparatory school at New Brunswick. While here engaged in preparation for a collegiate course he was summoned to the assistance of his father in his business operations in New York City. He remained thus occupied for seven years, meanwhile retaining his residence in Weehawken. He afterward engaged in farming and marketing, and during this period acquired a thorough knowledge of the carpenter's craft, which for five years absorbed his energies. In the year 1853, under the firm-name of J. & R. Gardner, he embarked in the business of contracting and the sale of timber, in connection with which a branch was established in Hoboken under the firm-name of Gardner, Harp & Co., making a specialty of lumber, masons' materials and coal. In 1870 the firm of J. & R. Gardner having been dissolved was succeeded in 1874 by the present house of Gardner & Meeks, who are extensive dealers in lumber and other builders' materials. Mr. Gardner was married, Dec. 22, 1849, to Miss Eleanor M. Gardenbrook, daughter of Abram Gardenbrook, of New York. Their children are Charles (who died in infancy), Eurette E. (Mrs. H. V. Meeks), Robert E. (who died in childhood) and Ella Louisa. The father of Mr. Gardner was in early life an Andrew Jackson Democrat in his political views and subsequently indorsed the principles of the Whig party. These Whig predilections were transmitted to the son, who later found the platform of the Republican party in harmony with his convictions. He has devoted some attention to local and political issues and filled various offices, such as a member of the committee of the township of Union, member and chairman of the Council of the town of Union and treasurer for several years of the town of Union. He is in religion a member of the Reformed (Dutch) Church of New Durham, in which he has been for several years both deacon and elder.

**Miscellaneous.**—Continuing a business started in 1855, Isaac Hammel deals in supplies of dry-goods, corner of Washington (now Palisade) Avenue and Franklin Street.

Martin Baumgartner, corner of Lewis Street and Hudson Avenue, began his straw hat manufactory about the year 1860. The building, thirty-six by fifty, is three stories and a half high, and yields ample room for the business. He occupies a dwelling here, and transacted business in New York City during several years before removing the manufactory to this place.

Frederick C. Wienken located himself as a cigar manufacturer corner of Palisade Avenue and Jefferson Street, May 1, 1875. Besides making cigars, he deals in chewing and smoking tobacco, pipes, etc.

**REAL ESTATE.**—The store of Claas H. Wedemeyer

is located corner of Columbia Street and Bergen Line Avenue.

The store was opened here under the management of Mr. Wedemeyer. He was born March 15, 1820; arrived in New York from Germany, Dec. 17, 1848; married in 1853 a native of Germany, and has had thirteen children. Mr. Wedemeyer makes an effort to advance local enterprise in many ways, and achieves his purpose. Decoration day, 1884, he remarked to a neighbor, "I am now busy on the nineteenth house." It appears that his attention was early turned to making vacant lots habitable.

**HOTELS.**—The Columbus House, a resort for recreation and refreshment, located on the corner of Bull's Ferry and Liberty Street, was established about the year 1867. A popular Italian, Louis Canuto, is the proprietor of the "Columbus."

On the corner of the same avenue and Humboldt Street, in June, 1883, across the way from the elevated water tower, James Finneran opened a saloon called the "Tower House."

The northeast corner of Hudson Avenue and Jefferson Street is occupied by a grocery kept for fifteen years past by William Muller. Saloons and groceries are not rare objects throughout the town.

**Education.**—Scanty facilities for education were manifest here at the earliest periods. It was happily in the way for Mr. Gardner, the elder proprietor of much of the soil in this locality, to add to the general convenience here. Tradition tells us that the immediate neighbors had the privilege of availing themselves of the tuition services he employed, more particularly for the instruction of his own children. Private schools were established here so soon as the population made marks of home settlement in any degree conspicuous. Among the prominent academies was that of Augusta Fredericks, conducted under the supervision of Charles Siedhof, who was town school superintendent in 1865-66. The institution flourished for years. Several other schools, with a parochial school or so, gained patronage. Miss Maria Brecht opened a select school Oct. 2, 1882, corner of Kossuth Street and Palisade Avenue. Miss Brecht graduated from a public school in New York City, and has thirty-six pupils in her present little academy. She teaches what she calls the "English and German branches," and the children in her care range from six to fifteen years of age.

The school-house on Lewis Street devoted to the public use has been at the command of the local educational department for many years. It was dedicated Nov. 6, 1857. Repairs and additions were made from time to time as these were considered needful. It has been deemed too limited in its appointments for convenience for a few years past. The authorities are upon the eve of dedicating a new brick edifice more commodious and better adapted to present acquirements.

The new edifice faces the east and stands between



two streets, with ample means of illumination and ventilation; the location is altogether, in fact, eligible. Its interior accommodations will also commend themselves to the judicious mind. Present Board of Education: William Kothe, president; Henry Lohaus clerk; Henry J. Rottmann, Ephraim De Groff, Christian Gorman, Ch. Heitzmann, Nicholas Goelz, Warne Smyth, Robert Schlemm.

**Societies.**—The town contains its charitable institutions that exercise a benign influence upon the community.

**I. O. O. F.**—This order has a lodge working in the English and another in the German language. Jefferson Lodge, No. 125, is the German, and Jackson Lodge, No. 150, the English. Both convene upon particular evenings in the week at Odd-Fellows' Hall, Union Street, and, according to their rules of order, discussions are there conducted in that "spirit of candor and open generosity which leads men to the altar of concord and good-fellowship."

These lodges are instituted by virtue of a warrant from the R. W. Grand Lodge of the State. The principal officers are elected by the members, and have a term of service named by the regulations. Members are elected after a form peculiar to the institution. Early initiation follows an election. During the earlier part of the year 1880 the following gentlemen were initiated in Jackson Lodge or became members by card: Franklin Adriance, Calvin Clarke, Frank Meyer, Henry Petmore.

**F. AND A. M.**—A German and American lodge met west side of Hudson Avenue, near Kossuth Street, many years. A Masonic Hall, on Union Place, was dedicated in 1884. Palisade, No. 84, and Mystic Tie, No. 123, are the lodges in this locality. This venerable institution maintains that wisdom dwells with contemplation; its members appeal to the Supreme Architect of the Universe to harmonize and enrich the heart with love and goodness. In His name they assemble, and in His name desire to proceed in all their doings. They entertain ceremonies designed to adorn the mind, and exercise at their communications the intelligence of a Senior and Junior Deacon, a Senior and Junior Warden besides that of several other officials. Among the latter are a Senior and Junior Master of Ceremonies and a Chaplain. A lodge ordinarily has its trustees, those of Mystic Tie for 1884 being Harvey Wilkins, Anson B. Guilford and Edwin B. Young.

**JACKSON LODGE**, No. 150, town of Union, was instituted Oct. 10, 1870. Members here had been previously connected with Columbia Lodge, No. 63, of Hoboken. In respect to the second order here named,—

"It is generally conceded that Masonry in this country dates from the year 1733, when the Right Honorable and Most Worshipful Anthony, Lord Viscount Montague, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of England, appointed and constituted the Right Worshipful Henry Price as Provincial Grand Master over all the lodges in New England, who, on the 30th of July, 1733, constituted the first Grand Lodge of Free Masons ever opened

on the American continent. This was known as St. John's Grand Lodge which title it retained until it was united in 1792 with the Grand Lodge founded by the Earl of Dalhousie, Grand Master of Scotland, of which Gen. Joseph Warren, who fell at the battle of Bunker Hill, was the first Grand Master."

**G. A. R.**—*Ellsworth Post*, No. 14, Department of New Jersey, meets twice a month. The officers are elected in December and installed in January of each year. Meets at Odd-Fellows' Hall, Union Street.

**VETERAN ASSOCIATION.**—Headquarters at No. 89 Union Street. Meet first Monday evening of each month. Organized in the autumn of 1880. In 1884: President, William Rottmann; Secretary, Jacob Bowers.

**A. D. O. H.**—This "Sick Society," so termed in common parlance, now meets at Odd-Fellows' Hall, in Union Street. It organized about the year 1862 as Worth Lodge, No. 217. Jacob Iffert, O. B., and Conrad Bickard, Sec.

**COUNCILS OF THE O. U. A. M.**—Sobriety, Junior, Garfield. The latter is at present operating. Union Hill Division, No. 7, A. O. H., has for its current year's President Thomas P. Wall; Secretary, Patrick Woods.

**OTHER ASSOCIATIONS.**—Quite a number of ephemeral institutions figured here during the past two or three decades, many of which were mainly convivial or social in character. Occasionally the promptings of some ruling circumstance urged union of sentiment upon particular propositions, and organization prevailed for a season, the combination ceasing on the achievement of the purpose. Similar ideas come to us when reading that Pioneer Hose and Liberty Engine Companies went on an excursion to Iona Island, or that the annual ball of Fidelio Club took place at Meyenberg's, or when told that the Weehawken Glee Club danced with their friends and were merry at the Franklin Street club-house. The town of Union always seems to admit that merriment has a share in human experience, and that "all work and no play makes Jack a dull boy." Accordingly, the reader can be assured that in any elaborate light of history the chronicles of this town carry many a festive event.

But a faint glimpse of the town's history would be given were we to pass over vivid recollections that awakened on a mention of certain headquarters so renowned among old inhabitants as the the California Store, corner of Main Street and New York Avenue; Ludlow's, west side of Palisade Avenue, corner of Kossuth Street; the noted Mitchel's, east side of Palisade Avenue; and Stoppel's, west side of Duran Street (now Hudson Avenue). These public resorts named among the earlier residents of the region are sure to stir some recollections and to invite special comment.

Considerable attention is evinced by the populace here in musical matters. Lively appreciation, in fact, has been shown the science in this locality. Quite a



number of associations designed to foster the art have flourished, and a club, the Liedertafel, comprising twenty or more of the prominent citizens, having the encouragement of musical education among its objects, was incorporated by special act of the State Legislature, Feb. 20, 1872. The following gentlemen were the incorporators:

Jacob Alt.	Conrad Pieper.
Theobald Betz.	Charles Rau.
Frederick Berenbrock.	Henry J. Rottmann.
Daniel Bernes.	Conrad Schneider.
Charles Dilker.	Jacob Schweitzer.
John Gschwind, Sr.	Christian Treche.
Louis Linnmerth.	Conrad Thomas.
Emil Linders.	Frederick Vonderleit.
Frederick Michel.	Henry Zander.
William Peter.	Gottlieb Zurn.

**Churches.**—**EVANGELICAL REFORMED CHURCH**, south side of Columbia Street, constituted a society Oct. 4, 1853. Earliest pastor, Rev. Leopold Mahn, installed Aug. 5, 1855; Elders, William Icke, H. F. Maackens; Deacons, John Hofer, John Kessler. A frame edifice, with basement and belfry, the original structure having been remodeled and enlarged in 1868. A new parsonage was built in 1883, taking the place of that erected in 1854. Present pastor, Rev. John Justin, who has officiated here since June 25, 1865.

**IMMANUEL CHURCH**, instituted June 27, 1865, as a mission of the German Evangelical Association of North America. A small frame edifice, with belfry erected in 1865, west side of New York Avenue, south of Lewis Street. In 1865–67 the Rev. Christian Meyer officiated there as its earliest pastor. At the present time this Union Hill Mission, which includes service at Zion Kirche, in West New York, is in charge of Rev. John P. Lueppold, who resides on Palisade Avenue, north of Lewis Street.

**ST. JUSTIN THE MARTYR CHURCH**, erected corner of Pennsylvania Avenue and Bergenwood road in 1875. Episcopal services held here. Edifice was sold and moved in 1881.

**ST. JOHN'S CHURCH**, organized Feb. 17, 1878, and attached to the General Council of the Evangelical Lutheran Church of America. Building located northwest corner of Franklin Street and New York Avenue. Rev. Herman Shoeppé, who was installed as the pastor of this congregation June 22, 1878, has had charge also of St. John's Lutheran Church at West New York, since Oct. 19, 1879. Services in the morning at the Franklin Street Church and in the afternoon at West New York.

**FIRST BAPTIST**, on the northeast corner of Franklin Street and Bergen Line Avenue. Small frame edifice, built in 1866. Present pastor, Rev. P. F. Jones.

**GERMAN PILGRIM BAPTIST**, a mission organized with eight members in 1881. Building located north side of Morgan Street, east of Hudson Avenue. Pastor, Rev. C. F. Sievers.

**CHURCH OF THE HOLY FAMILY**, located east of

Bergenwood Avenue, on the north side of Jefferson Street. Frame building. Present pastor, Rev. J. N. Grief. Pertains to the diocese of Newark.

**GERMAN PILGRIM BAPTIST CHURCH**,<sup>1</sup> town of Union. This church was organized April 26, 1866, in Paterson Street, in what was then Hudson City, (now Jersey City Heights), with the following-named persons as constituent members: Charles Kaiser and wife, Mr. Steinle and wife, Mr. Kittner and wife, Mr. Seidel and wife, Mr. König, Mr. Shard and Mr. Löwenberg.

The pioneer deacons were Messrs. Kaiser and Kittner, and the first trustees were Steinle, Kaiser and Löwenberg.

This organization is doing a good work among the German population, and until May, 1881, the church service was held at Jersey City Heights, when the services were all transferred to the town of Union, where the church has at present a comfortable frame house of worship, valued at four thousand five hundred dollars, with a membership of sixty-eight.

The pastors of the church have been Rev. H. Gubleman, from 1866 to 1882, and Rev. F. Sievers from June 1, 1883, to the present time.

The deacons of the church for 1884 were Messrs. Grepp and Branstedt. Trustees, Charles Kaiser, Schaaf and Branstedt.

---

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

---

JAMES WIGGINS.

James Wiggins was born in the town of Caran, in the northern part of Ireland, Oct. 4, 1813, and was descended from that sturdy class, the Scotch Covenanters. Under the early instruction of the most pious and godly of mothers, he dedicated himself while very young to the service of the Lord, and pursued his education with a view to entering the ministry at a later period.

Circumstances over which he had no control caused him to relinquish this cherished desire, and, in accordance with his father's wish, he entered the gardens of Lord Farnham, Earl of Maxwell, near his native town, for the purpose of learning gardening and horticulture. His excellent knowledge of Latin soon made him a proficient in his business, and before the age of twenty he had offered to him the charge of one of the largest estates in Northern Ireland. He was particularly fortunate at this period of his life in meeting some celebrated French, German and Scotch botanists, his natural genial manner and cultivated mind causing them to take more than a passing interest in the youth. His love for reading was intense,

---

<sup>1</sup> By Rev. F. Sievers.



and more than gratified by daily access to the well-filled library of Lord Farnham. The latter noted his literary taste, and afforded every opportunity to indulge it. In later years the knowledge gained at that time proved of great benefit.

His father determined to settle in America, and James, being the oldest child and actuated by a strong filial love, gave up his bright prospects for the future, and accompanied his parents and seven other children to New York, in 1834. In that city he found employment with the firm of Greenfield & Co., by whom he was engaged in matters of interest and

become overseer of the estate of James Brown, Esq., of the banking firm of Brown Brothers, of Wall Street, New York City. Mr. Brown found in Mr. Wiggins a man of more than ordinary intellect and culture, and, being himself a true Christian gentleman, recognized and appreciated those qualities.

Mr. Wiggins remained with Mr. Brown for eighteen years, and during that time was identified with the town committee of Weehawken, besides holding other offices of trust. On making Weehawken their residence he and his wife united with the Reformed Church of New Durham by letter from Eighth Street Pres-



*James Wiggins*

confidence until the financial revulsion, occurring in 1836-37, led him to Mattewan, near Fishkill, where his father and mother resided. He became a member and an active worker of the Presbyterian Church of Mattewan, at that time under the charge of Rev. Dr. Irenaeus Prime, now senior editor of the *New York Observer*, whose friendship he always retained. Here he was married by Dr. Prime, Aug. 14, 1838, to Mary Ramsay.

He came to Weehawken from New York in April, 1846, where he had resided, after leaving an official position which he held for several years, and which became vacant in the political changes of the day, to

byterian Church, New York, and became thoroughly identified with the church-work, the former as deacon, Sabbath-school superintendent and treasurer of the church, holding the last two positions for more than twenty years.

In April, 1873, Mr. Wiggins was appointed associate judge of the Hudson County Court. His affable manner and genial nature made him an acceptable associate on the bench, and those with whom he came in contact from day to day recall his kindness of heart and the correctness of his judgment. He was disposed to take the merciful side in every case that admitted of it. He had time to attend the funerals of



those who buried their dead. He had a kind word for the boys and girls growing up around him, interesting himself greatly in their education. In the earlier years of the town, when schools were of an inferior order, many men now living recall his suggestion that they seek a higher education in New York City, accompanied by an introductory letter from him.

In a word, no man more sincerely rejoiced in the good of others, or more sincerely grieved for others in trouble, than James Wiggins. It is to his credit that, coming to this country with nothing but his purity of character and an excellent education, he and his wife reared a large family of children, giving them a liberal education and qualifying them for places of trust and importance, bequeathing to them the comforts of a good home and the legacy of so excellent a reputation.

Worthy also of notice was his habitual and lifelong fidelity to Christianity. He read the Bible daily, devoting the early morning hours to his loved pursuit. He was able to quote Scripture, as also religious and secular poetry, with great accuracy, and could give chapter and verse for Scripture. He was exemplary in coming himself and bringing his family to the social religious meetings of the sanctuary. For more than thirty years he was always in his place at the Sabbath and social gatherings, in the latter place contributing not only his prayers, but addresses, which his bright and cheerful temperament enabled him to do with salutary effect.

The study of higher astronomy claimed a large portion of his time, and during his earlier life, while in New York City, he spent many hours of the night on the house-top surveying the heavens through his telescope. All the standard works on this science were found in his library, and read and studied with profit to himself and others. He gave several lectures on astronomy for the benefit of the Sabbath-schools a few years before his decease.

His family was his crown. For them he lived, and in him they ever found a most tender and sympathetic friend.

Mr. Wiggins loved the promises of Scripture and the worship of God's people, and died as he had lived, in their enjoyment, on the 21st of July, 1877.

## CHAPTER XLV.

### TOWN OF GUTTENBERG.<sup>1</sup>

THE name of this locality arose from an enterprise of what is styled "The Weehawken Land and Ferry Association," who proposed the plan for a settlement to be called the new village of Guttenberg. An out-

line of the property took form in a map made of the tract of land showing numbered lots, avenues and streets. That map was placed on file June 7, 1853, and made a public record at the county clerk's office. The widening of roadways in subsequent years made it expedient to direct surveys of a later date. The original map of 1853, by William Hexamer, was therefore followed by another, presumed to be nearer exact, the work of D. E. Culver, in 1870.

The deeds conveying property about this locality usually contain the phrase "being part of a tract of land known by the name of Guttenberg."

As a town under municipal authority the area is small,—extending from the Hudson on the east to the Bergenwood road on the west. The northern boundary is Bull's Ferry district of North Bergen, and the southern is the northerly line of Union township as now constituted. About the year 1852 immigration increased quite rapidly. The *New York Herald* announced in its issue of April 7th the incoming at that port<sup>2</sup> of more than two hundred and ninety-nine thousand passengers from foreign ports during the previous year, and only a few days before the *New York Times* made the announcement that "a city almost as large as Philadelphia is annually emptied from ships upon the New York docks." Such a wonderful increase by immigration stirred the spirit of enterprise, and suburban settlements increased in population at a rapid rate. Looking in this direction, we soon see a quickened progress in the way of land sales. The Weehawken Land and Ferry Association covered by its possessions a considerable area, and brisk sales were made to purchasers desiring to locate. The deeds given by the association in the years 1854, '55 and '56 are signed by John Hofer as president and Aaron Frank as secretary, enumerating lots in Guttenberg. The association, it seems, organized in January, 1853, with thirty shareholders, chose officials, trustees and a committee of finance, and announced their purpose to be to divide the tract<sup>3</sup> into lots and sell them "at a moderate price."

**Earlier Chronicles.**—Very early in the present century there stood upon the summit here, just in the rear of Meckert's brewery, since erected, a log house. It was encompassed by a clearing, and in the occupancy of one John H. Rapp, his wife, Elizabeth, and a number of children. Of the latter, we mention Elizabeth, who married Benjamin Westerfield; Ann, who married James Brower; Katrina, who married William Greene; Maria, who married Samuel Moore; Syntie, who married Barney De Klyne; Henry, who married Katie Dodds; Conrad, nick-named Coon; John, who died aged about thirty.

This family occupied the old home for many years. Rapp and his wife came from Europe, the former

<sup>2</sup> Arrivals at Castle Garden in 1856 numbered 141,625; and during the next year, 185,186; in 1863, 161,648.

<sup>3</sup> Described as "the farms of Mr. Cooper, situated on the banks of the Hudson River, in Hudson County, N. J."

<sup>1</sup> By Hon. Anthony H. Ryder.



being what is styled of the High Dutch, and the latter of the Low Dutch race. The old log cabin was still standing about the year 1830. Parties owning the lands near them were D. Van Winkle on the north, while Michael G. Vreeland and David Lozier, of Tea Neck, held the other adjoining land. Quite likely Rapp and his family were about the only inhabitants for several years of what is now Guttenberg.

The son Henry, who married Katie, or Catharine Dodds, and who died Aug. 6, 1880, aged eighty-seven years, showed himself a worthy son of a worthy sire in replenishing the earth. His children were Eliza, who married Anthony Samler; Sarah, who married John Green; Sophronia, who married D. Westerfield; Hannah, twice married, and at present a widow; James, David, John.

Another early inhabitant here was Benjamin Westerfield, who was born June 14, 1775. He married Elizabeth Rapp, who survived him many years. The father of this Westerfield was a resident of Bull's Ferry, near the river. A reference to this elder Westerfield will be made a little later. The lands in the occupancy of the Westerfield family here were on the west side of the Bergen Line Avenue, and had been bought by Gen. Ives for the heavy timber upon them. This was hewn down and sent as river-rafts to the ship-yards. About sixteen acres of the area thus cleared were bought by Benjamin Westerfield, who settled himself here. The frame house erected then was still standing in 1884. The location was in a measure favorable for cultivation. A resident in the neighborhood recollects that about the year 1820 the peach-trees there yielded fine peaches in abundance. Fruit, it seems, was not scarce in the vicinity; a few years later old residents discovered on the property of Rapp ancient trees bearing Harrison apples, Spitzenbergs and excellent plums, the latter being of the large blue sort. Westerfield and his neighbors sent their fruit to the city market by way of the Hyler ferry. At this ferry a periauger and row-boats were in service. In seasons of great abundance, one old resident remarks, his eyes sparkling as he tells it, peaches were taken in large quantities to Demarest's cider-mill and still. At this establishment were made two kinds of whisky and peach brandy. Demarest's was near what is now called Fairview, and the spry old resident remarks: "Oh, many and many a load of apples have I carted there." Westerfield, who continued to occupy the premises named till his death, had several heirs, comprising daughters and sons, as follows: Ann, who married James Wiley; Eliza, who married Hiram Seely; Hannah, who married William N. Day; Catherine, who married Richard Earle; Bridget, who married John McDonald; Jasper, who married Sarah Day; John, who married Mary Short; Henry, who married Eliza Danielson; Cornelius, who married Adeline McLane.

By a conveyance bearing date Aug. 11, 1821, to William W. Cowan, of New York, it is ascertained

that Benjamin signed his name Benjamin C. Westerfield. His brothers numbered five, and he had one sister, named Hannah. The brothers were named Jasper, David, James, Cornelius and John. At the demise of Benjamin C. Westerfield, about the year 1829, the real estate went into the possession of the heirs, who disposed of the bulk of it to the association located here. John occupied the homestead for several years. This property was west of Bergen Line Avenue.

The real estate vested in the Rapp family was near the Hudson and about the brow of the hill. It included, according to one informant, "the log house, the orchard and the land around it." March 26, 1816, Martin Winney and Rachel, his wife, of Bergen, conveyed to John, mentioned as the seventh child in the previous record, about five acres of land adjoining "the out-water line on the Hudson," the tract being bounded northeast by lands of D. Van Winkle, east by the North River, southwest by lands of the late D. Lozier, and west by lands of Michael G. Vreeland. By the last will of this John, bearing date Sept. 4, 1826, all the property vested in him is devised to his father and mother. The attesting witnesses to the instrument, which is admirably drawn,<sup>1</sup> are neighbors of the testator,—John Bertolf, Michael Carley and John Brower. Subsequently to the demise of John the care of the father in his extreme age devolved upon the daughter, Elizabeth, now the widow of Benjamin C. Westerfield. Five acres of land came into the possession of Mrs. Westerfield at about this period, and these were ultimately deeded to William Cooper, who purchased other lands in the vicinity. The region went then by the name of Slonga. Cooper enlarged the cottage he lived in about the year 1837. His real estate here passed into the possession of the Weehawken Land and Ferry Association. Mr. Cooper was twice married. The heirs surviving him were two children by each wife,—Fanny, James, William and Nellie.

Like a multitude of other localities, the town of Guttenberg met with vicissitudes. All is not gold that glitters. Adventurers who made exuberant investments, here as elsewhere, did not in every instance realize their anticipations. The philosopher, as well as the student in history, will observe a great deal to edify him when he looks closely into the chronicles of a little town. The breeze, so lively and brisk about this region at one period, met its lull; the quickened march of progress attending land sales had its time to halt; calculations took shape occasionally in fictitious estimates; the consequences were some mishaps. From the old and slow plod the locality here had got into a prance. Subsequent events developed the fact that mistaken estimates lodged somewhere. ♡

<sup>1</sup> The messenger, W. N. Day, then a lad, is still living, who went, as he says, wearing an old straw hat, in his shirt sleeves and barefooted, for the official to prepare this testament. Esquire Paradise, of Newark Avenue, Jersey City, came up to Rapp's dwelling and drew the document.



**Improvements.**—As early as 1836 steps had been taken to widen Bull's Ferry road,<sup>1</sup> this road crossing what is now the town of Guttenberg. Special measures were matured for the improvement of a part of the Ferry road about the month of May, 1859. That part included the space from the easterly line of Bull's Ferry road to the dock on the river. An assessment for this work was confirmed August 15th. Among the councilmen at that time were Adolph Meckert, Peter Handwerk, John P. Weisgerber, Heinrich W. Tigges.<sup>2</sup>

Several proceedings and enactments relating to the work done upon this road ensued as years elapsed. A supplement to the charter of this town, passed Feb. 28, 1868, permits seven thousand dollars to be levied under an ordinance to improve the Ferry road; a supplement preceding this, passed March 22, 1864, related likewise to the improvement of this road. All the "improvements" making the Ferry road the most eligible of the local highways were really more of the fancy than of fact. The Ferry road assessment yielded food for local gossip a number of years, leaving a limited area for its levy; the assessment ultimately spread all over the town. At least sixty-two plots or pieces of property within the town were announced for sale the 20th day of October, 1868, to meet calls for this assessment, together with costs, interest and expenses. At this time Henry Meyer was chairman, and the following-named persons were of the Council: A. Meckert, F. Walker, Joseph Schwartzmeyer, Christopher Farnkopt.

All this expensive diversion over Ferry road did not achieve any much-desired ferry, although there were passed, from time to time, several legislative acts relating to the subject. The earliest of these was "An Act to incorporate Guttenberg Ferry Company," approved March, 25, 1869. Occasional landings during the summer were made at the dock here, keep-up a sort of ferry convenience, by a number of the steamboats. This was the case when the "John Hart," Capt. Green, and the steamer "Mercury," Capt. H. Mallan, years ago, made stated trips to suburban resorts.<sup>3</sup> The ferry at Guttenberg is a thing yet to be, and while on its winding way its seekers can be led to an incident among historical characters persevering in the line of river navigation by the following anecdote of the first experiments of Robert Fulton, from the pen of R. N. Haskins, of Buffalo:

"Some years since I formed a traveling acquaintance upon a steamboat on the Hudson River, with a gentleman who, on that occasion, related to me incidents of the first voyage of Fulton to Albany, in his steamboat the 'Clermont,' which I had never met with elsewhere.

" 'I chanced,' said my narrator, 'to be at Albany on business when Fulton arrived there in his unheard-of craft, which everybody felt so much interest in seeing. Being ready to leave, and hearing that his craft was

to return to New York, I repaired on board and inquired for Mr. Fulton. I was referred to the cabin, and I there found a plain, gentlemanly man, wholly alone and engaged in writing.

" 'Mr. Fulton, I presume?'

" 'Yes, sir.'

" 'Do you return to New York in this boat?'

" 'We shall try to get back, sir.'

" 'Can I have a passage down?'

" 'You can take your chance with us, sir.'

" 'I inquired the amount to be paid, and after a moment's hesitation, a sum—I think, six dollars—was named. The amount in coin I laid in his open hand, and, with eye fixed upon it, he remained so long motionless that I supposed there might be some miscount, and said to him, 'Is that right, sir?' This roused him as from a reverie, and as he looked up at me the big tear was brimming in his eye, and his voice faltered as he said,—

" 'Excuse me, sir; but memory was busy as I contemplated this, the first pecuniary reward I have ever received for all my exertions in adapting steam to navigation. I would gladly commemorate the event over a bottle of wine with you, but really I am too poor even for that, just now; yet I trust we may meet again when this will not be so.'

" The voyage to New York was successful, as all know, and terminated without accident."

Particular ordinances were framed serving the popular advantage. Plans were entered upon regulating grades and facilitating drainage. Streets gained improved aspects by being given more regular and even surfaces; the avenues were guttered and curbed, the sidewalks were flagged, and access to one and another point in many ways improved. Among the more prominent labors in these directions we may mention a few projects which were shown by the results following the Hudson Avenue improvement, for which an assessment was levied in 1864. Next came the sewer from Hudson Avenue to Ferry road, an assessment for which was confirmed May 28, 1875. The improvements as to grade of Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth Streets gained attention, assessments for which were matured in September, 1879, at which time assessments were likewise made for the curb, gutter and flag along Hudson and Hermann Avenues.

By a report emanating from a financial statement as to the local improvements, published early in the year 1877, it is made known that the total amount assessed for

First Street, to Sept. 10, 1874, was . . . . .	\$4,935 93
Second Street sewer, to May 28, 1875 . . . . .	2,111 21
Fourth Street, to Jan 7, 1876 . . . . .	2,040 55
Fifth Street, to April 2, 1875 . . . . .	2,715 10
Hermann Avenue, to Aug. 6, 1875 . . . . .	40,157 82
Hudson Avenue, to March 15, 1875 . . . . .	44,271 66

Of the First Street assessment the treasurer that year says,—

"All the improvement certificates issued on First Street, numbered from 1 to 13, were redeemed and cancelled, which, together with the fees of the commissioners and the printing of bill-heads, amounting to four dollars, makes the amount exceed the amount of assessment, as made by the commissioners, \$29.95. Said amount being due from the town to the treasurer."

Very moderate amounts were collected upon the other assessments. The annual report issued in 1884 shows sum due April 1, 1881, upon what is styled the Second and Third Street improvement \$9363.18. The latter sum was reduced by payments up to April, 1884, to a total of \$8776.54. The sum due upon the Fourth Street certificates at the latter date,

<sup>1</sup> The ancient road ran east of Cooper's residence.

<sup>2</sup> John Hennimann, one of the councilmen, had just died (November, 1860).

<sup>3</sup> The steamboats "Only Son" and the "Thomas E. Hulse" (Capt. George Annett) made this a landing-place.



\$332.07. The amount due upon the Fifth Street, April 1, 1884, was \$699.85. Sum due at latter date on Hermann Avenue accounts, was \$30,877.28.<sup>1</sup> Sum due at latter date on Hudson Avenue accounts, was \$40,488.20.

The board that closed their labors March 31, 1884, report a continued improvement in the financial condition of the accounts.

COUNCILMEN FROM 1882 TO 1884.

1882-83.	1883-84.
George Sneath, chairman.	Geo. N. Klecflugel, chairman.
August Umhoefer.	August Umhoefer.
George N. Klecflugel.	Henry Misegades.
David Keddle.	Peter Handwerk.
Charles Klein.	John Minnix.

As years elapsed ordinances multiplied here, the duties of the recorder taking a wider range with the lapse of time and the increase of population. In a casual way the recorder serving in 1879 remarks, in his annual report, "Everything has been provided," and the recorder filling that chair during 1882 says, "The ordinances are intended to enure to the best interests of the town." Every year presented an exhibit of valuations, as follows :

For the year 1874, Guttenberg . . . . .	\$564,600
For the year 1876, " . . . . .	543,750
For the year 1877, " . . . . .	445,000
For the year 1881, " . . . . .	376,400
For the year 1882, " . . . . .	377,300

**Efforts of the Ferry Association.** - The Land and Ferry Association gave their attention almost exclusively to sales of their lots. The fourth clause of the fifth article of their constitution was never fully operative. At any rate, it may be said that it had merely spasmodic force, coming into play when the season of travel supplied the passengers. Nevertheless, the clause, as a section of the constitution adopted in 1853, declares that

"Until the Ferry Company shall be able to run its own boats, arrangements have been made with the owner of the Bull's Ferry boat to land and take passengers at the property."

An enterprise in the vicinity eventuating in the establishment of a ferry half a mile south of the Guttenberg dock rendered any extra exertions in this direction useless ; although, as one may observe, there is here a diversion from the earlier purposes of the association. Quite probably a reason appeared for not pressing this ferry enterprise. Guttenberg has its charms, and one may bask upon its lovely heights in the genial weather, watch the porpoises, gaze upon the passing sloops and steamers and enjoy a panoramic scene seldom surpassed. The solid, substantial residents who came hither to exercise their capacity in lawful pursuits did not care to be overrun by excursionists, who came across the river to be just too jubilant. Picking out this spot to show a greater exuberance of the frolicksome spirit did not shape itself to the local

demand. Every thoughtful person will, upon a little reflection, determine that mere love of sunshine does not go a great way in building up a thriving community. Says a writer,—

"The inhabitants of Norway are active as squirrels ; while sunny Italy has more than one-half its inhabitants sturdy beggars, poetically called lazaroni, who consider basking in the sunshine, with liberty to ask alms and scratch themselves, as the tallest kind of terrestrial enjoyment. A Yankee will make money amid snow and icebergs, while a Brazilian would wait out in a thunder-storm for laziness to lift the latch of his cottage to get under the roof. Did our own sunshine continue some months longer than it does, we should soon be all laid up in the country as lazy as the worst of them."

Of such material the Guttenbergers who began their settlement here were not made. They looked to thrift and industry as the main source of happiness.

**Local Industries.**—Quite a buzz was given to the business of brewing here at one period, the locality having two important breweries. The first was an establishment at Belle Vue, near the river, and the other on the east side of Bull's Ferry Avenue, between Hermann and Franklin Avenues. Adolph Meckert had the supervision and ownership of the latter, and Otto Kohler, for a time connected with Andrew Fink, and subsequently with Woltze Kamena, the former. The lager sold by these manufacturers went mostly to the city. At one time, however, considerable quantities of the beer made by the large concern at which Kohler was the head went bottled to distant ports.

On withdrawing from the firm, Andrew Fink established himself in the city, and Woltze Kamena, who had served as the old firm's accountant, entered into copartnership with Kohler. The latter firm continued a number of years ; the business was, however, at length conducted (after Kamena's withdrawal), for a short period, under the firm-name of Kohler & Son. Otto Kohler was a conspicuous resident of Guttenberg, efficient at many adventures, and never disposed to discourage any effort to enhance the interests of the town. His years glided away amid the active scenes encompassing the large establishment at which he stood as head. Every proposition made to enhance local interests won an expression of opinion from Kohler. He was frank, open and often zealous. Business had his principal notice, public affairs gained a part of his attention, and when leisure arrived the grape-vine and the cactus were the objects of his care. He took delight in rearing the latter tropicals, of which he could exhibit several varieties, always in a thrifty condition. The building occupied by the firm gave an embellished aspect to a location so rocky as the Palisades. In fact, it has stood many years as a landmark,—a tall feature upon the hill-slope from which the tourist, on his approaching it, knew he was nearing this little town, by the appearance before him of this big brewery.

Meckert's brewery was located at a less conspicuous point ; adjoining it, however, was a grove, with summer-houses and all the cozy attractions peculiar to

<sup>1</sup> Amount here includes what are styled bonds and due bills. To this sum (to ascertain a correct total) must be added a still further sum,—being the amount of certificates, \$1726.37. Correct sum due, \$32,693.65.









*Fred W. Herrmann*



what are termed public gardens. The hall and other appointments of the establishment had ample accommodations to meet the demands of the populace. Since Meckert's demise the business has been conducted by several parties; at present it is under direction of Hauenstein & Weiss.

Among the earlier manufactories here were those of Mr. Deegan, of Frederick Dedereux, Philip Gregory, F. T. Lilliendahl & Co. and Thomas Weckesser. More prominent than any other industry stood the walking-cane manufactory of Frederick Walker, corner of Belle Vue and Hudson Avenues. Here collected in the warm season admirers of the beautiful in scenery. Mr. Walker, who was a native of Germany, purchased three lots here in 1856, and in April, 1861, took possession of the brick edifice he had erected the previous year. He died Jan. 27, 1880, aged sixty. A widow and eight children survive him, viz.: Herman, Lewis, Frederick, Albert, Emily, Ida, Bertha and Louisa.

Michael Clark caters to the popular taste in the beverage line, southwest corner of Bull's Ferry and Hudson Avenue. Among the masons, carpenters and builders of Guttenberg are Michael Clark, Charles J. Asimus, Jacob Kaechele, Philip Mendel, Christopher Hallar, Joseph Loeffler, William Sauerland, Peter Handwerk, Peter McMahon, George Weil, George Sneath.

In the cigar line of manufactories are Joseph Beickert, C. W. Hoppe, Frederick Morey, John Schultz and A. Weckesser. Since May, 1880, the druggist has been Henry Gordon, and the physicians, Drs. Hill and Vanderbach.

For a masterly mathematician, a manufacturer of intricate as well as elaborate instruments adapted to practical and amateur operations, one can call here upon August Herzog. He is an inventor, patentee and a skillful artist, engaged in the manufacture of various instruments, not excepting those of measurement for railroad engineers and ship-builders. He arrived in the United States in 1865.

Among the other business enterprises, it would not be out of place to mention some of the prominent business places of the town, among which are Louis Emmerich, Henry Schneider, J. E. Lits, John Wehnke, Edward Ahrens, William Prosser, on Bull's Ferry Avenue, and Frederick W. Hermann, corner of Franklin Avenue and First Street. These two latter are large and well-appointed grocery-stores, where may be found almost everything calculated for the comfort and convenience of the towns-people.

**FREDERICK W. HERRMANN.**—Mr. Herrmann is of German parentage, his father, also Frederick W., having been a native of Königsberg, Prussia, where he resided and followed his trade of shoemaking until 1834, when his emigration to America occurred. He married Frederika Seecamp, and had two sons, Frederick W. and Daniel. The death of Mr. Herrmann occurred at his home in New York City in 1845. His

son, the subject of this biographical sketch, was born June 24, 1836, in the latter city, where he remained during boyhood, receiving instruction at the public schools of the city. In 1854 he removed with his step-father to Guttenberg, and engaged with him in the sale of groceries, continuing this business relation until the death of the latter, when he came into possession of the property. He has from that date until the present conducted an extensive and profitable trade, confining his stock to groceries, hardware and such commodities as are in general demand. Mr. Herrmann was, in 1872, married to Miss Frederika, daughter of Johannes Hess, of Würtemberg, Germany. Their children are three sons,—Frederick William, Daniel and George. Mr. Herrmann, in his business transactions, has manifested both enterprise and intelligence, qualities which have rendered him successful and given him a commanding influence in the community. He has in politics been and is an active Democrat, having served for five years as a member of the Board of County Freeholders and later been elected assessor of the town of Guttenberg. He has also held other less important offices, though these distinctions have not been sought by him. He has been among the foremost to advance the interests of the town of Guttenberg, and both in the use of his means and influence has manifested the zeal of an enlightened and public-spirited citizen. Mr. Herrmann was educated in the faith of the Lutheran Church.

**Guttenberg Quarries.**—No little stir to local industry arose from the quarries hereabouts. Bergen Hill, with its extension to the Palisades, presents a show of trap-rock in abundance, and much of this is utilized by being manufactured into Belgian blocks. Many of the inhabitants make of this vocation a conspicuous source of emolument, the business of block-making contributing largely to the general thrift and prosperity of the community. Amongst the town's citizens employed, with others, in this calling are

Michael Buckley.  
James Degnon.  
Thomas Duffy.  
August Dundorf.  
John Erhardt.  
George Fellingner.  
John Farnkopp.  
Owen Gormann.  
Christian Heiser.  
John Heisler.  
Joseph Heisler.

John Lewis.  
Jacob Miller.  
Edmond Miller.  
Joseph Nau.  
Michael Riegal.  
Michael Rooney.  
Jacob Schalk.  
John Shields.  
Michael Wauters.  
Jacob Wenzel.

**Post-Office.**—The Guttenberg post-office was established in 1874, A. E. Birkenstock, postmaster. At his death the widow<sup>1</sup> received a commission, the post-office continuing in her care till the present time, May 1, 1883, the circular showing arrival and departure of mails announced as follows: Depart 8.40 A.M., 3.50 P.M.; arrive 8.40 A.M., 2.40 P.M.

The post-office is on the west side of Bull's Ferry

<sup>1</sup> Laura E. Birkenstock.



Avenue, a few doors north of Hermann Avenue, where horse-cars leave every half-hour for Union Hill.

**Voting Population.**—The vote within this town, showing the number of citizens exercising right of suffrage and the expression of choice for candidates named, will be seen from the following data:

Autumn, 1878: for Meeks, 120; Wellman, 47,—total, 167.  
 Autumn, 1880: for Hancock, 127; Garfield, 95,—total, 222.  
 Autumn, 1880: for Ludlow, 125; Potts, 97,—total, 222.  
 Autumn, 1880: for Casey, 122; for Lundei, 99,—221.  
 Autumn, 1882: for Rich, 129; Gardner, 80,—total, 209.  
 Autumn, 1883: for Abbett, 107; Dixon, 116,—total, 223.  
 Autumn, 1883: for Brinkerhoff, 100; Cator, 124,—total, 224.  
 Autumn, 1883: for Rich, 106; Pepper, 118,—total, 224.  
 Spring, 1884: for Conner, 105; Eits, 178,—total, 283.  
 Spring, 1884: for Zeller, 111; Hermann, 172,—total, 283.  
 Spring, 1884: for Dwyer, 92; Walker, 190,—total, 282.  
 Spring, 1884: for Gersham, 101; Hill, 184,—total, 285.

Since the year 1878, running over five years, the increase of actual voters is observed to number one hundred and eighteen.

**Local Records.**—Every act of the man inscribes itself in the memories of his fellows and in his own manners and face. The air is full of sounds, the sky of tokens; the ground is all memoranda and signatures, and every object covered over with hints which speak to the intelligent. All things are engaged in writing their own history. The planet, the pebble goes attended by its own shadow. The rolling rock leaves its scratches on the mountain, the river its channel on the soil; the animal its bones in the stratum, the fern and leaf their modest epitaph in the coal. The falling drop makes its sculpture in the sand or stone. Not a foot steps into the snow but prints (in characters more or less lasting) a map of its march. So is it with records of a town, as it moves onward with ever-varying Time. One of the earlier settlers, who located here in 1853, makes comments upon the wonderful changes about this region. Had he noted in a daily book events as they transpired, the register would be rich in historicals. Yet he cannot recall when the earlier inhabitant, Westerfield, busied himself in making baskets for the city market and in fabricating strings of wampum for use by the traders with Indians in the far West; to still older citizens than he recourse is had for traditions of that sort. Yet the comments made regarding the situation experienced by him during the earlier years of his residence here make an entertaining chapter. Allusions made to dense thickets then abounding in this vicinity, and to the rural and rustic experience he encountered season after season, show a wonderful change. Rabbits and squirrels, with other game that abounded here, the tall trees that bore the butternuts, chestnuts, mochas and kiskatoms, all once seen by him, have gone. The woodman's axe felled the trees, goats assisted to sweep away the thickets, and the eager quarryman himself has assisted greatly in altering the aspects of the surface. Busy contractors, too, made radical alterations here and there in the grade, so that in certain localities a wide variation shows itself.

To particularize each incident of alteration would occupy more space than can be possibly afforded here; the general reference is all that seems required to indicate very extensive transformations in this locality. And of such is true history.

**HERMANN WALKER.**—Among the prominent and progressive men of the town is Hermann Walker, who has served for several years as town clerk. He was re-elected justice of the peace at the spring election in 1884, and has been an efficient *attaché* of the Fire Department. An excerpt taken from a local print indicates one of the agencies in service to protect the property of the inhabitants from fire,<sup>1</sup> with which he is connected.

**Festivities.**—Like many other communities where Teutonic suggestions prevail more or less, one observes here the social element predominant. Many festivals admit description from treasuries of pleasant recollection. Our space permits here and there but a passing allusion. The first annual ball of the Guttenburg Guard occurred at O. Kohler's, Monday evening, Oct. 29, 1866. M. Klein, Jacob Shalk, Jr., and Joseph Schwartzmeyer were officers here. An organization had its headquarters at Ehler's club-house in 1872,—M. Wunder, captain; Charles Asimuss, secretary; and W. H. Tigges, treasurer. Guttenburg Guards had their fourth annual target excursion Sept. 12, 1874. The Calathumpian Glee Club, as well as the I. D. K. Socials, made the town merry by occasional festivities.

**Educational.**—In school matters Guttenburg may be said to do anything else than lag. Children from the Cooper dwelling had access to the school at Bull's Ferry about the year 1842. So soon as the settlement assumed neighborly form here, due attention was given to tuition in elementary branches. The Lodge, a building east side of Bull's Ferry road, a little way south of the Cooper house, was at one period appropriated for a school-house.<sup>2</sup> Here the youngsters gathered to be taught their earlier lessons. Men who were the lads of that day refer to several pedagogues who had charge of the schools here held in buildings subsequently called the Fink dwelling and the Kohler residence, on Harrison Avenue. The names of the teachers here include Messrs. Jackman, Carter, Wallace, Donohue, Flynn and Birkenstock.

Flynn was the earliest teacher who taught in the large new brick edifice on the south side of Franklin Avenue, near Fourth Street. That building is of two stories, eligibly located and very well adapted to

<sup>1</sup> A hook-and-ladder company erected years since a truck-house on the south side of Franklin,—a building in service. The hose company organized in 1867 disbanded in a few years. At present the department consists of Washington Hook-and-Ladder Company, No. 1, Adam Luley, foreman; Washington Chemical Fire-Engine Company, No. 1, Frederick W. Hermann, foreman.

<sup>2</sup> Both Mr. and Mrs. Hermann Walker remember attending school in this edifice. It is now in the occupancy of Mr. Luby.



school purposes, having ample space and needful accommodations. The teacher's merit is that he is qualified to teach, and the school building's merit is that it is adapted to teach in. The authorities at this point did their share in the way of providing facilities. Education was early appreciated. Trustees having in charge the erection of the school-house were Messrs. Dwyer, Fink and Hermann. According to the State report for the school year ending Aug. 31, 1872, there were enrolled here three hundred and fifty-five scholars, showing an average attendance of one hundred and fifty nine. The same year's report gave the total number of children as five hundred and three, while the report for the year ending Aug. 31, 1875, gave the total number six hundred and thirty-four, exhibiting as the three years' increase one hundred and thirty-one throughout the district. By a reference to Dr. Siedhof's report for the year 1883, it is seen that this school was supplied with efficient and faithful teachers and evinced a prosperous condition, joining the rest of the county in manifesting a lively educational interest. The State report of 1871 showed two hundred and ninety scholars enrolled. Valuation of school property, fifteen thousand dollars. County superintendant Dickinson reported that "all pupils are furnished here with books and stationery free of cost," and that District No. 8 is managed by its board of trustees.

**Sabbath-School and Church.**—To live at random, remarks an author, is not the life of a rational, much less of an immortal, least of all of an accountable being. A Sunday-school was established here in 1864 under the auspices of the Grove Church. The institution operates cordially with its books, tracts and papers as so many leaves for the healing of the nations.

From the Sabbath-school and its enlivening influences came the thought leading to church organization. Steps were taken to erect a chapel here. It was dedicated January, 1868. A church was organized in November of the same year; Rev. W. V. V. Malon served till 1872, Rev. T. B. Crolins assuming in August of that year the full pastorate. The church building is located on the north side of Hudson Avenue. It is of wood, surmounted by a belfry, and neatly accommodated with all the appointments pertinent to a place for public worship. Recent pastor, Rev. Alexander Shaw. It is known as the Reformed Church of Guttenberg.

The other church within the town is on the corner of Hermann Avenue and Sixth Street. It is of brick, with belfry, fronting on the west side of Sixth Street, and has a frame parochial dwelling at its rear fronting on the north side of Hermann Avenue. A large school-house was recently erected just north of the church. The church was incorporated as St. Joseph's Roman Catholic Church, Guttenberg, March 19, 1866; pastor, Rev. Timothy Pacitti. Present pastor, Rev. F. O'Neil.

## EARLIEST TOWN OFFICIALS.

*Councilmen*, 1859-60.

Edward Walther  
Adolph Meckert.  
John Henneman.  
John N. Miller.  
Christopher Farncupp.

## LATEST TOWN OFFICIALS.

*Councilmen*, 1884-85.

Charles Klein.  
August Umhoffer.  
Peter Handwerk.  
John Minnix.  
Henry Misegades.

## CHAPTER XLVI.

KEARNY TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

**Organization.**—The present township of Kearny was included in Harrison until 1867. The people residing in this territory were by a large majority Republican in politics, but their vote was regularly entirely negatived by the overwhelming Democratic vote of the southern part of Harrison, and they therefore sought to bring about the division that they might secure independence and a greater influence in local affairs.

The late Gen. N. N. Halstead, who was killed in May, 1884, at the Market Street Station of the Pennsylvania Railroad, in Newark, while getting off a train, was untiring in his efforts to separate the northern part from the southern part of Harrison. He succeeded in getting the necessary laws passed in Trenton, and in March, 1867, Kearny became a separate township. It was named in honor of the late Gen. Philip Kearny, major-general United States Volunteers, who was born June 2, 1815, and killed at the battle of Chantilly, Va., Sept. 1, 1862. Gen. Kearny's son and family are at present living at Kearny Castle, in Kearny township. As Gen. Kearny's history is a part of the nation's history,—“he died that she might live,”—it is unnecessary to make any extended remarks of “Fighting Phil Kearny's” career at this place.

The line separating Harrison and Kearny may be described as follows: It commences at the Morris and Essex bridge on Passaic Avenue; thence runs along Passaic Avenue to Reynolds Avenue; up the centre of Reynolds Avenue to a house formerly owned by Frank Allen; thence north, along the line of the Muloch property, crossing Bishop Street, to John Williams'; thence east to a little above Professor Noble's residence; thence across the railroad and through the woods surrounding the vegetable farm of Mr. Grubb to the Copper-Mine road. The line thence proceeds south to the Lodi Hotel, along Harrison Avenue, west to Ogden's Lane, along Ogden's Lane straight to the gravel dock, and into the Passaic. Probably not a dozen persons in either Harrison or Kearny could locate this line without map assistance. It is generally condemned as a most arbitrary and unmeaning

<sup>1</sup> By Prof. John Dwyer.



line, as it is truly said that houses and premises are so indiscriminately cut up by it that persons sometimes sleep with their feet in Kearny and their head in Harrison. This is the case with William H. Loughman, whose house is bisected by the separating line, and the bed so situated that his feet, while sleeping, are in Kearny township and the upper part of the body in Harrison. As Mr. Loughman humorously says, he can, by assuming the conventional winter curve in cold weather, at any moment during the night become a full citizen of Harrison. Mr. Loughman pays taxes to both governments alternately, and hopes that his location as a full citizen may at some future time be definitely settled. There are other examples as vexatious and unaccountable as this, so that it would appear as if a dynamite explosion located the line of separation. However, although this may appear to be the offspring and irregularity of madness, yet, upon a closer insight into motive, we find consistent method in this madness, being simply the result of trying to take into Kearny certain persons and properties and exclude other certain persons and properties. It is hoped that this line will be straightened at no distant day, and that if the towns are to continue apart, the Erie Railroad may be determined upon as the best separating boundary.

**Roster of Officers.**—Following is a list of the officers of Kearny township since it was organized, in 1867, up to July, 1884: Town Committee, John Boyd, John Van Emburgh, Jr., Gen. N. Norris Halstead, Joseph L. Hewes Francis Newbold; Clerk, Henry Kenton; Assessor, Stephen K. Jerolaman; Collector, William L. Ogden.

The town committee for 1868 was the same as that for 1867.

Town Committee for 1869, Simon R. Van Emburgh, John Boyd, Jr., John Van Emburgh, Jr., Gen. N. Norris Halstead and Joseph L. Hewes; Clerk, Henry Kenton; Assessor, Stephen K. Jerolaman; Collector, John F. Fullager.

Officers for 1870: Town Committee, John Boyd, Jr., Gen. N. N. Halstead, Joseph L. Hewes, Francis Newbold and Simon R. Van Emburgh; Town Clerk, Henry Kenton; Assessor, John Boyd, Jr.; Collector, Henry K. Schuyler.

Officers for 1871: Town Committee, John Boyd, Jr., J. L. Hewes, Stephen K. Jerolaman, Henry Boan and Francis Newbold; Town Clerk, Henry Kenton; Collector, William S. Ogden; Assessor, Stephen K. Jerolaman.

Officers for 1872: Town Committee, Stephen K. Jerolaman, Henry K. Schuyler, Gen. N. Norris Halstead, J. L. Hewes and Francis Newbold; Town Clerk, Henry Kenton; Assessor, G. K. Van Emburgh; Collector, William S. Ogden.

Township Officers for 1873: Town Committee, Henry Boan, I. M. Stewart, James Johnson, Samuel D. Smith, Henry K. Schuyler; Clerk, Henry Kenton; Collector and Treasurer, William S. Ogden.

Officers for 1874: Town Committee, Richard Hill, James Johnston, Augustine T. Riley, Joseph Randall and William G. Greenfeld; Clerk, Henry Kenton; Assessor, Stephen K. Jerolaman.

Officers for 1875: Town Committee, Richard Hill, Henry Boan, Byron Binninger, R. O. Babbett and George Head; Clerk, Henry Kenton; Collector and Treasurer, Alexander Jacobus.

Officers for 1876: Town Committee, Henry Boan, Richard Hill, David Moon, Byron Binninger and Seldon Goff; Clerk, Henry Kenton; Collector, Alexander Jacobus; Assessor, James Johnston.

Officers for 1877: Town Committee, James C. Johnston, Francis Newbold, G. G. Hardy, Byron Binninger and David Moon; Clerk, Josiah B. Stearns.

Officers for 1878: Town Committee, Richard Hill, James C. Johnston, James A. Bell; Clerk, Patrick J. Cairnes.

Officers for 1879: Town Committee, James A. Bell, Richard Hill, Frederick W. Hortsman, John Quinn and Joseph Randall; Town Clerk, Edward J. Kenny; Assessor, James C. Johnston; Treasurer, Byron Binninger.

Town Officers for 1880: Town Committee, Dr. Clayson, Richard Westlake, John Quinn, Richard Hill, Geo. J. Hardy; Town Clerk, Edward J. Kenny; Assessor, James C. Johnston; and Treasurer, Byron Binnenger.

Town Officers for 1881: Town Committee, S. B. Ferry, Dr. S. W. Clason, John Quinn, Thomas Hood and George C. Hardy; Town Clerk, Edward J. Kenny; Treasurer and Collector, Byron Binninger.

Town Committee for 1882: Town Committee, William Green, Thomas Hood, S. B. Ferry, R. P. Messiter and John Quinn; E. J. Kenny, Clerk.

Township Officers for 1883: Town Committee, William Green, Patrick Doran, James McCloskey, John Quinn and Richard P. Messiter; Patrick J. Cairnes, clerk.

Officers for 1884: Town Committee, James McCloskey, William Logan, George B. Read, Patrick Doran and William Green (chairman); Town Clerk, H. Kenton; Treasurer, Joseph Parker, Jr.; Assessor, James C. Johnston; and Counsel for the Board of Town Committee, Ludlow C. McCarter; the School Board was William Robertson, Arthur Greenfield, Charles Hubbard and Charles Hill.

**Arlington** is a beautifully situated village in the northern part of Kearny township. It was founded about the same time that Kearny township was organized, in 1867, by the Arlington Homestead Association, under the jurisdiction of the North New Jersey Land Company and Fuller Brothers. It was so called after Arlington Heights, Va., being elevated and sloping on both sides, like the heights alluded to in Virginia. The Montclair and Greenwood Lake Railroad runs through Arlington, and has a station which was called "Arlington Depot" before the name was given



to the village. Trains run every few minutes to and from New York from the depot, and extra accommodation is afforded on Saturday afternoons. It is a flourishing village, over twenty new houses being in course of erection at the present time (July, 1884).

**ARLINGTON CATHOLIC PROTECTORY.**—The mansion known at present as the Arlington Catholic Protectory was built by Knapp, the great gun manufacturer, during the civil war. It was sold recently to Bishop Wigger for sixteen thousand dollars. Ten acres of ground are attached to the building. It is estimated that the building itself cost Mr. Knapp not less than one hundred thousand dollars.

The Protectory is at present in charge of Rev. Father Curran, assisted by Rev. Father John J. Tighe, of Harrison, who was recently (1884) ordained at Seton Hall College. Some fifty boys are at present cared for here, and taught printing and other useful trades. The type-setting and printing of the *Sacred Heart Union*, *Catholic Review* and other publications are done here, and the institution is destined to play a prominent part in the history of Hudson County.

**BECKETT & McDOWELL'S MANUFACTORY** of all kinds of heavy machinery, is the largest institution of its kind in Kearny. The machinery for the great refrigerator used to supersede ice at the brewery of Peter Hauck & Co. was made by this firm. Another of a similar kind is now in operation for the great Kruger Brewery, in Newark. This firm, on account of the great strength and artistic beauty of its work, is always overstocked with orders.

In the rear of Beckett & McDowell's is a large building once used as a gold refinery, but now dismantled by fire and not occupied. There was once a famous watch-factory here, but that, too, was burned. Across the railroad from the depot is Butler & Goulding's machine-shop.

Arlington is not yet rich in manufactures, nor in many other of the accompaniments of modern civilization and improvement, but from its healthy location and beautiful surroundings, and also from its refined and cultured society, it is destined to make rapid progress, and become the principal and most interesting part of Kearny township. It is safe to say that Arlington will in the future agitate a breaking up of Kearny township, giving the lower part to Harrison, and organizing herself into the town of Arlington.

**SCHOOLS.**—A large new brick building is called the Public School. It is a fine structure, of which Arling-tonians are proud. Professors Le Cato, Pierce, Fiedler and Hubbard have consecutively filled the principal's chair in the school, aided by a staff of lady assistants. Mr. Le Cato, a gentleman of dignity and fine culture, has, in addition to his public-school duties, figured as a journalist and novelist while in Arlington, being once editor of a paper there and having also written a popular novel.

**Churches.**—On the Main Street of Arlington stands the newly-built First Presbyterian Church. It

looks to be a very solid piece of masonry. The pastor, Dr. George Sluter, is an eloquent preacher. Right across, on a side-street, stands the Methodist Church, presided over by Dr. Gorten, another preacher of ability and force.

*The Knox Presbyterian Church*, recently erected on Kearny Avenue, is a beautiful structure, and reflects credit upon the taste and religious zeal of the Presbyterians of Harrison and the lower end of Kearny. Its pastor is Dr. J. Kerby Smith, an eloquent preacher and popular Christian gentleman.

Within Arlington no saloon nor rum-shop can be found, and this, perhaps, accounts for its solid prosperity, and also for the tone and respectability of its residents.

The house of Mr. James A. Bell, formerly a State Senator from New York State, occupies the most prominent and elevated land in Arlington or in Kearny township. The population of Arlington is of a very cosmopolitan character, composed of retired millionaires, State Senators and legislators, merchants, clerks and business men of all kinds, who are employed in New York, and find congenial rest in their country homes at Arlington after business hours.

**Clark Thread-Works.**—The southern section of Kearny, touching Harrison, is ornamented with the great thread manufactories of the Clark Brothers. Next to Harrison is the Clark Mile-End Spool-Cotton Company, organized in 1883, with Thomas Russell, Robert W. Ferguson and William Russell & Co. as incorporators. George S. Lings is superintendent of the spinning-mill, and Richard Hill of the spooling-mill. The spooling-mill was built in 1874, and the spinning-mill in 1882. The firm employs from seven hundred to eight hundred hands. The officers are William Clark, president; W. R. Ferguson, vice-president; and Thomas Russell, secretary and treasurer. This firm has agencies in New York, Philadelphia, Boston and San Francisco.

**Clark Thread Company.**—The next factory or mill to be found adjacent to the one already described is the surprise and wonder of residents and visitors, on account of the huge proportions of the buildings and the great area of ground occupied by them. They are the Clark Thread Company O. N. T. Thread-Works. The parent buildings of this company's mills, both of Newark and East Newark, are the Anchor Mills, at Paisley, Scotland, where more persons are employed than at Harrison and Newark together, and it must be recollected there are two thousand three hundred persons employed in the Newark works. The company was organized May 2, 1865, and chartered April 17th of same year. The first directors and officers were: President, Henry Sanger; Vice-President, Lewis Coleman; Treasurer, George A. Clark; Secretary, Alexander Clark; Directors, Henry Sanger, Lewis Coleman, George A. Clark, Charles H. Ludington, Isaac T. Burr, William D. Jones, Alexander Clark, Thomas Barbour and Henry



J. Davis. The works were built in 1865, 1875 and 1881. They contain engines possessing a total of three thousand five hundred horse-power, and the number of persons employed is about two thousand. The present directors and officers: President, John Clark; Treasurer, William Clark; Secretary, Robert B. Symington; Director, William Clark; Superintendent, Robert Cumming.

**Public Schools.**—Kearny Avenue Public School is situated above Fourth Street, adjacent to the Knox Presbyterian Church. Professor Musgrove has been principal since 1873, and conducts the institution to the great satisfaction of the School Board and people, for while other schools in Kearny have had frequent change of principals, not a particle of dissatisfaction has ever been broached against Mr. Musgrove. He is ably assisted by the Misses Greenfield and Kenton. The Schuyler Avenue Public School has been supervised for many years by the able, experienced and accomplished teacher, Miss Alice Morgan. This school has the reputation of turning out scholars of acknowledged merit, many of whom have graduated creditably from our county examinations as teachers, and are now employed in the schools of Harrison and Kearny.

**Patriotism.**—The residents of this section were patriotic during the Revolution, as was indicated by the organization of companies of Continentals and also by the expulsion of Archibald Kennedy for his pro-English tendencies. There are many veterans of the late civil war in Harrison, and many others are numbered among the dead on the battle-fields of the war, and many of the surviving veterans have succumbed to the inevitable hand of death since the war.

**The Kingsland Family.**—Edmund W. Kingsland is the oldest son of Gen. George Kingsland, and was born in Union township, Bergen Co., May 21, 1816. He is descended from one of the oldest families in the State. Mr. Winfield, in his "History of Hudson County," says:

"Isaac Kingsland seems to have been the founder of the family of this name, which settled on the east bank of the Passaic River. He was a nephew of Maj. Nathaniel Kingsland, of the parish of Christ Church, on the Island of Barbadoes. By his uncle's will he received a large tract of land on New Barbadoes Neck, since then the home of the family. He was a man of some note, and for several years a member of the Council. He had a brother, Gustavus, to whom he conveyed a tract of land on the Neck, Dec. 30, 1697. He married Elizabeth, and died in the early part of the year 1698."

Mr. Kingsland traces his genealogy as follows: Isaac had a son Edmund, born about 1670, and died about 1741. Edmund had a son William, born in 1704, and died Oct. 24, 1770; he was appointed judge of the Bergen Common Pleas March 8, 1749. William had a son Edmund William, born Aug. 17, 1741; he was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Bergen County in 1789. Edmund William

had a son George, born Feb. 9, 1783, and died Oct. 20, 1866; he was the father of the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Kingsland was raised on his father's farm, and early in life followed mercantile pursuits; he settled in Jersey City, and in 1843 he was appointed county collector of Hudson County, and was reappointed every year for forty years, and held the office down to 1883, when his successor was appointed, owing to Mr. Kingsland's ill health. Millions of the public money passed through his hands, and his accounts were settled without a single discrepancy.

He was surrogate of Hudson County from 1840 to 1855. He was clerk of the township of Van Vorst from 1840 to 1855, and he also served one year on the Board of Aldermen of Jersey City.

When Thomas W. James, Esq., resigned as secretary and treasurer of the Provident Institution for Savings, in 1856, Mr. Kingsland was appointed as his successor, and still holds the office at this time (October, 1884).

When he took charge of the bank the statement of Jan. 1, 1856, showed a deposit of \$170,724.52, and a surplus of \$1414.95 at the July statement, 1856.

The statement of Jan. 1, 1884, shows a deposit of \$5,271,112.17 and a surplus of \$493,369.57. The management of the bank has been so successful that it has always stood all runs made upon it; it has never closed its doors during its advertised business hours, and has always paid on demand, or in accordance with its by-laws, and it has never foreclosed a mortgage where the interest has been promptly paid, and the taxes and assessments paid on the property.

Mr. Kingsland married Sarah Ann, daughter of Thomas E. Steele, M.D., and they have two surviving children,—Edmund W. Kingsland, Jr., who is assistant secretary and treasurer of the Provident Institution for Savings; and Miss Margaret S. Kingsland.

Mr. Kingsland holds to the faith of his fathers, and is a regular attendant at St. Matthew's Episcopal Church, in Jersey City.

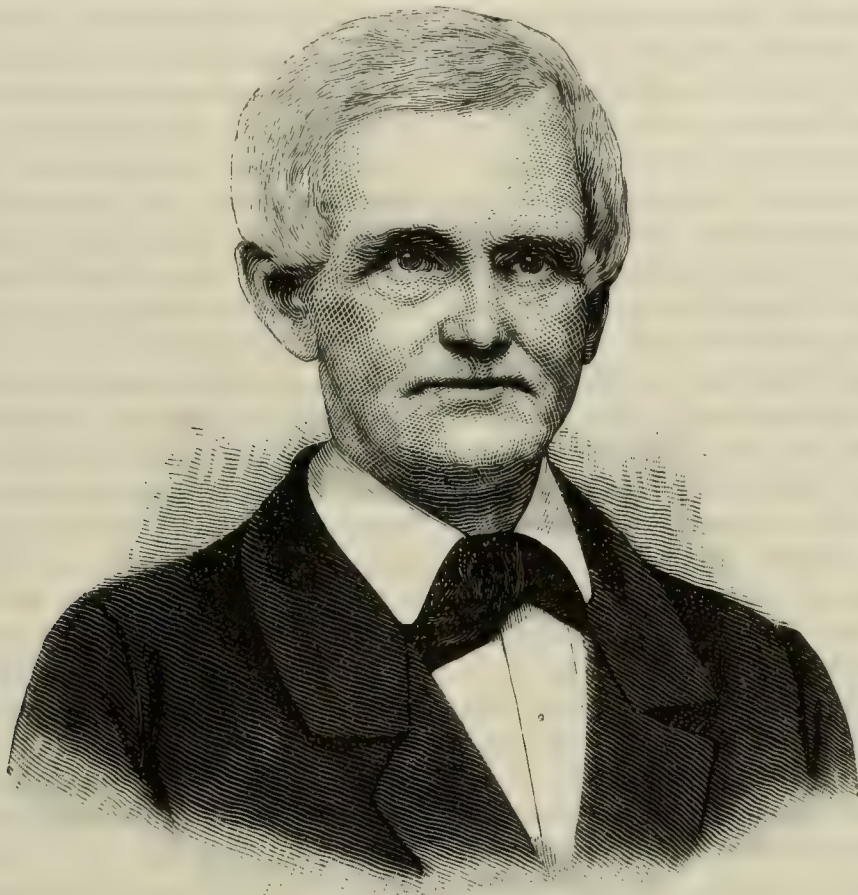
**Early Lease of Copper Lands.**—That the minerals of this region early attracted attention is evident from the following lease:

"This Indenture, made this Thirteenth day of November, Anno one Thousand Seven Hundred and Twenty-one, & in the Eighteenth Year of y<sup>e</sup> Reign of our Sovereign Lord, George, by y<sup>e</sup> Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of y<sup>e</sup> Faith, &c., by & between John Dod, of Newark, in y<sup>e</sup> sd County of Essex and Eastern Division of New Jersey, Weaver, on y<sup>e</sup> one part, & Cornelius Clopper (signed Cornelius Clopper, Jun<sup>r</sup>.) of the City of New York, Merch<sup>t</sup>, on the other part, Witnesseth that the said John Dod, for and under y<sup>e</sup> Covenants, Rents, Conditions and agreements hereinafter Reserved and Contained, Hath Given, Granted and Demised, and by these Presents doth Give, Grant, Demise and to farm, Lett unto the said Cornelius Clopper, and to his heires and assigns, the one equall half of one-fourth part in Certain mines, mineralls or Oare upon my Land at Rattlesnake Plain, in y<sup>e</sup> Town and County aforesaid (that is to say), one equall half of my fourth part Reserved to myself in Articles of Agreement made between Gideon Van Winkle, Johannes Cowman and my Self, bearing date february y<sup>e</sup> fourth, Anno 1720: Reference thereunto had may more fully and at large appear, with full and free Liberty and priviledge with myself of Egress and Regress in any of my Lands to Search, Dig



and Carry away his equall proportion of Mines, Minerals or Ore, & Convert the same to his own proper use durement the full time and Term of Twenty five Years, he, the said Cornelius Clopper, his heires, Executors, Administrators or Assignes, Yeilding and paying therefore unto the said John Dod, his heires or assignes, the full and Just Sum of Six Pounds fifteen Shillings Current money upon his first Entering into the Said work, and to find a man for one Year to work in the Said mines for y<sup>e</sup> use and benefit of y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> John Dod, at y<sup>e</sup> proper Cost and charge of the s<sup>d</sup> Cornelius Clopper, & y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> man to Sett in to work when they shall come to y<sup>e</sup> Body of y<sup>e</sup> Oare, and the S<sup>d</sup> John Dod for himself, his heires, Executors and Administrators, doth Covenant, promise and Grant to and with the S<sup>d</sup> Cornelius Clopper, his heires and assignes, that he the said Cornelius Clopper, his heires or assignes, that he or they performing the Covenants which on his part are or ought to be performed, fulfilled, accomplished, paid or kept, shall enjoy the said demised Premises, with the one Equal Eighth part of all the profits ariseing therefrom, without any Lett, Interruption, hinderance, Mollestation, Eviction or Ejection of

ted from Amsterdam, Holland, in 1650, and settled in Albany, N. Y., having married Margritta Von Slechtenhorst. To this marriage were born ten children, among whom was Arent, a native of Albany, where his birth occurred June 25, 1662. He was the pioneer of the family in New Jersey, having settled at Pompton in 1697, and removed to New Barbadoes, in the same State, in 1710. Here he purchased a tract of land, upon which the Schuyler copper-mines were discovered. Among his eight children was Col. John, who was twice married, first to Ann Van Rensselaer, of Albany, and second to Sarah Waters, of New Jersey. His son



*Arent J. Schuyler*

him the S<sup>d</sup> John Dod, his heires or assignes, or any other persons whatsoever, by, from or under me, or by my meanes, Act, Consent, privity or procurement. In Witness whereof we have hereunto Sett our hands and Seals y<sup>e</sup> day and Year first above written.

"J<sup>o</sup> COOPER.

"J. HYRENTS.

"CORNELIUS CLOPPER."

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

ARENT HENRY SCHUYLER.

The progenitor of the Schuyler family in America was Philip Pietersie Von Schuyler, who emigra-

Arent J. was united in marriage to his cousin, Swan Schuyler, daughter of Adonijah Schuyler. Their children were a son, John Arent, and a daughter Ann, who died in infancy. Arent J. resided in Bergen (now Hudson) County, N. J., on the original Schuyler estate situated on the banks of the Passaic River. John Arent married Eliza Kip, a daughter of James H. Kip, a merchant of the city of New York, to whom were born children,—Arent Henry and Harriet Ann (Mrs. Smith W. Anderson, of New York). By a second marriage, to Catherine Van Rensselaer, of Albany, N. Y., were children,—Angelica Van Rensselaer, John Arent, Robert Van Rensselaer, Jacob Rutson and Catherine Gertude. The death of Mr. Schuyler



occurred at the ancestral home in October, 1817. His son, Arent Henry, the subject of this biographical sketch, was born in the Schuyler mansion, on the banks of the Passaic, where much of his early life was spent. When a lad he became a resident of Jamaica, Long Island, for the purpose of pursuing his studies, and subsequently completed his education under the direction of Rev. Mr. Eigenbrodt. Returning again to the home of his parents, he determined upon the life of an agriculturist as the most congenial to his tastes, and at once became interested in the varied employments of the farm. The early death of his father threw upon him much responsibility, and made his assistance and knowledge especially valuable at this juncture. In the division of the paternal estate he chose that portion now the residence of his widow, located in Kearny township, Hudson Co. Here he erected, in 1827, a commodious dwelling, which was destroyed by fire in 1870, and at once rebuilt. The healthful pursuits of a farmer engaged his attention for the remainder of his life.

Mr. Schuyler was, on the 24th of April, 1828, married to Mary Caroline Kingsland, daughter of Judge Henry W. Kingsland, of New Barbadoes, Bergen Co., and granddaughter of Edmund William Kingsland. Their children are Henry Kingsland, married in 1859 to Ellen P. daughter of Anthony P. Valentine, of Spottswood, N. J., who has three children,—John Arent (deceased), Smith Anderson (deceased), Edwin Nesbitt (deceased); Harriet Anderson (Mrs. Sidney A. Schieffelin (deceased); Sarah Jauncey (Mrs. Van Courtland Van Rensselaer); Arent Henry (deceased); Richards Kingsland; Mary Caroline (deceased); and Catherine Gertude (deceased).

Mr. Schuyler as an Old-Line Whig, and later as a Republican, manifested much interest in the local issues of the day. He served as justice of the peace, filled the office of chosen freeholder of his township and held various minor positions. He found, however, little pleasure in the exciting scenes of a political career, and seldom abandoned, even temporarily, the congenial labor of the husbandman for the busy arena of politics. He was in his religious belief a firm Episcopalian, and both vestryman and warden in that church, to which he was zealously attached.

The death of Mr. Schuyler occurred on the 19th of May, 1878, shortly after the interesting occasion of the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of his marriage with Mrs. Schuyler, who survives him.

## CHAPTER XLVII.

### NORTH BERGEN TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

ON the 10th of February, 1843, North Bergen was set off, making two townships to cover the area before

covered by the township of Bergen. This was about three years after the creation of the county, which, with the present change, now consisted of Jersey City, Van Vorst, Harrison, Bergen and North Bergen. This township organized in April, 1843, with all the territory lying north of the Mill Creek and the New Jersey Railroad, and chose for its representatives in the county board Edwin R. V. Wright and John Tonele, Jr. Local interests and an increasing population prompted further subdivisions, and the territory so covered by North Bergen was parceled out as years went on, in making up several other municipalities. This fact is noted when we see Hoboken set off March 1, 1849; town of Hudson, March 4, 1852; Weehawken (in part), March 15, 1859; Guttenberg (partially), March 9, 1859; West Hoboken, Feb. 28, 1861; Union township, Feb. 28, 1861.

The courts began their sessions within this township Sept. 20, 1843, availing themselves of the conveniences then offered by the Newkirk House. The subsequent year Lafayette, the nation's guest, received an ovation here, being then *en route* to Newark. An elegant walking-cane mounted with gold, with a suitable inscription,<sup>2</sup> was presented to the hero. The address, by Rev. John Cornelison, on this occasion, concluded as follows: "As a tribute of esteem and veneration, permit me, sir, to ask the favor of your acceptance of this small token of respect, taken from an apple-tree under which you once dined, and which once afforded you a shelter from the piercing rays of noonday; and, although it possesses no healing virtue, may it still be a support. And may you, sir, after ending a life of usefulness and piety be admitted into the regions of everlasting joy and felicity." Large numbers of people gathered to welcome the hero, and to testify their regard for one whose example inspired no little courage and patriotism during the struggle for liberty and independence. On his reaching Jersey City he had already been presented to Governor Williamson. This event occurred Sept. 23, 1824.

**County Poor Farm.**—What in earlier days was denominated the Poor-House Farm had ceased to be an institution needed by a populated region showing three incorporated cities. Broader regulations must be made looking to a more complicated condition. Accordingly, as early as November, 1845, some thoughts were given to the subject of the future condition and requirements. Following these came estimates predicated upon the purchase and improvement of the property at Secaucus. That property consisted of two hundred and seventy-five acres, seventy-five of which were in a cultivatable state, besides woodland and meadow sufficient for all practical purposes, and an inexhaustible quarry of stone well adapted to

<sup>1</sup> By Hon. Anthony H. Ryder.

<sup>2</sup> "Shaded the hero and his friend, Washington, in 1779; presented by the Corporation of Bergen in 1824." The tree was near Hartman Van Wagenen's house, and the heroes had dined there during one of their visits to Bergen.



yield the Russ and Belgian pavement. The quarry lies at least one hundred feet above the level of the river and directly on its bank. The committee delegated to consider the subject of purchase in 1855 were Gilliam Van Houten, of Hudson City; John Sturges, Jr., of North Bergen; Charles W. Fisher, of Hoboken; Mindert Van Horne, of Bergen; Cornelius Shepherd, of Harrison; and John H. Platt, of Hudson City.

The committee found, among other matters, the poor-house and farm at Secaucus to be owned as follows: North Bergen, two-sixteenths; Hudson City, two-sixteenths; Hoboken City, four-sixteenths; Bergen, eight-sixteenths.

The recommendation to purchase the farm came eventually into operation, commissioners from these four municipalities gaining by a legislative act the needful powers in 1861, and the sale was consummated in February, 1862, the county taking the property in the manner, as years before, it had bought the plot where the court-house stands.

**Beacon Course.**—Turf matters gained no small attention from sportsmen far and near at the races in this locality. The course was upon lands purchased of John J. Newkirk, by Cyrus S. Browning and Hiram Gilbert. Large gatherings were convened when the noted steeds were announced to show their speed here. The course was eligibly situated, and eminent points in swift movements got notched at this course during the time it was in vigorous operation. "Dutchman" made a memorable record here Aug. 1, 1839. A large concourse witnessed this spectacle, and Hiram Woodruff, years afterwards, declared that "it was not by any means all that 'Dutchman' could have done that day." He rode the animal, and believed the people that saw "Dutchman's" exploit shared the same opinion. "Dutchman" achieved three miles in 7.32½. A running horse accompanied this trotter, the race being against time.

An achievement won by Lady Suffolk here, July 12, 1843, met with much notice. She outdid two competitors upon the track, and went one mile under the saddle in "the then unheard, even undreamed-of time, 2.26½." Beppo and Oneida Chief had been pitted against this mare. Succeeding this grand race a city chronicler says: "There were Lady Suffolk neckties, Lady Suffolk boots and Lady Suffolk bonnets. Everything and everybody smart and fast was compared to my Lady Suffolk." This performance by Lady Suffolk continued unsurpassed for a period of nine years. Tacony then beat the Lady's time by that half-second, and in four years Flora Temple stepped along, taking Tacony's chaplet by trotting a mile in 2.24½. Of course these were mere introductions to what the country has since exhibited. At the Beacon course Seneca Chief and Billy showed their speed as pacers, July 14, 1841; Dutchess, Cayuga Chief and Pleasure Boy tested their speed Sept. 19, 1842; Sir William, Ajax and Jersey Blue, Oct. 8, 1844; Lady Tompkins

and Amina, October 17th, same year. Moscow and Reality had a one-mile heat Oct. 6, 1854. In a hurdle race November 5th, same year, C. S. Browning was thrown from his horse and killed. The track ceased to be much frequented, became less and less popular, and got no credits for either speed or endurance during the later months of its career. The Grand Inquest took cognizance of it as a public institution, deemed it objectionable, made a presentation to the court of their sentiments, and the course gradually ceased to gain patronage—and went out.

**Frenchman's Garden.**—Lot No. 18, forms a part of the present Macpelah Cemetery, and was a part of the "Frenchman's Garden." Concerning this garden, I have met with the following poetic and somewhat sonorous accounts:

"In a mild and romantic situation on Bergen Creek, nearly opposite the city of New York, thirty acres of land were purchased for a garden and fruitery by the unfortunate Louis XVI., who, as proprietor, became a naturalized citizen by act of the Legislature."<sup>1</sup> This statement of Warden seems to have been based on a notice relating to this garden in the *New Jersey Journal*, June 27, 1787, in which it is said: "Part of this is at present inclosed with a stone wall, and a universal collection of exotic, as well as domestic plants, trees and flowers are already begun to be introduced to the elegant spot which in time must rival, if not excel, the most elaborate gardens in Europe. The situation is naturally wild and romantic, between two considerable rivers, in view of the main ocean, the city of New York, the heights of Staten Island and a vast extent of dismal mountains on the western side of the landscape." As "tall oaks from little acorns grow," so these exaggerated statements had their origin in the following simple fact: "On March 3, 1786, Andrew Michaux, in his petition to the Legislature of this State, set forth that the King of France had commissioned him as the botanist to travel through the United States; that he had power to import from France any tree, plant or vegetable that might be wanting in this country; that he wished to establish near Bergen a botanical garden of about thirty acres, to experiment in agriculture and gardening, and which he intended to stock with French and American plants, as also plants from all over the world. The Legislature granted his petition, and permitted him, *as an alien*, to hold not exceeding two hundred acres of land in this State.

"He came to this country fortified with a flattering letter of introduction, dated at Vienna, Sept. 3, 1785, from the Marquis de Lafayette to Washington."<sup>2</sup> "He was attached to the *Jardin des Plantes* in Paris. He brought with him the gardener, Paul Saunier, who took the title to the ground bought for the garden. The place was stocked with many plants and trees,

<sup>1</sup> Warden "Hist. of the U. S.," ii. 53.

<sup>2</sup> Correspondence of the American Revolution, iv. 115.



among which was the Lombardy poplar. From this garden this once celebrated tree was spread abroad through the country, and pronounced an exotic of priceless value."<sup>1</sup> (Winfield's "Hist. Hud. Co.")

Paul Saunier, the veteran gardener, lived to an old age. His house was upon the site that afterwards became Temperance Hall, the latter-mentioned edifice having been erected by John Shields, who was one of the ten members of the Board of Chosen Freeholders in the year 1848. Shields was likewise a member of the same board with John Hague, in 1850. Traditions touching Saunier are not scant, and accounts of his floral and pomological operations are somewhat interesting. One Anthony Parmentier is said to have introduced the potato in France; the gardener of one H. B. Pierreport the dahlia in America. Commodore Chauncey, it is said, introduced to garden cultivation on this continent, about the year 1812, the Lima bean. Taking the accounts touching Saunier's novelties, as related by old residents, we would find quite a variety of introductions by him. His activity in fostering and making thrifty exotic plants and shrubs was one of the characteristics of the man. Assistants were employed to collect local seeds, many of which were sent to France and in other directions.

What in common parlance is styled the smoking bean tree, had origin with Saunier here. There is one in front of the premises to-day that grew up from the old stump of a veteran tree that blew down some years ago. He had a thorn-tree upon his grounds, another tree that bore what the boys called the checker-pin, a nut having a flavor like that of the ordinary chestnut.

**Pioneer Tannery.**—Another industry arose in this immediate vicinity. It was toil in a different department, being that of tanning. One proprietor inaugurated the business in or about the year 1789, and carried it successfully on till about the year 1817. The tannery was a rod or two north of the Three Pigeons, on the east side of the Bergen turnpike, as that highway now runs. The structure was of wood, and some of its timbers were still to be seen so late as the year 1855. The dwelling of Cornelius Doremus, the prime mover in this business, still stands, it being an old-fashioned mansion of stone, located west side of the Bergen turnpike. Doremus had a store, hay-scales, a farm well-tilled, and took a prominent position both as a man of enterprise and of a sturdy principle. The land, coming into his possession by purchase towards the close of the last century, continues mainly with his heirs at this period. Mr. Doremus did not lack zeal nor public spirit, as evidences of this appeared in the gift of two lots for the purpose of a lecture and school-room. Subsequent evolutions of doctrine overtaking Mr. Doremus, with others using this property, caused considerable contention. The questions were intricate

and got into the courts. The fact was ultimately reached, however, that on separating themselves, Jan. 29, 1824, from the Classis of Bergen, those acting with the favorers of that dissolution ceased an allegiance where this property was vested. In this category stood Mr. Doremus and those representing him. Himself and the adherents to the new cause went to a new fold, and took none of the real property with them. "The law," remarked Daniel Webster, on the 10th of May, 1847, in one of his brilliant speeches, "is an instrument and means of instruction to the mass of the people, manufacturers, merchants, and farmers; acting as litigants, jurors, witnesses or spectators find it a useful school." No doubt, Doremus found some edification in the law. The veteran had one son and four daughters. Of the latter, two married and two continued single. Only one daughter survives at this writing. Her residence is in the city. As years passed the dwelling was tenanted by James MacFarlane, Jacob Willse, Ferris Scott and others. It is at present in the occupancy of Charles De Clyne.

**SMITH FAMILY.**—Another resident of New Durham mentioned among the older residents was Baker Smith. Mr. Smith lived on the west side of Bergen turnpike, a rod or two north of the Doremus dwelling. The ancient abode made way some years since for another house, now occupied by a son, Baker B. Smith. Yet many of the older inhabitants remember this ancient domicile, a view of which appears on the following page. Mr. Baker the elder died Jan. 7, 1853. After his demise the widow continued to occupy the premises with an invalid daughter. Here gathered many a social devotional meeting; the fashion of the times led the local worshipers to the house meetings on a week-day evening, and the social prayer-meeting of the little village circle often gathered here. The meetings, as years passed by, were attended by Elder Ackerson, Deacon Greenleaf, Dominies Perry, Hendrickson, Gibbs, Martin, Northam and others. A quiet serenity accompanied the gatherings mentioned here, and the chronicler who wrote the memoir of a resident of New Durham on one occasion might say of others, "He neglected not the public assembly of the saints, nor the meeting for prayer." Mrs. Smith survived her husband seventeen years. She closed her mortal career, aged eighty-six years. Her maiden-name was Elizabeth Sickles. Her marriage with Baker Smith occurred June 1, 1803. Five sons and five daughters blessed these nuptials. The eldest son, Enoch, a resident of New Durham, died Feb. 28, 1878, aged seventy-three.

**New Durham.**—When the little community and limited area of territory holding for years the name of New Durham earliest took that name cannot be definitely ascertained. What impressive incident suggested the name does not transpire. The English name of Durham, with the prefix "New," seems a

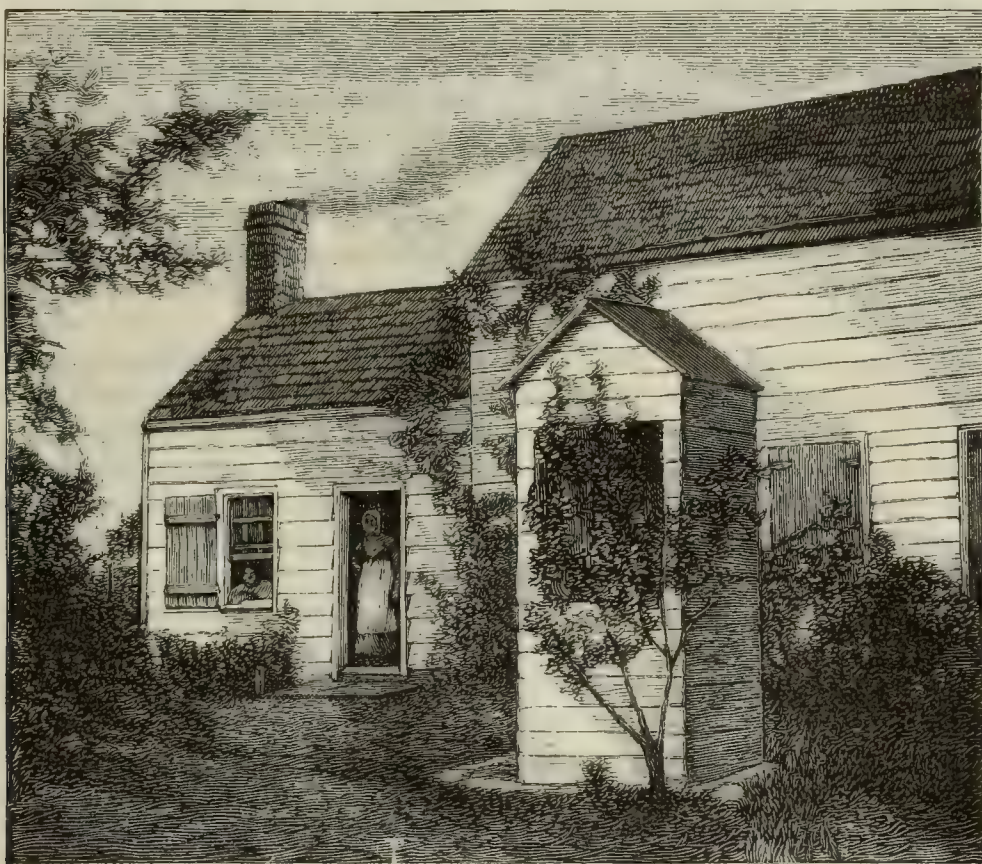
<sup>1</sup> Old New York, 23.



suggestive source; yet what immigrant announced that choice cannot be heralded. An ingenious origin is mentioned by one of the inhabitants. It is to this effect: that in days far back, singing-schools were popular here, and New Durham was a favorite tune. So lively a suggestion as this comes very rarely to mind, and carries with it plausibility. The cuckoo gives name to a bird through a transfer of sound. The katydid derives its designation in similar style, and the name under consideration grew out of the tune holding an intimate relation to the place. Such is the present postmaster's idea as to the derivation of the name New Durham,—the name of a tune once practiced at a singing-school here being applied to the place.

years ago stood a dwelling at one time occupied by a family named Masters. The scenery had its very fascinating attractions; few prospects could equal it. The writer remembers having heard the view here extolled, and has often noticed the especial features of the landscape. Few admirers of a variegated view would be otherwise than delighted with the prospect here enjoyed. The slope is to the east and south, and the stand-point referred to is near the northeast corner of Flower Hill Cemetery, at East New Durham.

**Agriculture.**—Agricultural enterprises are by no means isolated about this township. Mention is made of J. F. Furley, who bought the Van Gieson place about the year 1830. This is on Secaucus. Finley



THE SMITH FARM HOUSE.

**Topography of the Township.**—The topographical aspects of this township are various, mingling plain and meadow, hill and dale, rock and sand. Considerable quantities of the area attain extensive cultivation, being well calculated to yield very productive crops with but the ordinary amount of labor. Few domains of the same extent show such a diversity of surface. At North New Durham, southeast of the present toll-gate, is a sand-pit that yields superior building sand. To the north and to the south the soil is susceptible of an easy and high degree of cultivation. A rod or two west of the sand-pit a meadow may be seen having the darkest-colored mould. Towards the east, after ascending the slope, may be noticed a rocky ridge.

Near this site, a short distance to the west, some

subsequently, it is said, sold to another party, who afterward sold to Dr. Glover; Dr. Glover sold to Huber. Finley was a gold-beater, and made efforts to conduct the latter business here also, employing a couple of journeymen, with a brace or so of apprentices. Success was not, however, uniform with Finley; his style of farming encountered many mishaps. The California fever overtook him, and he migrated to the Golden Gate. A very interesting chapter, edifying to the reader, upon agricultural themes would emanate from Secaucus. Its cultivators of the earth were numerous and enterprising from an early period in our American history, and the results of their exploits have been more fortunate than in Finley's case. Then the De Motte farm, at the southern extremity of the present township's bounds, has its early history, like



that of Van Vorst, north of that farm. The homestead of the late Judge Sturges holds its recollections in many minds. The cozy garden of William Scott, where the late Samuel S. Day and his son, William T., located some twenty years ago, wakens remembrances. Scott<sup>1</sup> is said to have been the earliest market gardener who planted the Lima bean in this vicinity. Agricultural matters made headway under the guidance of Joseph Danielson, his brothers, James and William, and his brother-in-law, Evert Greenleaf, and Jesse Van Gelden. Enoch Smith and John Williams made the business profitable at their places. Others exhibited scarcely less skill. An exhibit made by a market gardener of the results of his labors—not including receipts from sales of milk and fruits—during the year 1866, shows: From sales of beans and peas, \$643; of potatoes, \$140; of garden produce, \$2920; of pork, \$85; of hay, \$109; of sand, \$900.

Few farms numbering their hundreds of acres evince more remunerative results than here; the fields of enterprise where the foregoing figures were worked out cover less than forty acres. Andrew Beck began operations here in the spring of 1856 as a farm-hand. By dint of industry he has become another exemplar of the fact that any pursuit followed with energy and conducted with tact takes a man to success. Beck resides nearly opposite the site of the Paul Saunier house. Mr. Beck confines his attention to market vegetables. For a few years he canned tomatoes grown on his grounds, but abandoned that addition to his yearly vocations. A considerable care for several seasons past has been given to his celery crop, an edible he was first to cultivate to any extent in this neighborhood.

**Blue-Bent Industry.**—At an early period considerable trade was carried on in blue-bent, cooper's flag and cat-tails. The blue-bent, like the other commodities named, is a production of the meadow land along the Hackensack River and the neighboring creeks. The flag was used for chair-mats, it being a material for making the rush-bottomed chairs. Blue-bent was early used in thatching barns and barracks, and in later years has served to make mats to cover the sashes of vegetable gardens and florists. The cat-tail industry gained the attention of a good many of the earlier inhabitants. That and the wood business employed the populace here to a considerable extent during the autumn and winter. The traffic in Christmas greens extended here somewhat during the months of November and December. The cooper's flag was usually cut in August and during the early autumn. The cat-tails were stripped during the cold weather. Some of the inhabitants showed great briskness in this work. It is said that the late John I. Earle, when a young man, stripped eight hundred pounds in the space of a single day, a feat very few persons have attempted, much less performed. The

bulk of these merchantables attained sale in New York City. Space is too limited either to make mention of those considerably engaged in that domain of labor or to extend our chronicles in the agricultural department.

**Pioneer Modes of Travel.**—Old residents refer to the years when the mail-coach was running from Hoboken to Hackensack, also to the era when the plank-road served as the highway for travel. They make mention of the toll-gate near Hoboken as tended by Willse, of the Hill-side toll-gate tended by Ryer. The present toll-gate is at North New Durham, tended by George H. Mabie since April 20, 1882. Among those having the stage lines were Edward Van Buren and one Vanderpoel. The accommodation coach was run by Peter Riker or by Edward Seeley. One Doremus blew the stage-horn, carried the mail and run a line of stages for many years. The stage halted at the Three Pigeons, in going to Hoboken in the morning and when returning in the afternoon. The terminus of this line was Hackensack. As the Hackensack route was relinquished an omnibus line or two succeeded for the shorter distances. The latter mode of travel, however, soon ceased, the conveniences attending steam-car travel superseding all others.

**Pioneer Training-Days.**—Recollections among the older citizens here leads them to mention the training days of years past. An annual parade took place in June of each year, when the militia, in their regimentals, won some little renown by going through the drill in open field. A recourse was had to grounds owned by Abraham Saunier, near the present railroad station. Here the gallant officers issued summer-day commands, and the rank and file took even steps, being armed and equipped as the law directs. The spectacle gained considerable notice, the populace appearing in large numbers to witness the display. Everybody admires the precise movement seen in the military march, and where the manœuvres are made for the purpose of instruction they are undoubtedly useful. Independent of all this, there are a number of advantages to be derived from keeping this branch of service abreast of the age in skill. Old residents mention military encampments within this township at different periods. One that attracted comment throughout the community took place near the Three Pigeons in the neighborhood of thirty years ago. It covered four days, beginning on a Wednesday and closing the following Saturday. On that occasion the beautiful pasture-fields about the broad Doremus manor, east side of the Bergen turnpike, were covered with white canvas tents. Martial music greeted the ears of the lookers-on now and then, and the whole array had attractions both for the ear and eye. Very great enthusiasm attended the showy gathering, as is usually the case at all military encampments. The commanding officers inspected and reviewed the forces in and out of drill. From all

<sup>1</sup> He died here March 29, 1857, aged sixty-one.



accounts the affair at times waxed jolly. Garry Day, the genial host of the Three Pigeons, appointed four aids, so needful was it for him to have assistance in meeting the lively run upon his beverage bank. It was sangaree here and julep there, otard in one direction and milk-punch in another. His efficient accomplices in doing justice to the crowd were Enoch Greenleaf, Egbert Post, Peter Vincent and William Young. Years after, even to this very hour, the great encampment near the old Three Pigeons will gain a lively remark from all who were there, as well as all who heard of its graphic scenes.

**Cricket Club.**—In the month of May, 1856, the little community here had occasion to note the formation of a cricket club. Quite a degree of earnestness succeeded its formation. Fortifying themselves by practice, most of the members attained considerable proficiency in the game. Monotony begets a dullness; the sport and emulation attending this exercise had their enlivening influences. Any close observer could discover the direct aim of such an active organization to be the elevation of the physical condition. The club, if not protracted in its career, never displayed more activity than discretion, nor more enthusiasm than strength. William Smith, president; John Seeley, secretary.

**Young Men's Association.**—The Bergen Woods Young Men's Association operated for a number of years, and about the year 1856 merged in the North Bergen Lyceum. Many of the inhabitants showed an interest in promoting this institution, and quite a considerable number exercised their talents in contributing to its entertainments. The older citizens about the township occasionally recur to the meetings, which were frequently attended by animating debates. Occasional lectures were produced by its members, or announced to the public through its agency. Its object was the promotion of a useful knowledge by mutual instruction. A record of the debates, some of which were upon local questions,<sup>1</sup> would fill many large volumes. Occasionally its proceedings, in view of local intertainment, were varied.

This lyceum had been inaugurated to do service. Its opening exercises occurred Feb. 6, 1856, and consisted of able addresses by Revs. W. V. V. Mabon, Leopold Mohn, Joseph Perry, and Hon. Washington B. Williams. The more festive associations were also attractive,—any local history would be most lamentably short-sighted if neglecting to mention the "Old Tops." An organization under this title continued in operation a number of years.

The gilded top wound up at the opening of the ceremonies was suspended from a centre piece in the ceiling. It continued to spin till the small hours, the social assembly meanwhile joining the top in all those

gyrations the poetry of motion is accused of suggesting. The 22d of February was the usual time for a festive anniversary. In 1856 this anniversary took form and got merrying at the Three Pigeons, the gathering there having an enjoyable festival. The custodian of the top was the veteran and genial Cornelius Day, who retains it as an heirloom, suggestive of a pleasant lang syne. Mr. Day was born Dec. 19, 1812. Himself and a shopmate, Henry Banta, have been noted many years as the early risers. Banta has been thirty-five years doing business at one establishment, and is said never yet to have been late. Neither was ever known to "run for office."

At one of the Old Tops' celebrations appeared a genial citizen, a local justice, holding his commission to administer justice in one of the municipalities of the county. His conversation soon proved him to be a cosmopolitan in sentiment and amply supplied with reminiscences of the past. His graphic accounts of early sleighing scenes seemed to bring the sleighing-party at once before his auditors. Accounts given by him made the roads leading through this township popular highways in the sleighing season. Here especially the admirers of the winter's carnival were wont to assemble, the Three Pigeons having been a trysting-place for these excursionists for a period now "time out of mind." He had met jovial parties here fifty years ago. There is at all times a large scope for enjoyment at such a season. The atmosphere is bracing; the bells are jingling; dashing steeds step speedily along; every class of society has at service a source of diversion; the happy voices of youth are heard; young and old, in fact, are gay, smiling, buoyant and free. Our clever talker would fain say hurrah! to the sleighing season.

**The Evening Class.**—Many residents here and there no doubt remember the evening class. The writer has seen somewhere a roll of pupils who were studying history in this region in 1856. Such an excerpt from the memory of the past would in all probability be attractive to many readers. Multitudes in the land recollect that they once were members of an evening class. At least a list of one of these, now an item of years gone by, our records permit us to publish: Peter E. Ackerson, John Cox, Edward A. Danielson, James Danielson, George D. Hassard, Job Seeley, H. H. Von Geahn, Paul Van Cleft, John Willse, William Wilmington.

At a popular meeting held at Buck's, on Bergen turnpike, Daniel Lake acted as chairman, March 30, 1857. At a meeting held 23d instant the following local committees were appointed: Bull's Ferry, Dyer and Mechler; New Durham, T. D. Eckerson, John Seeley; Secaucus, Adrian Post, Job Smith; Union Hill, Henry J. Rottmann, N. Goely; West Hoboken, A. Anderson, James Ludlow.

**Old Turnpike Difficulties.**—No history would measure the ground completely and neglect to name the contest with the Turnpike Company. When the

<sup>1</sup> One of these was, "Would a race-course be of benefit to the county?" On the affirmative, John I. Earle, Henry Allen; negative, Jacob Northam, Thomas Gardner.



latter came to run the roadway just south of the early Saunier site it met with a blacksmith-shop in the occupancy of Joseph Danielson. Mr. Danielson, according to all accounts, took umbrage at the proceeding; he determined to hold the forge where he had been accustomed to see it for many years. The corporation sought to remove it. Danielson demurred. Old people say the company removed the shop. Danielson put it back. The company at length got weary and allowed the road to remain abridged and abutted by the obstacle rather than litigate further. The old rookery, as many styled the disused shop, remained in the roadway many years. At the demise of Danielson the item of realty went, with others, to one of the heirs, who conveyed it to John Seely, Feb. 8, 1867. He passed it to the company, describing the property as "lot marked H, and known as the blacksmith-shop and the land on which it stands and covers, being about twenty feet square, and bounded northwardly, southwardly and westwardly by the Bergen Turnpike Company's road."

**North Bergen in the Rebellion.**—At the outbreak of the civil contest a war circular, couched in the following language, emanated from a delegation deputed to take action on the subject:

"*Inhabitants of North Bergen:* The War Committee of the township are deputed to say a few words to you upon the present crisis in the country's affairs. But a brief time ago and our town had no organization for operations in this work; in doing our part with other townships, special committees have been directed to call upon you for contributions, and you are earnestly invited to deliberate upon 'ways and means' at a public meeting to be held at the Old School-House in New Durham, October 15th, at 7½ o'clock P. M. Fellow Citizens! a formidable Rebellion is in the land; the institutions under which we have so pleasantly prospered are in peril. A just constitution is in jeopardy. The ship of State is menaced by a mutinous crew. Our President, with those in authority, should at no time seek succor or aid in vain; Loyalty to the Union must stay the hand of Treason, and put down an unreasonable effort to usurp the authority of the Government. Traitors have taken our Forts and other public property, closed the ear to the voice of patriotic duty, quelled the spirit of fealty to the Federal authority and set up a polity of their own, arraying themselves in a defiant and hostile attitude toward the general Government.

"In efforts to retake the public property, so stealthily seized, you observe the most rancorous and rigorous resistance; in endeavors to put the laws in force the Union authorities receive rebellious and belligerent buffets; calls to these recreant and ruthless sons of the Republic to return to their allegiance are unheeded. The mild influences of the Moral law avail not. The sound reasonings of the good old 'common law' restrains no rebel. The stern force of Military rule can be alone effectual against treason. 'An appeal to arms and the God of hosts' has been all that was left us. Those whom we once delighted to honor and were pleased to call us 'brethren' are now our foes. A sufficient force to make the laws respected is required. Demands upon patriotism are here, as money, 'the sinews of war' and men mighty in battle. To withhold that which you have as a power in war, is to give 'aid and comfort to the enemy.' By your military talent you exhibit how heroic and resolute you can be in deeds of fortitude, when leaping forth to the rescue; already our stalwart and valiant youth strengthen the arm of the Government in rebuking the seditious and subduing the foe that would dishonor our flag. A CITIZEN CAN HOLD NO INTEREST DISTINCT FROM HIS COUNTRY'S. Are you, fellow-citizens, generous to the Government that has hitherto nurtured you? Have you an earnest devotion for the general good? Can it be that any among you would show 'the white feather?' Will we hear your safe decision when the many are in council? Will you be prompt and ready in all emergencies? While amid the clash of conflict, brave sons are as steel against sedition, will not your means and your zeal and your energies be at the service of the Republic? Let us hope

that our township will be liberal to the levies upon its loyalty, and that its patriotism in this crisis will never be questioned.

"ABM. W. DURYEE,

"JOHN STURGESS,

"HENRY VON GLAHN,

"A. H. RYDER, *Secretary.*

"*Committee.*"

At the spring election in this township a ticket appeared with the American standard in its true colors, and measures were consummated by which the families of such men as enlisted in the military service should not experience the pressure of want. About this region, as in others, there were utterances made that neither pure patriotism nor the sternest loyalty could sanction. The sentiment of toleration, however, prevailed, and the injudicious expression had no further effect than is ordinarily the result of similar indiscretion. There is no better antidote to much of that sort of imprudence than to pass it by, allowing it to evaporate as something evanescent. Life with the dullard, as with the blind aborigines, passes away with merely the narrowest conception of the loyal dignity to which human nature, under more genial auspices, is led to aspire. The years of the civil war passed with a popular eagerness here to suppress the evil of insubordination. Among the martyrs to the country's cause, dying in the service, were Edward A. Danielson, Garret Earle, Joseph Greenleaf, John Snyder.

In his proclamation of Oct. 8, 1866, the President said, "The civil war that so recently closed among us has not been anywhere reopened. Foreign intervention has ceased to excite alarm or apprehension. Intrusive pestilence has been benignly mitigated. Domestic tranquillity has improved. Sentiments of conciliation have largely prevailed, and the affections of loyalty and patriotism have been widely received." And he adds, "these great national blessings demand a national acknowledgment."

**Autumn Holiday.**—Thanksgiving met with no ordinary celebration under these impressive circumstances. The aggregate of the populace must unite in a rendering of thanks. Without these, this central combination of thought, there is a repleteness of desolation. The tree needs something, the nourisher of its roots. The moon has a centre towards which it gravitates. The earth has a sun to sustain it, to bathe it in its beautiful light and give it warmth. So the intelligent creature derives life from, and renders his annual thanks to, the source of all goodness, the eternal Being, the benign Father. In 1613 a company of traders from Holland established themselves at the site of the present metropolis of which this region is an environ. Happily, with them came ideas in no degree tinctured with superstition. We have the best of evidences going to show the settlers in due time made spiritual matters objects of regard. They were careful to extend and to preserve "the blessings of education and religion."

The mind within a republic is active. We recog-



nize times for thought and for thankfulness. Intellect was not bestowed to lie dormant; its faculties merit exercise. More people die annually from a want of sufficient brain-work than from an excess of it. Many are inclined to think that it is good to give the mind full play, to expand the powers of thought by reading and observation. A great deal depends upon the mind's having its full share of activity.<sup>1</sup> In no department is it more sublimely exercised than when invoking the favor of heaven. Here it harmonizes with the most renowned of polities early engrafted upon our judicial system, and which marches in the front ranks of human progress. It is a system that bears inscribed upon it principles of everlasting fidelity to the recorded laws of God. No public sentiment extant, to any degree noticed here or in our vicinity contravenes these enunciations. Two stanzas of a metrical piece sung in one of the public schools within the township in 1857-58, yield poetic expression to pleasing ideas,—

“ May streams of knowledge flow  
Throughout the land,  
Thus shall the light of life  
All minds expand.

*Chorus.*—“ Long live America,  
Land of the free;  
Firmly stand, freedom's land,  
Long life to thee !

“ God save America !  
Oh, may she be  
O'ershadowed evermore  
Father, by Thee !

*Chorus.*—“ Long live, etc.”

**Testament Reading Class.**—The members of a Testament reading class, about the year 1857, within this township were

Samuel H. Greenleaf.	John J. Greenleaf.
George W. McDonald.	John H. Woolmington.
Charles W. Woolmington.	David T. Eckersen.
Edgar E. Perry.	Maria Chasmar.
Philip P. Smith.	Nancy Greenleaf.
George W. Stanton.	A. F. C. Holstein.
Alvah F. Perry.	Margaret Williams.
William H. Van Gieson.	M. A. Von Glahn.
John S. Eckersen.	E. M. Bridgman.
Charles W. Bullen.	Martha F. Sturges.
James Everson.	Euphemia Williams.
Adolphus Holstein.	Susan McDonald.
John Collins.	Penelope A. Smith.
Robert Greenleaf.	Sarah J. Danielson.
Henry Collins.	C. McDonald.
August Appel.	Anna M. Smith.
H. Ackerson, Jr.	Sophronia McDonald.
J. A. Danielson.	Mary E. Williams.
William E. Greenleaf.	

Attendance at this school, No. 4, at dates mentioned were as follows :

Boys.		Girls.	Boys.		Girls.
1857, May 12 . . . . .	37	16	1857, Nov. 3 . . . . .	36	18
1857, May 25 . . . . .	46	17	1857, Dec. 3 . . . . .	57	25
1857, May 29 . . . . .	43	18	1858, Jan. 4 . . . . .	47	21
1857, June 3 . . . . .	42	19	1858, Feb. 3 . . . . .	59	22
1857, June 15 . . . . .	46	21	1858, Feb. 10 . . . . .	60	30
1857, Oct. 23 . . . . .	35	19			

<sup>1</sup> The fact is, knowledge purified, refined, is the attribute of God himself.—*School Superintendent B. V. Collins, in School Report of 1856, page 36*

The following is a list of the meritorious awards attained by superior recitations, giving the date, class, prize and name of pupil gaining the award :

- 1857, Dec. 18.—Intermediate, “Youth's Day Spring,” J. H. Rowland.  
Dec. 24.—Number two, “Morning Ramble,” W. H. Post.  
Dec. 24.—Number one, coin, Robert Allen.  
Dec. 30.—Number four, “American Songster,” Samuel H. Greenleaf.  
Dec. 30.—Number five, “The Student,” Henry Collins.  
1858, Jan. 8.—Intermediate, “Classic Reader,” Winfield S. Danielson.  
Jan. 8.—Number three, “Class-Book,” William H. Van Gieson.  
Jan. 15.—Number three, “Normal Reader,” Sarah Jane Danielson.  
Jan. 15.—Intermediate, book of poetry, John E. Danielson.  
Jan. 15.—Number two, “Robin Red Breast,” Robert Ramsey.  
Jan. 15.—Number one, coin, Billy Danielson.  
Jan. 29.—Number two, coin, Samuel Masters.  
Feb. 5.—Number two, coin, George W. Eckerson.  
Feb. 12.—Number one, coin, Frederica Johnston.  
Feb. 19.—Number two, illuminated card, Catherine Von Glahn.  
Feb. 26.—Number one, coin, Egbert Post, Jr.  
March 5.—Number one, coin, William H. Danielson, Jr.  
March 12.—Number one, coin, Aaron M. Payne.  
March 19.—Number one, coin, Frederica Johnston.  
March 26.—Number two, illuminated card, George W. Eckerson.  
March 26.—Intermediate, “Robinson Crusoe,” Henrietta L. Smith.  
March 26.—Number three, “Robin Hood,” John Chesley.  
March 26.—Number four, “National Reader,” John H. Woolmington.  
April 2.—Number five, “Book of Fables,” Charles W. Bullen.  
April 30.—Number one, coin, Frederica Johnston.  
April 30.—Number two, illuminated card, C. Greenleaf.  
May 21.—Number two, illuminated card, C. Von Glahn.  
June 4.—Number two, illuminated card, P. E. Eckerson.  
June 7.—Number one, coin, W. Evert Greenleaf.  
June 7.—Number two, illuminated card, George W. Eckersen.  
June 7.—Number three, “Gulliver's Voyages,” S. J. Danielson.  
June 7.—Intermediate, “Martial Scenes,” Winfield S. Danielson.  
June 7.—Number four, “The Boy's True Joy,” Samuel H. Greenleaf.

**Educational.**—A view of the school interests taken in the year 1856 presented an exhibit of six districts, which were, excepting one, wholly within the township. There was but one township at that time having a greater number, and that was Bergen, which numbered seven, with an aggregate of thirteen hundred and eighty-five school children. North Bergen reported thirteen hundred and nineteen children. Hoboken and Harrison each numbered three districts, although the former exhibited four times more children than the latter. The report touching Jersey City showed one district, and yet the number of children there was more than four times the number reported by Hoboken. Two of the schools in the township here were each provided with two departments, the more advanced pupils attending in the one, and the primary pupils in the other. Such arrangements made eight public schools. The superintendent speaks of select and parochial shools. Among the former were those kept by Mr. Penfield and by Miss Augusta Fredericks.

**WEAVERTOWN DISTRICT.**—At present there is no district by this name. Quite a considerable number of scholars attended a school here many years. The frame building used as a school-house was removed when Hudson City became a separate municipality. The school-house stood alone as a solitary object a number of years at the southwest corner of the Weavertown or Bergenwood road, and the road leading



down the slope to Secaucus. The grounds about the premises had a rural aspect till the tide of immigration and real estate speculations wrought out great changes. An early list of the parents in this district and the number of school children, signed by trustees Jacob Newkirk and Thomas Taylor, will show the range of the district. The record is as follows :

Parents.	No. of Children
Mr. Kerrigan . . . . .	5
Mr. Masker . . . . .	1
Mr. Francois . . . . .	4
Mr. F. Eyth . . . . .	2
Mr. F. Guppner . . . . .	1
Mr. T. Roseman . . . . .	3
Mr. F. Schupp . . . . .	2
Mr. Julius Reichhelm . . . . .	3
Mr. J. Bernhammer . . . . .	2
Mr. A. Hollinger . . . . .	2
Mr. Stewart . . . . .	1
Mr. George De Motte . . . . .	4
Mr. W. Dietz . . . . .	1
Mr. Bottiger . . . . .	3
Mr. Dubois . . . . .	1
Mr. Jacob Newkirk . . . . .	5
Mrs. Heritage . . . . .	4
Mr. Seifert . . . . .	2
Mr. Kuhl . . . . .	1
Mr. Stone . . . . .	3
Mr. Weiser . . . . .	2
Mr. Sharon . . . . .	1
Mr. John Zabriskie . . . . .	4
Mr. Jacob Zabriskie . . . . .	2
Mr. William Adam . . . . .	2
Mr. Joseph Scott . . . . .	3
Mr. Thomas Taylor . . . . .	4
Mr. George Williams . . . . .	5
Mr. Jacob Anderson . . . . .	3
Mr. Robert Tweed . . . . .	1
Mr. Alexander Gambettie . . . . .	2
Mr. Walbecker . . . . .	1
Mr. Graffenhorst . . . . .	1

The designation given this region arose from a domestic industry at an early period in vogue among the inhabitants. Many of the dwellings of the people inhabiting that neighborhood were provided with the conveniences for weaving. The fabrics used were home-made. Citizens still residing there have recollection of this feature amongst the old folks, all of whom knew well the use of the spinning-wheel and to what purpose flax was raised. In conversation with a resident near by, at one time the occupant of the old stone house, she said recently she had been accustomed to spinning, the families all about there following that old-time industry. The girls there, when they married and migrated to new homes, in some instances took their spinning-wheels along with them. Of course the use of these machines had had their day, and other household conveniences soon sent them into the garrets, where many of the obsoletes remain to this day. As one of our poetic observers remarks,—

“ The pudding-stick, too, which our grandsires made,  
The broom, which they shaped in the birch tree’s shade,  
The distaff’s buzz, and the old quill wheel,  
The thump of the loom, and the twirl of the reel,—  
You see them rarely, and then they say,  
‘ Passing away, passing away ! ’ ”

**School Districts.**—The successive changes in township boundaries varied those of the school districts. By a supplement to the act dividing this township all the territory was declared to be one district, and authority was given in that supplement (which was approved Feb. 10, 1862) to subdivide the township

into four districts. These were created under the authority of that act, as follows: 1. Bull’s Ferry; 2. Secaucus; 3. South New Durham; 4. North New Durham. Another district (East New Durham, No. 5) came from a division of No. 4 a few years afterwards. The latest school census shows the number of children to be in No. 1, 206; in No. 2, 235; in No. 3, 346; in No. 4, 139; in No. 5, 144. The latest school erected is that of No. 5. Each district has its chronicles. Bull’s Ferry is memorable for being the site of the noted Block-House, a Revolutionary landmark. Secaucus is memorable for many Revolutionary events. Snake Hill, near by, is the seat of the county’s almshouse.

**Old Time Deer-Chase.**—Modern chronicles give us no moose-hunting. And yet in the far back the deer was not unknown in this region. There are still here standard representatives of the ancient monarchs of the forest. In front of the late Cornelius Doremus’ mansion and in front of the late Michael Fisher’s, along the Bergen turnpike, are two tall elms having commanding aspects. A brace of tall oaks and a noble elm are to be seen to-day on Richard Stanton’s place. Similar trees were numerous, from all accounts, in the Bergen Woods decades ago, and the deer was enjoying the shelter of these primitive occupants of the soil. Here the brisk animal reveled amidst the sylvan retreats of centuries gone by, a swarthy race sharing with him the vast area around them. How readily one at all acquainted with such scenes can conjecture the exhibitions presented here? The fine ear of the American moose is known to detect, even at a great distance, the snapping of the smallest twig or any noise foreign to the natural sounds of the forest.<sup>1</sup> Fancy a young quadruped startled by some alarm. Instantly you hear the twings snap and the rustling of his feet in the laurels, for he has the fleetness of the wind. It is easy to contemplate these beautiful animals in every variety of posture, whether in repose or in brisk action. Some are at the river’s brink supplying themselves with Nature’s choicest beverage; others may be seen grazing along the grassy slope; others stand serenely or loiter slowly, snatching a tuft of grass by the way. This is an animal that has often been the solid game of our North Bergen sportsmen, graphic accounts of the hunt being often narrated in the region. The venison feast of itself arises from expeditions to localities to which such sterling denizens of the wood retreated as habitations of our race have multiplied. A number of the native inhabitants still with us upon this mundane sphere, and, indeed, living at present within the bounds of the township now meeting notice, can portray the deer-hunt by a reference to incidents taken from their own experience. The moose so

<sup>1</sup> The least noise made by a hunter, such as the rustling of dry leaves or the breaking of a small branch, will be heard by this animal at a great distance, and will alarm it.



much admired in our American forests is a captivating animal,—one of the tenants of the wilderness 'tis a pleasure to contemplate. No other animal that runs in the woods is so difficult to approach, and few are said to equal the moose in swiftness. Its flesh is exceedingly good food, easy of digestion, nourishing and palatable. The two species of deer talked about making variable features from the moose comprise a common sort, and the red deer, or elk. The latter are well proportioned, have gigantic horns and present a majestic appearance. They shed their horns in February or March, and by August new ones are nearly at their full growth. They have branches extending front and rear. These noble animals feed on grass and buds and the twigs of trees. The flesh of the deer is tender and of a fine flavor.

Along the Hackensack the reports of fowling-pieces were frequent. Game there in certain seasons was abundant. James H. Earle is still an authority in matters referring to that region. Hunting is his hobby. He is a resident of New Durham, and holds trophies of his skill. J. Frazer Kinzie, of whose experience historians may still avail themselves, led his fancy in leisure hours to some extent in these directions. He has called the taxidermist to his assistance, and preserves a few mementos of his gunning days. Of these, with several varieties, still appear the robin, oriole and wren, with blackbirds, bluebirds and meadow-larks. Earlier observers talk of Conrad Rapp, whose skill and quickness gained many a partridge. He found the quail without difficulty. "I have seen him," remarks a neighbor, "come in with fifteen gray squirrels and other game." Conrad, it seems, made his living out of this pursuit for many years. He took to the hunter's life, and on Sundays the boys would make a visit to the hermit.

**Domestic Animals.**—Rearing of sheep is not among profitable speculations undertaken here. The animal is seldom seen here. The late Philip Greenleaf gave at one time considerable attention to the raising of swine, a business he relinquished at a subsequent period. No limited attention has been given to the cow in this region. The dairy at Secaucus and in neighboring localities sixty years ago gained a large measure of notice. Butter was among the common marketables going from this region sixty years ago. Milkmen now find a ready sale for most of the milk produced. Jacob Reiner has been twelve years in the latter business. In 1884 he was keeping about a dozen cows at his homestead in New Durham. He avails himself of the fine pastures in the vicinity. Henry F. Perry, for many years the keeper of a dairy, and residing at New Durham about thirty-nine years, confers upon a theme of this kind rather cheerfully. Mr. Perry claims to have owned a cow for forty-three years, and surely the animal he now has is a choice one. It is an Alderney, and his fifth cow of that breed. Finding a heifer he bought six years ago turn

out so well, he has become convinced that for milk and butter choice in quality no breed excels the Alderney. The Holstein and other breeds may, he says, yield a larger quantity of milk; yet the quality of that milk is by no means the same as is the quality of the milk of the Alderney cow. The cream and the butter are correspondingly superior. Engaged in the dairy business at one period were Van Dine, at Secaucus, and Samuel Peck, at Bull's Ferry. The business has been energetically pursued by David Van Vorst, of Weavertown, and receives at present considerable attention from Samuel H. Greenleaf, of North New Durham.

**Pomology.**—Both at Bull's Ferry and at Secaucus much attention was at certain periods given to orchards. In fact, the fruit-tree received the care of the early settler to such an extent as to evoke the frequent comment of a successor. The area is not limited altogether to the places named, where care was shown in this art. Traces of the early planting of fruit-trees are scattered all over North Berrien. A few of these were years ago obliterated by incursions of new enterprises; yet here and there stands a straggling sentinel, telling of the departure of his companions. The old apple-tree is a familiar expression in this township. One is readily seen without going very far. The old folks sedulously guarded themselves against any future apple famine. Some of this fruit was very fine. The orchards of the late John Meeks were supplied with trees that bore very choice fruit. At Baker Smith's old place were fall pippins, the Van Dine and other superior apples. The Doremus, the Downer, and the Job Allen property, the Post farm, at Secaucus, the Peck place, at Bull's Ferry, Van Vorst's, near West Hoboken, were all noticeable in this particular. The orchard of Mr. Richard Meyer, but particularly that of Mr. R. Stanton, at East New Durham, deserve notice. That, too, of Mr. Williams, and the orchard of Mr. Wragg, at North New Durham, merit mention as yielding excellent apples. Mr. Duryee in 1844 had an unusually prolific yield from the orchard then on his farm. The apples he has are chiefly Newtown pippins. In the autumn and winter of the year just mentioned Mr. Duryee sold at least four hundred barrels, the fruit being all in fine condition and fit for shipping to foreign ports.

Of other fruit, as plums, quinces, peaches, Mr. Duryee has no market supplies. His pears—hurt by the blight a few years ago—are now fine. He names among varieties the Bartlet, Duchess and Vicar of Wakefield. By the way of cherry sales, the neighbor of Duryee, W. J. Danielson, can have few peers. His yearly crop is heavy. He sold last year (1884) eight thousand pounds. He mentions among his varieties the Black Eagles, Dickemans, Napoleons, Ox-hearts, Richmonds and others.

The cranberry and the wortleberry are indigenous here. The latter, commonly called the huckleberry, may be found in large quantities about the Secaucus



swamps. There are two or three varieties of this berry, the blueberry being the largest and of the finest flavor. All the garden fruits gain considerable cultivation in this latitude, as currants, gooseberries, lawtons, raspberries and strawberries. John McFarlane, of South New Durham, is zealous in cultivating the latter. Dr. Seidhof, some years ago, gave considerable care to the cultivation of the grape. He edited a work on the subject and superintended a nursery for several seasons. Robert Seimer, of North New Durham, has quite an extensive vineyard. It is upon a high slope. Wild grapes grown in wet localities are not compared to those grown in dry soils. The wild grape here has a thick skin, hard pulp, large seeds. The cranberry improves in many respects by a transfer from marsh to upland. As to grapes, by culture in dry situations the seeds and skin become less large and thick and the pulp almost disappears. So early as 1839, or thereabouts, J. W. Paulus, subsequently a resident of this township, made known a method, inaugurated in Hamburg, of forcing grapes in hot-houses. The method embodied three features,—it required no outlay after the first year, did not weaken the vine and produced ripe fruit in the middle of the winter.

**Sociabilities.**—Records of cordial gatherings of the young folks could be made very elaborate. Years ago the social chat was sometimes carried on in the Holland language; less so, however, here than in South Bergen. The late Thomas Rosman (he owned and occupied of the old stone house at Weavertown) was among the number who conversed in that lingo very fluently. He was, like many a neighbor of his far and near, a devotee to whatever is styled social. The occasion for raising a new building was at one period made a social event. Neighbors collected together, the work was done, and a little festival followed. What was called a husking-bee often had social features. These meetings were sometimes hastily formed, and young and old united not the less merrily on that account. At the work there was a quiet way pursued. Yet in the sports there were pranks enough to diffuse good cheer. Old inhabitants mention the quilting-party and the sewing-circle as having had their pleasantries. Birthday-parties and holiday occasions won the social attention. Neighbors name the nuptials of several of the older residents as having been celebrated with some degree of festivity. Good cheer was abundant at the Huyler abode in 1856, the occasion being the marriage of Michael I. Fisher and Mrs. Sophronie Huyler. Mrs. Huyler was a daughter of Thomas McDonald. Miss McDonald was born at Deas' Point, well known throughout the community; and the evening entertainment is still spoken of by the guests that participated in it. The host and hostess upon that happy occasion did the honors in the most acceptable style. Mr. Fisher was many years a resident of New Durham. It was his custom to gather his friends around him on the first of the year, a famous festal

day with him. The family-circle convened at the homestead was on that occasion a scene of sociability. Children and grandchildren joined in the festivities.

Mr. Fisher was frequently a member of the township committee. He was one of the grand jury first convened in Hudson County. He represented the township in the Board of Chosen Freeholders during the years 1846 and 1847, and served at one period as the treasurer of the county. Occasionally a jaunt took his fancy, and his subsequent account of that tour was always interesting to his auditors. A few years since a granddaughter of his, Miss Tracy, passed a year or two on a visit to the East, taking Japan among the countries through which she traveled. Upon her return she exhibited the curiosities of travel gathered on the route, and her grandfather evinced considerable interest in these and in the narrative of her travels. The present history set before our readers is to some extent indebted for facts gleaned from Mr. Fisher's memory. Fisher Avenue in the town of Union and at New Durham were named in his honor. The old gentleman met friends socially on the occasion of his eighty-sixth birthday, April 29, 1880. His death, which was that of a patriarch surrounded by attentive kindred, occurred the following November. The dwelling he occupied was assumed by the West Shore Company a year or so after his demise, and it served in the occupancy of that company for an office, in which the engineers matured their plans. Mr. Fisher left two daughters, one a resident of the township. The dwelling she occupies is one of the most eligibly located among the residences that are rural and suburban within the county. It is some distance from the highway, occupying an elevated site, with fruit and ornamental trees dotting the declivity front and side, and altogether just the home one would choose who desired a sylvan abode. The curtilage includes ample grounds that are carried to a high state of cultivation. North of this dwelling are the fine residences of A. M. Duryee and of James McFarlane, and to the south are the dwellings at one period occupied by the late John Lovet and his son-in-law, the late D. H. Wilson.

In Taylor's history of the ancient township of Bergen allusion is made to the marriage occasions. The twain made one, with a mirthful escort, go in a procession, the whole company singing by the way. Similar events no doubt took place within these bounds, and recollections are revived by this reference. Graphic accounts and such as enliven the social circle are often those making reference to nuptial events, and of narrations of this nature the neighborhoods hereabouts have their full share.

Among social gatherings might be mentioned donation visits by Rev. Joseph Perry, Nov. 13, 1855, and by Rev. L. Mohn, Dec. 10, 1856; the nuptials of Joseph Fahys, April 19, 1856; the birthday festival by C. Drescher, the florist, Feb. 26, 1857; a ball



at the Saint Nicholas (now Granton) Jan. 20, 1857, the same host entertaining the Old Tops, February 23rd, same year. On the 22nd of February, 1856, the Red White and Blue Association figured at a ball at the New Durham Hotel. Committee of Arrangements, Abraham D. Greenleaf, Henry Allen, Garret D. Lozier, Edward A. Danielson, George T. Bath and James Wilcox. Social parties were gotten up occasionally to visit distant points of attraction or to witness some metropolitan drama. The former included a view of Niagara, the fair of the American Institute, the latter "Mazeppa" and "Meg Merriles;" "Metamora" also, Oct. 16, 1855. Festivals, hilarious celebrations, house-warmings, picnics and surprise-parties came and went among the ordinary incidents of the day. These are, with other methods of social recreation, the recourses had for enjoyment.

**Indian Springs.**—These springs are upon the westerly slope, north of Tyler Park and betwixt Paterson plank-road and the railway. There are other springs, each going by the name of the Indian Spring, in several localities throughout the township. At East New Durham there is one upon the premises now in the occupancy of Richard Meyer, and at South New Durham upon lands of the late James G. King. About the latter spring, for many years, there grew quantities of fine water-cresses. The waters of these springs may be said to hold a reputation for purity and clearness, and in warm weather a welcome coolness. Old inhabitants who are familiar with these springs join in a recommendation of them.

**Early Architecture.**—Accounts show the most primitive styles. Here and there one saw the log-house. The larger frame buildings showed what is styled the hipped roof. Where a stone house was erected there was usually an overshot or projecting roof. Beneath this appeared a front stoop, and in some instances a piazza extending the entire length of the building. The later houses were usually of one story, with a garret. Many of the houses had a kitchen extension, smaller in its dimensions than the main building. Ceiling with the modern plaster was an after-innovation; in these antique dwellings the upper beams, usually of oak, appeared to the eye. These and the lower surface visible of the garret floor were whitewashed, painted or colored by protracted time and smoke. The usual appendage to the kitchen was an oven, in which a weekly batch of bread, cake and pies was baked. Frequently the barns were of fair size. Near by were the hovel and the corn-crib. The roofs of the barns were thatched in some instances, as were those of hovels and of barracks. The latter, instead of being inclosures for the resort of soldiers, were the entrepôts for the farmer's hay or straw. In fact, that was the local designation for the depository of the crop of cornstalks, as well as that of straw and hay, and these objects were often observed upon the open salt meadow and in the corners of cultivated and grass fields.

**Cemeteries.**—The ancient graveyards attached to several of the homesteads are of some interest to the antiquarian. With the outcome of speculation in real estate changes occurred, and here, as elsewhere, even a graveyard has taken to itself wings. The principal private burial-ground now is that of the Smith family at Secaucus. The burial-ground of Hoboken was removed to the township about the year 1857. Changes were made at Grove Cemetery in 1869, the widening of Bergenwood road causing the appropriation of a portion of its area to highway purposes. Additional territory was bought for this cemetery afterwards. The earliest interment within this cemetery was in 1845. There are, besides this, four other cemeteries. Macpelah Cemetery and Hoboken City Cemetery are on the east side of the Bergen turnpike, in North New Durham. Weehawken Cemetery is in South New Durham, north of the Old Secaucus road, and Flower Hill Cemetery is located west side of Bergenwood road, at East New Durham. The last-named is an incorporation revived. The plot, which covers ten or twelve acres, was recently fenced, and the entrance is provided with a tasty Queen Anne cottage erected of stone, and in the occupancy of the cemetery superintendent.

Improved aspects show here a contrast to the old-time graveyard. The better instincts of human nature have given charms to the burial-plots, a care and a tidiness being shown the place of sepulture not so observable in the earlier epochs of our history. Preparations were observed by plot-owners during several years past to make impressive floral scenes, the exhibit being in many instances decidedly attractive during the pleasant season. When the colder weather comes an evergreen decoration takes the place of the flora-blooming period, and thus the circuit of the year finds these cemeteries presenting becoming aspects.

**Necrology.**—But a glance at a record of this description will lead the reader to meditate upon the mutations of history. About the year 1861 may be noted the death of Smith A. Freeland, an efficient town clerk here. He was still a young man, and died of consumption. Same year died Job Smith, of Secaucus, aged sixty-four; his son Job, aged twenty-nine, died in 1865. Issachar Cozzens died in the month of April of the latter year. Cozzens had lived here when the township was still without its prefix "North," as he moved here from New York nearly fifty years ago. Another old resident died in December, aged seventy-six,—Abel I. Smith, of Secaucus. The year 1867 had quite a notable mortuary record. In the month of June, John I. Earle, many years the assessor and local magistrate; in August, at the homestead of the late Job Smith, Edward Hagen, who had resided at Secaucus for a few years; in August occurred the death of Walter Weldon, after encountering an attack of Asiatic cholera. This demise was succeeded by that of James Cox.



Quite a shock came to the inhabitants by the sudden death of John S. Mackrel, well-known as a resident of New Durham. Though an old inhabitant of this county he was a native of Jamaica, L. I. A death almost coincident with his own was that of Governor John A. King, the two having been boys together.

**Highways.**—No little care was bestowed upon the conveniences of transit here from very early periods. The "short route through the woods" as time passed on took shape in substantial roads. In the days when Revolutionary events occurred here of a stirring description some labor had been already given to the roads. At a time running remotely back, road masters had their districts, within which they were to keep the roads in repair. Adam Boyd, whose wagon conveyed passengers from Hoboken to Hackensack in 1783, said the roads were good. As the highways verged to the Weehawken ferry, then in operation, considerable travel was noticed on those highways, the farmers from a region many miles around taking their produce by these routes to market. The by-roads leading to the principal thoroughfares were more primitive, and often rough and narrow, being rather cow-paths than roadways.

Bergen turnpike, incorporated in 1802, was constructed under the chartered power, and continues as a highway upon which toll is collected till the present time. In 1852 planks were laid all along its route, it becoming then known as the plank-road. It was soon followed, however, by what was styled the Paterson plank-road, a highway that has become within a few years a county road. Planks are now superseded by crushed stone, several years having elapsed since the worn-out planks were taken off both of these thoroughfares. The first-named turnpike—now pretty well macadamized—is the main avenue traversed by teams going from Hackensack to Hoboken. A highway over nearly the same route existed before this company was chartered. In relation to the Paterson turnpike, a considerable distance traversed by that roadway was new, it being opened about the year 1854. The roads leading into these main thoroughfares were for many years under supervision of road masters elected yearly at the spring town-meetings.<sup>1</sup> Under an act passed by the Legislature and approved March 17, 1875, duties before incumbent upon road overseers are now performed by five commissioners of roads. The office is held for one year, the incumbent being limited to his district and to the direction of the township committee. The sum to be raised for working roads is an amount fixed by the town committee, set forth by public resolution, posted thirty days before the annual election in the spring.

That amount is the maximum sum to be voted for, and when adopted no more is expended than the district is entitled to "under the apportionment of the general township tax." Ordinarily two thousand dollars have been ordered, and the five districts have shared *pro rata* in labor expenditures for repairing the highways annually. About sixteen thousand dollars have been expended upon the roads of the township since that law went into operation. This is exclusive of outlays by the Board of Chosen Freeholders in erecting bridges and culverts upon the local highways in and about the township.

**Local Government.**—A town committeeman is chosen from each of the five school districts. The election occurs in April of each year, when a township clerk, collector, assessor and other local officers are chosen to serve for the following year. The committee meet at Town Hall the first Saturday in each month, and oftener when needful. Among the duties incumbent upon a committee here are

- 1, To make out annual tax warrant; 2, to frame and enforce ordinances; 3, to name commissioners on special improvements; 4, to fill vacancies in local offices; 5, to locate pounds and appoint their keepers; 6, to grant licenses upon application by inn-keepers; 7, to audit reports of overseers of the poor; 8, to choose a treasurer and collector of arrears; 9, to fix amount of bonds to be given by local officers; 10, to supervise record of township accounts; 11, to estimate prospective outlays on roads; 12, to specify and audit yearly reports; 13, to order payments for and supervise road repairs, etc.; 14, to confirm special assessments; 15, to report redemption collections for the year.

The earlier records of the township are primitive and crude, whatever may be attained of them. Many are with the missing. The records deemed in many instances valueless by the early officials went at random, and got at loose ends. There were no efforts shown to maintain any order in the local register. Public business took its yearly tramp, having nothing but caprice to fix the locality for transaction, or, while the township was more extended in its area, popular convenience was considered; for instance, North Bergen's collector in the year 1859 sat to receive taxes, December 10th, at Guttenberg, P. Schelpf's; December 12th, at Union Hill, J. Reinhart's; December 14th, West Hoboken, G. Van Vorst's; December 15th, New Durham, B. S. Earle's. Even subsequent to the division of the township, in 1861, a similar line of proceeding was followed. In 1865 the commissioners of appeals sat at the North Bergen Hotel east side of Paterson plank-road, November 28th. The collector sat December 5th at Bull's Ferry Hotel, December 10th at Sigler's New Durham Hotel, and December 16th at C. McCollum's Hotel. The elections were held at one and at another hotel year after year, as the majority of ballots determined at the yearly town-meeting. In particular instances, there was considerable rivalry exhibited by contending Bonifaces, each striving to outdo his competitor for the choice to be thus determined. By an act approved April 3, 1873, authority was granted to the municipal corporation to purchase a suitable public

<sup>1</sup> The landing road from the turnpike to Newark Railroad Station was secured by the New Durham Railroad Station Association, A. H. Ryder president and T. D. Eckerson secretary. Three conveyances were executed June 27, 1870.



hall, and here the public business has been transacted ever since. The location of the hall is central, on the east side of the Bergen turnpike, and close to the boundary line betwixt South and North New Durham. The edifice has ample accommodations to meet the requirements of the township. At the conclusion of the fiscal year, April 4, 1874, the accounts stood, showing,—

Resources . . . . .	\$42,192
Outlays . . . . .	31,133
Balance consisted of,—Town Hall and furniture . .	5,070
Old accounts (due) . . . . .	2,630
Cash balance . . . . .	3,359
	<hr/>
	\$11,059

The committee that year were James McFarland (chairman), Andrew Beck, Henry Smith (till Dec. 20, 1873), Gebhard Brane till April 4, 1874. In 1875 the township committee delegated A. H. Ryder to compile the acts relating to North Bergen, a work completed August 21st, that year.

An annual statement audited by the township committee, April 1, 1883, makes the assets \$30,359; liabilities, \$4290; balance, \$26,068. The township committee that year comprised Abm. Dwyer, chairman, from District No. 4; and District 1, Patrick Bracken; District 2, John Weigand; District 3, John Sullivan; District 4, Albert Woringer. Serving by appointment in lieu of Bracken, Edward Lennon filled the position for District 1.

The published report made April, 1884, shows proceeds from declarations of sale assigned, \$4938; from tax sales, \$1600. The cash balance from all sources, \$10,174. At item of current expenses the receipts show, \$3741; disbursements, \$3330; leaving a balance, \$411.

**Fire Department.**—The department here comes from a voluntary organization, instituted May 15, 1865. The assemblage then met at the house of George Bruce, Jr., organizing as a hook-and-ladder company.

John J. Ackerman.	Enoch Greenleaf.
Henry Ackerson.	C. McCollum.
Peter E. Ackerson.	M. McCroskery.
Andrew Beck, Jr.	J. B. McCroskery.
George Bruce, Jr.	James McFarlane.
Seba Bogert.	Egbert Post.
Jacob Day.	Robert Randall.
William T. Day.	A. H. Ryder.
William Day.	G. H. Saunier.
T. D. Eckerson,	John Seeley.
James Danielson.	Andrew J. Sigler.
P. B. Everson.	William Wilmington.

At a meeting held Jan. 15, 1866, an act was adopted by sections and submitted for action by the Legislature, entitled “An Act to incorporate Excelsior Hook-and-Ladder Company, No. 1, of New Durham, Hudson Co.,” the same being reported at a meeting held April 2nd to have received the Governor’s signature. Lot, truck-house and apparatus were at the company’s service in June, at which time membership had increased :

Henry L. Buswell.	G. D. Lozier.
A. J. Charles.	Harvey Wilkins.
C. Downer.	George Von Glahn.
William T. Hoyt.	John B. Williams.
Mitchel S. Williams.	

The truck-house is just on the eve of concluding the second decade of its existence. The efficiency of the organization,—the *esprit du corps* shown for a protracted period,—can be gathered from the fact that the company still remains at “the call,” amply accommodated with all appliances for sterling duty. The building is eligibly located, a short distance from the Town Hall, and the truck is kept in good trim for service. The establishment has its sombre and pleasant reminiscences. At the loss of a member, suitable and impressive action has been taken, and in an instance or two the organization exhibited a benevolence not ordinarily attributed to similar institutions. Too much space would be occupied here were an attempt made to enumerate the social festivals of this company, from which radiate the pleasantest of memories. Sufficient to state that a picnic was held at Rock-Cellar Park, in July, 1866. The third annual picnic of the company was held at same park, Aug. 13, 1868. A picnic was held by the company at Schuetzen Park, Sept. 9, 1873. The company celebrated Washington’s birthday by having their sixteenth annual oyster supper and hop, Feb. 22, 1881, at William Walbaun’s hotel, New Durham.

**Business Operations.**—Besides agricultural pursuits before mentioned and quite extensive operations in floriculture,<sup>1</sup> this township has been the arena of considerable activity in other departments of industry. Within a score of years past the register of manufacturers included H. Altman, F. Brauback, G. W. Coolbagh, Gustav Foerch, George Kahlert, Henrick W. Lehing, cigars; Theodore H. Conkling, matting; Robert B. Russell, furniture; P. L. Schweinfurth, vinegar; Richard Stanton, pyrotechnics; David Walker, gold leaf; James Ware, clothing.

This record is considerably extended by a view of local business from more varied stand-points: Andrew Beck John W. Bricher, canning; John G. Earle, Thomas D. Ecerson, wheelwrights; Philip Emmerick, butcher; John F. Kinzie, mason; William Miller, cattle broker; John Merz, John Steinbrenner, express; Joseph Tetze, smoking tobacco; Frederick Tonges, walking-canes; Henry H. Von Glahn, John Willse, builders; Joseph Wilson, shoes.

Manufacturing of glue by Charles De Clyne, of New Durham, merits mention, while that of silk fabrics is extensively carried on at Homestead, the firm established there having airy and well-ventilated buildings amply fitted for the employment of several hundred operatives. The silks made by the Givernauds may be said to have a ready sale. Three edi-

<sup>1</sup> Many bouquets are made up by florists here for the New York market, J. Steiger, of Bergenwood Avenue, and others giving considerable attention to this industry.



fices are in the occupancy of this firm at Hackensack, at Homestead, and at West Hoboken, Hudson Co. Atienne Givernaud, the elder of the two surviving brothers, resides here, devoting his entire attention to the business. Another manufactory is that of inks by the Messrs. Underwood, sons of the late John Underwood, who established themselves here upon the demise of their father, in 1882. The chemical laboratory is the building at one period used by Charles Bene as an ostrich-feather factory, and subsequently by R. Stanton in manufacturing fire-

piano-fortes. There are five persons employed about the business, and the capacity admits manipulating there from four thousand to six thousand deer-skins per year. Steam-power is in use there, and the water supply is from an inexhaustible artesian well upon the premises having a depth of ninety feet. The establishment was represented at the Paris Exposition of 1867 and at the Philadelphia Centennial of 1876.

CHARLES DE CLYNE.—The De Clynes are descended from a Huguenot family who fled from France



*Chas. De Clyne*

works. The Underwood concern made an exhibit at the Philadelphia Centennial in 1876, and at the Paris Exposition in 1878. The remaining manufactory to be mentioned is of a business running back more than three hundred years in the family of the present proprietor, Richard Meyer. He succeeded to the business in 1873. It was established first on this continent by his father, C. F. W. Meyer, at Philadelphia, in 1846, removed to Union Hill, 1863, and to the present building, south side of Fisher Avenue, New Durham, 1868. It is the business of tanning all kinds of buckskin, the specialty being the buckskin for

on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and one branch of whom settled in Schwarzburg, Sondershausen, in Saxony, where Albrecht De Clyne, grandfather of Charles, resided. He was by occupation a farmer, and at one time burgomaster of the town. His son George was a native of the same town, where he followed the calling of an agriculturist, was inspector of a large estate and resided until his death. He married Dorothea Teschner, a neighbor by residence, to whom were born children,—Charles, Theodore, William, Frederick and John,—of whom the subject of this sketch, and his brothers Theodore and



Frederick are the survivors. Charles was born on the 24th of June, 1821, in Schwarzburg, Sondershausen, and in youth became a pupil of a school of forestry, where he acquired proficiency in engineering, mineralogy and botany. He remained at this school two years, and afterward continued his studies under private auspices. The revolution having been inaugurated at this time, Charles De Clyne's love of freedom led him to sympathize with the Republican party, and made his escape from the country a compulsory measure. He fled to America, from whence, after a brief period of industry, he sailed for France. While a sojourner in the latter country his attention was directed to an examination of its paving system, and the superiority of the Belgian pavement over that of any other method made a profound impression on his mind. Returning to America, he obtained a contract for the introduction of this pavement in New York City, but through some unfortunate complications with a partner, was forced to abandon his project. This system of pavement has since been used in this city with marked success. Mr. De Clyne having met Dr. Leibig, the chemist, engaged with him in the study of chemistry, and was pursuing this profession at the outbreak of the late war. He enlisted in the Third Battalion of Artillery, New York State Volunteers, which was later transformed into the Fifteenth Regiment Heavy Artillery, New York State Volunteers, and continued in active service until the close of the conflict. He participated in various engagements, was made a lieutenant and attached to the staff of Gen. Thomas D. Doubleday, and later, on receiving promotion to the rank of captain, was appointed by Gen. Halleck inspector-general of defenses south of the Potomac.

On retiring from the service, Mr. De Clyne made New Durham, Hudson Co., his residence, and embarked in the manufacture of glue, in which he is still engaged. He was married, in 1854, to Miss Helen Klien, daughter of Christian Klien, of North Bergen. Their children are Caroline (Mrs. Abram Kittel), Theodore (a veterinary surgeon and graduate of the Columbia College School of Veterinary Surgery), Gustavus (who is associated with his father in business), Emma, Helen, Emil and Clara (twins). Mr. De Clyne is in politics a Republican, but has declined all political preferment other than trustee of his school district, to which position he has been chosen for the third term. He was educated in the faith of the Lutheran Church.

**Post-Offices.**—The earliest postmaster mentioned was Henry Ackerson, who was appointed and a post-office established at New Durham Feb. 6, 1845. The post-office in Ackerson's care was located west side of the turnpike, opposite the Three Pigeons. It was afterwards, about the year 1863, removed to its present locality, and Thomas D. Eckerson appointed postmaster. A post-office was established at Homestead a few years ago, but has been discontinued. Another

is located at Secaucus, near the iron-works in operation there.

**Public Resorts.**—In June, 1866, Col. McDaniel assumed proprietorship of the Agricultural Grounds at Secaucus, contemplating exhibitions of an attractive description at the race-course. The colonel brought from Virginia a considerable stud, with a retinue of black servants, and lived here as he had been accustomed to do in the Old Dominion. Time glided on, and he discovered less chivalry than he anticipated; the members of the Agricultural Society saw less patronage; the consequence was that the institution passed into oblivion. A few exhibitions, none starting in endurance or speed, gained some degree of notice, and this is all that need be noted of the Secaucus grounds as a public resort. Beyond similar entertainments loomed up the parks, far preferable for their varied diversions. Of these resorts there are three within this township: Floral Park, Rock Cellar and Schuetzen. The first, since under the care of Chevalier, has had several proprietors, all of whom have made it more or less inviting as a summer resort. The tenth annual Platt Deutsche Volksfest occurred Aug. 25, 26 and 27, 1884, at the Schuetzen; at least sixty-five societies, whose members are from the north of Germany, joined in this summer festival. Hardly any conceivable prank escapes the crowd at such a gathering, and but a single purpose is aimed at, and that is sportive enjoyment. A display of fireworks accompanies the evening's performances, while there is no end to the most exhilarating music. That resort has met with no limited degree of encouragement, its picnics, concerts and festivals attracting multitudes to its gates. Where such gatherings occur one could scarcely anticipate a uniform regard for decorum. Occasional irruptions must happen in the dizzy pursuit of amusement.<sup>1</sup>

The other park, if less a centre of attraction than the Schuetzen, still has its many allurements. Located on elevated ground, and made by the late Adolph Meckert as charming as good taste could make it, the resort has been extensively appreciated. A legion of picnic-parties may be said to avail themselves of this pleasant resort. The Helvetia Rifle Club met here twenty years ago, and Rock Cellar has many a refreshing event notched among its chronicles not easily to be effaced. The park is provided with its shooting-gallery, a platform of ample dimensions and a commodious hall, the surroundings having rural features. William H. Steinbrenner has done the honors as the host at this establishment many years.

**Private Libraries.**—Some one says, "The man of genius dwells with men and with nature; the man of talent in his study; but the clever man dances here, there, and everywhere, like a butterfly in a hurri-

<sup>1</sup> By act approved March 25, 1873, special police powers were given a justice of the peace in the township to enforce order.



cane." An American poetess, referring to her library, remarks,—

"This is my world, my angel-guarded shrine,  
Which I have made to suit my heart's great need."

Only an enumeration of the local libraries, with an approximate estimate of the volumes, is allowed under a pressure for chronicling space. Besides two, those of Charles Siedh of and Xavier Stoppel (in the German and ancient languages), the more notable private libraries here have been those of Issachar Cozzens, 700 volumes; Charles Downer, 600 volumes; W. V. V. Mabon, 900 volumes; James S. Parsons 600 volumes; A. H. Ryder, 1100 volumes; W. P. Wright, 1700 volumes.

**Churches.**—By a publication issued more than half a century ago, we learn of one whose conversation here was declared to be "truly spiritual and sweet,"—one who was considered among the good, that in his day and sphere adorned the doctrine of grace, wanting not the notable mark of a saint of God. He is said to have possessed remarkable modesty and meekness and genuine excellency. Old inhabitants recognize at once a reference to Bradley Randall, who resided here from the spring of 1811 till the autumn of 1825, his death occurring October 25th of the latter year, aged thirty-seven. Randall was upon the committee having charge of building the lecture-room, a convenient, cozy, cheerful-looking structure, many years in service at New Durham. The edifice was used mainly for church and Sabbath-school<sup>1</sup> for the space of a decade or two. It served afterwards for a district school-house.

The churches now within the township are those of four denominations,—the Grove Church, at New Durham; Baptist, at New Durham; Methodist, at Bull's Ferry; Church of the Sacred Heart, Bull's Ferry; Reformed Church at Secaucus. The latter, organized in 1883, is without an edifice. The corner-stone of the Reformed Church at New Durham was laid on Tuesday, March 30, 1847. The edifice, since called Grove Church, was dedicated September 1st, same year, and is located west side of Bergenwood Avenue, upon the hill-slope east of the site of the old lecture-room at New Durham. A consistory room and a parsonage were erected subsequently, the latter being completed during the summer of 1850. The committee delegated to make the purchase of grounds comprised Ebenezer Deas and John Morgan, who had an interview with the land-owner, Mr. Zabriskie. The result was a procuring for church purposes of the four or five acres covered by a grove of forest-trees. William V. V. Mabon, D.D., served this congregation from Oct. 6, 1846, till a year or so ago, when he was chosen a professor in Rutgers College. Dr. Mabon contributed his zeal in the establishment of this church's missions, of which

those at West Hoboken and at Guttenberg are the more prominent. At this church, on the evening of the 11th of November, 1883, there were held, in commemoration of the four hundredth birthday of Martin Luther, the following order of service:

1, Organ Voluntary, George Egbert; 2, Selection by the choir; 3, Invocation, by Rev. Mr. Jones of the Baptist Church, Union Hill; 4, Hymn No. 1, "Our God our help," (the congregation joined in the singing); 5, Apostle's Creed, "Gloria" (all united in repeating); 6, Scripture Lesson, Psalm 87, "Let the words of my mouth," by the choir; 7, Address, by Rev. William H. Scudder, of Grove Church, New Durham; 8, Address by Rev. Mr. Crawford, of the Methodist Church, Union Hill; 9, Hymn No. 2, "Blow ye the trumpet" (the congregation joined in the singing); 10, Address by Rev. Mr. Justin, of the German Reformed Church, Union Hill; 11, Address, in German, by Rev. E. P. Luippold, of the German Methodist Church, Union Hill; 12, Prayer, in German, by Rev. F. Sievers, of the German Baptist Church, Union Hill; 13, Luther's Hymn, No. 3, "A Mighty Fortress," "Ein feste burg" (the congregation joined in the singing); 14, Address by Rev. E. N. Harding, of the Baptist Church, New Durham; 15, Hymn No. 4, "All hail the power," (the congregation joined in the singing); 16, Prayer by Rev. Alexander Shaw, of the Reformed Church at Guttenburg; 17, Doxology, Old Hundred, "Praise God from whom all blessings flow;" 18, Lord's Prayer by ministers and congregation; 19, Benediction; 20, Postlude, by George Egbert.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH AT NEW DURHAM was dedicated June 1, 1856, Rev. H. C. Fish, of Newark, delivering the dedicatory sermon. A great deal of energy was displayed by Rev. Joseph Perry in bringing this edifice to completion. Anterior to the occupancy of this church building the congregation worshiped in a small lecture-room located south side of the old Secaucus road, a little west of the Bergen turnpike. The two-story brick school-house of District No. 3 at present occupies that site, the frame-building having been sold and removed.

THE METHODIST CHURCH at Bull's Ferry was erected upon land donated by John G. Seaton, one of the veterans of the war of 1812. An itinerant system governs the ecclesiastical arrangements in vogue here, and old residents name many exhorters and clergymen who officiated here during the four or five decades just elapsed. Few alterations occurred in this church since it was erected. It is a frame building, located south side of Bull's Ferry road, a short distance east of Bergen Line Avenue.

CHURCH OF THE SACRED HEART.—The corner-stone of this church was laid in 1872. It is a frame edifice built upon the hill-slope, a little way west of the River road, not far from the county line. Rev. Francis O'Neill has officiated here since June, 1880, the same pastor serving the congregation of St. Joseph's, Guttenburg, and occupying a dwelling contiguous to the latter church.

**Recent Progress.**—The pressure of events arising out of operations conducted by the West Shore Railway Company make a lively chapter in this township. Where, a year or so ago, agriculture was pursued in a quiet way, the track is laid and the locomotives move many times a day to and fro. A round-house has been erected, machine-shops are in operation, and a counting-room is established and a

<sup>1</sup> The venerable E. Deas alludes to a habit of accompanying his children from his dwelling at Deas' Point to the Sunday-school here.



station put up, where but a brief period since one merely noted the ordinary household arrangements, with the domestic and social customs of the times.

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

### UNION TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

ALL the territory included within this township was a portion of the region early known as Bergen woods. Eleven separate localities are particularly mentioned in the preamble of the act to create the county of Hudson; yet no allusion is made to this region. On a reference, in a society report for 1853, to what is now termed North Hudson, no localities at that time familiar here, are noticed.

An act approved Feb. 28, 1861, dividing North Bergen into three separate townships, gave existence to the township of Union. Under subsequent acts the town of Union and the town of Guttenberg were set off from this township, making present boundaries: the north line, south line of Guttenberg; the south line, north line of the town of Union; west line, Dalleytown or Bergenwood road, and the east line, the Hudson River. The second section of the act of 1861 sets forth original bounds and is the primary source of the name given this township.

Besides a compact settlement styled West New York, the localities here familiarly known as Brower's Point, Oak Cliff, Weehawken ferry vicinity, the upper part of Dalleytown and the Quarry Grounds are all within this township. The latter grounds are commons on which thirty cows were seen grazing on the morning of May 21, 1884. Horses and goats here roam at large with the domestic fowls. Here and there is a verdant slope or grassy knoll, upon which appears the floweret and herbage common in this latitude, and in its season, the wild thyme. Quarrymen and the block dealer are, however, working vast changes here, and the rock pit, pool and piles of stone chips show their fields of industry.

**Early History.**—At the early points marking historical aspects and events this region abounds in forest and river scenes and incidents. Without going farther than the memory of some old people here extends, the materials are ample in descriptive features.

Upon the river and its margin are spectacles and prospects varied from those of to-day; and over the land, whether valley or hill top, the diversity is as broad. One can scarcely realize that a change so radical has occurred; we have merely to look at the region as it was by attending to those who can de-

scribe it, and then take its appearance as it presents itself at the present period.

The region was noted for gigantic trees. One is apt to stare when the dimensions of some of those trees are given. Vast quantities of the timber and the lumber taken from the forests growing at one period here were used in ship-building.

About the year 1820, Benjamin Westervelt bought seventeen acres of land from Gen. Ives, who had purchased the land for the heavy timber upon it. Considerable white oak grew there; it was cut and rafted down to the East River.

The heavy timber and undergrowth were very thick. "The region was a wilderness when I was a boy," declares an old resident. "The hogs ran wild in those days; the common way in the autumn was to hunt them with dogs. My father-in-law one fall killed five handsome hogs; they never had a mouthful except what they got out of the woods. So dense was the forest that I often got lost when going out gunning. The cows had bells, or you never could have found them."

The heavier logs were hewn, and many were got upon the river. Saw-pits were serviceable here and there. A great deal of wood was cut by the cord and taken to the city, where it served as fuel. In those days the folks did not think of coal, the use of wood as fuel being general all over this region. An elderly dame says, "When we first came here, more than thirty-six years ago, neighbors were far apart. It was all woods then, and there was scarcely a man from here to Bergen that hadn't something to do with wood-chopping."

An effort was started to establish a saw-mill at Falco's pond. The enterprise, like the mill at Swallow Barn, dwindled, and it would be a tedious labor to elucidate the scheme. The locality is now in the occupancy of L. Sargent, mentioned elsewhere.

The woods and thickets herein named had their attractions. The kiskatom, the mocha, the butternut, the chestnut, were here in abundance. Wild raspberries (the blackcaps) and blackberries were, in their seasons, also plentiful. Game is spoken of by old settlers. "Out all night for a coon," had occasionally the significant announcement that there was zeal shown in hunting. Complaints were made now and again that coons were destroying the corn crops. Rabbits and squirrels were numerous according to all accounts; and, as for the feathered tribes, munificent narratives show sumptuous fare on game by early residents about the area now covered by Union township. One would think nothing of shooting two and three high-olders at a shot off a dogwood tree. These birds, with robins and wild pigeons, were plentiful in Dickie's woods and about Price's property. "I have known," is the remark of an old resident, "the gunners to shoot five or six dozen robins in a short time; I have myself shot twenty-eight or twenty-nine wild pigeons before breakfast."

<sup>1</sup> By Hon. A. H. Ryder.



The river region was a resort, too, for game; Michael Carley, who died in his eighty-second year, about twenty-two years ago, had a taste for the sport of gunning and made it a source of profit. His sons were excellent hunters, too, and more than one gained a great reputation for skill in this direction. The Carley boys had their hunting-dogs well trained, and old inhabitants are accustomed to mention their exploits in woodcraft. "My brothers," says one of the two daughters of the veteran, now living within Union township, "were fond of gunning on the land for pigeons and robins; basketfuls of these birds were sold by them in the city market. Father was more partial to the river. I've seen him with a white cap upon his head, with gun in hand, walk down to his little white duck boat, get in and paddle quietly to within gun-shot of these water-fowl. He used to fetch plenty of ducks home. The pillows and beds in our house were made of duck feathers, and they made beautiful beds. Occasionally," the daughter adds, "he had the luck to get a wild goose."

As the axe of the woodman completed its work, and river and harbor and dock improvements advanced and extended, other scenes are witnessed where these exploits transpired.

**Old and New Ferry.**—Thirty years have elapsed since the first steps were taken to establish what has been long recognized as the Forty-second Street ferry. In the first flush of the enterprise no little consternation was evinced on observing the following article in the columns of a metropolitan paper. The delicate thrust, so adroitly executed, merits attention at this period. Like the enterprise of Fulton, the invention of Morse and a million other adventurers, it is always seen that no proposition comes up leading to risk and outlay without some criticising comment intended to discourage the measure. The *New York Evening Express* of April 6, 1852, says,—

"We have had sent to us a copy of a bill, passed by the New Jersey Legislature at its last session, and signed by the Governor on the 25th ultimo, incorporating the Weehawken Ferry Company. The corporation consists of William Cooper, Rodman M. Price, David Allerton, Francis Price, Elijah Ward, Dudley S. Gregory, Barney Bertram, David Biddam, Lorenzo W. Elder. The act empowers them to establish a ferry between some suitable point or points in the city of New York and a point north of Deas' Point, in the county of Hudson, with power to build boats, wharves, piers, bulkheads. It is also enacted that the capital of said company shall be half a million of dollars, divided into shares of fifty dollars each, certificates of such shares to be deemed personal property. Other provisions customary in acts of this character are formally made. The act is to continue in force for thirty years, but unless the company within five years from its passage shall have established a ferry and have the same in operation so as to accommodate the inhabitants the act shall be void. We are not read up in the details of this new enterprise, but it strikes us that if the object of the new company is limited to the accommodation of the inhabitants, they will have a very easy task to perform, for about the only inhabitants one finds at Weehawken just now are some venerable oak and elm-trees. As it is presumed they don't intend to emigrate to New York, the question is very generally asked, Where is the patronage to come from that is to offset the proposed outlay of half a million of dollars?"

In June of the same year, under suburban improvements, the same journal remarks:

"Nowhere in the neighborhood of New York has improvement been more rapid, or in better consonance with good taste, than along the Hudson River on the Jersey shore, north of Hoboken."

Books of subscription for the stock of the Weehawken Ferry Company were opened at the Otto Cottage, in Hoboken, May 9, 1853. A prospectus setting forth the natural advantages of the regions, with other facts, had been extensively circulated. The New York Common Council, by resolution, approved by the mayor July 9, 1856, directed that a ferry be established from the foot of Forty-second Street to the New Jersey shore, and authorized the comptroller to advertise and issue a lease of the ferry privileges for a term of ten years. Under this resolution, Comptroller Flagg sold the lease to Francis Price, Aug. 19, 1856, at the bid of fifty dollars per year for the ten years, and steps were taken to make the ferry enterprise effective.

The original officers of the company were: President and Treasurer, William Cooper; Executive Committee, Francis Price and Louis Becker, with Secretary, William W. Niles. As a board of nine directors appears the persons already named and Garrett H. Stryker, Jr., Rodman M. Price, Gen. Elijah Ward, Barney Bertram and Dudley S. Gregory. The slips, houses, boats and other adjuncts necessary to a ferry were yet to be provided, and the ferry got in operation in 1859. The current receipts for the month of August, 1865 were \$3131; and the same month of the following year \$2955. In September of 1866 they were \$3247. In February, 1867, the gross receipts footed up \$2007, and in March, \$2230. For July and August, 1869, they showed a total of \$5790.

A considerable area of real estate was purchased by Judge Price, the pioneer adventurer in ferry matters, from Anthony Ludlow, John Ludlow, William Gormot, Mead and others. Price occupied a cottage on the peak of the hill, at a locality termed the Cedars, from a plentifulness of that species of trees upon the premises. He erected of stone a land-office, and began an edifice designed for a sumptuous dwelling, which afterwards became a saloon, the mansion never reaching completion. Quarry operation and the work performed by a steam stone-crusher in that vicinity effected many alterations. After vacating the homestead, the place passed through various mutations, the cottage being burned down; and the stone of which the new mansion was built was put into an outward shape and utilized for other purposes.

The ferry was managed during several years by Nathaniel Dole, and passed afterwards into the possession of the Midland Railroad Company, a corporation that has consigned it to what is now popularly known as the West Shore Company. The new ferry at the tunnel entrance serves the car passengers conveniently, while the old ferry at this writing affords greater facilities to the inhabitants of this locality



passing their business hours in the city. The old ferry company at one period had a boat that served as a cattle-boat, vast numbers of cattle being conveyed to the city by this ferry. The stock-yard company conducted business for a few years just north of the ferry landing. The Belgian blocks manufactured by the thousand, the bulk of which have come off the ferry company's grounds, are taken by teams over this ferry to the metropolis.

**Road Improvements.**—The second section of the Bergenwood road lies on the west of this township, and the assessment was reviewed Sept. 29, 1875. The following is a report of work done by the contractors, and amount assessed for same:

Retaining wall, 395 cubic yards, at \$2.70 . . . . .	\$1,066 50
Drain, near Station 79, one third of cost . . . . .	97 30
Drain No. 2, 129 feet, at \$ .90 . . . . .	116 10
Drain No. 6, 44 feet, at \$3.60 . . . . .	158 40
Rock excavation, 14,115.24 cubic yards, at \$2.30 . . . . .	32,465 05
Earth excavation, 7,016.61 cubic yards, at \$ .45 . . . . .	3,157 48
Amount. . . . .	\$37,060 83

"Excavations were mainly at points south of entrance to Fisher Avenue, opposite land of Louis Sargent, Esq.; also at a locality some distance south of lands of William Cox, Esq.; also at points north and south of property of Jacob Gunsett, Esq. Boulders on the road measuring one cubic yard and upward were considered as rock excavation.

"Respectfully submitted,

"JAMES GARDNER,

"ANTHONY H. RYDER,

"GEORGE SNEATH,

"Commissioners."

"Aug. 30, 1875.

Although conspicuous ponds appear within this township, there are no prominent bridges. The Bergen Line Avenue is a nearly central highway within this township. To improve this road, steps were taken in 1871, beginning by a petition from the following line-owners asking for the passage of a legislative act:

Malachi Cannon.	Daniel S. Rooney.
Henry Grimm.	Fred. Hohmann.
Frederick Kramer.	Michael Furlong.
John Pahl.	John Noe.
Michael P. Wallace.	Henrich Noll.
George Hues.	Thomas Purdee.
Henry Ullrich.	Christopher Wade.
William Elliot.	George Fisher.

The desire of the inhabitants set forth by the petitioners met with only temporary opposition. The prospect of having a more easy communication with Bergen County and of having a substantial avenue with a width of eighty feet was too attractive, especially where the roads had been so neglected as they had been in this latitude. The act approved April 4, 1872, contained fourteen sections; the facility for progress seemed to smile upon the measure; and, although many changes occurred in the working force of the commissioners, the purpose gained accomplishment within reasonable time. An assessment was confirmed by the commissioners Dec. 10, 1881. The commissioners in service at that date were John Reid, George P. Schinzel and Stephen Quaife.

**Prominent Business Interests.**—Conspicuous here looms up the ice traffic, an industry covering a little

over one decade. In the present year there are five establishments: Meckert, 4; Schmitt, 4; Dobbs, 2; Wehnke, 2; Peters, 4. The figures designate the number each owner has of ice-houses, the fourth and fifth are located west of Bull's Ferry road, the third east of Bergen Line Avenue, and the first and second east of the Bergenwood road. Albert Littlefield began the business in 1871 as pioneer; he was subsequently joined by one Files and afterwards by John A. Ross. These firms were brief in the term of operation, and Files gained the business, holding it for a year or more. Meckert took possession in December, 1878, and continues.

HERMANN MECKERT was born in Saxony, Germany, Oct. 29, 1846, came to this country September, 1870. He married, Feb. 15, 1872, Rosamond Algaier, a resident of this township and a native of New York City. The ice business is the sole concern of his busy hours.

The florist business has been conducted many years upon the old Falco Place, where Mr. Sargent propagates the rose. His operations are mainly confined to the several varieties of this flower. In some seasons he joins to that line the making up of bouquets for the city market. Similar business is conducted by Mr. John Collins, upon the premises located north of Pierce Avenue and east of Bergenwood road. On the latter road, Henry Steiger conducts a thriving business in pot and cut flowers, having two hot-houses in operation. He began in May, 1881.

**Early Residents.**—Among the earliest settlers here was John Muller, who is a native of Baden, born May 6, 1828. Remaining in New York City the space of three years after his arrival in this country, in 1846, he then proceeded to the city of Buffalo; again came to New York; married, in 1855, Elizabeth Bischoff, also a native of Germany, and settled here in 1857. He remarks that when he made this locality his home there were here "plenty of game and a great many trees." The roadways were few and rough. A foot-path led from the lower end or Dalleytown, where the recent Bergen Line improvement begins, and came over to Kagel's, on the Bergenwood road, near the present Pierce Avenue. Muller soon added to his bakery commodities suiting a grocery, and progressed in business.

The cottage of Charles Schultz was early a rendezvous for the local gossips about West New York. Charles was an early settler, visited California and his native Germany during his residence here; and most of the neighbors had a good social footing with this citizen of cosmopolitan habits and ideas.

Schultz's Garden is well tended, and his attention has been directed recently to improving real estate.

Theodore Ristow, jobber in seed, leaf and Spanish tobacco, took up his residence here in 1866 or 1867. Ristow was born in Prussia, April 12, 1842; came to this country in 1858, and married here his present wife, who was also a native of Prussia. He began the



business now engaging his attention in July, 1868. He erected the buildings on the premises where he lives in 1867, and has since erected a block of eleven dwellings east side of Maarkens Street.

Metha Grimm, relict of Henry Grimm, has a conspicuous store on the west side of Bergen Line Avenue, just north of Dalleytown. Her late husband, who died in 1877, showed eagerness to second all efforts ensuring local improvements.

James H. Symes located a lumber-yard near the Guttenberg line, upon the west side of Bergen Line Avenue, Sept. 2, 1882. An office, sheds and dwelling were erected, and he entered at once upon the management of an energetic business.

A little to the west and south of the last-named place, upon the slope ascending Tower Hill, stands the studio of Henry Melrose, the landscape painter. From the site he there occupies a commanding prospect presents itself at this time, the view ranging over New York Bay, the vicinity of the Narrows, Staten Island and the Orange Mountains.

**Centennial Fourth.**—This memorable day won the notice of a patriotic populace here. Perhaps no township of its size in the country shows more flag-staffs, and on gala-days more flags, than does Union township. A committee of arrangements had served efficiently on the centennial anniversary. The people of the several localities in the region united in a parade and patriotic demonstration in the morning. Early in the afternoon, according to the announcement, exercises at the Hudson County Park consisted of the reading of the Declaration of Independence by Frambach Frederick, Jr., and an oration pronounced by A. H. Ryder.

The themes dwelt upon in this park oration referred to the aspects of the country, comparing 1776 with 1876. Evidences of advancement were set forth and the number of changes wrought during the century witnessed as well in this locality, as the entire land.

**Township Officers.**—Governing this municipality is a township committee consisting of three members, elected annually at the spring town-meeting. This committee, assisted by a township clerk, also elected yearly, supervise the general affairs of the township.

At the meeting of the joint committee held at Hudson County Park House, March 20, 1879, the township was represented by Town Committeemen William H. Schmidt, Cornelius Healy and Charles Wurtz, Jr. The joint committee, after adjusting and determining the separate assets justly pertaining to the township of Union and to the town of Guttenberg, submitted to the inhabitants their proceedings by a publication covering seven pages, and dated the 31st day of March, 1879.

The township committee for the year 1884 were Messrs. William H. Schmidt (chairman) Michael Furlong and Garret Fink. Thomas McCormack is the township clerk, the present year being the second he has served. The chairman of the town-

ship committee, William H. Schmidt, has served several terms as a committeeman of this township and was a member of the joint committee in 1879. Born in Saxony, Germany, in May, 1834, Mr. Schmidt emigrated to this country in 1851. He carried on a business in New York City for eighteen years, excepting about eighteen months which he passed in military service as a lieutenant in the Fifty-fifth Regiment New York Infantry. Mr. Schmidt married, in 1853, a native of Bavaria; has had four children, all of whom reside within the township. He removed from the city in 1869, and erected the house on the east side of Bergenwood or Dalleytown road, where he has since lived. Mr. Schmidt is the proprietor of the Palisade ice-houses, buildings re-erected in 1884 and he continues the ice business, which he has successfully conducted since 1873, besides attending to a landed estate, to the future improvement of which he looks forward with interest.

Residents of this township as now constituted appearing in the Board of Chosen Freeholders, may be mentioned: Michael Henry, 1884; Hugh Mooney, 1866; Francis Pollock, 1865.

**Miscellany.**—The entire area of this township is thought to have been owned at an early period by Bergeners, among whom were Van Vorst, Van Horn, Newkirk, De Mott and others. Plots were purchased by men of enterprise, surveyors employed, and maps marking out building lots numbered and located and announced for sale. Among these maps are "Map of West New York," 1855, giving localities of lots on both sides of Jefferson and of People Streets; "Map of eighty-two building lots" filed July 5, 1856, showing lots on Bergenwood road, Washington Street, Jefferson Street, and Pierce Avenue; "Map of Property surveyed by William Hexamer, surveyor, 1867," showing lots on Washington Street and Jefferson Street, West New York. As years have elapsed these maps have multiplied, so that at the present time very little of the area of this township can be said to be without map illustrations, denoting the "building lot," though the building itself be in a distant future.

The summer abode of the late D. S. Gregory, at Oak Cliff, meets occasional mention among old inhabitants; it has, since his death, been in the occupancy of agents connected with the stock-yards. The locality had many attractions while the Gregory family possessed, it and the earlier incumbent, Jacob Brower, tilled the soil, making the property no little source of profit. The river-front, called Brower's Point, gained its name from this tenant, whose home was there for many years. The owner of the property was Van Vorst.

Some distance below or south of this place was a stone dwelling built by Mr. Comstock, who had bought the land of Cornelius Van Horn, son-in-law of Garrabrant, the original owner. Comstock resided there for the space of a year or two only.



It was about the first of August, 1840, that a large whale came up the river. "I recollect the circumstance," says an old narrator, "as though it were yesterday; the bullets shot from father's gun glanced off, or seemed without any effect; at any rate the monster continued his way up the river."

For several years, in the earlier history of Ferry incidents a great deal could be chronicled concerning gunners. During the summer and autumn too, no scant number of target companies gave their salutes to this township. For several years in fact, it seemed to be the special resort of similar excursionists; especially while Dave Pollock—as he was familiarly styled—stood at the head of an establishment near the shore. That clever Boniface, a native of New York, had the attractive quality and genial nature that gave him great popularity with these crowds. Year after year, his roomy pavilion near the ferry won the notice of many hunters and marksmen coming from the city for practice or for a hunt. Pollock's brother Frank followed him, and the vicinity of the ferry, for a considerable period of time, had a galaxy of brilliant resorts, each vying with the other.

Among the military veterans residing in this township is Henry Dumar, who served three years as a private in the New York Fifty-fourth Regiment Infantry, enrolling himself August 13, 1862. J. Scherer, enlisting in September 1861, also served nearly three years in the Ninth and nearly three months in the Ninety-seventh New York Militia, having the advantage of heroic experience at Belle Isle, at Gettysburg, South Mountain, Winchester, the Wilderness, with other places, where the contest was the thickest.

**Charitable Organizations** have the convenience of a very commodious hall corner of Pierce Avenue and Polk Street. At present two institutions meet at stated periods here, conducting their proceedings in the German language and co-operating with members admitted from another locality. The edifice, serving also as an inn, exhibits a sign, "Union Assembly Rooms by Garret Fink." Here also the township committee holds many of its meetings. (Fink is serving his second year as a committeeman. He was born in Westphalia in 1850, and accompanied his parents to America in 1853). He has resided here about eighteen years; married in 1876 Christiana Weit, a native of West New York, and erected the edifice in which he at present lives, in 1883. About the year 1862 and for several years afterwards, what is called "Alter Dutcher der Harigari" met in this neighborhood. It is now occupying a lodge room in an adjoining town.

**Educational Matters** have made headway, although progress here may appear at times otherwise. In the year's report for Union Township, 1866, the superintendent of the then township says: "We have built a very handsome school-house in one of the districts which cost, with the land, three thousand two hundred dollars." This was at West New York.

As now constituted, the township has two school districts, numbered nine and ten.

District number nine covers the area of territory along the river and on both sides of Bull's Ferry road. During a number of years, school was kept in a hired building but meagerly adapted to the purpose. Such a circumstance afforded opportunities for caustic comment. The county superintendent in his report for 1871 intimates that he had never seen so poor a school-house, and in his report for 1873 considers the district "fortunate in not owning it." At the latter date he gives the district one hundred and fifty-eight children. A sort of adulation attended the chronicles referring to the other districts, and number nine had no attractions to recommend it to a general notice. Its romantic locality rarely received any notice, its inconvenient appointments and its other repulsive features prevented any encomiums. Accordingly the district became an interesting field for educational efforts. The attention of the people, too long engrossed by other matters, was now directed to a new school-house.

The school-building opened Oct. 16, 1882, meets the demands in an eminent degree. It can healthfully accommodate the pupils in attendance, having an ample supply of sittings, and being in all respects adapted to the purpose for which it was built. The edifice is large; constructed upon a good plan, eligibly located, and affording the conveniences for two departments. It is a two-story brick building, with an extension for entrances; the ceilings are high; the furniture and apparatus the choice of practical minds; and the entire outfit does credit to the district. The present Principal, Mary Lynch, has occupied the position since the new school opened. Jennie D. Gros, is the assistant.

The second district in Union township, No. 10, organized as a separate school district in June, 1865. It has a one-story frame building in good condition, with convenient class-rooms, erected in that year and subsequently at a considerable outlay, enlarged. The rooms are furnished with modern desks; the school possesses a globe, an organ and other auxiliaries, including a circulating library. The present Principal, Alexander Smith, has been here since 1882. The primary department has been in care of Amelia Collmer for more than six years. The district is known as the "West New York District." Trustees: George A. Melrose, George Schwartz, John Oitjen.

**Churches**—**ZION KIRCHE**.—There are two churches at West New York, both using the German language in their services. On the corner of Pierce Avenue and People Street, fronting on the latter street towards the east, stands an extremely neat church edifice. Over the large front entrance appear the words in German text, Zion Kirche. It was erected during the summer of 1875, and dedicated November 7th that year. The present pastor, Rev. E. P. Luippold, labors also in a church on New York Avenue, town of Union.



**ST. JOHN'S LUTHERAN CHURCH OF WEST NEW YORK.**—Another Church edifice was erected on the west side of Maackens Street, south of Pierce Avenue, West New York, in 1875. It was built by a congregation that had organized in 1870, and worshiped for some time in the Public School House of district number ten, under the ministrations of Rev. R. W. Buehler, a missionary from New York. Following that missionary, came Rev. Gerbhard Burkhardt, now at Greenville, under whom the church was built and dedicated as St. John's Lutheran Church of West New York. His successor, F. L. Brown, was unfortunate in his ministry here, and was succeeded by Rev. Ernest Edee, at present in Maryland. The last named clergyman has been absent about four years, his place being filled for that period by Rev. H. Shoenpe, who also officiates in a church at Union Hill. Services are held in the afternoon on Sundays. The earliest officers of the church were George Ellwein, Gabriel Bayerline, William H. Schmidt, Ferdinand Muller, Hermann Hilderbrand. Present membership, twenty-five. Value of church property, two thousand dollars.

A Sabbath-school accompanies the organized influences of this ecclesiastical association. Also a Ladies' Benevolent Society, of which Mrs. Charles Schultz is treasurer, and Mrs. W. H. Schmidt, secretary. The Sunday-school holds its sessions on Sundays, from 9 to 10.30 A. M. Superintendent, Albert Miller. Miss Breckwedel, organist.

## CHAPTER XLIX.

### WEST HOBOKEN TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

**Description and Boundary.**—Perhaps no veracious historian, seeking from exterior objects merely, would give West Hoboken its actual area of territory. One would say this and another that locality is West Hoboken. In a qualified sense both would approximate the fact and yet fall short of full reality. For a certainty, as a municipal dominion, West Hoboken covers a greater extent of ground than goes in everyday confab by its name. Within what is now by a recent ordinance declared to be the town of West Hoboken are portions of Weavertown, of Lossburg, and the entire boundaries of Weehawken village and Bonnsville. The act of State Legislature, 1861, making West Hoboken a separate township, extended its area beyond what ordinary town-talk would, in common conversation, attribute to it. General comments make it "a charming village within arm's length of Hoboken," or "the village that overlooks Hoboken and the majestic Hudson;" then further limiting it to "a

broad avenue, on each side of which are the embowered residences of its inhabitants." These descriptions, and similar ideas arising from them, come from the notion commonly prevailing that West Hoboken proper extends to the north very little beyond High Street, and to the south but a short distance from Hague Street. The boundaries, as fixed, place portions of Hoboken and Weehawken on the east; Weavertown or Bergenwood road on the west; the Bergen turnpike, leading to Hackensack, on the north; and the Paterson turnpike on the south.

**Early Chroniclers.**—The steady sentinels of the forest occupied these lands in Continental days. The elder inhabitants speak of the rural aspects ruling the region and refer to rustic experiences common in sylvan localities. The earliest postmaster of West Hoboken, Mr. Andrew Anderson, a native of this immediate vicinity, develops the fact that even far in the current century much of what is now West Hoboken was, as he styles it, "a mass of timber." Mr. Anderson lives at present at the corner of Clinton Avenue and Malone Street. When a stripling he went from his dwelling to the vicinity of the "Indian Spring" in search of the cow, and remembers well how the country looked about there. The trees now in Squire's Woods are samples of what were then all over the hill. As years elapsed the avenue came into use here. No saw mill was in this vicinity, "though farther down there was one." In my early notion, says Anderson, and when contemplating the wilderness around, the idea haunted me that "I might sometime meet an Indian near the Indian Spring." This region, "in later years, was my gunning ground. I found here partridges, quail, woodcock, snipe, etc. Rabbits were plenty." Somewhat of a similar account is given by others; a particular point here and there showing the red cedar as being a prevalent tree, especially upon a knoll in the vicinity of what has since been known as Cox's Corners. At the Cedars (meaning the knoll and grounds around it, where the cedar was plentiful) many of the earlier gunners got an abundance of birds and other game. With the lapse of years and the march of speculation varied scenes have succeeded, and the territory at present is occupied by numerous dwellings and garden plots. Among the earliest pursuits that presented itself here was that of the florist.

**Florists.**—A graphic writer, penciling this locality, puts forth in prominent colors "its graperies and its flowers of every kind, both native and exotic." Still another writer, as if entranced by Flora's gifts, says with earnestness:

"Bring me flowers, fresh flowers, to be admired and loved for their Maker's sake, to awaken within me a source of innocent delight. When I see the eyes of the young kindle with pleasure while gazing upon these lovely objects, I pray that such tastes may never be supplanted by grosser ones; and when I behold the aged taking pleasure in them, I am thankful that their rough experience of the world has not rendered them so obdurate as to quench this delicate sensibility."

The vineyard of Loss was an early object observable

<sup>1</sup> By Hon. Anthony H. Ryder.



on the easterly slope, its proprietor giving Lossburg its name. The florists located mainly along the Bergen wood road, this vocation making itself conspicuous for its permanent thrift and its enterprise. Near the Schuetzen Park, just south of Cox's corners, are some three and a half acres of land, owned by Henry Kuhl, a florist established there upwards of thirty years. Like his neighbors in the same business, Mr. Kuhl says: "We grow roses, and violets, and pinks, and whatever sells in our line at the city stores where purchases are made of us." To the floral department, which numbers ten hot houses, Kuhl adds other lines of enterprise, and he has of his own rearing grapevines, fruit and ornamental trees. The season's productions receives Mr. Kuhl's attention. Mr. Kuhl arrived from Hanover in 1844, located in this vicinity in 1847, and is now in his seventy-sixth year. His fellow-townsmen engaged in similar business, include now as formerly: Messrs. C. A. Asmus, Herman Brensing, William Dietz, Charles Drescher, Jacob Eyth, Julius W. Paulsen, C. Welterbec, and others.

A tourist would find something akin to enchantment where the vocation here referred to is carried on. A wayfarer observed recently an invoice of flowers *en route* to the city from the establishment of Mr. Brensing, whose residence is half a mile south of Mr. Kuhl's. The exhibition surpassed any similar one he had ever beheld. The floweret is quite as innocent, simple, and yet superbly complex as any created thing. It expands to heaven its grateful and to man its cheerful looks. It in many instances exhales a fragrance that exhilarates and delights, thus yielding "a sweet friendship of the quiet plant." Lessons learned amid the works of nature are of peculiar value in the present age. 'Tis wise, no doubt, now and then to take instruction from the lily, that quiet denizen of Divine bounty. Surely, too, if an admiration of the beautiful productions of nature has any tendency to refine, a culture of them has additional power in the same direction and a more abiding influence. Delightful as such exhibitions are in the domain of horticulture, the floweret, the ornamental shrub; besides these are many fruits, the propagation of which gains no little care at West Hoboken. East of Palisade Avenue, near Charles Street, is the establishment of a noted mushroom cultivator, Mr. J. Conord. These plants are produced for the market by a process that is a specialty here with Mr. Conord, who has conducted the business upwards of thirty years.

**Syms' Park.**—The visitor to West Hoboken during the summer can not be otherwise than pleased with Syms' Woods. It is located west of Givernaud's large factory, whose employes resort to it in the warm weather during their noonings. Picnic parties and schools have found it a pleasant resort in July and August, and not a few retain happy recollections of the spot. It is an ample grove, the trees of which yield from high branches a cooling shade. The ground is covered with luxuriant grass and altogether

free from thickets and underbrush. No one visits this natural park without having a sense of grandeur awakened, and at midday the shelter of the lofty foliage is really grateful and refreshing. One walks among these veteran trees encountering no obstructions and the piercing rays of the burning sun are altogether excluded.

**Indications of Progress.**—Kindling with enthusiasm as land speculators got hold of the soil here, steps were taken to improve the place. Building associations were formed, the highways were graded and attention was shown towards easy methods of transit. The hill road and a plank-walk over the meadow to the Deer Park, and a "short cut" across that "Park" to Washington Street, Hoboken, was for years the pedestrian's route to the city. The hack was the ordinary conveyance, and this vehicle was always ready at the ferry to take the passenger in whatever direction he chose to go. In December, 1851, Seth Hunt, an enterprising inhabitant of Albany, was deliberating upon the establishment of a line of stages to run to and fro betwixt the Hoboken Ferry and West Hoboken.

The locality came to one and then to another point of advancement, looking at it from a social and conventional standpoint. Jotting down the village notes in 1852, the morning gossip reports that he does not "see much of the young Sinclairs. Anderson is well, and so is the village "patron saint." Sylvera returned from California some time ago and has made two or three trips to South Carolina since. Buttersworth still pursues his artistic vocation and frequently brings in to my view the work of his delicate pencil. Your rosy-cheeked artist, Gordon, may be seen as formerly in close companionship with his pipe and pleasant thoughts, having a word and witticism for all."

At about this period the newly-established post-office was in ample operation, and it became, as such institutions do, the headquarters of the town news. Events and incidents of a local description were commented upon here, and tourists and excursionists had a tendency to regard it as the proper place to gain information upon many subjects. A literary society operated in the vicinity. The exercises here consisted of critiques, debates, essays, occasional lectures and concerts. Proceedings of that description had an awakening influence amongst the populace. Such an institution conducted with no small degree of animation, as that was, stirred the intellect and gave vivacity to the neighborhood. In a short time afterwards the following circular gained local distribution among the inhabitants.

"WEST HOBOKEN LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.—To the Citizens of West Hoboken: The West Hoboken Library Association having been duly incorporated by law, and being now ready to go into active operation, the undersigned, Trustees of the same, beg leave to call the attention of their fellow-citizens to the objects of the Association and the advantages which it offers to its members.

"It is proposed to establish and sustain, in this village, a Public Li-



brary, selected with reference to the wants and tastes of our population, and aiming to be both attractive and useful. Measures have already been taken to secure a good selection of popular books in the various departments of reading, such as History, Biography, Travels, Poetry, Light Literature, Science and Morals, which will be increased as rapidly and judiciously as possible.

"The Association has also now ready a large and varied list of Standard Reviews, Magazines and Periodicals. Many of these works, it is well known, possess great intellectual ability and attraction; and it is believed that our collection will be found to contain those which the lovers of good reading will not fail to appreciate. Among them will be found such as the following: The 'North American Review,' the 'London Quarterly Review,' the 'Edinburgh Review,' the 'Westminster Review,' the 'North British Review,' 'Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine,' 'Harper's Magazine,' the 'Eclectic Magazine,' 'Littell's Living Age,' the 'Knickerbocker,' the 'Democratic Review,' 'Chambers' Edinburgh Journal,' the 'London Illustrated News,' the 'Athenaeum,' 'Sartain's Magazine,' 'Godey's Lady's Book,' and several other well-known periodicals.

"In the appropriate season, the Association purposes to secure a series of interesting popular Lectures on scientific subjects, with illustrations and apparatus by able lecturers. It is believed that the Association possesses the means of providing a series of popular and attractive intellectual entertainments, which will be a source of great benefit and pleasure to its members. A debating society will also form a part of the objects of the Association.

"Believing that the inhabitants of our village have long desired such an institution, and will appreciate its advantages, especially in its influences on the young, we take the liberty of respectfully soliciting the co-operation of our fellow-citizens. With the united efforts of all who feel an interest in the improvement of our place, we are confident that a most valuable result may be easily and speedily realized.

"The terms of admission are fixed at the lowest price allowed by law, —one dollar initiation fee and fifty cents a quarter.

"Ladies will be permitted to have access to the library by paying twenty-five cents half-yearly.

"The library is open on Tuesday and Friday evenings of each week.

"WILLIAM SINCLAIRE,	} Trustees."
"WM. BRADFORD,	
"JOHN HARPER,	
"W. K. HALL,	
"R. C. WETENHALL,	

WEST HOBOKEN, April, 1852.

Some amount of emulation had evoked the above circular. The West Hoboken Literary Society, in active operation since November, 1851, contemplated additional facilities looking to the intellectual improvement of its members. The West Hoboken Lyceum and Library Association, actuated by similar inclinations, gave considerable attention to their design of facilitating mutual intercourse and promoting "a spirit of useful inquiry." The Literary Society set forth in September, 1852, their amplified regulations, showing a working force of twenty-six active members. Essays took a wide range within this society and the questions in debate likewise. By way of illustration, the question here given was debated on the evening of October 21, 1852: "Was Napoleon justifiably sentenced to St. Helena?" Affirmative debaters, John Syms, William Galbraith; negative debaters, W. F. Buckley, W. H. Alcorn.

At this period many efforts were made to facilitate transit to and from West Hoboken. Accordingly the following citizens signed a petition to the legislature, asking for the establishment of the "Weehawken Ferry" as a means of enhancing facilities of intercourse: Stephen Verity, Curtis Jennings, Garret Spear, John Speir, Garret Van Vorst, Patrick Collins.

A prospectus, issued with a view of promoting this Ferry enterprise, declared the western shore of the North River to be advancing briskly in importance, make it more accessible. By reason of the prevailing westerly winds at that season the winter finds this shoreless encumbered by floating ice. The summer sees it surrounded by many advantages. Elevated, fresh and pleasant, these suburban grounds present an invaluable outlet to the thronging thousands of the metropolis. The region offers its inducements as a desirable and healthful locality for residence. No insignificant revenue flows into the State Treasury from canals and railroads. Schools derive support from State funds in addition to the amount annually received from township taxation. Within Hudson County (continues this prospectus of 1853) several of the schools are already free and others are upon the verge of this condition. Taxes in this county are much less than in New York, and here we may observe the reasons that are leading many to escape from the din and dust of the city to more congenial homes on this side of the river.

In the local reports the advancing steps were shown. By the State report for the year 1856 it may be seen that six hundred and fifty dollars had been assessed for enlarging the public school-house at West Hoboken, and by the report of the Lyceum and Library association, efforts were concentrating in the prosecution of a laudable enterprise.

Among the donors to the Library Association may be mentioned, John Alcorn, William Bradford, S. H. Cone, John Hague, S. R. Syms, Robert Harper, Anthony H. Ryder, A. B. Ryerson, J. J. Senell, John Syms and W. J. Syms.

The library was indebted to the generosity of the late James G. King, a donation from him having been appropriated to fit up the book-cases. Subsequently to the Lyceum and Library Association John Sims, and Grace L., his wife, by deed recorded in the twenty-fifth book of Deeds for the county, conveyed that plot of land at the junction of the southerly line of Hague Street with the easterly line of Suckley Street, a plot measuring one hundred by fifty feet, to the Trustees of the Association named, mentioning special provisions in the conveyance. The purpose of these donors seems to have been to make the solid elements alluring and to exercise an effectual favor in behalf of intellectual improvement. The mode of address in the Deed determines their design and the annual report of the association already referred to looks upon a sphere of usefulness only commenced in this direction.

**West Hoboken made a Township.**—Practical expedients were familiar to the populace here, and as circumstances transpired requiring definite action there were inhabitants in West Hoboken ready for the exigency. The township of North Bergen, with rapidly increasing citizens located in scattered neighborhoods, admitted of division. The township had



a collector who sat, for public convenience, one day at Union Hill, another at Secaucus, another at West New York, and another at West Hoboken and so on. These populous regions aspired to greater distinction, and began to contemplate the measure of making themselves municipally independent. At primary conventions a difficulty presented itself of supplying local calls, and many reasons combined to show that room for at least a trio of townships might be observed on a map of North Bergen—the North Bergen of 1869. Accordingly notice appeared in November, 1860, in one of the newspapers published in the county, announcing that application would be made at the next session of the State Legislature to divide the township of North Bergen into two or more townships and to amend the act creating the township of Weehawken. The latter township had, since March 15, 1859, organized under the act of that date, and was covering territory taken in part from North Bergen and in part from the city of Hoboken. West Hoboken, with zealous action under notice just mentioned, had a bill passed by the House of Assembly creating the township of West Hoboken. That act, when about to be submitted to the Senate, was withdrawn, with the consent of its advocates, and the bill Senate No. 50, entitled “An Act to divide the Township of North Bergen, in the County of Hudson,” took its place. This act establishing North Bergen by new bounds, and creating the township of Union and the township of West Hoboken, became a law Feb. 28, 1861.

**New Mode of Transit.**—The scenes about West Hoboken began to vary, and the populace became more familiar with the quick step of local improvement. Francisco’s hacks, for many years convenient, and the omnibus and the stage were all tried, and still the people sought farther and better modes of transit. Adventure “took another tack,” as can be gathered from the significant notice that follows :

WEST HOBOKEN & HOBOKEN PASSENGER RAILROAD COMPANY.

“The subscribers to the capital stock of this company are requested to pay an instalment of ten per centum, or \$2.50, for each share subscribed, on each of the following days :

1863.	
June 1st.	August 1st.
October 1st.	December 1st.
1864.	
February 1st.	April 1st.
June 1st.	August 1st.
October 1st.	

“The payments are to be made against the receipts of John Roemmelt, treasurer, at the office of Roemmelt & Leicht, in Hudson City, or at the office of the Hoboken and Weehawken Horse Railroad Company, opposite the Ferry Buildings in Hoboken.

“By order of the Board of Directors,

CHARLES SPIELMANN,

“Secretary.

“May 14, 1864.”

**Educational.**—Keeping even pace with material progress were considerations looking to general education and the facilities to be afforded to it. The local

school superintendent, in his annual report for 1863, notwithstanding the township had entered upon a chartered career when the country had just begun to be agitated by a civil war, earnestly recommended that steps be taken to “seek out a suitable central location for a school-building, ascertain upon what conditions lots can be procured, consult as to best plan and its cost and mature a report in reference to the whole subject.” His method comprised a committee of seven, who would hear suggestions from all interested in the subject, and whose written report should be submitted at a public meeting for township action. In such a pithy proposition appeared the elements always deserving due deliberation. Reports, as they succeeded that suggestion, shook no feature here put forth; and measures in due time followed, carrying the scheme into operation. This advertisement shortly appeared in the public prints, asking as follows :

“Sealed proposals and estimates will be received on or before the 31st day of August next for the erection and completion of the New School-House, to be erected at West Hoboken, N. J., according to plans and specifications.

“Proposals and estimates will be received at the office of James Aitken, Esq., at No. 25 Pine Street, New York, or at his residence, West Hoboken. Plans of building or specifications may be seen at the office of Mr. Aitken, from and after this date until the 20th day of August, and after that date at his residence.

JAMES COX,

JAMES AITKEN,

T. KEYNTON,

“August 9, 1867.

“School Trustees.”

A population here, said to number about two thousand five hundred in 1863, showed a census of seven hundred and eighteen children between five and eighteen years of age. Some of these were in a parochial school; others at the Palisade Institute, a school sustained by private enterprise; the bulk however,—at least five hundred and eighteen of the township children—had resources for tuition to the public schools here, of which there were four reported in the township by the previous year’s report—two kept in the old school-house, and two in hired buildings. During several years the census showed rapid advances in the numerical force; as in 1867 there were 1118 school children reported; two years after, in 1869, there were 1244; and in 1871 there were 1474. The local superintendent near the close of 1866, in his yearly communication touching public instruction, sought a plan of school building large enough to accommodate six hundred pupils, and reported to the State superintendent that the township had recently bought a building site one hundred by one hundred and fifty feet. County Superintendent Dickenson, when reporting for the year 1871 to the Department of Public Instruction, remarks: “District No. 11 embraces the rapidly growing town of West Hoboken. No district in the county has improved more than this during the time I have been in office. \* \* \* Now a good three-story brick school house, and a corps of ten wide-



awake teachers, are very gratifying proofs of rapid and satisfactory progress." In passing, it may be well to suggest the fact that the State, by generous endowments, was from time to time contributing directly to local facilities in the way of public edification.

**Lossburg.**—Charles Loss, a resident for some time at Coblenz, on the Rhine, came to America about the year 1795. An old map among the heirlooms of his descendants exhibits at one of its corners written in a bold, clear hand, the following words: "I do hereby agree to convey to Mr. Charles Loss twenty-three acres of land according to the lines of this map, for one thousand dollars. Aug. 21, 1804. John Stevens." No doubt the frank offer so expressed was accepted, and Mr. Loss, who was a Huguenot, found room to enjoy here liberty, peace and prosperity, boons denied him in *la belle France*. Loss was a surveyor; as was his son, Charles Loss, Jr., also. The vineyard upon the easterly slope made, no doubt, an umbrageous exhibit amidst the rocks so abundant on that ridge many years ago.

Of the family, we find that Luke Stransbie, married one daughter, and Herman Von Drehle, another. Stransbie who was born at Birmingham, England, April 20, 1788, was many years in the service of the Land and Improvement Company, a very genial, companionable man, having what might be called the tourist's courtesy, a social way with him that all who knew him, well remember. The venerable gentleman closed his career at the old Loss homestead, being in his eighty-sixth year at the date of his death, Sept. 12, 1873. His wife, Amelia, survived him three years; her death took place Sept. 13, 1876, in her eightieth year. Von Drehle was a genial man, familiar with the Holland language, and spoke the German fluently. By his first wife, he had one daughter, who married C. O. Von Meyer. She, her husband and the childrens' governess were drowned at South Hampton, Long Island, July 29, 1869. The four children<sup>1</sup> were afterwards adopted by Mr. and Mrs. Von Drehle. The second wife of Mr. Von Drehle was a daughter of Luke Stransbie. The dwelling at Lossburg was built in 1869. From the rear piazza and windows of this domicile, a most commanding prospect is had. The decline from the bluff is abrupt, and the altitude of the house is three hundred feet above sea-level. The prospect takes in the city of New York, portions of Long Island, Staten Island and the intervening rivers and bay. Near the dwelling a few yards north, stands the observatory,<sup>2</sup> long here a trysting place during

the warm season for admirers of fine scenery. Mr. Von Drehle for many years occupied a handsome dwelling south of the Loss homestead, below the hill near the meadows. The Loss property was divided about the year 1848, A. L. Von Boskerck, Garret Sip and Thomas B. Gautier serving as commissioners. Von Drehle offered at auction April 10, 1877, considerable land located at Lossburg. The map of that property then exposed for sale, exhibits a Cliff, a Washington and a Weehawken Street, leading to the mountain road. Besides the latter road, there are traces also upon that map of Hillside road, of the Bergen turnpike, of Amelia, Chestnut, Hermann and Luke Streets. Herman Von Drehle was born Oct. 9, 1808, became a United States citizen here Oct. 8, 1844, and died at his Lossburg residence Oct. 25, 1882.

WILLIAM RANNEY, the artist, exercised his skill with assiduity for several years here, having his residence and studio upon an eminence south of Lossburg, on the west side of Palisade Avenue, several blocks north of the *Palisade News* office. The pictures that made Ranney prominent amongst the fraternity of landscape painters were mainly produced here. He was passionately fond of nature in its romantic aspects, and rural views had a fascination for him. The experience he had gained in the military service as a volunteer under Gen. Houston, and the pursuit of his artistic studies at intervals, made him apt in the line of delineation. Sketches made in his Texas campaigns gave a spirit and vigor to his paintings, contributing to the celebrity he gained for a vivid portrayal of prairie life. Ranney was born at Middletown, Conn., in 1813; died in West Hoboken Nov. 18, 1857. His amiable and courteous greetings are remembered by many of the early residents here. Ranney showed prolific genius, seldom in want of a subject for his easel. The hunter and soldier characters of our early history were his favorites; and these were copied and carried to every city on the globe where prints are exhibited in shop-windows. The versatile scenery presented by this artist did honor to American talent. He numbered among his subjects "The Sleigh-Ride," "On the Wing," "The Trapper's Last Bullet," "Marion and his Men," "Boone's First View of Kentucky," the latter being amongst those of his works that were engraved by the American Art Union.

**Cox's Corners.**—At the time most of the present residents came to count themselves amongst the inhabitants of West Hoboken, the New Inn, by W. Cox, was what in legal parlance would be styled a misnomer. The site was anterior to the entry by Cox, owned by J. Gillman, who had bought of his predecessor, Ross. The locality went by the name of Cox's Corners, and continues to be designated in that way, although the bills for many years emanating as well from this old as from the new store, are dated at "Weehawken Village, N. J." The Corners got to be a common entrepot for every kind of goods, other

<sup>1</sup> Louisa A., Leonora M., Henry F. and Albert Herman Von Meyers.

<sup>2</sup> The prospect is commanding and commends itself to home tourists in quest of a wholesome recreation, and to strangers from abroad seeking prominent views within our country. The proprietor, Charles Schmitz, is courteous and accommodating, and no one who takes to his experience the panorama here presented is apt to forget it. A scene so extensive, varied by such a multitude of the most significant objects, is apt to impress itself upon the memory, to be, as the years pass by, reviewed and retraced as a scenic treasure of the recollection.



stores not having the variety, or, at least, the assortment, kept at this. The store of William Cox, of Cox & Sons, or of William and George Cox, for such were the mutations, had ample supplies to meet demands. It was a country store, showing an inventory of many commodities. Builders resorted to this place, teamsters, painters of fences and dwellings, as well as all who needed flour, feed and fine groceries. An addition was made to the building in 1848 enlarging the original edifice. The edifice now occupied by George Cox is located just east of the old building on the same side of Bergen turnpike. The store is at the extreme northwest point of the West Hoboken boundary as established by the act of 1861. Elevated upon the apex of a hill, from the west end of the front piazza is enjoyed a commanding prospect looking to the west. The stage line of Goelz & Mechler, in 1862, extended along the route in front of Cox's, the conveyances passing several times a day to and from Fairview. In earlier years the omnibus arrived at Cox's Corners from Hoboken, this point being the route's terminus. Old residents talk of these corners as a locality always showing something new. The inn had, like other public resorts, its show of current advertisements placarded upon the walls; sometimes that of a stray cow, a lost dog, or a stolen horse. Local matters were often noticed here. George V. De Motte, at that period town clerk of North Bergen, in October, 1852, notified the North Bergen people that the township committee would "meet at the house of W. Cox on Wednesday, the 20th inst., between the hours of 10 o'clock, A.M. and 3 o'clock, P.M." At that time this locality was a central position convenient for the populace to get here from each extremity of the large township, and occasionally the polls were held at Cox's Corners. William Cox, Sr., had six daughters and four sons; all excepting Emma, the wife of Edward Marvin, survived him.<sup>1</sup>

Elizabeth, wife of John Rowland; Mary, wife of William Chapman; Harriet, wife of Christopher Manahan; Selina, wife of Thomas Keynton; Maria, wife of George Fussel; William, John, George and Charles.

**Roads and Streets.**—The local authorities were moving from time to time, showing enterprise in the matter of improvements, seen in proceedings as here,—

"An ordinance to provide for the opening of a street from Palisade Avenue to the 1st Station (so called) of the Mountain Road, and to grade and flag the same, and also a portion of the Mountain Road.

"The inhabitants of the Township of West Hoboken, in the County of Hudson, do ordain as follows:

"1.—That a street fifty feet wide be opened, beginning at the 1st Station of the Mountain Road, and running westerly, on or about the southerly line of U. Savoy's property, and ending at Palisade Avenue, where it strikes the same at nearly right angles, and in accordance with

a survey and map of said proposed street made by A. Beyer, Township Surveyor and adopted by the Township Committee, August 21st, 1868.

"2.—That the roadway and sidewalks of said proposed street from Palisade Avenue to the 1st Station of the Mountain Road, and also that portion of the Mountain Road from the 1st Station thereof to Washington Street shall be graded and regulated to the full width thereof, and that the sidewalks of both the said streets be flagged with blue stone flagging four feet wide, from Palisade Avenue to Washington Street, and proper crosswalks laid thereon.

"3.—That Wm. Sinclair, Chas. S. Galbraith and John G. Syms be, and they are hereby appointed Commissioners to assess the cost and expenses incurred in making the said improvement.

"4.—That the said improvement shall be made under the direction of Albert Beyer, Township Surveyor.

"WILLIAM GALBRAITH,

"Ch'n of Town Com.

"Attest, ALFRED E. GREGORY,

"Passed August 25th, 1868.

"Township Clerk."

A brief period in advance of the foregoing ordinance many land owners had met to discuss "an act to provide for the acquisition and construction of a public pleasure ground and avenue," contemplated as a more general improvement. The meeting was held at the Hudson County Hotel, Bergen turnpike, Feb. 15, 1868. The call was signed by many citizens, including William Galbraith, Charles Siedhof, Louis Becker, John H. Bonn, J. W. Paulsen, H. J. Rottmann, Herman Brensing, Alfred E. Gregory, Peter Brunges. The measure assumed various attitudes. Its opposers and exponents arranged many schemes contriving to urge or to circumvent the proposal. A variety of plans followed, none of which, however, went far enough to assure success. Local authorities for all that gave way to no expectation of a general improvement by the county, but kept a vigilant hand busy. West Hoboken lent her ear to petitions, and cleared the course for progress:

#### "OPENING OF SPRING STREET.

"Pursuant to a resolution of the township committee of the township of West Hoboken public notice is hereby given of the following petition for opening Spring Street, from the Paterson Plank Road to the Hackensack Plank Road, in the township of West Hoboken:

"WEST HOBOKEN, May 14, 1874.

To the Honorable the Township Committee:

"GENTLEMEN:—We, the undersigned, owners of property on Spring Street, respectfully request your honorable body to take such action as you deem best for the opening of said street from Paterson Plank Road to the Hackensack Plank Road.

"We request A. Beyer be appointed surveyor.

"And your petitioners will ever pray.

"A. Anderson, Griswold & Amrade (per R. T. Bene), James Day, M. Day, James McKenna, W. E. Wells, E. S. Goynes, Thomas Brennan, Peter Halpin, T. H. Gerdes, Patrick Rogers, Joseph E. Taylor, John L. Meredith, Samuel R. Syms, Christopher Karb, The Hoboken Land and Improvement Company, by W. W. Shippen, president.

"Now, therefore in further pursuance of said resolution public notice is hereby given that all parties interested in the above improvement called for, and objecting thereto, must file the same, in writing, with the township clerk on or before Wednesday, July 15, 1874, at 7.30 P. M., at which time the township committee will meet at the Town Hall to consider such objections.

JONAH FULCHER,

"Township Clerk.

"Town Hall, West Hoboken, June 25, 1874."

Similar steps leading to local progress have been made during the decade just elapsed, the views here

<sup>1</sup> He died March 22, 1866. A brother, Abraham Cox, residing at Saratoga, over eighty years of age, was still living there in 1884.



given showing who were busy and what were the matters attracting attention during the periods just explored.

**Early and Recent Business.**—Engaged in the earlier traffic here were many persons of whom mere mention must suffice. The pencil case manufactory of John Hague, a representative for many years in the Board of Chosen Freeholders, the silk factory of Henry G. McRea, the watch case manufactory of U. Savoye (the latter we will notice a little later); the business carried on by William Galbraith, more recently by his son, Charles F.; the same taxidermy conducted also under varied auspices by A. F. Alexander; that chocolate factory on Dubois Street, conducted by L. Thourot—in all these enterprises skill developed the local industry, and in the cases where the business still goes on, enterprise is joined to valuable experience.

R. T. Bene, corner of Clinton Avenue and Barclay Street, has been many years engaged on fine work, the productions in the ostrich feather department giving evidence of familiarity with the process. Not less important is the silk business carried on within this township. Messrs. Givernaud have one of their factories here. (See North Bergen.) The like business in silk fabrics is carried on by J. W. Pinkney & Co., successors to Jordenil & Co. In ribbons, as well as dress-goods, there is the establishment of John Comby, and in silk specialties that of Joseph Rappi.

On Paterson Avenue are the Phalanx Silk Manufactory, with a Mr. Ceste serving as its director, and two separately conducted shuttle manufactories, one under the direction of Mr. A. Bonnet, and the other of Mr. Cotte. A manufactory of considerable permanency here is that of C. A. Schindler, west side of Palisade Avenue, corner of High Street. He manufactures photographic furniture, including pedestals, with fine antique cabinet furniture as a specialty. Schindler settled here about the year 1855, and erected the dwelling he now occupies, in 1861.

The eligible situation of the edifice, its odd form and elevated flagstaff, make it a prominent object to the gaze. Extensive additions, with circular windows, were added to the building in 1884. Mr. Schindler, assisted mainly by his son, C. A. Schindler, Jr., conducts the manufactory in the basement, thus utilizing the entire premises.

Henry Hassenpfluge, south side of Bergen turnpike, began the harness-making business about the year 1863, conducting it with skill and energy to the present time.

Henry Todd began twine manufacturing in 1866 at Bonnsville. A similar manufactory was subsequently conducted there by Robert Bankosky.

Alphonse Burgnon established business in cigar-making at Lossburg in 1866; Valentine Eberlee at Bonnsville in 1867. An express instituted by Nicholas Schmidt, since well known as Schmidt's New York and Union Hill Express, began operations

in September, 1866, with its headquarters located here.

The official business connected with transactions by the West Hoboken and the Hoboken Passenger Railway, and by the North Hudson County Railway Company, was conducted during several years in the brick office on the east side of Bergen Line Avenue, south of the car stables.

A brewery business went on successfully under the auspices of John H. Wettig, as well anterior as subsequent to the year 1867. Mr. Wettig disposed of one hundred and eighty and a half barrels of lager during the single month of June, 1870; the entire number of barrels sold by him in 1871 was seventeen hundred and eighty. The brewery was located some distance south of Cox's Corners, on the east side of Bergenwood (or Weavertown) road. At present Charles Gelan, a silk manufacturer, occupies the premises, keeping busy twenty-five operatives upon silk fabrics.

Business advertised in 1875, through the medium of the almanac published by Alfred E. Gregory for that year includes, Edward Baptis, Jr., carpenter and builder; Frank Beatty, hardware, lumber, lime, etc.; William Rosman, groceries; Joseph E. Taylor, groceries; Henry T. Bernhard, groceries; John Ehrardt, groceries; Thomas Keynton, groceries; Charles Hewnig, Railroad House; Walker & Doab, Depot House; John H. Wise, groceries; A. Anderson, real estate; M. S. Kerrigan, Henry Monett, Henry Dean, Fred. Waltka, Monsieur Feytel, and others in various branches of business.

The post-office at this place varies in some of its features from others. Located on the southwest corner of Spring and Hoboken Streets, with an outlook towards the east, the building, which is large and airy, presents a tidy and cheerful aspect. No one can enter it and not notice its neat and methodical appointments. A hardware business is joined to the official duties devolving upon Mr. Lawyer; and neither branch of his calling is neglected owing to the nimble movements of so brisk a personage. At one moment you hear him speaking to some person who seems to choose the Parisian style of speech, and then speedily his ideas are wanted in our vernacular form. The postmaster accommodates and gratifies both. The position, held by him since 1880, has a routine with which he shows a brisk familiarity; and his adjustment of appliances to fit despatch in practical operations, seems to show the happiest design. All his arrangements appear well adapted to the business in hand. Mr. Lawyer is a native of the city of New York, and located in the immediate vicinity of his present store in 1868. Since May 1, 1880, the post-office under his management, has indicated evidences of improvement; one hundred and twenty-six boxes are now rented to patrons. The "international money order system" operates here, and parties from the circuit of other post-offices avail themselves of that feature at this



office. French and German letters coming to this office are about equal in number. Epistles in the Russian, the Turkish and a number of other foreign languages come hither; those of the latter class in the Castilian, the Portuguese and the Italian predominating. A Chinese letter is a thing not unknown to this office. There are two arrivals and two departures of the mail each day.

**Noted Residents.**—Amongst the earlier residents evincing enterprise and showing adventure about this locality it would be a neglect to omit mentioning those so conspicuous at one or another period as C. S. Browning, James Cox, Smith A. Freeland, John Hague, James Kerrigan, Daniel Lake, Thomas Rosman and Charles A. Savoye. Biography yields to each no limited record; in a history yielding local transactions all these men figure more or less conspicuously in the affairs affecting West Hoboken and its early chronicles. Other inhabitants as prominent were noticed in other parts of these chapters; yet these make their impressions upon the local record as events transpired in which they figured. Browning became possessor of considerable land here, as shown by the map drawn by S. D. Button, May 30, 1843. His dwelling, which became the residence of John Syms, was for a long period more conspicuous than any other of its class in the neighborhood. Snatched from this world by a tragical event<sup>1</sup> that occurred Nov. 5, 1845, the property passed into other hands and enterprises contemplated by the active mind of the adventurous Browning forever ceased. He left a widow and one daughter, the latter became the wife of A. H. De Motte.

James Cox, a brother of William, of whom record is already given, kept a grocery in this region many years. He was a school trustee several years. His brick store, on the south side of the Bergen turnpike, west of Bergen Line Avenue, stood for years as a hint for further progress, its style, size and appointments showing local advancement considerably ahead of all others disposed to invest at that period in building enterprises. An imposing obelisk of marble now standing near the easterly border of the main avenue within the Grove Cemetery gives the announcement that James Cox died Oct. 28, 1867, aged fifty-four years. Smith A. Freeland, son of Lawrence Freeland, was a member of the firm of Anderson & Freeland for several years. He was postmaster and township clerk, and gave much energy to the furtherance of laudable enterprises. John Hague represented, with his colleague, John Shields, the township of North Bergen in the Board of Chosen Freeholders in 1850. His interest was forcible and efficient in establishing this township,<sup>2</sup> which he ably repre-

sented from 1863 to 1867 in the same board. The residence of Mr. Hague was corner of Clinton Avenue and Hoboken Street; his garden always possessed attractions, and the conservatory connected with the dwelling about the year 1853 and subsequently yielded an exhibition of rare and choice plants. Mr. Kerrigan<sup>3</sup> made early investments in real estate, purchasing lands from Van Vorst and others. Daniel Lake represented the township in the Board of Chosen Freeholders during the years 1861–62 and the year 1872. Thomas Rosman, the owner of the ancient stone house east side of the Weavertown road, filled the position of school trustee with great acceptability. His widow survives him, living in 1884 within the vicinity of "the old house." Charles A. Savoye, the founder of the watch-case business in conjunction with his son, came here in 1842. The property occupied was bought of C. S. Browning. The father died Sept. 24, 1856, aged eighty-two. The business continued under Ulysse Savoye's direction until 1861. Mr. Ulysse Savoye was born in France, and came to this country when seventeen years of age, having been born April 29, 1811. This pleasant residence, in which his golden wedding occurred in 1882, is located west side of Spring Street, between Cortlandt and De Motte Streets. Mr. Savoye served as a member of the township committee in 1872, a position he held several terms at intervals in years gone by, when a greater area of territory pertained to the township. The daughters Harriet, Elise and Millie are married. He has six sons now living,—Charles, Victor, William J., Ulysse, Edward, Walter G.

**Fire Department.**—The protection of property from the elements, at least that of fire, has gained attention here. The bell-tower is located in the rear of the two-story brick edifice occupied by Neptune, No. 1, east side of Clinton Avenue. Near by, in a similar edifice, north side of Charles Street, adjoining the Town Hall, is Columbia, No. 1. Empire Company, No. 2, on the south side of Hoboken Street, west of Clinton Avenue. Eagle Engine Company, No. 3, is in the northerly portion of the town. A board of trustees, denominated fire trustees, takes charge of the department, the proceedings of which are published. Here we give the reader the transactions of a

"Special meeting at the Town Hall, Nov. 2, 1881.

"Present, Messrs. Nolan, Olmstead, Laune, Francois and Brookman.

"Absent, Messrs. Brockway, Baptist, Seiler and Tanner.

"The chairman stated that the meeting was called to receive badges from Hardy & Pinkman.

"On motion, That the badges be received if they are according to specification, and bill be ordered paid. Carried.

"On motion, That Neptune, Empire and Eagle Engine Companies receive fifty badges each, and Columbia Hook-and-Ladder Company forty badges for distribution.

"Amended, That each member appear before this board and receive his badge.

"The yeas and nays being called, resulted as follows:

<sup>1</sup> Killed in a hurdle-race on the Beacon race-course, being thrown from the Canadian pony "Hops."

<sup>2</sup> The committee having the business in hand convened at Mr. Hague's house, where the "Act to divide the township of North Bergen" was matured and prepared to be submitted to the Senate. This was in January, 1861.

<sup>3</sup> James Kerrigan died at his city residence, aged eighty-eight, November, 1876. He left five children, three of whom was living in June, 1884.



“On amendment, yeas, Olmstead and Laune.  
“Nays, Nolan, Francois and Brookman.  
“On motion, yeas, Nolan, Francois and Brookman.  
“Nays, Olmstead and Laune.  
“The following bill was ordered paid :  
“Hardy & Pinkman, two hundred badges, eighty dollars.  
“Adjourned,

“FREDERICK WELLS, Clerk.”

**Boat Club.**—Membership of a boat club whose number three or four years since at the organization did not exceed seven men now numbers forty-five. It is named the Hillside Boat Club of West Hoboken, N. J. Its officers consist at present of a president, vice-president, captain, secretary, treasurer and a first and a second lieutenant, besides a board of seven trustees. The club has a dozen boats. Its boat-house is at the Elysian Fields. Meetings of the club occur weekly, and a quorum consists of eight active members. The constitution and by-laws were printed in 1883. Article tenth designates insignia to be worn by the several officers, and declares what shall be the uniform. Present President, J. Butterfield; Vice-President, F. Stern; Captain, Charles Schindler, Jr.

**Masonic.**—The Masonic organization here is named Doric Lodge, No. 86, “warranted at the January communication, A.L. 5868.” The earliest W. M. was Richard Graham; Senior Warden, William Fearis; Junior Warden, Jonah Fulcher.

This lodge has held its meetings for some time in the Baptist Church building, east side of Clinton Avenue. In making an impressive announcement touching the views held by their organization, Doric Lodge says, in the brochure containing its by-laws, “Each individual is free to choose the creed most in accordance with his own sense of right and justice.” By fostering the benevolent principles of the human mind through unity of action, these are brought, they believe, into more active and useful exercise. “Freemasonry has existed from time immemorial, and has received the sanction of the wisest and best of men in all ages.”

The regulations shown by this lodge are made apparent throughout the several sections and articles of the by-laws, which were adopted and ordered printed Tuesday, April 14, A.D. 1863. Independent of the chaplain, the marshal and the organist and several other efficient assistants, the lodge has seven elective officers, whose duties are specified in the third article of the brochure above named. These comprise a W. M., a Senior and a Junior Warden, a Treasurer and a Secretary, and a Senior and a Junior Deacon.

**Ecclesiastical.**—Early movements made here about the year 1844 suggested church organization. Religious services were held in this and that place, wherever suitable conveniences permitted. In some seasons recourse was had to the school-house, then located on the west side of the Weavertown road, and to private dwellings. About twenty persons were united in this direction in 1848, and in the latter part of the next year the location of a

church building met deliberation. A plan of an edifice, with dimensions twenty-eight by fifty feet, was obtained in 1850 from E. Waring. Towards the erection of the building, and in aid of the ecclesiastical society that took up the matter of procuring a suitable place, many early residents and not a few neighbors were ready with earnest efforts. The helping hand and generous contribution, so needful in enterprises of the sort, showed themselves with the lapse of time, and the work, wished for so earnestly and so long, was at length accomplished. Quite conspicuous in this enterprise were the Messrs. Syms (father and three sons), the Messrs. Alcorn, R. W. Ryerson & Co., William Galbraith and others. Liberal collections were received from the city by several friends, including Rev. Mr. Howe; the great bulk, however, were those received through the instrumentality of Rev. Charles Parker, these being from Spring Street Church, New York, \$50; Thirteenth Street Church, New York, \$82; various other sources, \$1277; total, \$1409.

The Rev. Mr. Parker, in 1852 and thereabouts, preached in the new church; also Rev. William Bradford, as occasion required. Bradford was an associate editor of the *New York Evangelist*, and both these gentlemen were zealous in adding to the efforts and plans inaugurated by Rev. Mr. Howe. Contributors, Orison Blunt, John Brookes, C. Y. Clickener & Co., D. S. Gregory. L. Van Buskerck evinced a lively interest, as also (by a second contribution) James G. King. R. M. Price and E. A. Stephens showed encouragement with others.<sup>1</sup> John Syms had given \$243.11; Rev. Mr. Howe had received from Mercer Street Church \$138.05; his own subscription, \$34, and the total of the other subscriptions, including those collected by Rev. C. Parker, made an aggregate of a trifle in excess of \$2700, valuing the lots donated by Mr. Syms at \$100 each.

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. F. Browning.	Alexander Galbraith.
Miss Harper.	C. G. Hook.
Mrs. Lenox.	J. C. Hoxey.
Mrs. Nixon.	T. G. Hodgkins.
Mrs. Quigley.	A. La Grave.
Mrs. M. E. Serrell.	R. McDowell.
Dr. Elder.	E. McDowell.
Dr. Julian.	W. R. Painter.
A. Beatty.	A. Purdy.
Mr. Chamberlain.	Mr. McLoughlin.
Mr. Clark.	Mr. Taylor.
C. Beatty.	A. Randell.
A. Becker.	J. T. Scott.
A. N. Brown.	Philip Scott.
E. K. Bussing.	J. J. Serrell.
R. Button.	J. Sylveria.
Denning Duer.	William Sinclair.
William Elvin.	John Tonnelie.
John Everson.	G. Vreeland.
L. Freeland.	Dudley Wheeler.
Mr. Newkirk.	Mr. Van Vorst.
Mr. Rosman.	Mr. Van Winkle.

These subscriptions were in sums from each party less than thirty dollars, given to the agent of the Ecclesiastical Society as that organization reported from time to time.



As brilliant an author as the English language presents says, "Ignorance is the curse of God." Local zeal here led from ignorance into other directions. The Governor of the State, in his message of January, 1853, remarks: "There seems to be a disposition in the popular mind to sustain all proper methods by which knowledge may be universally diffused." This region had its proportion of people holding similar sentiments, and of such were the contributors here named. Colporteurs, sanguine in the cause of sacred truth, evinced a vigilant care in distributing the Scriptures. The Hudson County Bible Society at this period evinced much assiduity. The noted historian Allison at this epoch was saying, "Where the Christian religion had spread the people had replenished and subjected the earth in proportion; . . . the discoveries of the compass, of printing, were contemporary with the Reformation, as if the shackles of superstition were to be shaken from us before we were allowed to people the Western Hemisphere."

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.**—This building is located on the south side of Hague Street, corner of Clinton Avenue. The structure is the outcome of the contributions mentioned in the preceding paragraph. As the basement was devoted to a library and other purposes pertaining to a literary organization, the congregation got the facilities of an additional building, erected by Daniel Lake, for their devotional meetings. This accommodation contributed by Mr. Lake was made available till 1866, when the church assumed entire possession of the premises. A manual comprising thirty-eight pages mentions the chronological events connected with this church enterprise. The pastor, Rev. J. C. Egbert, has officiated here since June 13, 1855.

**EPISCOPAL.**—A number of services were held at a room in McRea's factory preparatory to establishing a church here. June 8, 1846, seven gentlemen assembled at the house of James Delancy Walton, and initiated measures leading to an organization. On the 19th of the same month a vestry was chosen; J. D. Walton and H. G. McRea, wardens. In 1847, William Sinclair donated two lots, corner of Warren Street and Clinton Avenue. The foundation was laid by Richard Upjohn, and Bishop Doane officiated in laying the corner-stone on the 29th of June, 1848. Among the early rectors of St. John's Episcopal Church, West Hoboken, were Rev. E. F. Edwards, Rev. E. P. Wright, 1856; Rev. Orlando Harriman, 1859. This church was consecrated Oct. 2, 1849, Rev. John Reynolds then being the rector. The present rector is Rev. Stephen H. Battin.

**BAPTIST.**—Organized in 1853; located on De Motte Street, corner of Clinton Avenue, in a frame building erected by John Syms, in 1856, Rev C. A. Buckbee, pastor. The present structure is of stone, fronting on the west side of Clinton Avenue, corner of Serrell Street, fifty-seven by seventy feet, with choir

gallery. Dedicated Jan. 13, 1874. Pastor, Rev. Frederick E. Osborn. The annual report by the North New Jersey Association for 1883 says, "This church has a vigorous school, supports a native Karen preacher, and cancelled a mortgage of five thousand dollars."

**GERMAN.**—A frame building south side of Courtland Street. The church was "constituted in 1867, and now numbers fifty-eight members." The incorporation, Feb. 15, 1869. Earliest pastor, Rev. C. F. Blumenberg; present pastor, Rev. E. Anschutz.

**METHODIST.**—The Porter Methodist Episcopal Church, is located east side of Bergen Line Avenue a short way south of Bergen turnpike. Frame building, dedicated Sept. 19, 1870. Trustees in 1872, James D. Ackerman, David L. Beatty, Samuel H. De Wint, Richard H. Denman, Hiram Dodd, George W. Doll, Garret H. Westervelt. Earliest pastor, Rev. John Campbell; present pastor, Rev. C. Crawford.

**REFORMED CHURCH.**—Chapel in co-operation with Grove Church, a two-story frame edifice, with belfry, erected in 1868, south side of Bergen turnpike, east of Bergen Line Avenue. Land conveyed as a donation from E. A. Stevens, and edifice erected by the liberality of James Brown. The services here are usually in the evening, the Grove Church pastor officiating. The Sabbath-school meeting here was organized in 1858. The building is styled the Plank-road Chapel. Present pastor, Rev. W. H. Scudder.

**ROMAN CATHOLIC.**—On the northwest corner of High Street and Clinton Avenue stands a frame building surmounted by a cross. A tablet over the door of a vestibule in front, contains the following:

"*Matri Misericordie.*

1851.

Mother of Grace—O, Mary blest,  
To thee, sweet fount of Love, we fly;  
Shield us through life and take us hence,  
To thy dear bosom when we die."

This church was consecrated Nov. 23, 1851, as St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church. Rev. Anthony Cauvin officiated as pastor from July, 1851, till April 21, 1861. The church was at the last date transferred to the Passionist Fathers,<sup>1</sup> who erected upon a large plot of ground some distance north of St. Michael's. Of this edifice we have a description furnished by Benedict C. P., as follows:

"The church called St. Michael's is Romanesque in its style of architecture, and is built of blue stone, with brown-stone trimming. Its extreme length is two hundred feet; its width in the transept is one hundred and five feet, in the nave eighty-five feet. Two towers, each one hundred and forty-five feet high, guard its front, and its majestic dome, two hundred feet high, can be seen for miles around. The church can accommodate from two to three thousand people. Its interior is very handsome and richly ornamented. There are six altars, three of which are of Italian marble, made at Rome. It is decidedly the grandest

<sup>1</sup> The Passionist Fathers erected here a monastery, the corner-stone of which was laid July 18, 1864. It is the abode of the Provincial and his Council, being the principal house of the order in this country. Its charter of March 27, 1866, shows its object to be the advancement of education. The house easily accommodates fifty members. A spacious school near by is taught by the Christian Brothers.



church structure in the State. The corner-stone was laid in 1868, and on the 4th of July, 1875, the church was solemnly opened."

ST. MICHAEL'S MONASTERY CHURCH, in West Hoboken, comes next in size to the Hoboken Church, and it surpasses the latter in cost. The structure cost over two hundred thousand dollars. It was dedicated July 4, 1875. It is attached to the great Passionist monastery, and it serves as a parish church for the neighborhood. The parish counts about four thousand souls, but the church is filled every Sunday by visitors from New York and other neighboring cities. This church succeeded as parochial church the old church called Our Lady of Mercy, which was built in West Hoboken in 1851 by Rev. A. Cauvin, of Hoboken, on ground donated by James Kerri-gan. The old church and parish were given to the Passionists in 1861.

## CHAPTER L.

### WEEHAWKEN TOWNSHIP.<sup>1</sup>

As a township covering a limited area of territory along the west shore of the Hudson, Weehawken dates its beginning from the middle of March, 1859. For years, in common talk, Weehawken was given a larger area. The post-office by that name is to-day within the town of Union. What are styled Weehawken Grove and Weehawken village are not included within this incorporation, nor is the landing-place of the Weehawken ferry, that went under a charter of March 25, 1852. The ferry grant by George the Second to Stephen Bayard, dated in 1752, mentions an ampler line coursing the distance of half a mile below that place called the Great Slaugh, meaning the property of one Jacob Slaugh, and extending to the Bergen north line. In a reference to local real estate movements and great changes along the opposite shores, a New York City newspaper of April 30, 1852, after commenting upon the busy invasion of Harsimus and Hoboken, remarks: "Farther up the river, at Weehawken, a German Building Association have purchased a thousand acres of land on the slope of the hill belonging to the estate of a Mr. Dubois." Common references to this region amplify its actual area as a municipality, the name being a sort of generic term applied to all the lesser localities around, owing, no doubt, to the historic events and prominent personages connected with its history.

The name Weehawken attracted the notice of antiquarians years ago; of late, attempts to elucidate it have been abandoned. One authority, as the modern orthography gives a sound similar to *Ye-haw-kens*, thought it must signify *houses*; another authority sus-

pected the word bore reference, by its termination "auk," to a *tree*. The local Indian name for tree is *hitock*; therefore it scarcely gets its direct origin from that source. Several early residents, amongst whom the late James Gardner is one, had an inclination to think the word conveys an allusion to the designation *mill*. Earliest proprietors here took occasion to seek a privilege to erect a saw and corn-mill along the water-run upon their plantation in this region. The local historian, in mentioning the locality of the landing-place of the earliest ferry here, speaks of it as being "near the mouth of the Weehawken Creek,"<sup>2</sup> equivalent in this sense to Mill Creek. "The Indian Interpreter" copied from the Salem town records, 1684, and now in the office of our Secretary of State at Trenton, yields nearly three hundred translations of Indian phrases and terms. In a social and business intercourse those terms used by the aborigines were gathered, and they are not otherwise than instructive when referring to a period during which they were in daily use. Fifty morgens of land at Awichaken are granted to one Maryn Adriaensen, whose widow subsequently marries, May 3, 1654, one Geerlief Michielsen. The Dutch morgen was equal to about two English acres. On the 10th of June, 1678, reference is made to a water-mill and plantation here; no doubt that mill had been erected pursuant to a grant very early allowed by the Bergen authorities. The Indians, when designating localities, were apt in picking out particular characteristics and notable features. They chose some definite object to distinguish a location; at this spot neither rocks nor trees would suffice, owing to a superabundance of these objects. The mill was the monument to which the aboriginal arrow was directed. Accordingly, *Cahockon* was the term applied, for this word was the term used in naming mill by the aborigines. At all events, as the reader can discover, this is the broadest hint developed thus far as to the source of the familiar name Weehawken.

**Duels.**—Events of this description took place here in considerable numbers early in the current century. The plateau picked out for this display of pluck continues a topic for the graphic historian and a scene for the artist. In a moment of irritation a rash deed was done; a poetic squib gave offense; sarcastic, nipping expressions were uttered; offensive epithets were applied: the consequence was a challenge. Grievous words stir up anger. The party asked to explain declined to do so, and the private difference or the point of honor led the duelists to combat. Formal steps made by the seconds in arranging the preliminaries gave the transaction a little display of ceremony. The affair could not be amicably adjusted. The hills of Weehawken must reverberate with their pistol-shots. The time was fixed for the

<sup>1</sup> By Hon. Anthony H. Ryder.

<sup>2</sup> "History of Hudson County" (Winfield). New York: 1874, page 239.



meeting, and the movements of the principals were regulated by the stipulations agreed upon by these seconds. The duel attracting most attention here was that of Hamilton and Burr, on the morning of July 11, 1804. Each man was an eminent chief within his circle; differences had arisen, and controversy led to this contest. When narrating the details of this summer tragedy one of our chroniclers says, "Judge Pendleton then explained to the parties the rules which were to govern them in firing." Upon the first discharge at this duel the ball from the pistol of Col. Burr fractured a rib and entered the body of Gen. Hamilton, who fell, his second springing forward and lifting him to a sitting posture. Burr afterwards retired to the shore, entered his barge and returned to the city. Hamilton was conveyed to his boat; he lingered till two o'clock the next afternoon. The following are several names of parties engaged in duels here, premising that Aaron Burr's first duel was fought with John B. Church on this ground Monday, Sept. 2, 1799: Henry Aitkin, Mr. Barton, De Witt Clinton, George J. Eacker, Maj. Green, William G. Graham, Isaac Gouverneur, Philip Hamilton, Capt. Heath, John Langstaff, William H. Maxwell, Oliver H. Perry, Benjamin Price, Richard Riker, Thomas Sherman, John Swartwort, Robert Swartwort, Oliver Waldron.

Principles were grafted upon our judicial system putting aside this custom. Stout constables were stationed to frustrate anything like a duel, and men began to see clearly that there was really not so much valor in these pistol-shots after all. In fact, two of the parties on the above list, Aitken and Sherman, who came to the ground, Oct. 19, 1835, to test their skill at a duel, were interrupted in the midst of the preliminaries. Squire Paradise, a county official, took cognizance of their manœuvres, and submitted them and their proceedings to the good graces of the grand jury. The inquisition held in November, 1804, had indicted Burr, charging that duelist with the crime of murder, and this indictment remained till November, 1807, when at the instance of Col. Ogden it was quashed. In June and July of the latter year Burr underwent a trial for treason at Richmond, Va.

**Scenery.**—Picturesque views are plentiful. Early and late chronicles refer to Castle Point as presenting many fascinations. The domain, with its embowered and elevated outlook, awakens admiration at many prominences. When alluding to Highwood, the county's historian says: "From this height still opens as fair, as varied, as beautiful a scene as mortal could wish to behold." No one appreciating rural surroundings and having a taste for scenery could pass unheedingly these groves, tall bluffs and rugged cliffs. The fact that poets and painters have been busy since the earliest periods of our history in portraying this scenery leads the readers here to conclude as to a general estimation in which it is held. Excursionists enlivened by exertion are apt to become animated in the presence of an alluring prospect so pleasant as

these various stand-points yield. Years ago says one: "Here we are at the top of the hill! What a charming view of the great city, the river, the bay, the steamers and other water-craft! Look around us; here is the Mountain Pavilion; yonder is the seat of Mr. King; in front of us are the woody hills!"

The spacious pavilion at one period was chosen as a residence for the late Daniel Webster, it being then owned by the late Judge Price. Mr. Webster made arrangements to assume a position here, but other engagements called him to another locality. About the year 1855 the dwelling was the home of the late James Gregory. Adjoining was the abode (to the west of the pavilion) for years of Esquire John Ehlers. A white Italian marble headstone, to the north of the southerly avenue within Grove Cemetery, bears this inscription: "In memory of John Ehlers, of Weehawken Heights, born April 13, 1791. Died Aug. 29, 1874." The pavilion, in the occupancy of Mr. Gregory and the mansion of Mr. Ehlers, as these proprietors died, became the property of others, who made here extensive alterations. A considerable degree of the early scenery is retained, however, in many parts of the present township. This scenery is amply appreciated, and tourists carry with them over the globe delightful recollections of it. Many who have left this region, on recurring to these scenes when in distant portions of the world, have discovered that they bear a fair comparison with localities holding what are noted as the choicest prospects. A resident of Weehawken in visiting, years ago, a prominent gallery in Europe, derived great pleasure in recognizing among its most valued pictures one of the familiar scenes often observed by him when at home.

**Elysian Fields.**—"There, gentlemen," remarked an excursionist with a party on the road to Weehawken Heights;<sup>1</sup> "there on our right are the far-famed Elysian Fields and the long walk overhung with vines and trees. Just there on the river, among some tall trees, is a place called Turtle Grove, memorable as a spot where, twenty years ago, certain aldermen and other great geniuses from the city, manufactured their turtle soup, and invited their chums to come and partake freely. Here punch and politics flowed in profusion, and jokes were adapted to the capacities of the recipients. Dignity was laid aside for the nonce, while great men sang and smoked and slandered just like common men!" The same jubilant excursionist, in May, 1846, refers to long walks and long talks of the "long ago." He alludes to pleasant recollections of chowder-parties, of clam-bakes, of fishing-parties and shad feasts, identifying these gatherings with "the never-to-be-forgotten enjoyments that stand forth like green islands on the desert of business life."

As early as 1840 many parties doing business in New York selected this vicinity as a place of resi-

<sup>1</sup> June, 1840.



dence, and the great park and picnic-ground on this side of the river is to some extent shorn of its former ample area. A shady retreat on the shore side-walk, Sybil's Cave, a grassy lawn, however, are still here, and yet yielding exuberant facilities for affording recreation of the purest and healthiest kind.

**Yacht Club.**—The club-house at the Elysian Fields has had its attractions many years. In organizing, the New York Yacht Club followed an act approved Aug. 7, 1848, entitled "An act to authorize the secretary of the treasury to license yachts, etc." Their rules and regulations, printed in 1852, define the starting-point when sailing for prizes to be "from the anchorage at the Elysian Fields." The yachts of this club in 1852 numbered twelve:

Alpha, Morris owner; Arab, Emmet owner; Ariel, Grinnel owner; Breeze, Coles owner; Cornelia, Edgar owner; Dream, Hall owner; Ianthe, Cadwalader owner; Maria, Stevens owner; Spray, Wilkes owner; Sport, Ferris owner; Ultra, Miller owner; Una, Waterbury owner.

The lightest of these was a schooner of eighteen tons, the "Arab;" the heaviest was a sloop of one hundred and seventy tons, the "Maria." The club consisted of ten honorary and about two hundred regular members. Its regatta committee were Anson Livingston, Robert O. Colt and W. Holley Hudson. Squadron Officers: Commodore, John C. Stevens; Vice-Commodore, Hamilton Wilkes; Corresponding Secretary, John C. Jay; Recording Secretary, G. R. J. Bowdoin; Treasurer, William Edgar.

**Early Chronicles.**—A night attack, Feb. 25, 1643, by the whites upon the Indians, followed by depredations, put the entire region encompassing this locality into a deplorable situation. Solitary plantations were in jeopardy, menaced day and night by the upraised tomahawk of the savage. The war-cry was furious near the Raritan, about the Hackensack and along the west shore of the Hudson. Homes were abandoned and refuge was sought in the city. Years elapsed ere the security so needful for profitable industry was vouchsafed to this vicinity. A dozen years, in fact, elapsed before much encouragement seemed to lead adventurers in this direction, although earnest efforts and a spirit of rivalry were here, as elsewhere, predominant in gaining possession of the more desirable plantations.

Scattering items have been noted in gleaning facts for the early chronicles of this locality, and a few obscure narratives bear upon existing fragments of the race at one time tarrying here. Little that is lucid and less that is entertaining were amongst the revelations. The race might have continued here one thousand years longer, and never, perhaps, thought of "making hay while the sun shines." Out of the three hundred words given us, not one names granary or barn. One designation applies as well to basket as to bag, and this is *nutae*. The minerals at Castle Point contributed to the Indians' wants in the making of

smoking-pipes.<sup>1</sup> Their dishes, which were of wood were made with crooked knives; constructive skill however, had the narrowest range amongst these people. A uniform disposition to deal fairly with these sons of the wilderness led Governor Stuyvesant, whom they styled the Great Doer of Justice, to compensate them for their land and accept a deed, dated Jan. 15, 1658. This conveyance transfers the territory early comprised in the township of Bergen, beginning, according to the indenture, "by the great rock above Wiehacken," then taking the sweep of what was west of the Hudson and east of the Hackensack Rivers, extending down to the Kill von Kull.

All these lords of the soil, representing the Six Nations, made their marks in presence of witnesses, interpreters and of Wharimes Van Couwe, formerly an owner of the lands aforesaid: Bomokan, Koghkenningh, Memirvokan, Seghkow, Wawapehack, Wewenatokwee.

In the year 1661 the inhabitants were notified to have their lands surveyed and to take out patents, the current of events leading to something like permanent settlement. Active husbandmen directed their attention to improvements. This vicinity bore a share of the burden, whatever that might be, in making up the evidences of genuine advancement. This was one of nine districts into which the extensive township of Bergen had to parcel out the labor in keeping the roads in repair. As early as June 3, 1718, a road was laid from the vicinity of the Kroma Kill to the

**Weehawken Ferry.**—This convenience for the transportation of passengers, cattle, horses and country produce existed here for nearly a century and a half, starting anterior to the year 1700. Quite a number of the senior inhabitants of the northerly portion of Hudson County retain recollections of this ferry, though more than fifty years have elapsed since it ceased operations. The ferry-house was occupied at one period by Crines Bartolf, at another by Lucas Van Boskerck. The latter removed subsequently to Hoboken. There was no slip at the river-side, but a little dock extended into the stream, at which the boat, a periauger, landed. One of the early residents of Secaucus, at the time a lad, remembers this ferry distinctly, and the fact that a road leaving the turnpike near the Mountain House led down the hill to this ferry. He was in the habit of resorting to this route when sending garden-truck to the city market. A yoke of oxen attached to a wagon loaded with full baskets was driven to the landing, and the baskets were conveyed to the city, the lad's mother having charge of the market sales, as was the fashion in those days. The ferry-house, at one time owned by Daniel Smith, passed into other hands. A spirit of rivalry induced the running of two ferries here, a "new" and "old" ferry. The Bergen Turnpike Company con-

<sup>1</sup> The pipe is made of a soft stone; the bowl, into which the tobacco is put, is circular, and at the bottom it is flat and much broader. The pipe is frequently carved in a curious manner; the stem is of wood, such as has a small pith."—Harmon's "Account of the Indians," page 376.



structed its roadway from Hoboken to Hackensack in 1804, lines of stages were running to Hoboken, and much travel formerly resorting to the old periauger ferry took the other route; so this ferry, after efforts to compete with steam were seen to be unprofitable, was discontinued.

**Residents.**—Conspicuously among the early inhabitants of this locality was Capt. Deas, whose cozy home at Deas' Point, was pleasantly located upon a knoll or elevation near the river. James Deas was a native of Scotland, a sea-captain. His wife was Miss Suzan Ludlow, of Rahway. Mr. Deas, whose son is now living at the age of eighty-four, died when this son was about ten years old. His remains were consigned to a vault at the Wall Street Presbyterian Church, of which he was a member. Mr. Ebenezer Deas, now residing east side of the Bergenwood road, near the Grove Church, is still hearty and vigorous, and retains distinct recollections of events here in the early part of the current century. The farm here of his father was tilled, producing, with the usual garden fruits and vegetables, buckwheat, corn and rye. In his early days he often took a load of grain to the Secaucus grist-mill. He has recollection of a saw-mill where white cedar was sawed in considerable quantities for tubs and pails. That saw-mill was erected by Samuel Ordway. A circumstance connected with this enterprise is mentioned by Mr. Deas. "One morning more than sixty years ago," said he, "my mother called attention to a raft on the river approaching the shore. It was Ordway, who had come down the river fetching with him materials for a saw-mill. He explored the neighborhood, and discovered water sufficient for his purpose in the brook a little below our place; he built a dam and put up the mill on Edward Earle's land." This is the brook where, in the history by Winfield, it is noted that Nicholas Bayard had a mill at an early day.

Edward Earle, a bachelor, living with his mother, who attained the age of ninety-seven, had a dwelling on the hill near the earlier home of James F. Gardner. The house, two stories, with large garret and a kitchen adjoining, fronted the south. In the doorway was a well, thirty feet deep, with the bucket attached to an old-style sweep. In the kitchen was the broad fire-place, with oven near by, and the ancient adjustments,—the fashion of those times. A barn, with hovel and barrack, a large pear-tree and rural shrubbery, added to the curtilage. Large orchards were near this domicile, yielding excellent fruit, and the woods in the distance had in the warm season a dense foliage. Two roads, one leading west and the other south, were near this house. Attached to this household were four bond-people, the law at the date to which our notice is given permitting persons of African descent to be held as heir-looms in a family. In many cases at the period mentioned persons thus connected with a plantation in a variety of ways gained mutual benefits. Those

held to service suffered no lack of appreciation and entertained no want of a comfortable abiding-place; in return there were labors performed and frequently interest shown in the domestic welfare. The system, for all that, was repugnant to the principles espoused by the founders of our independent institutions, and has been happily since set adrift. These slaves were called Pompey, Hannah, Ben, and Pompey (the younger).

Old Pomp was a hard case, and gave his master no small degree of annoyance. He ultimately left. Hannah was transferred to another branch of the same Earle family at Secaucus, by whom she was sold to Henry Day, who afterwards sold her to one Kingsland, a farmer at Barbadoes Neck, not far from Belleville. Ben died about the year 1815, and the younger Pompey, like the great prototype of that name, got to be artful and intriguing, and ran away from his master in his eighteenth year. The father of Edward, the proprietor here, was named Robert Earle, whose widow at her death left four children, one daughter, Polly, wife of James F. Gardner, and three sons, Edward, Philip and Job. The real estate here was subsequently sold to James G. King, who, with James Brown, both bankers in New York City, became extensively interested in the landed property and riparian interests within this township.

Mr. King, the third son of Rufus King, was born in 1791. His father was a member of the convention that framed the United States Constitution, and was delegated by Washington minister to the court of St. James, acting there as representative of the republic till the second year of Jefferson's administration. He died on Long Island, April 29, 1827, aged seventy-two. James Gore King was educated in England, and entered business at Liverpool, in 1813, as one of the firm of King & Gracie. His wife was a daughter of Archibald Gracie and a sister of his business co-partner. About the year 1823 he joined in forming the noted firm of Prime, Ward & King, a house that became prominent in commercial circles. At the closing up of that establishment, after the demise of the elder Mr. Prime and Samuel Ward Sr., Mr. King, with his son and son-in-law, started the banking-house of James G. King & Sons. He acted at one period as president of the New York and Erie Railroad Company and evinced a zeal in many enterprises designed to promote internal improvements. His home here had choice comforts and attractions. Mr. King represented the Fifth District of this State in the Thirty-first Congress, beginning March 4, 1849 his predecessor was D. S. Gregory. Mr. King's brother, John A., was a Representative in Congress from the District of New York the same term, the close of which was March 3, 1851. Mr. King was a genial, eminently practical and considerate citizen, calculating to make prominent whatever enterprise enlisted his notice. In the campaign of 1852, when Gen. Scott was a Presidential candidate, that old hero received many a compli-



ment from Mr. King. At a meeting at the Three Pigeons, in New Durham, Mr. King delivered a speech very cordially indorsing that veteran for the office. The succeeding October had not closed, and this estimable resident was no more. His death happened suddenly from an asthmatic attack, to which he was subject, having reached his sixty-second year. His widow, four daughters and three sons survived him. The widow died a few years since at the family residence here, Highwood.

James Brown joined Mr. King, investing largely in the woody regions of Weehawken. The charming residence he built and adorned here, called Clifton, won notice for a considerable period, its occupants investing it with all those incidents one takes pleasure in recollecting. Mr. Brown was benevolent in a great many cheering senses of that much abused word, and traced a career in an eminent degree animating to one's notice. He was born Feb. 4, 1791, came to this country when a lad, his father, Alexander Brown, settling in Baltimore about the year 1800, and beginning, about ten years after, a business there, the firm style being Alexander Brown & Sons. The father had, it appears, four sons,—William, George, John A. and James. John P. Kennedy, the fascinating author of "Swallow Barn" and other American classics, in an autobiography quoted by Tuckerman,<sup>1</sup> refers to these "boys" by name. They, or as he remembers distinctly, John, James, and George,—he is not so sure about William—were school-fellows of Kennedy. He was there upon his preliminary studies at Priestly's school, which was in the best repute in those days. Priestly gave up his Baltimore academy about the year 1808. Kennedy alludes to the sons of Alexander Brown—John, James and George—as "the principal bankers of the United States and Liverpool." James, after a few years' residence in Philadelphia, settled in New York in 1825. He was elected a member of the Chamber of Commerce Sept. 4, 1827, and upon the retiracy, in 1838, of John A., he became the head of Brown Brothers, remaining so till the time of his death, Nov. 1, 1877. That commercial establishment under his regulations moved with a financial force signally efficient and serviceable all over the globe. With such a span of mercantile conceptions, it may readily be inferred that Mr. Brown's perceptions were not at all shortened when he turned his attention to other than business purposes. He had many methods of fostering utility, the evidences of which are traced in this vicinity, while the circuit of his munificent charities commends itself to all who would be generous. Mr. Brown, not only during his residence here, made many contributions to various objects, but he has bequeathed by his will liberal sums to promote beneficent purposes.<sup>2</sup>

Mr. Brown left a widow (his second wife) and two sons, George H. and John C. His children by the first wife surviving him were Sarah B., widow of Alexander Brown; Mary Louisa, wife of Howard Potter; and Margaretta H., widow of James C. Lord. A considerable portion of the land, now in use by the West Shore Railroad Company, on the river margin, pertained to this estate. The ferry charter procured by Mr. Brown in 1871 was transferred to this company.

References are made by early residents to the Ludlow house, at the old ferry site, and by others to the Mountain House,—persons who styled these dwellings their early homes. At the side of the Hill road in days long ago the William Tell House is remembered. Tourists in years past remember these, yet more abiding recollections are with those who connect with these buildings those associations that make their lasting impressions. Who does not go back freely and fondly to the early home? Quite likely, ideas of this sort recur at times to those who, in years gone by, spent many a spring-tide hour amidst the busy scenes along the Weehawken shore, amongst whom are numbered now Ebenezer Deas, Thomas Gardner, Andrew Kennedy, John A. Ludlow, Baker B. Smith, David Van Zile, or will occur to the enterprising fishermen who were busy here during the annual fishing season,—Randolph Clayton, John R. Johnson, Charles Ludlow, James Ludlow, Samuel Ludlow, Edward Van Zile. Certain it is that much referring to fishing matters at Weehawken may be gleaned from these energetic followers of a renowned pursuit. Capt. John Ludlow has been for many years "at home" in these particulars. Year and year again, as the season came round, his recollections were chronicled by the city reporters. The "first shad" came to his net, and still the veteran is standing a sentinel at the very post he occupied half a century ago, ready to herald the arrival of the first shad as the next season comes round. "Uncle John," as he is familiarly called, is the local umpire, by a sort of conventional agreement, in matters pertaining to this business. His "fathers before him," he asserts, were busily employed here, and his sons and brothers still thrive at the calling. The shore here, as elsewhere, met notice as it refers to where the tide ebbs and flows and to the rights of the State to its lands under water, old residents here and there taking considerable interest in this matter.

In his "Geological History," published by subscription in 1843, Issachar Cozzens, Jr., librarian of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York, refers to a noted resort for mineralogists. He refers to Castle Point, "as you go north from the ferry wharf, to that delightful walk, the Elysian Fields." That author is describing the mineral serpentine found here as a different kind from any seen in other localities. It contains, he says, a larger portion of magnesia than common; it is of a light-green color with variations, having carbonate of magnesia run-

<sup>1</sup> The "Life of John Pendleton Kennedy." By Henry T. Tuckerman. New York: Putman & Sons, 1871, p. 37.

<sup>2</sup> His will enumerates a gift of four thousand dollars to the Grove Church, the income of which is to be applied to needful repairs.



ning in veins through it, the hydrate of magnesia not being so plenty. There are some veins, he adds, of magnesia carbonate of lime, "a kind of guruhofite accompanying it, in which are seen the hydrate in small scales." A work published by Comstock likewise makes frequent references to this locality. Noted, then, as it may be for its mineralogical features, it is still far more so for its historical reminiscences. The historian speaks of the 11th of September, 1609, when the "Half-Moon," Hudson's yacht, came to anchor at the great river of the mountains. He refers also to that occasion as the time when the eyes of white men first rested upon the green shores of Scheyichbi, or New Jersey. The inquiry naturally suggests itself here as to whether the green mineral or the green foliage is referred to. Upon the return down the river, when anchored in Weehawken Cove, just above Castle Point, October the 2nd, same year, special mention is made by Juet of "a cliff that looked of the color of white-green, as though it were either a copper or silver mine."

This property came into the possession of John Stevens by purchase in 1784. It afterwards fell into the hands of his son, Edwin A. Quite a variety of changes were made by the latter proprietor, the occupant still continuing to maintain the sumptuous abode as a homestead having the modern conveniences. The domicile and its surroundings make up a desirable home few would care to part with. Stevens, as an exemplary citizen, prudently employing means at his command to promote the best purposes of life, made himself a public benefactor. By his will, which makes him "of the township of Weehawken," he specifies particularly the devise of Castle Point, which contains about thirty acres, with the homestead lot, to his wife. A subsequent division into four plots may follow, in case his widow can determine which of the sons shall have the plot on which the mansion stands. His will bears date Aug. 5, 1865; the codicil enumerating the public bequests bears date April 15, 1867. He died Aug. 7, 1868. A local print gave an elaborate account of the obsequies, the concluding portion of which we quote:

"Those who were assembled at the house were the pall-bearers: Cambridge Livingston, Gov. Marcus L. Ward, Hon. Theo. F. Randolph, Thos. W. Ludlow, Jos. P. Bradley, Jas. A. Brown, Beach Vanderpoel, Wm. H. Gatzmer, President of the Camden and Amboy Railroad Company, and Benjamin Fish. In addition were the relatives, Hon. John P. Stockton and the Hoboken Ferry Association. At 1 o'clock the procession moved to St. Paul's Church, where it was met by a deputation from the New York Yacht Club, of which Mr. Stevens was the first commodore, and by officers of the different railroad and ferry companies in which he was a stockholder. They consisted of those of the New Jersey Railroad Company, the Camden and Amboy, the Camden and Burlington, Camden and Hightstown, Belvidere, Morris and Essex, and the Hoboken and Philadelphia and Camden Ferry Companies. Added to these were members of the Hoboken city departments, with several from the New York Board of Councilmen, Board of Education and Water Commissioners.

"The only mourners of Mr. Stevens' immediate family that followed his remains were his brother, James Stevens, and two young sons.

"Bishop Odenheimer officiated at the church. Two lessons were read by him, and two anthems and a hymn were sung by a choir from New

York, consisting of Messrs. Reese and Hutchings, Mrs. Mozart and Mrs. Thomas. The anthems were "Lord, let me know the number of my days," and "I know that my Redeemer liveth." The hymn was the 139th, "Rock of Ages Cleft for Me." No sermon was preached. The body was taken to a vault in Rev. Dr. Taylor's church, Bergen, and Bishop Odenheimer there read the funeral services over it."

Another residence within this township was that of Rodman M. Price, afterwards in the possession of F. H. Cossett, a metropolitan merchant. Like other retreats here mentioned, it was stately and salubrious. Cowper sought some boundless continuity of shade to escape what he esteemed to be the annoyances of the world. Spenser had delight near a crystal fount, where similar rural attractions presided,—

"A little, lowly hermitage it was,  
Down in a dale, hard by a forest's side,  
Far from resort of people that did pass  
In travel to and fro."

What admirer of a rustic retreat can fail to appreciate this of Spenser. As Castle Point was the southern extremity of this township, the abode of Mr. Price was the northern. The very attractive sites for dwellings, we see, were chosen by men of taste, who united to their admiration for fine rural beauty no insignificant reflections upon the general welfare. Being a member of the House of Representatives, Mr. Price, April 20, 1852, delivered, from a lively interest he had in the measure, an impressive speech on the enforcement of discipline in the navy. The views here expressed, he remarked on this occasion, were convictions of his mind drawn from his knowledge and experience of naval affairs, derived from ten years passed by him in that branch of our country's service. Mr. Price's services in Congress were followed by his being called to the Governor's chair, being chosen at the State election held Nov. 8, 1853.

**Improvements.**—As time has run on many aspects underwent a change sufficient to obliterate multitudes of old features once observable in many parts of that territory that has gone under the name of Weehawken. The entrance to the premises known as Castle Point was at a gate, on either side of which was a brace of massive stone pillars. A couple of gnarled, knotty and very ancient willow-trees stood as sentinels near by. Across the road, to the west, were several equally old Lombardy poplars. All these vacate at the demand of progress, and farther on stood the rustic dwelling of Cranstoun, whose collection of green and hot-house plants exhibited an extensive variety. Choice assortments of shrubbery and hardy plants were there, as well as flower seeds. Orders were filled on shortest notice for fruit, ornamental and street trees; stages passed this place every fifteen minutes. A little farther on, and the pedestrian observed a collection of forest-trees, tall and umbrageous. In a minute or two he came to a toll-gate, and then followed the lead of the turnpike over a causeway till he got to the foot of Weehawken Hill. The toll-gate, kept many years



by Jacob Willse, was subsequently removed<sup>1</sup> to a site located some distance from the foot of the hill, and here it was tended by Michael M. Ryer. Radical changes have occurred over the route just traversed, the streets, as they were extended, making the more important alterations. New houses assisted to dispel the earlier scenes, and the entire neighborhood is altogether as a new play would be upon the dramatic stage. Certain other parts of the township have experienced like variations, particularly near the docks from which cattle, coal and petroleum are now shipped. One of these localities is devoted to each of these branches of industry, and all cover a considerable area, though not a little of this area was once shore and meadow.

Buildings and population of the township progressed, as may be seen by the increase from year to year in the local census of school children and in the number of election votes. Children betwixt the ages of five and eighteen in the year 1867, 69; 1869, 71; 1871, 110; 1873, 162; 1875, 165; 1879, 265; 1881, 301. The vote shown by returns announced for the year 1865 numbered 27; 1871, 75; 1877, 83.

Denning Duer represented this township in the Board of Chosen Freeholders from 1859 till 1866, when he was succeeded by Joshua J. Benson. For the period extending from 1869 till 1874 this position was filled by John Frost, with the exception of 1871, the township being represented that year by Albert B. Dod. In December, 1877, a meeting was held in the city of Newark having for its object material interests of the State. It was a gathering convened with the view of weighing transportation matters, and numbered thirty-six persons. Among the rest were present, George H. Cook, Samuel B. Dod, Nathaniel Dale, Solon Humphreys, John G. Stevens, William W. Shippen.

Several counties were represented at this conference. A constitution was chosen, a board of directors selected to proceed to some practical considerations. The main feature at this meeting was an address read by one of the members on "Terminal Interest," in which this locality shows no little degree of attention. The North Hudson County Railway Company has laid its tracks through this township *en route* to Union Hill, adding its conveniences of travel. Steps were taken to regulate grade and in other particulars improve the "lower road," running into Bull's Ferry road, and also to improve Bull's Ferry road. Very material progress arose from this measure, the vicinity improved rapidly and dwellings of a cozy description multiplied. The authorities deliberated from time to time over measures very materially promoting the public convenience and security. Arrangements were effected and went into operation greatly enhancing the general interests. From a

few topics talked over during a brief conference at a meeting of the township committee in the earlier days of the township, held at Perry's hostelry, in the Elysian Fields, the local committee extends its consideration now to a multitude of themes.

All the functions of a full township came into active exercise here, with the additional appendages of a lamp, police and an incipient fire department. The township, in the year 1869, came to an unanimous vote against the suggested plan to consolidate the municipalities into one, and make one city of the eleven cities, towns and townships then existing throughout this county. In 1883 a county tax was paid by this municipality of \$9188; the State school tax paid amounted to \$4072, predicated upon a valuation in gross of \$1,645,575, the personal valuation being \$45,150, and the real \$1,600,425.

The school property in the township is, by report of 1875, placed at four thousand five hundred dollars valuation. Average attendance, twenty-six; number of scholars enrolled, seventy-one. District No. 7, said the county superintendent in his report for 1871, comprises the township of Weehawken; it has a good school-house and a good school. Number of children reported in this district in 1872, one hundred and forth-six; pupils in attendance at private schools, fifty. Quite probably the only person now living who attended the school taught for this region then, is Mr. E. Deas, whose early years were passed at the homestead, at Deas' Point. The teacher was Mr. Bradley Randall, who was the local teacher from 1811 till about the close of the year 1825. Mr. Deas remembers well the early preceptor and the old school-house located at that period a few yards south of what is now the Hoboken City Cemetery entrance, Bergen turnpike, at North New Durham. The children of this vicinity attended the New Durham school for many years, or until about the year 1857, when a nearer school-house was built. This was styled the Weehawken School, and dedicated by appropriate services Nov. 9, 1857. That edifice is now superseded by a new edifice, with all the modern appointments, located on New York Avenue. No. 7 succeeded.

A church organization was matured here in the year 1868, styled the Weehawken Presbyterian Church. The structure is of wood, situated west side of Park Avenue, nearly midway betwixt the site of the ancient ferry dock and that of the old William Tell House. Work began upon this building in the summer of 1870, and dedication services were held in it May, 1871. Rev. Robert Proudfit served the congregation as their earliest pastor. The vicinity has been favored occasionally with courses of winter evening lectures, the church officials permitting the building to be used. Hon. Charles H. Winfield gave a discourse here on one occasion, taking for his subject a local theme; and Hon. A. A. Hardenbergh addressed an audience one evening here upon the topic "Unwritten History." It is said somewhere very pithily that it is

<sup>1</sup>Towards the summit of the hill, Ryer, with his family, occupied this gate-house, as Willse had done at the old place. The gate-house at present is in North New Durham, just south of Granton.



well to choose for a home that neighborhood where attention is shown to reading, where the people take an interest in the progress of society and in that of the church of God.

In his address at the opening of the county court-house, the chief justice<sup>1</sup> said:

"The facilities of steamboats and railroad cars, and the increasing spirit of trade and commerce and manufactures and the arts, have brought the good old town of Bergen into contact with the world, cut up her territory into small localities, studded her shores with splendid buildings, turned her farms into pleasure seats."

The substitution of the horse-car for the omnibus was an advance in the way of transit. Experiments were made with the steam dummy, but this mode of travel had only a short career in this locality. Old residents who recall the hack, the coach, the stage and omnibus, do so when thinking of things of the past. They refer also, in a random way, of the winding route over the causeway to the cottage of Roman, the first house met with after leaving the toll-gate. In a similar effort of recollection, they recall the old "Shades" kept for years by Dussman. It was a popular inn for many years. The old house at the north edge of the Elysian Fields (many of the early fishermen called it the Bolivar House) yields a rich store of recollections. It was kept many years by a little white-haired veteran, with the brogue to his speech. He was called Stevens. The ancient Benson<sup>2</sup> dwelling has also its reminiscences. Hundreds of people within the past few years, while riding in the horse-cars by the new route, have revived their remembrances somewhat in this style.

After noting alterations by way of route and mode of transit on the land, the idea naturally arises—what evidences have we suggested here of river and ocean navigation? The facts referred to in talks beneath the shade of Weehawken's trees are vast in number. The increasing spirit of trade and commerce prompted rapid transit, as well upon the sea as upon the land. Many a sea-captain and many a sailor whiled the dallying hour away amid the Weehawken groves during the earlier decades of the cur-

rent century. While in port for a week or ten days, crossing the Hoboken ferry and a ramble in this direction came as acceptable recreation. Here, under the shade of an umbrageous tree, along with a ship-mate, or together with an excursion party, the nautical topics discussed had a wide range. The vicinity, from many incidents that might meet notice here were space allowed, was clearly a favorite resort of the mariner, as it has been, all know, a favorite abode of men doing business with those people that went down to the sea in ships. A glance at the craft in service about forty-five years ago, will yield a historical hint. We quote from the *New York Sun*, of Aug. 19, 1839,—

"This superb steamer, which to-day completes her ninth trans-Atlantic trip, though not the largest of the four that have visited us from Great Britain, is still a giant among its species of craft, and one of the most glorious specimens of naval architecture and stupendous mechanism afloat. She has ever been among the most favorite and successful steamers belonging to England, and is, perhaps, quite as well calculated for the transportation of passengers with comfort and satisfaction to themselves as is that far more bulky, costly and magnificent paragon of all floating craft, the "British Queen." The average length of her western passages has been eighteen days from dock to dock, and of her eastern passages fifteen and a half days. They have, however, been mostly made in the winter months (not the best calculated for making short runs), and with but one exception, she has made the southern passage, thereby lengthening her voyages, but avoiding the risk of running upon ice, and obtaining for her passengers mild and fine weather. On her May trip she took twenty-three days' later news to England. A few days before her arrival she spoke a ship from Europe to New York, out fourteen days; she discharged her cargo in Liverpool, took in another, and before she again arrived in New York spoke the same ship yet on her voyage to this port. The following is a correct account of her dimensions, tonnage, etc :

"Extreme length over all, 223 feet; extreme length under deck, 216 feet; extreme length keel, 209 feet 5 inches; breadth within paddle-boxes, 30 feet 10 inches; breadth including paddle-boxes, 56 feet 3 inches; depth at midships, 19 feet 8 inches; tonnage, 1150 tons; power, 468 horses; diameter of cylinder, 75 inches; length of stroke, 7 feet; draft of water when loaded for her voyage to Liverpool, 16 feet 6 inches."

Since the days of this leviathan other favorites have come and gone, and many changes have transpired in methods with the sea. The craft about the ocean and upon the noble Hudson during the three or four past decades were numerous, and in referring to this theme numerous suggestions must present themselves<sup>3</sup> to the mind of the reader.

These eligible outlooks, in the vicinity of the ferry where plied "the first steam ferry-boat in the world," command views always varying and attractive. When the comedy or the tragedy, and it has both, of this region is introduced, one is apt to drop it for the magnificent prospect.

<sup>1</sup>At the first session in the court-house in North Bergen township, held Tuesday, March 11, 1845, presiding judge, Josiah Hornblower.

<sup>2</sup>The *Palisade News* of April 22, 1882, makes mention of this old house in saying :

"A relic of the earlier times in the settlement of Hudson County was presented to us a few days ago, by John Frost, Esq., of Weehawken. It is a brick,  $1\frac{1}{2} \times 3\frac{1}{2} \times 7$  inches in dimensions, which was imported from Holland about the year 1626, and formed part of the material of which the Benson house, of Weehawken, one of the oldest in the State, was built. Mr. Frost, as is well known, has occupied the premises some twenty-five years or more, following the useful and profitable occupation of a market gardener. The property has been sold, however, and is being prepared for a cattle-yard."

<sup>3</sup>The yacht "America," two hundred and four tons, built by Steers, outsailed, in August, 1851, the yacht "Britannia," and at Cowes, Isle of Wight, won that prize, the "Cup of All Nations."







# INDEX.

## A.

Abbett, Leon, 1078.  
 Abell, Gustavus N., 271.  
 Academy, the Newark, 652.  
 Adams, F. A., 740.  
 Adams, Frederick, 290.  
 Adams, Hugh Thomas, 1108.  
 Agens, Jonas, 553.  
 Agens, Thomas, 606.  
 Agriculture, 349; Essex County Society, 350;  
   State Society reorganized, 351; products of  
   Essex County, 351; Mapes' farm, 351; gen-  
   eral review of farming interests in Essex,  
   352; P. T. Quinn, 352; about Bayonne, 1237;  
   in North Bergen, 1281.  
 Akers, Oscar J., 314.  
 Albers, Hans, 358.  
 Albright, Andrew, 590.  
 Allison, M. S., & Son, 1164.  
 Alling, Isaac A., 603.  
 Alling, John, 44.  
 Alling, Samuel, 368.  
 Alling family, 368.  
 Allen, Edward S., 301.  
 Allen, Frank B., 294.  
 Allen, Horatio, 192.  
 Allen, John, 243.  
 Allen, Henry, 1112.  
 Allen, William L., 296.  
 Anderson, Andrew, recollections of, 1300.  
 Anderson, John, 248.  
 Andrews, William J., 318.  
 Andruss, Caleb H., 260.  
 Annett, James, 1240.  
 Arents, James, 303.  
 Arlington, village of, 1274.  
 Arlington Homestead Association, 1274.  
 Arlington Catholic Protectors, 1274.  
 Armstrong, Amzi, 262, 867.  
 Armitage, John L., 616.  
 Artesian wells, 18, 894.  
 Art Association, Essex, 209.  
 Associations (see Societies).  
 Atha, Andrew, 593.  
 Attorneys of Essex County, 232-302; of Hud-  
   son County, 1048-1091 (see also individual  
   names).  
 Attorney-General, 214.  
 Auditors of Essex County, 217.  
 Austen, Drew & Co., 749.  
 Aynsley, Williams, 239.

## B.

Babbitt, Frank M., 273.  
 Babbitt, Robert O., 1086.  
 Babbitt, William M., 267.  
 Backus, Henry F., 836.  
 Bachman, Charles, 339.

Bacot, Robert Cochran, 1170.  
 Bailey, Samuel, 708.  
 Baker, Walter S., 341.  
 Balbach, Edward, Sr., 604.  
 Baldwin, Zadoc, 838.  
 Baldwin family, 717, 785.  
 Baldwin, Benjamin, 358.  
 Baldwin, Jonathan, 358.  
 Baldwin, John, Sr., 358.  
 Baldwin, Samuel, 358.  
 Baldwin, Timothy, 358.  
 Baldwin, Elnathan, 358.  
 Baldwin, Nathaniel, 358.  
 Baldwin, John, Jr., 359.  
 Baldwin, John, 368.  
 Baldwin, Joseph, 368, 852.  
 Baldwin, Samuel H., 289.  
 Baldwin, Warren S., 877.  
 Baldwin, John Y., 550, 553.  
 Baldwin, Jesse, 553.  
 Baldwin, Ezra, 708.  
 Baldwin, Aaron K., 343.  
 Baldwin, Milton, 318.  
 Baldwin, Josiah L., 705.  
 Ball, Albert, 341.  
 Ball, Edward, 359.  
 Ball family, 782.  
 Ball, Philander, 799.  
 Ball, Richard H., 800.  
 Ballentine Brewery, 613.  
 Bannister & Co., 599.  
 Banks.—In Newark: Newark National Bank-  
   ing Company, 625; National State Bank, 627;  
   Newark City National, 628; Essex County  
   National, 628; Second National, 628; Mer-  
   chants' National, 629; Manufacturers' Na-  
   tional, 629; German National, 629; State  
   Banking Company, 629; North Ward Na-  
   tional, 629; Howard Savings Institution,  
   630; Dime Savings Institution, 632; Ger-  
   mania Mutual Savings Institution, 633;  
   Security Savings-Bank, 633; Franklin Sav-  
   ings Institution, 633.  
   In Orange: National, 754; Savings-Bank,  
   754; Half-Dime Savings-Bank, 754.  
   In Belleville: Manufacturers', 890-c.  
   In Jersey City: Hudson County National,  
   1167; First National, 1170; Second National,  
   1170; Provident Institution for Savings, 1170;  
   Hudson City Savings, 1171; German Sav-  
   ings, 1171.  
   In Hoboken: City Bank, 1219; Bank for  
   Savings, 1219.  
 Barlow, Frederick C., 1205.  
 Bartholomew, E. L., 742.  
 Barnes & Evans, 1164.  
 Barrett, M. T., 299.  
 Barnett Brothers & Powell, 603.  
 Barrett, H. M., 299.

Bartlett, Frank, 297.  
 Bard, Peter, 243.  
 Bates, Philemon, 834.  
 Bauer, Frederick, 748.  
 Bayonne, city of, 1229; early history, 1230;  
   characteristics of the Dutch, 1230; extreme  
   cold in various years, 1231; cholera, 1232;  
   Bergen Point, 1232; civil organization, 1233;  
   Fourth of July celebrations, 1236; area and  
   population, 1236; agriculture, 1237; re-  
   ligious interests, 1237; educational, 1239;  
   Fire Department, 1239; growth of city,  
   1239.  
 Bayard, Balthazer, 927.  
 Bayard, Samuel, 1209.  
 Bayles, George, 318.  
 Beach, Zopher, 368.  
 Beach family, 368.  
 Beach, Owen M., 294.  
 Beach, Jonathan, 852.  
 Beach, Josiah, 46.  
 Beasley, Mercer, 242.  
 Beckett & McDowell, 1275.  
 Bedle, Joseph D., 246, 1051.  
 Belcher, Jonathan, 249.  
 Belleville township: General description of,  
   879; bridge over the Hackensack, 880; In-  
   dian matters, 880; churches, 880; schools,  
   888; roads, 890; stages and taverns, 890;  
   civil organization, 890-a; old residents, 890-b;  
   Spier family, 890-b; industries, 890-c; Fire  
   Department, 890-j; societies, 890-k.  
 Benckes, Jacob, 928, 931.  
 Bene, R. T., 1306.  
 Benedict, Terah, 584.  
 Bennett, Charles D., 346.  
 Bennett, Frederick N., 334.  
 Bentley, Peter, 1081.  
 Bentley, T. H., 604.  
 Bentley, Peter, Sr., 1058.  
 Benson, F. S., 300.  
 Bench and Bar of Essex County, 230; of  
   Hudson County, 1048 (see also individual  
   names).  
 Berkeley, Lord, 2.  
 Berry, Charles T., 842.  
 Berg F., & Co., 747.  
 Berrien, John McPherson, 736.  
 Berry, Joshua D., 739.  
 Berry, William B., 345.  
 Berrien, John, 243.  
 Bernard, Francis, 249.  
 Bergen, North, township of: Organization,  
   1278; county poor farm, 1278; Beacon race-  
   course, 1279; Frenchman's Garden, 1279;  
   early tanneries, 1280; New Durham village,  
   1280; topography, 1281; agriculture, 1281;  
   blue-bent industry, 1282; early modes of,  
   travel, 1282; training-days, 1282; cricket  
   club, 1283 Young Men's Association, 1283;



"Old Tops," 1283; education, 1285; deer-hunting, 1286; domestic animals, 1287; pomology, 1287; old-time social customs, 1288; Indian Springs, 1289; early architecture, 1289; cemeteries, 1289; necrology, 1289; highways, 1290; local government, 1290; Fire Department, 1291; business operations, 1291; post-office, 1293; public resorts, 1293; private libraries, 1293; religious societies, 1294; recent progress, 1294.

Bergen village: Founding of, 3, 934; chartered by English, 923; settlements of, 926, 927; as the capital of East Jersey, 930; naming of, 935, 936; charter of, 937; court established at, 937; survey of lands ordered, 938; pioneer officers of, 939.

Bergen, old township of, 931; land grants in, 924; Indian deeds for, 931; fortified towns ordered by Stuyvesant, 933; repurchase from the Indians, 934; township made a body corporate, 941; division of lands, 942.

Besson family, 1076.

Besson, John C., 1076.

Bidwell, Horace G., 1109.

Bigelow, Moses, 58.

Bigelow, Samuel F., 288.

Billington Brothers, 1163.

Bird, John Q., 1108.

Bird, John T., 255.

Blatchley, Thomas, 359.

Black, Edward S., 300.

Blake, John Lauris, 284.

Blair, John A., 1083.

Blennerhassett, Herman, his visit to Newark, 622.

Bliss, Delos, 1061.

Bloomfield, Moses, 859 (note).

Bloomfield, Gen. Joseph, 250, 859.

Bloomfield township, 858; earlier and later outlines, 859; town charter, 859; internal divisions, 860; surface, streams and soils, 860; Indian history, 861; Dutch movement of immigration, 861; the Puritan colony, 861; names of the first comers, 861; the Revolution, 862; later history, 863; churches, 864; schools and education, 866; libraries, 869; Young Men's Lyceum, 870; public communication, 871; Watsessing, 872; Glenridge, 873; statistics of population, 873; societies, 873; Fire Department, 875; Phoenix Hose Company, 876.

Blum & Weill, 1262.

Board of Health of Hudson County, 1115.

Bode, August W., 1261.

Boggs, H., 297.

Bond, Stephen, 359.

Bone, Christian, 845.

Bonn, John H., 1046.

Bonnell, Joseph, 243.

Borchelin, Charles, 287.

Bout, Jan Evertsen, 909, 916, 1139.

Bound Creek, hamlet of, 695.

Boudinot, Elisha, 244.

Boone, Thomas, 249.

Bowne, Andrew, 243.

Bowen, Eleazer, 1097.

Bower' plantation, 782.

Boyden, L., & Co., 574.

Boyden, Seth, 592.

Boylan, David K., 268.

Boylan, James H., 269.

Boylan, Aaron O., 266.

Boylan, Aaron, 257.

Brabson, Thomas, 587.

Bradin, Edward De L., 345.

Bradley, W. H., 299.

Bradner, F. E., 297.

Brandies & Co., 747.

Bradshaw, Misses, 739.

Bracket, Alonzo, 739.

Bradley, Joseph P., 255.

Bradfield, Thomas N., 341.

Brewster Cocoa Company, 611.

Brennan & Carr, 748.

Breintnall, John H., 318.

Brearley, David, 240.

Bridges in Essex County, 187; in Franklin, 684; in Hudson County, 1037.

Bried, Charles, 298.

Brison, John, 707.

Brinkerhoff, William, 1079.

Brower, Jacob, 1298.

Brower's Point, 1295.

Brown, James, 691, 1314.

Brown, John, Jr., 689, 690.

Brown, John, 359.

Brown, William M., 313.

Brown family, 783.

Brown, Samuel P., 800.

Brown, Aaron B., 801.

Brown, George H., 246.

Browning, C. S., 1307.

Brush, H. Mortimer, 1106.

Bruen, Capt. Caleb, 45.

Bruen, Obadiah, 360.

Bruen, Nathaniel, 737.

Bruyere, Walter R., 344.

Brundage, Amos H., 320.

Brundage, Abner, 867.

Brumley, John Duane, 319.

Brush, Charles B., 1207.

Burnet, John, 1256.

Burnett, William, 248.

Burnett, William, 304.

Burnett, William, Jr., 304.

Burnett, James B., 341.

Burdge, Paul W., 344.

Burr, Rev. Aaron, 464, 651.

Burr, Aaron, exploit of, at Hackensack, 953.

Burnham, Frederick G., 290.

Burrage, John Frazer, 268.

Burrage, Robert L., 345.

Burrage, Robert L., 346.

Burwell, Ephraim, 360.

Burwell, Zachariah, 360.

Burroughs, Charles, 598.

Burgnon, Alphonse, 1306.

Bush family, 848.

Butters, 844.

"Buttertown," 844.

Buffett, Edward Payson, 1098.

Byington, Roderick, 290.

## C.

Cabot, Jean and Sebastian, 895.

Cadmus, James, 610.

Cadmus, Jasper A., 1233.

Cadmus, William J., 1109.

Caldwell, North, village of, 852.

Caldwell township: Geography, 829; Dutch occupation of, 829; land troubles of 1740-50, 829; name, 830; topography, 830; organization, 831; roster of officials, 831, 832; extracts of early records, 832; roads, 833; county penitentiary, 833; village of Franklin, 834; early settlers, 834, 836; post-office, 836; tobacco industry, 836; education, 837; Caldwell village, 837; mills and stores, 837; stage line, 838; early settlers, 838; churches, 840, 843; Masonic lodge, 843; band, 843; I. O. O. F. lodge, 844; the old brass cannon, 844; Verona village, 844; Newark City Home, 846; Methodist Church, 847; Cedar Grove, 847;

manufactures, 847; Clinton, 848; Fairfield, 849; Reformed Church, 850; Westville 850; North Caldwell, 852.

Caldwell, James, chaplain, 42; his part in the battle of Springfield, 43; poem on, 43.

Caldwell Village, 837.

Caldwell village, 837.

Camp, William, 45, 360, 550, 690.

Camp family, 692, 693.

Camp, Capt. Nathaniel, 45.

Campbell, David, 619.

Campbell, Moses, 838.

Campbell, Peter, 820.

Campbell, Samuel, 707.

Campbell, Wellington, 715.

Camfield, Abraham, 308.

Campfield, Matthew, 360.

Campfield, Ebenezer, 360.

Campfield, Robert B., 581.

Camptown, village of, 695.

Canal, the Morris, 871.

Canfield family, 852.

Cannon, Charles Kinsey, 1085.

Carlton, John, 601.

Carpenter, Thomas P., 245.

Carpet-Cleaning Works, 1165.

Carrington, Edward M., 288.

Carter, Salon & Co., 603.

Carteret, Sir George, 2, 4, 230, 715; issues patent for Paulus Hook, 1140.

Carteret, Philip, 376, 377, 716, 923.

Carteret, Elizabeth, 4.

Cassedy, Samuel, 1048, 1053.

Cassedy, George W., 1064.

Castle, Robert J., 295.

Catlin, John, 360, 646.

Catholic Societies: Young Men's Catholic Association of Newark, 543; Catholic Benevolent Legion of Newark, 543; Young Men's Association of Harrison, 1252; Benevolent Legion of Harrison, 1252; St. Vincent de Paul, in Harrison, 1253.

Cedar Grove, village of, 847.

Celebrations, of the 4th of July in Newark, 660, 661; bi-centennial of Newark's settlement, 662; in Orange, 1813, 729; of the battle of Paulus Hook, 1151; of the 4th of July in Bayonne, 1236; of the centennial of independence in town of Union, 1260, 1298.

Chancellors of New Jersey, 248, 254; Vice-, of New Jersey, 254, 255.

Chain-Works, the Jersey City, 1163.

Champenois & Co., 603.

Chabert, Romeo F., 1098.

Chapin Hall Manufacturing Company, the, 608.

Chapman, Jedediah, 764.

Chambers, Talbot R. 346.

Charter of James, Duke of York, 923.

Charters of Concessions, Carteret and Berkley's, 715.

"Cheapside," 856.

Chetwood, John, 244.

Cholera, visits of, in 1832 and 1849, 1232.

Christiaensen, Hendrick, voyage of, to Manhattan, 898.

Christian, M. Osborne, 343.

Churches.—African M. P., in Millburn, 712.

Baptist.—In Newark: First, 484; First German Baptist, 486; South, 487; North, 488; Fifth, 488; Fairmount, 489; Mount Pleasant, 489; Roseville, 489; Bethany, 490; Mount Zion, 490; Belmont Avenue (German), 491; Sherman Avenue, 491. In Millburn: First, 711. In Orange: North Orange, 770; Washington Street, 772. In South Orange, 798. In East Orange: First, 824. In Caldwell:



- First, 843. In Livingston, 856. In Bloomfield, 865. In Jersey City: First, 1182; Summit Avenue, 1182; North, 1183. In Hoboken: First, 1226. In Bayonne: First, 1238. In Union: First, 1265; German Pilgrim, 1265. In North Bergen (New Durham), 1294. In West Hoboken, 1309.
- Christian.—In Clinton, 698.
- Church of Our Lord Jesus Christ.—In Jersey City, 1189.
- Church of the Messiah.—In Newark, 522.
- Congregational.—In Newark: First (formerly First Free Presbyterian), 515; Belleville Avenue, 521. In Orange: Orange Valley, 773. In West Orange: Second Valley, 809. In East Orange: Grove Street, 824; Trinity, 824. In Jersey City: First, 1186. In Montclair: First Christian Church of Christ, 890-r; Christian Union, 890-r.
- Episcopal and Protestant Episcopal.—In Newark: Trinity, 501; Grace, 503; Christ, 504; St. Philip's, 504; St. Matthew's, 504; House of Prayer, 504; St. Barnabas', 506; St. John's, 506; St. Stephen's, 506; St. Mark's, 506; St. Paul's, 507. In Franklin: Grace, 681. In Millburn: St. Stephen's, 711; Christ, at Short Hills, 712. In Orange: Grace, 769. In West Orange: St. Mark's, 807. In East Orange: St. Paul's, 825; Christ, 825. In Bloomfield: Christ, 865; St. Paul's, 866. In Belleville: Christ, 883. In Jersey City: St. Paul's, 1183; St. Matthew's, 1183; Christ, 1184; Holy Trinity, 1184; Grace, 1184; St. Mark's, 1184; Church of the Ascension, 1185; early services at Paulus Hook, 1237; Trinity, of Bergen Point, 1238. In Bayonne: St. Bartholomew's Mission, 1238; St. John's Mission, 1238. In Harrison: Rutherford Memorial, 1252. In Union: St. Justin the Martyr's, 1265; Church of the Holy Family, 1265. In West Hoboken: St. John's, 1309. In Montclair: St. Luke's, 890-q.
- Free Will Baptist.—In Bloomfield: First, 865.
- German Evangelical Association.—In Newark, 522. In Jersey City, 1182. In Union: Immanuel, 1265.
- German Evangelical Lutheran.—In Jersey City: First, 1181; St. Matthew's, 1181. In Union: St. John's, 1265.
- German Evangelical Protestant.—In Newark, 514.
- German United Evangelical.—In Newark: St. Stephen's, 522.
- Harmonical Association of Spiritualists.—In Newark, 522.
- Hebrew Synagogues.—In Newark: First organization, 522; Second and Third Temples, 522; Oheb Shalom, 523. In Jersey City: Isaac Ephraim, 1192. In Hoboken: Adoth Emuno, 1228.
- Lutheran.—In Newark: St. John's (German), 514; St. John's First, 515. In Hoboken: St. Matthew's, 1225. In Bayonne: 1238. In Union township (West New York): St. John's, 1300.
- Methodist Episcopal.—In Newark: Wesley Chapel, 491; Franklin Street, 494; Immanuel (German), 494; Union Street, 495; Eighth Avenue, 496; Central, 497; St. Paul's, 497; Trinity, 500; Roseville, 500; De Groot, 500; Centenary, 500; Strawbridge Mission, 500. In Clinton, 699. In Orange, 768. In East Orange: Calvary, 825. In Verona, 847. In Clinton village, 848. In Bloomfield, 865. Watsessing, 865. In Belleville, 884; Sabbath-school of, 887. In Jersey City: Trinity, 1186; Simpson, 1186; St. Paul's, 1186; Hedding, 1187; Emory, 1187; Palisade, 1187; Centenary, 1187; West End, 1187; Lafayette, 1188; Waverly, 1188; Linden Avenue, 1188; James, 1188; Communipaw, 1188; West Side Avenue, 1188; Jersey City District of Newark Conference, 1188. In Hoboken: First, 1226; German, 1226; Free Tabernacle, 1226; Holy Innocents, 1227; St. Paul's, 1227; Trinity, 1227. Bayonne: Bergen Neck, 1238; West View Avenue, 1238. In Harrison, 1252. In North Bergen (Bull's Ferry) 1294. In West Hoboken, 1309. In Montclair: Church of Montclair, 890-q; of West Bloomfield, 890-q.
- Methodist Protestant.—In Newark: First 501.
- Methodist, Primitive.—In Bloomfield, 865.
- Presbyterian.—In Newark: First, 463-469; Second, 470; Third, 471; Plane Street, 473; Central, 473; Sixth, 477; High Street, 477; Park, 479; South Park, 480; Roseville, 481; Bethany, 481; Wickliffe, 482; Calvary, 483; First German, 484; Second German, 484; Third German, 484; Memorial, 484. In Clinton, 699. In Millburn: First, of Wyoming, 712. In Orange: First, 754; Central, 765; German, 768. In South Orange, 799. In West Orange: Pleasant Valley, German, 809. In East Orange: First, 822; Elmwood Chapel, 822; Second (Brick Church) 823; Bethel, 823. In Caldwell: First, 840. In Bloomfield, 864. In West Bloomfield, 865; German, 865; Westminster, 866. In Jersey City: First (Jersey City Heights), 1176; Westminster, 1179; Second, 1180. In Hoboken: First, 1225. In Bayonne: First (People's) 1238. In Kearny: First, 1275; Knox, 1275. In West Hoboken, 1309. In Weehawken, 1316. In Montclair: Bloomfield, 890-o; West Bloomfield, 890-p.
- Reformed Dutch.—In Newark: First, 513; Second, 513; North, 513; Clinton Avenue, 514; West Newark, 514; Christ, 514. In Franklin, 680. In East Orange: First, 823. In Caldwell (Fairfield), 850. In Bloomfield, 864. In Belleville, 880. In Jersey City: Bergen, 1172; First, 1172; Second (or First, of Van Vorst), 1173; Third, 1174; Second, of Hudson City, 1174; Lafayette, 1175; Greenville, 1175; Central Avenue, 1176; Free, 1176. In Hoboken: First, 1224; German Evangelical, 1225. Bayonne: North Side, 1238; Bergen Neck, 1238; Bergen Point, 1238; Third, of Bayonne City, 1238. In Union: Evangelical, 1265. In Guttenberg, 1273. In North Bergen (New Durham): First, 1294. In Union township: Zion Kirche, 1299. In West Hoboken, 1309. In Montclair: Stone House Plain, 890-p.
- Reformed Episcopal.—In Newark, Emmanuel, 506.
- Roman Catholic.—In Newark: St. John's, 508; St. Patrick's Cathedral, 509; St. Mary's (German), 509; St. Peter's (German), 509; St. Joseph's, 509; St. James', 510; St. Benedict's, 510; St. Columbus', 510; St. Antonius', 510; St. Aloysius', 510; St. Paul's Ref. Catholic Mission, 510; Monastery of St. Dominic, 511. In Franklin: St. Mary's, 681. In Millburn: Church of St. Rose of Lima, 711. In Orange: St. John's, 773. In East Orange: Our Lady Help of Christians Church, 825. In Bloomfield: Church of the Sacred Heart, 866. In Belleville: St. Peter's, 888. In Hudson County, 1189; St. Mary's, 1190; St. Peter's, 1190; St. Bridget's, 1190; St. Paul's (Green-ville), 1190; St. Patrick's, 1191; St. Michael's, 1191; St. Peter's, 1192; St. Joseph's, 1192. In Hoboken: Church of Our Lady of Grace, 1224; German, 1224. In Bayonne: St. Mary's Star of the Sea, 1238. In Harrison: St. Pius', 1252. In Guttenberg: St. Joseph's, 1273. In North Bergen: Church of the Sacred Heart, 1294. In West Hoboken: St. Mary's, 1309; St. Michael's Monastery Church, 1310. In Montclair: Church of the Immaculate Conception, 890-r.
- Second Adventists.—In Newark, 522.
- Society of New Jerusalem.—In Newark, 522.
- Trinity Orthodox.—Jersey City, 1192.
- United Presbyterians.—In Newark, 484. In Jersey City: Second, 1180; Summit Avenue, 1180. In Hoboken: First, 1225.
- Unitarian.—In Newark: Church of All Souls, 515. In Montclair, 890-r.
- Universalist.—In Newark: First, 521. In South Orange, 799. In Jersey City: Church of the Good Shepherd, 1185; Second, 1185.
- Cimiotti, Gustav, 846.
- Citizens' Gas-Light Company, the, of Newark, 640.
- City Mills, the Newark, 611.
- Civil history (see Essex County, see Hudson County).
- Clarke, Benjamin G., 1166.
- Clark, Abraham, 306.
- Clark Thread Company, 611, 1275.
- Clark, George A., 611.
- Clark, William, 612.
- Clark, James Henry, 311, 345.
- Clark, J. Ogden, 295.
- Clark, Samuel W., Jr., 1112.
- Clark Thread-Works, 1275.
- Clark, William N., 1107.
- Clawson, William S., 246.
- Clay, Henry, visits Newark, 624.
- Clarkson & Stasse, 750.
- Cleaver, James D., 283.
- Cleveland, Richard F., 842.
- Cleveland, Grover, 842.
- Clinton, Sir Henry, 954.
- Clinton, village of, 848.
- Climatology, 7, 10.
- Clinton township: Boundary, derivation of name, etc., 689; topography, 689; pioneers, 689; Lyons Farms, 695; Bound Creek, 695; Camptown, 695; pioneer mechanics, 695; mail route, 696; Post-office, 696; Irvington, 696; schools, 696; slavery, 698; schools at Lyons Farms, 698; churches, 698; industries, 702; I. O. of O. F. lodge, No. 18, 702.
- Clorer, William, 748.
- Cobb, John A., 273.
- Cochran, Thomas, 834.
- Cockloft Hall, 666.
- Coe, Aaron, 258.
- Coe, Ernest E., 288.
- Cole, George W., 300.
- Cole, Jacob, 708.
- Coles, Abraham, 332.
- Coles, Jonathan Ackerman, 341.
- Colie, E. M., 297.
- Collectors of port of Newark, 669.
- Collins, Gilbert, 1083.
- Combs, Moses N., 571.
- Committee of Safety, members of, 214.
- Communipaw, settlement at, 4, 925.
- Condit, John, 304.
- Condit, Charles, 304.
- Condit, John S., 305.
- Condit, Joel W., 551-553.
- Condit, Israel D., 708.



- Condit, William, 731.  
 Condit, Moses, 731.  
 Condit, Polly, 737.  
 Condit, Albert Pierson, 284.  
 Condict, Silas L., 1093.  
 Condict, John, 369.  
 Condict family, 369-722.  
 Congar, Horace N., 283.  
 Congar, Stephen, 650.  
 Conger, John, and family, 369.  
 Conger, Lieut. Samuel, 45.  
 Conger, Walter M., 620.  
 Congressmen, Essex County, 214.  
 Conover, William H., 298.  
 Connett, E. V., & Co., 749.  
 Cook, Edward, 265.  
 Cook, Hiram, 845.  
 Cooke, Mrs. Harriet B., 868.  
 Cooke, Robert L., 868.  
 Copper, discovery of, 1245.  
 Corbin, Charles L., 1085.  
 Corbin, William H., 1087.  
 Corey, Ashbel W., 260.  
 Corey, Jonathan, 550, 553.  
 Cornell, George B., 1107.  
 Corneilson, John M., 1092.  
 Cornish, Robert N., 742.  
 Coroners of Essex, 217.  
 Corson, John W., 312.  
 Corwin, Joseph A., 330.  
 Corwin, Theodore W., 346.  
 Cosby, William, 248.  
 County officers (see separate headings, as surrogates, clerks, etc.).  
 County clerks of Essex, 216; of Hudson, 946.  
 Deputies of Essex, 216; of Hudson, 946.  
 Council of Safety, members of, 214.  
 Courts, first in the province, 231; under Carteret, 923; act to erect County Courts, 232; titles of, derived from English tribunals, 232; ordinance for establishing courts of justice, 235; Court of Chancery, 236; New Jersey lawyers and the Stamp Act, 237; Colonial Supreme Court, 238; chief justices of, 238-240; chief justices after the Revolution, 240; associate justices of Supreme Court, 242, 248; courts established by Dutch at Bergen, 938; first in Hudson County, 943, 1048; jurors of, 943; justices of Supreme Court assigned to Hudson Circuit, 1088; judges of Common Pleas, 1088; prosecutors, 1088.  
 Court-houses in Essex County, 212, 213, 214; in Hudson County, 943; dedication of, 944.  
 Courter, Henry, 836.  
 Coult, Joseph, 288.  
 Cowles, Elijah Strong, 1081.  
 Coxe, Daniel, 243.  
 Cox, James, 1307.  
 Cox family, 1305.  
 Cox's Corners, hamlet of, 1304.  
 Crane, Benjamin F., 630.  
 Crane, Joseph, 853.  
 Crane, Samuel, 853.  
 Crane, Zenas C., 854.  
 Crane, Noah, 854.  
 Crane, Elvin W., 296.  
 Crane, Lyman M., 311.  
 Crane, Jasper, 359, 360, 361.  
 Crane, Azariah, 361.  
 Crane family, 835, 851.  
 Crane, James H., 836.  
 Crane, Nathaniel, 890-n.  
 "Cranetown," 860.  
 Craig, James, 1101.  
 Craven, Rev. Elijah Richardson, D.D., 471.  
 Craven, John Joseph, 1105.  
 Cropper, Charles W., 1111.  
 Croselmire, C. F., 605.  
 Cross, Jeremiah A., 314.  
 Cross, Philip W., 294.  
 Cudgo, the black Revolutionary soldier, 50.  
 Culver, Joseph Edwin, 1096.  
 Cumming, Gilbert W., 272.  
 Cumming, William Garfield, 293.  
 Cummings, Matthews & Barry, 749.  
 Currie, Theodore L., 294.  
 Curtis, Capt. John, 361, 690.
- D.**
- Daily, Seffrine, 320.  
 Dalglish, Robert, 361.  
 Dallas, Alexander, 1111.  
 Dalrimple, Van Cleve, 246.  
 Darcy, John Stevens, 306.  
 Darlington, William L., 1110.  
 Davenport & Treacy Company, the, 1163.  
 Davies & Russell, 1165.  
 Davis, Joseph A., 331.  
 Davis, Stephen, 361.  
 Davis, Thomas, 361.  
 Davis, John, 361.  
 Davis, Samuel, 361.  
 Davis, Hiram W., 1255.  
 Day family, 728.  
 Day, Stephen D., 731.  
 Day, Charles T., 554.  
 Day, Charles Rodney, 265.  
 Day, E. A., 297.  
 Day, George, 361.  
 Day, Capt. Samuel, 361.  
 Day, Daniel, 361.  
 Day, Joseph, 361.  
 Day, William T., 298.  
 Dayton, William L., 245.  
 Danforth, Capt., 64.  
 Dean, Daniel, 708.  
 Dean, Jacob, 708.  
 Dearborn, Miss J. B., 740.  
 Deas, James, 1313.  
 Debt, imprisonment for, 1048.  
 De Clyne, Charles, 1292.  
 De Clyne Glue-Works, 1291.  
 De Cuyper, Thomas Fredericks, 940.  
 Decatur, Col. Peter, 844.  
 Decatur, Stephen, 890-d.  
 De Groff, E., 1106.  
 De Gress, Francis, 878.  
 Demarest, N. J., & Co., 584.  
 Dempsey, J. A., 300.  
 Denison, Robert, 362.  
 Denison, John, 362.  
 Denman family, 707.  
 Denman, A. R., 301.  
 Dennis, Laban, 340.  
 Depue, David Ayres, 247.  
 Derby, Nelson R., 1096.  
 De Witt, Moses J., 295.  
 De Witt Wire-Cloth Works, 830-d.  
 Dey family, 850.  
 Dey, Anthony, 1141.  
 Dickenson, Mahlon, 245, 251.  
 Dickenson, Philemon, 251, 708.  
 Dickinson, William Leverett, 1128.  
 Diedrick, Hans, 927.  
 Dieffenbach, R. G. P., 344.  
 Diefenthaler, J. V., 606.  
 Dixon, Jonathan, 247, 1074.  
 Dobbins, Edward L., 289.  
 Dod, Daniel, 369.  
 Dod, Ebenezer, 369.  
 Dod, Samuel, 369.  
 Dodd family, 718, 722.  
 Dodd, Amzi, 254.  
 Dodd, Bethuel Lewis, 320.  
 Dodd, David C., 603.  
 Dodd, Daniel, Jr., 279.  
 Dodd, Joseph Smith, 307.  
 Dodd, Matthias, 820.  
 Dodd, Josiah F., 827.  
 Dodge & Lyons, 598.  
 Domestic Spring-Bed Company, 1164.  
 Doremus, Peter C., 820.  
 Doremus, E. O., 820.  
 Doremus, Cornelius, 1280.  
 Dougherty, Alexander N., 313.  
 Dougherty, A. C., 346.  
 Dougherty, Andrew, 748.  
 Douglass, Nathaniel, 834.  
 Douglass, William P., 1080.  
 Downing, George R., 553.  
 Downer, D. R., 605.  
 Drake, Corra, 270.  
 Drake, Elias W., 704.  
 Drake, E., & Co., 610.  
 Drake, George K., 245.  
 Drew, John, 708.  
 Dunning, E., & Bro., 620.  
 Duncan, Henry B., 686.  
 Durand & Co., 602.  
 Durand, Cyrus, 695, 701.  
 Durand, Elias W., 702.  
 Durrie, William A., 1095, 1111.  
 Durning, John C., 291.  
 Duryee, Geo. S., 296.  
 Duryea, John, L. G., 342.  
 Duryee, E. H., 301.  
 Dutch, the, discoveries by, 1, 2; settlements by, 4; expeditions against the French, 5; subversion of their authority, 375; in Caldwell, 829; in Bloomfield, 861; second expedition by, to New Netherland, 898; treaty with the English, 903; capitulation to the English, 923; recapture of New Netherland by Evertse and Benckes, 927; again lose the province, 929; characteristics of, 1230.  
 Dutch West India Company, 1, 896, 897; first colony sent to New Netherlands by, 901.
- E.**
- Earle, Edward, 1313.  
 Eagle Iron Foundry, 595.  
 Eaglesfield, Woolebridge, 708.  
 Eaton, Samuel L., 344.  
 Eberlee, M., 747.  
 Edwards, John, 708.  
 Edwards, Aaron, 708.  
 Edwards, Emma Ward, 342.  
 Edwards, B. I., 298.  
 Edewartse, Harman, 927.  
 Edge, Isaac, 1156.  
 Edison, Thomas, Lamp Company's works, 1253.  
 Education, legislation relative to, in New Jersey, 205-209, 646; in Newark, 645 (see Schools); in Hudson County, 1121.  
 Ehlers, John, 1311.  
 Elder, Lorenzo Welton, 1095.  
 Electric Light and Power Company, the Newark, 645.  
 Electric Light Company, the United States, 640.  
 Elizabethtown, named in honor of Lady Elizabeth Carteret, 4.  
 Elliot, Daniel, 346.  
 Elmer, Daniel, 245.  
 Elliott, C. Loring, 1260.  
 Elliot, James, 333.  
 Elmer, L. Q. C., 246.  
 Elsworth, Philip, 1241.  
 Emery, John R., 288.



English, Thomas Dunn, 334.  
 Essex County, formation of, 211 ; public buildings in, 212 ; vote on change of county-seat location, 212, 213 ; second court-house, 213 ; present court-house, 214 ; jail, 214 ; officials, 214-217 ; courts in, 230.  
 Etzold, Frederick, 1262.  
 Evertsen, Cornelis, 928, 930.  
 Everitt, John R., Jr., 1109.  
 Ewing, Charles, 240.  
 Excelsior Silk-Reel Company, 1163.  
 Exton, James Anderson, 1107.  
 Eyrich, Christopher G., 310.

**F.**

Faitoute, William S., 262.  
 Fairfield village, 849.  
 Fausel, George, 1257 (note).  
 Farley, M., 1165.  
 Farmer, Edgar, & Co., 587.  
 Farmer, Thomas, 239, 243.  
 Farrier, George H., 1204.  
 Farrand, Daniel, 303.  
 Farrand, Samuel, 369.  
 Falconer, Patrick, 369.  
 Fehr, Julius, 1108.  
 Fell, John, 951 (note).  
 Fenn, Benjamin, 356.  
 Ferries, licensed by the crown, 1042 ; Communipaw, 1043 ; old Weehawken, 1043 ; Jersey City, 1043 ; Hoboken, 1045 ; Pavonia, 1045 ; Staten Island, 1045 ; "Hoebuck ferry," 1210 ; first steam ferry-boat in the world, built by Col. John Stevens, 1210 ; at Guttenberg, 1269, 1270 ; Forty-second Street, 1296 ; Weehawken ferry, 1296, 1302, 1312.  
 Ferry & Napier, 607.  
 Fewsmith, Joseph, Jr., 344.  
 Field, James W., 285.  
 Field, J. T., 1103.  
 Fiengenspan, C., 615.  
 Filtering Company, the Newark, 618.  
 Finter & Co., 581.  
 Fish, Frederick S., 297.  
 Fish, Rev. Henry Clay, 485.  
 Fisher, Michael I., 1288.  
 Fisher, William Redwood, 1108.  
 Fitzgerald, James N., 287.  
 Fitzgerald, Julius C., 293.  
 Fitzsimmons, A. R., 301.  
 Fleming, Col. James E., 558.  
 Fleming, James, Sr., 1130.  
 Flemming, James, Jr., 1069.  
 Foerster, Henry, 598.  
 Foote, E. L., 739.  
 Ford, John O., 288.  
 Ford, Gabriel H., 245.  
 Forman, Samuel R., 1097.  
 Fort, John Franklin, 294.  
 Forte, Nathaniel, 1097.  
 Fourdrinier Wire-Works, 890-D.  
 Fourth of July, earliest celebration of, in Newark, 660, 661 ; several, in Bayonne, 1236 ; centennial in Union township, 1298.  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 342.  
 Franklin township: Geography and topography of, 678 ; organization, 679 ; old residences, 679 ; educational, 679 ; religious interests, 680 ; officers of township, 682 ; post-offices, 683 ; hotels, 683 ; highways, 683 ; prominent residences, 683 ; bridges, 684 ; estates and families, 684 ; sandstone quarries, 685 ; manufactures, 686 ; nurseries, 688 ; societies, 688 ; mercurial well, 689 ; valuation, 689.  
 Franklin, village of, 834.  
 Franklin, William, 249.

Freeholders, Board of Chosen, in Hudson County, 947.  
 Freeman, A. H., 744.  
 Freeman, Stephen, 362.  
 Freeman, Samuel, 362.  
 Freeman, Wilberforce, 290.  
 Freeland, Smith A., 1307.  
 Frelinghuysen, George G., 295.  
 Frelinghuysen, Frederick, 292.  
 Frelinghuysen, Frederick T., 214, 276.  
 Frelinghuysen, Theodore, 258.  
 Frelinghuysen, Theodore, Jr., 276.  
 Fremery Manufacturing Company, the, 617.  
 French, Edward W., 1179.  
 Friess, Frederick, 343.

**G.**

Gallagher, J. D., 300.  
 Gardner, Robert E., 1262.  
 Gardner, John, 370.  
 Gardner & Dudley, 747.  
 Garretson, Abram Quick, 1078.  
 Garrick, John, 1074.  
 Gaskell, George A., 1136.  
 Gas-Light Company, the, of Newark, 639.  
 Gautier, Thomas Brown, 1092.  
 Gautier, Josiah Hornblower, 1093.  
 Gedicke, Herman W., 343.  
 Geography of Essex County, 6 ; of Hudson County, 891.  
 Geology of Northern New Jersey, 10 ; of Essex County, 12 ; freestone and sandstone quarries, 13-16 ; O'Rourke's quarry, 16 ; basaltic formation, 16-17 ; 804 ; of Hudson County, 891 ; Big and Little Snake Hills, 892 ; of Castle Point, 1314.  
 Gerritse, Gerrit, 927.  
 Gerbert, Herman C., 346.  
 Gifford, Archer, 259.  
 Gifford, Charles L. C., 267.  
 Gillmore, Edward D., 1087.  
 Gill, J. & G. H., 747.  
 Gilbert, Matthew, letter from, to the director-general of New Netherlands, 355 ; allusion to, 373.  
 Gilchrist, Robert, 1064.  
 Gils, Francis A., 321.  
 Gill, George H., 748.  
 Givenaud Silk-Works, 1291.  
 Glass-Works, Jersey City Flint, 1164.  
 Glen, Charles T., 291.  
 Glenridge, 873.  
 Goble, Luther Spencer, 282.  
 Goble, J. G., 309.  
 Goble, Luther, 572.  
 Goelz, Nicholas, 1259.  
 Goken, H. F., 298.  
 Golder & Post, 581.  
 Gomez, Estevan, 896.  
 Gopsill, James, 1145.  
 Gordon, Thomas, 238.  
 Gordon, C. C., 1163.  
 Gore Brothers & Dykeman, 748.  
 Gould, Joseph P., 839.  
 Gould, Stephen Grover, 635.  
 Gould, Josiah, 852.  
 Gould & Eberhardt, 596.  
 Governors of New Jersey, 7, 216.  
 Graf, Leopold, 574.  
 Graphite Lubricating Company, 1165.  
 Graves, Charles W., 296.  
 Graves, William B., 345.  
 Graves, Anna M. (Stiles), 345.  
 Gray, William A., 334.  
 Gray, Richardson, 344.  
 Grant, Gabriel, 321.

Greenfield Steam-Engine Works, 1254.  
 Greene, Maj.-Gen., 41.  
 Green, Henry W., 253.  
 Green, Henry Woodhull, 242, 1049.  
 Gregory, Dudley S., 1144.  
 Greiner, Louis, 27.  
 Griffin, Edward Dorr, 764.  
 Griffith, John, 1167.  
 Griffith, Thomas, 305.  
 Grover, Lewis C., Jr., 272.  
 Grover, Lewis C., 278, 839.  
 Grover, Stephen, 841.  
 Grover, Stephen W., 265.  
 Grover, Stephen Augustus, 268.  
 Grover, William B., 333.  
 Guenther, Emil E., 345.  
 Guild, William B., Jr., 284.  
 Guild, F. F., 299.  
 Gummere, William M., 294.  
 Gun, Jasper, 356.  
 Guttenberg, town of : Weehawken Land and Ferry Company, 1267 ; early residents, 1267 ; vicissitudes of the town, 1268 ; improvements, 1269 ; Guttenberg Ferry Company, 1269 ; efforts of the Ferry Association, 1270 ; manufactures, 1270 ; quarries, 1271 ; post-office, 1271 ; voting population, 1272 ; educational interests, 1272 ; churches, 1273.

**H.**

Hague, John, 1307.  
 Hager, John F., 344.  
 Hagaman, William H., 273.  
 Hahn & Stumpf, 1253.  
 Haines, Daniel, 1049.  
 Haines, Jared, 294.  
 Haines, Daniel, 246, 252.  
 Halfpenny, Charles H., 301.  
 "Half-Moon," the, 896, 897, 898.  
 Hall, Edwin, 867.  
 Hall, Mrs. H. S., 1165.  
 Hall, Louis A., 307.  
 Halsey, Joseph L., 287.  
 Halsey, Samuel, 575.  
 Halsey, William, 257.  
 Halsted, Oliver S., 253.  
 Halsted, George B., 280.  
 Halsted, Matthias O., 740.  
 Halsted, Letitia G., 742.  
 Halsted, Oliver S., Jr., 266.  
 Halsted, Caleb, 305.  
 Halsted, N. N., 1273.  
 Halsey, J. H., & Smith, 575.  
 Halsey, Samuel, 574.  
 Hamburg Cordovan Tannery, 579.  
 Hamilton, John, 243, 248.  
 Hand, Col. Aaron, 708.  
 Harrop, Gist & Co., 748.  
 Hardy, Josiah, 249.  
 Harvey, Thomas W., 345.  
 Hardenbergh, Augustus A., 1168.  
 Hardenbergh, Lewis D., 1054.  
 Hardenbergh, Jacob R., 1054.  
 Harris, Elwood C., 292.  
 Harris, Frederick H., 288.  
 Hartshorne, Charles H., 1085.  
 Hartshorn, Stewart, 709, 711.  
 Hartshorn's Shade-Roller Manufactory, 1254.  
 Harrison, Ira, 818.  
 Harrison, Ira M., 639.  
 Harrison, C. H. & J. D., 576.  
 Harrison, M. G., 299.  
 Harrison, Samuel, 721, 730.  
 Harrison, Abraham, 737.  
 Harrison, David W., 852.  
 Harrison families, 835, 850.



Harrison, Richard, 362.  
 Harrison, Samuel, 362.  
 Harrison, Benjamin, 362.  
 Harrison, John, 362.  
 Harrison, Joseph, 362, 850.  
 Harrison, George, 362.  
 Harrison, Daniel, 362.  
 Harrison, Richard B., 828.  
 Harrison, C. M., 829.  
 Harrison, town of: Indian history, 1244; Capt. Sanford's purchase from Tantaqua, 1244; the Schuyler purchase, 1245; discovery of copper, 1245; old town of Petersborough, 1246; change of township name from Lodi to Harrison, 1246; original road districts, 1246; civil roster, 1247; Fire Department, 1251; educational, 1251; churches, 1252; societies, 1252; industries, 1253.  
 Hassell, Abram M., 296.  
 Haseltine, A. H., 300.  
 Hassenpfluge, H., 1306.  
 Hatfield, Edwin F., 764.  
 Hauck, Peter, & Co.'s brewery, 1254.  
 Havell, George, 598.  
 Hay, James B., 595.  
 Hay, Ebenezer C., 596.  
 Hayes, David Abbott, 264.  
 Hayes, Thomas, 370.  
 Hayes, Samuel, 306.  
 Hayes, H. W., 301.  
 Hayes family, 695.  
 Haydon, Joseph N., 344.  
 Headley, William O., & Co., 586.  
 Headley, William C., 297.  
 Heath, S. R. W., 556.  
 Hedden, Edward, 370.  
 Hedden, C. M., & Co., 607.  
 Hedden, John H., 346.  
 Hedden, Joseph, 38, 39, 551.  
 Hedges, A. J., 604.  
 Heinisch, Rochus, 599.  
 Heidt, C., & Son, 1164.  
 Henry, John Powell, 1112.  
 Hendricks, Herman, 890-c.  
 Hendry, Hugh Campbell, 343.  
 Henderson, William, 748.  
 Henderson, James, 708.  
 Helfer, Samuel Alexander, 1110.  
 Heller, Frederick, 617.  
 Henry, Thomas S., 297.  
 Hester, Jacob, 239.  
 Herbert, John W., 1087.  
 Herold, Herman C. H., 345.  
 Herrmann, Frederick W., 1271.  
 Hetfield, Caleb, 850.  
 Hey, F. T., 301.  
 Hewes & Phillips, 594.  
 Hewlett, Peter V. P., 342.  
 Higgins, Edward Payson, 271.  
 Hill, Augustus Villeroy, 1107.  
 Hill, William, 615.  
 Hill, Charles E., 294.  
 Hill, Charles F., 289.  
 Hillyer, Edward T., 265.  
 Hillyer, Asa, 764.  
 Historical Society of New Jersey, 664.  
 Hitchcock, William E., 341.  
 Hobart, Bishop, 708.  
 Hoboken, city of: General description of, 1207; early history of, 926, 1208; the town founded by John Stevens, 1210; Hoebuck ferry, 1210; first steam ferry-boat in the world, 1210; topography, 1211; sanitary condition, 1211; statistics, 1212; government and officials, 1214; police, 1216; Fire Department, 1217; water-works, 1217, 1219; Land and Improvement Company, 1218; Gas Company,

1218; banking, 1219; ocean steamship lines, 1220; D. L. and W. R. R., 1220; post-office, 1220; District Courts, 1220; German Club, 1220; business places, 1220; military, 1221; educational, 1131, 1134-1136, 1222-1224; churches, 1224; cemeteries, 1228.  
 Hoboken, West, township of: Description and boundary, 1300, 1301; progress, 1301; ferry, 1302; organization of township, 1302; Railroad, 1303; educational interests, 1303; Lossburgville, 1304; Cox's Corners, 1304; public improvements, 1305; early and recent business, 1306; noted residents, 1307; Fire Department, 1307; boat club, 1308; religious matters, 1309.  
 Holland, public attention in, drawn to America, 899.  
 Holbrook, Andrew Law, 267.  
 Holden, Edgar, 321.  
 Hoffman, William T., 1074.  
 Holt, Henry Dobbs, 1096.  
 Holden, Capt. Levi, 51.  
 Hommell, Philemon, 1112.  
 Hood, Louis, 302.  
 Hooper, Robert Lettice, 239.  
 Hopkinson, Francis, 244.  
 Hornblower, Joseph C., 241, 1049.  
 Hornblower, Theodore R., 1109.  
 Hornblower, Josiah, 736, 1092, 1101.  
 Hornblower, Josiah, Jr., 1092.  
 Hornblower, William T. V. H., 1093.  
 Hornblower, Joseph C., 736.  
 Hospitals: In Essex County, 347; St. Michael's, 347; St. Barnabas', 347; Newark German Hospital, 347; Newark Charitable Eye and Ear Infirmary, 347; Memorial Hospital and Infirmary, 347; New Jersey House for Disabled Soldiers, 347; Women's and Children's Hospital for the Home of the Friendless, 347; Newark City, 348. In Hudson County, 1114; Christ, 1115; St. Francis, 1115.  
 Howard, George E. P., 296.  
 Howell, Theodore P., 575.  
 Howell, James E., 293.  
 Howell, Francis K., 290.  
 Howell, Richard, 250.  
 Howe, Edwin J., 343.  
 Hoyt, James, 765.  
 Huddy, Hugh, 243.  
 Hubbell, J. G., 298.  
 Hubbell, Algernon Sydney, 276.  
 Hubbell, George W., 291.  
 Hudson County, geography of, 891; geology of, 891; organization of, 943; courts of (see Courts), court house, of, 943; other public buildings of, 946; Board of Health of, 1115; vital statistics of, 1116; poor farm of, 1278.  
 Hudson River, 896.  
 Hudson, Henry, 1; discoveries by, 2; conciliatory policy toward Indians, 3; employed by the Dutch, 896; third voyage and discoveries of, 896.  
 Hulse, Samuel V., 294.  
 Humphreys, Solon, 1239.  
 Hunter, C. H., 838.  
 Hunter, Robert, 248.  
 Hunt, Dr. Sanford B., 223.  
 Hunt, John Wesley, 1101.  
 Huntington, Thomas, 362.  
 Huntington, Samuel, 362.  
 Pusk family, 848.  
 Hyatt, John W., 618.

## I.

Ill, Edward J., 345.  
 Ill, Fridolin, 334.

Indians, 2; occupation of New Jersey by, 3; massacre of, at Pavonia, 3, 914; Dutch prohibit sale of brandy to, 356, 357; Mohawk, and New Englanders war, 357; Hackensacks propose to sell lands on Kill von Kull, 358; protest against Newark settlers landing goods, 377, 378; sell lands to them, 381; facsimile signatures on bill of sale, 384; sale by, of Manhattan island, 903; tribute from, demanded by Dutch, 910; troubles with Dutch, 911; river Indians turn to Dutch for protection and are butchered, 913; continuance of Indian war, 914, 915; treaty, 916; correspondence and conference of, with officers of colony, 917-921; deed from Indians for territory of old Bergen township, 931; hostile Indians destroy Pavonia, 933; Indian signatures on deed of sale of Bergen lands, 934; sale of land by Tantaqua to Capt. William Sanford, 1244; wampum described, 1244.  
 Industrial Exhibition in Newark, 547.  
 Independent Order of Odd-Fellows (see Odd-Fellowship).  
 Ingalls, Thomas C., 739.  
 Insurance, fire and life, in Newark: Mutual Fire Assurance Company, 633; Mutual Benefit Life, 634; American Mutual Fire and Marine, 635; Firemen's, 636; Merchants', 637; People's, 637; New Jersey Plate-Glass, 637; Germania, 638; Prudential Insurance Company of America, 638.  
 Internal revenue, collectors of, 669.  
 Irvington, 696.  
 Irving, Washington, 666.

## J.

Jacobus, C. H., 845.  
 Jacobus, Lemuel, 845.  
 Jacobus family, 848.  
 Jacobus & Condict, 584.  
 Jackson, Abraham S., 1072.  
 Jackson, John P., 261, 270.  
 Jackson, Joseph Bloomfield, 310.  
 Jackson, Schuyler B., 295.  
 James, Thomas D., 262.  
 James, Thomas W., 1062.  
 Jamison, David, 239.  
 Jeckel, Charles E., 1113.  
 Jenkinson, George B., 586.  
 Jersey City Flint-Glass Works, 1164.  
 Jersey City Paper Box Company, 1164.  
 Jessup, Charles M., 273.  
 Jersey City: Early deed history of Paulus Hook, 1138; ancient "ground brief," 1139; English patent for the Hook, 1140; horse-racing, 1140; beginning of prosperity, 1140; Varick, Dey and Radcliff, the founders of the city, 1141; sale of lots, 1141; incorporation of the town, 1141; consolidation of municipalities, 1142; roster of officials, 1142; sketches of Mayors Gregory, Manners and Gopsill, 1144-1146; the city as a port of entry, 1146; postmasters, 1147; water-works, 1147; Fire Department, 1149; stock-yards, 1150; homes and asylums, 1150; Paulus Hook's centennial celebration, 1151; "Light-Horse Harry Lee," 1153; Stirling, 1154; "Lay of Paulus Hook," 1155; old wind-mill, 1156; manufactures, 1157; banking, 1167; churches, 1172; societies, 1193.  
 Jobs, Eugene, 313.  
 Johnson, Col. Adolphus J., 57.  
 Johnson, Anna H., 345.  
 Johnson, David, 303.  
 Johnson, J. L., 298.  
 Johnson, Jotham C., 345.



- Johnson, Frederick T., 297.  
 Johnson, Thomas, 362, 363.  
 Johnson, Eliphalet, 362.  
 Johnson, Joseph, 362.  
 Johnson, John, 363.  
 Johnson, Uzal, 303.  
 Johnson, John, 303.  
 Johnson, John L., 846.  
 Johnson, Thomas V., 553.  
 Jones family, 820.  
 Jones, Phineas, & Co., 582.  
 Jones, Phineas, 582.  
 Jones, Samuel H., 295.  
 Joralemon, A., 604.  
 Joy, Edmund L., 556.  
 Journalism in Essex County: New Jersey Journal, 218; Wood's Newark Gazette and New Jersey Advertiser, 218; Centinel of Freedom, 218; William Tuttle, 219; The Rural Magazine, 221; Modern Spectator, 221; New Jersey Eagle, 221; Newark Morning Eagle, 221; Newark Daily Eagle, 222; Newark Evening Courier, 222; Newark Intelligencer, 222; Newark Monitor, 222; The Daily Advertiser, 223; the Kinneys, 224; Temperance Advocate, 226; Tariff Advocate, 226; Morning Post, 226; Evening Journal, 226; Morning Register, 227; Sunday Call, 227; Free Press, 228; Press, 228; Die Friedensfeife, 228; Staats Zeitung, 228; Freie Zeitung, 228; Der Nachbar, 229; New Jersey Volksmann, 229; New Jersey Democrat, 229; New Jersey Reform, 229; Newark Post, 229; Orange Volksbote, 229; Orange Journal, 229; East Orange Gazette, 230; Orange Chronicle, 230; Montclair Times, 230; Bloomfield Citizen, 230; Bloomfield Gazette, 230.  
 In Hudson County: The Bergen County Gazette and Jersey City Advertiser, 1117; Bergen County Courier, 1117; Jersey City Gazette and Bergen Courier, 1117; Jersey Blue and Bergen County Democrat, 1117; Jersey City Advertiser and Bergen Republican, 1117; Jersey City Democrat, 1117; Morning Sentinel, 1117; Evening Sentinel, 1117; Telegraph, 1117; Hudson County Union, 1117; Hoboken Gazette, 1117; Hudson County Democrat, 1117; Jersey City Courier, 1118; Courier and Advertiser, 1118; City Gazette and Hudson County Chronicle and Cultivator, 1118; Circuit Judge, 1118; Hoboken Standard, 1118; American Standard, 1118; People's Advocate, 1118; Jersey City News, 1118; Jersey City Herald, 1118; The Evening Journal, 1118; Jersey City Times, 1120; Hudson City Gazette, 1120; Jersey City Chronicle, 1120; Hudson County Volksblatt, 1120; Bayonne Herald and Greenville Register, 1120; Hudson County Journal, 1120; Jersey City Herald and Gazette, 1120; Hudson County Register, 1120; Palisade News, 1120; Bayonne Times, 1120; Die Wacht am Hudson, 1120; Highland Sentinel, 1121; Hudson County Independent, 1121; The Dispatch, 1121; The Evening Palisades, 1121.  
 Justices of Supreme Court, 242-248; in Hudson County, 1088.  
 Judges of Common Pleas in Hudson County, 1088.
- K.**  
 Kalisch, Leonard, 298.  
 Kalisch, Samuel, 292.  
 Kearny, Gen. Philip, 62.  
 Kearny, township of: Organization of, 1273; boundaries, 1273; roster of officers, 1274; village of Arlington, 1274; manufacturing, schools and churches, 1275; copper lands, early lease of, 1276.  
 Keasbey, Anthony Q., 282.  
 Keasbey, Edward Q., 293.  
 Keasbey, G. M., 296.  
 Keating, John, 1111.  
 Kearcher, Charles, 747.  
 Keen, Oscar, 290.  
 Kemble, Gouverneur, 667.  
 Kent, George R., 341.  
 Kenny, Michael R., 272.  
 Kenny, Horace J., 300.  
 Kennedy, John P., 1314.  
 Keogh, J. W., 299.  
 Kerr & Co., spool-cotton factory, 1254.  
 Kerrigan, James, 1307.  
 Kernan, John V., 294.  
 Kieft, William, 908, 910, 915, 1139.  
 Kill von Kull, 1230.  
 Kinney, Thomas T., 225, 280.  
 Kinney, William B., 224.  
 King, William, 607, 608.  
 King, John J., 299.  
 King, James G., 1313.  
 King family, 1313.  
 King, Orange, 261.  
 Kingsley, Philip, 262.  
 Kingsley, George P., 290.  
 Kingsland, Nathaniel, 926.  
 Kingsland, Edmond W., 926.  
 Kingsland family, 687, 1276.  
 Kinsey, James, 240.  
 Kipp, Charles John, 322.  
 Kirk, W. H., & Co., 608.  
 Kirk, Hon. William Henry, 608.  
 Kirkpatrick, Andrew, 244, 289.  
 Kirkpatrick, Andrew, 240.  
 Kitchell, Robert, 363.  
 Kitchell family, 363.  
 Knapp, Manning J., 247.  
 Knapp, Manning M., 1051.  
 Knight, H. W., 300.  
 Knight, W. J., 298.  
 Knox, Rev. Charles E., 858.  
 Knyphausen, Gen., 40-42.  
 Kohler, Otto, 1270.  
 Kopetchny, Ottocar, 1079.  
 Kornemann, H. A., 339.  
 Kossuth, Louis, 526; his visit to Newark, 624.  
 Krueger, Gottfried, 613, 614.  
 Kuchler, Max, 338.  
 Kudlich, William T., 1111.  
 Kyte, Calvin F., 1112.
- L.**  
 Lafayette, Marquis de, 525; visit to Newark, 623; visit to Caldwell, 844; visit to North Bergen, 1278.  
 Lafon, Thomas, 310.  
 Lagowits, J., & Co., 1253.  
 Laidlaw, Alexander H., 1097.  
 Lambert, George H., 300.  
 Lambert, John, 250.  
 Lampson, Eleazer, 370.  
 Lampson, Mortimer, 1107.  
 Lands, warrants for, in Essex County, 20-23; rules for obtaining, by Carteret and Berkeley, 715; trouble concerning, in, 174-180, 829; patents for, in Hudson County, 906; first, in Hudson County (Paulus Hook) conveyed by Kieft, 909, 1139; grants or patents in Bergen, 924; Secaucus patent, 927; division of, in Bergen township, 942.  
 Lane family, 835.  
 Lane, George, 834.  
 Lang, Henry, 578.  
 Lauterborn, T. W., 346.  
 Lawyer, —, 1306.  
 Lawyers (see Bench and Bar, also individual names).  
 Lawrence, Deacon Richard, 363.  
 Law, Richard, 356.  
 Leary, E. S., 301.  
 Leeds, Daniel, 243.  
 Lee, "Light-Horse Harry," 960, 1153.  
 Legislation relative to educational interests in New Jersey, 205-209; concerning the early courts, 231-238.  
 Legislature, members of, from Essex, 215; from Hudson County, 947.  
 Lehlbach, Charles F. J., 322.  
 Leimer, Benneo, 747.  
 Lemocker, F., 340.  
 Lembeck, Henry, 1207.  
 Lenni Lenapes, 2 (see Indians).  
 Lentz, Carl, 294.  
 Leonard, F. W., 289.  
 Lewis, Edward Parke Custis, 1229.  
 Lewis, William Allen, 1075.  
 Libraries: Newark Library Association, 542; Orange Free Library, 744. In Caldwell, 843. In Bloomfield: Ward Sesson Library Company, 869; Bloomfield Library Association, 870; West Hoboken Library, 1301.  
 Lignot, Charles Albert Julius, 1111.  
 Lienan, Rudolph B., 1110.  
 Lighthipe, C. F., 299.  
 Limeburner, Charles A., 1110.  
 Lime and Cement Company, the Newark, 606.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, as a visitor to Newark, 625.  
 Lindsley family, 725.  
 Lindsley, John M., 731.  
 Linsley, Francis, 363.  
 Linsley family, 363.  
 Linn, John, 1064.  
 Linnett, Thomas, & Co., 615.  
 Linott, T. J., 300.  
 Lippincott, Job Hilliard, 1080.  
 Liquorice-Works, the Newark, 620.  
 Littell, Capt., 46.  
 Littell, John Dunn, 1048, 1065.  
 Livingston township, 855; tradition of Canoe Brook, 855; religious matters, 856; early houses and mills, 857; taverns, 858; Grange, 858.  
 Llewellyn Park, 803.  
 Lloyd, T. Wiegand, 317.  
 Lochner, John, 1109.  
 Lockwood, C. N., & Co., 587.  
 Lockward, John T., 836.  
 Lodges (see Freemasonry, Odd-Fellowship, etc).  
 Lodi, old township of, 1246.  
 Long, John R., & Son., 747.  
 Longstaff, 890-f.  
 Lossburg, village of, 1304.  
 Loss, Charles, 1304.  
 Love, John J. H., 324.  
 Lowry, Philip, 301.  
 Lowenthal, Ernst J., 1097.  
 Loweree, Thomas W., 330.  
 Luddington, Thomas, 363, 690.  
 Lum, Frederick Harvey, 291.  
 Lutkins, Alfred A., 1096, 1112.  
 Lutz, George, 610.  
 Lyon, Ernest M., 344.  
 Lyon, Walter M., 288.  
 Lyon, Elijah, 708.  
 Lyon, Stephen, 708.  
 Lyon, D. M., 615.  
 Lyon, Henry, 364.  
 Lyon family, 364, 1256.  
 Lyons, James Harvey, 1071.



Lyon, Samuel, 690.  
 Lyon, Thomas, 690, 691.  
 Lyon Boiler-Works, 596.  
 Lyons Farms, 695.  
 Lyman, Robert, 363.  
 Lynch, Thomas, 1112.

## M.

Macdonald, S. H., 301.  
 MacWhorter, Rev. Alexander, 52, 467, 863.  
 MacWhorter, Alexander C., 257.  
 MacWhorter, Alexander C., Jr., 259.  
 McCarter, Ludlow, 391.  
 McCarter, Robert H., 301.  
 McCarter, Thomas Nesbitt, 280.  
 McChesney & Fisher, 749.  
 McChesney, John, 839.  
 McClellan, Maj.-Gen. George B., 817.  
 McClelland, Richard D., 1066.  
 McCullough, C., 749.  
 McConnel, M., 846.  
 McCracken, John, 295.  
 McDaniel, Col., 1293.  
 McDonald, William K., 266.  
 McDonald, James C., 285.  
 McDowell, James H., 1099.  
 McDowell, William J., 1110.  
 McDermott, Allan L., 1087.  
 McDermott, F. M., 302.  
 McEddy, Hiram, 1109.  
 McEntee, James F., 273.  
 McGall, Allen & Co., 748.  
 McGee, John Flavel, 1082.  
 McGill, Alexander T., 1081.  
 McGill, John Dale, 1109.  
 McKernan, Lewis, 290.  
 McLane, Allen, 960.  
 McLeod, Alexander, 708.  
 McPherson, John Rhoderick, 1202.  
 Mackey, William J., 1110.  
 Magie, William J., 248.  
 Mahon & Dingwell, 580.  
 Mahr, Henry, 333.  
 Malleable Iron-Works, 596.  
 Mandeville, Abraham, 778.  
 Mandeville, Frederic B., 323.  
 Manners, Abraham, 787.  
 Manners, David S., 1144.  
 Mangels & Schmidt, 611.  
 Manufactures.—In Newark: Statistics of, in 1830, 560; in 1835, 561; growth of, from 1840 to 1860, 562; statistics of, in latter year, 563, 564; beginnings of various industries, 566, 567; statistical exhibit for 1880, 568, 569; pioneer application of steam, 570; tanning, 570; pioneer shoemaking, 571; Moses Combs, 571; Luther Goble, 572; leather industry, 574; patent-leather, 579; first morocco manufactory, 580; pioneer and later carriage-making, 581; spoke and wheel-works, 582; saddlery and harness, 582; trunks and traveling bags, 585; saddlery hardware, 587; carriage hardware, 587; rubber-coated harness hardware, 589; foundries, iron and machine-works, 592; Seth Boyden, 592; tool-makers, 598; metal fancy goods, 598; cutlery business, 599; saddler's and harness-maker's tools, etc., 601; jewelry manufacture, 601; lapidaries, smelters and assayers, 605; Newark Zinc and Iron Company, 605; lime and cement, 606; clothing, 606; furniture, 606; hat-making, 606; silk manufacture, 607; sash, door and blind and planing-mills, 607; cocoa and spice-mills, 611; Clark Thread-Works, 611; breweries, 613; knit-goods, 615; varnish, 615; vegetable

wool, 617; ultramarine works, 619; tobacco manufactures, 619. In Franklin: The Essex Works, 686; Underhill Manufacturing Company, 687; Yantico Mills, 688. In Clinton, 702. In Millburn: Campbell's paper-mill, 712; Diamond Mill, 712; Short Hills Paper-Mill, 713; Wade's binder's board mill, 713; Fandango Mill, 713; Smith's binder's board mill, 713; Condit's hat-body-factory, 713; Light-hipe's hat-body factory, 714; Grave's hat-factory, 714; Butler's, Summers', Wickman's, Brown's, Dillon's, Shaw's and Duffy's hat-factories, 714; Reeves' saw-mill, 714; Drew's machine-shop, 714. In Orange City: mills, 745; hat-making, 746; glass-stainers, 750. In Caldwell: tobacco-factory, 836; mills and tannery, 837; cigar-factory, 838; harness-making, 839. In Verona village, 845. In Cedar Grove, 847. In Westville, 851. In Livingston: mills, 857, 858. In Belleville: Hendricks' mills, 890-c; powder-mill, wire-cloth works, 890-d; skin-dressing, 890-f; mordants for dyeing, 898-g; Riverside Rubber-Works, 890-h; paint-mill, 890-h; button-factory, 890-h; calico-works, 890-i; Randolph's mill, 890-j.

In Jersey City: Lorillard's Tobacco Manufactory, 1157; sugar-refining, 1158; Colgate's soap-works, 1159; the steel industry, 1159; miscellaneous manufactories, 1160, 1167. In Harrison: favorable situation for, 1253; Edison Lamp Company's Works, 1253; Pennsylvania Railroad shops, 1254; wire-works, 1254; Hartshorn's shade-roller factory, 1254; insulated wire works, 1254; steam-engine works, 1254. In town of Union: brewing, 1261; silk-works, 1261. In Guttenburg, 1270. In North Bergen, 1291. In West Hoboken, 1306.

Manhattan, importance of, commercially, in 1613, 899; Island purchased from aborigines, 903.

Mapes, James Jay, 657.  
 Marcellissen, Peter, 940.  
 Marsh, Francis E., 292.  
 Marsh, Stewart Craig, 332.  
 Marshall, Corp. James, 65.  
 Martland, William H., 342.  
 Masonry (see Freemasonry).  
 Maslin Machine-Works, 1163.  
 Maxwell, Hannah, killing of, by British soldiers, 41.

Maybaum, Levy, 298.  
 Maynard, E. F., 838.  
 Mead, John, 834.  
 Mead family, 834.  
 Means, Victor C. B., 1112.  
 Meckert, Herman, 1297.

Medical profession; in Essex County, 302 (see also names of individuals); surgeons of the Rebellion, 318; in Hudson County, 1091-1115.

Medical Societies, in Essex County: The Essex District Medical Society, 348; in New Jersey, 1091.

Meeker, David M., 597.  
 Meeker, George F., 343.  
 Meeker, Henry, 701.  
 Meeker, J. H., 299.  
 Meeker, John H., 282.  
 Melrose, Henry, 1298.  
 Mercer, Archibald, 342.  
 Mercer, Frederick F., 288.  
 Mercer, William T., 331.  
 Mercurial well in Franklin, 689.  
 Mey, Cornelis Jacobson, 902.  
 Meyers' (Richards') tannery, 1292.  
 Michaux, Andrew, 1279.

Miller, Alexander, 602.  
 Miller Brothers, 602.  
 Miller, James W., 602.  
 Miller, Archer G., 268.  
 Miller, William W., 259.  
 Miller, John F., 339.  
 Miller, William P., 282.  
 Miller, McCullough & Ober, 574.  
 Mills, Andrew M., 324.  
 Mills, Henry J., 266.  
 Mills, John, Jr., 299.

Millburn township: Geographical and topographical, 706; civil organization, 706; list of officers, 707; old families, 707, 708; hamlet of Millburn, 708; Short Hills, 709; Wyoming, 711; churches, 711; schools, 712; industries, 712; poor farm, 714; Millburn in civil war, 714.

Miltz, Frederick, 610.  
 Minuit, Peter, 903, 904.  
 Mitchell, Henry, 1107.  
 Mix, Eldridge, 765.  
 Mockridge, Abraham N., 266.  
 Mockridge & Son, 600.

Mompesson, Roger, 238.  
 Money in New Jersey prior to Revolution, 23-28.  
 Montclair, township of: Geography and topography, 890-l; the Hollanders, 890-l; early land-owners, 890-l; Indian titles, 890-n; difficulties over, 890-n; Revolutionary traditions, 890-n; churches, 890-o; education, 890-r; public communication and development, 890-u; railroads, 880-v; patriotism, 890-v; Gas and Water Company 890-w; Library Association, 890-w; statistics, 890-w; post-offices, 890-w; Fire Department, 890-w.

Montgomerie, John, 248.  
 Monroe, Alexander, 364.  
 Moore, George De Graw, 281.  
 Moore, James, 890-d.  
 Moore, Samuel, 838.  
 Moore, George D. G., 838.  
 Morris, Lewis, 243, 249.  
 Morris, Robert, 240.  
 Morris, Theodore Frelinghuysen, 1098.  
 Morris, Thomas, 364.  
 Morris, Stephen V., 1111.  
 Morris, Ephraim, 877.  
 Morris, William Cullin, 1053.  
 Morris and Essex Canal, the, 190.  
 Morris, Lewis, 248.

Morris, Robert Hunter, 239.  
 Morris, Staats Smith, 274.  
 Morrow, Elias F., 293.  
 Morrow, William H., 289.  
 Morrow, Samuel R., Jr., 292.  
 Morrow, James M. C., 293.  
 Morton Brothers, 613.  
 Morgan, James F., 1108.  
 "Morehousetown," 856.  
 Morehouse, Stephen, 708.  
 Morehouse, Jacob, 708.  
 Mott, L. S., 300.  
 Mountains, First, 12; Second, 13.  
 Muller, John, 1297.  
 Munn family, 725.  
 Munn, Ira, 731.  
 Munn, Joseph L., 289.  
 Murphy, W. H., & Co., 616.  
 Murphy, Jane H., 334.  
 Music: Singing societies in Newark, 543; Liedertafel, in Union, 1264.  
 Myers, Samuel J., 1112.

## N.

Naundorff, Oscar, 298.



- Navigation of the Passaic, 188-190; of Morris and Essex Canal, 190-192.
- Necrology of Newark, 670.
- Nesbit, Samuel, 370.
- Nevin, I. Lawrence, 1112.
- Nevius, James S., 245.
- Nevins, James S., 1054.
- Nevill, Samuel, 243.
- Newbold, M. T., 1082.
- New Durham, village of, 1280.
- New Jersey, naming of, 2; Governors of, 7; first constitution of, 230, 231.
- New Netherlands, the, 1; English claim to, 2; inquiries concerning, by New Englanders, 355; description of, by Hudson, 897; formal naming of, and granting of charter, 900; first colony sent to, 901; first European child born in, 902; second colony, 903; first form of government in, 908; Stuyvesant becomes director-general of, 917; capture of colony by English, 922; included in Duke of York's charter, 923; recapture of, by Dutch, 927; second possession by the English, 929.
- Neuman, R., & Co., 577.
- Newell, William Henry, 1102.
- Newark, city of: Correspondence leading to settlement of, 355-358; genealogical notices of early settlers, 358-372; circumstances which led to the settlement, 373; location decided upon, 376; the pioneers to the Passaic warned by Indians not to land their goods, 377; the town laid out, 379; elms of Newark, 379 (note); "church and State" insisted upon by the pioneers, 379; the ownership of home lots, 380, 381; Indian title procured, 381; extent of the tract, 381; boundary between Newark and Elizabeth, "Divident Hill," 382; Indian bill of sale, 383; town patent, 385; early town records, 386; relative wealth of the pioneers, 390; first grist-mill, 400; office-holders from 1666 to 1731, 441-443; history from 1714 to 1833, 443; parsonage lands, 447; instructions to Representatives in the Legislature, 449; premium for wool-raising, 450; civil list from 1736 to 1832, 450-452; the township divided into four wards, 453; Newark chartered as a city, 454; officials from 1836 to 1884, 454-458; Police Department, 458; Fire Department, 458-463; religious interests, first church edifice, 463; arranged as a place of defense, 464; second edifice, 464; Rev. Aaron Burr and Rev. McWhorter, 465; the present edifice, 465; the parsonage pillaged, 465; succession of pastors, 467; the old church bell, 467; officers, 468; first Sunday-school in city and State, 469; Second Presbyterian, 470; Third Presbyterian, 471; Rev. Craven, 471; Plane Street Presbyterian, 473; Central Presbyterian, 473; original members, 474; Sixth Presbyterian, 477; High Street Church, 477; Park Presbyterian, 479; South Park Presbyterian, 480; Roseville Presbyterian, 481; Bethany, 481; Wickliffe, 482; Calvary, 483; First German Presbyterian, 484; Second and Third German, 484; Memorial Presbyterian, 484; United Presbyterian, 484; First Baptist, 484; Rev. H. C. Fish, 485; First German Baptist, 486; South Baptist, 487; North Baptist, 488; Fifth, 488; Fairmount, 489; Mount Pleasant, 489; Roseville, 489; Bethany, 490; Mount Zion, 490; Belmont Avenue German Baptist, 491; Sherman Avenue Baptist, 491; Wesley M. E. Chapel, 491; Sunday-school, 493; Franklin Street M. E. Church, 494; Immanuel M. E., 494; Union Street M. E., 495; Eighth Avenue M. E., 495; Central and St. Paul's M. E., 497; Trinity, Roseville, De Groot, Centenary and Strawbridge, 500; First M. P., 501; Trinity Episcopal, 501; Col. Ogden's Sunday hay-gathering, 502; other Episcopal Churches, 503-508; Roman Catholic Churches, 508-513; the Cathedral, 509; Monastery of St. Dominic, 511; Reformed Dutch Churches, 513, 514; Evangelical Churches, 514; Lutheran Churches, 514, 515; First Congregational Church, 515; Belleville Avenue Congregational, 521; Universalist Church, 521; Jewish Synagogues, 522; Cemeteries, 523; Freemasonry, 524-532; Odd-Fellowship, 532-539; Grand Army of the Republic, 540-542; Library Association, 542; Catholic organizations, 543; singing societies, 543; Knights of Pythias, 545; Board of Trade, 547; Newark Industrial Exposition, 547; Knights of Honor, 548; Young Men's Hebrew Association, 549; Young Men's Christian Association, 549; early merchants, 550; industries, 560 (see Manufactures); distinguished visitors: Washington, Talleyrand; Blennerhassett, Von Berckel, Lafayette, Henry Clay, Kossuth, Lincoln, 621-625; banking and insurance, 625; street illumination, 638; electric light, 640; educational, 645; celebrations, 660; New Jersey Historical Society, 664; parks, 665; Cockloft Hall, 666; ship-building, 667; moral epidemic, 668; Asylum for Insane, 669; death of Washington, 669; necrology, 670.
- Nichols, Edward Payson, 324.
- Nichols, Frank, 1102.
- Nichols, Humphrey, 370.
- Nichols, Isaac A., 315.
- Nichols, Whitfield, 311.
- Niven, Malcom W., 1086.
- Noble, Francis E., 1097.
- Noe, John, 852.
- No-Name Hat Manufacturing Company, 749.
- North Caldwell village, 852.
- "Northfield," 856.
- Norris, Henry Lee, 1109.
- Nutley, 684.
- Nutman, James, 370.
- Nuttman, Capt., 40.
- O.**
- Oak Cliff, 1295.
- Oakes, David, 876.
- Oakes, Edward, 302.
- Ogden family, 49-50.
- Ogden, Gen. Matthias, 50.
- Ogden, Aaron, 50, 250, 1052.
- Ogden, Elias B. D., 246, 1050.
- Ogden, Matthias, 1053.
- Ogden, John, 40.
- Ogden, David, 243, 371.
- Ogden, Judge David, 47-50.
- Ogden, Frederick B., 1065.
- Ogden, Col. Josiah, 502.
- O'Gorman, William, 325.
- O'Gorman, William, Jr., 300.
- Olds, Benjamin, 553.
- Olds, Franklin M., 298.
- Oliff, Anthony, 728.
- Oliver, David W., 1233.
- Olmsted, Garrick M., 1071.
- Oratum, chief of Hackingkeshacky, 357.
- Oranges, the, 715; purchases of land in, 716; geography, 716; hygiene, 716; early settlers, 717; land troubles, 728; extracts from old papers, 729; Fourth of July, 729; Orange as a watering-place, 731; merchants, 731; course of travel, 731; taverns, 732.
- Orange, city of: Municipal organization, 733; roster of officials, 734; educational history, 735; teachers in, 737; Brick Church Seminary, 740; educational fund, 740; school buildings, 741; free library, 744; industries, 745; societies, 750; Fire Department, 752; Police Department, 753; banks, 754; religious interests, 754; the old cemetery, 774; Episcopal Cemetery, 777.
- Orange, South, township of, 779; pioneers of, 780; surveys, 786; highways, 792; early mills, 793; educational history, 793; churches, 798; societies, 799.
- Orange, West, township of, 803; points of interest in, 805; Llewellyn Park, 803; mountain colonnades, 804; civil history, 805; roster of officials, 806; religious interests, 807; old deeds, 809; Schuyler Colfax's negro, 810, 816; Tory Corner, 811; first Sunday-school, 812; Eagle Rock road, 812; Williams family, 813; Essex County's last slave, 819.
- Orange, East, township of: The region in the past, 819; old families, 820; municipal organization, 821; roster of officials, 821; post-offices, 821; water-works, 822; religious matters, 822; educational interests, 825; societies, 826.
- Oshorn, Dennis, 551.
- Osborn, John N., 586.
- Osborne, E. A., 335.
- Osborne, Joseph D., 326.
- Osborne, L. S., & Co., 601.
- Osmun, Adonijah, 820.
- Otterbein, John, 749.
- P.**
- Pauuw, Michael, 906, 907, 1138.
- Palisades, the, 892.
- Pangborn, Z. K., 1119.
- Parkhurst, Benjamin, 371.
- Parkhurst, Stephen, 707.
- Parker, Cortlandt, 277.
- Parker, Cortlandt, Jr., 301.
- Parker, Joel, 248.
- Parker, Richard Wayne, 291.
- Parker, R. Wayne, 23.
- Parsil, Thomas, 708.
- Passaic Carbon and Agricultural Works, 617.
- Passaic Machine-Works, 597.
- Passaic, the, navigation of, 188.
- Passaic Valley, 830.
- Patroons, privileges of, 905.
- Patterson, William, 250.
- Paulus Hook, deeds for, in 1638, 909, 1138; settlement at, 925; ferry at, 955; Van Vorst's race-course, 955; fortifications erected in 1776, 956; under command of Gen. Mercer, 956; the British in possession, 956; they strengthen the works, 957; description of, 958; surprise of the British garrison by Maj. Lee, 963; comparison between this achievement and the storming of Stony Point, 966; celebration of centennial anniversary of battle, 1151.
- Paulusen, Michael, 932, 1138, 1139.
- Paxton, Elijah T., 1079.
- Pavonia settlement, 4; Indians massacred at, 3, 914; first house at, 905; later, 932; pioneer hospitality of Cornelis Van Vorst, 932; destruction of, by Indians, 933.
- Payne & Peine, 750.
- Peck, Edward E., 346.
- Peck, Joseph, 371.
- Peck, Jeremiah, 364.
- Peck family, 725, 820.



Peddie, Thomas B., 586.  
 Peddie, T. B., & Co., 585.  
 Penitentiary of the County of Essex, 833.  
 Pennington, William Sandford, 46.  
 Pennington, William S., 245, 250, 267.  
 Pennington, William, 251.  
 Pennington, Alexander C. M., 263.  
 Pennington, Adolphus Y., 272.  
 Pennington, Elias M., 273.  
 Pennington, Jabez P., 274.  
 Pennington, Samuel H., 290.  
 Pennington, Samuel Hayes, 329.  
 Pennington, Ephraim, 364.  
 Pennington family 364.  
 Perry, Nehemiah, Jr., 272.  
 Perry, Oliver H., 295.  
 Personette, George, 844.  
 Personette, Stephen, 311.  
 Peters, George, 583.  
 Peters & Calhoun Company, the, 584.  
 Peters Manufacturing Company, 615.  
 Petersborough, village of, 1246.  
 Pettigrew, O. J., 300.  
 Petrie, Robert M., 1108.  
 Petrie, James A., 1107.  
 Phalanx Silk-Factory, 1306.  
 Phillips, John M., 594.  
 Physicians, county, 217.  
 Physicians (see Medical Profession, also names of individuals).  
 Pier, David, 849.  
 Pierson, Rev. Abraham, 302, 303, 364.  
 Pierson, Rev. Abraham, Jr., 365.  
 Pierson family, 365, 719, 783, 851.  
 Pierson, Thomas, 365, 690.  
 Pierson, Matthias, 305, 736.  
 Pierson, Isaac, 305.  
 Pierson, Cyrus, 305.  
 Pierson, Edward A., 317.  
 Pierson, William, 338.  
 Pierson, Albert, 638, 867.  
 Pierson, Samuel, 763.  
 Pierson, George, 764.  
 Pierson, Philander S., 836.  
 Pigot, Edward, 303.  
 Pilch, Frederick H., 295.  
 Pindell, William Nick, 326.  
 Pinhorne, William, 243.  
 Pinneo, James Beza, 626.  
 Planck (see Verplanck).  
 Plum, Samuel, 365.  
 Plum family, 365.  
 Plum, Stephen Haines, 639.  
 Poland, George W., 299.  
 Poinier, Horace J., 631.  
 Population of Essex County, 6-7; of Hudson County, 946, 1115.  
 Poor farm of Hudson County, 1278.  
 Porter, Crofut & Hodgkinson, 749.  
 Potts, J. Herbert, 1086.  
 Potts, Stacey G., 246.  
 Potter, Thomas, 1127.  
 Potter, Samuel, 371.  
 Prescott, C. J., 740.  
 Price, Daniel, 615.  
 Price, Edward Livingston, 289.  
 Price, Rodman M., 1315.  
 Prieth, Benedict, 228.  
 Prosecutors of the pleas in Essex County, 216; in Hudson County, 1088.  
 Provincial Assemblies, members of, from Essex County, 214.  
 Provincial Congress of New Jersey, members of, 214.  
 Provost, Jonathan, 839.  
 Provost, Thomas, 294.  
 Prudden, Rev. John, 371.

Puff & Yeomans, 749.  
 Pyle, Edwin W., 1110.

## Q.

Quarries at Belleville, 13; Newark, 15; Orange, 15-16; Pleasant Valley, 17; in Franklin, 685; Arlington quarries, 893; in Guttenberg, 1271; in Belleville, 890-j.  
 Quinby & Co., 581.  
 Quimby, Isaac N., 1099.  
 Quinby, James, 581.  
 Quinn, P. T., 352.

## R.

Rabe, Rudolph F., 1083.  
 Radcliff, Jacob, 1141.  
 Rae, Walter, 1110.  
 Railroads, 192; Camden and Amboy Railroad and Transportation Company, 193; New Jersey Railroad, 193; National Docks Railway, 196; New York, Susquehanna and Western, 196; Morris and Essex (D. L. & W.), 1220; Boonton Branch, 198; Newark and Bloomfield, 198; New York, Lake Erie and Western, 198; Northern Railroad Company of New Jersey, 199; Paterson, Newark and New York, 199; New York and Greenwood Lake Railway, 199, 872, 890-v; Watchung Branch, 200, 872; New York and Fort Lee, 200; Hackensack and New York, 200; Central Railroad of New Jersey, 200; Newark and New York, 200; Long Branch Division of the Central, 200; Delaware and Bound Brook, 201; New York, West Shore and Buffalo, 201; Orange and Newark Horse-Car Railroad, 203; Newark and Bloomfield, 204, 871; Newark, Harrison and Kearny, 204; Newark and Irvington, 204; Clinton Avenue, 205; Newark and South Orange, 205; Elizabeth and Newark, 205; in Caldwell-efforts to build, 833; street railroads in Hudson County, 1045-1048; West Hoboken and Hoboken, 1303.  
 Rand, John Milton, 326.  
 Randolph, Bennington F., 1060.  
 Randolph, C. F., 300.  
 Randolph, Joseph H., 1055.  
 Randolph, Joseph F., 245, 1081.  
 Rankin, William, Jr., 343.  
 Ranney, Timothy P., 269.  
 Ranney, William, 1304.  
 Ransom, Anson A., 337.  
 Ransom Stephen B., 1063.  
 Rapelje, Sarah (first child born in New Netherlands), 902.  
 Rapp, John H., 1267.  
 Rayner, E. A., 302.  
 Read, Charles, 239, 243.  
 Read, Joshua Ware, 339.  
 Reading, John, 249.  
 Rebellion, the war of, Essex County in, 54; the New Jersey Brigade, 54; hostilities commenced, 55; organization of the First Regiment, 57; position of Newark at opening of the war, 57; Mayor Bigelow's patriotic utterances, 58; action of city authorities, 59; voice of the people, 60; Second Regiment, 61; Gen. Kearny, 62; battles of Second Regiment, 65; field and staff of, 65; roster, 66-93; Eighth Regiment, 93; engagements of, 96; Gen. Ward, 96; roster of Eighth Regiment, 97-135; Thirteenth Regiment, 135; battles, 140; roster, 140-147; Twenty-Sixth Regiment, 147; staff of, 151; roster, 152-165; Thirty-third Regiment, 166; roster of, 173-184; surgeons from Essex in war, 318; volunteers from Montclair, 890-v.

In Hudson County: Patriotism and liberality of the people, 988; the Second Regiment, 989; roster of, 991-997; First Regiment (three years' troops), 997; Fifth Regiment, 1001; Sixth Regiment, 1006; Seventh Regiment, 1008; Ninth Regiment, 1011; Tenth Regiment, 1015; Eleventh Regiment, 1032; Thirteenth Regiment, 1018; Twenty-first Regiment, 1021; Thirty-third Regiment, 1034; Hexamer's battery, 1837; affairs in North Bergen, 1284.

Rector, Pierson, 1106.  
 Reed, Alfred, 248.  
 Reeve, Gilbert, 708.  
 Regad, E. D., 604.  
 Register of bank department, 216.  
 Register of deeds and mortgages of Essex, 217.  
 Reilly, Patrick, 579.  
 Religious (see Churches, also separate city, town or township headings).  
 Revel, Thomas, 213.  
 Revere, Paul, 301.  
 Revolutionary war, the, Essex County in, 28; first call for troops, 29; State troops, 29; militia, 30; troops called to New York, 30; troops requested for Washington's army, 30; officers from Essex County, 31, 32; enlisted men from Essex County, 32-37; Committee of Safety, 37; British troops in Newark, 38; destruction of Connecticut Farms, 41; murder of Hannah Maxwell, 41; battle of Springfield, 41, 42; Chaplain Caldwell, 42, 43; poem on, 43; reminiscences of Alling family, 44; the Wheelers, 44; Capt. Camp, 45; the Congers and Bruens, 45; Capt. Little, 46; William Sandford Pennington, 46; Judge Ogden, 47-50; the black man Cudjo, 50; Capt. Holden, 51; Pastor MacWhorter, 52; Chief Justice Smith on the Stamp Act, 52; Capt. Kidney's adventure, 53; soldiers nursed at Trinity Church in Newark, 501; traditions of in Bloomfield, 862; in Montclair, 890-w. In Hudson County (then portion of Bergen): Patriotic resolutions of freeholders and inhabitants, 951; preparations to resist the British, 951; Lord Stirling's plans for defense of Bergen, 951; development of loyalty to the King, 952; beginning of active movements, 952; capture of New York, 952; Col. Aaron Burr's exploit at Hackensack, 953; Clinton's raid, 954; Paulus Hook in possession of the British, 956; the works strengthened, 957; plans for an assault, 960; the surprise and capture by Maj. Lee, 963; the exploit compared to the storming of Stony Point, 966; correspondence and orders concerning, 968-976; the affair at Block-House Point, 977-981; correspondence relating to, and contemporary accounts of, 981-986; confiscation of estates in what is now Hudson County, 987; high treason, 987; list of estates seized, 988.  
 Rhodes, Josiah, 890-f.  
 Rich, Augustus A., 1036.  
 Richards, David Willard, 554.  
 Richards, George W., 338.  
 Richards, Thomas, 365.  
 Richards family, 365.  
 Richardson, Enos & Co., 604.  
 Ricord, Frederick W., 656.  
 Ricord, Philippe, 341.  
 Riggs, Edward, 365, 690.  
 Riggs family, 365, 780, 784.  
 Righter, William A., 283.  
 Riker, C. W., 300.



- Riker, William, 604.  
 Ripley, David, & Sons, 610.  
 Ristow, Theodore, 1297.  
 Roads, early, 184-187; in Franklin, 683; in Caldwell, 833; in Livingston, 856; in Bloomfield, 862; from Newark to Paulus Hook, 894; in Bloomfield, 871; in Belleville, 890; in North Bergen, 1290; in Hudson County, 1037; in Union, 1297.  
 Roberts, Hugh, 366, 690, 691, 692.  
 Roberts family, 366.  
 Robertson, C., 616.  
 Robeson, George M., 284, 1066.  
 Robinson, Chester, 737.  
 Robinson, Manning, 343.  
 Robinson, Morton, 326.  
 Robinson, William D., 341.  
 Robison, John I., 685.  
 Roden, Hugh P., 342.  
 Rogers, John, 366.  
 Rogers family, 366.  
 Rogers, Henry, 260.  
 Romaine, Isaac, 1074.  
 Romer & Co., 599.  
 Romer, Charles W. A., 599.  
 Rose, Lieut. Samuel, 366.  
 Rosinger, A. W., 299.  
 Rosswell, William, 245.  
 Rottmann, H. J., 1261.  
 Rowe, Linsly, 1087.  
 Royal Hamburg Cordovan Tannery, 1253.  
 Ruckelshaus, J., 606.  
 Rugg, George Schuyler, 1106.  
 Runyon, Gen. Theodore, 253.  
 Rutherford, John, 263.  
 Rutherford, Walter, 264.  
 Ryall, Philip J., 1072.  
 Ryerson, David A., 288.  
 Ryerson, Martin, 246.  
 Ryerson, Thomas C., 245.
- S.**
- Salmon, A. B. C., 298.  
 Saltonstall, Gilbert D., 1099.  
 Saltar, Richard, 243.  
 Satterthwaite family, 684, 685.  
 "Sans Souci," 1260.  
 Sandford, Capt. William, 1244.  
 Sandford, Theodore, 879.  
 Sanborn, Noah, 1106.  
 Sanford, William, 243.  
 Sandford, Michael, 890-b.  
 Sandford, William, 890-b.  
 Sargeant, Jonathan, 366.  
 Sargeant family, 366.  
 Sargeant Manufacturing Company, 588.  
 Sargeant, Samuel S., 588.  
 Saunier, Paul, 1279.  
 Savoye, Charles A., 1307.  
 Savoye, Ulysse, 1307.  
 Sayre, Aram G., 280.  
 Scales, T. E., 301.  
 Schindler's Antique Furniture Factory, 1306.  
 Schultz, John, 1297.  
 Schuyler, Arent Henry, 1277.  
 Schuyler, Arent, 1245.  
 Schuyler family, 1245.  
 Schureman Albert J., 338.  
 Schureman, Charles A., 342.  
 Schilling, William, 338.  
 Schuh, Frederick, 1101.  
 Schenck, L. H., 299.  
 Schenck, Garrett C., 269.  
 Scharff, Christian Henry, 269.  
 Schniffner, Emil, 269.  
 Schenck, A. V. S., 269.
- Schools; State fund declared, 206; distribution of school moneys, 206-207; State and town superintendents, 207; incorporation of school districts, 208. In Newark, 645; pioneer school-master, 646; legislation concerning, 646; encouragement to, 647; Female Union School, 647; public schools established, 647; first public school-house, 648; Board of Education 1851 to 1884, 648; Rev. Aaron Burr's classical school, 651; the academy, 652; list of trustees, 653; Mr. Whitehead, 653; Wesleyan Institute, 654; Hedges' and Kearny's schools, 655; Coleman's Business College, 655; New Jersey Business College, 656; Judge Ricord, 656. In Franklin, 679. In Clinton, 696; Home Institute, 697, 698. In Millburn, 712. In city of Orange, 735. In South Orange, 793; progress in pay of teachers, 795; free education, 795; Seton Hall College, 798. In East Orange, 825. In Caldwell (Franklin), 837. In Caldwell village, 839. In Verona village, 846. In Cedar Grove, 848. In Clinton, 848. In North Caldwell, 852. In Livingston, 856. In Bloomfield, 865; academy, 866; private schools, 869; German Theological School, 870. In Belleville: Proprietary, 888; Montgomery School, 890; in Montclair, 890-s.
- In Hudson County: Early, in Bergen, 1121; first Board of Education, 1123; Normal School established, 1123. In Hudson City, 1124. In Greenville, 1125. In Jersey City, 1125; first ordinance, 1126; graded schools, 1127; Boards of Education, 1127; free library, 1131. Hoboken educational interests, 1131, 1222-1224; private schools of, 1223. In Bayonne, 1132, 1239. In Harrison, 1133, 1251. In town of Union, 1133, 1263. In Union township, 1299. In townships, 1134; teachers of, 1134; Hasbrouck Institute, 1134; Gaskell Business College, 1136; Hoboken Academy, 1136; Stevens Institute of Technology, 1136; Stevens High School, 1137; Roman Catholic schools, 1137. In Guttenburg, 1272. In Arlington, 1275. In Kearny, 1276. In North Bergen, 1285. In West Hoboken township, 1303.
- School superintendents, State, 214; Essex County, 217.  
 Scott, J. S., 299.  
 Scudder, E. W., 247.  
 Scudder, Isaac W., 1060.  
 Scudder, W. M., 299.  
 Seward, John L., 342.  
 Senderling, Philip, 1099.  
 Seuffleben, Hugo H. E., 1079.  
 Secretary of State, 214.  
 See, Cornelius S., 1085.  
 Seeley, Elias P., 251.  
 Selden, J. Cary, 315.  
 Settlers, early, manners and customs of, 4; so-cialibilities, 1288.  
 Shelton, Charles H., 1112.  
 Sherwood, Henry de Lacy, 1112.  
 Sherman, Gordon E., 300.  
 Sherman, Abraham H., 269.  
 Shelton, Charles S., 1093.  
 Sheriffs of Essex, 216; of Hudson, 946; under-sheriffs, 946.  
 Ship-building, 667.  
 Short Hills, 709.  
 Shores, Peleg, 728.  
 Shrope, William B., 1205.  
 Simpson, Misses, 739.  
 Simmons, Harris R., 1111.  
 Simon, Robert, 1261.  
 Simpson, James Y., 346.
- Simon & Brothers, 587.  
 Sinnock & Sherrill, 603.  
 Skinkle, William L., 301.  
 Skinner, Daniel M., 327.  
 Skinner & Leary, 598.  
 Slack & Co., 750.  
 Slavery, 698.  
 Slight, Nathaniel C., 1072.  
 Slavery, 810-816.  
 Smeeman, Harmon, 939.  
 Smith, Fenimore C., 1112.  
 Smith, J. W., pipe-factory, 1261.  
 Smith family, 1280.  
 Smith, Hugh, 578.  
 Smith, Lyndon Arnold, 308.  
 Smith, Caleb, 763.  
 Smith, Miss, 739.  
 Smith, Walter, 708.  
 Smith, David S., 327.  
 Smith, William A., 327.  
 Smith, Ebenezer A., 577.  
 Smith, J. M., & Brothers, 609.  
 Smith, Joseph M., 609.  
 Smith, Isaac, 244.  
 Smith, Abel I., 1080.  
 Smith, Myron W., 271.  
 Smith, E. D. G., 315.  
 Smyth, Frederick, 240.
- Societies.—County of Essex: Bible, 209; Art Association, 209; for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, 210; Pennsylvania Railroad Mutual Aid Association, 210; New Jersey Wheelmen, 211; Essex Bicycle Club, 211; Excelsior Bowling Association, 211; Women's Art Exchange, 211.
- Societies, secret.—Freemasonry: In Newark, 524; St. John's Lodge, No. 1, 525; Newark Lodge, No. 7, 526; Diogenes Lodge, No. 22, 526; Northern Lodge, No. 25, 526; Eureka Lodge, No. 39, 527; Oriental Lodge, No. 51, 527; Kane Lodge, No. 55, 527; Schiller Lodge, No. 156, 528; St. Albans Lodge, No. 68, 528; Cosmos Lodge, No. 106, 528; Triluminar Lodge, No. 112, 528; Alpha Lodge, No. 116, 528; Pythagoras Lodge, No. 118, 529; Germania Lodge, No. 128, 529; Roseville Lodge, No. 143, 529; Union Chapter, No. 7, R. A. M., 529; Harmony Chapter, No. 2, R. A. M., 530; Kane Council, No. 2, R. and S. M., 530; Damascus Commandery, No. 5, 531; Knight, Templar, 531; Order of the Eastern Star, 531; Radiant Chapter, No. 7, O. of E. S., 531; Masonic Mutual Life Insurance Company, 531; Northern Lodge Masonic Life Insurance Company, 532; Masonic Mutual Life Insurance Company, of New Jersey, 532. In Orange: Union Lodge, No. 11, 750; Corinthian, No. 57, 750; Orange Chapter, No. 25, 750. In East Orange: Hope, No. 124, 826. In Caldwell: Essex, No. 44, 843. In Bloomfield: Bloomfield No. 40 873. In Jersey City: Hiram, No. 17; Varick, No. 31, 1193; Bergen, No. 47, 1193; Enterprise, No. 48, 1139; Eagle, No. 53, 1194; Teutonia, No. 72, 1194; Jersey City, No. 74, 1194; Highland, No. 80, 1194; Amity, No. 103, 1194; Rising Star, No. 109, 1194; Lodge of the Temple, No. 110, 1195; Zerodotha, No. 131, 1195; Allemania, No. 132, 1195; Bay View, No. 146, 1195; Hugh de Payens Commandery, No. 1, Knights Templar, 1195. In Union: Palisade, Mystic Tie and Jackson, 1264. In West Hoboken: Doric, No. 86, 1308. In Belleville: Belleville, No. 108, 890-k.
- Grand Army of the Republic.—In Newark, 540; Kearny Post, No. 1, 540; Ladies' Loyal



League of Kearny Post, 540; Lincoln Post, No. 11, 541; Society of Richmond, 541; Hexamer Post, No. 34, 541; Isaac M. Tucker Post, No. 65, 541; Sons of Veterans, 541; Joe Hooker Camp, 541; Robert Leslie Camp, No. 4, 542; James A. Garfield Post, No. 4, 542; Marcus L. Ward Post, No. 88, 542. In Orange: Uzal Dodd Post, No. 12, 752. In Bloomfield: William S. Pierson Post, No. 58, 874. In Jersey City: G. Van Houten Post, No. 3, 1200; George H. Thomas Post, No. 20, 1200; Zabriskie Post, No. 38, 1200; Henry Wilson Post, No. 13, 1200. In Union: Ellsworth Post, No. 14, 1264.

Good Templars, Independent Order of.—In Jersey City: Excelsior Lodge, No. 104, 1201.

Knights of Pythias.—In Newark: St. Chrysostom Lodge, 545; La Mancha, 545; Washington, 546; Henry Clay, 546; Germania, 546; Granite, 546; Covenant, 546; Black Prince, 546. In Bloomfield: Eureka, No. 46, 875. In Jersey City: Jersey City, No. 15, 1197; Cincinnatus, No. 32, 1197; Lincoln, No. 36, 1198; Hudson, No. 87, 1198; Pythagoras, No. 62, 1198; Centenary, 1198; Lafayette, No. 79, 1198; Woodland, No. 5, 1198.

Knights of Honor.—In Newark, 548. In Bloomfield: Excelsior and Bloomfield Lodges, 874. In Jersey City: Ivanhoe, No. 509, 1199; Germania, No. 469, 1199; Palisade, No. 714, 1199; Claremont, No. 2600, 1199; Auerbach, No. 2805, 1199; Amicitia, No. 2864, 1199.

Odd-Fellowship.—In Newark, 532; Howard Lodge, No. 7, 533; Friendship Lodge, No. 11, 523; Marion Lodge, No. 26, 533; Protection Lodge, No. 28, 534; Columbian Lodge, No. 117, 534; Germania Lodge, No. 121, 535; Apollo Lodge, No. 135, 535; Humboldt Lodge, No. 137, 535; Herman Lodge, No. 142, 535; Newark Lodge, No. 8, 535; Allemania Lodge, No. 79, 535; Golden Rule Lodge, No. 153, 536; Trinity Lodge, No. 160, 536; Eureka Lodge, No. 123, 536; Eagle Lodge, No. 136, 536; Stella Lodge, No. 133, 536; Lucerne Lodge, No. 181, 537; Halcyon Lodge, No. 83, 537; Liberty Lodge, No. 196, 537; Park Lodge, No. 198, 537; Mount Ararat Encampment, No. 3, 538; Washington Encampment, No. 13, 538; Jefferson Encampment, No. 24, 538; Newark Encampment, No. 17, 539; Newark Uniformed Degree Camp, No. 1, 539; Odd-Fellows' Mutual Life Insurance Association of New Jersey, 539. In Clinton, 702. In Orange: John F. Morse Lodge, No. 183, 731; Lafayette, No. 12, 751; Live Oak, 751; Mount Hebron Encampment, No. 37, 752. In South Orange: Century, No. 100, 799; Hope, No. 179, 799. In Caldwell: National, No. 102, 844. In Belleville: Harmony, No. 25, 890-k. In Bloomfield: Olive Branch, No. 51, 875. In Jersey City, 1195; Hudson, No. 14, 1196; Irquois, No. 32, 1196; Mechanics', No. 66, 1196; Lincoln, No. 126, 1196; Monticello, No. 140, 1196; Farnsworth, No. 143, 1196; United Brothers', No. 153, 1197; Onward, No. 159, 1197; Sumner, No. 180, 1197; Jersey City, No. 24, 1197. In Harrison: Harrison, No. 120, 1252. In Union: Jefferson, No. 125, and Jackson, No. 150, 1264.

Temple of Honor and Temperance.—In Jersey City: Jersey City Temple, No. 32, 1201.

Temperance, Royal Templars of. In Jersey City; Hudson Council, No. 4, 1201; Centenary Council, No. 6, 1201. In Harrison, 1253.

Societies, miscellaneous.—In Newark: Young Men's Hebrew Association, 549; Young Men's Christian Association, 549; United Friends in Franklin, 688; Archery Club in Franklin, 688; Star Temple of Honor in Millburn, 712; Union Council, Golden Star Fraternity, Millburn, 712. In Orange: Deutsch Orden Harugari, No. 186, 751; Orange Bureau of Associated Charities, 752; East Orange Council of Chosen Friends, 827; Longfellow Council, No. 675, Royal Arcanum (in East Orange), 827. In Caldwell: Temple of Honor, No. 10, 844; Grange, in Livingston, 858; Freundschafts Bund, in Bloomfield, 874. In Jersey City: Order of Chosen Friends, Washington Council, No. 7, 1202; American Legion of Honor, Superior Council, No. 337, 1202; Ancient Order of Foresters, Court Hudson, No. 6990, 1202; Court Little John, No. 5909, 1202; Court Jersey City, No. 7129, 1202. In Union: Veteran Association, 1264; A. D. O. H., 1264; Councils of O. U. A. M., 1264.

Southard, Samuel L., 245, 251, 1052.

Southard, Lott, 337.

Soumans, Peter, 243.

Speer family, 850.

Spier family, 890-b.

Spiro, David, 301.

Sprague, Isaac N., 842.

Spuirr, J. J., 1253.

Squier, Marcus Frederick, 1109.

Stages, 187, 188; early manufacture of, in Newark, 581; from Caldwell to Newark, 838; from Paulus Hook to Philadelphia, 1041; in town of Union, 1259; from Hoboken to Hackensack, 1282; from Belleville to New York, 890.

Stanley, Miss, 739.

Stickney, Charles W., 327.

State controllers, 216.

Stanier, Peter, 890-e.

Stanier & Laffey, 890-e.

Stamp Act, the, 237.

Stirling, Lord, measures of, for defense of Bergen, 951; examination of Paulus Hook, 956; sketch of, 1154.

Street railroads, 203, 205 (see Railroads).

Stanier & Laffey's wire-works, 1254.

Staples, Thomas, 366.

Stachlin, Robert, 344.

Steam-engine, first, in Hudson County, 1245.

Stevens, John, 1210.

Stevens family, 1210.

Stevens, the Misses, 988.

Stevens, Frederick William, 290.

Stevens, Edwin A., 1315.

Stephens, John H., 551.

Steele & Condict, 1163.

Steinhuysen, Englebart, 926, 940.

Steffens, Julius, 616.

Stearns & Co., 607.

Steel-Works, Newark, 593.

Steele, Thomas, 305.

Stearnes, S. P., 291.

Stetson, Horace, 291.

Stimets, Charles C., 1135.

Stimets, Caspar, 926, 940.

Stickland, John, letters from, inquiring about the Achter Cull, 355.

Stickler, Joseph W., 345.

Stockton, Richard, 244.

Stockton, W. F., 747.

Stockton, Charles S., 677.

Stone, J. Henry, 287.

Struble, Alpheus, 292.

Stransbie, Luke, 1304.

Stuyvesant, Peter, 3; letters to, inquiring about the Achter Cull from New Englanders, 355, 373; supersedes Kieft as director-general of the New Netherlands, 916, 1208; reasons of, for surrender to English, 924; ground brief of, to Van Vorst, 1139; deed from, to Nicholas Varlet for Hoboken patent, 1209.

Surrogates of Essex, 216; of Hudson, 947.

Sutphen, Theron Y., 343.

Sutphen, Reuben M., 335.

Swaine, Capt. Samuel, 366.

Sweeny, Daniel, 343.

Symes, James H., 1298.

Symmies, John Cleves, 244.

Swords, George P., 346.

## T.

Talcott, William, 1083.

Talleyrand, Marquis de, visit of, to Newark, 622.

Tantaqua (Indian chief), 1244.

Tartar Chemical Company, 1164.

Taxes in New Jersey prior to Revolution, 23-28.

Taylor, Isaac Stewart, 1077.

Taylor, John W., 286.

Taylor, H. B., 299.

Taylor, Rev. B. C., 944.

Taylor, Daniel, 763, 774.

Teese, Frederick H., 281.

Tea-Tray Company, the Newark, 620.

Ten Brook, Jasper, 550.

Tetreault, Francis J. E., 346.

Thomas, Luther G., 315.

Thompson, Edwin B., 327.

Thompson, Anthony (slave), 816.

Thorn, C. E. S., 300.

Thread-Works, the Clark, 611.

Tibbles, George Nelson, 1108.

Tichenor, Martin, 366, 690.

Tichenor, Hiram H., 337.

Tichenor family, 366, 724, 786.

Tichenor, Francis M., 289.

Tillou, Abijah F., 802.

Titsworth, Caleb S., 285.

Titus, George E., 1111.

Titus, William, 342, 610.

Todd, Henry, 1306.

Toers, Claes Arentse, 940.

Tomlinson Spring Company, 593.

Tompkins, De Nucha, 690.

Tompkins, Cahoon & Co., 589.

Tompkins, Samuel E., 589.

Tompkins, Capt. Michael, 366.

Tompkins family, 367.

"Tory Corner," 739, 811.

Trap-rock, 892, 893.

Traphagen, A. D., 707.

Traphagen, Henry, 1078.

Treat, Robert, 356, 357, 367, 374, 376, 377, 378, 381, 387.

Treat family, 367.

Trent, William, 239.

Trimble, James M., 299.

Tripp, Joseph E., 556.

Trippe, Joseph E., Jr., 288.

Truesdell, John G., 292.

Tucker, Samuel, 244.

Tucker, Isaac M., 270.

Tucker, Theodore M., 593.

Tucker, Col. Isaac M., 64.

Turnpikes, 185-186, 1040; Joseph Danielson's difficulty with the Bergen County Turnpike Company, 1283; in North Bergen, 1290; Bloomfield, 890-n.

Turner, William, 303.

Tuttle, John N., 269.



Tuttle, Joseph Nathaniel, 274.  
Tuttle, Joseph, 371.  
Tuttle, Timothy, 371.  
Tuttle, George F., 284.  
Tuttle, William, 219, 553.  
Tuttle, Samuel M., 842.

V.

Van Arsdale, Elias, 257.  
Van Arsdale, Robert, 262.  
Van Arsdale, Jacob, 265.  
Van Arsdale, Elias, 260.  
Van Boskirk, John, 1243.  
Van Buskirk, Col. Abraham, 957.  
Van Berckel, Peter I., his visit to Newark, 623.  
Van Buskirk, De Witt, 301.  
Van Cortlandt, Stephen, 890-b.  
Vance, John, 371.  
Vanderpool, John, 372.  
Van Dyke, John, 246.  
Vanderpool, Beach, Jr., 288.  
Vanderpool, William, 287.  
Van Duyn, Stephen W., 328.  
Van Fleet, 257.  
Van Houten, Cornelius, 890-f.  
Vail, Merit H. C., 328.  
Vanness family, 835.  
Vanness, Simon, 849.  
Van Nest, J. J., 301.  
Van Renssalaer, Stephen Van Cortlandt, 286.  
Van Rensselaer family, 890-c.  
Van Riper, Cornelius, 890-c.  
Van Syckel, Bennett, 247.  
Van Sann, John Duryea, 1109.  
Van Twiller, Wouter, 904.  
Van Vorst, Cornelissen, 909.  
Van Vorst, Ide Cornelison, 926, 1139.  
Van Vleck, Tielman, 927.  
Van Vorst, John, 1110.  
Van Wagenen, George A., 342.  
Varick, Richard, 1141.  
Varick, Theodore R., 1094.  
Varick, William W., 1110.  
Varlet, Nicholas, 1209.  
Veirs, Charles Otto, 1108.  
Verrazzano, Jean de, 895.  
Verhulst, William, 903.  
Verona Valley, 830.  
Verona village, 844.  
Verplanck, Abraham Isaacsen, 909, 1139.  
Visitors, distinguished, to Newark, 621.  
Vogler, Charles, 339.  
Vondy, Joseph H., 1097.  
Voorhis, Charles H., 1071.  
Vredenburgh, James B., 1079.  
Vredenburgh, Peter, 246, 1079.  
Vroom, John P., 1068.  
Vroom, Peter D., 251.

U.

Uffington, Thomas, 890-e.  
Ulamore, Allen, 1112.  
Ultramarine Works, 607.  
Underwood Ink-Works, 1292.  
Underwood, Charles F., 343.  
United States district attorney, 214.  
Union, township of : Description, 1295 ; early history, 1295 ; Forty-second Street ferry, 1296 ; road improvements, 1297 ; old residents, 1298 ; centennial Fourth of July, 1298 ; township officers, 1298 ; miscellany, 1298 ; charitable organizations, 1299 ; educational matters, 1299 ; religious interests, 1299, 1300.  
Union, town of : Boundaries, 1255 ; first officers,

1256 ; old residents, 1256 ; improvements, 1257 ; Fire Department, 1258 ; patriotism, 1258 ; methods of travel, 1259 ; attractive points, 1260 ; public resorts, 1260 ; centennial, 1260 ; post offices, 1260 ; business operations, 1260 ; education, 1263 ; societies, 1264 ; churches, 1265.

W.

Wade, Joseph L., 328  
Wakeman, Edgar B., 1063.  
Wakeman, F. S., 302.  
Wall, Garret D., 251.  
Wallace, Joseph Clay, 262.  
Wallace, William C., 707.  
Wallace, William, 550.  
Wallis, Hamilton, 1087.  
Walker, Frederick, 1271.  
Walker, Herman, 1272.  
Walker, Thomas, & Co., 748.  
Walters, Joseph, 367.  
Wampum, description of, 1244.  
Ward, John, 306.  
Ward, Eleazer, 306.  
Ward, Samuel Lawrence, 308.  
Ward, John F., 312.  
Ward, Henry, 313.  
Ward, Leslie D., 328.  
Ward, William S., 329.  
Ward, Isaac Moreau, 330.  
Ward, George S., 337.  
Ward, Arthur, 335.  
Ward, Edwin Morrison, 341.  
Ward, Lawrence, 367.  
Ward, John, Sr., 367.  
Ward, John, Jr., 367.  
Ward, Josiah, 367.  
Ward family, 367, 784.  
Ward, E. S., & Co., 576.  
Ward, Marcus L., 675.  
Ward, John Dod, 1147.  
Ward, Edgar B., 293.  
Ward, Gen. William, 96.  
Ward, J. E., 299.  
Ward, James H., 346.  
Ward, F. W., 300.  
Washington, George, visit to Newark, 45, 621, 622 ; mention of, 890-n ; death of, 669.  
Water-works : in Newark, 17-19 ; in East Orange, 19 ; in Orange, 19-20 ; in Bloomfield, 872 ; in Jersey City, 1147 ; in Hoboken, 1217.  
Watts, Campbell & Co., 597.  
Watts, William, 598.  
Watsessing, 872.  
Watson, Beriah A., 1104.  
Watson, William P., 1111.  
Waugh, Charles R., 268.  
Wayne Anthony, camp of : at Second River, 890-n.  
Weart, Jacob, 1066.  
Weart, James Mannors, 1073.  
Wedemeyer, Class H., 1263.  
Weehawken, township of : Description, 1310 ; name, 1310 ; duels, 1310 ; scenery, 1311 ; the "Elysian Fields," 1311 ; yacht club, 1312 ; early events, 1312 ; ferry, 1312 ; prominent residents, 1313 ; geology of Castle Point, 1314 ; improvements, 1315 ; Presbyterian Church, 1316 ; schools, 1316 ; miscellany, 1317.  
Weeks, John R., 267.  
Weidenmayer, G. A., 615.  
Weiss & Mauders, 615.  
Weeks, J. R., Jr., 301.  
Weeks, William R., 291.  
Westfield, Caleb, 851.

Weston, Edward, 641.  
Westbrook, Charles K., 294.  
Westerfield, Benjamin, 1268.  
West New York, 1295.  
Wettig, John H., 1306.  
Wheeler, Nathaniel, 368.  
Wheeler, Deacon James, 372.  
Wheeler family, 372.  
Wheeler, Capt. Caleb, 44.  
Wheeler, Nathaniel, 788.  
Whelpley, E. W., 246.  
Whelpley, Edward W., 242.  
White, John Moore, 245.  
White, Henry Simmons, 1085.  
White, William C., 764.  
Whitehead, Asa, Jr., 287.  
Whitehead, Asa, 259.  
Whitehead, D. A., 301.  
Whitehead, George D., 301.  
Whitehead, Ira C., 245, 339.  
Whitehead, John, 279.  
Whitehead, Samuel, 1256.  
Whitehead, William Silas, 284.  
Whitehead, William Adeo, 653.  
Whitehorn, Henry B., 329.  
Whiting, E. B., 746.  
Whittingham, Edward T., 329.  
Wickes, Stephen, 331.  
Wienges, Conrad, 1109.  
Wiggins, James, 1265.  
Wilcox, Frank C., 301.  
Wilcox, Thomas, 694.  
Wilbur, Rodney, 554.  
Wilde, Edward S., 288.  
Wilde, Samuel, 890-x.  
Wilkinson, James, 1100.  
Williams, Matthew, 372, 728.  
Williams, Ebenezer, 739.  
Williams, E. A., & Son., 1163.  
Williams, James, 1048.  
Williams, J. B., 747.  
Williams, Jesse, 779.  
Williams, Washington B., 1069.  
Williams, family, 813.  
Williamson, Benjamin, 1057.  
Williamson, Isaac, 1060.  
Williamson, Benjamin, 253.  
Williamson, E. B., 296.  
Williamson, Isaac H., 251.  
Wilmarth, Frank, 317.  
Wilson, Alexander, 866.  
Winfield, Charles H., 955, 1070.  
Winants, G. E., 1241.  
Wismer, F. H., 606.  
Wittreich, Charles, 1262.  
Wolfson, Joseph, 1113.  
Woolsey, Henry H., 1073.  
Woodhull, Adison W., 315.  
Woodhull, George S., 246.  
Woodhull, John H., 264.  
Woodruff, Philemon, 298.  
Woodward Steam Pump and Heating Company 1253.  
Wortendyke, Jacob Rynier, 1068.  
Wright, Edward H., 284.  
Wright, E. R. V., 1062.  
Wright, William, 582.  
Wrightson, James T., 344.  
Wykoff, —, 737.  
Wyoming, 711.

Y.

Young, Clement C., 1110.  
Young, Henry, 289.  
Youlin, John J., 1098.  
Young, James, & Son, 747.



Young, John Sylvester, 293.  
Young & Morgan, 608.  
Young, Robert, 372.

**Z.**

Zabriskie, Abraham O., 253, 1055.  
Zabriskie, Lansing, 1072.  
Zabriskie, Augustus, 1080.  
Zeh, Charles M., 336.

Ziegler, Charles T., 270.  
Zinc and Iron Company, the Newark, 605.  
Zule family, 1256.  
Zulick, Conrad M., 287.











**HISTORY**  
**OF**

**ESSEX AND HUDSON**

**COUNTIES, NEW JERSEY.**

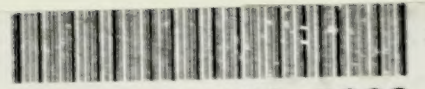
**SHAW VOL. II.**



# DATE DUE

NOV 01 2003		
NOV 09 2003		
NOV 23 1997		
JUL 17 1992		
JUL 22 1992		
APR 26 1993		
DEC 21 1997		
APR 28 1993		
APR 30 1993		
OCT 06 1997		
JUN 09 1997		
FEB 25 1998		
MAR 02 1998		
NOV 20 2001		
DEMCO 38-297		





31197 11936 2892

BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



